cs of Apollon us. Only some fragments remain.

VARRONIA, in botany, a genus of plants belonging to the class of pentandria, and to the order of monogynia ; and arranged in the natu- ral system under the forty-first order, asperifolia. The corolla is quinquefid ; the fruit a drupa, with a quadrilocular kernel. There are six spe- cies ; none of which are natives of Britain.

VARUS (Quintilius), a Roman proconsul, commander of the armies in Germany. He killed himself A. D. 10, on his army being cut to pieces by the enemy, under Arminius.

VA RY, v. a., v. n., & “) French varier ; Lat.

vanor. To change ; make unlike itself; di- versify ; make of dif- i ferent kinds : as a verb j» neuter, to be change- able; alter; appear in different forms or co- lors ; deviate; disa- gree : as a noun sub- J stantive (not used)

VA’RIABLE, adj. [n. $.

VA’RIABLY, adv.

VA’RIABLENESS, n. s.

VA’RIANCE,

VARIA’TION,

VA’RIEGATE, v. a.

VARIEGA’TION, n.s.

VARI’ETY,

VA’RIOUS, adj.

VA’RIOUSLY, adv.

change ; deviation : variable is, changeable ; mu- table ; shifting: the adverb and noun substantive following correspond : variance is, disagreement ; discord : variation, change ; mutation ; successive change ; difference ; verbal inflexion : to variegate is, to diversify ; make various : the noun substan- tive corresponding : variety, change ; dissimili- tude ; intermixture of different kinds, colors, or general appearances ; many and different kinds : various is, several; different; unfixed; change- able : the adverb corresponding.

I am come to set a man at variance against his father. Matthew.

Such smiling rogues as these sooth every passion : Renege, affirm, and turn their halcyon beaks, With every gale and wiry of their masters.

Stiakspeare. Sir Walter Blunt,

Stained with the variation of each soil Betwixt that Holmedon and this seat of ours. Id.

Darkling stands The varying shore o' the world.

Id. Antony and Cleopatra. O swear not by the' inconstant moon, That monthly changes in her circled orb, Lest that thy love prove likewise tunable.

Shakspeare.

The inclosed warmth which the earth hath in itself, stirred up by the heat of the sun, assisteth nature in the speedier procreation of those varieties which the earth bringeth forth.

Raleigh's Hittory of the World.

Having been variously tossed by fortune, directed his course to a safe harbour. Bacon.

He had a strange interchanging of large and un- expected pardons, with several executions ; which could not be imputed to any inconstancy, but to a principle he had set unto himself, that he would vary, and try both ways in turn. Id.

After much oarwlion of opinions, the prisoner was acquitted of treason, but by most voices found guilty of felony. Hayward.

Vast crowds of vanquished nations march along. Various in arms, in habit, and in tongue. Drayton.

A cause of law, by violent course, Was, from a variance, now a war become. Daniel.

The master's hand, which to the life can trace The airs, the lines, the features of the face, May, with a free and bolder stroke, express A varied posture, or a flattering dress. Denham.

His heart I know how variable, and vain, Self-left. Milton's Paradise Lost.

Let your ceaseless change Vary to our great Creator still new praise. Milton.

Herbs sudden flowered, Opening their various colours. Id.

All sorts are here that all the' earth yields ; Variety without end. Id. Puradite Lost.

If we admit a variation from the state of his crea- tion, that variation must be necessarily after an eter- nal duration, and therefore within the compass of time. Hale.

God hath divided the genius of men according to the different affairs of the world ; and varied their inclinations, according to the variety of actions to be performed. Browne.

He observed the variation of our English from the original, and made an entire translation of the whole for his private use. Felt.

\'e are to vary the customs according to the time and country where the scene of action lies. Dryden.

Those carton squadrons, variously designed ; Each vessel freighted with a several load. Id.*

I may seem sometimes to have varied from his sense ; but the greatest variations may be fairly de- duced from him. Id.

The names of mixed modes want standards in na- ture whereby to adjust their signification ; therefore they are very variant and doubtful. Locke.

The crime consists in violating the law, and vary- ing from the right rule of reason. Id.

Plant your choice tulips in natural earth, some- what impoverished with very fine sand ; else they will soon lose their variegations. Evelyn' Kalendar.*

Set not any one doctrine of the gospel at variance with others, which are all admirably consistent. Sprat.

Variety is nothing else but a continued novelty.

Sour A.

You are not solicitous about the variableness of the weather, or the change of seasons. Atldiswt.

U hile fear and anger, with alternate grace, Pant in her breast, and vary in her face. Id. Cato.

If the sun's light consisted of but one sort of rays, there would be but one colour in the whol-: nor would it be possible to produce any new colour by reflections or refractions ; and by consequence that the variety of colours depends upon the composition of light.

The shells are filled with a white spar, which variegates and adds to the beauty of the stone.

Woodward on Fc.sfils.

They had fountains of variegated marble in their rooms. Arbuthnot.

There is but one common matter, which is diversi- fied by accidents ; and the same numerical quantity, by variations of texture, may constitute successively all kinds of body. Bentley.

Who are they that set the first and second articles at variance with each other, when for fourteen centu- ries, and more, they have agreed most amicably together? Waterland.

That each from other differs, first confess ; Next, that he varies from himself no less. Pope.

Ladies like rai legated tulips show ; Tis to the changes half the charms we owe : Such happy spots the nice admirers take, Fine by defect, and delicately weak. id.

Will the falcon, stooping from above, Smit with her varying plumage, spare the dove ? Admires the jay the insect's gilded wings? Or hears the hawk when Philomela sings ? Id.

If the learned would not sometimes submit to the ignorant, the old to the weaknesses of the young, there would be nothing but everlasting variance in the world. Su-ift.

The rules of grammar, and useful examples of the «yiriaf»0n of words, and the peculiar form of speech, are often appointed to be repeated.

Watts on the Mind. Many' bleed, By shameful variance betwixt man and man.

Thomson.

He now only wants more time to do that variety of good which his soul thirsts after. Law.

Censurers subject themselves to the charge of variableness in judgment.

Ctaritsa.

VASARI (George), painter and architect, born at Arezzo in 1514. He studied under Del Sarto and Michael Angelo, and wrote the Lives of celebrated Painters, Sculptors, and Architects, 3 vols. 4to. lie died at Florence, 1578. The Treatise on Painting, Florence, 1619, 4to., was written by a nephew of his.

VASCONES, an ancient people of Spain, on the Pyrennees.

VAS'CULAR, adj. Lat. vasculuni. Consist- ing of vessels ; full of vessels.

Nutrition of the solids is performed by the circu- lating liquid in the smallest vascular solids.

Arbitthni't on Aliments.

*VASE, n. *. Fr. vase ; Lat. vasa. A vessel ; generally a vessel rather for show than use.*

The toilet stands unveiled, Each silver vote in mystick order laid. I'ope.

VASE, a term frequently used for ancient ves- sel dug from under ground, or otherwise found and preserved in the cabinets of the curious. In architecture, the appellation vase is also given t»*

tnose ornaments placed on corniches, fochles, or pedestals, representing the vessels of the ancients, particularly those used in sacrifice, as incense pots, flower-pots, &c.

VAS'S AL, n. s.) Fr. vassal ; Ital. vassallo. VAS'SALAGE. J One who holds of a superior lord ; a dependant; servant ; slave : the state of a vassal.

Such as they thought fit for labour they received as vassals; but imparted not the benefit of laws, but every one made his will a law unto his own vassal. Spenser's Stale of Ireland. He renounced the vassalage Of Rome again. Spenser.

She cannot content the lord with performance of his discipline, that hath at her side a vassal, whom Satan hath made his vicegerent, to cross whatsoever the faithful should do. Hooker.

I am his fortune's fossa/, and I send him The greatness he has got.

Shakspeare. Antony and Cleopatra. All my powers do their bestowing lose, Like vassalage at unawares encountering The eye of majesty. Id. Troilus and Cressida.

The mind hath not reason to remember that pas- sions ought to be her vassals, not her masters.

Raleigh.

The common people were free subjects to the king, not slaves and vassals to their pretended lords.

Daviet.

Let us not then pursue, By force impossible, by leave obtained Unacceptable, though in heaven our state Of splendid vassalage. Milton's Paradise Lost.

Cursed vassalage,

First idolized till love's hot fire be o'er, Then slaves to those who courted us before.

Dryden.

As all his vassals eagerly desired ; With mind averse, he rather underwent His people's will, than gave his own consent. Id.

The vassals are invited to bring in their complaints to the viceroy, who imprisons and chastises their masters. AJdison.

.Every petty prince, vassal to the emperor, can coin what money he pleaseth. Swift's View of Ireland.

VASSAL, in our ancient customs, signified a tenant or feudatory person, who vowed fidelity and homage to a lord, on account of some land, &c., held of him in fee ; also a slave or servant, and especially a domestic of a prince. See FEUDAL SYSTEM.

VAST, adj. &n. s."\ Fr. vast e ; Lat. vastus.

VASTA'TION, n. s. I Large ; great ; wild : an

VASTID'ITY, [empty waste : vastation and

VAST'LY, adv. [vastidity (both unusual)

VAST'NESS, n. s. \ signify waste ; depopula-

VAST'Y, adj. J tion ; wildness : vastly and

vastness correspond with the adjective vast :

vasty is enormously great ; immense.

Perpetual durance,

Through all the world's vastidity. Shakspeare. I can call spirits from the vasty deep. Id.

They shook hands, as over a cost ; and embraced, as from the ends of opposed winds. Id.

The vicious language is vast and gaping, swelling and irregular ; when it contends to be high, full of rock, mountain, and pointedness. Ben Jonton.

So bore the ship aloft her fiery bound, About whom rusht the billowes, blacke and caste.

Chapman.

What the parliament meant to attempt with those vast numbers of men, every day levied. Clarendon.

This wild-fire made the saddesi castations, in lh« many fatal outrages which these eager contentions occasion. Decay of Pitty.

They may, and do, vastly differ in their manners, institutions, customs ; but yet all of them agree in having some deity to worship. Wilkint.

Through the vast of heaven it sounded. Milton.

Behemoth, biggest born of earth, upheaved His vastness. Milton's Paradise Lost.

She by the rocks compelled to stay behind, Is by the vastness of her bulk confined. Waller.

Holland's resolving upon its own defence, without our share in the war, would leave us to enjoy the trade of the world, and thereby grow vastly both in strength and treasures. Temple.

Ariosto observed not moderation in the vastness of his draught. Dryden.

It is vastly the concern of government and of themselves too, whether they be morally good or bad.

South.

Hence we may discover the cause of the vastness of the ocean. Bentley.

The watery vast, Secure of storms, your royal brother past. Pope.

That is an ample and capacious mind, which takes in vast and sublime ideas without pain. Watts.

His open stores, Though vast, were little to his ample heart.

Thornton.

VAT, n. s. Sax. pat ; Belg. vat. A vessel in which liquors are kept in the immature state.

Plumpy Bacchus with pink eyen, In thy vats our cares be drowned. Shakspeare.

Let him produce his vats and tubs in opposition to hoaps of arms and standards. Addison.

Wouldst thou thy vat with generous juice should*

froth, Respect thy orchats. Philips.

VATABLES (Francis), professor of Hebrew in the Royal college of Paris, was born in Pi- cardy. His knowledge of Hebrew astonished the most learned Jews. He wrote notes on the Bible, which were condemned by the faculty of theology, at Paris, yet are highly esteemed. The last edition was in 2 vols. fol. 1729. He died in 1547.

VATICAN, a magnificent palace of the pope, in Rome, which consists of several thousand rooms ; but the parts of it most admired are the grand staircase, the pope's apartment, and espe- cially the library, which is one of the richest in the world, botb in printed books and manu- scripts.

VATICANUS, the hill at Rome on which the palace of the pope stands.

VAT'ICIDE, n. s. Lat. votes and (ado. A murderer of poets.

The caitiff vaticide conceived a prayer. Pojte.

VATI'CINATE, v. n. Lat. vaticinor. To prophesy ; to practise prediction.

The most admired of all prophane prophets, whose predictions have been so much cried up, did vaticinatt here. Howel.

MATTEL (N.), a writer on the law of nations, was born at Neufchatel, and died in 1770, at Brussels.

VAVASOUR, n. s. Fr. vcvuseur. One who himself holding of a superior lord has others holding under him.

Names have been taken of civil honours, as king, knight, valvasor, or wiwisor, squire. Cumden.

VAVASSOR (Francis), a Jesuit, was born in 1605. He taught rhetoric and theology at Paris, where he died in 1681. He wrote two Latin poems on the Burlesque, and epigrams, and a life of Jesus.

VAU BAN (Sebastian le Prestre), lord of, a celebrated engineer. He displayed his know- ledge of fortification in the course of many sieges, and his services were rewarded with the first military honors. He was made governor of Lisle in 1(568, commissary general of the fortifi- cations of France in 1678, governor of the ma- ritime parts of Flanders in 1689, and a marshal of France in 1703. He died in 1707. He wrote, 1. The French Engineer, 8vo. 2. Treatise on the Attack and Defence of places. 8vo. 3. Es- says on Fortification, 12mo. 4. Political Testa- ment of M. Vauban.

VAUCLUSE, a department of France, in Provence, bounded on the south by the depart- ment of the Mouths of the Rhone. Its extent is about 1400 square miles; its population about 210,000. The surface in the north-east is tra- versed by branches of the Alps, some of which, such as Monts Ventoux, Lure, Leberon, Bluys, &c., rise to a considerable elevation : the west part consists of a broad valley extending along the Rhone. It is also watered by the Durance. The soil is rich in the low grounds; in the moun- tains stony and unproductive. The climate is suitable to the culture of silk, olives, and vines, maize and wheat. The manufactures consist of silk, and, on a small scale, linen, leather, and paper. The department belongs to the diocese of Avignon, and to the jurisdiction of the royal court of Nismes. It is divided into four arron- dissements, viz. Avignon the capital, Orange, Carpentras, and Apt.

\ AICLUSE, the remarkable fountain in the south-east of France, which gives name to the above department, issues from an immense ca- vern, overhung and surrounded by huge rocks and mountains, and is remarkable chiefly for the quantity of water discharged. This forms at once a river, the Sorgues, capable of driving mills anH bearing boats. In summer, and during dry seasons, the pure and limpid water issues tranquilly from the cavern by subterraneous chan- nels ; but in spring, and after heavy falls of rain, they overflow the basin and precipitate them- selves among the rocks in a number of beautiful cascades. This fountain is celebrated for the loves of Petrarch and Laura, whose residence was in the vicinity.

VAUD, PAYS DE, a canton in the west of Switzerland, bounded on the west by France, and on the south by the lake of Geneva ; on the north it includes part of the lake of Neufchatel. Its superficial extent is nearly 1500 square miles, and its population about 150,000. It is in gene- ral less mountainous than other parts of Swit- zerland, consisting of beautiful valleys and plain-, intersected by small hills, appropriated to the culture of corn and vines, i he climate, com- paratively mild in the west of the canton, be- comes colder towards the east: part of the arable pround is applied to the culture of hemp and flax, other districts to pasturage, plantations, &<\ The mineral products are iron, salt, coal, le;u',

and gypsum. The chief exports wine, cattle, leather, and cheese. The inhabitants are strict Calvinists, and remarkable for the careful edu- cation of their youth. Geneva is in its vicinity; and its chief town, Lausanne, is a seminary for theological study. At another of its towns, Yver- dun, is the well known institution of Pestalozzi. The current language is French. After the de- cline of the Roman empire the Pays de Ynud formed a part of the kingdom of Burgundy, and was afterwards annexed to Savoy. It was con- quered from the last by the Swiss, and was an- nexed to that country as a dependency of the canton of Berne; but was acknowledged as a separate canton in 1803 and 1814.

VAUDOIS, YALDEXSES, or WALDEXSES, in ecclesiastical history, a name given to a sect of reformers. The origin of this famous sect, ac- cording to Mosheim, was as follows : — Peter, an opulent merchant of Lyons, surnamed Valden- sis, or Valdisius, from Vaux or Waldrum, a town in the marquisate of Lyons, being struck with the glaring contradiction between the doctrines of the pontiffs and the truths of the Gospel, abandoned his mercantile vocation, distributed his riches among the poor (whence the VValdenses were called poor men of Lyons), and, forming an as- sociation with other pious men who had adopted his sentiments and his turn of devotion, he began in the year 1 180 to assume the quality of a pub- lic teacher. Soon after the archbishop of Lyons, and others, vigorously opposed him, but without success; for the number of his followers daily increased.

They formed religious assemblies, first in France, and afterwards in Lombardy, whence they propagated their sect throughout the other provinces of Europe with incredible rapidity, and with such invincible fortitude that the most cruel inventions of merciless persecu- tion could not damp their zeal, nor entirely ruin their cause. They did not attempt to introduce new doctrines into the church. They only wanted to reduce the form of ecclesiastical go- vernment, and the manners both of the clergy and people, to that amiable simplicity and pri- mitive sanctity that characterised the apostolic ages. They denied the supremacy of the Roman pontiff, and maintained that the rulers and mi- nisters of the church were obliged, by their vocation, to imitate the poverty of the apostles. They considered every Christian as, in a certain measure, qualified and authorised to instruct, exhort, and confirm the brethren in their Chris- tian course, and demanded the restoration of tin- ancient penitential discipline of the church, i. e. the expiation of transgressions by prayer, fasting, and alms, which the new.jnvented doctrine of indulgences had almost totally abolished. They at she same time affirmed that every pious Christian was qualified and entitled to prescribe to the penitent the kind or degree of satisfaction or expiation that their transgressions required ; that confession made to priests was by no means necessary ; and that the power of delivering sin- ners from the guilt and punishment of their offences belonged to God alone. They looked upon the prayers and other ceremonies that were instituted in behalf of the dead as vain, useless, and absurd, and denied the existence of departed

souls in an intermediate state of purification ; affirming that they were, immediately upon their separation from their body, received into heaven, or thrust down to hell. Their rules of practice were extremely austere. They prohibited all wars, and suits of law, and all attempts towards the acquisition of wealth, the inflicting of capital punishments, self-defence against unjust vio- lence, and oaths of all kinds. During the greatest part of the seventeenth century, those of them who lived in the valleys of Piedmont, and who had embraced the doctrine, discipline, and wor- ship of the church of Geneva, were oppressed and persecuted, in the most barbarous and inhu- man manner, by the ministers of Rome. This persecution was carried on with peculiar marks of rage and enormity in the years 1655, 1656, and 1696, and seemed to portend nothing less than the total extinction of that unhappy nation. See WALDENSES.

VAUGELAS (Claude Favre), lord de, was born at Bourg, in Bresse, in 1585. He was Chamberlain to the duke of Orleans,. and mem- ber of the French academy. He contributed to the Encyclopedie ; and wrote Remarks on the French language, and a translation of Quintus Curtius. He died poor in 1650.

VAUGHAN (Sir John), chief justice of the common pleas under Charles II. He died in 1674, and his reports were published posthu- mously.

VAULT, n. s., v. a., & v. n.~\ Fr. voulte ; VAULT'AGE, n. s. flt»l.t»tta; low

VAULT'ED, adj. i Lat. valuta. A

VAULT'Y. J continued arch ;

cellar ; cave ; burying-place : to cover with such an arch ; to leap ; jump : vaultage is cellarage of the above description : vaulted, arched continu- ously : vaulty, arched ; concave.

The sileat vaults of death, unknown to light, And hell itself, lie naked to his sight. Sandys.

O, you are men of stone, Had I your tongues and eyes, I'd use them so That heaven's vault should crack.

Shakspeare. King Lear. Hath nature given them eyes To see this vaulted arch, and the rich cope Of sea and land, which can distinguish 'twixt The fiery orbs above, and the twinned stones Upon the humbled beach 1 Id. Cumbeline.

Vaulting ambition, which o'erleaps itself, And falls on the other. Id. Macbeth.

If I could win a lady by vaulting into my saddle with myaimour on, 1 should quickly leap into a wife.

Shakspeure.

He'll call you to so hot an answer for it. That caves and womby vaultages of France Shall chide your trespass, and return your mock In second accent to his ordnance. Id. Henry V.

1 will kiss thy detestable bones, And put my eye-balls in thy vaulty brows, And ring these fingers with thy household worms.

Shakfpeare.

. Over-head the dismal hiss Of fiery darts in flaming vollies flew ; And flying vaulted either host with fire. Milton. Leaning on his lance, he vaulted on a tree.

Dryden.

The word signifies an orb or sphere. And this •hews us both the form of the Mosaical abyss, which was included within this vault ; and the form of the

habitable earth, which was the outward surface of this vault, or the cover of the abyss.

Burnet't Theory of the Earth,

Lucdn vaulted upon Pegasus with all the heal a:id intrepidity of youth. Addisou.

It" a man should leap a garret, or vault down the monument, would he leave the memory of a hero behind him ? Collier on Duelling.

Restore the lock ! she cries, and all around Restore the lock ! the vaulted roofs rebound. Pope,

Whether your fruitful fancy lies To banish rats that haunt our vaults. Swift.

VAUNT, v. a., v. n., & n. s ~\ Fr. vaster.

VAUNT'ER, n. t. f To boast ; dis-

VAUNT'FUL, adj. lp'ay with os-

VAUNT'INGLY, adv. J tentation : play

the braggart : a vain boast ; ostentation : the de- rivatives correspond.

The illusions of magick were put down, and their vaunting in wisdom reproved with disgrace.

Wisdom xvii. 7.

Not any damsel which her vaunteth most In skilful knitting of soft silken twine. Spenier.

Sir John Perrot bent his course not to that point, but rather quite contrary, in scorn, and in vain vaunt of his own counsels. Id.

Some feign

To menage steeds, as did this muntcr ; but in vain.

Id.

You say, you are a better soldier ; Let it appear so ; make your vaunting true.

Slinkrpeure.

I heard thee say, and vanntingly thou spak'st it. That thou wert cause of noble Gloster's death. Id.

So spake the apostate angel, though in pain ; Vaunting aloud, but racked with deep despair.

Milton.

My vanquisher, spoiled of his vaunted spoil. Id.

Tongue-valiant hero ! vaunter of thy might ! In threats the foremost, but the last in fight.

DryJen.

Pride, which prompts a man to vaunt and over- value what he is, does incline him to disvalue what ho has. Government of the Tongue.

Such vauntf as his, who can with patience read, Who thus describes his hero when he's dead 1

GrunviUe.

VAUNT, n. s.) Fr. avant, avantmur. The

VAUNT'MDRE. { first part : false wall ; a work raised before the main wall.

Our play Leaps o'er the vaunt and firstlings. Shaktpeare.

With another engine, named the warwolfe, he pierced with one stone, and cut as even as a thread, two vauntmuret. Camden's Remains.

This warlike captain daily attempting the vanmurei, in the end by force obtained the same ; and, so pos- sessed of the place, desperately kept it till greater help came running in ; who, with wonderful expedi- tion, clapt up a strong covering betwixt the wall and the vanmure hnnllet.

VA'WARD, n. s. Van and ward. Forepart. Obsolete.

He desired nothing more than to have confirmed his authonty in the minds of the vulgar, by the present and ready attendance of the uai/ood.

Knolless History of the Turks.

Since we have the vaward of the day, My love shall hear the musick of my hounds.

Shakspearf, Marcius

Their bands i' th' vaward are the Antiates Of their best trust. Id. CViu/ awu.

UCA

334

VEC

UBAY, a considerable river of Peru, has its source in a lake formed by the river Parapiti, or Apere, in the territory of Isoso, and runs to the north and N. N. W. more than seventy leagues. It crosses the country of the Chiquitos Indians, and the province of Los Moxos in Quito, which it enters much increased by the waters it has received from that of Itenes, opposite the en- trenchment of Santa Rosa. This river is also called Magdalena San Miguel, and formerly Los Chiquitos. Its mouth is in hit. II3 57′ S.

UBEDA, a large inland town of Spain, in Andalusia, in the province of Jaen. All kinds of fruit, grapes, olives, and, above all, figs of ex- cellent quality, and a good breed of horses, are found in the vicinity. The population amounts to 16,000, of whom part weave common woollen stuffs; but manufactures do not thrive in general in Andalusia, and Ubeda has the disadvantage of standing on no great road. Like most towns in Spain it contains a number of religious houses, having eleven churches, great and small, several monasteries, and a large hospital. Thirty miles north-east of Jaen, and fifty-eight N.N.E. ot Granada.

UB1CATION, n. s. \ Lat. ubi. Local re- UBI'ETY. $ lation ; whereness. A

scholastic term.

Relations, vbicationt, duration, the vulgar philo- sophy admits to be something ; and yet to enquire in what place they are were gross. GlanoUle.

UBIQUITARIANS, formed from ubique, ‘ every where,’ in ecclesiastical history, a sect of Lutherans which rose and spread itself in Germany ; and whose distinguishing doctrine was, that the body of Jesus Christ is every where, or in every place. Brentius, one of the earliest re- formers, is said to have first broached this error, in 1560.

*UBIQ’UITY, «. *. > Latin ubique.*

UBIQ’CITARY, adj. & n. s. J Omnipresence; existence at the same time in all places : exist- ing every where : one who exists every where.

In the one there is attributed to God death, whereof divine nature is not capable ; in the other. ubiquity unto man, which human nature admitteth npt. Hooker.

Pern she hight, A solem wight, As you should meet, ID any street,

In that ubiquity. Ben Jonson.

To conclude, either Aquinas is false, or the Papists

For wealth and an ubiquitary commerce, none can exceed her. Hoicet.

Could they think that to be infinite and immense, the ubiquity of which they could thrust into a corner of their closet? &mth.

UCAVAI.K, a large river of South America, enters the Amazons in lat. 4° 25′ S. Near its supposed sources this noble stream is called the Apurimac, and rises to the south of the moun- tains of Cailloma, between lat. 16° and 17° S., near the city of Arequipa, where it is joined by the Monigote, or Panguana, and is so deep that on entering the province of Canes a rope bridge becomes necessary. Eight miles below this bridge it passes through the Andes, amid awful precipices, and is joined by the Pampas orChar-

(ii-. in hit. 13° 10′ S., from the west. The Vil- cainayo, nearly equal in size to the Apurimac, here fulls into it at lat. 1‘2° 15′ S., and the Rio Jauja, of Mantaro, in lat. 12° 6′ S. At the junc- tion of this stream with the Apurimac the current which had before run from Dorth-west changes to the north-east. The Perene at 11° 13’, and the Ynambari, or Paucartambo, at 10° 45’, aug- ment its waters ; after which, from hence to lat. 8° 26′ S., it receives forty large streams, but none so considerable as the Beni, whose sources lie in the province of Sicasica, in lat. 19° S. At its confluence with this river the Apurimac is called the Grand Para, and is two miles in width ; at lat. 8°26’S. the Pachitea throws in its \MUT-. Northward of this the Piachiz joins it, and here the river changes from north to north-east. At lat. 7° 35′ S. the Aguaytra falls into it, and in lat. 7° S. the Manoa, or

Cuxniabatay, the Sa- riacu at lat. 6° 45′ S.., and the Tapiclii at lat. 5° S. The stream has now borne for some time the name of Ucayale, and proceeding under this appellation, with an immense volume, it receives, at lat. 4° 55′ S., the Tunguragua, Lauricocha, or False Maranon. The Ucayale, or True Maranon, is navigable at all seasons; it was explored in 1794 by father Girval, who ascended it from St. Regis to the river Pachitea, and found its cur- rent gentle, abounding with fish, and its banks crowned with superb forests stored with wild animals. The native tribes on its shores were generally of a pacific nature ; and in the course of 300 leagues he found 132 islands. From the confluence of the Ucayale and Tunguragua the river decidedly receives the name of AMAZONS, or MAR ANON, which see.

UD'DER, n.s. Sax. u-&en ; Belg.twfer; Lat. uber. The breast or dugs of a cow, or other large animal.

A lioness, with udders all drawn dry, Lay couching head on ground. Shakspeare.

Sithence the cow

Produced an ampler store of milk ; the she-goat, Not without pain, dragged her distended udder.

Prior. .Marian soft could stroke the uddered cow. Gay.

UDINA, a delegation or district of Austrian Italy, in the government of Venice, comprising the former Venetian Friuli, with the exception of the eastern part and a portion of sea coast in- cluded in the government of Trieste. It has a superficial extent of 2900 square miles, and a s population of nearly 270,000. The capital, Udina, is situated in the middle of an extensive plain, on the banks of the Lisonzo, and the canal of Roja. It is about nineteen miles from the sea, and covers a considerable space of ground, having a circuit of four miles ; but its popula- tion is not in proportion, hardly exceeding 17,000. It contains a cathedral, with several churches and convents.

\ HAL, n. s. Old Fr. veel, a calf, veelcr, vesler, to bring forth acaif; Lat. vitcllus. The flesh of a calf killed for the table.

Wouldst thou with mighty beef augment thy meal. Seek Leadenhall ; St. James's sends ihee veal. Gay.

\ I '.(Tl<)N, n. t. •) Lat. c, r/i,, rcctito, vec ITA'IION, > tura. The act r>f carrying,

Three things one nation selleth unto another ; the commodity as nature yieldeth it, the manufacture, and the vecture or carriage. Bacon's Essays.

Enervated lords are softly lolling in their chariots ; a species of vectitation seldom used amongst the an- tients. Arbiitliiint.

VEDAS, the sacred books of the Hindoos, be- Jeved to be revealed by God, and called immor- tal. They are considered as the fountain of all knowledge, human and divine, and have been said to be four in number. The rigveda consists of five sections ; the yajurveda of eighty-five; the samaveda of 1000 ; and the at' harvaveda of nine ; with 1100 sac'ha's,or branches, in various divisions and subdivisions. The vedas in truth are infinite, but have been long reduced to this number and order : the principal part of them is that which explains the duties of man in a me- thodical arrangement ; and in the fourth is a system of divine ordinances. From these are reduced the four upavedas, the first of which was delivered to mankind by Brahma, Indra, Dhanvvantari, and five other deities ; and corn- prises the theory of disorders and medicines, with the practical methods of curing diseases. The second consists of music, invented for the purpose of raising the mind, by devotion, to the felicity of the divine nature ; the third treats of ln<2 fabrication and use of arms ; and the fourth of sixty-four mechanical arts.

VEDETTE, in war, a sentinel on horseback, with his horse's head towards the place whence any danger is to be feared, and his carabine ad- vanced, with the butt end against his right thigh. When the enemy has encamped, there are ve- dettes posted at all the avenues, and on all the rising grounds, to watch for its security.

VEER, v.n. &cv. a. Fr. virer. To turn about: turn ; change ; vary ; let out sail.

1 see the haven nigh at hand, To which I mean my weary course to bend ;

Veer the main sheet, and bear up with the land.

Spenser.

As it is a great point of art, when our matter re- quires it, to enlarge and veer out all sail; so, to take it in and contract it, is of no less praise when

the ar- gument doth ask it. Ben Jonson.

Nigh river's mouth, where wind Veers oft, as oft he steers and shifts her sail.

Milton.

If a wild uncertainty prevail, And turn your veering heart with every gale ; You lose the fruit of all your former care, For the sad prospect of a just despair. Roscommon.

A -head the master pilot steers, And, as he leads, the following navy veers.

Dry den.

It is a double misfortune to a nation given to change, when they have a sovereign that is prone to fall in with all the turns and veerings of the people. Addison's Freeholder.

The wind veered about to north-west. Derham. To VEER AND HULL, to pull a rope tight, by drawing it in and slackening it alternately, till the body to which it is applied acquires an addi- tional motion, like the increased vibrations of a pendulum, so that the rope is straitened to a greater tension with more facility and despatch. This method is particularly used in hauling the bowlines. The wind is said to veer and haul wnen it alters its direction, and becomes more or

less fair. Tl us it is s-.iid to veer aft a-ul to haul forward.

VEERING, or WEARING, the operation by which a ship, in changing her course from one board to the other, turns her stern to windward. Hence it is used in opposition to tacking, wherein the head is turned to the wind, and the stern to leeward. See SEAMANSHIP.

V EGA (Lopes Felix de), a Spanish poet, was born at Madrid of a noble family, in 15G2. He became secretary to the duke of Alva, and after- wards served on board the armada, destined for the invasion of England. After having lost two wives, he entered into orders. Pope Urban VII. created him D. D., and bestowed on him the cross of the order of Malta, and a place in the apostolic exchequer. He died in 1635. His principal performances are comedies, which were acted with great success, and procured him a considerable fortune. His invention was so fer- tile that he sometimes wrote a comedy in a single day. He wrote several poems ; – all his works make twenty-five volumes. VEG'ETATE, v. n. ˆ Lat. vcgeto. To VEGETABIL'ITY, n. s. grow as plants; shoot VEG'ETABLE, n.s.&adj. \ out; grow without VEGETA'TIOX, n. s. ˆsensation: vegeta-

bility is vegetable nature ; growth like

VEG'ETATIVE, adj.

VEGETE',

VEG'ETIVE, adj. & n. s.J a vegetable (which has been defined as that which has growth with- out sensation); a plant: as an adjective, belong- ing to or resembling a plant : vegetation is vegetable growth : vegetative, having the growth of vegetables, or power to produce growth in plants: vegete is an obsolete word for vigorous; active : vegetive for vegetable.

Nor rent off, but cut off ripe bean with a knife, For hindering stalke of hir vegetive life. Titsser.

Hence vegetivet receive their fragrant birth, And clothe the naked bosom of the earth. Sandyi.

Plants, though beneath the excellency of creatures endued with sense, yet exceed them in the faculty of vegetation and of fertility. Hooker.

Creatures vegetative and growing have their seeds in themselves. Raleigh's History of the World.

The nature of plants doth consist in having a vege- tative soul, by which they receive nourishment and growth, and are enabled to multiply their kind.

WiOani.

Amidst them stood the tree of life, High eminent, blooming ambrosial fruit Of vegetable gold. Milton's Paradise Lotc.

The coagulating spirits of salts, and lapidifical juice of the sea, entering the parts of the plant, overcome its regetability, and convert it unto a lapideous sub- stance. Browne.

The tree still panted in the' unfinished part, Not wholly vegetive ; and heaved her heart.

Dryden.

In vegetables it is the shape, and in. bodies not propagated by seed it is the colour, we most fix on.

Locke.

These pulsations I attribute to a plastick na?v.re, or vital principle, as the legetation of plants must also be. Rtiu.

The soul was vegete, quick, and lively ; full of the youthfulness and spriteliness of youth. Simth.

The vegetable world, each plant and tree,

From the fair cedar on the craggy brow

To creeping moss. Priitr

The exterior surface consisted of a terrestrial matter proper for the nourishment of plants, being little en- taogled with mere mineral matter, that was unfit for vegetation. Woodward.

That vegetative terrestrial hath been ever the stand- ing fund out of which is derived the matter of all animal and vegetable bodies. Id. Natural History.

Let brutes, and vegetables that cannot think, So far as drought and nature urges, drink. Wall.

The faculties in age must be less tegete and nimble than in youth. Wallis.

See dying vegetables life sustain : See life dissolving vegetate again. Pope.

The sun, deep-darting to the dark retreat Of vegetation, sets the steaming power At large. Thomson' Swing.*

Other animated substances are called vegetables, which have within themselves the principle of another sort of life and growth, and of various productions of leaves, flowers, and fruit, such as we see in plants, herbs, trees. Watts.

VEGETABLES. The principles of which vege- tables are composed, if we pursue their analysis chemically as far as our limits will allow, are chiefly, says Dr. Ure, carbon, hydrogen, and oxygen. Nitrogen is a constituent principle of several, but for the most part in small quantity. Potash, soda, lime, magnesia, silex, alumina, sulphur, phosphorus, iron, manganese, and mu- riatic acid, have likewise been reckoned in the number; but some of these occur only occasion- ally, and chiefly in very small quantities ; and are scarcely more entitled to be considered as belonging to them than gold,

or some other sub- stances, that have been occasionally procured from their decomposition.

The following are the principal products of vegetation : —

1. Sugar. — Crystallises. Soluble in water and alcohol. Taste sweet. Soluble in nitric acid, and yields oxalic acid.

2. Sarcocol. — Does not crystallise. Soluble in water and alcohol. Taste bitter sweet. Solu- ble in nitric acid, and yields oxalic acid.

3. Asparagin. — Crystallises. Taste cooling and nauseous. Soluble in hot water. Insoluble in alcohol. Soluble in nitric acid, and converted into bitter principle and artificial tannin.

4. Gum. — Does not crystallise. Taste insipid. Soluble in water, and forms mucilage. Inso- luble in alcohol. Precipitated by silicated pot- ash. Soluble in nitric acid, and forms mucous and oxalic acids.

5. Ulmin. — Does not crystallise. Taste in- sipid. Soluble in water, and does not form mucilage. Precipitated by nitric and oxymu- riatic acids in the state of resin. Insoluble in alcohol.

6. Inulin. — A white powder. Insoluble in cold water. Soluble in boiling water, but pre- cipitates unaltered after the solution cools. In- soluble in alcohol. Soluble in nitric acid, and yields oxalic acid.

7. Starch. — A white powder. Taste insipid. Insoluble in cold water. Soluble in hot water; opaque and glutinous. Precipitated by an infu- .IDII of nutgalls ; precipitate redissolvtd by a heat of 120°. Insoluble in alcohol. Soluble in dilute nitric acid, and precipitated by alco hol. With nitric acid yields oxalic acid and a waxy matter.

8. Iwiigo. — A blue powder. Taste insipid. Insoluble in water, alcohol, ether. Soluble in sulphuric acid. Soluble in nitric acid, and con- verted into bitter principle and artificial tannin.

9. Gluten.— Forms a ductile elastic mass with water. Partially soluble in water ; precipitated by infusion of nutgalls and oxygenised muriatic acid. Soluble in acetic acid and muriatic acid. Insoluble in alcohol. By fermentation becomes viscid and adhesive, and then assumes the pro- perties of cheese. Soluble in nitric acid, and yields oxalic acid.

10. Albumen. — Soluble in cold water. Coa- gulated by heat, and becomes insoluble. Inso- luble in alcohol. Precipitated by infusion of nutgalls. Soluble in nitric acid. Soon putrefies.

11. Fibrin. — Tasteless. Insoluble in water and alcohol. Soluble in diluted alkalies, and in nitric acid. Soon putrefies.

12. Gelatin.— Insipid. Soluble in water. Does not coagulate when heated. Precipitated by in- fusion of galls.

13. Bitter principle. — Color yellow or brown. Taste bitter. Equally soluble in water and al- cohol. Soluble iu nitric acid. Precipitated by nitrate of silver.

14. Extractive. — Soluble in water and alco- hol. Insoluble in ether. Precipitated by oxy- genised muriatic acid, muriate of tin, and mu- riate of alumina ; but not by gelatin. Dyes fawn color.

15. Tannin. — Taste astringent. Soluble in water and in alcohol of 0-810. Precipitated by gelatin, muriate of alumina, and muriate of tin.

16. Fixed oils. — No smell. Insoluble in water and alcohol. Forms soaps with alkalies. Coa- gulated by earthy and metallic salts.

17. Wax. — Insoluble in water. Soluble in alcohol, ether, and oils. Forms soap with alka- lies. Fusible.

18. Volatile oil. — Strong smell. Insoluble in water. Soluble in alcohol. Liquid. Volatile. Oily. By nitric acid inflamed, and converted into resinous substances.

19. Camphor. — Strong odor. Crystallises. Very little soluble in water. Soluble in alcohol, oils', acids. Insoluble in alkalies. Burns with a clear flame, and volatilises before melting.

20. Birdlime. — Viscid. Taste insipid. Inso- luble in water. Partially soluble in alcohol. Very soluble in ether. Solution green.

21. Resiiu. — Solid. Melt when heated. In- soluble in water. Soluble in alcohol, ether, and alkalies. Soluble in acetic acid. By nitric acid converted into artificial tannin.

22. Guaiacum. — Possesses the character of resins, but dissolves in nitric acid, and yields oxalic acid and no tannin.

23. Balsams. — Possess the characters of the re- sins, but have a strong smell ; when heated ben- zoic acid sublimes. It sublimes also when they are dissolved in sulphuric acid. By nitric acid converted into artificial tannin.

24. Caoutchouc. Very elastic. Insoluble in water and alcohol. When steeped

in ether, re- duced to a pulp, which adheres to every thing. Fusible and remains liquid. Very combustible.

25. Gum ritins. Form milky solutions with water, transnarent with alcohol. Soluble in

VKH 3::

alkalis. With nitric acid converted into tannin. Strong smell. Brittle, opaque, infusible.

26. Cotton. — Composed of fibres. Tasteless. Very combustible. Insoluble in water, alcohol, and ether. Soluble in alkalies. Yields oxalic acid to nitric acid.

27. Suber. — Burns bright, and swells. Con- verted by nitric acid into suberic acid and wax. Partially soluble in water and alcohol.

28. Wood. — Composed of fibres. Tasteless. Insoluble in water r.nd alcohol. Soluble in weak alkaline lixivium. Precipitated by acids. Leaves much charcoal when distilled in a red heat. Soluble in nitric acid, and yields oxalic acid. To the preceding we may add, ernetin. fungin, hematin, nicotin, pollenin ; the new ve- getable alkalies, aconita, atropia, brucia, cicuta, datura, delphia, hyosciama, morphia, picrotoxia, strychnia, veratria, &c. &c.

VEGETATION, SALINE. Chaptal has given us a good memoir on this subject, in the Journal de Physique for October 1788, entitled Observa- tions on the Influence of the Air and Light upon the Vegetation of Salts. In the operations in' the large way, of his manufactory of medical and chemical products, he often observed that salts, particularly the metallic, vegetated on the side most exposed to the light ; and the frequency of ihe effect induced him to make some direct ex- periments on the subject. For this purpose he look several capsules of glass, and covered the half of each, as well above as below, with black silk. At the same time, he prepared solutions of almost all the earthy, alkaline, or metallic compound salts in distilled water, at the tempe- rature of the atmosphere. These capsules were placed on tables in a well closed chamber, which had no chimney, and of which the doors and windows were carefully stopped up, in order that the evaporation might not be hastened by any agitation of the air. Reflected light, by which I understand the light from the clouds, was admitted through a small aperture in one of the window-shutters. By this management, as well as the disposition of the capsules, one-half of each of their respective cavities received light from the aperture, and the other was almost per- fectly in darkness. The solutions were then carefully poured

into the capsules by means of a funnel resting on the middle of the bottom, so that the border of the fluid was neat and uniform, without any irregularity or drop of the fluid fall- ing on the bfcre surface of the glass.

Upwards of 200 experiments were made, with variations of the principal trials, so as to leave no doubt with regard to the constancy of the results. The most remarkable fact is, that the vegetation took place only on those surfaces which were illuminated. This phenomenon was so striking, in most of the solutions, that in the space of a few days, and frequently even within one single day, the salt was elevated several lines above the liquor upon the enlightened surface, while there did not appear the smallest crust or edge on the dark part. Nothing could be more interesting than to observe this vegetation, projecting fre- quently more than an inch, and marking the line of distinction between the illuminated and dark parts of the vessel. The sulphates of iron, of VOL. XXII.

zinc, and other metals, more especially presented this appearance. It was generally observed that the vegetation was strongest toward the most enlightened part.

This phenomenon may be rendered still more interesting, by directing the vegetation at plea- sure towards the diffprent pans of the vessel. For this purpose, nothing more is required than to cover the several parts in succession. For the vegetation always takes place in the enlight- ened parts, and quickly ceases in that which i; covered.

When the same solution has stood for several days, the insensible evaporation gradually de- presses its surface, and a crust or edge of salt is left in the obscure part. But the salt never rises, or at least very imperfectly, above the liquor, and cannot be compared with the true vegeta- tion. When salts are suffered to vegetate in this manner, the spontaneous evaporation of the fluid affords very few crystals. All the saline matter extends itself on the sides of the vessel.

VEGETIUS (Flavins Renatus), lived in the fourth century. He wrote Military Institutions which were printed at Paris in 1762, 12mo., and a Treatise on the Veterinary art, which is in the Rei Rustics Scriptores, Leipsic, 2 vols. 4to.

VEGLIA, an island in the Adriatic, at the north-west corner of the gulf of Quarnero, now belonging to Austria, and included in the go- vernment of Trieste, circle of Fiume. Its area is about 210 square miles; its population about

10,000.

VEHEMENT, adj.} Fr. vrhcmc nt ; Lat.

VE'HEMENTLY, adv. f vehement. Violent;

VE'HEMENCE, n. s. £ forcible; ardent: the

*VE'HEMENCY. * adverb and noun sub-*

stantives corresponding.

Think ye are men ; deem it not impossible for you to err : sift impartially your own hearts, whether it be force of reason, or vehemency of affection, which hath bred, and still doth feed, these opinions in you.

Hooker.

By their vehement instigation, In this just suit come I to move your grace.

Shafapeare.

Would it apply well to the vehemence of your affec- tion that I should win what you would enjoy ? Id.

A strong imagination hath more force upon light and subtile motions than upon motions vehement or ponderous. RICOH.

The extremity of the condition produced some earnestness and veliemency of expression more than ordinary. Clarendon.

This pure cause would kindle my rapt spirits To such a flame of sacred vehemence, That dumb things would be moved to sympathize.

Milton . I find

In all things else delight indeed ; but such

As, used or not, works in the mind no change,

Nor vehement desire. Id. Paradite Lott.

The Christian religion inculcates kindness more vehemently, and forbids malice and hatred more strictly, than any religion did before. Tillotson.

He hurries on his action with variety of events, and ends it in less compass than two months. This vehemence of his is most suitable to my temper.

Dryden.

Gold will endure a vehement fire for a long tim«, without any change. (/'»«•.*

z

VE1

Marcus is orer-warm ; his fond complaints Have so much earnestness and passion in them, 1 leave him with a secret kind of horror, And tremble at his vehemence of temper.

Addison's Cato.

VE'HICLE, n. s. Lat. vehiculum. That in which any thing is carried.

That the meat" descends by one passage, the drink, or moistening vehicle, by another, is a popular tenet.

Browne.

The gaiety of a diverting word serves as a vehic'e to convey the force and meaning of a thing.

L'Ettrange.

Evil spirits might very properly appear in vehicle of flame, to terrify and surpriie. Addison's Guardian.*

VEHICLE, in pharmacy, is any liquid serving to dilute some medicine, in order that it may be administered more commodiously to the patient. VEIENTES, the inhabitants of Veii. VEII, in ancient geography, a city of Etruria, long the powerful rival of Rome, distant about twelve miles to the north-west, taken after a siege of ten years by Camillus, six years before the taking of Rome by the Gauls ; and thither the Romans, after the burning of their city, had thoughts of removing ; but were dissuaded from it by Camillus. — Livy. It remained standing after the Punic war ; and a colony was there settled, and its territory assigned to the soldiers. But after that it declined so gradually as not to leave a single trace standing. It was famous for the slaughter of the 300 Fabii on the Cremera. — Ovid. The spot on which it stood lies near Jsola, in St. Peter's patrimony. — Holstenius.

VEIL,t>.n.&n.. Lat. veto. See VAIL. To cover with a veil, and particularly with any thing which conceals the face : the covering used.*

To feed his fiery lustful eye, He snatched the veil that hung her face before.

Spenter.

1 will pluck the borrowed ieil of modesty from the so seeming Mrs. Page ; divulge Page himself for a secure and wilful Acteon. Shakspeare. Merry Wivet.

Her face was veiled ; yet, to my fancied sight, Love, sweetness, goodness, in her person shined.

Milton. I descry,

From yonder blazing cloud that veils the hill, One of the heavenly host. Id.

The famous painter could allow no place For private sorrow in a prince's face : Yet, that his piece might not exceed belief, He cast a reil upon supposed grief. \'aller.

Knock on my heart ; for thou hast skill to find If it sound solid, or I filled with wind ; And through the veil of words thou viewest the naked*

mind. Dryden.

The ill-natured man exposes those failings in hu- man nature which the other would cast a veil over.

Adduon.

As veils transparent cover, but not hide, Such metaphors appear when right applied. When through the phrase we plainly see the sense, Troth with such obvious meanings will dispense.

Granville.

She accepts the hero, and the dame Wraps in her reil, and frees from sense of shame.

I'-,; .

VEIL. In the Romish churches, in time of Lent, they have veils or curtains over the altar, crucifix, images of saints, &c. A veil of crape is worn on the head by nuns, as a badge of their

VEL

profession; the novices wear white veils, but those who have made the vows

black ones. See Ni N.

VEIN, n. “) Fr. veine ; Lat. vena. A blood

VEIN’ED, a vessel. See ANATOMY. The

VEIN’Y. j course of metal in a mine; any hollow tube or cavity ; streak ; mark ; and, me- taphorically, the turn or direction of the mind or thoughts ; favorable movement ; humor : veined and veiny mean furnished with, or full of, veins.

There is a win for the silver. Job xxviii. 1.

When I did first impart my love to you, I freely told you all the wealth I had Ran in my reins ; I was a gentleman. Shaksjteare.

Certainly he that hath a satirical rein, as he maketh others afraid of his wit, so lie had need to be afraid of others. Bacon.

Artizans have not only their growths and perfec- tions, but likewise their veins and times.

\ iitton’s Architecture.

Part hidden veins digged up, nor hath this earth Entrails-unlike, of mineral and stone. Milton.

Horror chill Ran through his veins, and all his joints relaxed.

Id.

They among themselves in pleasant rein Stood scoffing. Id. Paradise Lost.

My usual nin. Oldham.

The vein I have had of running into speculations of this kind, upon a greater scene of trade, has cost me this present service. Temple.

\Vt_- ought to attempt no more than what is in the compass of our genius, and according to our vein .

Dry den,

Speaksst thou in earnest or in jesting win? Id.

The currier struck the usurer upon the right win.

L' Estrange.

The root of an old white thorn will make very fine boxes and combs, and many of them are very finely reined. Mortimer's Husbandry.

Let the glass of the prisms be free from veins, and their sides be accurately plane, and well polished, without those numberless waves or curls, wliici. usually arise from sand-holes. Newton's Optichs.

It is in men as in soils, where sometimes there is a vein of gold, which the owner knows not of.

Suift'i Thoughts.

Effulgent, hence the veiny marble shines.

Thomson.

VEIN, among miners, is that space which is bounded with woughs, and contains ore, spar, canck, clay, chirt, croil, brownhen, pitcher-ˆhirt, cur (which philosophers call the mother of me- tals), and sometimes soil of all colors. When it bears ore, it is called a quick vein ; when no ore, a dead vein. i

VELARIUS, in antiquity, an officer in the court of the Roman emperors, being a kind of usher, whose post was behind the curtain in the prince's apartment, as that of the chancellor's was at the entry of the balustrade ; and that of the ostiarii at the door. The velarii had a supe- rior of the same denomination, who commanded them.

VELASQUEZ (Don Diego, de Silva), painter, born at Seville in 1594. Philip IV. appointed him his first painter, and knighted him with a pension. He died at Madrid in 1660.

VELEZ (Michael), a modern Hungarian poet of Csokonakilla, died in 1806. He was the au- thor of an heroi-comic poem, in four books, en- titled Dorothea, or the Triumph of the Ladies at

the Carnival, published in 1804. In the pre- face he treats of the nature of heroic poetry, a branch of literature which had scarcely occupied the attention of any previous Hungarian writer. He also published, in 1805, a

collection of songs, which obtained great popularity.

VELEZ, a small city of New Granada, in the province of Tunja, on the river Saarez, at the foot of a ridge of mountains. The streets are so swampy as to be at times impassable ; but the temperature, though hot, is rendered moderate by the frequency of the tempests. The city con- tains a very handsome church, besides two con- vents and 2500 inhabitants. It is close to a vol- cano, and has excellent mines of gold, which are, however, not worked. Sixty-eight miles north of Santa Fe, and twenty-five north-west of Tunja.

VELEZ EL BLANCO, a small town of the south- east of Spain, in the province of Granada, on the borders of Murcia, four miles N. N. W. of Yelez el Rubio.

VELEZ MALAGA, a considerable town in the south of Spain, in Granada, fourteen miles north- east of the present city of Malaga. The town, two miles distant from the sea, takes its name from the river Velez, which passes its walls, flowing southward from the Sierra or chain of mountains separating Granada from Andalusia. Nothing can surpass the beauty of the country, with its groves and its mountain streams. The population of the town amounted to 16,000 till 1804, when nearly half that number were carried off by the dreadful fever which ravaged Cadiz, Malaga, and other parts of the south of Spain.*

VELEZ EL RUBIO, an inland town in the pro- vince of Granada, Spain, but situated within a few miles of that of Murcia. It stands on the great road leading from Andalusia into that pro- vince by Lorca, on the Guadalentin, a river run- ning from west to east, in a district that is hilly rather than mountainous. Its population amounts to 7000. Twenty-two miles west by south of Lorca.

VELIOCASSI, an ancient people of Gaul.

VELITES, in the Roman army, a kind of an- cient soldiery, who were armed lightly with a javelin, a cask, cuirass, and shield.

VELLA, in botany, Spanish cress, a genus of plants, of the class of tetradynamia, and order of siliculosa; ranking according to the natural method in the thirty-ninth order, siliquosae.

VELLE'ITY, n. s. Fr. velleite ; Lat. velleitas, velle. A degree of desire.

Vetleittj is the school term used to signify the low- est degree of desire. Locke.

The wishing of a thing is not properly the willing of it ; but it is that which is called by the schools an imperfect velleitv, and imports no more than an idle, unoperative complacency in, and desire of the end, without any consideration of the means.

South.

VELLEIUS PATERCTJLUS. See PATERCULUS.

VELLETRI, a considerable but irregular town in the States of the Church and delegation of Rome, built on the declivity of Mount Arti- niisio. Its population amounts to about 12,000 aud it contains several detached buildings en- titled to notice, such a the Palazzo Ginetti, with*

its elegant front, nnd the Palazzo Borgio, with its fine collection of paintings and antiques. The town-house is also a eood building, and se- veral of the fountains are handsome. The prin- cipal square contains a bronze statue of pope Urban VIII. by Bernini. Yelletri, originally a town of the Volsci, became at an early period a Roman colony ; and, being the seat of the Octa- vian family, had the honor of giving birth to Augustus. It is twenty miles south-east of Rome.

VEL'LICATE, v. a.) Latin vellico. To

VELLICA'TJOX, n.s. j twitch ; pluck; act by stimulation: the noun substantive correspond- ing.

Those smells are all strong, and do pull and ce'li- cate the sense. Bacon.

All purges have a kind of twitching udwtfiM- tion, besides the griping, which cometh of wind.

Id.

Convulsions arising from something vctlicatiny a nerve in its extremity, are not very dangerous.

Arbuthnot.

There must be a particular motion and vetlicatinn imprest upon the nerves, else the sensation of heat will not be produced. Watts on the Mind.

VELLORE, or YEI.UR, a district in the Car- natic, bounded on the west by the Eaf'ern Ghauts, aud at present comprehended in tht \;- cot collectorship. A greater degree of verdure prevails here than is usually seen in the Carnatic, cwmg probably to a subterraneous supply of water. During

the dry season the whole of the rice land is irrigated by means of canals, which are either dug across the dry channel of rivers, below the surface of which there is always mois- ture found, or it is conducted from places ;n which subterranean streams have been discovered. In some parts of this district, near the Palar River, indigo is cultivated.

VELLORE, a town and fortress in the Carnatic, the capital of a district of the same name. Lat. 12° 55′ N., long. 79° 13′ E. The walls of the fort are built of very large stones, and have bas- tions and round towers at short distances. A fausse bray lines the wall between them, and with its embattled rampart and small overhang- ing square towers produces a very handsome effect. A deep and wide ditch, cut chiefly out of the solid rock, surrounds the whole fort, ex- cept at one entrance, where there was a cause- way according to the Hindostan system ; and, in addition to the usual defence, the ditch contains alligators of a very large size. This fortress is so completely commanded from the hills, that a six- pounder can throw a shot over it ; but the con- quest of Mysore has rendered it now of little comparative consequence. On the 10th of July, 1 806, a most atrocious revolt and massacre took place ; in which, from extensive evidence taken immediately after the event, it was proved the family of Tippoo, particularly the eldest, Moiz ud Been, took an open and active part. The insurgents were subdued, and mostly put to the sword by colonel Gillespie and a party of the nineteenth dragoons; and, to prevent the recur- rence of a similar calamity, the instigators were removed to Bengal. Travelling distance from Madras eighty-eight miles, west by south ; from Seringapatam 202 miles.

ZJ

YEN

340

YEN

Fr. velin ; Lat. velamen, or The skin of a calf dressed

VEL'LUM, n. s. low Lat. vitulinum. for the writer.

The skull was very thin, yielding to the least pressure of my finger, as a piece of vellum.

Wiseman.

VELO'CITY, n. s. Fr. velocUi ; Lat. velo- citas. Speed ; swiftness ; quick motion.

Had the velocities of the several planets been greater or less than they are now, at the same dis- tances from the sun ; or had their distances from the sun, or the quantity of the sun's matter, and conse- quently his attractive power, been greater or less than they are now, with the same velocities, they would not have revolved in concentric circles, but moved in hyperbolas, or parabolas, or in ellipses, very eccentric. Bentley't Sermons.

VELOCITY, in mechanics, swiftness ; that affec- tion of motion whereby a moveable is disposed to run over a certain space in a certain time. It is also called celerity, and is always proportional to the space moved. Huygens, Leibnitz, Ber- nouilli, Wolfius,and the foreign mathematicians, hold that the momenta or forces of fallen bodies, at the end of their falls, are as the squares of their velocities to the quantity of matter ; the English mathematicians, on the contrary, maintain them to be as the velocities themselves to the quantity of matter. See QUANTITY.

*VEL'VET, n. *., adj., &) Fr. velours ; Ital.*

VELUKE', «. s. [v. n. S veluto ; Lat. villas.

Silk with a short fur or pile upon it : made of

velvet ; soft ; delicate ; to paint velvet : velure is

an old synonyme.

As worldlings do, giving thy sum of more To that which had too much. Then being alone, I eft and abandoned of his velvet friends ; "f is right, quoth he : thus misery do part The flux of company. Shakspeare.

His horse with one girt, six times pieced, and a woman's crupper of velure, pieced with packthread.

Id.

This was moulded on a porringer, Aye/widish. Id. Taming of the Shrew .

Verditure, ground with a weak gum arabic water, is the palest green that is, but good to reliet upon black in any drapery. Peacham on Drawing.

Clad in white velvet all their troop they led, With each an oaken chaplet on bis head. Dryden.

The different ranging the superficial parts of bo- dies, as of velvet, watered silk, we think probably is nothing but the different refraction of their insensible parU. Locke.

Such blessings nature pours, O'erstocked mankind enjoy but half her stores ; In distant wilds, by human eyes unseen, She rears her flowers, and spreads her velvet green.

Young.

VELVET, a rich kind of stuff, all silk, covered ' on the outside with a close, short, fine, soft shag, the other side being a very strong close tissue. The nap or shap, called also the velveting, of this stuff, is formed of part of the threads of the warp, which the workman puts on a long narrow channelled ruler or neHle, which he afterwards cuts by drawing a sharp steel tool along the channel ot the needle to the ends of the warp. The principal and best manufactories of velvet are in France and Italy.

VENAISSIN, a district of France, betweon Provence and Dauphiny. Philippe le Ilardi,

kins; of France, ceded it to pope Gregory X. in 1273, and it remained in the hands of the popes until 1793, when it was incorporated with France, and now forms part of the department of Vaucluse.

VE'NAL, adj.) Fr. venal; Lat. venalis.

YENAL'ITY, n. s. ji Mercenary; prostitute: the noun substantive corresponding.

It is unreasonable to affirm that the cool renal blood should be heated so high in the interval of two pulses. Ray.

This verse be thine, my friend, nor thou refuse This, from no venal or ungrateful muse. Pope.

VENANGO, a county of the United States, in Pennsylvania, bounded north by Crawford and Warren counties, east by Jefferson county, south by Armstrong and Butler counties, and west by Mercer county. Chief town, Franklin. It is watered by the Allegany, and but thinly settled.

VENATION, n. «. Lat. venatio. The act or practice of hunting.

The manner of their venation we shall find to be otherways than by sawing away of trees. Browne.

VEND, v. a. ~\ Fr. veiidre; Lat. vendo.

VENDEE', n.s. f To sell; offer to sale: the

VEND'ER, I vendee or vender is he who

VEND'IBLE, adj. J sells: vendible, marketable ; saleable.

Silence only is commendable In a neat's tongue dried, and a maid not vendible.

Shxkspeare.

This so profitable and vendible a merchandize risetli not to a proportionable enhancement with other less beneficial commodities. Caret/-.

He had a great parcel of glasses packed up, which, not having the occasion he expected to vend and make use of, lay by him. Boyle.

Where the consumption of commodity is, the venders seat themselves. Graunt.

Those make the most noise, who have the least to sell, which is very observable'in the venders of card- matches. Addison.

If a vicar sows his glebe, or if he sells his corn, and the vendee cuts it, he must pay the tithes to the parson. Ayliffe.

VEHDEE, a department in itie west of France, comprising a part of Poitou, and bounded i on the east by the department of the Two Sevres, and on the west by the Atlantic. Its extent is 2600 square miles, almost entirely level, the de- partment containing no eminence whose eleva- tion exceeds 450 feet. It is divided into three parts; the wood, the marsh, and the plain. But the first is sufficiently fertile in corn, wine, and pasture. The marsh, comprising the part conti- guous to the coast, though naturally sterile, has become one of the best cultivated ami fertile parts of France. The plain, formed of the tongue of land comprised between the woody part and the northern limit of the department, is also fertile, and fit for various kinds of culture. The princi pal rivers are the two Sevres, the Vendee, and the Autise. The exports consist of corn, cattle, bay salt, and, in a smaller

degree, of wool and hides. The department is divided into the three arron- dissements of Bourbon Vendee (the chief town), Sables d'Olonne, and Fontenay.

VENDITATION, n. s. Lat. vendito, vcndi- tatio. Boastful display.

*Some, by a cunning protestation agairtst all read**

ing, and venditutian of their own naturals, think to' divert the sagacity of their readers from themselves, and cool the scent of their own fox-like thefts ; when yet they are so rank as a man may find whole pages together usurped from on eauthor. Ben Jonton. VENDOME (Louis Joseph), duke of, a cele- brated French general, was born in 1654. In 1697 he took Barcelona. In 1702 he superseded Ville- roy in Italy, and gained several victories over the imperialists. In 1765 he defeated prince Eugene at Cassano, and was on the point of taking Tu- – rin, when he was sent to Flanders, and there de- feated by Marlborough. He then went to Spain, restored Philip to his capital, and took the Eng- lish army under lord Stanhope prisoners. He died inSpain in 1712.

VENDOME, a town in the central part of France, the capital of the department of the Loir and Cher, situated on the right bank of the Loir. Inhabitants 8000.

VENEERING, VANEERING, or FINEERING, a kind of marquetry, or inlaying, whereby se- veral thin slices or leaves of fine wood, of dif- ferent kinds, are applied and fastened on a ground of some common wood. There are two kinds of inlaying; the one, which is the more ordinary, is only making compartments of dif- ferent woods ; the other requires much more art, and represents flowers, birds, and the like figures. The first kind is what we properly call veneer- ing, for the latter see MARQUETRY. The wood intended for veneering is first sawed out into slices or leaves, about a Irne thick. To saw them, the blocks or planks are placed upright in a kin>l of vice or sawing press. These slices are afterwards cut into slips, and fashioned accord- ing to the design proposed ; then the joints being carefully adjusted, and the pieces brought down to their proper thickness, with several planes for the purpose, they are glued down on a ground or block of dry wood. The pieces thus joined and glued, the work, if small, is put in a press ; if large, it is laid on the bench, covered with a board, and pressed down with poles, or pieces of wood, one end whereof reaches to the

ceiling of the room, and the other bears on the boards. When the glue is quite dry, they take it out of the press and finish it ; first with little j;lanes, then with divers scrapers, some whereof resemble rasps, which take off dents, &c., left by the planes. When sufficiently scraped, the work is polished with sealskin, wax, and a brush and polisher of shave-grass; which is the last operation.

VENEFIC'IAL, adj. \ Lat. veneficium. Act-

VEXEFJC'IOUSLY, adv. S ing by poison; be- witching : the adverb corresponding.

The magical virtues of misselto, and conceived efficacy unto venejifial intentions, seemeth a Pagan relique derived from the ancient Druides.

Browne's Vulgar Errours.

Lest witches should draw or prick their names therein, and veneficiously mischief their persons, they broke the shell. Id.

VEN'ENATE, v. a.) Lat. veneno. To poi- VENENA'TION, n. s. \ son; infect with poison : thr noun substantive corresponding.

These miasms entering the body, are not so ener- gic as to venenate the entire mass of blood in an in- stant. Harvey.

This venenalion shoots from the ey«; km! this way a basilisk may impoison.

Browne's Vulgar Eircun.

By giving this in fevers after calcination, whereby the venenate parts are carried off.

Woodward on Fossilr.

Fr. veneneux; Lat. vene- tm. Poisonous ; venom-

VENENE', adj.

VENENOSE'. ous. Unusual.

Dry air opens the surface of the earth to disincar- cerate venene bodies, or to attract or evacate them hence. Harvey.

Malpighi, in his treatise of galls, under which he comprehends all preternatural and morbose tumours of plants, demonstrates, that all such tumours, where any insects are found, are raised up by some venenuse

liquor, which, together With their eggs, sucli insects shed upon the leaves. Ray.

VEN'ERABLE, adj.-} Fr. venerable ; Lat.

VEN'ERABLY, adv. i venerabilit. To be re-

VEN'ERATE, v. a. v garded with awe ; to be

VENERA'TION, n. s. i treated with reverence :

VEN'ER ATOR. J the adverb correspond-

ing : to venerate is to reverence, regard, or treat wi.h awe : the noun substantives both corre- spond.

As by the ministry of saints, it pleased God there to shew some rare effect of his power ; or in regard of death, which those saints have suffered for the tes- timony of Jesus Christ, did thereby make the places where they died venerable. Hooker.

When baseness is exalted, do not bate The place its honour for the person's sake :

The shrine is that which thou dost venerate, And not the beast that bears it on its back. Herbert.

If the state of things, as they now appear, involve a repugnancy to an eternal existence, the arguments must be conclusive to those great priests and venna- turs of nature. Hale.

Ye lamps of heaven ! he said, and lifted high His hands, now free ; thou venerable sky ! Inviolable powers, adored with dread, Be all of you adjured. Dryden'i Miteid.

The lords and ladies here approaching paid Their homage, with a low obeisance made, And seemed to venerate the sacred shade. Dryden.

Theology is the compression of all other knowledge directed to its true end, i. e. the honour and venera- tion of the Creator, and the happiness of mankind.

Locke

We find a secret awe and veneration for one who moves above us in a regular and illustrious course of virtue. Additon.

Even the peasant dares these rights to scan, And learn to venerate himself as man. Goldsmith.

A good clergyman must love and venerate the gos- pel that he teaches, and prefer it to all other learning.

Claritsa.

VENE'REAL, adj. j Latin venereus. Re- VENE'REOXJS, Mating to love, or to

VEN'ERY, n. t. j sexual pleasures ; con- sisting of copper, called venus by chymists : lustful : the pleasures of the bed.

These are no venereal signs, Vengeance is in my heart, death in my band.

ˆtiahtpeart

Then sworn with pride into the snare 1 fell, Of fair fallacious looks, venereal trains, Softened with pleasure, and voluptuous life.

Mt/ron.

Blue vitriol, how venereal and unsophisticated soever, rubbed upon the wetted blade of a knife wiJi not impart its latent color. Boyle.

Contentment, without the pleasure of lawful venery, is continence ; of unlawful, chastity.

Crew's Cosmologia.

They are averse to venereal pleasure. Addison.

Venereal distempers confirmed by frequent relapses, where the transient satisfaction is overbalanced by a sad variety of tragical sufferings that attend it, often produce a downright consumption of the lungs.

Blackmore.

The male is lesser than the female, and very ve- nerous. Derham.

VENEREAL, in medicine, belonging to venery ; as the lues venerea, &c. See MEDICINE, Index.

VENERONI (John), was born at Verdun. He taught Italian at Paris ; and, to pass for a Florentine, he changed his name to Vigneron. He was the author of an Italian grammar, dic- tionary, &c.

VEN'ERY. n. s. Fr. venerie, vener, from Lat. vennr. The sport of hunting.

To the woods she goes to serve her turn, And seek her spouse, that from her still does fly. And follows other game and venery. Spenser.

The Norman demolished many churches and chapels in New Forest, to make it fitter for his plea- sure and venery. Howel.

VENESECTION, n. s. Lat. vena and sectio. Blood-letting ; the act of opening a vein ; phle- botomy.

If the inflammation be sudden, after evacuation by lenient purgatives, or clyster and venexciion, have recourse to anodynes. Wiieman't Surgery.

VENESECTION. See SURGERY.

VKNETI, a people of Italy, in Cisalpine Gaul, near the mouths of the Po. They were (Jpsctndrd from a nation of Paphlagonia, who sotted there under Autenor, some time after the Trojan war.

VENETIAN BOLE, a fine red earth used in painting, and called in the color shops Venetian red. It is dug in Carinthia.

VENETIANO (Dominic), a Venetian painter, who introduced oil painting into Italy, but com- municating the secret to Castagno, he was mur- dered by him, that he might have the secret to himself.

VENEV, a town of the interior of European Russia, in the government of Tula, on the river Venevka. It contains 2400 inhabitants, and has, on a small scale, manufactures of silk. Thirty miles east of Tula.

*VE'NEY, n. *. Fr. venez. About; a turn at fencing.*

I bruised my shin with playing at sword and dag- ger, three veneys for a dish of stewed prunes.

Shakspeare.

VENEZUELA, a province of the Caraccas, Colombia, bounded on the north by the Carib- bean Sea, on the west by Maracaibo and Varinas, and south

by the great plains of Varinas and the Orinoco. It was named Venezuela from the towns inhabited by Indians which were seen by the Spaniards, on the lake of Maracaibo, having a resemblance to Venice. The soil is fertile, and yields in abundance all the tropical products. Its most noted commercial article is cacao, infe- rior to none in America; vanilla, maize, indigo, cotton, su'jar, tobacco, and coffee, are a few of the richest objects of cultivation ; wild cochineal, dye woods, medicinal drug", gum-;, resins, lialsams,

sarsaparilla, sassafras, liquorice, squills, storax, cassia, and aloes, heie find that climate the most favorable to their growth ; and the immense plains in the interior feed multitudes of cattle, horses, and mules, and in the valleys and moun- tains sheep and deer are numerous. All kinds of game are found. On the coast and in .he plains a scorching heat prevails, often accom- panied with deluges of rain. The mountains, which form a part of the great branch extending from the west to the gulf of Paria, divide the lands of the coast from the plains of the valley or' the Orinoco. Their surface is rent in every direction, by the force of subterranean convul- sions, and it is on these mountains that the cli- mate is so singularly altered that a traveller may observe the fruits of the tropics luxuriating at a short distance from those of Europe. To the south of this chain, the llanos or plains, which stretch to the Orinoco, are inhabited solely by herds of cattle, tended by mulattoes, who are as nearly in a slate of nature as the beasts they/ guard. On the plains the rainy season com- mences in April, and continues till November. The lakes of Venezuela are not numerous, for we can hardly give that appellation to the sheets of water produced by the periodical swell of the Orinoco, or the rains. The lake of Valencia is an extensive sheet of water, and the rivers of Ve- nezuela are more numerous than in any other part of New Spain. Every valley has its stream. The principal of these, which run from the mountains of Caraccas and Coro into the Canl>- bean Sea, are the Guiges, Tocuyo, Aroa, Yara- cuy, and the Tuy. The rivers which rise on the southern side of the chain, and flow to the Ori- noco, are the <}uurico, which receives some o(the branches of the Apure, and then, following a course parallel to that river, enters the Orinoco a short distance eastward of it. The islands formed by the junctions of the Apure and Gua- rico are the Isla de Blanco, Isladel Apurito, and the Isla de las Garzitas. The Guanco, which is a very fine river, is joined, near its confluence with the Orinoco, by the Rio Maneapra, which flows through the plains of Calabozo. Most of these swell in the month of April, and continue to overflow their banks during three or four months, covering the lowlands. They abound in alligators and fish.

*VENGE, v. a. \ Fr. venger. To avenge; VEN'GEABLE, adj. (punish: vengeable is re • VEN'GEANCE, n. *. f vengeful ; spiteful ; both \ i x.i'i i i , utlj. J are unusual words: ven- geance is punishment ; retribution ; and*

hence perhaps, as a species of power, vehemence, ardor: vengeful is vindictive ; retributive ; spite- ful.

I>et me see thy vengeance on them. Jer. xi. 20. A thrilliant dart he threw,

Headed with ire and vengeable despite. Speruer. The right conceit which they had, that to perjury nee is due, was not without good effect as touching their lives, who feared the wilful violation of oaths. Hooker.

All the stored vengeance of heaven fall On her in grateful top! Sltakspeare. King Lear.*

\ ou are above,

You justices, that these our nether crimes So speedily can venge.

VENICE.

343

Resolutions of future reforming do not always satisfy thy justice, nor prevent thy vengeance for former miscarriages. King Charles.

Asmodeus the fishy fume Drove, though enamoured, from {ne spouse Of Tobit's son, and with a vengeance sent From .Medea post to Egypt, there fa»t bound.

Milton.

Doubt not but God Hath wiselier armed his vengeful ire. Id.

But what a vengeance makes thee fly From me too. as thine enemy ? Hudibrat.

Jove's and.Latona'sson his wrath expressed, In vengeance of his violated priest. Dryden.

The chorus interceded with heaven for the innocent, and implored its vengeance on the criminal.

Additon'i Spectator.

Dissembling for her sake his rising cares, And with wise silence pondering vengeful wars.

Prior.

Hound him a crowd of threatening furies stands, With instruments of vengeance in their hands.

Harte.

VE'NIABLE, adj. (Fr. veniel; Lat. venia.

VE'XIAL. i Pardonable; susceptible

of pardon; excusable; permitted.

If they do nothing, 'tis a venial slip. Shahspeare.

Permitting him the while Venial discourse unblamed. Milton's Paradite Lost.

More veniable is a dependence upon potable gold, whereof Paracelsus, who died himself at forty-seven, gloried that he could make other men immortal.

Browne's Vulgar Errouri.

What horrour will invade the mind, When the strict judge, who would be kind, Shall have few venial faults to find ! Roscommon.

\liile good men are employed in extirpating mortal sins, I should rally the world out of indecen- cies and ci!nial transgressions. Addison.

VENICE, a celebrated city of Italy, situated near the northern extremity of the Adriatic, is built on a collection of small islands, separated from the mainland by shallows of a depth of three, four, five, or six feet, and has hence a sin- gular appearance from a distance. Its domes and spires, and public buildings, appear to the spectator, particularly in approaching by sea, al- most to float on the surface of the waves. This appearance is particularly striking at night.

The length of the city is somewhat above two miles, its breadth a mile and a half, its circuit six miles. It is divided into two parts by a canal, which winds through its whole length in a serpentine form. This canal is above 100 feet in width, and is crossed on one part by a bridge of a single arch, the celebrated Rialto. Every part almost of the town is intersected by smaller canals navigated by gondolas. The gondolas are five feet in width and twenty in length. The usual hire of one is a shilling an hour; but it is customary among fashionable families to keep a gondola. Venice is separated for the purpose of police into six parts, of which the most eastern adjoins the castle, and bears the name ofSestiere ile Castello ; the Sestiere de St. Marco lies more towards the centre of the city, and that of Cana-

reggio comprises the north-west division. These three are to the north of the great canal ; the re- maining quarters are situated to the south of it. That of St. Paolo is in the south-east ; that of St Croce in the west, including several small

gardens ; and lastly, that of Dorso Duro forms the most southern division of the city, bordering on the Canale della Giudeca.

In regard to the streets it will hardly be cre- dited that their breadth is in general only four, five, or six feet ; in many places still less. The only exception is the street called the Merceria, situated near the centre of the town, and con- taining shops of all kinds; but even of that the breadth varies only from twelve to twenty feet. The only open place entitled to the name of square is the Piazza di San Marco, an oblong of 280 feet in length by nearly 100 iu breadth, bor- dered by several handsome buildings. The prin- cipal are the churches of St. Marco and Gemi- mano ; the palace formerly occupied by the doge, and the buildings, called Procureria, fronted in the Grecian style. This small but elegant square is bordered by arcades containing elegant shops and coffee-rooms. It forms the central point of the gaiety and amusements of the city. The Piazetta is a smaller opening, leading from the square of St. Marco to the sea, and having on the one side the palace of the doge, on the other the public library with its pillars of gra- nite. To ride either in a carnage or on horse- back is wholly out of the question in Venice. Accordingly the streets, or rather lanes, are paved not with round stones but flags, or marble slabs, having small sewers for carrying off the filth : the ordinary dwellings are of brick covered with wood and provided with balconies. Personal accommodation, and in a great measure the en- joyment of good air, are sacrificed, in the inte- rior, that space may be found for magnificent statues and works of art. The general height is three or four stories. The larger houses are com- monly of a square form, with an inside court containing a cistern, into which water flows from the roof; and, after being filtrated, serves for domestic purposes. Such houses have in general one door to a canal, and another to a street. A number of them are built of marble.

The church of St. Martin, Mark, or Marco, the most entitled to notice of any in Venice, stands at one end of the Piazza di St. Marco, and is so loaded with ornaments as to bear some re- semblance to an eastern pagoda. It is partly of stone, partly of marble, and surrounded with a portico of no less than 288 pillars of marble, porphyry, or other valuable materials. Its in- side is ornamented with the spoils of Constan- tinople, and displays a profusion of marble, ala- baster, emeralds, &c. Its mosaics are surpassed only by those of St. Peter at Rome; and its paintings are numerous and splendid. On the portico facing the piazza the Venetians once more see the bronze horses which, during eigh- teen years (from 1797

to 1815), crowned the triumphal arch in the Place du Carousel at Paris. The church of Santa Maria della Salute, the work of Palladio, is an elegant structure, open to the great canal, and built of marble, with a moderate share of ornament. The church il Redemptore is also an elegant building. The cathedral of Venice, dedicated to St. Peter, stands on an island at the eastern end of the city, and is built of Istrian marble. The church of St. Geonria is remarkable for its front of marble

and its cupola; that of St. Giovanni and St. Paolo is a large Gothic edifice, surmounted by a cupola, and is the Westminster Abbey of Ve- nice, covering the tombs of many of its doges and defenders.

The former palace of the doges, the place of assemblage for the senate and different councils of state during the republic, is a vast ancient fabric in the Gothic style. Its lofty apartments are ornamented with paintings by the first mas- ters ; its court and stair-cases with elegant sta- tues. Of the other palaces or mansions of the great families the most conspicuous are those of Goiniani, Tiopolo, Balbi, Cornaro, &c. The arsenal is a commodious and even magnificent building, situated on an island near the eastern end ef the city, and defended by a rampart. Before its gates are two great pillars, with the two gigantic lions in granite which stood for- merly on the Pircous at Athens.

The Itia'.to consists of one great marble arch, of ninety feet span, ascended at each end by a flight of steps. Its height would afford the pas- senger a beautiful view of the city were not the prospect impeded by a row of shops which cross it at each side. The public library stands in a fine marble structure near the square of St. Mark. Adjoining is the mint, an elegant building with arcades. On the great canal, not far from the Rialto, stands the Fondaco di Tedeschi, long a depot for German merchandise, now the council- house. Of theatres Venice has no less than eight great and small ; but several of them are open only during the carnival.

To say nothing of political causes, since the discovery of the passage to India by the cape of Good Hope, the trade from Venice to the east has naturally diminished : at present the mer- cantile transactions of this city are less active than those of Trieste, and are chiefly confined to intercourse with the Levant; to the import of hardware, linen, and other manufactures from the north of Europe ; of East and West India goods direct or through the medium of Malta ; and, finally, of salt fish from Newfoundland or England. Vessels arriving at Venice, after sur- mounting the intricacy of the

approach, find a spacious and commodious harbour, containing four separate quays or landing places ; but most of the shipping lie near the mouth of the great canal, or along the shore westward from that spot.

The manufactures of Venice comprise woollens, serges, canvas, and ropes ; gold and silver stuffs, velvet, and silk stockings, and lace made chieflj on the adjacent island of Murano. Venice con- tains petty manufactures of false pearls and other precious stones, ornamental glass works, jewel- lery, and wax work. Printing is carried on here more extensively than in any other town in Italy; and books are supplied by wholesale to the Grecian islands, Constantinople, Spain, and Portugal.

Venice is, however, the seat of an academy of the fine arts, of an athenaeum, or seminary form- ing a medium between a great school and a university ; and it contains one of the five sec- ti'nisof the imperial institute for the kingdom of !:.-'v. It also contains a navigation school, and

a female establishment called the conservato : the Rio de Pieta, where education is given gratuit- ously to more than 100 young women. The public library is extensive, and there are a num- ber of private collections of curiosities. At some distance from the town, on the small island of Lazarus, there is a seminary of Armenians, who have an extensive library and printing office ; who educate young Armenians, and publish a newspaper, circulated, under certain restrictions, in their own country.

The characteristics of the climate of Venice are a summer heat much greater than that of England ; a winter not of great length but sharp, particularly during the prevalence of a north- west wind. Rains are frequent in Venice; and there being no springs nor wells, the inhabitants are chiefly supplied with water collected in cis- terns. On the other hand Venice is not an ex- pensive city ; the abundance and cheapness of its markets exhibit a striking proof of the ease of supplying a city by water. Its population does not at present exceed 120,000.

It was founded about A. D. 451 or 452 ; when Attila having destroyed the cities of Aquileia, Verona, Mantua, Trevigio, &c.,such of the inhabi- tants as escaped the slaughter fled to the islands on their coast, and there took up their residence. Historians are profuse in their commendations of the virtue of the Venetians during the infancy of their city. . Nothing, remarkable, however, occurs in the history of Venice for some time, excepting the change of government from the consular to the tribunitial form, which happened about thirty years after the building of the city. The republic first began to be of consequence after the destruction of Padua by the Lombards. About this time they were become masters of a fleet and a body of land forces. They engaged in a quarrel with the Lombards, and

soon after distinguished themselves against the Istrian pi- rates, who had committed depredations on their coasts ; and the Tergestines or inhabitants of Trieste, who had suddenly carried off a number of the citizens of Venice. The city very soon arrived at a high pitch of affluence and power. In the war carried on by Justinian with the Goths in Italy, the Venetians gave considerable assistance to Narses the Roman general, who ex- pressed his gratitude by several rich presents, and by building two fine churches dedicated to the saints Theodore and Germinian ; the oldest public buildings, beside St. Mark's and St. Peter's, in Venice. From the time of Justinian to A. D. 697, historians are silent with regard to the Venetian affairs. A great revolution then took place in the government ; the tribunes, having abused their power, were abolished ; and in their stead was elected a doge or duke, in whom was vested the supreme authority. He was to represent the honor and majesty of the state ; to have respect and distinction paid him beyond what the tribunes, or even the consuls, enjoyed : he was to assemble and preside at the great coun- cil ; to have a casting vote in all disputed points ; to nominate to all offices, places, and preferments ; and, lastly, to enjoy the same au- thority in the church as in the state. Paul Anafestus Paoluccio was the first doire. lie

died in 717. This form of government was changed in 737, and a supreme magistrate chosen, with the title of master of the horse or ge- neral of the forces. His power was to continue only for a year, the shortness of its duration being thought a security against the abuse of it. But in five years afterwards the doges were restored, and John Fabritio, the fourth and last master of the horse, was deposed, and his eyes put out. Under the doges, the power and wealth of the Venetian republic continued to increase. In 764 the Heracleans and Jesulans, subjects to the republic, having formed some designs against the state, put themselves under the protection of Charlemagne. That conque- ror, not finding it convenient to give them pre- sent assistance, settled them in Malamocco, un- til lie could give them more effectual succor. The Venetians, however, disregarding the pro- tection of that powerful monarch, attacked and instantly drove them out of Malamocco. In- censed at this, Charlemagne ordered his son Pepin to declare war against the republic. This was done ; but the blow was for some time di- verted by Astolphus king of the Lombards, who, committing great devastations in the territories of the pope, obliged Pepin to come to the assist- ance of his holiness. However, after having afforded the necessary succor to the pope, Pepin prosecuted the war with Venice. Upon which the Venetians declared themselves a free and in- dependent state. But in 804 the war was re- newed with the utmost fury. Pepin having

quarrelled with Nicephorus the Greek emperor, and finding Obelerio the Venetian doge inclined to fuvor his adversary, he determined to exterminate the very name of the republic. After having laid waste the surrounding province, he led his army directly to Venice, blocking the city up at the same time by his fleet. The Ve- netians united and gave the chief command to Valentin, as Obelerio was supposed too nearly allied to Pepin to fight with that good-will and cheerfulness the service of his country required. The Venetians, notwithstanding the most obsti- nate defence, were at length reduced to that part of the city south of the Rialto. While Pepin was preparing to lay a bridge over the canal, they resolved, as a last effort, to attack his fleet. Em- barking all the troops they could spare, they succeeded in driving the enemy's fleet aground, and the greater part of their troops perished in attempting to escape ; the ships were all, to a few, either taken or destroyed. During this ac- tion at sea, Pepin, having thrown a bridge over the Rialto, was attacked on every side by the Venetians from their boats and others who had posted themselves on the bridge. The battle was long, bloody, and doubtful, until the Vene- tians succeeded in breaking down the bridge; when, all communication being cut off with the troops on shore, the French were to a man either killed or drowned. Pepin was so struck with the intrcpedity of the Venetians, that he raised the siege, abandoned the enterprise, and con- cluded a peace with the republic. He afterwards came to Venice to intercede for Obelerio ; but, the populace being persuaded that he had acted treacherously, Pepin was no sooner gone than

they tore him and his wife to pieces, though she was Pepin's sister. In 839 the Venetians en- gaged in an alliance offensive and defensive against the Saracens, with Michael III., the Greek emperor. A fleet of sixty galleys was immediately equipped, who joined the Gre- cian fleet and engaged the enemy ; but during the heat of the engagement, the Greeks having basely deserted their allies, th Venetians were so completely defeated that scarcely a single vessel remained to carry the news of their mis- fortune to Venice. This defeat threw the city into the utmost consternation, as it was not doubted that the Saracens would immediately lay siege to the capital ; instead of which they turned their arms against Ancona, which they pillaged and destroyed. The Narentines, how- ever, a piratical people, no sooner heard of the defeat of the Venetians, than they laid waste the coasts of Dalmatia, and ravaged the country for a considerable way ; at the same time that the city was distracted by internal dissensions and tumults, in one of which the doge was murdered. It was not till the year 881 that the Venetian affairs were thoroughly re-established. By the prudent and vigorous administration of Orso Participate the power of the Saracens was checked, the Narentines utterly defeated, and peace and domestic tranquillity restored. From this time the republic continued to flourish ; and*

in 903 her reputation for arms became famous all over the world by a great victory gained over the Hunns, who had invaded Italy, defeated Berengarius, and threatened the country with total destruction. For a long time after, we meet with no remarkable transactions in the Venetian history ; but in general the republic increased in wealth and power by its indefatiga- ble application to maritime affairs and to com- merce. About the year 1040 it was ordained that no prince should associate a colleague with him in the supreme prower. In 1084 the re- public was, by the emperor of Constantinople, invested with the sovereignty of Dalmatia and Croatia, which, however, had been held long before by right of conquest. As soon as the crusade was preached up, the Venetians fitted out a fleet of 200 sail against the infidels ; but, before this armament was in a condition to put to sea, war broke out with Pisa. The doge Vitalis Michael took upon him the command of the fleet, when, after having defeated the Pisans in a bloody action at sea, he set sail for Smyrna, and thence to Ascalon, at that time besieged by the Christians. To his valor was owing the con- quest of this city, as well as those of Caipha and Tiberias ; but, before he had time to push his good fortune further, he was recalled on account of an invasion hy the Normans of Dalmatia. Here he was equally successful: the Normans were every where defeated ; and Michael returned home loaded with booty ; but died soon after to the great grief of all his subjects. He was suc- ceeded by Ordelapho Faliero, under whom the Venetians assisted Baldwin in the siege of Pto- Innais, and were the chief instruments of its conquest ; and Baldwin, in recompense for the services of the republic, invested her with the sovereignty of that city, which he endowed with

many extraordinary privileges, to render his pre- sent more valuable. This good fortune, however, was overbalanced by a rebellion in Dalmatia and Croatia. The former was reduced ; but, in a battle with the Croatians, the doge was killed, and his army entirely defeated ; by which disas- ter the Venetians were so much dispirited, that they made a peace on the best terms they could, giving up all thoughts of Croatia for the time.

Under the government of Dominico Micheli, who succeeded Ordelapho, the pope's nuncio ar- rived at Venice, and excited such a spirit of en- thusiasm among all ranks and degrees of men, that they strove whose names should be first en- rolled for the holy war. The doge, having fitted out a fleet of sixty galleys, sailed with it to Joppa, which the Saracens were then besieging. The garrison was reduced to the last extremity when the Venetian fleet arrived, surprised, and defeated that of the enemy with great slaughter ; soon after which the Saracens raised the siege with

*precipitation. Tyre was next besieged, and soon was obliged to capitulate; on which occa- sion, as well as on the taking of Ascalon, the Venetians shared two-thirds of the spoils. But in the mean time the emperor of Constantinople, jealous of the increasing power and wealth of the republic, resolved to make an attack upon Venice, now weakened by the absence of the doge and such a powerful fleet. But the senate, having timely notice of the emperor's intentions, recalled the doge, who instantly obeyed the sum- mons. Stopping at Rhodes, in his way home, to refresh and water the fleet, the inhabitants refused to furnish him with the necessaries he demanded. Incensed at this denial, he levelled their city with the ground : and thence sailing to Chios, he laid waste and destroyed the country, carrying off the body of St. Isidore, in those days accounted an inestimable treasure. After this he seized on the islands of Samos, Lesbos, Andros, and all those in the Archipelago belonging to the empe- ror; and having reduced Zara, Spolatra, and Trahu, places in Dalmatia which had revolted during his absence, he returned in triumph to Venice, where he was received with great joy. The Venetians now became very formidable throughout all Europe. The Sicilians, Paduans, with the states of Verona and Ferrara, felt the weight of their power; and in 1173 they ven- tured to oppose Frederic Barbarossa, emperor of Germany. The occasion of this quarrel was, that pope Alexander had taken shelter in Venice to avoid the resentment of Barbarossa, who had conceived an implacable aversion against him, and threatened destruction to their city if they did not give him up. On this terrible menace, it was agreed to equip a fleet, and repel the attacks of such a formidable and haughty enemy. But, before the armament could be prepared, Otho, the emperor's son, arrived before the city with a fleet of seventy-five galleys. The * doge Sebastiano Ziani sailed out with the few vessels he had got equipped, to give the enemy battle. The fleets met off the coasts of Istria, and a terrible engagement ensued, in which the imperial fleet was totally defeated, Otho himself taken prisoner, and forty-eight of his ships de- stroyed. On the doge's return, the pope went*

out to meet him, and presented him with a ring, saying, ' Take this, Ziani, and give it to the sea, as a testimony of your dominion of it. Let your successors annually perform the same cere- mony, that posterity may know that your valor has purchased this prerogative, and subjected this element to you, even as a husband subjecteth his wife.' Otho was treated with the respect due to his rank; and soon conceived a great friendship for Ziani. At last, being permitted to visit the imperial court on his parole, he not only prevailed on his father to make peace with the Venetians, but even to visit their city, so famed for its commerce and naval power. He was received with all possible respect, and on his de- parture attended to Ancona by the doge, the se- nate, and the whole body of the nobility. During this journey he was reconciled to the pope ; and both agreed to pay the highest honors

to the doge and republic. In the beginning of the thirteenth century, the Venetians, now be- come exceeding powerful and opulent, by the commerce which they carried on with the richest countries of the world, were invited by young Alexis, son to the emperor of Constantinople, to his father's assistance, who had been deposed by a rebellious faction. In conjunction with the French, they undertook to restore him ; and easily succeeded. But the old emperor dying soon after, his son was elected in his room, and a few days after murdered by his subjects ; on which the empire was seized by Myrtillus, a man of mean birth, who had been raised by the favor of old Alexis. As the allied army of French and Venetians was encamped without the city, Myrtillus resolved immediately to drive them out of his dominions, and for this purpose at- tempted to surprise their camp ; but, being re- pulsed, he shut himself up in the city, with a resolution to stand a siege. The allies assaulted it with so much vigor that the usurper was obliged to fly; and, though the citizens held out after his departure, they were obliged in less than three months to capitulate. This proved a source of greater acquisition to Venice than all that had yet happened. All the chief offices of the city were filled up with Venetians, in recompense for their services; the allies entered Thrace and sub- dued it ; Candia, and all the Greek islands, also fell under the dominion of the republic. In the mean time the Genoese, by their successful appli- cation to commerce, having raised themselves in such a manner as to be capable of rivalling the Venetians, a long series of wars took place be- tween the republics ; in which the Venetians ge- nerally had the advantage, though sometimes they met with terrible overthrows. These ex- pensive and bloody quarrels undoubtedly weak- ened the republic, notwithstanding its successes. In 1348, however, the Genoese were obliged to implore the protection of Visconti, duke of Milan, to support them against their implacable enemies the Venetians. Soon after this, in 1352, the latter were utterly defeated, with such loss, that it was thought the city itself must have fallen into the hands of the Genoese, had they known how to improve their victory. This was in a short time followed by a peace ; but from this time the power of the republic began to decline. Con-

tioual wars with the states of Italy, with the Hungarians, and their own rebellious subjects, kept the Venetians employed, so that they had no leisure to oppose the Turks, whose rapid ad- vances ought to have alarmed all Europe. After the destruction of the eastern empire, the Turks came more immediately to interfere with the re- public. The consequences are related under the article TURKEY.

Whatever valor might be shown by the Vene- tians, or whatever successes

they might boast of, it is certain that the Turks ultimately prevailed ; so that for some time it seemed scarcely possible to resist them. What contributed also greatly to the decline of the republic was the discovery of a passage to the East Indies by the Cape of Good Hope, in 1497. To this time the greatest part of the East India goods imported into Eu- rope passed through the hands of the Venetians ; but, as soon as the above-mentioned discovery took place, the carriage by the way of Alexan- dria almost entirely ceased. Still, however, the Venetian power was strong ; and in the begin- ning of the sixteenth century they maintained a war against almost the whole power of France, Germany, and Italy ; but soon after we find them entering into an alliance with some Italian states and Henry IV. of France, against the emperor. These wars, however, produced no consequences of any great moment; and in 1573 tranquillity was restored by the conclusion of a peace with the Turks. Nothing of consequence happened in the affairs of the Venetian republic till 1645, when the Turks made a sudden and unexpected descent on the island of Candia. The senate of Venice did not display their usual vigilance on this occasion. They had seen the immense war- like preparations going forward, and yet allowed themselves to be amused by the grand seignior's declaring war against Malta, and pretending that the armament was intended against that island. The troops landed without opposition ; and the town of Canea was taken, after an obstinate de- fence. This news, being brought to Venice, ex- cited a universal indignation against the Turks; and the senate resolved to defend to the utmost this valuable part of the empire. Extraordinary ways and means of raising money were fallen upon ; among others it was proposed to sell the rank of nobility. Four citizens offered 100,000 ducats each for this honor; and, notwithstanding some opposition, this measure was at last carried. Eighty families were admitted into the grand council, and to the honor and privileges of the nobility. The siege of Candia, the capital of the island of that name, is, in some respects, more memorable than that of any town which history has recorded. It lasted twenty-four years. The amazing efforts made by the republic of Venice astonished all Europe ; their courage interested the gallant spirits of every nation : volunteers from every country came to Candia to exercise their valor, to acquire knowledge in the military art, and assist a brave people whom they ad- mired. During this famous siege the Venetians gained many important victories over the Turkish fleet. Sometimes they were driven from the walls of Candia, and the Turkish garrison of Cunea was even besieged by the Venetian fleets.

Great slaughter was made of the Turkish armies; but new armies were soon found to supply their place. Mahomet IV., impatient at the length of this siege, came to Negropont, that he might have more frequent opportunities of hearing from the vizier, who carried on the siege. This war cost the lives

of 200,000 Turks. Candia capitulated in 1668. The conditions were honorably fulfilled. Morsini, the Venetian general, marched out of the rubbish of this well-disputed city with the honors of war. The expense of such a tedious war greatly exhausted the resources of Venice, which could not now repair them so quickly as formerly, when she enjoyed the rich monopoly of the Asiatic trade. This republic remained in a state of tranquillity, endeavouring, by the arts, of peace, and cultivation of that commerce which she still retained, to fill her empty exchequer, till she was drawn into a new war, in 1683, by the insolence of the Ottoman court. The Vene- tians had for some time endeavoured, by negoci- ation and many conciliatory representations, to accommodate matters with the Turks ; and, though the haughty conduct of their enemies afforded small hopes of success, yet such was their aversion to war that they still balanced, whether to bear those insults or repel them by arms ; when they were brought to decision by an event which gave (he greatest joy to Venice, and astonished all Europe. This was the great vic- tory gained over the Turkish army before the walls of Vienna, by Sobieski, king of Poland. In this new war their late general Morsini again had the command of the fleets and armies of the republic, and sustained the great reputation he had acquired in Candia. He conquered the Morea, which was ceded formally to Venice, with some other acquisitions, at the peace of Carlowitz, in 1699. During the war of the suc- cession the state of Venice observed a strict neutrality. They considered that dispute as un- connected with their interests, taking care, how- ever, to keep on foot an army on their frontiers in Italy, of sufficient force to make them respect- ed by the contending powers. But, soon after the peace of Utrecht, the Venetians were again attacked by their old enemies the Turks ; who, beholding the great European powers exhausted by their late efforts, and unable to assist the re- public, thought this the favorable moment for recovering the Morea, which had been so lately taken from them. The Turks obtained their ob- ject ; and at the peace of Passarowitz, which ter- minated this unsuccessful war, the Venetian state yielded up the Morea ; the grand seignior, on his part, restoring to them the small islands of Cerigo and Cerigotto, with some places which his troops had taken during the course of the war in Dalmatia.

In the storms which followed the French re- volution, and which brought Buonaparte with his army into the Venetian territory, the republic observed a cautious neutrality, and allowed its continental provinces to be overrun without re- sistance, at one time by the French, at another by the Austrians: but this caution could not secure the independence of . the state; it was overturned in 1797, when it suited France to throw the city and territory oi Venice into the

scale in the treaty of Campio Formio. They remained subject to Austria till 1805, when, after the disaster of Austerlitz, they were annexed to the French kingdom of Italy; but in 1814 re- turned definitively under the power of Austria. 150 miles east of Milan, and 246 north of Rome.

VENIRE FACIAS, in law, is a judicial writ lying where two parties plead and come to issue, directed to the sheriff, to cause twelve men of the same neighbourhood, to meet and try the same, and to say the truth upon the issue taken.

VEN'ISON, n. s. French venaison. Game ; beast of chase; the flesh of deer. Chapman writes it venzon.

Shall we kill us venison ? And yet it irks me the poor dappled fools Should have their round haunches gored.

Shakspeare. To our venzon's store We added wine, till we could wish no more.

Chapman.

In the records of Ireland, no mention is made of any park, though there be vert and venison within this land. Davies's History of Ireland.

He for the feast prepared In equal portions with the venison shared. Dryden.

VENIUS (Otho), a celebrated Dutch painter, was born at Leyden, in 1556. He was the first, after Polydore Caravaggio, who reduced the claro-obscura to a principle of the art of painting. He died at Brussels 1634. He had also the honor of breeding up the famous Rubens in his art.

VEN'OM, n. s. ˆ Fr. vcnin. Poison:

VEN'OMOUS, adj. >the adjective and adverb

VEN'OMOTJSLY, adv. J corresponding.

The barbarians saw the venomous beast hang on his hand. Acts xxviii. 4.

Your eyes, which hitherto have borne in them The fatal balls of murthering basilisks : The venom of such looks we fairly hope Have lost their quality. Shakspeare. Henry V.

Thy tears are salter than a younger man's, And venomous to thy eyes. Id. Coriolanut.

A posterity not unlike their majority of mis- chievous progenitors j a venomous and destructive progeny. Browne.

Like some tall tree, the monster of the wood, O'ershadowing all that under him would grow, He sheds his venom on the plants below. Dryden.

His praise of foes is venomously nice ; So touched, it turns a virtue to a vice. Id.

This falsity was broached by Cochleus, a venom- ous writer ; one careless of truth or falsehood.

Addiion.

VENT, n.s. & v. a. Fr.fente. A small aper- ture ; hole ; spiracle ; passage at which any thing is let out ; the act of opening ; emission ; dis- . charge ; also (Fr. vente) sale : to vent is to let out; give way to; utter; emit; report; sell.

On her breast

There is a vent of blood, and something blown ; The like is on her arm.

S/iiikspeare. Antony and Cleopatra. Revoke thy doom,

Or, whilst I can vent clamour from my throat, I'll tell thee thou dost evil. Id. King Lear.

Therefore did those nations vent such spice, sweet gums, aud pearls, us their own countries yielded.

llaleigh.

This profitable merchandise not rising to a pro- portional enhancement with other less beneficial com- modities, they impute to the owners not venting and venturing the same. Carew,

It failed by late setting out, and some contrariety of weather, whereby the particular design took vent befoie hand. Wotton.

When men are young, and have little else to do, they might vent the overflowings of their fancy that way. Denhain.

Had, like grief, been dewed in tears, Without the vsnt of words. Milton.

They at once their reeds Put forth, and to a narrow cent applied With nicest touch. Id. Paradise Lost.

By this war there is no vent for any commodity but of wool. Temple's Miscellany.

Lab'ring still, with endless discontent,

The queen of heaven did thus her fury vent.

Dryden.

Land- floods are a great improvement of land, where a vent can be had. Mortimer's Husbandry.

The farmer's cades mature, Now call for vent ; his lands exhaust, permit T' indulge a-while. . Philips.

The smothered fondness burns within him : When most it swells and labours for a vent, The sense of honour and desire of fame Drive the big passion back into his heaTrt.

Addisun's Cato.

Scarce any countries that are much annoyed with earthquakes, that have not one of these fiery vents. disgorging that fire, whereby it gains an exit.

Woodward.

He drew off a thousand copies of a treatise, which not one in threescore can understand, can hardly ex- ceed the vent of that number. Pope's Letters.

To draw any drink, be not at the trouble of opening a vent ; or, if you take out the vent, stay not to put it in. Swift.

VENTA ICENORUM, an ancient city of South Britain, now called Castor. The ruins of its walls contain a square of thirty acres, and exhibit four gates and towns. Urns, coins, &c., are dug up in it.

VENTAN'NA, n.s. Span, ventanna. A win- dow.

What after passed

Was far from the ventanna, where I sate ;

But you were near, and can the truth relate.

Dryden.

VENTER, n. s. Lat. venter. Any cavity of the body, applied to the head, breast, and abdo- men, which are called by anatomists the three venters : a womb ; mother.

A has issue B a son, and C a daughter, by one venter; and D a son by another venter. If JJ pur- chases in fee, and dies without issue, it shall descend to the sister, and not to the brother of the half blood

Hate.

VENTER INSPICIENDO, is a writ to search a woman that saith she is with child, and thereby witholdeth lands from the next heir; the trial whereof is by a jury of women.

VENTIDUCT, n. s. Lat. ventus and ductus. A passage for the wind.

Having been informed of divers ventiducts, I wish I had the good fortune, when I was at Rome, to take notice of these organs. Boyle.

VENTILATE, v. a. } Lat. ventilo. To fan VENTILA'TION, n.s. >with wind: hence to VEN'TILATOR.) drive out foul air; ami,

VENTILATION.

metaphorically, to examine ; discuss : ventilation is the act of ventilating, or state of being venti- lated ; vent; utterance: ventilator, an instrument of ventilation.

To his secretary, Doctor Mason, whom he let lie in a pallet near him, for natural ventilation of his thoughts, he would break out into bitter eruptions. Wotton's Buckingham.

Procure the blood a free course, ventilation, and transpiration, by suitable and ecphractic purges.

Harvey.

The soil, worn with too frequent culture, must lie fallow till it has recruited its exhausted salts, and again enriched itself by the ventillations of the air.

Addhon.

Nor is the right of the party, nor the judicial pro- cess in right of that party,

so far perempted, but that 'ie same may be begun again, and ventilated de novo.

Ayti/e.

Miners, by perflations with large bellows, letting down tubes, and sinking new shafts, give free passage to the air, which ventilate and cools the mines.*

Woodward.

VENTILATOR, a machine by which the noxious air of any close place, as an hospital, gaol, ship, chamber, &c., may be discharged and changed for fresh. The noxious qualities of bad air have been long known ; and no one has taken greater pains to set the mischief arising from foul air in a proper light than Dr. Hales ; who also pro- posed an easy and effectual remedy by the use of his ventilators; his account of which was read to the Royal Society in May 1741. In the No- vember following M.Triewald, military architect to the king of Sweden, informed Dr. Mortimer, secretary to the Royal Society, that he had in the preceding spring invented a machine for the use of the king's men of war, to draw out the bad air from under the decks, the least of which ex- hausted 36,172 cubic feet of air in an hour, or at the rate of 21,732 tons in twenty-four hours. In 1742 he sent one of them, formed for a sixty gun ship to France ; which was approved of by the Royal Academy of Sciences at Paris; and the king of France ordered all the men of war to be furnished with these ventilators.

VENTILATION. The purity of the atmos- phere is a subject of considerable importance, and one that should form a part of the medical police of a commercial country. In the crowded manufacturing- cities of Great Britain we find steam engine furnaces continually pouring forth their deleterious vapors so as to darken and pol- lute the surrounding atmosphere.

The process of ventilation that is going on naturally in the higher regions of the air, as well as the forced ventilation in common buildings, has been fully examined under the articles PNEU- MATICS and SPECIFIC GRAVITY, and it remains for us now to illustrate the most perfect species of under-ground ventilation that has yet been suggested. It was originally proposed by Mr. John Taylor of mining celebrity.

Next in importance to the means employed for draining underground works for water may be reckoned those which are intended to afford a supply of pure air, sufficient to enable the work- men to continue their operations with ease and safety to themselves, and to keep up undimin- ished the artificial light upon which they depend.

It is well known, indeed, to nil \slio are poeti- cally engaged in concerns of this kind, that men are frequently obliged to persevere in their labor where a candle will scarcely burn, and where not only their own health materially suffers in the end, but their employers are put to consider- able additional expense by the unavoidable hin- derance and the waste of candles and other ma- terials.

We mean to confine the following remarks to such mines as are worked upon metalliferous veins. We find, then, that a single shaft, not communicating by levels to another, can hardly be sunk to any considerable depth, nor can a level (or, as the foreign miners call it, a gallery) be driven horizontally to any great distance without some contrivance being had recourse to for procuring currents of air to make up the de- ficiency of oxigen, which is so rapidly consumed by respiration and combustion in situations like these, where otherwise the whole remains in nearly a stagnant condition.

We are here unacquainted with the rapid pro- duction of those gases, which occasionally in the collieries are the cause of such dreadful ef- fects ; such as hydrogen gas, or the fire-damp, carbonic acid, or the choke-damp ; the inconve- nience we experience takes place gradually as we recede from the openings to the atmosphere, and seems to arise solely from the causes before assigned, though it is found to come on more rapidly in certain situations than in others.

The most obvious remedy, and that which is most frequently resorted to, is the opening a communication either to some other part of the mine, or to the surface itself, and as soon as this is done the ventilation is found to be com- plete, by the currents which immediately take place, often with considerable force, from the different degrees of temperature in the subter- ranean and upper atmospheres ; and these cur- rents may be observed to change their directions as the temperatures alternate.

The great objection to this mode of curing the evil is the enormous expense, with which it is most commonly attended. In driving a long level, or tunnel, for instance, it may happen to be at a great depth under the surface, and the intervening rock of great hardness ; in such a case every shaft which must be sunk upon it for air alone, where not required (as often they might not) to draw up the waste, would cost se- veral hundred pounds; or in sinking a shaft it may be necessary, at an expense not much less, to drive a level to it from some other for this purpose alone.

To avoid this, recourse has been had to divid- ing the shaft or level into two distinct parts, com- municating near the part inter. ded to be venti- lated, so that a current may be produced in opposite directions on each side the

partition ; and this, where room is to be spared for it, is often effectual to a certain extent. It is found however to have its limits at no very great dist- ance, and the current at best is but a feeble one, from the nearly equal states of heat in the air on each side. The only scheme beside these has hitherto been to force down a volume of purer air, through a system of pipes placed for the

purpose, and a variety of contrivances have been devised for effecting this ; most of them are so old that they may be found described in Agri- cola's work De Re Metallica. The most com- mon are by bellows worked by hand ; by boxes or cylinders of various forms placed on the sur- face with a large opening against the wind, and a smaller one communicating with the air-pipes by a cylinder and piston working in it, which, when driven by a sufficient force, has great power ; but the cheapest and most effectual scheme for this purpose, where circumstances will admit of its being applied, is one adopted some time since in the tunnel of the Tavistock canal. It v by applying the fall of a stream of water for this purpose, and it has been long known that a blast of considerable strength may be obtained in this manner, which has the ad- vantage of being constant and self-acting. The stream being turned down a perpendicular co- lumn of pipes, and dashing in at a vessel so con- trived as to let off the water one way, with an opening at another part for the air, which, being pressed into it by the falling water, may be con- veyed in any direction, and will pass through air-pipes with a strong current, which will he found efficacious in ventilating mines in many instances, as it has likewise, in some cases, been sufficient for urging the intensity of fires for the purposes of the forge. It is easily procured where a sufficient fall is to be had, and the perpendi- cular column can be so fixed as that the water from the bottom may pass off, while the air is forced into a pipe branching from the air-vessel, and which is to be continued to the part of the mine where the supply of fresh air is required.*

We have found, however, that the forcing into vitiated air a mixture of that which is purer, even when the best means are used, though a measure which affords relief, is not in bad cases a complete remedy; and where the operation depends on manual labor, or any means that are not unremitted in their action, it becomes quite ineffectual. The foul air, charged with the smoke of gunpowder used in blasting, and which it strongly retains, is certainly meliorated by the mixture of pure air, but is not removed. W liile the blast continues, some of it is driven into the other parts of the mine ; but when the influx of pure air ceases it returns again, or if during the

influx of pure air a fresh volume of smoke be produced by explosions, which are con- stantly taking place, it is not until some time afterward that it becomes sufficiently attenuated for the workmen to resume their stations with comfort.

A consideration of these circumstances led an ingenious engineer to think that the usual ope- ration of all ventilating engines ought to be re- versed, to afford all the advantages that could be desired ; that, instead of using the machines which serve as condensers, exhausters should be adopted ; and thus, instead of forcing pure air into that in a vitiated state, a complete remedy could only be had by pumping out all that was impure as fast as it became so.

Many modes of doing this suggested them- selves to Mr. Taylor by the alteration of the ma- chines commonly applied, and by producing an

ascending stream of air through pipes by a fur- nace constructed for the purpose. The latter mode would however have been here expensive in fuel, as well as in attendance; and the others required power to overcome the friction of pis- tons, and so on, or considerable accuracy in con- struction.

Mr. Taylor at last erected a machine which, while it is so simple in construction, and re- quires so small an expense of power, is so com- plete in its operation, and its parts are so little liable to be injured by wear, that nothing more can be desired, where such a one is applied. This en- gine bears a considerable resemblance to Mr. Pepys's gazometer ; and the machine may be as well placed at the bottom of the shaft as at the top, and that in either case it is proper to fix it upon a floor, which may prevent the return of the foul air into the mine, after being discharged from the exhauster ; this floor may be furnished wall a trap door to be opened occasionally for the passage of buckets through it. The exhaust- ing-cylinder is made of cast-iron, open at the bottom and suspended over the air-pipe, im- mersed some way in the water. It is furnished with a wooden top, in which is an opening fitted with a valve likewise opening upwards. The exhausting cylinder has its motion up and down given to it by a bob connected to any engine by an horizontal rod, and the weight of the cylin- der is balanced, if necessary, by a counterpoise.

FIG. 1, PLATE III. of Mining presents a sec- tional view of the apparatus in which C is the water tank, F, the exhauster furnished with a valve at F, and supported at the the top by the arm G. Motion is communicated by the rod II, the exhausting vessel being balanced by the weight I. The pipe B, is brought from the bottom of the mine by the shaft A.

The quantity of air exhausted is calculated of ,course from the area of the

bore of the cylinder and the length of the stroke.

The dimensions which Mr. Taylor has found sufficient for large works are as follows: — The bore of the exhausting cylinder two feet. The length six feet, so as to afford a stroke of four feet. The pipes which conduct the air to such an engine ought not to be less than six-inch bore. The best rate of working is from two to three strokes a minute; but, if required to go much faster, it will be proper to adapt a capa- cious air-vessel to the pipes near the machine, which wjll equalise the current pressing through them.

A small engine to pump out two gallons at a stroke, which would be sufficient in many cases, could be worked by a power equal to raising a very few pounds weight, as the whole machine may be put into complete equilibrium before it begins to work, and there is hardly any other friction to overcome but that of the air passing through the pipes.

The end of the tunnel of the Tavistock canal, which it was Mr. Taylor's object to ventilate, was driven into the hill to a distance of nearly 300 yards from any opening to the surface, and being at a depth of 120 yards, and all in hard schistus rock, air-shafts would have been attend- ed with an enormous expense ; so that the tun-

nel being a long one, it was most desirable to sink as few as possible, and of course at consi- derable distances from each other.

Within a very short time after the engine be- gan to work, the superiority of its action over those formerly employed was abundantly evident. The whole extent of the tunnel, which had been uninterruptedly clouded with smoke for some months before, and which the air that was forced in never could drive out, now became speedily so clear that the day light and even objects at its mouth were distinctly seen from its farthest end. After blowing up the rock, the miners could instantly return to the place where they were employed, unimpeded by the smoke, of which no appearance would remain underground in a very few minutes, while it might be seen to be discharged in gusts from the valve at the top of the shaft. The constant current into the pipe at the same time effectually prevented the accu- mulation of air unfit for respiration. The influx of air, from the level into the mouth of the pipe, rushes with such force as instantly to extinguish the flame of a large candle ; and any substance, applied so as to stop the orifice, is held tight by the outward pressure.

Two similar engines have been since con- structed for other parts of the

same tunnel, and have in every respect answered the purpose for which they were designed. The original one is worked by the small stream of water, by means of a light overshot wheel twelve feet in diameter, and about six inches in breast. — The two others are attached to the great overshot-wheel, which pumps the water from the shafts which are sink- ing upon the line, and, as their friction is compa- ratively nothing, this may be done in any case, with so little waste of power for this purpose as not to be an object of consideration, even if the power be derived from more expensive means.

The size of the exhauster may always be pro- portioned to the demand for air, and, by a due consideration of this circumstance, this engine may be effectually adapted not only to mines and collieries, but also to manufactories, work- houses, hospitals, prisons, ships, and so on. Thus, if it were required to ventilate a shaft of a mine, or a single level, which is most frequently the casp where three men are at work at one time, and we allow that those three men vitiate each twenty-seven cubic inches and a half of air per minute (as determined by the experiments of Messrs. Allen and Pepys) ; and allowing, far- ther, that their candles vitiate as much as the men, there will be six times twenty-seven cubic inches and a half of air to be drawn out in a minute, equal to 165. Now a cylinder five inches in diameter, working with a stroke of nine inches, will effect this by one stroke in a minute, though it would certainly be advisable to make it larger.

Mr. Vallance's late patent for ventilating houses, is entitled to a place iii our present arti- cle. The specification of this patent, after expa- tiating at considerable length upon the dangerous consequences to the health of individuals, as well as the unpleasant sensations produced by the extreme heat of crowded rooms, and also upon she present ineffectual modes of ventilating

places intended for public assemblage, proposes the following methods to be resorted to under existing circumstances, viz. in the first instance, simply for the supply of pure air, to inject it in its natural state, by means of a pump from the atmosphere into the crowded room; secondly, for alleviating the extreme heat by cooling the air, before it is conveyed into the room ; and, thirdly, when it may be necessary for warming the place, to keat the air previously to its being injected.

For this purpose it is designed to erect a con- densing or injecting air pump, or large bellows, in some convenient part of an adjacent building, from winch a pipe is laid, conducting the air round the room, behind the skirting board ; which pipe is to have minute openings to allow the passage of air in small streams, so as not to an- noy the company. In the event of the natural state of the atmosphere being too warm to afford the necessary

cool refreshment, it is proposed that the air, thus injected, should be condensed in pipes or other vessels, and deprived of part of its caloric (matter of heat). Several modes are proposed to effect this, one of which is to force it through cold water, or through pipes surrounded with cold water. When the tempera- ture of the atmosphere is too cold, the air is proposed to be passed through hot water or heated pipes.

The pump or bellows to be employed for this purpose must be large, as the quantity of air re- quired to be injected is calculated at one entire foot for each person present per minute. The piston of the pump is proposed to be worked by a contrivance similar to the pile driving machi- nery, with a weight of about 1000 Ibs. The windows and all other parts are intended to be rendered air-tight by luting; the only exit passage, or ventilator, is to be an aperture in the ceiling, from which a pipe is to lead to a cistern or reservoir without the building, making a water-valve, through which the air is to make its escape when sufficiently condensed by the pumping before mentioned.

A new ana oeautiful mode of ventilation, as adopted in some large buildings, is shown in the plate IV. Mttullauet, fig 1., G G is a section of the upper part of the roof, and the heat of the chandelier suspended beneath, causes a con- tinual upward current of air, which, ascending by the pipe 6, finds its way above the roof. The horizontal pipes e and f are continued to those remote parts of the building which would be inaccessible to the ordinary ventilating processes. The air being rarefied in the ascending pipe, carries with it those ponions of air in the neigh- bourhood of the other pipes, and by this means it is most effectually withdrawn. The venti- tilation being rendered completely effectual by a new supply from bpneath.

\ 1 NTKICLE, n.s. Fr. ventric ule ; Lat. ren- triculus. The stomach; a small cavity in the body, and particularly of the heart.

Knowest thou how blood, which to the heart doth

flow, Uoth from one ventride to the other go ? Dtmne.

Whether 1 will or not, while I live, my heart beats, and my ventricle digests what is in it. Hale.

The heart, being a muscular part, the sides are composed of two orders of fibres running spirally from base to top, contrarily one to the other; and, so being drawn or contracted, constringe the ventri- cle, and strongly force*

out the blood. Ray.

The mixture of blood and chyle, after its circula- tion through the lungs, being brought back into the left ventricle of the heart, is drove again by the heart into the aorta, through the whole arterial sys.em.

Arbuthnot.

VENTRILOQUISM, VENTRILOQUUS, com- pounded of venter, belly, and loquor, I speak, gastriloquus, or engastrimythus, is a term ap- plied to persons who speak inwardly ; having a peculiar art of forming speech, by drawing the air into the lungs; so that the voice, proceeding out of the thorax, to a by-stander seems to come from some distance, or from some other person. Some traces of the art of ventriloquism are to be found in the writings of the ancients ; but many more are to be discovered there, if we adopt the abbe" de la Chapelle's opinion, that the responses of many of the ancient oracles were actually delivered by persons possessing this quality, so very capable of being applied to the purposes of priestcraft and delusion. La Cha- pelle having heard many surprising circumstances related concerning one M. St. Gille, a grocer at St. Germain-en-Laye, near Paris, whose powers as a ventriloquist had given occasion to many sin- uular and diverting scenes, formed the resolution of seeing him. Being seated with him on the opposite side of a fire in a parlor on the ground- floor, and very attentively observing him, the abbe, after half an hour's conversation with M. St. Gille, heard himself called, on a sudden, by his name and title, in a voice that seemed to come from the roof of a house at a distance; ;md, whilst he was pointing to the house from which the voice had appeared to him to proceed, he was yet more surprised by hearing the words ' it was not from that quarter,' apparently in the same kind of voice as before, but which now seemed to issue from under the earth, at one of the corners of the room. In short, this factitious voice played, as it were, every where about him, and seemed to proceed from any quarter, or distance, from which the operator chose to trans- mit it to him. To the abbe", though conscious that the voice proceeded from the mouth of M. St. Gille, he appeared absolutely mute, while he was exercising this talent ; nor could any change in his countenance be discovered. But he ob- served that M. St. Gille presented only the pro- file of his face to him, while he was speaking as a ventriloquist. On another occasion, M. St. Gille sought for shelter from a storm in a neigh- bouring convent ; and finding the community in t mourning, and enquiring the cause, he was told that one of their body much esteemed by them had lately died. Sume of the religious attended him to the church, and, showing him the tomb of their deceased brother, spoke very feelingly of the scanty honors that had been bestowed on his memory ; when suddenly a voice was heard, ap- parently proceeding from the roof of the choir, lamenting the situation of the defunct in purga- tory, and

reproaching the brotherhood wild UK ir want < >(zeal on his account. The wholr com-

munity being afterwards convened into the church, the voice from the roof rene%ved its la- mentations and reproaches, and the whole con- vent fell on their faces, and vowed a solemn re- paration. Accordingly they first chaunted a de profundis in full choir, during the intervals of which the ghost occasionally expressed the com- fort he received from their pious exercises and ejaculations in his behalf. The prior, when this religious service was concluded, entered into a serious conversation with M. St. Gille, and in- veighed against the incredulity of our modern sceptics, and pretended philosophers, on the ar- ticle of ghosts and apparitions ; and St. Gille found it difficult to convince the fathers that the whole was a deception.

Other instances of M. St. Gille's talents arc related in the Le Ventriloque of M. de la Cha- pelle; and the abbe", in the course of his enqui- ries, was informed that the baron de Mengen, a German nobleman, possessed this art in a very high degree. He also relates, from Brodeau, a learned critic in the sixteenth century, two singu- lar feats performed by a capital ventriloquist in his time, called Louis Brabant, valet de chambre to Francis I. Louis had fallen in love with a beautiful and rich heiress, but was rejected by the parents as a low unsuitable match. However, the father dying, he visits the widow ; and, on his fi.bt appearance in the house, she hears herself ac costed in a voice resembling that of her dead hus- band, and which seemed to proceed from above. ' Give my daughter in marriage to Louis Bia- bant, who is a man of great fortune and excellent character ; I now endure the inexpressible tor- ments of purgatory, for having refused her to him; obey this admonition, and I shall be soon delivered ; you will provide a worthy husband for your daughter, and procure everlasting repose to the soul of your poor husband.' The dread summons, which had no appearance of proceed- ing from Louis, whose countenance exhibited no change, and whose lips were close and motionless, was instantly complied with; but the deceiver, in order to mend his finances for the accom- plishment of the marriage-contract, applies to one Cornu, an old and rich banker at Lyons, who had accumulated immense wealth by usury and extortion, and was haunted by remorse of conscience. After some conversation on demons and spectres, the pains of purgatory, &c., during an interval of silence, a voice is heard like that of the banker's deceased father, complaining of his dreadful situation in purgatory, and calling upon him to rescue him from thence, by putting into the hands of Louis Brabant, then with him, ;i large sum for the redemption of Christians in slavery with the Turks; threatening him at the same time with eternal damnation, if he did not thus expiate his own sins. Upon a second in- terview, in which his ears were saluted with tl-e complaints and groans of his father, and of all

his deceased relations, imploring him for tt.e love of God, and in the name of every saint in the calendar, to have mercy on his own soul and others, Cornu obeyed the heavenly voice, and gave Louis 10,000 crowns, with which he re- turned to Paris, and married his mistress !'

From baron de Mengen's account of himself

and the observations made of M. de la Chapelle in his frequent examinations of St. Gille, it seems that the factitious voice produced by a ventrilo- quist does not (as the etymology of the word imports) proceed from the belly, but is formed in the inner parts of the mouth and throat. The art, according to this author, does not depend on a particular structure or organization of these parts, but may be acquired by almost any ar- dently desirous of attaining it, and determined to persevere in repeated trials. The judgments we form concerning the situation and distance of bodies, by means of the senses mutually assisting and correcting each other, seem to be entirely founded on experience; and we pass from the sign to the thing signified by it immediately, or at least without any intermediate steps percepti- ble to ourselves. Hence it follows that if a man, though in the same room with another, can by any peculiar modification of the organs of speech produce a sound which in raininess, tone, body, and every other sensible quality, perfectly re- sembles a sound delivered from the roof of an opposite house, the ear will naturally, without examination, refer it to that situation and dis- tance ; the sound which the person hears being only a sign, which from infancy he has been ac- customed, by experience, to associate with the idea of a person speaking from a house-top. A deception of this kind is practised with success on the organ, and other musical instruments. Rolandus, in his Aglossostomographia, mentions, that if the mediastinum, which is naturally a single membrane, be divided into two parts, the speech will seem to come out of the breast ; so that the by- standers will fancy the person pos- sessed.

Mr. Gough, in the Manchester Memoirs, vol. v. part 2, p. 622, London 1802, investigates the method whereby men judge by the ear of the position of sonorous bodies relative to their own persons. This author observes in general that a sudden change of direction in sound, our know- ledge of which, he conceives, does not depend on the impulse in the ear, but on other facts, will be perceived, when the original communication is interrupted, provided there be a sensible echo. This circumstance will be

acknowledged by any person who has had occasion to walk along a valley, intercepted with buildings, at the time that a peel of bells was ringing in it. The sound of the bells, instead of arriving constantly at the ears of a person so situated, in its true direction, is frequently reflected in a short time from two or three different places. These deceptions are in many cases so much diversified by the succes- sive interpositions of fresh objects, that the steeple appears, in the hearer's judgment, to perform the part of an expert ventriloquist on a theatre, the extent of which is adapted to its own powers, and not to those of the human voice. The simi- larity of effect which connects this phenomenon with ventriloquism convinced the author, when- ever he heard it, that what we know^to be the cause in one instance is also the cause in the other, viz. that the echo readies the ear, while the original sound is intercepted by accident in the case of the bells, but by art in the case of the ventriloquist.

VOL. XXII.

It is the business of a ventriloquist to a:ii'i~> his admirers with tricks resembling the foregoing delusion ; and it will be readily granted that in> has a subtle sense, highly corrected by experi- ence, to manage, on which account the judgment must be cheated as well as the ear. This can only be accomplished by making the pulses, constituting his words, strike the heads of his hearers, not in the right lines that join their per- sons and his. He must therefore know how to disguise the true direction of his voice, because the artifice will give him an opportunity to sub- stitute almost any echo he chooses in the place of it. But the superior part of the human body h;i> been already proved to form an extensive seat of sound, from every point of which the pulses are repelled as if they diverged from a common centre. This is the reason why people, who speak in the usual way, cannot conceal the di- rection of their voices, which in reality fly ofT towards all points at the same instant. The ven- triloquist, therefore, by some means or other, acquires the difficult habit of contracting the field of sound within the compass of his lips, which enables him to confine the real path of his voice to narrow limits. For he who is master of the art has nothing to do but to place his mouth obliquely to the company, and to dart his words, if the expression nrav be used, against an oppos- ing object, whence they will be reflected imme- diately so as to strike the ears of the audience from an unexpected quarter, in consequence of which the reflector will appear to be the speaker. Nature seems to fix no bounds to this kind of deception, only care must be taken not to let the path of the direct pulses pass too near the head of the person who is to be played upon; but the divergency of the pulses make him perceive the voice itself.

VENTURE, n. s., v. n., & v. a.^\ Fr. avan- VEN'TURESOME, adj. I litre. A ha-

VEX'TURESOMELY, adv. ! zard;under-

VEN'TUROUS, adj. f taking of

VEN'TVROLSLY, adv. | chance or

VEX'TUROUSXESS, n. s. J danger;

hap ; stake ; ' at a venture' is at hazard ; without consideration : to venture is, to dare ; run a ha- zard, taking at and on as prepositions : also as a verb active to put to hazard : venturous and venturesome mean, daring ; bold ; fearless of hazards : the adverbs and noun substantive fol lowing corresporfd.

You have made but an estimate of those lands m a venture, so as it should be hard to build any cer- tainty of charge upon it. Spenter.

My venture are not in one bottom trusted, Nor to one place.*
Shakt]>eare. Merchant of Venice. That slander is found a truth now ; and held fo

certain, The king will venture at it. Sluikspeare.

A man were better rise in his suit ; for he that would have rexlurerl at first to have lost the suitor, will not in the conclusion lose both the suitor and his own former favour. Bacon.

The king resolved with all speed to assail the rebels, and yet with that providence and surety as should leave little to venture or fortune. Id.

Siege was laid to the fort by the Lord Grey, then deputy, with a smaller number than those were within the fort ; rentnroutly indeed ; but haste was

made to attack them before the rebels came in to them.

Id.

Charles was guided by mean men, who would make it their master-piece of favour to give ven- turous counsels, which no great or wise man would.

Id.

Thrice happy you, that look as from the shore, And have no venture in the wreck to see. Daniel.

He paused not ; but with venturous arm He plucked, he tasted. Milton's Paradise Lost.

A bargain at a venture made Between two partners in a trade. Hudibras.

I never yet the tragic strain essayed, Deterred by that inimitable maid : And, when I venture at the comic stile, Thy scornful lady seems to mock my toil. Waller.

Her coming into a place, where the walls and ceilings were whited over, much offended her sight, and made her repent her venturousnrtt.

Boyle on Colours.

The venturous humour of our mariners costs this island many brave lives every year. Temple.

I am so overjoyed, I can scarce believe I am at liberty ; like a bird that has often beaten her wing in vain against her cage, dare hardly venture out, though she see it open. Dryden.

Here was no scampering away at a venture, without fear or wit. L' Estrange.

When infinite happiness is put in one scale, against infinite misery in the other ; if the worst that comes to the pious man, if he mistakes, be the best that the wicked can attain to, if he be in the right, who can, without madness, run the venture?

Ltd,*

Though they had ideas enough to distinguish gold from a stone, yet they but timorously ventured on such terms as aurietas and saxietas. Id.

If Ahab be designed for death, though a soldier in the enemy's army draws a bow at a venture, yet the sure unerring directions of providence shall carry it in a direct course to his- ear. South.

Ongen, mentioning their being cast out of Jerusa- lem, ventures to assure them that they would never be re-established, since they had committed that horrid crime against the Saviour of the world.

Addison on the Christian Religion.

Turco-Papismus I would desire him to read, before he ventures at capping of characters.

Atterbury.

Savage pirates seek, through seas unknown, The lives of others, venturous of their own. Pope.

VENUE, in law, vicinetum or visnetum, a neighbouring place, locus quern vicini habitant : the place whence a jury are to come for trial of causes. F. N.B.I 15.

The want of a venue is only curable by such a plea as admits the fact, for the trial whereof it was required to lay a Venue. 3 Salk. 381. Where the action could only have arisen in a particular county it is local, and the venue (by original) must be laid in that country (or where several facts material to an action, in< its nature local, arise in different counties, the venue must be laid in one or other of those counties); for, if it be laid elsewhere, the defendant may demur to the declaration ; or the plaintiff, on the gene- ral issue, will be nonsuited at the trial. Where the action might have arisen in any county, it is transitory, and the plaintiff may in general lay the venue wherever he pleases ; subject to its being changed by the court, if not laid in the very county where the action arose. Thus, in an action upon a lease for rent, &c., founded on the

privity of estate, as in debt by the assignee or devisee of the lessor against the lessee ; or by the lessor, or his personal representatives, against the assignee of the lessee ; or against the executor of the lessee, in the debet and detinet ; or in covenant, by the grantee of the reversion against the assignee of the lessee ; the action is local, and the venue must be laid in the county where the estate lies. But in an action upon a lease for rent, &c., founded on the privity of contract ; as in debt by the lessor against the lessee, or his executor in the detinet only ; or in covenant, by the lessor or grantee of the reversion against the lessee, the action is transitory, and the venue may be laid in any county, at the option of the plaintiff. Tidd's Pract. K. B.

There are, however, some actions of a transi- tory nature wherein the venue must be laid in the county where the facts which are the ground of the action were committed, and not elsewhere. Such are all actions upon penal statutes, stats. 31 Eliz. c. 5, sect. 2 : 21 Jac. I. c. 4, sect. 2. For the general effect of these acts, as connected with each other, see Barber v. Tilson, 2 Maul, and Selw. 429. ; and that the stat. 31 Eliz. ex- tends to

penal actions, given by subsequent sta- tutes, 9 East's Rep. 296.

VENUS, in mythology, the goddess of love and beauty. Cicero mentions two other deities of this name. Venus, styled Urania and Celes- tis ; and the Venus Pand'emos or Popularis, the wife of Vulcan, and the goddess of wanton and effeminate love. To the first the Pagans ascribed no attributes but such as were agreeable to the strictest chastity and virtue; and of this deity they admitted no corporeal resemblance, she be- ing only represented by the form of a globe, ending conically. Her sacrifices were termed nephalia, on account of their sobriety. To her honey and wine were offered, and no animal ex- cept the heifer; and on her altars the wood of figs, vines, or mulberries, were not suffered to be burnt. The Romans dedicated a temple to this goddess, to whom they gave the name of Verticordia ; because she turned the hearts of lewd women, and inspired modesty and vir- tue. But the most famous of these goddesses is the wife of Vulcan ; who is represented as springing from the froth raised by the genitals of Saturn, when cut off by Jupiter and thrown into the sea. As soon as she was formed, she was laid in a beautiful shell embellished with pearl, and wafted by gentle zephyrs to the isle of Cytherea, whence she sailed to Cyprus. At her landing, flowers rose beneath her feet ; she was received by the Hours, who braided her hair with golden fillets; and then wafted her to heaven, where her charms appeared so attractive that most of the gods desired her in marriage; but Vulcan, by the advice of Jupiter, gained posses- sion by putting poppies into her nectar. As Venus was the goddess of lov« and pleasure, the poets have been lavish in the description of her beauties ; end the painters and statuaries have endeavoured to give her the most lovely form ; and her son Cupid is her inseparable companion. She was honored as the mother of Hymen, Cupid, ./Eneas, and the graces, and was passion ately fond of Adonis and Anchises. This god-

dess was principally worshipped at Paphos and Cyprus ; and the sacrifices offered to her were white goats and swine, with libations of wine, milk, and honey. Her victims were crowned with flowers or wreaths of myrtle.

VENUS, in astronomy. See ASTRONOMY and PNEUMATICS.

VENUS, in zoology, a genus cf insects belong- ing to the order of verities testacea. This animal is a tethys: the shell is bivalve ; the hinge with three teeth near each other, one placed longitu- dinally and bent inwards. There

are many spe- cies; of which the most remarkable is, V. mer- cenaria, or the commercial, with a strong, thick, weighty shell, covered with a brown epidermis ; pure white within ; slightly striated transversely. Circumference above eleven inches. These are called in North America clams. They differ from other species only in having a purple tinge within. Wampum or Indian money is made of them.

VENUS'S COMB. See SCANDIX.

VEXUS'S FLY-TRAP. SeeDioxaiA MUSCIPULA.

V'EXUS'S LOOKIXG GLASS. See CAMPANULA.

VENUS'S NAVEL-WORT. See CYXOGLOSSUM.

A;EPRECUL/E, diminutive from vepres, a briar or bramble ; the thirty-first order in Lin- naeus's Fragments of a Natural Method. See BOTANY.

VERA CRUZ, a province of Mexico, situated under the burning sun of the tropics, and extend- ing along the Mexican Gulf, from the Rio Bara- deras (or de los Lagartos) to the great river of Panuco, which rises in the metalliferous moun- tains of San Luis Potosi. Hence this intendancy includes a very considerable part of the eastern coast of New Spain. Its length, from the bay of Terminos near the island of Carmen, to the small port of Tampico, is 210 leagues ; while its breadth is only in general from twenty-five to twenty-eight leagues. It is bounded on the east by the peninsula of Merida ; on the west by the intendanciesof Oaxaca, Puebla, and Mexico ; and on the north by the colony of New Santander.

The admirable order with which different tribe of vegetables rise above one another by strata, as it were, is nowhere more perceptible than in ascending from the port of Vera Cruz to the table-land of Perote ; and the inferior limit of oaks warns the colonist who inhabits the central table-land how far he may descend towards the coast, without dread of the mortal disease of the yellow fever.*

The province is enriched by nature with the most precious productions. In the ever-green forests, at the foot of the Cordillera, grows the tree of which the odoriferous fruit is employed for perfuming chocolate. The myrtle is produced in the forests which extend towards the river of Baraderas, in the eastern part of the intendancy of Vera Cruz. The cocoa of Acayucan would be in request if the natives were to apply them- selves more assiduously to the cultivation of co- coa trees. On the eastern and southern declivi- ties of the Pic d'Orizaba, in the valleys which extend towards the small town of Cordoba, to- bacco of an excellent quality is cultivated, which yielded an annual revenue to the crown of Spain, previous to the late distractions of

the country,

of more than 18,000,000 of francs. The ssimilax, of which the root is the true sarsaparilla, grows in the humid and umbrageous ravines of the Cordillera. The cotton of the coast of Vtra Cruz is celebrated foi its fineness and whiteness. The sugar cane yields nearly as much sugar as in the island of Cuba, and more than in the plantations of St. Domingo. Hence sugar and cotton plantations have been multiplying in thu province of Vera Cruz, especially since the fatal events at St. Domingo, which have given a great stimulus to industry in these parts of America.

The intendancy contains within its limits two colossal summits, of which one, the volcano of Orizaba, is, after the Popocatepetl, the most ele- vated mountain of New Spain. The other sum- mit, the Coffre de Perote, according to the mea- surement of Humboldt, is nearly 1312 feet higher than the Peak of Teneriffe. It serves as a signal to the sailors who put in at Vera Cruz. The small volcano of Tuxtla is situated four leagues from the coast, south-east from the port of Vera Cruz, near the Indian village of Santiago de Tuxtla. There was a very considerable eruption of this volcano on the 2d of March 1793, during which the roofs of the houses of Oaxaca, Vera Cruz, and Perote, were covered with volcanic ashes. At Perote, which is 170 miles distant, in a straight line from the volcano of Tuxtla, the subterrane- ous noises resembled heavy discharges of ar- tillery. In the northern part of the intendancy of Vera Cruz, at two leagues distance from the great Indian village of Papantla, there is a py- ramidal edifice of great antiquity. It remained unknown to the first conquerors, being situated in the midst of a thick forest, and concealed by the Indians, who held it in great veneration It is constructed of immense stones of a porphyritical shape. Mortar is distinguishable in the seams. The edifice, however, is not so remarkable for its size, as for its symmetry, the polish of the stones, and the great regularity of their cut. The base is an exact square, each side being eighty- two feet in length. The perpendicular height appears not to be more than from fifty-two to sixty-five feet. This monument, like all the other Mexican monuments, is composed of seve- ral stages. Six are still distinguishable, and a seventh appears to be concealed by the vegeta- tion with which the sides of the pyramid are covered. A great stair of fifty-seven steps con- ducts to the top, where the human victims were sacrificed. On each side is a small stair. The facing of the stones is adorned with hieroglyphics, in which serpents and crocodiles, carved in relievo, are discernible. Each story contains a great number of square niches, symmetrically distributed. In the first story there are twenty- four on each side, in the second twenty, and in the third sixteen. The number of these niches in the body of the pyramid is 366, and there are twelve in the stairs towards the east. The intendancy of Vera Cruz has no mines of any importance. Those of Zomelahuacan, near Ja- lucujo, are almost abandoned. According to the

latest enumeration, Vera Cruz contains 156,000 inhabitants. The extent of its surface is 4JL41 square leagues, and there are thirty-eight inhab- itants to each league.

VERA CRUZ, the principal sea-port of Mexico, fronts the sea in a semicircle, and is enclosed with a simple wall or parapet, six feet high and three feet broad, surmounted by a wooden palli- sade in great decay. On the shore, to the south- east and north-west, are two redoubts, with some cannon to defend the port, which is not commodious, being merely a bad anchorage among shallows. Opposite, at the distance of 400 fathoms, is an islet, on which stands the castle of St. Juan d'Ulloa, fortified with 300 pieces of cannon. From forty to sixty ships of war, or 100 merchantmen might anchor here, in from four to ten fathoms ; but the northerly winds are terrible, and often drive vessels on shore. In the rainy season the marshes on the north are haunted by alligators, from seven to eight feet in length, and so strong as to be able to draw an ox under the water. Vera Cruz is the centre of European and West India commerce, receiving also great quantities of East Indian produce, by way of Acapulco, from the Philip- pines. The city is regularly built ; its streets are broad and straight, and it is inhabited by well informed merchants. Its interior police has been improved during these few years. It is situated in an arid plain, without running water, and on which the north winds, which blow with dreadful impetuosity from October till April, have formed hills of moving land. These downs change their form and situation every year. They are from twenty-six to thirty-eight feet in height, and contribute very much, by the reverberation of the sun's rays, and by the high temperature which they acquire during the summer months, to in- crease the suffocating heat. The town being also surrounded with a high wall, there is little or no circulation of air. Between the city arid the Aroyo Gavilan, in the midst of the sandy downs, are marshy grounds, covered with mangles and other brushwood ; while the stagnant water of several small lakes occasions intermittent fevers among the natives. All the edifices are con- structed of materials drawn from the bottom of the ocean ; for no rock is to be procured in the environs of the city, although a good freestone has been lately brought from Campeachy. Water is found, on digging the sandy soil at the depth of nine feet and a half; but this water proceeds from the filtration of the marshes formed in the downs. It is rain water which has been in con- tact with the

roots of vegetables, and is of a very bad quality. People in easy circumstances drink rain water, collected in cisterns ; and the want of good water has for centuries past been regarded as one principal cause of the diseases of the inhab- itants : in 1764 a project was formed for conduct- ing part of the fine river of Xamapa to the port of Vera Cruz. Before surveying the ground, a dike or embankment was formed above the vil- lage of Xamapa, at an expense of £60,000; a stone aqueduct was next constructed, for a length of about 2000 feet ; yet, notwithstanding these exertions and expense, the waters of the Xamapa are still more than twelve miles distant from the town. In the present state of things, the construction of this aqueduct is estimated to cost from £208,000 to £250,000 ; and it is only put off because it has been calculated that ten

public cisterns placed without the precincts of the city, would not altogether cost above £30,000, while they would be sufficient for a population of 16,000 souls, if each cistern con- tained a volume of water of 23,661 cubic feet. The habitual population of Vera Cruz, without including the militia and sea-faring people, is 16,000. It is 150 miles E. S. E. of Puebla.

VERA PAZ, a town and province of Gua- timala, South America, bounded north by Chiapa and Yucatan, east by Honduras and the city and gulf of that name, south by Guatimala, and on the west by the same and Chiapa. It is about 120 miles in length, and seventy-four in extreme breadth. The country is rough and broken, but about half of the province is of a mild and benign temperature, and the other half hot, and abound- ing in mosquitoes. The rains here continue nine months in the year, and the province abounds in vegetable productions and cattle, and has many mountains covered with trees, and vast caverns, in which many rivers laving the province lose themselves. On its mountains and forests are large trees of excellent kinds of wood, imparting a balmy fragrance to the surrounding air ; and amongst these we must note in particular the liquid amber of a thick and rough wood, and various kinds of balsams, and dragon plants, from which is extracted the gum called dragon's blood. Here are canes of 100 feet long, and of great thickness. The woods are thronged with animals and wild beasts : the largest of these is the danta, as big as a calf, though somewhat short, and thicker set in all its joints, which on the whole resemble those of the elephant. This animal is ferocious and terrible when irritated, and with its tusks destroys every thing it meets in its course, not excepting trees of considerable strength. Here are likewise lions, tigers, bears of an enormous size, cats, and mountain goats, monkeys of various kinds, wild boars, porcupines, squirrels, and a variety of other animals.

The trade of the province consists chiefly in drugs, cotton, cacao, honey, wool, &c. ; and from its situation on the gulf of Honduras, might be rendered much more flourishing than it is. The gulf of Dolce or Dulce, a

sort of large lake, but which communicates with the sea by means of the gulf of Amatique, lies on the eastern and southern part of Vera Paz, and seems placed there by nature to facilitate the commerce of the government of Guatimala.

VERA PAZ, the chief town of the above pro- vince, is situated on the Rio Coban, which falls into the gulf or lake of Dulce. 600 miles south- east of Mexico.

VERAC'ITY, n. $. Lat. verax. Moral truth ; physical truth ; consistency or honesty of report.

When they submitted to the most ignominious and cruel deaths, rather than retract their testimony, there was no reason to doubt the veracity of those facts which they related. Adtliton.

VERAGUA, a province of Terra Firma, in South America, bounded on the north by the Caribbean Sea ; east by the province of Darien in South America, which is separated from Ve- ragua by the ridge of Canatagua ; on the west by Costa Rica; and on the south by the great Pa- cific Ocean. Veragua is a mountainous, rugged

country, covered with vast forests, beautifully in- terspersed with luxuriant and fertile valleys, wherein are found various estates and grazing farms, well stocked with cattle, from the abund- ance of excellent pastures.

VEHAGUA, ST. JAGO DE, the capital of the above province, is a handsome town, in a moist and warm climate, surrounded by a small dis- trict, which produces Indian corn, a root called yucca, of which they make bread, and plantains. Cattle and hogs are here also very numerous. The Indians in the vicinity dye their cottons, manufactured by themselves, with the juice of shell fish found in -the bay of Salinas, in Costa Rica, and on the coast of Veragua, affording a rich and delicate purple. With this juice, and with gold, which they find in the hills, they carry on a trade with Panama and Guatimala.

VERATRIA, a new vegetable alkali, dis- covered lately by MM. Pelletier and Caventou, in the veratrum sabatilla or cevadilla, the vera- trum album or white hellebore, and the colchi- cum autumnale or meadow saffron. The seeds of cevadilla, after being freed from an unctuous and acrid matter by ether, were digested in boil- ing alcohol. As this infusion cooled, a little wax was deposited ; and the liquid being eva- porated to an extract, redissolved in water, and again concentrated by evaporation, parted with its coloring matter. Acetate of lead was now poured into the solution, and an abundant

yel- low precipitate fell, leaving the fluid nearly colorless. The excess of lead was thrown down by sulphurated hydrogen, and the filtered liquor, being concentrated by evaporation, was treated with magnesia, and again filtered. The precipi- tate, boiled in alcohol, gave a solution, which, on evaporation, left a pulverulent matter, extremely bitter, and with decidedly alkaline characters. It was at first yellow, but by solution in alcohol, and precipitation by water, was obtained in a fine white powder. The precipitate by the ace- tate of lead gave, on examination, gallic acid ; and hence it is concluded that the new alkali existed in the seed as a gallate.

\ eratria was found in the other plants above- mentioned. It is white, pulverulent, has no odor, but excites violent sneezing. It is very acrid, but not bitter. It produces violent vomit- ing in very small doses, and, according to some (.xperiments, a few grains may cause death. It i< very little soluble in cold water. Boiling \vater dissolves about ˆ part, and becomes acrid to the taste. It is very soluble in alcohol, and rather less soluble in ether. It fuses at 122° Fahrenheit, and then appears like wax. On cooling it becomes an amber-colored translucent muss. Heated more highly, it swells, decom- poses, and burns. Decomposed by oxide of copper, it gave no trace of azote. It acts on test papers like an alkali, and forms salts uncrystal- lisable by evaporation. The salts appear like a gum. The supersulphate only seems to pre- sent crystals. Strong solutions of these salts are partially decomposed by water. Veratria falls down, and the solution becomes acid. The bi- s.ulphate appears to consist of

Veratria 93-723 100

Sulphuric acid 6-227 6-6441

7 VER

The muriate is composed of

Veratria 95-8606 100

Muriatic acid 4-1394 4‘318l

Iodine and chlorine produce with veratria an iodale, hydriodate, chloride, and muriate.

VERATRUM, in botany, a genus of plants of the class of polygamia and order of mono?cia, and in the natural system arranged under the tenth order, coronarise. There is no calyx ; the corolla has six petals; there are six stamina; the hermaphrodite flowers have three pistils and three capsules. There are three species, none of which are natives of Britain. The most import- ant is the V. album, or white hellebore, a per- ennial root,

about an inch thick, externally brown, internally white, and beset with many strong fibres ; the stalk thick, strong, upright, hairy, and usually rises four feet in height ; the leaves numerous, large, oval, entire, and of a yellowish green color, and surrounding the stem at its base : the flowers are greenish, and appear from June to August in very long, branched, terminal spikes. Every part of this plant is ex- tremely acrid and poisonous. The ancients, though sufficiently acquainted with its virulency were not deterred from employing it internally in several diseases, especially those of a chronic and obstinate kind, as mania, melancholia, ele- phantiasis, &c. Yeratrum has likewise been found useful in epilepsy and other convulsive complaints ; but the diseases in which its effi- cacy seems least equivocal are those of the skin. VERB, n. s. Fr. verbe ; Lat. verbum. A part of speech signifying existence, or some modifi- cation thereof.

Men usually talk of a noun and a verb.

Shaktpeare.

It was such a denial or confession of him as would appear in preaching : but this is managed in words and verbul profession. South.

VERB, in grammar. See GRAMMAR. VER'BAL, adj. ~) Fr. verbal ; Lat. verbalis. VERBAL'ITY, n. s. > Spoken ; oral; not written; VER'BALLY, adv. j full of words ; merely lite- ral ; relating to a verb : the adverb and noun substantive correspond.

Made she no verbal quests ?

— Yes ; once or twice she heaved the name of father Pantingly forth, as if it prest her heart. Stiakspeare.

1 am sorry

You put me to forget a lady's manners, By being so verbal. Id.

\ hosoever offers at verbal translation, shall have the misfortune of that young traveller, who lost his own language abroad, and brought home no other instead of it. Denham.

If young African for fame His wasted country freed from Punick rage, The deed becomes unpraised, the man at least , And loses, though but verbal, his reward. Miltm,

Sometimes he will seem to be charmed with words of holy scripture, and to flv from the letter and dead verbality, who must only start at the life and animated materials thereof.

Browne's 1'ulgar Errentri.

Being at first out of the way to science, in the progiess of their inquiries they must lose them- selves, and the truth, in a verbal labyrinth.

GlanmiU.

Tis almost impossible to translate verbally, and well, at the same time. Dryden.

The manner of our denying the deity of Christ, here prohibited, was by words and oral expressions rsrbally to deny it. South's Sermons.

Neglect the rules each verbal critick lays, For not to know some trifles is a praise. Pope.

VERBASCUM, in botany, mullein or cow's lungwort, a genus of plants of the class of pen- tandria and order of monogynia, and in the na- tural system arranged under the twenty-eighth order, luridae. The corolla is rotated and rather unequal ; the capsule is monolocular and bi- valved. There are twelve species, six of which are natives of Britain. 1. V. nigrum, or black mullein, having a stem beset with hairs beauti- fully branched ; the blossoms yellow with purple tips. The flowers are grateful to bees. Swine eat it ; sheep are not fond of it, but cows, horses, and goats, refuse it. The other British species are the lychnitis, nigrum, blattasi, and virgatum. 2. V. thapsus, or great mullein, having a single stem, simple and erect, covered with leaves, about six feet high. Leaves large, broad, white, woolly on both sides, sessile, decurrent. Flowers ter- minal, in a long spike, sessile, yellow. Catar- rhal coughs and diarrhoeas are the complaints for which it has been internally prescribed. Dr. Home tried it in both, but it was only in the latter disease that this plant succeeded.

VERBATIM, adv. Lat. verbatim. Word for word.

Think not, although in writing I preferred The manner of thy vile outrageous crimes, That therefore I have forged, ot am not able Verbatim to rehearse the method of my pen.

Shakipeare.

See the transcripts of both charters verbatim in Mat. Paris. Hale.

VERBENA, in botany, vervain, a genus of the class of diandria and order of monogynia, and in the natural system arranged under the fortieth order, personatae. There are seventeen species, only one of which is a native of Britain, viz. V. officinalis, or common vervain, which grows on the road sides near towns and villages. The leaves have many jagged clefts ; the blossoms are pale blue. It manifests a slight degree of astringency, and was formerly much in vogue as a deobstment, but is now disregarded. Mr. Millar says that it is never found above a quar- ter of a mile from a house ; whence the common people in England call it Simpler's Joy, because wherever it is found it is a certain sign of a house being near. Sheep eat it ; cows, horses, and goats, -efuse it.

VERBERATION, n. «. Fr. verberatim. Blows ; beating.

Riding or walking against great winds is a great exercise, the effects of which are redness and inflam- mation ; all the effects of a soft press or verberation.

Arbuthnot.

VERBESINA, in botany, naked-headed hemp agrimony, a genus of plants of the class of syn- genesia and order of polygamia superflua, and in the natural method ranking under the forty-ninth order, compositae.

VERBOSE', adj.) Lat. verbotus. Exube- VrnBos'rrY, n. .». i rant in words ; prolix; te- dious by multiplicity of words: the noun sub- stantive corresponding.

He draweth out the thread of his verbosity Finer than the staple of his argument. Sliakrpeare.

They ought to be brief, and not too verbote in their way of speaking ; and to propound the matter of their argument in a mild and gentle manner.

Ayliffe't Parergon. Let envy,

Ill-judging and verbote, from Lethe's lake Draw tuns unmeasurable. Prior.

Homer is guilty of verbosity, and of a tedious prolix manner of speaking : he is the greatest talker of all antiquity. Erowiie.

VER'DANT, adj. Fr. verdoiant ; Lat. viri- dans. Green.

Each odorous bushy shrub Fenced up the verdant wall. Milton.

VERDE, CAPE, a cape of Africa, stretching out into the Atlantic, and forming the most westerly point of that continent : the soil here is arid, upon a bottom of hard sand, whence, how- ever, spring a considerable number of those im- mense trees called Baobabs, which give to the peninsula a verdant appearance, whence its name is derived. On the northern coast are two mountains of sand, which rise to the height of about 600 feet, with summits in the form of domes : these form a useful guide to mariners.

VERDE, ISLANDS OF CAPE, a groupe situated in the Atlantic, about eighty miles west of the above cape. It consists of ten islands, of which the largest are St. Jago, St. Antonio, and St. Nicholas ; the small Mayo, Bonavista, Sal, St. Vincent, St. Lucia, Brava, and Fogo. The large islands rise in the interior into very lofty moun- tains, from which they derive a copious supply of water. Fogo also, as its name expresses, is composed of a very formidable volcano. The rest of the smaller inlands, though rocky, are destitute of very considerable elevations, and are thus at once deprived of good water, and ren- dered highly unproductive. Even the most fer- tile districts of this little archipelago cannot rival the rich soil of Madeira and the Canaries. The only product for which its arid and stony soil is well adapted is that of cotton, which, be- ing manufactured by the natives into a species of coarse cloth, not only supplies the inhabitants with dress, but is exported in considerable quan- tity to Africa. A peculiarly excellent breed of mules and asses is also found here, and the best parts of the islands are fruitful in Indian corn. Poultry also thrive, and turtle are caught plenti- fully on the shores. But the most valuable pro- duct of the islands is sea salt, for the formation of which Mayo is peculiarly well adapted. On the western side is a great saline, or pond sepa- rated from the sea by a sand-bank, with an open- ing which admits the water at spring tides. The water, introduced by one tide, is congealed and formed into salt before the influx of another : it is then collected in heaps, and kept ready for ex- portation. The dry season, from November till May, is the period suited for this operation. The Americans lade here many cargoes of salt ; and a good deal is also sent to the opposite coast of Africa. The Cape de Verde Islands ever since their discovery have been subject to Portugal ; but have never proved of any great value. The original settlers went o'lt in consi-

derable numbers ; but they suffered severely from drought and bad seasons, and many of them returned to Portugal. At present, the Portuguese

Inhabitants are few, and very poor ; and the ne- gro and mulatto natives have become in a great measure independent. A governor-general, how- ever, resides on the island of St. Jago, at Porto Praya, to which he has removed from Ribeira Grande, his former residence.

VER'DICT, n. s. Lat. verum dictum. The determination of a jury declared to the judge ; declaration; decision.

Before the jury go together, 'tis all to nothing what the verdict shall be. Spenser.

Deceived greatly they are, who think that all they whose names are cited amongst the favourers of this cause are on any such verdict agreed. Hooker.

They have a longing desire to overcome, and to have the verdict pass for them, be it right or wrong.

Kettlewell.

These were enormities condemned by the most natural verdict of common humanity ; and so very gross and foul that no man could pretend ignorance avoided. Soutli.

A very likely matter, indeed, that the emperor should ask the Arians whether they would be tried by the verdict of those who had before condemned the Arians by name. Wu.terla.nd.

VER'DIGRISE, n. s. Fr. vert de gris, the hoary green. — Peacham. The rust of brass, which in time, being consumed and eaten with tallow, turneth into green.

Brass turned into green is called verdigrise.

Bacon.

VEUDIGRISE, or the acetite of copper, is much used by painters as a green color. It is chiefly manufactured at Montpelier, the vines of Languedoc being very convenient for this pur- pose. See CHEMISTRY. A solution or erosion of copper, and consequently of verdegrise, may be prepared by employing vinegar instead of wine. But it would not have the unctuosity of ordinary verdegrise, which quality is necessary in painting. Good verdigrise must be prepared by means of a vinous acid, or solvent half acid and half spirituous. Accordingly the success of the operation 'depends chiefly on the degree of fermentation to which the wine employed has been carried ; for this fermentation must not have been so far advanced that no sensibly

vinous or spirituous parts remained in the liquor. Ver- digrise is employed externally for deterging foul ulcers, and as an escharotic. It is rarely or never given internally.

VER'DITER, n. s. Fr. verd de terre. Chalk made green.

Verditure, ground with a weak gum arable water, is the faintest and palest green. Peacham.

VERDITER, or VERDATER, is a preparation of copper sometimes used by the painters, &c., for a blue, but more usually mixed with a yellow for a green color. See CHEMISTRY and COLOR- MAKING.

Dr. Merret says that verditer is prepared in the following manner : — A quantity of whiting is put into a tub, and upon this the solution of the copper is poured. The mixture is to be stirred every day for some hours together, till the liquor loses its color. The liquor is then to be poured off, and more solution of copper is to be

added. This is to be repeated till the whiting has acquired the proper color. Then it is to be spread on large pieces of chalk, and dried in the sun. It appears from M. Pelletier's analysis that 100 grains of the very best verditer contain of carbonic acid 30, of water 3J, of pure lime 7, of oxygen 9f , and of pure copper 50. The au- thor remarks that the verditers of inferior quality contain more chalk and less copper.

VERDUN, a town in the north-east of France, department of the Meuse, and traversed by that river. The population somewhat exceeds 9000 ; and the town is divided into three parts, the Upper, Lower, and New town. The first forms the larger portion, and stands on an eminence sloping towards the Meuse. The whole is strongly fortified, and has a citadel situated on an emi- mence, bathed by the river. Verdun is the see of a bishop, and stands thirty-five miles west of Metz, and fifty-five north-west of Nancy.

VER'DURE, n.s. (Fr. verdure. Green;

VER'DUROUS, adj. S green color : hence grass; pasturage : the adjective means covered or decked with green.

Its verdure clad Her universal face with pleasant green. Milton.

Higher than their tops The verdurous wall of paradise up-sprung : Which to our general sire gave prospect large, /rf.

Let twisted olive bind those laurels fast, Whose verdure must for ever last. Prior.

VERE (sir Francis), an English general, was the second son of Geoffrey de Vere, a branch of the ancient family of that name, earls of Oxford, born in 1554. About the age of thirty-one he embarked with the troops sent by queen Eliza- beth, under the earl of Leicester, to assist the states of Holland ; in which service his courage became immediately conspicuous ; but his gal- lant behaviour in the defence of Bergen-op-Zoom in 1588, when besieged by the prince of Parma, established his reputation. After the siege was raised he was knighted by lord Willoughby, who had succeeded Leicester. He continued in the service of the states till 1595; in 1593 he was elected member of parliament for Leominster. The famous expedition against Cadiz being re- solved upon, sir Francis was called home, and appointed to a principal command under the earl of Essex. The success is well known. In 1597 he was in Holland at the battle of Turn- hout, of which he has given a particular descrip- tion in his Commentaries. In the same year he embarked with the earl of Essex in the expedi- tion to the Azores ; and, at his return, was ap- pointed governor of the Briel in Holland, with the command of the English troops in the service of the states. In 1600 he was one of the three generals at the battle of Nieuport, and the vic- tory was universally ascribed to his conduct and resolution. But the last and most glorious achieve- ment of his life was his gallant defence of Ostend, with about 1600 men, against an army of 12,000, from July, 1601, until March, 1602, when he resigned the government and returned to Hol- land. He died in 1608 in the fifty-fourth year of his ace. His Commentaries were printed at Cambridge, 1657, folio.

\ i ui; (sir Horace), brother of the above, was

born in 1565. He was created a peer bythe title of lord Vere.

VEREMUND, a native of Spain, who was archdeacon of St. Andrew's in Scotland in the middle of the eleventh century. He wrote a history of Scotland from its origin to the year 1060, and dedicated it to king Malcolm III.

VERGE, n. s. > Fr. verge ; Lat. virgn. A

VER'GER. 5 rod. carried as an emblem of

authority ; the mace of a dean : verger, he who carries the mace.

I can tip the verger with half a crown, and get into the best seat. Farquhar.

Suppose him now a dean compleat, Devoutly lolling in his seat ; The silver verge, with decent pride, Stuck, underneath his cushion side. Swift.

VERGE, n. s. & v. n. Lat. virgo. The brink ; border; edge; compass; that which compasses; see below for both its legal meanings : to verge is, to tend ; bend ; press toward, particularly down- wards.

Would the inclusive verge Of golden metal, that must round my brow, Were red-hot steel to sear me to the brain !

Shakspeare. You are old :

Nature in you stands on the very verge Of her confine. Id. King Lear.

Verge is the compass about the king's court, bounding the jurisdiction of the lord steward of the king's household, and of the coroner of the king's house, and which seems to have been twelve miles round. Verge hath also another signification, and is used for a stick, or rod, whereby one is admitted tenant, and, holding it in his hand, sweareth fealty to the lord of the manor ; who, for that reason, is called tenant by the verge. Cowell.

Serve they as a flowery verge to bind The fluid skirts of that same watery cloud, Lest it again dissolve, and shower the earth.

Milton.

They serve indifferently for vowels in respect of the aperture, and for consonants in respect of the pene-appulse ; and so much the more verging either way, according to the respective occasions.

Holder.

Let Fortune empty her whole quiver on me, I have a soul, that, like an ample shield, Can take in all, and verge enough for more.

Dryden.

'^very thing great, within the verge of nature, or out of it, has a proper part assigned it in this poem.

Adduon.

Such are indicated, when the juices of a human body verge to putrefaction. Arbuthnot.

1 hen let him chuse a damsel young and fair, To bless his age, and bring a worthy heir To sooth his care, and, free from noise and strife, Conduct him gently to the verge of life. Pope.

The nearer I find myself verging to that period of life, which is' to be labour and sorrow, the more I prop myself upon those few supports that are left.

VER'IFY, v.a.) Fr. verifier. To jus- VERIFICA'TION, n. i. M'fy against charge of falsehood ; confirm ; prove true : the noun sub- stantive corresponding.

What seemeth to have been uttered concerning sermons, and their efficacy or necessity, in regard "I divine matter, must consequently be verified in >•.!. ilry other kinds of teaching, if the matter be the san-e in al.. //outer.

This is verified by a number of examples, that whatsoever is gained by an abusive treaty ought to be restored. Bacon.

So shall thou best fulfil, best verify The prophets old, who sung thy endless reign.

Milton.

In verification of this we will mention a phenome- non of our engine. Boyle.

Though you may mistake a year ; Though your prognosticks run too fast, They must I e verified at last. Swift.

VER'ILY, adv. From very. In truth ; cer- tainly.

Verily 'tis better to be lowly born Than to be perked up in a glistering grief.

Shakspeare.

It was verity thought that, had it not been for four great disfavourers of that voyage, the enterprise had succeeded. Bacon.

By repealing the sacramental test, we are verily persuaded the consequence will be an entire alteration of religion among us. Swift on the Sacramental Tett.

VERISIMIL'ITUDE,n.s.ˆ Lat. verisimUi- VERISIMIL'ITY. ˆ tudo. Proba-

VERISIM'ILAR, adj. i bility ; likelihood;

*VERISIM'ILOUS. * resemblance of*

truth : the adjectives correspond.

Many erroneous doctrines of pontificians are, in our days, wholly supported by versimilotu and proba- ble reasons. White.

A noble nation, upon whom, if not such verities, at least such verrimilities of fortitude were placed.

Broicne.

Veriimilitude and opinion are an easy purchase ; but true knowledge is dear and difficult. Like a point, it requires an acuteness to its discovery : while vfrsimilitude, like the expanded superficies, is obvious, sensible, and affords a large and easy field for loose enquiry. Glimrille.

The plot, the wit, the characters, the passions, are exalted as hieh as the imagination of the poet ca i carry them, with proportion to venimility.

Dryden on Dramatich Poetry. VER'ITY, n. s. \ Fr. write; Lat. veritux. VER'ITABLE, adj. £ Truth; consonance to the VER'ITABLY, adv. J reality of things : ven; is true ; agreeable to fact : the adverb corres ponding.

Wherefore should any man think, but that reading itself is one of the ordinary means whereby it pleaseth God, of his gracious goodness, to instil that celestial verity, which, being but so received, is nevertheless effectual to save souls ? Hooker.

I saw their weapons drawn ; there was a noise ; That 's verity. Shaksi>eure.

*Indeed ! is 't true ? — Most veritable ; therefore look to *t well. Id.*

Must virtue be preserved by a lie ? Virt-ue and truth do ever best agree ;

By this it seems to be a verity, Since the effects so good and virtuous be. Dan,'.

The presage of the year succeeding, made from in- sects in oak apples, is I doubt too indistinct, nor veritable from event. /inm ne's Vulgar Errours.

The precipitancy of disputation, and the stir ami noise of passions that usually attend it, must needs be prejudicial to verity ; its calm insinuations can no more be heard in such a bustle than a whistle among a crowd of sailors in a storm. Glanville.

It is a proposition of eternal verity, that none can govern while he is despisrd. We may as well ima- gine that there may be a king without

majesty, a su- preme without sovereignty. Smith.

VER'JUICE, n. s. Fr. verjus ; Lat. verisjus. Acid liquor expressed from crab-apples.

The barley -pudding comes in place : Then bids fall on ; himself, for saving charges, A peeled sliced onion eats, and tipples verjuice.

Dryden.

Hang a dog upon a crab-tree, and he'll never love verjuice. L'Estrange.

The native verjuice of the crab, derived Through the' infixed graff, a grateful mixture forms Of tart and sweet. Philips.

VERJUICE is obtained from grapes or apples when unfit for wine or cider, or from sweet ones while yet acid and unripe. Its chief use is in sauces, ragouts, &c.; it is also an ingredient in some medicinal compositions, and is used by the wax-chandlers to purify their wax.

VERMES, worms, in zoology, the sixth class of the Linnean system, thus classically charac- terised : — Of slow motion, soft substance, able to increase their bulk, and restore parts which have been destroyed, extremely tenacious of life, and the inhabitants of moist places. Many of them are without distinct head, and most of them with- out feet ; they are principally distinguished by their tentacles or feelers. They are divided into the five orders of intestina, mollusca, testacea, zoophyta, and infusoria ; for which see ZOOLOGY.

VERMICEL'LI, «. s. Ital. vermicelli. A paste rolled and broken in the form of worms. With oysters, eggs, and vermicelli,

She let him almost burst his belly. Prior.

VERMICELLI, or VERMICHELI.Y, a compo- sition of flour, cheese, yolks of egars, sugar, and saffron, reduced to a paste and formed into long slender pieces like worms, by forcing it with a piston through a number of little holes. It was first brought from Italy where it is in great vogue ; it is chiefly used in soups and pottages.

VKKMICTLAR, «

VERMICULA'TION, n.s. £ Acting like a worm ;

VER'MICULE.) continued from one

part to another of the same body : the noun sub- stantive corresponds : a vermicule is a little worm or grub.

My heart moves naturally by the motion of palpi- tation ; ray guts by the motion of vermiculation.

Hooker.

By the vermicular motion of the intestines, the grosser parts are derived downwards, while the finer are squeezed into the narrow orifices of the lacteal vessels. Cheyne.

I saw the shining oak-ball ichneumon strike its terebra into an oak-apple, to lay its eggs therein : and hence are many vermicules seen towards the out- side of these apples. Derham.

VERMIFUGE is a medicine which expels worms from the intestines. Dr. Haemmerlin of Ulm has lately recommended as a very powerful and safe vermifuge the coralline of Corsica, and says that it has been so 'used in that island with complete success from time immemorial. It is a fucus adhering to the rocks washed by the sea, and sometimes to the stones and shells thrown upon the shore. In the system of plants of Linnaeus it belongs to the class cryptogamia. Its most common names are sea rock moss, the Grecian herb, lemithochorton, and the coralline of Corsica.

VER'MIL, n. s. j Tr. vermeil; vcrmil-

VERMIL'ION,«.S. &y.a. $ Ion. The cochineal • a grub of a particular plant; factitious or native cinnabar ; sulphur mixed with mercury ; any fine red color : to vermilion is to dye red.

How the red roses flush up in her cheeks, Ard the pure snow with goodly rermil stain, Like crimson dyed in grain ! " Spemer.

There grew a goodly tree him fair beside, Loaden with fruit and apples rosie red,

As they in pure vermiltion had been dyed, Whereof great virtues over all were read. Id.

The imperfect metals are subject to rust, except mercury, which is made into vermillion by solution or calcination. ' Bacon.

Simple colours are strong and sensible, though they are clear as vermiltion. Drvden's Dufresnoy.

A sprightly red vermillions all her face, And her eyes languish with unusual grace.

Granville.

VERMILION is a very bright and beautiful red color, composed of quicksilver and sulphur, in great esteem among the ancients under the name of minium; but what goes by the name of minium amongst us is a preparation of lead, known also by the name of red-lead. See CHE-MISTRY.

VER'MIN,n.s. ˆ Fr. vermin; Lat. ver-

VERMINA'TION, £mis. Any noxious ani-

VER'MINOI-S, adj. J mal. Used commonly for. small creatures ; and, in contempt, of human beings: vermination is the generation of vermin: verminous, abounding in vermin.

What is your study ? — How to prevent the fiend, and to kill vermin.

Shaktpeare.

The head of a wolf, dried and hanged up in a dove-house, will scare away vermin, such as weazels and polecats. Bacon.

A wasting of, children's flesh depends upon some obstruction of the entrails, or verminous disposition of the body. Haney.

The stars determine

You are my prisoners, base vermin. Hudibrai.

Redi discarding anomalous generation, tried ex- periments relating to the termination of serpents and flesh. Derham.

He that has so little wit To nourish vermin, may be bit. Swift.

Great injuries these vermin, mice, and rats, do in the field. Mortimer's Husbandry.

VERMIN is a collective name, including all kinds of little animals and insects which are hurtful or troublesome to mankind, beasts, or fruits, &c., as worms, lice, fleas, caterpillars, ants, flies, &c.

VERMIFAROUS, adj. Lat. vermit and pario. Producing worms.

Hereby they confound the generation of vermi- parout animals with oviparous.

Browne's Vulgar Errvitrs.

VERMONT, one of the United States of South America, bounded north by Lower Can- ada, east by the Connecticut, which separates it from New Hampshire, south by Massachusetts, and west by New York. Long. 71° 33′ to 73° 26′ W., lat. 42° 44′ to 45° N.; 157 miles Ion, and ninety broad on the north line, and forty on the south; containing 10,212 square miles. Ponu- lation, in 1780, 85,589; in 1800, 154,46d ; and*

in 1810,217,895. The number of militia in 1817 amounted to 20,903.

The counties, number of towns, population, and chief towns are exhibited in the following table :—

Counties. Towns.

Addison 23

Bennington 18

Caledonia 18

Pop. Chief Towns.

19,993 j MlddlebuT f \ ergennes

*i <; RQQ * Bennington 15,893 ˆ Manchester*

S Danville

i Peacham Chittenden 16 14,684 Burlington Essex 19 3,087 Guildhall

Franklin 19 16,427 St. Albans

Grand Isle 5 3,445 North Hero

f Chelsea Orange 18 22,085 2 Newbury

t Randolph

Orleans 23 5,838 Irasburg

Rutland 27 29,487 Rutland

Washington 15 10,372 Montpelier

f Newfane Windham 23 26,760 } Brattleborough

C Manchester . i V\ oodstock Windsor 23 34,877? Windsor

C Royal ton.

Montpelier is the seat of government. The other most considerable towns are Burlington, Middlebury, Windsor, Brattleborough, and Ben- nington. There is no bank at present in this state.

There are two colleges in Vermont, one at Burlington and the other at Middlebury; and academies have been established at Addison, Ar- lington, Bennington, Brandon, Burlington, Cas- tleton, Cavendish, Chester, Fairfield, Middlebury, Montpelier, Norwich, Peacham, Randolph, Roy- alton, Shaftsbury, Shoreham, St. Albans, and Windsor. Common schools are supported throughout the state. The principal denomina- tions of Christians in Vermont are Congrega- tionalists, who had, in 1818, seventy-five minis- ters and a much larger number of congregations; Baptists, who had, in 1817, 112 congregations. There are also some Methodists, Episcopalians, Friends, Universalists, &c.

The legislative power is vested in a house of representatives. Every town has the right to send one representative. The executive power is vested in a governor, lieutenant-governor, and twelve counsellors. All these officers, together with the representatives, are chosen annually on the first Tuesday in September. The legislature meets on the second Thursday in October. Judges and other officers are appointed for one year.

The west bank of Connecticut River forms the eastern boundary of Vermont. The most consi- derable rivers within the state are Lamoile, Onion, Otter Creek, Misisque, Deerfield, White, Black, and Pasumsic.

The face of the country is generally uneven, and a great part of it is mountainous. The Green Mountains (in Latin Ver Mons), from which the state takes its name, extend through the whole length of the state nearly north and soutli, and

are from ten to fifteen miles wide, intersected by valleys. They lie principally on the east side of Bennington, Rutland, and Addison counties. In Chittenden county they appear to divide, the highest chain continuing a

northern course through Chittenden county, while the Height of Land, so called from its not being broken through by any river, owing to its uniform elevation, strikes ofl to the nonh-east as far as Cabot. The west- ern range presents much the loftiest summits, but has inequalities which afford a passage for Onion and Lamoile rivers. The highest summits of the Green Mountains in Vermont are Killing- ton Peak, Camel's Rump, and Mansfield Moun- tains. Ascutney is a noted mountain on the east side of the state, south of Windsor.

A large proportion of the soil in this state is fertile, and fitted to the various purposes of agriculture. It is generally deep, of a dark color, rich, moist, warm, loamy, and seldom parched with drought. The low lands on the interval are thought the best : bordering on these is usually a strip one or two miles wide, comparatively poor; beyond which, the land recovers a fertility nearly equal to that on the rivers. Much of the land among the Green Mountains is excellent for grazing, and here are found many fine farms.

Wheat is extensively cultivated, particularly on the west side of the mountains. Barley, rye, oats, peas, and flax, flourish in all parts of the state. Corn thrives best on the intervals, but is also raised in abundance on the uplands. The exports of Vermont consist of pot and pearl ashes, beef, pork, butter, cheese, flax, live cattle, &c. The trade is chiefly with Boston, Hartford, New York, and Montreal.

Iron ore of good quality is found in several places. There are quarries of marble at Middle- bury, Bennington, Arlington, Shaftsbury, Pitts- ford, and Swanton. Porcelain earth is found at Monkton. There are also some lead and cop- pera mines. There are twelve paper mills in the state. Among the most considerable manu- facturing towns are Middlebury, Bennington, Brattleborough, Burlington, and Montpelier. Large quantities of maple sugar are made in this state for home consumption, and some for exportation.*

The climate is healthy, but subject to great extremes of heat and cold. Winter in its seve- rity commences about the 1st of December, and continues to about the middle of March. During this season the weather is generally fair, and the cold more uniform and steady than in the other New England states. An extraordinary cave was discovered in the town of Plymouth in this state in 1818.

VERNACULAR, adj. Lat. vernacultu. Na- tive; of one's own country.

Which instances do evidently bring a consump- tion under the notion of a vernacular disease to Eng- land. Harvey.

The histories of all our former wars are trans- mitted to us in our vernacular idiom. Addium.

\ KK'NAL, adj.) Lat. vcrnus. Belonging VER'NANT. J to the spring.

With the year

"iis return ; but not to me returns, Or sight of cernal bloom, or summer's rose. Milttn.

VER

363

VER

Else had the spring Perpetual smiled on earth with oernant flowers. Id.

VERNIER SCALED scale excellently adapted for the graduation of mathematical instruments, thus called from its inventor Peter Vernier, a person of distinction in the Tranche Comte. Vernier's method is derived from the following principle: — If two equal right lines, or circular arcs, A, B, are so divided that the number of equal divisions in B is one less than the number of equal divisions of A, then will the excess of one division of B above one division of A be compounded of the ratios of one of A to A, and one of B to B.

For let A contain 11 pans, then one of A to A

is as 1 to 11, or— . Let B contain 10 parts, then one of B to B is as 1 to 10, or — . Now —

11—10

11

Or

- - -

~" ioxTT

10×11

if B contains n parts, and A contains n + 1 parts ; then – is one part of B, and — —

is one nart of A. And – • n

1 1

The most commodious divisions, and their aliquot parts, into which the degrees on the circular limb of an instrument may be supposed 10 be divided on the radius of that instrument.

Let R be the radius of a circle in inches, and a degree to be divided into n parts, each being

— th part of an inch. P

Now the circumference of a circle, in parts of its diameter 2 R inches is 3,1415926 X 2 R inches.

Ther. 360°: 3,1415926 X 2R • • 1°: 3‘1415926

360

X 2 R ‘nches.

O: 001745329 x R is the length of 1° in inches.

Or, 0-01745329 x R X p is the length of 1° in jBth parts of an inch.

But, as every degree contains n times such parts, therefore n r = 0-01745329 X R X p.

The most commodious perceptible division is

-th or — th of an inch.

o 1U

Example. — Suppose an instrument of thirty inches radius, into how many convenient parts may each degree be divided ? how many of these parts are to go to the breadth of the vernier? and to what parts of a degree may an observation be made by that instrument? Now 0-01745 X R zz 0-5236 inches, the length of each degree; and, if p be supposed about one-eighth of an inch for one division, then 0-5236 x p — 4-188 shows the number of such parts in a degree. But, as this number must be an integer, let it be 4, each being 15’; and let the breadth of the vernier con- tain 31 of those parts, or 7f°, and be divided imo 30 parts.

*Here « zr * – i; then! xl- of*

a degree, or 30', which is the least part of a de- gree that instrument can show.

Tf 1 , 1 1 1 60

If n •=. -, and wj — —; then – x — —

5′ 36′ 5 36 5 x 36

of a minute, or 20'.

The following table, taken as examples in the instruments commonly made from three inches to eight feet radius, shows the divisions of the limb to nearest tenths of inches, so as to be an aliquot of 60's, and what parts of a degree may be estimated by the vernier, it being divided into such equal parts, and containing such degrees, as their columns show.

Radical inches.

Parts in adeg.

Parts in

vernier.

Breadth of vernier.

Parts observed.

3

1

15

15J

4′ 0′

6

I

20

20J

3 0

9

2

20

10J

1 30

12

2

24

12|

1 15

15

3

20

6f

1 0

18

3

30

ioj

0 40

21

4

30

7i

0 30

24

4

36

9f

0 25

30

5

30

n

0 20

36

6

30

*5**

0 20

42

8

30

H

0 15

48

9

40

4|

0 10

60

10

36

0 10

72

12

30

*2**

0 10

84

15

40

23

0 6

96

15

60

4

0 4

By altering the number of divisions, either in the degrees or in the vernier, or in both, an angle can be observed to a different degree of accu- racy. Thus, to a radius of 30 inches, if a de- gree be divided into 12 parts, each being 5', and the breadth of the vernier be 21 such parts,

or 1}°, and divided into 20 parts, then — x .— = 15: or taking the*

breadth of the ver-

1° 2lo

nier 2°, and divided into 30 parts ; then — X !• 1 1 “1

where the breadth of the vernier is 4J°.

VERNON (Edward), a celebrated English admiral of great bravery, born in Westminster in 1684. He acquired great fame by his exploits in the Spanish West Indies. He bombarded Car- thagena and took Porto Bello in 1739. He died in 1757 at an advanced age.

VERONA, a province of Austrian Italy, in the government of Venice, with a superficial ex- tent of 1330 square miles, and a population of 285,000. It is watered by the Adige, and, though mountainous, has an agreeable climate and fertile soil. The principal productions are corn, wine, oil, flax, and silk. The mountains contain quarries of beautiful marble.

VERONA, a city of Austrian Italy, the capital of the preceding delegation or province, stands in a pleasant and picturesque situation, partly on the border of a large plain. In that direction are the rich tracts extending along the banks of

the Mincio and the Po ; to the nortli the Ty- rolese Alps, the first step to the ascent of which may be said to take place in this city.

The form of the city is irregular, the modern buildings extending considerably beyond the old walls. Its circuit is about six miles. It retains its fortification of a moat and earthen mound, and has also two castles on high ground, with a third on the plain ; but it is not at present capa- ble of standing a siege. The Adige is crossed by four different bridges which connect the respec- tive divisions of the city. They are all of stone; and one, the bridge of the Castello Vecchio, has an arch somewhat resembling the Rialto of Ve- nice. Verona has five gates, of which one called Porta del Paglio is of elegant architecture.

The streets are mostly narrow and dirty ; others, however, are spacious and well paved; in particular that which leads to the Mantua gate, and the Corso, or street where horse-races are held. The houses, though built in

general in an antique style, are of good appearance from the quantity of marble employed in their construc- tion. The best buildings are in the principal square. Verona also contains a cathedral and a number of churches, noted for their paintings or architecture. The latter forms the characteristic of the church of St. Zeno, remarkable for its fa- £ade, its vast portal, and the rows of columns, each of a single piece of marble, which support its roof. The town-house has on the outside niches containing busts of statues of the distin- guished natives of Verona — Pliny the elder, Vi- truvius, Cutullus, and Cornelius Nepos. The royal palace has never been completed. The Palazzo Bevilacqua, said to be the oldest build- ing in Verona, is a stately edifice going fast to decay. Opposite to it is the Palazzo Cannosia, admired for its front.

Of all the monuments of Verona the most in- teresting is the Roman amphitheatre in the spa- cious square called the Piazza del Bra. This is one of the most magnificant remains of Roman architecture that exists. The arena, situated in the centre, and of an oval form, is 220 feet in length, in breadth 130. The seats rise in suc- cessive ranges from the arena to a height corre- sponding to the top of the second row of out- ward arches. These seats, as well as the different passages, the stair-cases, and galleries of commu- nication, remain entire. The number of ranges of seats is forty-five; that of spectators which mieht be contained within them about 22,000 ; the outward circumference of the amphitheatre 1290 feet. The whole consists of vast blocks of marble, and forms a solid mass resting on a double row of vault-., which, in former ages, were appropriated to trie custody of the lions, tygers, and other wild beasts. The Academia Phil-ar- monica, founded by the celebrated Maffei, and the Philoli, are both remarkable for a number of ancient monuments, not only in Greek and Latin, but in the Punic and Egyptian languages.

Verona is the seat of one of the five sections of the imperial and royal institute of Austrian Italy. It contains, besides, a lyceum or great school, a gymnasium or classical school, an aca- •lerny of painting, a public library, and several I r.vHfe collections. The population is about

45,000. Its principal manufacture is that of silk. The lesser manufactures are woollens, lea- ther, gloves, and shoes.

Julius Caesar established a colony here. On the decline of the empire, Verona experienced the fate of the other towns in the north of Italy. It was taken by Charlemagne in 774 ; became subsequently a free town ; fell, in the course of time, under the sway of leading families ; and, in 1405, was united to the territorial possessions of Venice. With these it enjoyed many ages of peace and tranquillity until the year 1796, when Italy was invaded by the French. It was then added to the kingdom of Italy. In 1814 it again

fell into the hands of Austria. Twenty miles north-east of Mantua, sixty west of Venice, and ninety east of Milan.

VERONICA, in botany, a genus of plants of the class of diandria and order monogynia, ar- ranged in the natural system under the fortieth order, personatae. There are forty species, fif- teen are natives of Britain, only two of which have been applied to any use. 1. V. becca- bunga, or common brook-lime, the flowers of which are blue, in loose lateral spikes ; leaves sessile, oval, opposite, thick, notched. It was formerly considered as of much use externally in wounds and ulcers ; but, if it have any peculiar efficacy, it is to be derived from its antiscorbutic virtue. To derive advantage from it the juice ought to be used in large quantities, or the fresh plant eaten as food. 2. V. ofticinalis, common male speed-well, or fluellin, a native of Britain, growing on heaths and barren grounds. The blossoms are blue, the leaves elliptical, serrated, and hairy. The leaves have a small degree of astringency. Cows, sheep, goats, and horses, eat it ; swine refuse it.

VERRIIEYEN (Philip), M.D., an eminent anatomist, born in Holland in 1648. He la- bored as a farmer till his twenty-second year, when he studied physic at the university of Lou- vain, where he graduated and became a pro- fessor. He died in 1710. He published, 1. De Corporis Humani Anatomia, 2 vols. 4to ; 2. De Febribus, 8vo.

VERRMEYEN (John Cornelius), an eminent painter at Haerlem in 1500. He was employed by Charles V. He died at Brussels, in 1 559, aged fifty-nine.

VERRNET, an eminent French painter, born at Avignon in 1712. lie died in 1789.

VERROCHIO (Andrew), a painter and sta- tuary, born at Florence in 1432. He discovered the art of taking casts in plaster from the faces of the dead or the living. He executed some fine statues in bronze. He died in 1488.

VERSAILLES, a celebrated town of France, twelve miles west by south of Paris, and long the residence of the court. In 1660 it was little more than a village, with a hunting lodge for the royal family, when Louis XIV., desirous of re- siding out of Paris, began to erect a splendid palace. No expense was spared by him or his successors to render it the most magnificent resi- dence in Europe; and though uninhabited since 1789 it retains almost all its beauty. The situa- tion of the palace is on a rising giound ; its front aii'i wings are of polished stone, ornamented wife

statues, and a colonnade of the Doric order is in the centre. The great hall is above 220 feet in length, with costly decorations in marble, painting, and gilding. The other apartments are of correspond- ing size and elegance. This beautiful structure is approached by three great avenues, each lined with a double row of trees, and leading respec- tively from Paris, St. Cloud, and Sceaux. No city or royal residence can boast a greater dis- play of reservoirs, fountains, and canals. The spacious park and gardens, situated behind the palace, contain parterres, jets d'eau, cascades, and thickets, in pleasant variety ; also a magni- ficent orangery. At some distance, in a retired spot, are the Two Trianons, which may be termed royal residences in miniature; seats' to which the king and queen retired when desirous to lay aside their rank and state. The expense thus incurred amounted, from first to last, to many millions sterling; for the attractions of Ver- sailles are principally those of art. The town contains about 30,000 inhabitants. The market- places and squares are larger than is common in France ; and the avenues leading to the palace divide the town into two parts, of which the one situated to the left is called the Old, the other the New Town. The latter contains the princi- pal church and the greater proportion of elegant buildings. The removal of the royal residence in 1789 was a great blow to the prosperity of Versailles. A manufacture of fire-arms has been established here. Clocks and watches are also made ; and the spinning and weaving of cotton, as well as the bleaching of linen, are carried on on a small scale ; and since 1814 the chief be- nefit to the place has arisen from the visits and residence of English families. Versailles has a cathedral, with eight churches, a high school, several pnvate seminaries of education, a valua- ble library, a cabinet of natural history, and a botanical garden. It is the chief place of a de- partment (Seine and Oise), and has three annual fairs, viz. in May, August, and October.

VERSCHURING (Henry), a painter born at Gorcum, of which he was chosen magistrate. He was drowned in 1699, aged sixty-eight.

VER'SAL, adj. A cant word for universal. Total ; whole.

Some, for brevity, Have cast the versal world's nativity. Hudibras.

VERSATILE, adj. Lat. versatilis. That may be turned round.

One color to us standing in one place hath a con- trary aspect in another ; as in those versatile represen- tations in the neck of a dove, and folds of scarlet.

GlanvMe.

The adventurous pilot in a single year Learned his state cock-boat dexterously to steer ; Venatile, and sharp-piercing like a screw, Made good the old passage, and still forced a new.

Harte.

ˆ ERSE, n. t. & v. a. "] French vers; Latin VERS'ED, part. adj. versus. A line con-

\ ERSE'MAN, n. s. \ sisting of a certain

VERSIFICA'TION, V-succession of sounds,

VERSIFICA'TOR, and syllables ; poetry ;

VER'SIFIER, | metrical language;

VER'SIFY, v.n. & v. a.J and (Fr. i-erset) a sec- tion or paragraph of a book : to verse is to tell in

verse or poetically, (disused): to be versed is to be skilled in; acquainted with: a verseman is a poet ; writer of verse : versification, the art or practice of making verses : versify, to make verses, or relate in verse : versifier and versifica- tor corresponding.

You would wonder to hear how soon even chil- dren begin to vrrsify. Sidney.

To follow rather the Goths in rhyming, than the Greeks in true versifying, were even to eat acorns with swine, when we may freely eat wheat bread among men. Aschum.

Thou hast by moonlight at her window sung, With feigning voice, verses of feigning love.

Shakipeiire.

In the shape of Corin sate all day, Playing on pipes of corn, and verting love. Id.

Unintermixed with fictions fantasies, I'll versify the truth, not poetize. Daniel.

She might be ignorant of their nations, who was not versed in their names, as not being present at the general survey of animals, when Adam assigned

unto every one a name concordant unto its nature.

Browne' i Vulgar Errours.

Some object to his versification ; which is, in poetry, what colouring is in painting, beautiful ornament. But if the proportions are just, though the colours should happen to be rough, the piece may be of in- estimable value. Glanville.

This versed in death, the infernal knight relates, And then for proof fulfilled their common fates.

Drydtn.

Statius, the best versiftcator next Virgil, knew not how to design after him. Id.

Donne alone had your talent, but was not happy to arrive at your versification. Id.

Thus far the questions proceed upon the con- struction of the first earth ; in the following verses they proceed upon the demolition of that earth.

Burnet.

Whilst she did her various power dispose ; Virtue was taught in verse, and Athens' glory rose.

Prior.

The god of us versemen, you know, child, the sun.

Id.

In Job and the Psalms we shall find more suli- lime ideas, more elevated language, than in any of the heathen versifiers of Greece or Rome.

Watts on the Mind.

From limbs of this great Hercules are framed Whole groupes of pigmies, who are versemen named.

Harte.

VERSIFICATION. If the utility of the whole art of poetry may be reduced, as we think with Temple it may, to 'the hindering some men from becoming very bad poets,' we have the les:> to regret that our limits impose the

necessity of being very brief on this topic in this place. ‘ What the hints given in the article QUANTITY will not supply to our readers, as to the classical languages, must be matter of a deeper enquiry than we can here institute : we shall confine ourselves to a few familiar illustrations of the principles of English versification.

All the different feet used in English poetry may be reduced to eight kinds, four of two and four of three syllables ; as,

Dissyllabic feet.

1. An iambus, u – ; as, betray, consist.

2. A trochee, – o ; as, e”xt6rt, gu’iltless,

3. A spondee, – – •- as, the pale moon.

4. A pyrric, o o ; as, on the tall tree.

Trisyllabic Feet.

5. An anapaest, u o – ; as, acquiesce, contrSvtvie.

6. A dactyl, – oi»; as, labfiurgr, possible.

7. An amphibrac.u – o ; as, domestic, delightful.

8. A tribrach, u ou ; as, conquerable, numgr&ble.

The trochee, iambus, dactyl, and anapaest, have been called principal feet ; as those of which verse may be wholly or chiefly formed. The others are denominated secondary, because their use in English versification is merely to diver- sify rhythm or to improve the verse.

1. IAMBIC VERSE. — The shortest form of the English iambic consists of an iambus and an additional short syllable. It is only found in stanzas, and has been called the Iambic Mono- meter Catalectic : the following are instances —

Assailing, Availing, Rglentlng, Repenting.

2. The iambic monometer acatalectic con- tains an iambic metre, or two iambic feet ; as,

raptur'd ears The" monarch hears.

3. The iambic monometer hypercatalectic is the same as the former, with an additional short syllable, as,

vpon 9 mountain Beside a fountain.

4. The iambic dimeter brachycatalectic con- sists of three iambic feet ; being one foot less than the iambic dimeter; as,

Though In the' utm&st peak

A while we do remain, Amongst the mountains bleak,

Exposed to sleet and rain.

5. The iambic dimeter catalectic is one syl- lable less than the iambic dimeter ; as,

Our hearts no longer languish.

6. The iambic dimeter acatalectic contains exactly two iambic metres, or four feet ; as,

The spacious firmament 5n high With all the blue ethereal sky.*

7. The iambic trimeter brachycatalectic, or heroic measure, contains one foot (or two syl- lables) less than the iambic trimeter ; as,

Defer not till to morrow to be wise ; To-morrow's sun to thee may never rise.*

In its pure state this verse consists of five iambic feet only. But not only this, but most of the English common measures admit, for the sake of variety, of the occasional introduction of the trochee, dactyl, anapaest, &c.

8. An iambic trimeter acatalectic, or Alexan- drine verse, consists of six iambic feet ; as,

Especial audience craves, Sffended with the

throng. Drayton.

The Alexandrine verse is only used in modern times (and too often) to diversify the heroic measure; as,

A needless Alexandrine ends the song Which like a wounded snake drags

his slow length along.

9. The iambic tetrameter brachycatalectic consists of one foot less than four iambic metres, t. e. of seven iambuses ; as,

And as the mind of such i man, that haili &

long way gone, And either knoweth not his way, or else would

let alone. Chapman.

It is usual now to break this verse into a lyric measure, or into two verses, consisting alter- nately of eight and six syllables ; as,

When all thy mercies, 6 my God,

My rising soul surveys. Transported with the view, I'm lost In wonder, joy, and praise.

II. TROCUAIC VERSE. — The shortest trochaic verse in the English language consists of one trochee and a long syllable, and is called the trochaic monometer catalectic ; as,

other joys

Are but toys.

2. The trochaic monometer acatalectic con- sists of one trochaic metre, or two trochaic feet ; as,

In the grassy Meeidow verdant.

3. The trochaic monometer hypercatalectic contains one syllable more than the exact tro- chaic monometer; as,

Happy farming age, Healthy, blithe and sage.

4. A trochaic dimeter brachycatalectic con- tains two syllables, or one foot less than two trochaic metres ; i. e. three trochees ; as,

Bloom ye summer roses !

5. A trochaic dimeter catalectic consists of one syllable less than two trochaic metres ; or of three trochees with an additional lone syl- lable; as,

Fairest piece Sf well-formed earth.

6. The trochaic dimeter acatalectic contains two trochaic metres, or four trochaic feet ; as,

Round iis shine the sun-beams brighter.

7. A trochaic dimeter hypercatalectic contains a long syllable more than the last verse ; as,

See yon clouds that now disperse and clear.

8. A trochaic trimeter brachycatalectic, seldom employed, contains five trochaic feet, and, of course, one foot less than three trochaic metres ; as,

All that walk on foot, 6r ride In chariots.

9. The trochaic trimeter acatalectic contains six trochees, or three trochaic metres; as,

On & mountain stretched beneath a hoary willow Lay a shepherd swain, and viewed the rolling billow.

III. ANAP.CSTIC VERSE. — In dactylic and ana- psestic measure one foot forms a metre, but in every other case two feet form a metre. 1. Tht anapaestic monometer acatalectic contains, with- out redundance or defect, one anapaestic foot ;

a»*

Now again They remain.

But, by laying the stress of the voice on the first syllable, we reduce the verse into trochaic rhythm ; the simplest form of our regular ana- paestic verse is the

2. Anapaestic dimeter acatalectic, or verse of two anapas'.ic feet :

For n5 art could avail.

3. The anapaestic dimeter hypercataiectic con- tains two anapaestic feet, with an additional short syllable ; as,

In the” cave | of the moun- j tain.

4. The anapaestic trimeter acatalectic three anapaestic feet; as,

6 ye” woods, spread your branches apace ; To your deepest recesses I fly.

5. The anapaestic tetrameter acatalectic con- sists of four anapaestic feet ; as,

May I govern my passions with absolute sway ; And grow wiser and better as life wears away.

6. The anapaestic tetrameter hypercataiectic adds to the end of the last verse a short syl- lable : as,

on the” top | of that hill | set the” sun] now ascend- | -Ing.*

OF THE C.SSURA. — In heroic verse the caesura may take place on the fourth syllable; as, Child of the sun”, refulgent summer comes.

2. Or on the fifth ; as,

He comes attended” by the sultry hours.

3. Or on the sixth ; as,

But should he hide his face”, th’ astonish’d sun.

4. Or, two caesuras may divide a verse into three portions ; as,

Some love to stray” ; there lodg’d”, amus’d, and fed.

5. Some lines admirably admit that subdivi- sion of the caesural pause which may be called a demi caesura ; as,

Warms’ in the sun” refreshes’ in the breeze, Glows’ in the stars” and blossoms’ in the trees.

VER’SION, n. s. Fr. version; Lat. versio. Change; transformation; change of direction; translation.

Comets are rather gazed upon, than wisely ob- served in their effects ; that is, what kind of comet, for magnitude, colour, version of the beams, pro- duceth what kind of effects. Bacon.

Springs, the antients thought to be made by the version of air into water Id. Natural History.

This exact propriety of Virgil I particularly re- garded ; but must confess that I have not been able to make him appear wholly like himself. For where the original is close, no vertion can reach it in the same compass. Dry den.

It will be as easy, nay much easier, to invent •some pretence or other against the reading, vertion, or construction. Waterland.

VERSTEGAN (Richard), an English anti- quary, born in London, of Flemish parents, and educated at Oxford. He went to Antwerp, and wrote on the Antiquities of the Renowned Eng- lish Nation. London, 1634, 8vo., and 1674. He also wrote, Regal Governments of England, &c. He died in 1625.

VERT, n. s. Fr.,rert. Green.

Vert, in the laws of the forest, signifies every thing that grows, and bears a green leaf within the forest, that may cover and hide a deer. (‘oieell.

1 find no mention in all the records of Ireland of a park or free warren, notwithstanding the great plenty of vert and venison. Sir John Davies.

VERT, in heraldry, the term for a green color. It is called vert in the blazon of the coats of

all under the degree of nobles : but in coats of nobility it is called emerald ; and in those of kings venus. In engraving it is expressed by diagonals, or lines drawn athwart from right 10 left, from the dexter chief corner to the sinister base.

VERTEBRE, n. s. > Fr. vertebre ; Latin

VEK’TEBRAL, adj.) vertebra. Ajointofthe back : relating to the spine.

The carotid, vertebral and splenick arteries, are not only variously contorted, but iiere and there dilated, to moderate the motion of the blood.

Ray on the Creation.

The several vertebres are so elegantly compacted together, that they are as strong as if they were but one bone. Ray.

VERTEX, n. s. Lat. vertex. Zenith ; the point over head ; hence the top of any thing.

‘1 hese keep the vertex ; but betwixt the bear And shining zodiack, where the planets err, A thousand figured constellations roll. Creech.

Mountains especially bound with different species of vegetables ; every vertex or eminence affording new kinds. Derham.

VERTICAL, adj. ˆ Fr. vertical, from Lat.

VERTICALLY, adv. ˆvertex. Placed in the

VERTICAL'ITY, n. s. > zenith : the adverb and noun substantive corresponding.

Unto them the sun is vertical twice a-year ; making two distinct summers in the different points of the verticality. Brou-ne's Vulgar Errrurs.

From these laws, all the rules of bodies ascending or descending in vertical lines may be deduced.

Cheyne. 'Tis raging noon ; and vertical the sun

Darts on the head direct his forceful rays.

Thomson.

VERTIC'ILLATE, adj. Lat. verticillum. Defined below.

Verticillate plants are such as have their flowers in- termixt with small leaves growing in a kind of whirls about the joints of a stalk, as pennyroyal, horehound, &c. Quincn.

VERTICILLATE, a class in Ray's and Bo- erhaave's Methods, consisting of herbaceous ve- getables, having four naked seeds, and the flowers placed in whorls round the stalk. The term is synonymous to the labiati,or lip-flowers of Tour- nefort ; and is exemplified in mint, thyme, and savory. Verticillatae is also the name of the forty-second order in Linnaeus's Fragments of a Natural Method, consisting of plants of the above description.

VERTICILLUS, a mode of flowering, in which the flowers are produced in rings at each joint of the stem, with very short foot-stalks. The term is exemplified in mint, hore-hound, and the other plants of the natural order of ver- ticillatae.

VERTICITY, ».. Lut. vertex. The power of turning ; circumvolution ; rotation.*

Those stars do not peculiarly "lance on us, but carry a common regard unto all countries, unto whom their verticity is also common.

Browne's Vulgar Errours.

We believe the verticity of the needle, without a certificate from the days of old. (ilanville.

Whether they be globules, or whether they have a verticity about their own centers, that produce the idea of whiteness in us, the more particles of light

are reflected from a body, the whiter does the body appear. Locke.

VERTICITY is that property of tlie loadstone whereby it turns or directs itself to one parti- cular point.

VERTIGINOUS, adj. Lat. vertigmosus. Turning round ; rotatory.

This vertiginous motion gives day and night suc- cessively over the whole earth, and makes it habitable all around. Bentleu.

These extinguish candles, make the workmen faint and rertiginous ; and, when very great, suffocate and kill them. Woodward.

VERTIGO, n.s. Lat. vertigo. A giddiness; a sense of turning in the head.

Vertigo is the appearance of visible objects, that are without motion, as if they turned round, attended with a fear of falling, and a dimness of sight

Quincy.

The foierunners of an apoplexy are dulness, ver- tigos, tremblings. Arbuthnot,

That old vertigo in his head Will never leave him till he 's dead. Suift.

VERTOT D'ABOEUF (Rene Aubert de), a celebrated historian, was born of a noble family in Normandy, in 1655. At sixteen years of age he became Franciscan friar ; afterwards he entered into the order of the Praemonstratenses, in which he had several benefices ; and at length was a secular ecclesiastic. He became secretary to the duchess of Orleans, member of the Aca- demy of Inscriptions, and historiographer of Malta. He died at Paris in 1735. His prin- t ipal works are, 1 . The History of the Revo- .ution of Sweden. 2. The Revolutions of Por- tugal. 3. The

Revolutions of the Romans. 4. The History of Malta. These works are translated into most of the languages of Europe.

VERTUE (George), a celebrated engraver, born in London, in 1684. His engravings are mostly portraits. He wrote a History of Painters, which was published by Horace Walpole, in 3 vols. 4to. He died in 1757.

VERTUMNUS, in mythology, a god who pre- sided over gardens and orchards, honored among the Etruscans, from whom the worship of this deity was transmitted to the Roinaji?. Ovid has described the various forms assumed by this deity, in order to obtain the lo\;e of Pomona.

VER'VAIN,n.».) Fr. verveint ; Lat. ver-

VER'VINE. $ vena. A plant.

She night-shade strows to work him ill, Therewith the vervain, and her dill, I hat hindreth witches of their will. Drayton.

Some scattering pot-herbs here and there he found, \ hich, cultivated with his daily care, And bruised with vervain, were his frugal fare.

Dry den,

VERVAIN, in botany. See VERBENA.

VEKUL./E, a town of Italy, possessed by the Hernici.

\ l.RUMONTANUM, in anatomy, a small eminence near the passages where the semen is discharged into the urethra.

VKRUS (Lucius ./Elius Aurelius Cejonius), emperor of Rome, the son of jElius by Domitia Lucilla, was adopted by Marcus Aurelius as his colleague; and was sent into Syria, out of which lie drove the Partisans, for which he had a tri-

umph. See PARTHIA. He died in his thirty- ninth year. He was a prince of dissolute man- ners.

VE'RY, adj. & adv. Fr. veray, or vrai ; Ital. vera; Lat. verus ; whence old English veray. It has its degrees verier and veriest. True ; real ; complete; more exact: it notes things empliati- cally or eminently : as an adverb, in a great or high degree.

In very deed, as the Lord liveth. 1 Sam. xxv. 34 That bold challenge was thought very stranee.

Lesley.

Why do I pity him, That with his ceiy heart despiseth me 1 Shalupeare.

Was not my love The eerier wag o' the' two ! Id.

We can contain ourselves, Were he the veriest antick in the world. id.

Women are as roses, whose fair flower Being once displayed, doth fall that u-ry hour. !d.

Those who had drunk of Circe's cup were turned into very beasts. Davies.

There, where very desolation dwells, By grots and caverns shagged with horrid shades, She may pass on. Milton.

0 that in very deed we might behold it !

Dryden and Lee.

The cocks beat the partridge, which she laid to heart ; but, finding these very cocks cutting one another, she comforted herself. L' Estrange.

In a seeing age, the very knowledge of former times passes but for ignorance in a belter dress.

South. The Greek orator was very famous for this. Addisan.

The pictures of our great grandmothers in queen Elizabeth's time are cloathed down to the very wrists, and up to their very chin. Id. Guardian.

VES'ICATE, v. a. Lat. vesica. To blister.

*1 saw the cuticular vesicated, and shining with a burning heat. M*t>m*

I applied some vinegar prepared with litharge, de- fending the vesication with pledgets. Id. Surgery.

VESICATORIUM, a blister, an application of an acrid nature made to any part of the body, in order to draw a flux of humors to that part, and thus elevate the scarf-skin into a blister.

VES'IC'LE, n. s. Lat. vcsiculu. A small cu- ticle1 filled or inflated.

Nor is the humour contained in smaller veins, but in a vesicle, or little bladder.

Brandies Vulgar r.rr.mrs.

The lungs arc made up of such air pipes and I.M- cla, interwoven with blood-vessels, to purify, fer- ment, or supply the sanguineous mass with nitro- aerial particles. Ran.

A muscle is a bundle of vesicular threads, or of solid filaments, involved in one common membrane.

Cheyne.

VES PA, the wasp, a genus of insects belong- ing to the order of hymenoptera. The month consists of two jaws without any proboscis : the superior wings are plaited; the eyes are lunar: and there is a sharp sting in the tail. There are 159 species : three of which are natives of Bri- tain, viz.

1 \ . coarctata, the small wasp, has black an- tennae, yellowish at the base ; the head is black with a yellow spot between th» antenna, and an- other at the base of the upper lip. Each seg- ment of the abdomen is bordered with vellow It is about half an inch long.

2. V. crabo, the hornet, has tawny antennae ; the segments of the abdomen arc black on the anterior part, and yellow on the posterior, with two black spots on each. Its lenutli is an inch; it builds in hollow trees. Its cakes or combs are composed of a substance like coar.se paper, or rusty parchment. It is very voracious, de- vouring other insects, and even bees.

3. V. vulgaris, the common wasp. The male has seven yellow segments on the abdomen, with a black triangle on each : — The head is yellow, and the antennae long. The upper lip of the female is yellow, the antennae short; there are six segments of the abdomen with two lateral black spots on each. M. Reaumur and Dr. Derham agree in distinguishing three sorts; viz. the queens or females, the males, and the com- mon laboring wasps, called mules, or neuters, which, according to Reaumur, are neither males

nor females, and consequently barren. The queens, of which there is a great number, are much longer in the body, and larger than any other wasp : they have a large heavy belly, cor- responding in size to the prodigious quantity of eggs with which they are charged5. The males are less than the queens, but longer and larger than the common wasps, which are the smallest of the species : they have no stings, with which both the queens and common wasps are fur- nished. There are in one nest 200 or 300 males, and as many females : but their number de- pends on the size of the nest. See ENTOMOLOGY.

VESPASIAN, the tenth emperor of Rome ; remarkable for his clemency and other virtues. See ROME.

VESPASIAN (Titus). See ROME, and TITUS.

VES'PER, n. s. Lzt. vesper. The evening star ; the evening ; an evening prayer.

These signs are black Vesper's pageants.

Shakspeare.

VESPERTILIO, the bat, a genus of quadru- peds, belonging to the order of primates. All the teeth are erect, pointed, near each other ; and the first four are equal. The fore feet have the toes connected by a membrane expanded into a kind of wings by which the creature is enabled to fly. There are twenty-eight species, of which four are natives of Britain. The most remarkable are, 1. V. murinus, common bat, has a tail : the lips and nose are simple ; and the ears are smaller than the head- It inhabits Europe, and is found in Britain. This animal flies only during the night, living chiefly on moths : when it lights on the ground, it is un- able to rise again till it has crawled to some height : it remains torpid during winter, revives in the beginning of the spring, and comes abroad in the dusk of the evening. This species is two inches and a half long, when full grown, and about nfne inches in extent ; the fur is of a mouse color, tinged with reddish; it generally skims near the ground, with an uneven jerking flight ; and often, seeking for gnats and other aquatic insects, flies close by the surface of water. They breed in summer, and are preyed on by owls. Bats are very voracious. They have been subjected to some cruel experiments, by the abbe Spallanzani and M. de Jurine; from which it appears, 1st, That the eyes of the bat VOL. XXII.

are not indispensably necessary to it for finding its way ; 2d, That the organ of hearing appears to supply that of sight in the discovery of bo- dies, and to furnish these animals with different sensations to direct their flight

and enable them to avoid those objects that may present them- selves.

2. V. noctulis, have the nose slightly bilo- bated ; ears small and rounded ; on the chin a minute verruca ; hair reddish ash color : length of the rump two inches eight-tenths; tail one inch seven-tenths ; extent of wings thirteen inches; inhabits Great Britain and France; hVs high. A gentleman informed .Mr. Pennant, that he saw taken, under the eaves of Queen's Col- lege, Cambridge, in one night, 185 of these ani- mals; the second night sixty - three; the third night two ; and that each that was measured hud fifteen inches extent of wings.

3. V. spectrum, or spectre, with a long noso ; larˆe teeth ; long, broad, and upright ears : at the end of the nose a long conic erect mem- brane, bending at the end, and flexible; hair on the body cinereous, and pretty long: wings full of ramified fibres ; the membrane extends from hind leg to hind leg ; no tail ; but from the rump extend three tendons, terminating at the edge of the membrane. They inhabit South America; live in the palm trees; grow very fat; called vampyre, by M. de Buffon, who supposes it to be the species that suck human blood.

4. V. vampyrus, the vampire, or Ternate bat, with large canine teeth; four cutting teeth above, the same below ; sharp black nose; large naked ears ; the tongue is pointed, terminated by sharp aculeated papillae ; talons very crooked, strong, and compressed siJewise ; no tail; the mem- brane divided behind quite to the rump; head of a dark ferruginous color; on the neck, shoul- der, and under side, of a much lighter and brighter red ; on the back the hair shorter, dusky, and smooth; the membranes of the wings dusky. They vary in color ; some being entirely of a reddish brown, others dusky. These monsters inhabit Guinea, Madagascar, and all the islands thence to the remotest in the Indian Ocean. They fly in flocks, and perfectly obscure the air with their numbers. They live on fruits ; and are so fond of the juice of the palm tree that they will intoxicate themselves with it till they drop. Many are of an enormous size : Beck- man measured one whose extent from tip to ti|i of the wings was five feet four inches ; arid Dampier another, which extended farther tliau he could reach with outstretched arms. Thek bodies are from the size of a pullet to that of a dove : their cry is dreadful, their smell rank, their bite, resistance, and fierceness great, when taken. The ancients had some knowledge of these animals. Herodotus mentions certain winged wild beasts like bats, that molested the Arabs who collected the cassia, to such a degree that they were obliged to cover their faces, all but their eyes, with skins. It is very probable, as Buffon remarks, it was from such relation that poets formed their fictions of harpies. Lin- naeus gives this species the title of vampyre; conjecturing it to be the kind which draws blood from people in their sleep, which however Buf-*

fon denies; ascribing that faculty only to the spectrum.

*\ KS'SEL, n. *. & v. a. Fr. cassette ; Ital. va cello ; Lat. vas. Any thing containing liquids : hence a thing wateMight, as a ship or boat ; any thing containing ; any capacity : to vessel is to put into a vessel.*

For Banquo's issue hare I filled my mind ; Put rancours in the vessel of my peace, Only for them. Shukspeare. Macbeth.

The sous and nephews of Noah, who peopled the isles, had vessels to transport themselves.

Raleigh's Essays.

Take earth, and vessel it ; and in that set the seed.

Bacon.

The Phoenicians first invented open vessels, and the Egyptians ships with decks. Heylyn.

The vessel is represented as stranded. The figure before it seems to lift it off the shallows.

Addison on Medals.

If the rigid doctrines be found apt to cool all those men's love of God, who have not the confidence to believe themselves of the number of the few chosen vessels, and to beget security and presump- tion in others who have conquered those difficulties.

Hammond. I have my fill Of knowledge, what this vessel can contain. Milton.

If you have two vessels to fill, and you empty one to fill the other, there still remains one vessel empty.

Burnel.

From storms of rage, and dangerous rocks of

pride,

Let thy strong hand this little vessel guide ; It was thy hand that made it : through the tide Impetuous of this life let thy command Direct my course and bring me safe to land. Prior.

Another cause of a wasting ulcer in the lungs is the disruption of a vessel, whence the blood issues into the cavities and interstices of the lungs, and thence is expectorated by a cough. Blackmore.

Of these elements are constituted the smallest fibres ; of those fibres the vessels ; of those vessels the organs of the body. Arbuthnot on Aliments.

Now secure the painted vessel glides ; The sun-beams trembling on the floating tides.

Pope.

VESSEL is a general name given to the dif- ferent sorts of ships which are navigated on the ocean, or in canals and rivers. It is, however, more particularly applied to those of the smaller kind, furnished with one or two masts. See SHIP.

VEST, n. s. & v. a. Lat. vestis. An outer snrment : to dress ; deck ; invest ; place in pos- session.

The militia their commissioners positively re- quired to be entirely vetted in the parliament.

Clarendon. Over his lucid arms A military vest of purple flowed.

Milton's Paradise Lost.

Just Simeon and prophetic Anna spoke, Before the altar and the vested priest. Milton.

The verdant fields with those of heaven may vie, With either vested, and a purple sky. Drydtn.

To settle men's consciences, it is necessary that they know the person who by right is vested with jx>wer over them. Locke.

Empire and dominion were vested in him, for the good and behoof of others. Id.

When the queen in royal habit's drest, Old mystick emblems grace the imperial vest. Smith.

Had I been vested with the monarch's power, Thou must have sighed, unlucky youth ! in vain.

Prior.

Light! Nature's resplendent robe ; Without whose vesting beauty all were wrapt In gloom. Thomson.

VESTA, in pagan worship, the same witn Cybele. See CYBELE, and OPS. Also the god- dess of Fire, the daughter of Saturn and Cybele, and the sister of Ceres. She was so much in love with chastity, that on Jupiter's ascending the throne, and offering to grant whatever she asked, she only desired the preservation of her virginity, which she obtained. Vesta was not represented in her temple by any image.

VES'TAL, n. s. & adj. Lat. vestalis. A virgin consecrated to Vesta ; a pure virgin : per- taining to or denoting a virgin.

Women are not

In their best fortunes strong; but want will perjure The ne'er touched vestal. Shakspeare.

Her vestal livery is but sick and green, And none but fools do wear it. Id.

How happy is the blameless i-estal's lot ! The world forgetting, by the world forgot. Pope.

The VESTALS, among the ancient Romans, were priestesses of the goddess Vesta, and had the perpetual fire committed to their charge; they were at first only four in number, but af- terwards increased to six ; and it does not ap- pear that their number ever exceeded six ; among whom was one superior to the rest, and called vestalis maxima. The vestals were chosen from six to ten years of age, and obliged to strict continency for thirty years ; the first ten of which were employed in learning the ceremonies of religion, the next ten in the performance of them, and the ten last in teaching them to the younger vestals. The habit of the vestals con- sisted of a head dress, called infula, which sat close to the head, and whence hung certain laces called vittje; a kind of surplice made of white linen, and over it a purple mantle with a long train to it.

VESTALIA, in Roman antiquity, a festival celebrated in honor of the goddess Vesta, on the fifth of the ides of June ; i. e. on the ninth of the

month.

VESTIGE, n. $. Lat. vestigium. Footstep , mark left behind in passing.

The truth passes so slightly through men's imagi- nations, that they must use great subtilty to track its vestiges . Harvey.

VESTMENT, n. s. Lat. vestimentum. Gar- ment ; part of dress.

Were it not better that the love which men bear unto God should make the least things, that are em- ployed in his service, amiable, than that their over- scrupulous dislike of so mean a thing as a vestment should from the very service of God withdraw their hearts and affections 7 Hooker.

The sculptors could not give vestments suitable to the quality of the persons represented. Dryden.

Heaven then would seem thy image and reflect Those sable vestments and that bright aspect.

Waller.

VESTRY, n. t. Fr. vestiaire ; Lat. vcsti- arium. A room appendant to the church, in which sacerdotal garments and consecrated things are repoited : parochial assembly commonly con- vened in the vestry. See next page.

VESUVIUS.

371

They create new senators, vestry elders, without any commandment of the word. White.

The common-council are chosen every year, so many for every parish, by the vestry and common convention of the people of that parish. Clarendon.

Bold Amycus from the robbed vestry brings The chalices of heaven, and holy things Of precious weight. Dryden.

Go with me where paltry constables will not sum- mon us to vestries. Blount to Pope.

VESTRY is also a meeting consisting of the minister, church-wardens, and chief men of most parishes, who make a parish vestry. By custom there are select vestries, being a certain number of persons chosen to have the government of the parish, make rates, and take the accounts of church-wardens, &c.

By stat. 58 Geo. III. c. 69 (amended by stat. 59 Geo. III.c. 85) for the regulation of parish vestries, it is enacted that three days' notice shall be given of the holding of all vestries by publi- cation in the church on a Sunday, and affixing a notice on the church door. That if the rector, vicar, or perpetual curate, is not present at the vestry, a chairman shall be elected by the persons present ; that, in cases of equality of votes, the chairman shall have the casting vote, in addition to his vote as a vestryman ; that votes shall be proportioned to the amount of the poors' rate upon the parties voting, not exceeding six votes ; the parties not having neglected or refused to pay the rates when called on. That the minutes of the proceedings shall be entered in the parish- books, and signed by the chairman, and such vestrymen as choose so to do ; and that such books shall be carefully kept, &c. Provision is made for vestries regulated by special acts, &c. By the act 59 Geo. III. persons rated to the poor, though not inhabitants, and the clerks, &c. of corporations, are allowed to attend and vote. A vestry was called to consider about building a work-house, where it was agreed to, and to borrow money for that purpose : and that who- ever should be bound for it, should be indemni- fied by the parish This order was confirmed by another, and both signed by the vicar and several of the inhabitants. £300, being the sum agreed upon, was borrowed of A., to whom B. gave bond for it. An order of vestry was made for raising the money ; but, upon appeal at the quarter-sessions by some new parishioners, was quashed. B. was sued on the bond, and paid the money, and then brought a bill for relief. And the master of the rolls decreed him his prin- cipal, interest, and costs at law, and in chancery ; and that the defendants the vicar, churchwardens, and overseers of the poor, call a vestry to make a rate for payment ; and, if the inhabitants re- fuse payment, the plaintiff to be at liberty to ap- ply to the court : And said that he did not see why the court might not as well compel those who are not parties, to pay the rate, as order te- nants, though not parties to pay the rates; and, because the defendants had put in a fair answer, their costs were decreed to be raised by the same rate ; but said, that if those who had appealed to the quarter-sessions had been before the court, they should have paid all the costs. — 2 P. Wms. 332. See 21 Vin. Abr. p. 448.

Select vestries. — In large and populous pa- rishes, especially in and about the metropolis, a custom has obtained of yearly choosing a select number of the chief and most respectable pa- rishioners to represent and manage the concerns of the parish for that year ; and this has been held to be a good and reasonable custom. It seems also to have been held a good and reason- able custom to choose a certain number of pa rishioners as a select vestry ; and that as often as any of the members die, the rtst shall choose one other tit and able parishioner of the same parish to fill up the vacancy of him so deceased; but this can only be supported upon the basis of

prescription, and constant immemorial usage. The custom, however, differing in different parishes as to the election, government, and proceedings of select vestries, it is enacted by the stat. 10 Ann. c. 11, sec. 20, for building fifty new churches in or near London and Westmin- ster, that the commissioners shall appoint a con- venient number of sufficient inhabitants to be vestrymen ; and from time to time, upon the death, removal, or other voidance of any such vestryman, the rest, or majority of them, may choose another. In several local and personal acts, the legislature has described the persons of whom a select vestry shall respectively consist.

VESTURE, n. s. Old Fr. vesture; Ital. vestura. Garment ; robe ; dress.

What, weep you when you but behold Our Caesar's vesture wounded 1 Shatupea.re.

Her breasts half hid, and half were laid to show ; Her envious vestvre greedy sight repelling. Fairfax.

Rocks, precipices, and gulfs, apparalled with a vetture of plants. Bent ley.

Here ruddy brass, and gold refulgent blazed ; There polished chests embroidered vestures graced.

Poj > e.

VESUVIAN, in mineralogy, white garnet of Vesuvius. See MINERALOGY.

VESUVIUS, a volcanic mountain in the south of Italy, about eight miles S. S. E. of Na- ples, celebrated for its eruptions. It rises in a gentle swell from the bay of Naples, to an ele- vation of nearly 3700 feet. The view from the summit is very beautiful, including Naples, with its bay, its islands, and its promontories, as well as the delightful scenery of the Campagua Fe- lice. To the west the prospect loses itself in the immensity of the sea; to the east it extends far into the interior, and is only bounded by the Appennines. The summit of the mountain is in the form of a cone, and consists of masses of burned earth, ashes, and sand, thrown out in the course of ages by the volcano. It is steep and difficult of ascent from the looseness of the materials. The crater is extensive, nearly a mile and a half in circumference, but has not above 350 feet of depth or descent from the ridge. Its sides or interior surface has been progressively formed of ashes and cinders, intermixed with some rocks and dried lava. The lower part of the crater is a level spot, of nearly three-quarters of a mile in circumference, composed of a sort of crust of brown burned earth, and containing several orifices like funnels, not large, but emitt- ing a thin vapor.

The first of these eruptions recorded in history took place in the year 79 : at which time the two

cities of Pompeii and Herculaneum were entirely ouried under the stones and ashes thrown out. Incredible mischief was also done to the neigh- bouring country, and numbers of people lost their lives, among whom was Pliny the elder. It is the opinion of the best judges, however, that this eruption was by no means the first that had ever happened. The very streets of those cities which were at that time overwhelmed are unquestionably paved with lava. Since that time thirty different eruptions have been recorded, some of which have been extremely violent. In 1538 a mountain, three miles in circumference and a quarter of a mile in perpendicular height, was thrown up in the course of one night. la

1766 Sir William Hamilton began to observe the phenomena of this mountain ; and since that time the public has been favored with more ex- act and authentic accounts of the rarious changes which have taken place in Vesuvius than what were to be had before. The first great eruption taken notice of by this gentleman was that of 1767, which, though very violent, was mild in comparison with that of 1538. From 1767 Ve- suvius never ceased for ten years to send forth smoke, nor were there many months in which it did not throw out stones, scoriae, and cinders ; which, increasing to a certain degree, were usu- ally followed by lava ; so that from the year

1767 to 1779 there were nine eruptions, some of them very considerable. In the month of August that year, however, an eruption took place, which, for its extraordinary and terrible appearance, may be reckoned among the most remarkable of any recorded concerning this or any other volcano. During the whole of July the mountain continued in a state of fermenta- tion. Subterraneous explosions and rumbling noises were heard ; quantities of smoke were thrown up with great violence, sometimes with red-hot stones, scoriae, and ashes ; and towards the end of the month these symptoms increased to such a degree as to exhibit, in the night, the most beautiful fire-works. On Thursday 5th August the volcano appeared most violently agi- tated ; a white and sulphureous smoke issued continually and impetuously from its crater, one puff seeming to impel another ; so that a mass of them was soon accumulated, to appearance, four times the height and size of the volcano it- self. These clouds of smoke were exceedingly white, resembling an immense accumulation of bales of the whitest cotton.

In the midst of this very white smoke, vast quantities of stones, scoriae, and ashes were thrown up to the height of 2000 feet ; and a quantity of liquid lava, seemingly very heavy, was lifted up just high enough to clear the rim of the crater, and take its way down the sides of the mountain. This lava, having run violently for some hours, suddenly ceased, just before it had reached the cultivated parts of the mountain, nearly four miles from the spot whence it issued. The heat all this day was in- tolerable at the towns of Somma and Ottaiano ; and was sensibly felt at Palma and Lauri, which are much farther off. Reddish ashes fell so thick on the two former that the air was dark- ened so that objects could not be distinguished at the distance of ten feet. Long filaments of a

vitritied matter, like spun glass, were mixed and fell with these ashes ; several birds in cages were suffocated, and the leaves of the trees in the neighbourhood of Somma were covered with white and very corrosive salt. About twelve at night on the 7th, the fermentation of the mountain seemed greatly to increase. Our author was watching the motions of the volcano from the mole at Naples, which has a full view of it. Se- veral glorious picturesque effects had been ob- served from the reflection of the deep red fire within the crater of Vesuvius, and which mounted high amongst those huge clouds on the top of it : when a summer storm, called in that country a tropea, came on suddenly, and blended its heavy watery clouds with the sulphureous and mineral ones, which were already like so many other mountains piled up on the top of the volcano. At this moment a fountain of fire was shot up to an incredible height, casting so bright a light that the smallest objects were clearly distinguish- able at any place within six miles or more of Vesuvius. The black stormy clouds, passing swiftly over, and at times covering the whole or a part of the bright column of fire, at other times clearing away and giving a full view of it, with the various tints produced by its reverberated light on the white clouds above, in contrast with the pale flashes of forked lightning that attended the tropea, forming such a scene as no power of art can express. One of the king's game keepers, who was out in the fields near Ottaiano while this storm was at its height, was surprised to find the drops of rain scald his face and hands : a phenomenon probably occasioned by the clouds having acquired a great degree of heat in passing through the above-mentioned column of fire. On the 8th the mountain was quiet till towards six P. M., when a great smoke began to gather over its crater ; and about an hour after a rumb- ling subterraneous noise was heard in the neighbourhood of the volcano ; the usual throws of red-hot stones and scoriae began and increased every instant. The crater, viewed through a telescope, seemed much enlarged by the violence of last night's explosions, and the little mountain on the top was entirely gone. About nine a most violent report was heard at Portici and its neighbourhood, which shook the houses to such a degree as made

the inhabitants run out into the streets. Many windows were broken, and walls cracked by the concussion of the air on this occasion, though the noise was but faintly heard at Naples. In an instant a fountain of li- quid transparent fire began to rise, and, gradually increasing, arrived at last at the amazing height of 10,000 feet and upwards. Puffs of smoke, as black as can possibly be imagined, succeeded one another hastily, and accompanied the red-hot, transparent, and liquid lava, interrupting its splendid brightness, here and there, by patches of the darkest hue. Within these puffs of smoke, at the very moment of emission, a bright but pale electrical fire vras observed playing briskly about in zig-zag lines. The wind was south- west, and, though gentle, was sufficient to carry these puffs of smoke out of the column of fire : and a 'collection of them by degrees formed a black and extensive curtain behind it ; in other

parts of the sky it was perfectly clear, and the stars bright. The fiery fountain, of such im- mense magnitude, on the dark ground just men- tioned, made the finest contrast imaginable ; and the blaze of it reflected from the surface of the sea, which was at that time perfectly smooth, added greatly to this sublime view. The lava, mixed with stones and scoriae, having risen to the amazing height already mentioned, was partly directed by the wind towards Ottaiano, and partly falling, still red-hot and liquid, upon the top cf Vesuvius, covered its whole cone, part of that of the summit of Somma, and the valley be- tween them. The falling matter, being nearly as inflamed and vivid as that which was conti- nually issuing fresh from the crater, formed with it one complete body of fire, which could not be less than two miles and a half in breadth, and of the extraordinary height above-mentioned, cast a heat to the distance of at least six miles round. The brushwood on the mountain of Somma was soon in a blaze, and the flame of it being of a different color from the deep red of the matter thrown out by the volcano, and from the silvery blue of the electrical fire, still added to the con- trast of this most extraordinary scene. The black cloud, increasing greatly, once bent to- wards Naples, and threatened the city with speedy destruction ; for it was charged with electrical fire, which kept constantly darting about in bright zig-zag lines. This fire, how- ever, rarely quitted the cloud, but usually re- turned to the great column of fire whence it pro- ceeded ; though once or twice it was seen to fall on the top of Somma, and set fire to some dry grass and bushes. Fortunately the wind carried back the cloud just as it reached the city, and had begun to occasion great alarm. The co- lumn of fire, however, still continued, and dif- fused such a strong light, that the most minute objects could be discerned at the distance often miles or more from the mountain. Mr.

Morris informed our author that at Sorrento, which is twelve miles distant from Vesuvius, he read the title page of a book by that volcanic light. All this time th^e miserable inhabitants of Ottaiano were involved in the utmost distress and danger by the showers of stones which fell upon them, and which, had the eruption continued for a longer time, would most certainly have reduced their town to the same situation with Ilerculane- um and Pompeii. The mountain of Somma, at the foot of which the town of Ottaiano is situated, hides Vesuvius from the view of its inhabitants ; so that, till the eruption became considerable, it was not visible to them. On Sunday night, when the noise increased and the fire began to appear above the mountain of Somma, many of the inhabitants flew to the churches, and others were preparing to quit the town, when a sudden and violent report was heard ; soon after which ".py found themselves involved in a thick cloud of smoke and ashes ; a horrid clashing noise was heard in the air, and presently fell a vast shower of stones and large pieces of scoriae, some of which were of the diameter of seven or eight feet, which must have weighed more than lOOlbs. before they were broken, as some of the frag- ments which Sir Wiliian Hamilton found in the

streets still weighed upwards of sixty pounds. When these large vitrified masses either struck against one another in the air, or fell on the ground, they broke in many pieces, and covered a large space of ground with vivid sparks of fire, which communicated their heat to every thing that was combustible. These masses were formed of the liquid lava ; the exterior parts of which were become black and porous by cooling in their fall through such a vast space ; whilst the interior parts, less exposed, retained an ex- treme heat, and were perfectly red. In an instant the town and country about it were on fire in many parts ; for there were several straw huts in the vineyards which had been erected for the watch- men of the grapes, all of which were burnt. A great magazine of wood in the heart of the town was all in a blaze ; and had there been much wind the flames must have spread universally, and all the inhabitants would have been burnt in their houses; for it was inpossible for them to stir out. Some, who attempted it with pillows, tables, chairs, the tops of wine casks, &c., on their heads, were either knocked down or soon driven back to their close quarters under arches and in the cellars of their houses. Many were wounded, but only two persons died of their wounds. To add to the horror of the scene, incessant volcanic lightning was whisking about the black cloud that surrounded them, and the sulphureous smell and heat would scarcely allow them to draw their breath. In this dreadful situation they remained about twenty-five minutes, when the volcanic storm ceased all at once, and Vesuvius remained sullen and silent. Some time after the eruption had ceased the air continued greatly impregnated with electrical matter. The duke of Cottosiano told our author that having, about half an

hour after the great eruption had ceased, held a Ley- den bottle, armed with a pointed wire, out at his window at Naples, it soon became considerably charged. But, whilst the eruption was in force, its appearance was too alarming to allow one to think of such experiments. He was informed also by the prince of Monte Mileto that his son, the duke of Populi, who was at Monte Mileto the 8th of August, had been alarmed by the shower of cinders that fell there ; some of which he had sent to Naples weighing two ounces ; and that stones of an ounce weight had fallen upon an estate of his ten miles farther off. Monte Mileto is about thirty miles from the volcano. The abbe Cagliani also related that his sister, a nun in the convent of Manfredonia, had written to enquire after him, imagining that Naples must have been destroyed, when they, at so great a distance, had been alarmed by a shower of ashes which fell on the city at 11 P. M. so much as to open all the churches and go to prayers. As the ereat eruption happened at nine, these ashes must have travelled 100 miles in two hours. Nothing could be more dismal than the appearance of Ottaiano after this eruption. The houses were unroofed, half buried under the black scoriae and ashes ; all the windows towards the mountain were broken, and some of the houses themselves burnt ; the streets choked up with ashes in some narrow places not less than four feet thick ; and a few of the inhabitants who had just returned

were employed in clearing them away, and piling them up in hillocks, to get at their ruined houses. The palace of the prince of Ottaiauo is situated on an eminence above the town, and nearer the mountain. The steps leading up to it were deeply covered with volcanic matter ; the roof was totally destroyed, and the windows broken ; but the house itself, being strongly built, had not suffered much. An incredible number of fragments of lava were thrown out during the eruption, some of which were of immense magnitude. The largest measured by Sir William Hamilton was 108 feet in circumference, and seventeen in height. This was thrown at least a quarter of a mile clear of the mouth of the vol- cano. Another, sixty-six feet in circumference, and nineteen in height, being nearly of a sphe- rical figure, was thrown out at the same time, and lay near the former. This last had the marks of being rounded, nay almost polished, by continual rolling in torrents or on the sea shore. Our author conjectures that it might be a spherical volcanic salt, such as that of forty-five feet in circum- ference mentioned by M. de St. Fond in his Treatise of Extinguished Volcanoes. A third of sixteen feet in height, and ninety-two in circum- ference, was thrown much farther, and lay in the valley between Vesuvius and the Hermitage. It appeared also, from the large fragments that surrounded this

mass, that it had been much larger while in the air. Vesuvius continued to emit smoke for a considerable time after this great eruption, so that our author was apprehensive that another would soon ensue ; but from that time nothing comparable to the above has taken place. From the time of this great eruption to 1786 our author kept an exact diary of the operations of Vesuvius, with drawings, showing, by the quantity of smoke, the degree of fermentation within the volcano. The operations of the subterraneous fire, however, appear to be very ca- pricious and uncertain. One day there will be the appearance of a violent fermentation, and the next every thing will be calmed ; but, when- ever there has been a considerable ejection of scoriae and cinders, it has been a constant obser- vation that the lava soon made its appearance, either by boiling over the crater or forcing its way through the crevices in the conical part of the mountain. In the year 1794 there was a very tremendous eruption, and the mischief done was very considerable ; the lava covered and totally destroyed 5000 acres of rich vineyards and cul- tivated land, and drove the inhabitants of Torre del Greco from the town, a great part of the houses being either burned or so injured as to be uninhabitable. The damage done in the vine- yards by the ashes was also immense. The writer of this was on the top of Vesuvius in the month of May 1802 ; the mountain was perfectly quiet, with smoke issuing from a few crevices like the smoke of a small fire. The effects of the eruption in 1794 were very visible, especially in Torre del Greco. A very violent eruption has been mentioned in the papers about two years ago, but we have no authentic description either of its nature or of its effects. Sir William Hamil- ton observes that the inhabitants of Naples in general pay so little attention to the operations

of this volcano that many cf its eruptions pass unnoticed by at least two-thirds of them. At the same time we know from undoubted evidence and enquiry on the spo/, that, during a violent eruption which seems to threaten danger to the city, the Neapolitans carry their clamors and their superstition to almost an incredible height; going in troops to their churches, and particularly ad- dressing themselves to their tutelar saint, Janu- arius. It is very probable, however, that the moment the danger is over they forget it. It is remarkable to observe with what readiness and sang froid they inhabit the towns and villas on the brow of the mountain, and how quickly they return to spots which have suffered the most severely. Torre del Greco exhibited in 1802 the appearance of a ruined town ; but the inhabit- ants were living in it in perfect security ; a church had been completely overwhelmed, i. e. covered with lava, leaving about the height of two moderate stories of the steeple visible. To this they were at that time adding a new church, which was nearly completed. We were assured upon the spot that, in the eruption 1794, the lava flowed down slowly like a river into the sea ; that when it was opposed by walls or houses it

accumulated and covered them, unless it found an easy vent elsewhere. It was added, and we firmly believe it, that the accumulated mass of liquid rock continued hot fora full twelvemonth. The inhabitants are not much alarmed by a stream of lava, which moves slowly, from which they can always remove themselves, and carry off their moveable property ; the great danger consists in the clouds of burning ashes, which fly to a great distance, and the fall of which can neither be anticipated nor avoided. In 1794 we were told that one night an immense mass of matter issued with prodigious force from the crater, and rose to a great perpendicular height ; it for the most part fell down into the crater again, leaving a considerable hollow, which in 1802 was already covered with a slight vegetable mould.

The Italian geologist Breislak has given an in- teresting description of the eruption of 1794 ; the most important particulars of which we shall select.

The present cone of Vesuvius, he says, is trun- cated, so as to form an inclined plane, sloping from the north-east to the south-west. The circumfer- ence of the summit, which forms the brim of the cauldron, is about 3000 feet ; and at the bottom is distinguished an oblong plain, the greatest di- ameter of which is from east to west. Having since ascended several times to the top of the cone, I percei\ed that its depth had gradually diminished, and that the bottom •of the crater became higher daily, owing to the different matter which falls down, especially from the almost perpendicular sides on the east and north. One can at this time easily scan the extent and depth of its mouth, but occasionally it is much encum- bered, and sometimes totally clogged. In 1753 the bottom of the funnel rose so considerably, that it presented a vast plain only twenty-three feet beneath the brim, and in the midst of this plain was another cone from eighty to ninety feet high, with a small crater, from which the erup-

tions proceeded. Braccini has left us a curious description of the state of Vesuvius, after a long period of rest, and before the grand eruption of 1631. The whole of it, or at least the greater part of it, had become accessible. Having him- self descended into the crater, he says, he found it covered with plants and trees, and that a road down it was practicable for the space of a mile ; at this depth a very deep cavern was seen, which having passed, the way was again open for two miles by a very steep but at the same time very safe road, owing to the trees growing near to each other. At length a large plain presented itself, surrounded by a number of grottoes and caverns, which might be entered, but which the party were deterred from on account of their darkness. This plain, which was not

accessible otherwise than by a very rapid slope, nearly three miles in length, must assuredly have been much beneath the level of the sea. When the volcano is at rest, vapors are seen to arise from the cauldron's brim, or from the interior of its sides, which are very perceptible. When the mouth of Vesuvius is observed from any distance, and during the prevalence of moisture in the atmosphere, a mass of vapor seems to rise from it which mingles with the clouds.

The western portion of Somma must be con- sidered as connected with the cone of Vesuvius by a hill of smaller eminence, denominated Monte Cantaroni, on which is the hermitage del Salvatore. This hill is intersected by three valleys, that deserve to be examined with attention, on ac- count of the quantity of primitive substances which the volcano has thrown thither during old erup- tions. The northern valley is that termed La Fossa di Pharaone, near the plain, and Vallone della Ve- tiana, in its more elevated part, where the cur- rent of lava flowed in 1785. This vale, hollowed by rains, is the only interval between mount Somma and mount Cantaroni. South of this vale are two others, nearly parallel, the first called Rio Cupo, the second Fossa Grande, which, taking a direction from east to west, emerge in the plain of St. Jorio. Its northern side, nearly perpendicular, rises to a considerable height above the valley, and being composed only of cemented fragments of porous lava, called ca- pillo, of masses of spongy lava, and other sub- stances of an adhesive quality, is subject fre- quently to crumble and fall in large quantities. Along the whole extent of the southern side, at its upper part, is seen an ancient current of lava, which at first sight appears to be several strata of lava imposed one on the other, but which a little attention shows is but one current, in which horizontal chasms hare been occasioned by re- frigeration, and into which the wind has since introduced a slight quantity of vegetable earth. This lava is hard and compact ; it contains but few fragments of augite or pyroxene, and seems to be an assemblage of leucites, the superficial crystalline lustre of which having been impaired, by decomposition, makes it resemble variolite in its exterior. Many detached masses of this cur- rent have fallen to the bottom of the valley. Each fall of matter brings down calcareous stones, mica, and mixtures of felspar and vesuvian. The lava of 1767, which threatened the villages of

La Barra and St. Jorio, discharged itself into this valley, which it filled to a certain height, and afterwards flowed further, spreading itself to the plain. As it is already covered by the crum- blings from the flank, in order to examine it, the enquirer must repair to the plain of St. Jorio, in the neighbourhood of the chapel of St. Vito. Its grain is crystallised but fine, and oftentimes so close as to be nearly equal to petro-silex, or horn stone. It contains many small crystals of py- roxene and fragments of leucite, which is rarely found in its perfect form of crystallisation. The lava of La

Scala passes beneath the garden of La Fa-vorita. It is of the io!or of ashes, whitish, and of a crystallised grain. It contains many crystals of pyroxene, few of leucite, and small pieces of felspar, in groups in its cavities. This lava, where it is hewn on the sea-shore near La Cavalleria, is worthy of attention. Under a uniform bed, from fifteen to twenty feet in thick- ness, the lava is found divided into strata of from three to four feet : these divisions are formed by parallel and horizontal lines ; and, where thes« are dug down to, the lava is found to have sepa- rated itself spontaneously into beds. Below them are large prisms, commonly hexagonal, which are disjoined with great ease : in some places these prisms, instead of the lower, are found in the upper part of the current. The same tendency to a basaltic conformation, which is noticed in the lava of La Scala, is observed again in the neighbouring current of Calastro. This, after passing through a defile below Valle- longa, spreads to a broad front on reaching the sea. What most deserves observation in the lava here are the small crystallisations it presents, which seem to be the olivine of Werner. It is moreover of a deeper color than the lava of Scala, more porous, and like that, contains many crystals of augite and fragments of felspar. Next to this lava is found that of the eruption of 1794. Of the different eruptions of Vesuvius, this is the most recent, and was one of the most considerable.

Vesuvius had continued tranquil for a long time. On the 12th of June, 1794, towards eleven in the evening, a very violent shock of an earthquake was felt, which induced many of the inhabitants of Naples to leave their houses for the night. The tranquillity of the mountain did not, however, appear disturbed, either on the 13th, 14th, or 15th, nor did it exhibit any symp tom of an approaching eruption ; but towards nine in the evening of the last day many symp- toms were manifested. The houses about the mountain experienced violent shocks, which gradually increased in force: a very powerful one was felt at ten o'clock in Naples and its en- virons. At this instant, on the western base of the cone, at the spot called La Pedamentina, and from the midst of ancient torrents, a new mouth disgorged a stream of lava. This opening was 2375 feet in length, and 237 in breadth. Scarcely had the stream of lava begun to flow, before four conical hills, each having its small crater (the third alone excepted, which had two distinct mouths), arose out of the stream itself. From these different mouths stones were darted into the air with great noise, and in a state so highly

ignited that they resembled real flames ; the ex- plosions indeed were so quickly repeated that they seemed but one, and formed a continued sheet

of fire in the air, which received no other interruption than what was occasioned by the inferiority of force of some of the ejections. They sometimes vomited substances, I may say, in a fluid state, for they expanded in the air like a soft paste, so that one may imagine they were either a part of the running lava, or masses of old lava fused and projected. Some of these hills were contiguous one to the other; and it seems as if the force by which they were pro- duced had met with obstruction to the disgorge- mentof the substances at one point, and conse- quently effected several issues in the same line. The lava flowed in one body for some time, and at intervals flashes of light arose from the surface of it, produced by jets of hydrogenous gas, which disengaged itself from the lava, precisely in the same manner as the teases expand from the surface of a fluid. Its first direction was towards I'ortici and Resina, so that the inhabitants of Torre del Greco already bewailed the fate of their neighbours, and began their thanksgivings to the Almighty for their escape. Collected together in the church, they were still singing hymns of joy, and expressing their gratitude, when a voice an- nounced to them the fatal news of their altered destiny. The stream of lava, on flowing down a declivity it met in its way, divided itself into i hree branches ; one bearing towards Sta Maria de Pngliano, traversed a space of 2063 feet ; Jin- other, directing its course towards Resina, flowed to the distance of 3181 feet ; while the remainder of the stream, falling into the valley of Malomo, (lowed towards La Torre. On reaching the cha- pel of Bolzano, it formed a branch towards the south-east, which terminated in the territory of Aniello Tirone, after having run the length of 1490 feet; the residue of the lava pursuing its course flowed upon Torre, presenting a front from 1200 to 1500 feet in breadth, and filling several deep ravines.

On reaching the first houses of the town, the un divided according to the different slopes of the streets, and the degrees of opposition pre- sented by the buildings. An idea may easily be formed of the accidents consequent on such a flood of fire ; accidents which bear relation to the site of the manufactories, the thickness of the walls, and the manner in which they were as- sailed by the lava. Had not the mass of the stream suffered a diminution from the different divergencies noticed, not a single house would have been left standing in Torre del Greco. The lava, after a serpentine course through the town, at length reached the sea-shore. The con- tact with the water diminished the speed of its course: still the current flowed into the sea in a body 1127 feet in breadth, and advanced into it a. distance of 362 feet. Its entrance into the sea was not marked by any singular phenomenon ; it began to issue from the volcano at ten at night, and reached the sea-slum- l>y four in the morn- ing, continuing a very slow pnjˆressive move- it into the sea throughout the whole of the Kith, and the following night. The main stream, from t'.ie point where it issued from

the volcano to that at which it skipi •: d iti the sea, measured

12,961 feet. Its breadth varied greatly; in some places it scarcely exceeded 322 feet, but in the plain it spread to 11 11 ; and at a medium, without risk of any great error, it may be com- puted to have been 725 feet broad. In thickness also it differed according to the depth of the hol- lows it filled; in the plain it was constantly from twenty-four to thirty-two feet thick: and, if its mean thickness be reckoned at the latter number of feet, it may possibly be nearest the truth. According to these data, the mass of molten matter is 1,869,627 cubic fathoms. During the eruption the convulsion of the mountain was so great that even the houses in Naples were shaken by it. Still it was not constantly alike. At the be- ginning the trembling was continual, and accom- panied by a hollow noise, similar to that occasioned by a piver falling into a subterranean cavern. The lava, at the time of its being disgorged, from the impetuous and uninterrupted manner in which it was ejected, by striking against the walls of the vent occasioned a continual oscillation of the mountain. Towards the middle of the night this vibratory motion ceased, and was succeeded by distinct shocks. The fluid mass, diminished in quantity, now pressed less violently against the walls of the aperture, and no longer issued in a continual and gushing stream, but only at intervals, when the interior fermentation elevated the boiling matter above the mouth. About four in the morning the shocks began to be less nu- merous, and the intervals beeween them ren- dered their force and duration more perceptible. One might compare them to the thunder heard in Italy during storms in summer, the loudest claps of which are succeeded by rumbling sounds, which gradually die away.

While I was making my observations on this grand eruption at the foot of Vesuvius, its sum- mit was tranquil, and no phenomena were visible about its crater. I passed the night at sea, be- tween Calastro and La Torre, to have a nearer view of this great operation of nature, and to prove the trutK of the opinion generally received, that great eruptions are accompanied by extraor- dinary phenomena in the sea. A more grand spectacle there could not be. On one of thosn serene and brilliant nights, known only in the delightful climate of Naples, a majestic stream of fire, 11,868 feet in length, and 1483 in breadth, was seen at the foot of Vesuvius ; its reflected surface formed in the atmosphere a broad and brilliant aurora borealis, regularly spread and ter- minated at its upper part by a thick and dark border of smoke, which, diluting itself in the air, covered the disc of the moon, the shining silvery liulit of which was enfeebled and obscured. The sea again reflected the illuminated sky, the sur- face of it corresponding with this portion of the atmosphere appearing as red as fire. At the source of this river of fire inflamed matter was incessantly spouted out to a prodigious elevation, which, as it diverged on all sides, resembled an im- mense fire-work. On the sea-shore, finally, the mournful spectacle of the

conflagration of La Torre completed the picture. The vast clouds of thick black smoke which rose from the town, the flames which occasionally crowned the sum- mits of the houses, tlio ruins of thr: buildings, the noise of the fall ing palaces and houses, the

rumbling of the volcano, — these were the prin- cipal incidents of this horrible, yet sublime scene. The ruins of Pompeia, buried beneath heaps of drosses and powders, did not certainly present a spectacle near so striking. To these objects, so powerfully calculated to fix the senses, was added another, which forcibly touched the heart ; this was a doleful group of fifteen thou- sand persons, bewailing the destruction of their city and property, who had had but a moment's notice to flee and abandon their homes for ever, and were reduced to become wanderers, and de- pendent on the world for refuge.

About dawn the summit of Vesuvius ceased to be visible: it was covered with a thick cloud, frequently furrowed with lightning. This cloud gradually spread itself, and in a little time over- shadowed the gulf, the city of Naples, and its vicinage. It was formed of a large quantity of that fine sand called ashes, and prevented all sight of the fire of the volcano. The sun, as it appeared above the horizon, presented a still more dismal picture. From the abundance of ashes in the air, it seemed more pale than during the strongest eclipse: and a black scarf appeared to be spread over the whole of the gulf and the country. At the extremity of the horizon, towards the west, the day was more' clear, while the liˆht at Naples was fainter than twilight; and, with Pliny the younger, one might have said, 'Jam dies alibi illic nox omnibus nigrior densiorque.'

During this mournful night the air was per- fectly unagitated, and the sea calm : it was not disturbed even in the slightest degree, at least in the gulf of Naples. The slightest action of the volcano on it would have been perceptible at the base of the mountain, and I was within a distinct view of this part of the sea ; but Us influence on that element was absolutely null.

While one current of lava flowed over the western flank of Vesuvius, spreading ruin and desolation, another fell down its eastern slope, from an opening of inferior height, and a greater distance from the summit. This current was not visible at Naples: all that was perceived of it was a great light in the atmosphere, produced by reflection from the rolling fire. At first it took an eastern direction, turned afterwards to the south, and descended to the spot called Cognolo. There it fortunately found the valley of

So'rienta, sixty-five feet wide, 121 deep, and 1627 long. This valley the lava filled ; b'ut, as the volcano still continued to emit fresh matter, the current after- wards spread into the plain of Forte, near to Pozzelle, where it divided into three branches ; one proceeded towards Bosco, another towards Mauro, and the third to the plain of Mulara. The length of this current of lava was not less than an Italian mile; but, as it flowed constantly over old lavas, it did but little harm, merely laying waste and occupying a small extent of vineyard. From the spot where it diverged from its first direction, it projected a small branch in a continued line : falling to this point over a very rapid slope, the speed with which it flowed must have been considerable: and a portion of its mass preserving its first impulse, naturally fell

in this small stream, in which were four mouths in the shape of an inverted cone, the base of which is in the surface of the lava. This stream terminates in a small and regular hill of a coni- cal figure, on the summit of which are two mouths in form of inverted cones. The dimen- sions of this second current are nearly half those of the first ; consequently the mass of the whole is adequate to 2,804,440 cubic fathoms.

The coincidence and perfect resemblance of these two currents of lava sufficiently prove that they had but one common origin, and but one cauldron in which the matter was fused of which they were composed. How great then must that recipient be in which such an enormous mass could be contained ! And what powerful ex- ertion of strength must have been required to break through the mountain in such opposite di- rections! The lava, agitated by the expansion of elastic fluids, made its first efforts to liberate itself on the eastern flank, and found a passage ; but the resistance it met with from the mountain no doubt occasioned its reflux or rebound against its opposite flank. The western current, taking its departure from a more elevated mouth, more quickly terminated its course; but the cauldron chiefly emptied itself by the eastern opening. The lava issued from it very slowly, compared with the celerity with which that flowed which proceeded from the eastern mouth, because it was no longer driven forward, or compressed by the total mass, which was already greatly di- minished.

On the morning of the 16th the lava ceased to flow over the western side, and the mouth of the volcano began to resume activity. The whole of its cone was covered with a very thick rain of ashes or powders, which totally hid it from sight, so that nothing could be distinguished on Vesuvius, which was wholly inaccessible. In this state it continued four days, during which many shocks of earthquakes were felt, and loud claps of thunder were heard. Thunders raged in every part of the adjacent country, and the flashes of lightning, by which they were accom- panied at intervals, for an instant allowed a view of the mountain through the darkness in which it

was involved by the rain of powders. This darkness was so prodigiously great that at Ca- serto, and other places ten or twelve miles from Vesuvius, it was impossible to walk the streets at mid-day without torches, and that circumstance was renewed which is related by Pliny on the occasion of the eruption in the time of Titus, 'faces multae, variaque lumina solvebant obscuri- tatem.' It is utterly impossible to determine with precision the quantity of ashes or powders that fell in the course of these days, as it was different in different places, according to the di- rection of the wind; it is, however, computed, on the base of observations at different places, that fourteen inches and six lines in depth fell on an area the radius of which is three miles, the summit of Vesuvius being the centre.

After the eruption of 1794 the cone lost much of its elevation ; a portion of it, after being shaken and even raised by the convulsion, sinking down into the crater and almost filling up the cavity. The fire raging in the hollow of the

mountain, having thus lost its upward vent, burst through the side and poured out the lava, which rolled down the declivity all the way to the sea, burning up the cultivated ground, and covering with a fluid which afterwards became solid and hard the chief part of the town of Torre del Greco. The total number of great eruptions on record is above thirty, reckoning from the celebrated one of A. D. 79, which proved destructive to Herculaneum. One of the latest, though not most formidable eruptions, took place in the end of the summer of 1819. The mountain had discharged almost daily small quantities of fire and lava ; but on the 27th of July a thick smoke, accompanied by flames, and the discharge of red hot stones, rose from the crater. The shocks succeeded each other, and seemed to cause a trembling on the summit of the mountain. Next day, the crisis took place : one side of the crater was suddenly rent with a dreadful crash, and its highest point, with the chief part of its south-west side, fell in. From the breach thus opened there burst forth a great stream of lava; and this is at present (1829) the principal opening, although eruptions take place sometimes above, and sometimes below it, ac- cording to the pressure of the melted substance in the interior of the crater. The permanent effect of this last eruption has been to lower the height of the summit.

VETCH, n. 1. 1 Lat. vicia. A plant with a VETCH' Y, adj. \ papilionaceous flower, pro-

ducing a legume : made of or abounding in vetches.

If to my cottage thou wilt resort, There mayest thou ligge in a vetch y bed. Till fairer fortune shew forth his head. Speraer.

Where vetches, pulse, and tares have stood, And stalks of lupines grew. Dryden.

An ervum is a sort of vetch, or small pea.

Arhuthnot.

VETCH, in botany. See VICIA, and RURAL, ECONOMY.

\ i it it TARE. See TARGIONIA.

VETCHLING, in botany. See LATEYRUS.

*VETERAN, n. *. & adj. Lat. vettranus. An old soldier; a man long practised in any thing : long experienced.*

The Arians, for the credit of their faction, took the eldest, the best experienced, the most wary, and the longest practised veterans they had amongst them.

Hooker.

There was a mighty strong army of land-forces, to the number of fifty thousand veteran soldiers.

Bacon.

The British youth shall hail thy wise command, Thy tempered ardour, and thy veteran skill.

Thomson.

VETERINARIAN, n. s. Lat. veterinarius. One skilled in the diseases of cattle.

That a horse has no gall is not only swallowed by common farriers, but also received by good vete- rinarians, and some who have laudably discoursed upon horses. Browne.

VETERINARY ART

VETERINARY ART, from veterinarius, the name by which a farrier was known in the time of Columella. This term seems itself deduced from veterinus, a term applied by Pliny to the horse, in allusion we presume to

the staid and steady disposition of that noble animal when properly reduced to the hand, and which, like the evocati or veterans of the. Romans, is every way worthy of our trust and confidence.

PART I. OF VETERINARY SURGERY.

In conformity to the general usage we may adopt the denomination surgery, in ?. more ex- tˆn-led sense, to denote the curative treatment oi all those diseases which are incident to horses, since the mere adminislering of a ball requires a certain adroitness in the manual operation; and we have for the sake of convenience attempted a classification of the diseases of the horse, which will answer the purpose of an index.

The laying a foundation for an arrangement of cabal line maladies, besides habituating the mind to the logic of method, admonishes the practical reader to renew his observations and to cultivate a more intimate acquaintance with the respective situations and tendencies of disorders ; for experience has taught us that nothing has a greater influence in sharpening our perceptive faculties than the carrying of a rational outline of a treatise of this kind in the head. Nor ought we to forget another species of utility

which the formality of an arrangement possesses, which is, that it helps those who are otherwise unfurnished with a test to discover how far the writer himself is able to fulfil his engagements with the reader.

Had our limits permitted us we should have been glad to preface this article with a history of this valuable animal, by illustrating and discuss- ing the merits of those elegant observations which are to be found in the writings of Xeno- phon, Varro, Virgil, Columella, &c., and by means of which it would have appeared that, though the chirurgical treatment of disorders has shared in the modern improvements, yet the ancient methods of studying, training, and hu- moring the disposition of the horse were as choice and excellent as the diction in which they are described.

SECT. I. — CLASSIFICATION OF THE DERANGE- MENTS iy THE SOLIDS AND FLUIDS OF A HORSE'S BODY.

Order I. — SOLIDS.

Alterations in the arrangement of the mole- cules which compose an organ, or as they are otherwise called changes of continuity. The essential character of a genus is derived from the nature of the texture which is effected.

Genera I. — BONES.

Species 1 . Bone spavin, an osseous enlarge- ment upon the inner side of the hock.

2. King nonf, bony excrescences about the pastei n.

3. Splints, bony protuberances upon the fore- leg, near the knee-joint.

4. Spring halt, lameness arising from diseased vertebrae.

5. Poll evil, an abscess arising from an in- flammation in the synorical surface of the first vertebra of the neck and adject ligaments.

6. Fistula of the u-ithcrs, a deep seated abscess, arising from an inflammation in the spinous pro- cesses of the dorsal vertebrae.

7. Sore mouth, sore in the lower jaw between the tusk and the first grinder.

8. Anchylosis, a preternatural apophysis of bony matter upon a joint.

9. Enostosis, superfluous formation of bony substance unlimited in its situation.

Genus II — LIGAMENTS AND TENDONS. Species 1. Take-quarter, a change in the tex- ture and color of the hoof, arising from an in- jury of the coronary ligament.

2. Strain of the hip joint, injury in the round ligament of the hip joint.

3. Breaking down, a disruption of the great suspensary ligament of the leg, or of the ligaments of the pastern.

4. Wind-gulls, distended bursse mucosae.

5. Curb, swelling on the back part of the hock.

6. Shoulder strain, rupture of the membranes about the shoulder-joint.

7. Strain in the back sinews, a rupture of the membranes which form the lower boundary of the synovial cavity on the back part of the fore leg.

8. Strain of the fetlock jo int, swelling of that joint with lameness corresponding in degree.

9. Strai7i of the coffin joint, with scarcely any lameness.

10. Strain in the loins.

11. Bug spavin, rupture of the bnrsae mucosse on the inside of the hock.

12. Thorough-pin, rupture of the bursae mu- cosae on the outside of the hock.

13. Strain of the knee joint.

14. Bursal swell ings of the elbows and knees.

Genus III. — CELLULAR FISSUE. Species 1. Quitton, an ulcer produced by an injury on the coronet.

2. Capelet, a swelling upon the point of the hock.

3. Saddle or harness galls, warbles, navel gaTls, &c.

4. Bruises by violent and continued pressure.

5. Acute general Rheumatism, inflammation of the muscular system.

6. Rheumatic affection in the hock joint, with a morbid irritated state of the stomach.

7. Chest founder, rheumatic affection of the muscles of the chest, fore-leg, and diaphragm.

8. Acute founder, or chill, a general stiffness of the muscular system.

Genus IV. — INTEGUMENTS, SKIN.

Species 1. Surfeit, pimples changing into scabs.

2. Hide bound, skin from a deficiency of nu- tritive juices becoming rigid.

3. Mange, incessant itching and a desquama- tion of the cuticle.

4. Mullenders, a scabby eruption upon the flexure of the knee joint.

5. Tallenders, a scabby eruption upon the flexure of the hock joint.

6. Cracks in the heels.

7. Croicn scab, a scabby eruption upon the coronet, followed by loss of hair.

8. Hut tails, a scabby eruption upon the back part of the leg, entering in

lines from the foot lock upwards.

9. Treads, superficial injuries in the heels.

10. Grease, a discharge of faetid matter from the heels.

1 1. Broken knees.

INTEGUMENTS, FOOT.

12. Sand cracks, a fracture in the weaicest part of the hoof.

13. Gravelling, formation of matter occasion- ed by the interposing of gravel between the sole and the crust.

14. Corns, ruptures of the sensible sole and laminse which occasion the blood to penetrate into the pores of the horn.

15. Bruise of the sole.

16. Over-reaching, over-lashing, over-stopping, injuries in the heel, higher and nether attaint.

17. Thrush, frog becoming rotten from long standing in filthy litter.

1 8. Canker, neglected thrush extending to the laminated surface and coffin bone.

19. Pomiced feet, an internal thickening of the hoof.

20. Groggy feet, reeling, occasioned by weak joints.

21. Sit fasts, dead skin upon the back Genus V. — ABSORBENT SYSTEM.

Species 1. Farcy, inflammation of the lym- phatic glands, exhibiting small tumors on the inside of the legs, lips, face, &c.

2. Glanders, ulceration of the lymphatic glands affecting the conglomerate.

3. Lampas, symptomatic swelling in the mouth.

4. Bags or washes, swellings just within the corners of the mouth.

Genus VI. — CONGLOMERATE GLANDS.

Inflammation of the tonsils terminating in an abscess under the jaws.

I '/ITS or ives, swelling of the parotid gland.

Glanders, swelling of the glands under the jaw and a gluey discharge from the nostrils. Genus VII. — SANGUIFEROUS SYSTEM.

Blood spavin, varix or enlargement of the saphena vein, on the inside of the hock. Genus VIII. — INTERNAL MEMBRANES.

Species. Hernia (tpvoc, a bud), a rupture of the peritonaeum.

Genus IX. — BRAIN AND NERVOUS SYSTEM.

Species 1. Epilepsy, spasmodic contraction of the nerves.

2. Spasms, twitchings of the muscles.

3. Stringhalt, irritation of a nerve occasioned by mechanical obstruction.

4. Titanus, spasmodic contractions of the muscles of the lower jaw.

Order II. — DISEASES ORIGINATING IN AN AL- TERATION OF THE FLUIDS OF A HORSE'S BODY.

Genus I. SANGUIFEROUS SYSTEM. — Inflamma- tion occasioned by an unusual quantity of blood determined to any particular part or organ, or in a general excess of the red fluid.

Species 1. Synochus (ovvtxu, contrain, allud- ing, we presume, to the general superabundance of constringing sensation of annufarcled blood vessel), blood in the system.

2. Phrenitis (ˆp»jv, diaphragm, by a meta- phor, the mind which divides or discriminates), inflammation of the brain.

3. Peripneumonia (irtpt, about, and irvtvpuv}, inflammation of the lungs.

4. Pleuritis (irXtvpa, side, membrane which lines the chest or thorax), inflammation of the pleura.

5. Influenza and catarrhus (icartppta, to flow downwards), inflammation of membranes occa- MOned by the acrimony of the humors.

6. Gastritis (yaorjjp, genitive yaorpoc, the belly), inflammation of the stomach.

7. Peritonitis (iripirovuov, web which encloses the bowels, from irepiTttvta, extend round about), inflammation of the peritoneum.

8. Entcritts (tvrtpa, inwards), inflammation of the coats of the intestines.

9. Splenitix (atrXtfv, the spleen), inflammation of the spleen.

10. lie pa tills (j/Trap tjTraroc, the liver), inflam- mation of the liver.

1 1 . Nephritis (vtpof, a kidney), inflammation of the kidneys and bladder.

12. Oohthalmia (oˆSaXˆoc, the eye) inflamma- tion of the eyes.

*1 3. Pxorophthalmia (i//opa, a scab, and o03oX- /*oc), inflammation of that part of the conjunc- tiva which lines the eyelids.*

14. Podilis (irovf iroSof, the foot), inflamma- tion of the foot.

15. Anticore, painful swelling about the breast and belly.

Genus II. — ABSORBENT SYSTEM Species 1. Annsarca (ava, upon,

2. Hydrakus (vdup, water, tXxoc, an ulcer), water farcy. Accumated water producing nice- ration.

3. Ascites (acnroc, a leathern bottle, from a fancied resemblance which the body bears to that vessel), water in the cavity of the abdomen.

4. Hydrothorax (vSwp, Swpal, the chest), wa- ter in the cavity of the chest.

5. Hydropericardium, water within the bag which contains the heart.

6. Hydrocepkaha (vtwp, Kuf>a\ti, head), water within the meninges of the brain.

7. Hydrocnemia (vlup, Kvijpi), leg), dropsy of the legs.

8. Diarrhaa (Sia, through, ptw, flow) unna- tural dffluxion of fluid down the intestinal canal.

0. Dysentcria, defluxion acrimious, so as to

produce an inflammation in the inner coat of the intestine.

10. Tympanitis (rvfnravov, a timbrel or drum). wiirly colic. Air generated in the alimentary by an excess of fermenting juices.

1 1 . Hydrospanis (vSwp, moisture, oiravtc, want), dry gripes.

12. Scolecia (IT:W\»J£, a worm), worms. Pu- trefactive tendency in juices generating worms.*

13. Icterus, jaundice. Inactive st;ite of the absorbent vessels of the liver.

SECT. II. — DETAILS.

Order I. Genus I. — DISEASES OF THE BONES.

Species 1. Bone-spavin is a hard tumor or ex- crescence formed on the inside of the hock ; it sometimes occurs on the lower part of the hock, at others it is more deeply seated in the centre of the joint; the latter is by far the most pain- ful. Cure. — Firing, and blistering immediately after.

2. Ring-bone. The term ring-bones is given to hard swellings extending round the fore part of the foot in the form of a ring, on the lower part of the pastern near the coronet ; they occa- sionally appear a little above the coronet only on each side, they are then termed splinters of a ring-bone. The causes of these affections are various; they are produced by strains, blows, and other causes, which occasion a diminution of synovia, when the great and little pastern bones enter rnore closely into contact with each other, producing stiffness of the joint. The for- mer as frequently arises from a blow as any other cause, the latter from a stub ; they are said to be occasionally hereditary. Cure. — Firing the only remedy likely to do good.

3. Splints. Hard excrescences which form on the shank bone of the horse are termed splints ; they vary in size and shape, and are sometimes so large as to press against the back sinew, caus- ing stiffness, and in some instances decided lame- ness. Those of a smaller kind are seldom of much importance, unless situated on or near the joint. The treatment in all these cases requires but little variation. The horse will be very lame on the first appearance of these excrescences and for some time previous, requiring judgment on the part of the practitioner to ascertain the cause. Gentle treatment must be had recourse to in the first instance, and the following blister will be found efficacious : — Take Spanish flies, euphor- bium, of each two drachms and a half; Egyptia- cum, strong vinegar, of each two ounces; spirit of turpentine, water of pure ammonia, of each ten drachms ; oil of thyme one ounce. Mix and put into a bottle, shaking previous to using. Lameness from a splint may sometimes be re- moved by placing a pledget of old linen, wet with goulard or saturnine lotion, on it, and con- fining it with a bandage kept constantly wet. I have seen a good effect from diluted vinegar also. Saturnine lotion. — Super-acetate of lead one ounce, vinegar four ounces, water one pint. Mix.

4. String-halt. The string-halt, Mr. White observes, has been properly

enough named blind

spavin. It is thought by the French to be of the same nature as bone spavin, the bony ex- crescence being concealed, or on the outside of the small tarsal bones, and out of sight. If any remedy is thought necessary for this, firing should be preferred ; but this will generally be found to fail. A few years ago, says Mr. White, I had the pleasure of spending a day with the late Dr. Jenner at Berkeley, when he informed me that strinu-halt depended upon a disease of the spine, and showed me several vertebrae which afforded a proof of it. From what I have since observed I am satisfied that this is the case. Firing and all other operations must therefore be useless.

5. Poll-evil. This disease derives its name from its situation, which is between the poll bone and the first vertebra of the neck, and is pro duced by a mangy horse rubbing his head under the manger, and sometimes lifting it up sud- denly when frightened ; also by hanging back upon his halter. Repeated injuries of this kind produce at length inflammation of the first ver- tebra of the neck, and the matter that forms in consequence being

6. Fistula of the withers, or winding ulcer. The above-named injury, although it derives its origin from the severe pressure of the fore part of the saddle, and, if taken in time, would be easily cured, is, from neglect and repeated bruises, extended to a dangerous inflammation of the spinous parts of the joints of the back bone. The result is that an internal abscess is formed, and searches in various directions in- wards, until at last it appears on the surface in form of a violent inflamed ulcer. In this ad- vanced stage of the disease a moderate incision must be made to allow the suppurated matter to pass off. If upon examination the seat of the disease cannot be discovered, tents of tow, steeped in solution of blue vitriol, must be forced into the wound as far as possible ; and, in about a week, when the coat or core of the pipes or channels has been removed, the probe must be used in order to determine the winding direction of those pipes, and the extremity of the diseased part. When it is found that the pipes are not destroyed, and the seat of the wound is ascer- tained, if it appears from the feel of the probe that the bare bone is sensible to its touch ; in such case the bone should be well scraped, and afterwards a few dressings of Friar's balsam, or tincture of myrrh, will effect a speedy and per- fect cure. In some cases, where the caustic application has, in the first instance, destroyed

those pipes, any further operation of scraping the bone will be unnecessary, and the wound may be perfectly healed by dressings of Friar's balsam, or

tincture of myrrh, and sprinkling a little of the following powder on the part before dressing it every second day: — Take white vi- triol and burnt alum of each three drachms; white lead, yellow rosin, bole arnaoniac, of each one ounce and a half. Mix well together.

7. Sore mouth. During the time that horses are breaking they are often hurt in the mouth by the pressure of the bit, especially in that part where it bears when they are put upon the bit, as it is termed ; that is, when their noses are reined in towards the chest. The bit then bears on the under jaw between the tush and the first grinder. The bone in this part being thinly covered with gum is often bruised and inflamed ; and being neglected, or rather the pressure being still continued, it be- comes carious, and a troublesome sore or sinus is the consequence. This sore, in feeding, be- comes filled with masticated hay, which being discovered is supposed to be the cause of the sore; and, as common hay cannot be supposed to be capable of such an effect, it is attributed to what the grooms term squirrel-tail grass, that is wild barley.

8. Anchylosis. This is a deposition of bony matter thrown out in the joints, and arising from hurts and bad treatment of punctures of the joints ; every joint is liable to it. The effect is to render the joint completely stiff and useless. We can do nothing to remove it, but a great deal to prevent it.

9. Exostosis. This is an excess of bone, a super-abundance of osseous matter being thrown out to various sizes. Pressure and blistering, in the first instances, will be proper to try ; further applications are useless.

Genera II. — LIGAMENTS AND TENDONS AND CONNECTING M EMBRANES AS BY CONSEQUENCE TISSCE CELLULAR.

Species. 1 . False quarter. When the coro- nary ligament has been much injured by treads or other contused wounds, it sometimes forms horn of a lighter color than the rest of the hoof, and less perfect, often leaving a fissure or seam fro:n the top to the bottom. Sometimes the whole quarter is imperfect, and incapable of bearing pressure ; therefore in such cases a bar shoe is necessary, by means of which, when the false quarter is kept properly pared down, it will be at some distance from the surface of the shoe, and thus be always free from pressure.

2. Strain of the hip joint, femur, hurdle bone, whirl bone, or round bone. Injuries of this kind are frequently brought on by negligence in riding or driving, and sometimes from a sudden slip of the animal's hind feet on a bad road or pavement, whereby he is thrown upon his side ; in some cases the head of the bone or cup of the joint may be affected ; in other cases the thigh and hip joint are so severely injured that violent inflammation and

lameness of the parts ensue. When the strain has been of a slight nature it may not be perceptible at first, further than a tenderness in leaning on the limb affected when in exercise ; but, if he has been left to stan-1 for

a. short time in the stable, and he be taken out, the lameness will be obvious. In this case the horse must be kept quiet in stable for some time after- Wards, until by repose he gradually recovers his strength. In severe strains a strong blister should be applied to the part, and if necessary it would be expedient also to fire the limb injured, and of course bleed and purge.

3. Breaking down. This accident often occurs in racing, and sometimes in hunting, but very rarely upon the road. A strain in the back sinews is sometimes called by this name ; but, when a horse breaks down, the fetlock joint, when he rests on that leg, absolutely bears upon the ground. This accident is supposed to de- pend on a rupture of the great suspensory liga- ment of the leg ; but sometimes it is occasioned by a rupture of the ligaments of the pastern, and a consequent dislocation of the small with the large pasterns. If we examine the tendons and ligament, on the back part of the shank, we shall find that the great flexor, or perforans tendon, is supported by a strong ligament, nearly as large as itself, which proceeds from the back part of the knee, or from the upper and posterior part of the great metacarpal or canon bone. About three or four inches down it joins the perforans tendon, and becomes intimately mixed with it. If this part is examined it will clearly appear that a rupture of the suspensory ligament of the fetlock joint would not bring the horse down upon his fetlock joint unless this suspensory ligament of the perforans tendon were to give way also.

4. Windgallt. The term windgall is given popularly to swellings situated on the joints, and which are enlargements of the bursae mucosae, or mucous bags, with which every joint is furnished, to contain a lubricating oil. These enlargements are termed, according to their situation, bog spavin, thorough pin, capped hock or capulet, windgalls of the knee joint and of the elbow. The diseased enlargement of the bursae mucosae arises from hard work, and, if we attempt a cure, this must be discontinued. Horses once affected in this way are always liable to a return if worked hard again. Let it be particularly remembered that this tumor is never to be opened : the worst of consequences would follow such a step. Pres- sure by flannel bandages and pads, placed be- tween the folds, upon the tumor, and continued a considerable time, with strict rest, will often cure, and should be first tried

in all cases. Then, if not successful, blister the part; or perhaps firing it would be better, as the marks of the iron leave a contraction in the skin, which acts as a bandage perpetually. In using pressure by bandage and pads, a solution of sal ammoniac and vinegar should be poured upon it occasionally, so as to wet the bandage through. Goulard water may be used in the same manner.

5. Curb or strain of the hock. This disease was formerly considered as a kind of exostosis, but now it is properly admitted under the head of strains. The back part of the hind leg is the seat of this disease, arising from the articulation of the same bones which are affected in spavin, and is succeeded by the formation of a consi- derable tumor a little below the hock. It is

generally the consequence of a strain, accompa- nied with inflammation ; the coagulahle lymph which is thrown out is often left, and causes a hardness to remain. If the affection be observed in its early stage, those applications which are used m strains of the back sinews will generally effect a cure. Should the pain and substance however continue ten or twelve days after having had recourse to this treatment, a more powerful plan must be pursued. When this is the case cut the hair close, and use the following blister- ing spirit : — Take euphorbium, Spanish flies powdered, of each two drachms ; oil of thyme, spirit of turpentine, pure ammonia water, of each one ounce ; vinegar, egyptiacum, of each two ounces. Let them be put into a bottle, and well shaken before they are used. Let the part affected be well rubbed with the hand for six or seven mornings following. After which turn the ani- mal out to grass for five or six weeks ; if at this period the curb should not be entirely removed, the blistering spirit should be again resorted to.

6. Shoulder strain. Strains of the shoulder appear trifling in some cases at first, and lame- ness is not observable until the horse cools ; in strains of a severe or desperate nature the animal can hardly lay his foot to the ground, and stands upon three legs. In all slight cases copious bleeding, and confinement to the stable, in a spacious stall, so that he can move about, will be sufficient ; but in severe strains it will be necessary, besides bleeding, to introduce a rowel to the chest, and if that be not effectual in re- moving the strain, the shoulder must be blistered, or the same embrocation as prescribed for strain of the loins should be well rubbed into the chest and shoulder. Send him out to graze in a well enclosed field, and he will gradually recover.

7. Strain in the backsineivs, or clap. This acci- dent may happen in either fore or hind legs, and may be either a simple extension of the tendons, or accompanied with some degree of laceration of the cellular substance or

ligaments. It occurs generally from down-leaps, false steps, or sudden attempts at recovering the feet from a slip. There are frequently hard lumps remaining after the inflammation abates and the strain is recovered, which arise from the coagulaj)le lymph being thrown out in the accident and ultimately be- coming callous. These lumps are early felt ; they are not of very great consequence, but in general a slight lameness accompanies them, which goes off when the animal trots a little and becomes warm ; but, if the horse be much worked, the lameness returns from the constant action upon the parts. The treatment will he in the first instance nearly the same as in other strains ; next bleeding, purging, and cold appli- cations to the injured limb, with a moist diet. Cold poultices should be applied every morning and night, which should enwrap the limb from above the knee joint downwards. The best poultice is — linseed cake six ounces, bran (suffi- ciently wetted) three pints ; mix. It will be more beneficial to look to the horse's constitution, and lessen the action of the blood vessels ac- cording to the strength and irritability of the ani- mal, than to depend on local remedies. When the inflammatory stage has gone by it will be

then right to use rabbing with liniments and oils, such as camphorated liniment, soap, and spirits, &c., and to bandage the limb. If this plan do not quite remove the swelling in a fort- night, a blister must be applied ; and, when healed, the horse turned out to grass. It may be a long time before a perfect cure can be estab- lished, and the only hope is in repeated blisters at the interval of a month between each. When, however, full trial be given to this, firing may be resorted to.

8. Strain of the fetlock joint. The symptoms of this injury are similar to those of strain in the back sinews ; the fetlock joint appears swollen and inflamed, attended by lameness. The horse must be copiously bled, and kept tranquil in a roomy stall ; in slight cases this will be sufficient. A few emollient poultices, in bad cases, will be necessary, and the body should be kept cool by moderate aperients. Firing the limb is frequently practised by veterinarians as a sure preventive against the recurrence of the injury; this opera- tion also tends to strengthen the joint. After a rest of about a fortnight, in the stable, he may be turned out to grass in an enclosed field, when he will gradually recover.

9. Strain of the coffin joint. Those accidents are more difficult to ascertain at first than strains in any other part of the horse, as the lameness is hardly perceptible for some time after the in- jury has been received. In gentle exercise the coffin joint is excited to little or no action ; but in a quick pace

a tenderness and slight lameness will be observable. Unless remedies be applied in proper time, strains in the coffin joint are the most difficult to cure. The animal should be bled freely, his bowels kept cool by moderate purgatives, and the foot, from the fetlock joint down, should be well poulticed every morning and night with Goulard water and linseed meal. He should be kept quiet, and the poultice con- tinued for a week or ten days, and longer if the case require it. After this he may be turned out to grass until the joint is restored to its original strength and flexibility.

10. Strain iti the loins. The symptoms of this strain are either a partial stiffness of the back, and an involuntary yielding of the horse to any weight placed upon him, or, in very bad cases, general lameness ensues. The animal should, as soon as possible after the accident, be freely bled, which, together with rest, may be sufficient in slight injuries ; but, if otherwise, in addition to bleeding, even to faintness, the following em- brocation should be applied to the loins ; viz. — Liquor ammonia of two ounces, oil of turpentine one ounce, olive oil three ounces. A fresh sheep skin, with the fleshy side in, should be laid across the strained parts.

11. Bog spaviji. This is a swelling on the in- side of the hock, rather towards the fore part : the large vein, which is so conspicuous on the inside of the leg, passing over it. It depends either upon a distension or rupture of the mem- branes which form the sy no vial cavity, or bursa mucosa, through which the great flexor tendon passes. The swelling is soft and yielding to the pressure of the finger, bnt rises again as soon as the pressure is removed. Sometimes, however,

there is a swelling on the outside of the hock also, and in that case the fluid or synovia which the swelling contains may be forced from one to the other. Only remedy, firing and sufficien rest, but not always necessary.*

12. Thorough pin. Of the same nature, and requires the same treatment, as bog spavin.

13. Strain of the knee joint. There is a cor- respondence between the knee joint of the horsp and the human wrist, and the stifle joint with the human knee. Wiien toe knee joint is strained it is mostly acompanied by that common acciden. called broken knees, and is in consequence dis- tinguished with difficulty. Bleeding and res* must, however, be employed here, as, should the case turn out to be simply a broken knee, bleed- ing will be found extremely serviceable.*

14. Bur sal swellings of the elbows and knees The elbows frequently are affected by such swellings, often occasioned by the shoes in lying down when the horse sleeps with his fore legs doubled under him. Sometimes

there is a hard tumor formed by the same cause ; in this case the tumor might be dissected out safely. The swellings on the knee occur seldom, and are of no consequence.

Genera III. — CELLULAR TISSUE.

Species 1. Quitter. This injury arises when a horse, in frosty weather, endeavours to recover himself from falling on his side, which causes the animal to step in a most violent manner on the inside foot ; it also is occasioned by punctures, &c. Quitter is, properly, a degenerative and ulcerative state of it, generally attended with pipes, and the inner parts seldom escape injury. In such cases the winding and extent of the pipes should be ascertained by the probe. Then prepare a piece of light brown paper, cut into small pieces, and grease them with a light sur- face of lard ; after this get some corrosive subli- mate, finely powdered, and sprinkle it over them ; then roll them round, and twist them at each end, and pass them, by the aid of the probe, one after the other successively, to the extremity of the pipe, until it is completely stuffed ; after this lay on a small pledget of tow, and bandage the part. In about a week remove the bandage, when the core will be extracted, and an exten- sive open sore will be visible. By this process the extent of the wound will be ascertained. Tents of tow or lint should be then steeped in solution of blue vitriol, and lodged in the bottom of the wound ; when the carious parts are suffi- ciently corroded, apply a few dressings of tinc- ture of myrrh, or Friar's balsam, and in a very short time the animal will be in an advanced state of convalescence.

2. Capellet, or capped hock. There are par- ticular swellings which horses are subject to, ot a wenny nature, which grow on the heel of the hock, and on the point of the elbow, and are called by the French and Italians capellets : they arise often from bruises and other accidents ; and, when this is the case, should be treated with vinegar and other repellers ; but, when they grow gradually on boih heels or elbows, we may then suspect the blood and juices in fault; that some of ihe vessels are broke and juices extrava-

sated ; in this case the suppuration should be promoted by rubbing the p.irt with nursh-mal- low ointment, and, when matter is formed, the skin should be opened with a lancet in some dependent part towards one side, to avoid a scar : the dressings may be turpentine, honey, and tincture of myrrh. The relaxed skin may be bathed with equal parts of spirit of wine and vinegar,

to which an eighth part of oil of vitriol may be added. The contents of these tumors are various, sometimes watery, at others suety, or like thick paste ; which, if care be not taken to digest out properly with the cyst, will frequently collect again : was it not for the disfigurement, the shortest method would be to extirpate them with a knife, which, if artfully executed, and the skin properly preserved, would leave very little deformity. When these tumors proceed from an indisposition of the blood they are best let alone, especially those of the watery kind, which will often wear off insensibly without any appli- cations ; but, when they are likely to prove tedious, endeavour to disperse them by bathing with repellers, and have recourse to rowels, purges, and diuretic medicines, to carry off the superfluous juices, and correct the blood. And experience and observation, which were said to be api

3. Saddle or harness galls, warbles, navel galls, tfC. These may be considered as bruises, and when it can be done should be poulticed, until the swelling has been dispersed or has suppu- rated. If the matter lias not sufficient vent, the opening may be enlarged, or the sinus laid open if there is any. It must then be dressed with digestive ointment, and, when it has been re- duced to the state of a clear open sore, the cure may be finished by the astringent paste.

4. Hruises by violent or continued pressure. These injuries may happen in various ways, by kicks, by bites, in leaping over hedges or gates, by kicking against stalls, and many other ways. Various names have been applied to such inju- ries, according to the manner in which they are indicted ; but there is no occasion for such dis- tinctions ; they are all bruises or contused wounds, and require to be poulticed or fomented ; the horse should immediately be bled freely, and his bowels opened by a dose of physic. The diet also should be attended to, allowing only a very moderate quantity at first of grass, or bran mashes. In all these cases poultices are by far the best remedy, until the inflammation is com- pletely subdued ; and when the situation of the part will not admit of a poultice, which is sel- dom the case, then fomentations of warm water only, almost constantly applied, are the best sub- stitute. When inflammation has quite ceased, which may be known by an abatement of the pain and swelling, and by the appearance of white matter, the poultice may be discontinued, and then the wound should be carefully dressed to the bottom with a tent of tow, dipped in melted digestive ointment. The cavity is not to be filled with the tent, but it must be intro

duced to the bottom, and then the wound will heal as it ought; whereas, if it be dressed super- ficially, or only syringed, it will often close over at the surface and tlie wound appear healed, while the matter is spreading and doing mischief at the bottom. There ;ire four obstacles to the complete

healing of wounds which sometime? occur, and these are, when the wound has been complicated with an injury of a bone, a ligament, a cartilage, or a tendon. In any of these cases the fleshy parts and skin will generally heal readily, and the wound will appear nearly or quite healed, except a small or minute orifice from which a little matter oozes ; and this orifice is not perceptible, being covered with spongy flesh, until a probe is introduced ; it will then be found that there is a sinus running down to the bottom of the original wound, and there the probe will be resisted by the diseased bone, liga- ment, cartilage, or tendon. The bone may be easily distinguished by the sensation conveyed to the hand through the probe; and when this is felt a free opening should be made if the situa- tion of the wound will admit of it, and the dis- eased surface scraped off. A tent of Friar's balsam should then be introduced, and continued until it is cured. If the first scrapkig Ijas not been freely performed, a second may be neces- sary. Sometimes sinuses, or pipes as they are termed, remain after the inflammation of wounds has subsided. If these are superficial, running under the surface, or nearly horizontally, they require to be laid open, and then they he;il readily. Sometimes they run obliquely inward, or perpendicularly, and then require to be dressed at first with stimulating or even caustic tents, of solution of blue vitriol ; and these must be re- peated until the sides of the sinus have sloughed off, and the very bottom of the wound can be distinctly felt. In all complicated ulcers of thiˆ kind, where the sinus runs in a winding or crooked direction, or where there are two or more sinuses, the caustic tents must be repeated until they are brought to the state of one simple sore, the bottom of which can be distinctly felt ; and, if the bottom happen to be bone, it must be scraped freely and dressed with Friar's bal- sam. A good method of destroying such sinuses is to take some corrosive sublimate, or finely pulverised blue vitriol, and fold it up in a loni; narrow slip of thin whity-brown paper ; this being neatly folded may be twisted at each end and may thus be conveniently introduced ink1 the sinuses, and forced to the very bottom with a strong probe. Several small parcels of this kind may be made and forced in one after an- other, until all the sinuses are completely filled By these means a large core or slough will be brought out in four or five days ; and if the sinuses are not then so destroyed that the bottom can be ascertained, the same dressing must be repeated.

5. Acute rheumatism. Acute general rheu- matism, or rheumatic fever, is inflammation of the muscular system, and has been already noticed under the head Founder, or Chill. There is, however, a different kind of rheumatic affec- tion I have sometimes nut with, in which the – are affected ; generally, 1 believe, the hock

{‘oint; but probably the other joints are equally iable to this affection. It is sometimes accom- panied with a morbidly irritable state of the stomach and bowels, and, if a strong or eved a common purgative is given in such a case, there will be danger of its producing inflammation of these parts. The same irritable state of the stomach and bowels is sometimes observable also in chills, as they are termed, and when the hind leg is suddenly attacked with inflammation and swelling, after violent shivering and fever. In all such cases, though physic is often necessary, that is, when the bowels are in a costive state, yet it is likely to do great harm unless in a moderate dose, and guarded with cordials or opium. The following ball may be given on such occasions : it must be observed, however, that copious bleeding is the essential remedy, and must pre- cede every other. Purgative with, opium, or cordial cathartic : — Barbadoes aloes four to five drachms, ginger one drachm, hard soap three drachms ; syrup enough to form the ball. The affected parts may be fomented and rubbed with some stimulating liniment or embrocation.

6. Rheumatic affection in the hock-joint, accom- panied by an irritable state of the stomach. In this, and every other case in which the constitu- tion is any way affected, the affection ought first to be removed by an attention to the general health of the animal, and we may fairly expect that, as soon as the constitutional debility is healed, the local disease will disappear ; and we take this opportunity strenuously to recommend the observation now made to such of our rea- ders as may have the care of this noble creature confided to their charge ; for the primary proce- dure of first considering whether the topical malady was not occasioned by the disordered functions of the system, has been many years established with respect to the human constitution, and has been one essential means of securing to surgery its modern name.

7. Chest founder, or flying lameness. Some modern practitioners have disputed the existence of this disease, and the ancients attributed the lameness arising from it to some disorder in the foot ; there is, however, little doubt but it is rheumatism. There is an affection of the muscles of respiration, some of which support the body, and advance the fore legs. There is also an affection of the diaphragm ; from which, as well as the increase of the disease, after considerable exercise, with every appearance of the lungs partaking of the attack, obtained for it the name of bastard peripneumony. In this disorder the muscles of the shoulder and chest are of a dimi- nished size, with a contracted motion of the fore legs, and weakness of all the supporting muscles. The feet will almost always be found affected in horses laboring under chest-founder, from their partaking in the rheumatic affection ; but often disease of the foot is mistaken for chest-founder : however, examining the foot will often decide, and if no apparent cause of lameness appears then, and yet the horse suddenly becomes stiff

and lame after heats, swimming, &c., we may con- clude it is rheumatism. All that it is necessary lo say on it is, that horses so affected are fit only for very moderate work in harness; for the mus-

cles of respiration, and of the shoulder, are ?o affected as to render them quite unsafe for the saddle. It is to be regretted that such horses are frequently used in stage-coaches and post- chaises, and urged to exertions far beyond their powers. Horses laboring under this disorder have generally been possessed of great spirit and power, and will, if fed high, and urged by the whip, appear to go on with spirit for a short time, but after standing they suffer great pain, and terminate their short career by a miserable death. The animal should not be exposed to cold, and should be covered with a rug in the stable. He should be kept regular by aloetic and antimonial balls, and often have a warm mash, with nitre. 1'erhaps the mustard seed might be given with advantage ; and blister 01. the chest, which we think better than rowels.

8. Acute founder, or chill. This disorder is brought on by excessive exertion, and a conse- quent exhaustion of nervous power, and not merely by a chill or suddenly cooling the animal, as it is supposed to be. This excessive exertion of the muscular system brings on a peculiar state of inflammation in the whole body ; so that not only the muscles of the loins and hind parts, but every other muscle, and even the heart and capillary arteries, participate in the affection. The kidneys often partake of the affection, the horse voiding high-colored urine, sometimes mixed w ith blood : this happens only in bad cases, and then the kidneys are often inflamed ; and the pulse is quick, and accelerated by the slightest exercise. The inner surface of the eye-lids are always very red. The horse should be imme- diately bled until he becomes faint ; the bowels should be emptied with clysters, and the stable should be made as cool as possible.

Genus IV. — INTEGUMENTS.

Species 1. Surfeit. This word, derived from super over and above or excess, and jio to be made, applies to the notion which was enter- tained that the malady arose out of a supera- bundance of humors produced by over feeding. There are different causes which produce sur- feits, but they mostly arise from bad food. When the coat of a horse is of a dirty color, and stares, he is said to labor under a surfeit. The skin is covered with scurf and scabs; these return, al- though rubbed off. Sometimes the surfeit ap- pears on the skin of the horse in small lumps, like peas or beans ; this is often occasioned by his drinking much cold water when unusually heated. This kind of surfeit will be cured ef- fectually by a gentle purge and

bleeding. In some cases the scabs appear covering the whole of the body and limbs ; at times moist, and at others dry. The irritation is generally so great, as to cause the horse to chafe himself, produc- ing rawness in many parts, and degenerating into mange- In the first instance, it will be re- quisite to give him a dose or two of mercurial physic. Should his condition be good, and able to bear it, he may subsequently take the following balls, which will produce a gentle purging and perspiration on the skin, and lead to beneficial results : —

Take crocus of antimony, flour of sulphur

nitre, Venice soap, Barbadoes aloes, of each in fine powder, four ounces ; precipitated sulphur of antimony one ounce. Let them be mixed, add a sufficient quantity of honey or treacle, and liquorice powder, and make them into a mass fit for balls. The weight of each ball should be one ounce and a half.

2. Hide-bound. When a horse's hide or skin sticks to his ribs, as it were, and cannot be drawn out or moved, as in the healthy state, he is said to be hide-bound. It indicates great weakness and poverty, and sometimes a diseased state of the mesenteric vessels, and consumption. It is generally occasioned by ill usage, and bad or insufficient food, and can only be removed by proper feeding and good treatment. A good piece of grass is the best remedy, especially in the early part of summer.

3. Mange. This is a well known disease, highly contagious. It however as frequently arises from debility as from contagion. The horse first begins to rub and scratch ; the hair, then, at various parts, falls off, leaving bare patches ; and, if the disease be suffered to con- tinue, the animal pines away amazingly. The cure of mange is simple : common sulphur ointment rubbed well in, all over the animal, once a day, will cure it in a week. The following remedies are also effectual : —

Lotion. — Take of tobacco and white helle- bore, three ounces; and boil in two quarts of water to three pints ; then add an equal portion of lime water. Wash the horse all over with this every day.

Ointment. — Arsenic one drachm, sulphur eight ounces, lard a pound, train oil sufficient to im- prove its consistence. In curing the mange, the horse should have a purging ball first, and then in a day or two a dose of

nitre and cream of tartar. His food should be green if it can be obtained, or, if not, turnips, carrots, or speared corn.

4. Mallendert. This is a scurfy eruption at the back part of the knee, or bending of the joint. The affection, if allowed to remain, de- generates into a disagreeable discharge. By washing the parts with soap and water, and dry- ing them with a soft cloth or sponge, and then anointing with the following ointment once a day, the disease will be removed : — Take of mer- curial ointment an ounce, sulphate of zinc a scruple. Mix.

5. Sallfndcrs. This is the same disease as mallenders, only that it affects the inside of the hock joint. Its treatment is precisely the same.

6. Crackt in the heels. These are frequently occurring, especially in saddle horses, even when properly treated, except in one particular, and that an important one, for it is occasioned en- tirely by the foolish practice of trimming out the heels. This renders them liable to injuries in travelling on gravelly or muddy roads, or indeed in any kind of road, as loose stones can- not be avoided. In this way small bruises take place in the bend of the pastern, the skin is in- flamed, and an ulcer or crack follows. These cracks are very painful, and often cause lame- ness : from improper treatment they often prove

very obstinate. An emollient poultice should be first applied, and continued for a few days, or until the inflammation has completely sub- sided. The crack or ulcer, as well as all the hollow part of the pastern or heel, should be covered with the following paste, which is to remain two or three days, and then to be washed off and repeated. When the crack is perfectly healed or dried 'up by this astringent paste, a little sallad oil or fresh hog's lard is often ne- cessary to supple the part. In obstinate cases it is necessary to keep the horse perfectly at rest until the crack is healed, and sometimes to apply the following ointment, spread on a pledget of tow, and confined by a bandage : — Take of litharge plaster two ounces, best sallad oil one ounce. Melt slowly ; and when removed from the fire, continue stirring until it is cold. Three of these dressings will generally cure the disorder. During this treatment the horse must not be taken out for exercise, but be turned loose into a cool box or out-house, where he may move himself about gently. As he takes no exercise during this time, he should be fed with bran mashes, and have only very little hay, as his bowels would otherwise be loaded with excrement, and much mischief might thereby be done. Though the disease is entirely local, it may not be amiss to give half an ounce of nitre once or twice a day in his mash. Horses that are constantly kept trimmed out in the heels often lose the hair from the part by the constant friction of the dirt of the roads ; and, besides the deformity this occasions, they are still more liable to those painful cracks. I have

lately, Mr. White observes, found the fol- lowing treatment successful : — If the cracks are very painful, poultice for one day and night, then wash them three times a day with the fol- lowing lotion, for one or two days, after this apply the astringent ointment, which generally heals them in a short time. Lotion. — Super- acetate of lead and sulphate of zinc, of each two drachms, water eight ounces. Mix.

7. Crown scab, of the same nature as the mal- lender, and may be cured by the same means : it generally leaves a blemish consisting in the loss of hair.

8. Rat-tails, an affection of the same kind essentially as the preceding, but under a dif- ferent formality, the eruption appearing in lines or wheals, which from their shape have received the fanciful denomination of rat-tails.

9. Treads. Waggon horses, especially in mangy stables, have often an itching about tin; heels, which causes them to injure themselves, sometimes severely, in endeavouring to rub or scratch the part with their own feet. It is thus that they tread on the coronet or heel, and some- times cause quittor. The injury, however, is seldom so severe as this, and may be soon cured by poulticing for a few days, and dressing the part afterwards with the tar ointment. It is always better to lay up the horse, and poultice him, than to put him immediately to work, as is commonly done, because the disease appears trifling: they are almost always obliged to do it at last, and then a much longer time is re- quired for the cure. Treads have been noticed

in this place because crown scab and rat tails are a mangy kind of complaint, and often occa- sion the accident. Horses that have this itching of the heels and legs, if carefully examined, will sometimes be found to have lice in the skin. The legs should be well rubbed with mange ointment, and some sulphur or alterative powder rnay be given them inwardly.

10. Grease, so termed from the similitude which the discharge bears to that animal secretion called by the same name. This very frequent disease is a discharge from the skin of the part immediately above the hoof, sometimes attended with cracks and swellings extending higher up. It is caused by weakness of the parts, occa- sioned by long standing in a stable, or by cold from repeated washing of the legs without rub- bing them dry, or from moisture constantly under the feet. Grease may be sometimes owing to constitutional debility, particularly in young horses, brought on suddenly by changes in their diet, See., and the want of exercise. The hind legs are oftener attacked than the fore ; per- haps, because they are usually not so

well rubbed and dried ; and, perhaps, from the stretch which is kept upon them in stalls which slant downwards. Although a horse may be fat, and apparently in good condition, still the disease may be caused by this very fulness, pro- ducing a partial debility in the feet. Grease may be either a simple discharge,' or be con- nected with cracks and swelled legs. The treat- ment, therefore, must be adapted to the different degrees of the complaint. In the first instance, when the complaint is mild, the feet should be bathed in warm water, and, having been dried, tlip following astringent lotion should be applied, by tying a rag wetted with it on the parts, and repeating the application twice a day, with gentle exercise, and green foot! if possible, mashes, opening medicines, and nitre : — T&ke of sulphate of zinc two drachms, decoction of oak bark a pint. Mix. If cracks begin to show themselves, with an ichorous discharge of a thin and greenish nature, we must not use the above lotion, but first poultice the parts with warm linseed poultice or mashed turnips, bathing the parts occasionally with warm water. These ap- plications are to be continued for eight or ten days, until a healthy discharge comes on, when the above astringent may be safely applied.

If, however, the cracks become large, and swelling of the legs follow, the above poulticing and fomenting plan must be mainly assisted by constitutional means, such as occasional diu- retic balls and alterative medicines; and the following may be used after the astringent lotion is tried : — Take of verdigrise half an ounce, pre- pared calamine stone one ounce, chalk powdered two drachms, tar a quarter of a pound. Mix. Anoint the parts daily with this. Confirmed grease, notwithstanding all our efforts, will often follow; and this is when the cracks become ulcers and discharge a foul and peculiarly stink- ing fluid ; horny or thick nobs will also form, called by the farriers grapes. Then we must, in addition to warm fomentations, use the fer- menting ooultice, which is flour moistened and leavened into a state of fermentation by yeast.

This will be found to correct the discharge in a few days. The discharge, however, ought not to be too suddenly dried up when the complaint has gone to such lengths, but rowels or setons should be applied in the thighs, and allowed to discharge several days first. Then the following astringents may be applied to dry up the dis- charge : — Take equal parts of verdigrise, white vitriol, alum, and sugar of lead,, half an ounce. Dissolve them in half a pint of water, or of oil of vitriol half an ounce, water half a pint. Mix. Or of corrosive sublimate two drachms, dissolved in a little spirit of wine, and added to half a pint of water. When the discharge is stopped, and the disease apparently removed, let the horse be turned to grass, or into a straw-yard ; and, in a week or two, fire the parts, so as to cause the skin to contract, and so establish a permanent pressure on the parts.

11. Broken knees. These like the preceding are contused wounds, but generally of a more serious nature, not only on account of the ble- mish, but likewise from the violence with which they are inflicted. Whenever there is a flap of skin it should be immediately cut off. A poul- tice is the best remedy for the first three or four days, or a week, and, when the inflammation has been thus subdued, the white astringent paste should be applied as prescribed at the end of this article. When the wound is completely skinned over, a little hoof or tar ointment may be applied daily to promote the growth of hair ; the ointment may be softened, if thought neces- sary, by a little oil of olives, or colored red or black by means of bole or lamp black.

12. Sand crack. This complaint is most ge- neral among horses whose hoofs are of a dry and fragile substance, on which account the horn at the upper part of the inner quarter is liable to break and crack. These sand cracks in most cases affect the sensible portions of the foot. The crsck or cleft should, in the first in- stance, be opened with a drawing knife, and all the hollow portions of the horn, as far as they extend under the crust, should be thoroughly cut out; also every portion of horn detached from the sensible parts must be cut off. Some tow steeped in a solution of blue vitriol should then be applied, and the hollow parts afterwards with tar ointment. When the foot appears lame and inflamed, it must be poulticed for about seven or eight days; after this it would be well to send the animal to grass for a month, when a small portion of new hoof will be seen growing above the sand crack. The whole of the crack should be laid over with tar ointment, and the part where the crack appears should be reduced as much as possible by the use of the rasp. By attention to these instructions, sand cracks are not unfrequently cured, without much trou- ble. When the animal is taken out from grass, the soles must be pared thin, the foot stuffed with tar ointment, and a wide easy shoe put on. In some time after, when the horse improves, a smaller shoe can be substituted in its stead. If the feet be unusually hot, apply wet cloths con- stantly to them until the heat be removed. The frog should be kept well pared or rasped, and overlaid with tar ointment, which should also

be applied to the coronet and the heels of the frog, if dry or cracked. In very bad cases of sand crack, the cautery, or burning iron, is some- times used successfully ; a blister on the coronet above the sand crack has also produced beneficial results.

*13. Gravelling. This complaint is caused by the introduction of gravel or dirt at the heel, be- tween the crust and sole, whereby suppuration ensues either above or beneath the sole, and not unfrequently breaks out on the coronet. The heel must be pared away, and every portion of horn detached from the sensible parts must be cut * off. The dirt or gravel must be completely removed by the application of tents of tow dipped in warm water. Should the parts appear inflamed, poultices must be laid on. When the inflammation ceases, tents of tow or lint, steeped in a solution of blue vitriol, should be introduced, and afterwards the cure may be completed by Friar's balsam and tar ointment. Until the sole and heel are firmly joined together, a bar-shoe must be kept on the injured foot.*

14. Com. In nine cases out of ten, this af- flicting and frequently dangerous complaint is solely attributable to the gross neglect or igno- rance of the smith in shoeing horses carelessly or improperly. All sporting gentlemen and dealers in horses should, therefore, be particular as to the capacity of the farrier before they sub- mit their horses for his shoeing operation. Corns are produced from the heel of the shoe, either by pressing immediately on the sole, which may be too slight to bear it, or by pressing the heel of the case or crust (as it is termed) internally. The sensible sole and thin coats become bruised, and the blood passes into the pores of the horn, which may be perceptible (when the shoe is taken off and the sole is scraped) from its livid appearance. This bruised portion, as well as that around it, cannot possibly bear the impres- sion of a shoe from the soreness and inflam- mation attending the wound ; therefore, a suffi- cient quantity of the sole, crust, and bar must be pared off, so that, when the bar-shoe is put on, it shall be at least three-quarters of an inch sepa- rate from the surface. The shoe should be taken off occasionally, and the parts pared off, accord- ing as their growth increases. In most cases of this kind, it will be necessary to reduce the hard substance on the heel by well rasping it, other- wise the frog is perpetually exposed to the severe pressure of the bar-shoe. If the feet feel unna- turally hot, wet cloths or poultices should be applied constantly, until the heat is removed. Some ignorant horse-doctors cut out the corn only, so that the bar and crust are left to form a juncture with the heel of' the shoe; but even if the shoe were made so as to bear off the quarter it would avail little, for, in the course of exer- cise, the horse's weight must press upon the shoe, and consequently injure the affected part. Inattention to a proper mode of treatment, in the first instance, is the cause of so many fine animals being left upon three legs durinir the whole period of their lives. The only remedy, in thi» extreme stage of corns, is the application jf emollient poultices, and a complete excision*

of the diseased horn. When all inflammatory symptoms have subsided, the sensible portions should be dressed with a solution of caustic or blue vitriol, and finish with the tar ointment. However, this may be considered the only

effec- tual remedy ˆn desperate stages of the com- plaint, a little timely care on its first appearance would prevent the fatal results which must ine- vitably ensue to the animal when it is long neg- lected. In those advanced stages of the dis- order, notwithstanding the remedies proposed, the sensible portions of the foot will ever be in a tender state ; therefore, the protection of the bar-shoe, as already directed, is absolutely ne- cessary, and should be constantly used. The animal will find great relief in being allowed to expatiate in meadow without shoes, provided the tender heel be first pared down as has been already inculcated.

15. Bruises of the sole. The sole may be bruised either from its being naturally flat and thin, or from being made so by the smith, and this he does from a desire of doing what he be- lieves to be right ; that is, to make the bottutr of the foot concave when there is not sufficient horn to admit of its being made so, \vithrmr making it so thin as to be incapable of resisinu the blows to which it must of necessity be ex- posed. It may also happen from a careless of the drawing knife, that is, by cutting away too much at once ; in doing which they some- times wound the sole, or leave a small part so thinly covered that not only the sensible sole, but even the coffin bone, become bruised, which cannot fail to happen when a foot has been thus pared. When this happens matter will form under the horny sole, and when this has been let out, and all the hollow horn removed, the horse will appear relieved ; but sometimes the pain will continue, from there being maf.er deeper than this ; that is, between the sensible sole and the coffin bone ; this being let out, and all the surrounding horn thinned away, the foot should be wrapped up in a bran poultice . the following day the poultice will perhaps be un- necessary, and it may then be found that a small part of the coffin bone is bare, which may he distinctly felt when it is probed. This bare part of the bone should be scraped with a suitable instrument, and afterwards dressed with the tinc- ture of myrrh : this will in the course of a short time effect a cure. Before the horse is put to work the sole should be hardened ; and this may be done by keeping it stopped with tar ointment. Tar ointment, tar and hog's lard equal parts ; to be melted together, and when removed from the fire to be kept stirring until it is cold.

16. Over-reaching, over-lashing, or over-step- ping. These in old books of farriery were termed according to their situation in the heel, or above the fetlock joint, the higher and the nether attaint ; from the French atteint. These accidents sometimes happen from the toe of the hind foot being too long, and not squared off as I have advised. It may also occur from bad riding, in pulling up a horse badly, and making him gallop false, as it is termed. Whenever tl'o wound is such as to leave a flap of skin, \he-

then it be upwards, downwards, or sideways, it should be immediately cut off as close as pos- sible; a re-union of the parts can never happen, and by leaving the flap, and attempting to effect the re-union of the parts, there would be thick- ening and a greater blemish, and its removal would be found necessary at last. This may be considered as a contused wound, and to all such wounds I think a poultice the best remedy. This probably will be doubted by surgeons ; but in horse surgery it will be found the best prac- tice. When the inflammation has been com- pletely subdued, by this poultice, the astringent paste may be applied, and nothing more done for two days, when it is to be soaked and wash- ed off, and a similar dressing laid on. Three or four of these dressings will generally effect a cure. Astringent paste, finely powdered alum and pipe-clay, in equal proportions ; water enough to give it the consistence of cream. When the wound is perfectly healed, a little sal- lad oil or hog's lard may be necessary to soften the cicatrix.

17. Thrush. In this disease the frog is ulcer- ated, causing a discharge of foetid matter from the cleft or division. It is not always productive of lameness, particularly where the hind feet are affected, which is always the result of neg- ligence, in allowing the horse to stand in his dung. The horny frog becomes soft and rotten, and the acrid matter penetrating through it in- flames the sensible frog, and, instead of horn be- ing secreted for its defence, a foetid and acrimo- nious matter is discharged. Contraction in the heels will sometimes produce thrushes in the fore feet, but it is more generally the conse- quence of want of elasticity and increased thickness of the hoof. The treatment of thrush must depend on the cause by which it is pro- duced. That in the hind feet will be cured by proper washing and removing the filth, which occasions it; when however it has gone so far as to produce ulceration of the sensible frog, it must then be dressed with a solution of blue vitriol or "bxymel of verdigrise, after cleansing the frog thoroughly with tow. One dressing will be sufficient to effect a cure. The tar oint- ment ordered in narrow heels should be applied hot, to promote the regeneration of horn. Thrush in the fore feet must be treated differently. The cause must be first removed, which is an in- creased quantity of blood thrown into the frog, from the compression which the sensible foot undergoes from the contraction of the htels. In this case, the animal surfers pain from his in- effectual efforts to expand the inela:>tic and in- flexible heel; this causes him to lift (he frog, and go chiefly on the toe. Thus it is that stumb- ling and falling are so common in this disease. By attempting to stop this kind of thrush with those preparations commonly useJ, the lame- ness is often increased. All that is necessary here is to rasp the quarters and heels of the hoof, attenuate the soles, and cover the frog with tar ointment ; the foot should then be wrapped in •in emollient poultice. Slight cases will

be ef- fectually relieved by this treatment. Should however the thrush remain, after these applica- tions, anply the following mixture: — Take tar

four ounces, white v-itriol half an ounce, alum in powder two ounces ; mix them, and add gradu- ally sulphuric acid three drachms. It is neces- sary to describe a third kind of thrush, which is, in point of fact, nothing less than the com- mencement of canker; it is not so common as those already treated on. This species of thrush may be always removed by carefully cutting away from the frog all the horn that is detached from the sensible frog, and afterwards applying Egyptiacum with a few drops of oil of vitriol. The part affected should be kept clean with a sponge and warm water; and, when the ulcers are healed, the regeneration of horn must be as- sisted by applying the hoof ointment used in narrow heels.

18. Canker. This obstinate and often incu- rable disease first makes its appearance in the frog, spreading thence to the surrounding parts, and at times affecting the coffin bone. In the first place it is necessary to pare the foot down, carefully removing every particle of horn which may conceal any part affected. This must be repeated each time the foot is examined, which should be daily. All the putrified flesh must be removed with the knife, taking care not to go deeper than the decayed part, otherwise the coffin bone will be in danger of injury. When this is properly done, let the shoe be fixed with two or three nails only on each side ; and, if it it is necessary to stop the bleeding, lay over the incised part a handful of salt, and secure it with pledgets of tow. This application must be re- moved the following day, and the hoof examined, to ascertain whether or not it presses upon any tender part ; if so, pare it thin, or, if thought necessary, remove it. Take corrosive sublimate two scruples, muriatic acxl two drachms, Friar's balsam, compound tincture of myrrh, of each two ounces. Mix them, and put into a bottle. Let this tincture be applied over the whole of the diseased part, after which, take pledgets of tow and dip in the following mixture, applying them all over the affected parts: — Take white vitriol, blue vitriol in powder, of each two drachms, alum in powder half an ounce, Egyp- tiacum four ounces, sulphuric acid twenty drops. Mix well. Spread pledgets of tow with this mixture, as before stated, and fill up the vacancy over them with other pledgets spread with the tar mixture ordered in thrush : this is the best method of effecting a cure. The foot must be dressed every day, and should any fungus make its appearance, it will be easily removed by touching it with lunar caustic, or sprinkling over it a little powdered verdigrise. The cure is ren- dered more difficult in these cases where the horse loses his hoof, which sometimes occuis, and always occasions great inconvenience in dressing. If the hoof is in such a state as to prevent the shoe being fastened to it, the dress- ings must be secured by a boot made for the purpose. The quantity of cloths or rags which are generally applied often produce such heat in the foot as to increase the

injury, every pre- caution must therefore be taken to prevent the hoof separating from the foot, and the following astringent lotion should be applied once or twice a day : — Take sugar of lead, mite vitriol, of each

half an ounce, alum five drachms, vinegar nine ounces, water four ounces. Mix, and put into a bottle. This lotion must be applied to the foot and instep as high as the fetlock joint, previous to its being dressed, and some of it may be poured round the fetlock joint, or at the edge of the cloths so as to be allowed to find its way down at any other part of the day. By pursuing this plan the hoof will often be preserved from entire separation. It is necessary to give two or three of the following balls : — Take calo- mel one drachm, ginger two drachms, red nitrate of quicksilver finely powdered one scruple, cas- til« soap two drachms, add a sufficient quantity of syrup to make a ball. One of these balls should be given every third night, and worked off the following morning with a common purg- ing ball ; by this treatment the blood will be cooled and improved, and the disease checked. In about three weeks after he has taken the last ball, it will be necessary to give him two or three mild alterative balls every second night. By pursuing this plan of treatment with attention, a cure may be effected in the most serious cases.

19. Pomiced feet are the consequence of in- flammation. It is a thickening internally, which displaces the coffin bone so as to make it bear on the sole. A pomiced foot is flat or convex en the sole, ana fallen in on the front of the hoof. We can only palliate the disease.

20. Groggy feet, indebted for this very fan- ciful denomination to the ruling motion, which weakness of the joint imparts to the segments of the limb below. This is a diseased softening of the joint and ligaments. Blistering and en- tire rest only are useful here.

21. Sitfasts. These appear like dark colored scabs on the back, but are really dead hard skin, and cannot be removed until they have been poulticed a few days. Then they may be sepa- rated by means of a pair of pliers; but it re- quires some force to remove them, and generally a few strokes with the knife. When this has been done the cure may be completed with the astringent paste, applied once in two days, and the scab removed previously to each application. A little sallad oil may be necessary to soften the cicatrix after the wound is healed.

Genus V. — ABSORBENT SYSTEM.

Species 1 . Farcy, or Farcin, terminates, if not prevented in glanders, and may be either consti- tutional or local. This disease is, contrary to the opinion of some, extremely contagious ; and when caught in this way is generally commu- nicated to the horse by the rubbing of some parts of his body against the manger where a glandered horse has stood, or, perhaps, being touched with a currycomb that had glanderous matter upon it, or from the diseased horse biting or scratching another or himself; in short, by any means that brings the matter of a glandered horse in contact with a sound one. It is well known that a single drop of that poisonous matter is sufficient to produce both farcy and glanders : however, farcy is much more fre- quently caused by bad living and hard work than by contagion: and, if it proceed in its

urse, it terminates I and death.

Farcy has been, by the old farriers, thought t>i be a disease of the veins ; but it is now f'ulU proved to be a disease of the absorbent or lym- phatic vessels; and farcy buds, as they are call- ed, are the enlarged glands of that system in which the virus is acting, and are what, in tin: human system, are called buboes : like them, they are difficult to heal when once ulcerated. The ulceration of these farcy buds are termed farcy pipes, in the language of farriery. There are two kinds of farcy, one which commences in the surface of the body, and is termed the button, or bred farcy ; the other commences in the hind legs, and sometimes in the fore. The swellings called farcy buds are not so apt to be found near or over the joints, but between them, and they may be distinguished from those tu- rnors called surfeit, by not b< >ing so diffused, or so broad and flat, and by not being on the out- side of the limb, or on the body, where surfeit tumors appear most commonly. Farcy buds are knotty, and when on the legs are to be found inside. Farcied limbs become swelled ; but they differ from the swelling of mere debility in this, namely, that exercise and rubbing will re- move the latter, but in farcy it cannot be re- moved, and there are knotty tumors to be felt, and an evident enlargement of what might be thought the veins, but what, in reality, are the absorbent vessels. The tumors of farcy, if al- lowed to go on, break and degenerate into foul ulcers, the matter of which is contagious. Bad cases of grease will become farcy, if neglected. Lameness sometimes attacks one leg, and then suddenly changes to the other. For the cure of this disease diluted sulphuric acid, as recom- mended by Mr. Rydge, who also recommends Mr. Blane's prescription. Six ounces of the expressed juice of goose-grass, six ounces of the decoction of hemp seed, and six ounces of the essence of spruce.

2, Glanders. The transition is ready from a highly inflamed state to ulcerating condition, whence we can account for the mutation of the farcy into glanders. The general symptoms of glanders are, a discharge, mostly

from the left nostril, seldom from the right, and sometimes from both. This running, at first, is inconsider- able, and in substance resembles the white of an egg. The membrane within the nostril is unusually red; the swelling of the glands or kernels under the jaw, and between the parts of the lower jaw, is almost invariably observ- able on the same side as the infected nostril. In other respects, the animal exhibits every ap- pearance of soundness, as regard its appetite, condition, spirits, &c. The urine is generally crude and transparent. Glanders are not unfre- quently accompanied by a cutaneous disease, of a scorbutic character, called farcin or farcy. Glanders may be divided into two stages ; namely, the acute, or rapid violent stage, and the chronic, or slow mild stage. The acute glan- ders are frequently accompanied by acute farcy ; in that case, larˆe painful tumors in various parts, ulcers about the face, neck, or lipy ap- pear; also inflammation and ulceration of the fore or hind legs, testicles, and sheath. In short, when the disease has arri\M nt this frightful

stage, all hopes of cure are gone, and it would be an act of humanity to destroy the suffering animal at once, and rtd him of his torture. It would also be the wisest plan, in order to pre- vent farther contagion among other horses. Chronic glanders are of an opposite character, and, in the early stages, so mild in their pro- gress, that the health, condition, or appetite of the horse is not at all affected. If the animal be well kept, and moderately worked, he may continue a useful servant to his owner many years. The symptoms of chronic glanders, in their advanced stages, are ulcers inside the nos- trils, which if too high up to be visible, may be known to exist from the suppurated running that drops from the nose ; sometimes it exudes in such quantities, and is of so sticky and thick a substance, that it adheres to the orifice of the nostrils and upper lip, so as frequently to impede free nasal respiration, and cause the animal to snuffle and snore. Sometimes the matter has a sanguineous appearance, and if the animal be over-worked, in this advanced stage of the dis- order, he will often bleed profusely from the nose. If in the mild or early stage of chronic glanders blood flow from the nose, or the matter have a foul smell, it is a sure signal of the se- cond stage coming on ; consequently, the run- ning flows more copiously, and becomes more offensive , the glands under the jaw increase in size and hardness, and adhere close to the jaw bone. Matter appears also in the inner corners of the eyes. The horse falls off in condition, has a constant inclination to stool, cousjhs vio- lently, and in a short time death closes the suf- ferings of the poor animal.

3. Lampas. La Fosse was the first person who pointed out the absurdity of

cauterising this swelling, since it accompanies the cutting of the grinding teeth, and merely points out to us that something ought to be done to humor a stomach rendered delicate by sympathising with the mouth.

4. Bags or washes.

Genus VI. — CONGLOMERATE GLANDS.

Species 1. Strangles is a disease affecting the kernels and other glands of the neck. General fever, swelling of glands, under and within the lower jaw, cough, drought, and loss of appetite ; sometimes there is very little general fever, and the glands swell, suppurate, and burst, without much notice ; generally, however, the disease is mistaken for the distemper. It is distinguished from this by the swellings, which are hot, more tender, and larger, than in the distemper. A similar case, in each treatment, is proper; but it is advantageous to bring the swellings to a head in strangles as soon as possible ; for this purpose use strong, hot, stimulating poultices. In the distemper, we must use a liniment of hartshorn, vinegar, and oil : if we are in doubt, therefore, we must use only warm fomentations ; this re- moves tightness and irritability, without occa- sioning suppuration. Sometimes, in strangles, there is a discharge from the nose, before the kernels come to a head — this is called the bastard strangles. When the fever is considerable, we must not Heed, unless upon a great emergency ;

that is, when the pulse is hard and quick, the flanks heave, the legs cold, the cough painful, and the nostrils red ; if the throat be sore, stimulate it, but do not blister ; apply constantly a nose- bag, with a warm mash in it, frequently changed ; rub the swellings with an ointment, made of equal parts of suet and turpentine ; do this twice a day, and keep on a warm poultice ; if necessary, shave the hair off the kernels. When the swellings burst internally, nature must effect the cure,: the horse must have light food, and mild exercise. When there is a proper point to the abscess, open it with a lancet, and press out the matter gently ; then keep the wound open with a piece of lint, covered with lard, and con- tinue the poultice for a day or two.

2. Vives. The parotid or great salivary gland, situated close under the ear, becomes inflamed and swollen, and, if the vein should have re- ceived glanderous poison, the inflammation may reach the heart, when the rapid destruction of the horse must be the consequence. If the excre- tory passage or duct of the parotid gland be only affected, there is no danger ; it is merely neces- sary to let the matter flow off from the orifice, and not prevent its current ; the secreting powers of the gland, and the gland itself, will be at last an- nihilated without any injurious effects to the animal.

Genus VII. — SANGUIFEROVS SYSTEM.

Blood spavin. This disease consists in an en- largement of the saphena vein, which passes over the bog spavin, and often accompanies that disease. The remedy employed by farriers is to make an incision in the skin, and pass some thread, by means of a crooked needle, under the vein below the dilated part. In one case, after the vein had been securely tied, and the wound in the skin stitched up, the horse was turned to grass; sometimes with a strengthening plaster or charge placed all over the joint.

Genus VIII. — INTERNAL MEMBRANES.

Hernia. When we can push back the gut it is called reducible hernia ; but, when we cannot, it is called irreducible ; and, if the gut becomes obstructed, it is called strangulated. It is only in the last that we can be of any real use ; and that is, to prevent immediate death, by reducing the gut into the abdomen ; for nothing can re- move the common affection of reducible hernia but pressure, and this cannot be permanently applied with horses. Our services can only be required in strangulated hernia. To reduce this, the horse must be thrown down with hobbles and secured ; the legs are then to be placed so as to relax the muscles of the belly, and then the arrr gently introduced into the anus, when, by cau- tious pressure, the gut may be brought back into the abdomen ; however, this will not happen often, and if it do not on the first trial, recourse must be had to a clyster of tobacco smoke and cold application to the tumor; but time must not be wasted with such remedies, and the operation must be resorted to in the following manner : an opening is to be made cautiously into the -external integuments, so as not to wound the gut itself, which would be fatal. Thf

finger Is then to be passed up the opening alonˆ the spermatic cord, and so as to feel where the stricture or tightness is ; and then a blunt pointed bistoury is to be steadily passed on the finger, so as to divide the stricture, which, when done, will allow the gut to pass back immediately. When this is performed, close the wound, and apply such compress and bandage as will prevent the return of the gut.

Genus IX. — NERVOUS SYSTEM.

Epilepsy. — The symptoms of this disorder are as follows : — The horse at first stops suddenly, shakes his head, and looks frightened ; he then proceeds as before. The symptoms increase in proportion to the violence of the attack, and he perhaps falls, suddenly becoming violently con- vulsed,

during which convulsions he passes his urine and dung involuntarily. After a few minutes he recovers his senses, and appears as well as before the fit. The cure consists in purging the animal every second day gently by calomel and aloes, and then turning out to grass for a couple of months or more, bleeding him once a month.

Spastnt. If a twitching or spasm take place, in any of the muscles, it must be treated with gen- tle frictions with a brush, opening the bowels, and then administering opium liberally. The best form to give this powerful, and at present only antispasmodic, in veterinary medicine is as follows : — Take infusion of bark a quart, of tincture of opium half an ounce. Mix.

Stringhalt. This is a spasmodic affecti< n of the hind leg or legs well known; there is little inconvenience arising from it, and it is out of the power of the veterinary art to remove it. Mr. Blane gives the best opinion \as to its imme- diate cause, which is, ' that some nervous twig in its passage meets with continual irritation, probably from mechanical obstruction over an exostosis or ligamentous enlargement ; or from some pressure, as nipped between two tendons,' &c. &c. When the affection is in both hind legs it is not so remarkable, as the animal ap- pears only to lift them a little higher and more suddenly than others.

Tetanus or Locked Jaw. This melancholy disease may originate from various causes, viz : bungling operations in gelding, nicking, or dock- ing, worms (called bots) in the entrails of the horse, over-working, wounds in the feet, &,c. The principal antidotes at present used in the removal of this disorder by veterinarians are camphor and opium, which are injected into the stomach by clysters, if the medicine cannot be passed down by the moufli; the animal may also be supplied with nutritious clysters, until the jaws expand sufficiently to enable him to swallow his food. Wilkinson, who seems to have .effected many successful cures in locked jaw, proposes the following treatment: — In the first place he recommends an emollient clyster Hint a purgative; unless the pulsation be very quick, he does not approve of blood-letting. The jaws and every other part spasmodically affected should be thoroughly well rubbed with liquid ammonia, mustard, olive-oil, and oil of turpentine, mixed up together. Thou all the

parts so affected should be covered with fresh sheep-skins, the fleshy sides of the skin to be kept inside ; they must be changed as frequently as is requisite, in order to keep the parts in con- tinued perspiration. When the purgative has operated, a drench, composed of asafoetida, camphor, and opium, about one drachm each, is given ; and, at the same time, he serves the horse with a clyster of similar medicines, with the addition of a decoction of rue. Should the horse not improve, but appear costive, Mr. \V. recommends the purgative and emollient clyster to be repeated, and the

opiate to be discon- tinued, until the purgative has fully operated

Order II. Genus I. — SANGUIFEBOUS SYSTEM.

Species 1. Synochus, that kind of fever which depends upon excess of blood, is generally pro- duced by taking up a horse from grass, and put- ting him suddenly into a warm stable upon oats and hay ; or by feeding a horse high and giving him little or no exercise. Fever thus produced is always to bu cured by early and copious bleed- ing, that is, by bleeding until faintness is pro- duced ; for which purpose it is generally neces- sary to take off from one to two gallons, and sometimes more. Medicine is of no use in this disorder, unless it is caused by an acrimonious state of the blood and humors, and then it will be useful.

2. Phrenitis, mad staggers. The leading symp- toms of this disease are, unusual drowsiness, loss of appetite, and an inflamed appearance under the eye-lids. As the disorder advances the animal becomes suddenly ferocious,endeavours to bite and destroy any other horse near, or any being who at- empts to approach him. After those convulsive elbrts he sometimes lies down ; and, when re- c «vered from exhaustion, rises up suddenly, and resumes his furious operations. This desperate disease originates sometimes from worms in the stomach, called botts ; and, in other cases, from too much confinement in the stable, and high feeding. The horse should be immediately se- cured in this violent stage of the disorder ; the two jugular veins should be opened, and, as in the case of inflammatory fever, the animal should be bled even to fainting ; and, if convulsive symptoms should again appear, the operation must be repeated. When the animal is thus rendered quiescent, he should be served with a few emollient clysters, and one or two purgative doses. As soon as his strength is sufficiently re- cruited, give him occasional bran mashes, and green herbage in small proportions. In some time after (if the weather be favorable) send him to grass on a light wholesome pasture. The re- medies to be relied upon most are repeated bleedings and purging.

3. Peripneumonia, rot, or rising of the lights. Pleurisy, bronchitis, peripneumony, the rot, or rising of the lights, is of frequent occurrence, and is one of the most destructive diseases which the horse is subject to. As such, therefore, it merits our peculiar attention. The lungs are of a delicate texture, and it is necessary for the certain existence of the animal functions that the

lungs should perform their duties without being impeded by tlisea-e. When inflammation has attacked the lungs, we must immediately resort to the most prompt and efficacious remedies. Among these, bleeding certainly is the most use- ful; and, on some occasions, the practitioner has carried it to an extent almost incredible. The first symptoms are invariably those of fever, com- mon to all inflammatory complaints; then are loss of appetite, cold shiverings, restlessness, de- pressed head, beating flanks, and difficulty of breathing. This last symptom increases in extent, in proportion to the advance of the disease, which may be known by the following symp- toms : — Very quick and difficult breathing, vio- lent working of the flanks, restlessness, expanded nostrils, for the admission of a greater quantity of air, head depressed, and inclining to the part affected, expressing pain and trouble. The horse seldom attempts to lie down during this sick- ness, but sometimes the animal falls suddenly and dies. His extremities are generally cold, but the body is suffering under a strong fever, attended with a dry short cough, and a discharge at the nostrils ; the mouth is dry and parched, and the pulse which, at first, is generally strong and hard, but which is afterwards more oppressed, rises when you take blood. In some cases there is more difficulty in breathing than in others : this depends upon the extent of the disease ; the horse finds he breathes more at ease when stand- ing than when lying down. This difficulty of breathing arises from the lungs containing too much blood, which lessens the size of the air cells, and, beyond doubt, diminishes '.heir num- ber. From this cause, the horse, so often av, \ic breathes, cannot admit so much air into his lungs as is sufficient to enable them to perform their functions : hence he breathes more frequently. The quantity of blood in the lungs is greater, and circulates slower than when in health ; thereby, its free return from the head and neck is checked, and the eyes and membrane of the nose are frequently red and inflamed, while the veins of the neck project with over distension. The next thing to be done is to cool the body, act upon the kidneys, and purge the bowels. The following plan is an excellent one : — Take James's powder two drachms, prepared kali half

an ounce, nitre half an ounce, Castile soap two drachms, confection of roses half an ounce; beat them into a ball. Give this ball immediately after bleeding, and, while the inflammation con- tinues, repeat it two or three times a day. Six hours after bleeding, give him the purging drink, recommended under the head of Fever, which see. Let this be repeated every morning until the bowels be freely opened. You may assist the operation of the purging drink materially, by using the following clyster: — Take thin water gruel four quarts, nitre one ounce, Glauber's salts four ounces, linseed oil half a pint. Dis- solve the salts in the gruel, and give it to the horse when lukewarm. Observe the general rules which I have laid down previous to the exhibition of a clyster. You may inject, as above,

once a day until the medicines operate : you may also employ blistering to great advantage. The use of the following, rubbed well in, and

extensively over the chest, until it is well bliv tered, will be found serviceable : — Take Egypti- acum two ounces, vinegar two ounces, hartshorn two ounces, turpentine one ounce, oil of origa- num one ounce, euphorbium two drachms, Span- ish flies two drachms. Put them in a bottle, and shake them well for use.

4. Pleuritis. Symptoms and mode of treat- ment precisely the same as those of the last.

5. Catarrhus influenza. Distemper. This dis- ease is generally caused by sudden transitions from heat to cold, where the animal, in a state of excessive perspiration, and overcome by great exertion, is immerged in cold water, or (as is too frequently the abused practice) drenched with buckets full, by way of refreshing the horse. The general symptoms are severe cougli or ca- tarrh, excessive drowsiness, moisture from the eyes and nostrils, quick pulse and breathing, quinsey in the throat, universal debility, &c- The best remedy is immediate and free bleeding; then turn out the animal to a well enclosed and sheltered pasture, where, ifl due process of time, with the assistance of wholesome grass, and good air, the disease will be effectually removed. If the horse cannot conveniently be stirred from the stable, he should be fed on light bran mashes, and very small portions of the very best of hay ; if grass could be obtained, it would be much better. The best medicine is nitrate of r>ota«s (nitre), to he given in three doses ; the first in the morning ; the second at one o'clock in the after- noon, and the third at night, in the quantity of half an ounce to each dose. Clysters should also be served sufficiently frequent to keep the body in a free and cool state. The above regi- men and treatment should be continued until the animal be in a state of perfect convalescence ; then very small proportions of oats, well bruised and wetted, may at intervals be allowed him.

6. Gastritis;. Stomach staggers. The stomach is sometimes, when in a diseased state, affected by acute inflammation, from receiving into it poisonous or highly stimulating substances. However, this is not a case of very frequent oc- currence. Botts are supposed to produce some- times a species of chronic inflammation in the stomach. The principal indications of acute stomachic inflammation are general heaviness,

quick breathing and pulsation, legs and ears chilly, &c. If an over quantity of arsenic, blue vitriol, or corrosive sublimate, be received in the stomach, the best antidotes against their poison- ous effects are liver of sulphur; a solution of soap, with an infusion of flax seed ; a solution of gum arabic, or arrow-root boiled, is also recom- mended. If acute inflammation ensue

from the action of violent stimulants, such as an excessive dose of nitrate of potass, linseed infusion is con- sidered the best anti-stiniulant. The animal should also he bled. If the stomach be inflamed by botts, doses of olive or castor oil should be given, and clysters of oil and warm water be thrown up. As the disease abates his regimen of diet should be very temperate, nutritive masher of bran, and a small portion of bruised oats ; also green herbage, as grass, &c., are the best diet.

7. Peritonitis. This disorder proceeds from tlio quick removal of a horse into a close stable >

having previously enjoyed the benefit of good grass, air, and free exercise ; it may also originate from excessive high feeding, in order expedi- tiously to restore a horse to flesh that has been in a debilitated and emaciated state ; it may like- wise arise from an injudicious use of corrosive sublimate in the attempt to drive a cutaneous disorder into the bowels. This class of the dis- ease is discoverable by the following indications : excessive lowness of spirits, unusual lassitude, slight dysenteric affection, restless in the stall, breathing and pulsation quick, appetite reduced, film of the eye inflamed and red, and, if proper remedies be not at this critical stage of the dis- order immediately applied, the pulsation be- comes rapid, and violent dysentery ensues, ac- companied by severe costiveness, the horse stools but little at a time, and his urine is of a deep red color; at last the poor animal, overcome by cruel torture, dies distracted and exhausted. The first remedy in this case is, spontaneous leeding, even to fainting ; doses of castor oil should also be given every alternate hour, and clysters of warm water and castor should also be thrown up, until a copious discharge has freed the bowels, and removed the dysenteric action.

8. Enteritis. Molten grease. Inflammation of the intestinal canal proceeds sometimes from suddenly over-working a horse in very full con- dition, and heretofore not used to much exercise ; it may also be produced by severely working a horse just taken into stables from grass. This disease is frequently called molten grease, in consequence of the slimy matter apparent in the excrement of the animal, which some veterina- rians suppose may be the fat thus converted into slime. A liquid blister on the belly, after the bowels are free, often checks the disease.

9. SpU'tiitit. Inflammation of the spleen. The symptoms are the same with inflammations of other intestines ; but as the horse cannot point to the part where he feels pain, and as there is no external appearance of disease over

the region of the spleen, it would be only leading our readers astray to affect a particular description of this disease.

10. Hepatitis, or inflammation of the liver. When the liver becomes the seat of active in- flammation, the symptoms are nearly the same with those of enteritis, or inflammation of the in- testines, except that the pain is not so intense on pressing the belly with the hand ; the extremi- ties are cold, the flank heaves, the pulse hard and wiry, and the mouth, nostrils, and eyes, are tinged somewhat with a yellow color. In pro- portion to the violence of the disease the horse's strength fails, and in some cases he can scarcely stand. The bowels mav be either very costive or the reverse, as this will depend upon whether the inflammation stimulates the liver to throw off a great deal of bile, or to prevent it from its office almost entirely; in the former case, foetid black purging takes place, and in the latter, costiveness and extreme yellowness of the nostrils and mouth. There is great thirst in this disease, and the skin is mostly dry. In the early stages of the complaint bleeding must often be resorted to, after which the following purgative must be

given, so as to clear out well the intestinal canal. Take of castor oil eight ounces, gruel half a pint.

11. Nephritis. This disorder may arise from peritonitis (inflammation of the bowels), excessive over exercise, or from drawing weighty loads be- yond the animal's physical strength, whereby the loins become seriously affected. The horse, in such cases, should be bled copiously, until the inflammatory appearances subside. A warm embrocation should be applied to the diseased parts, composed of oil of turpentine, hartshorn and olive oil. The best embrocation, however is the following : — Oil of turpentine one ounce, liquor of ammonia two ounces, olive oil four ounces, spirits of camphor one ounce.

12. Ophthalmia. When the complaint is the result of external injury, use a little of the fol- lowing eye-water : — Take Goulard's extract one ounce, rose water one quart, shake together in a bottle. In all cases of inflammation of the eyes a purging ball must be given, first with a mash, and then on using the following eye-water : — Of sulphate zinc three drachms, of common water one pint. Mix and wash a little into the eye. This is the best possible collyrium for all sore eyes ; the eyelids must be well bathed with this water three or four times a day, fine linen rag must be used, and when you wish you can easily separate the lids and draw the rag over.

13. Psorophthalmia. A dim cloud over the eye, swollen and inflamed eye- lids ; generally closed, the globe of the eye red and dull, in- creased

sensibility, and a disposition to avoid light ; if the eye-lids be separated, the membrane is seen covering a great portion of the eye, in order to protect it from the light, and to supply the office of the eye-lids, a hot burning humor runs from the eye, irritates the cheek and destroy the hair in its course ; sometimes the surface of the eye, from an infusion of lymph, appears quite opaque. The vessels in the white of the eye are much inflamed, and contain red blood, so are the smaller, the vessels of the apple of the eye; hence the defect in the vision of the horse. First blind the horse, and then bathe the eye three or four times a day with the eye-water, give him a mash of scalded bran twice a day for a few days, and then give him the following ball : — Take Tartar emetic one drachm, James's powder one drachm, calomel half a drachm, Castile soap twodrachms. Make this into a ball, give it to the horse at night, and the following purge next morning fasting. Take of Barbadoes tar six or sever drachms, Castile soap two drachms, powderet' ginger half an ounce, oil of juniper half ' drachm, nitre two drachms. Make a ball witl buckthorn syrup : two hours after you give this, give him a mash and warm water, and physic hin moderately every five or six days for two or three times.

14. Poditii. Founder of the foot. All vete rinary practitioners of eminence and experience have universally admitted that it is impossible, at least up to the present time, to effect a radical cure for this too general and fatal disease.

15. Anticore. The chief remedies for this in. frequent disease are bleeding and purging, wit fomentations.*

Genus II. — ABSORBENT SYSTEM. Species 1. Anasarca. Young horses, while teething, are very frequently exposed to this disease; the torture they endure at this period prevents them from chewing their food suffi- ciently, whence arise various affections of the stomach, which produce general dropsy. The

the operation of tapping will be necessary. This is done by puncturing the cavity through the ribs, near their cartilaginous ends ; and between the seventh and eighth, or eighth and ninth ribs, will be the best place to puncture. The skin must be divided by a scalpel, and the trochar pushed in and rather backwards, and close to the

animal exhibits, in such cases, general drowsi- anterior edge of the rib, to avoid wounding the

ness, inability to ejcercise or eat; the sheath, artery. The canula is then to be left in until

belly, and chest appear much swollen. Atlengtl\ the water be drawn off, and taken out quickly,

the whole surface of the body becomes affected, so as to admit as little air as possible. A dres-

and, on pressing with the knuckles or fingers on sing of sticking plaster is then to be put on.

the animal, the impression remains a little time, and then fills up. Horses, aged, and hard worked, when turned into bad grazing and damp grounds, are much exposed to this disease. The horse should be taken in, and a few diuretic and

5. Hy draper icardium. Dropsy of the peri- cardium. This disease is formally mentioned by writers ; but it appears that we never can either ascertain positively that such disease is present, or do any thing more for its relief than

purging balls should be given ; he should be re- to keep the horse regular and quiet, administer-

gularly exercised, in order to create a sudorific and diuretic action. If these remedies prevail, let his regimen consist of warm bran-mashes,

ing occasional physic and diuretic balls. The nature of the disease is a superabundant increase of the lubricating fluid, which the pericardium,

and small portions of the best hay; and, when or bag, in which the heart is enclosed, secretes.

his bowels are well opened, the following tonic It is mostly fatal.

draught should be given every morning : — of ale 6. Hydrocephalus. Water of the brain. This

two pints, tincture of opium two drachms, tine- disorder may arise fro™i a plethoric habit, a de- termination of blood to the head, a debility of the brain in performing its natural functions, or from water lodged in the cavity or cavities of the brain. The symptoms vary according to the early or advanced stages of the disease ; the

ture of muriate of iron three drachms. Mix.

2. Hydrelcus. Water farcy. This is only another name for the foregoing disease, when ulcers are the consequence of the dropsy. The treatment in every respect is the same. Farriers

call every partial dropsical affection water farcy ; horse appears heavy, drooping, and stupefied;

but those affections have nothing to do with the disease called farcy.

3. Ascites. Dropsy of the belly. This dis- ease often accompanies general dropsy. The

he often suddenly rears up, staggers about, be- comes violently convulsed, and then lies down exhausted. Hydrocephalus is, in nineteen cases out of twenty, considered incurable by our most

seat of it is the cavity of the abdomen, imme- experienced veterinarians. However, if attended

diately within the lining membrane, called the to carefully at first, the animal may survive for

peritoneum. The treatment is the same as that years. When the first symptoms are apparent,

of general dropsy, with the exception that, when bleed profusely: if the horse be of a plethoric

the belly becomes much distended, tapping is necessary ; and this is done by puncturing in the centre of the abdomen, half way between the navel and sheath. Diuretics, purgatives, good

habit, and used to high feeding and little exercise, let purgative doses be given; and, if so consti- pated as to render their operation insufficient let clysters of castor or olive oil, with warm

living, with gentle exercise, will often cure this water, be served until the bowels are free, and

disease. all appearance of inflammatory action ceases.

4. Hydrolltorax. Dropsy of the chest is 7. Hydrocnemia. Dropsy of the legs. To

xisually the consequence of inflammation of the remove swelled legs requires great attention,

lungs, or pleurisy. When the pleura, which is The animal must be physicked, and a diuretic

that membrane immediately enclosing the lungs, ball administered every second day. The legs

has been suffering from inflammation, a debility must be hand-rubbed every day, and the horse

remains after the inflammatory action subsides, walked about morning and evening, and the fluid which its surface naturally secretes 8. Diarrhea. Looseness. Most animals are

for the necessary purpose of lubrication is so afflicted with this disease more frequently than

increased, as to accumulate within the cavity of the horse, yet veterinary surgeons who are in

the chest to the extent often of many gallons, and that in no very great space of time. The symptoms are, great difficulty of breathing, en-

very extensive practice know that confirmed cases are not unfrequent. It will be produced either from an increased secretion of bile, or

largement of the sides, of the chest and belly, from impaired action in the absorbent vessels, loss of appetite, the animal becomes thin and which prevents their taking up those fluid parti- haggard, restless, and cannot lie down but for a cles that enter into combination with the dung, short time, and sometimes not at all. So like The appearance of the stools is generally liquid, are the symptoms to inflammation of the lungs and they come from him in small quantities at and pleurisy, that the veterinarian must form his every slight movement that he makes. In the cure decision from the history of the disease. The of this disease apply a fresh sheepskin over the disease may be first treated by medicine, such as loins, keeping the body of the horse modeˆtely

opening the bowels occasionally, using diuretic halls daily, with a drachm of calomel every se- cond night, and proper diet ; but, when the bad symptoms appear rather to increase than decrease,

warm by covering it with a rug, and exhibiting the following drink twice a day until the purging ceases : — take aniseeds and carraway seeds powdered, of each one ounce, prepared

chalk two ounces, fine opium half a drachm ; mix in a pint of linseed gruel, and administer. Should the purging continue three or four days after this drink has been given, it will he ne- cessary to give the following astringent medicine three or four times a day :— Take of powdered ginger, dover's powder, of each two drachms ; prepared chalk in powder, pomegranate shell powdered, of each one ounce ; tincture of catechu one drachm and a half. Let these be mixed in one pint of warm gruel, and administer twice a day.

9. Dysenteria. Moulten grease. This dis- tressing complaint was formerly described by veterinarians as a melting down of the fat oc- casioned by excessive heat, and a discharge of that fat by the anus, accompanied by

purging; even now farriers believe it to be the same thing, nay some modern writers have thought it such ! No man acquainted with the physiology of the horse can for a moment entertain so absurd an idea. The fact is, the disease is a constriction of parts of the intestines, accompanied with chronic inflammation of the inner coat, discharg- ing a foetid matter and sloughing away in films, and in severe cases blood is discharged. The disease differs widely from the diarrhoea both in nature and treatment, and therefore requires skill in the practitioner to distinguish, as the treatment which applies to diarrhoea, if adopted in dysen- tery, must kill the animal. Chalk, opium, and other astringents are necessary and salutary in the treatment of the former, but poison in the latter. The symptoms very clearly mark the difference in both diseases; in diarrhoea there is nothing but an excessive purging ; but in dysen- tery there is a discharge of matter apparently mixed with fat, and often blood, generally ac companied with costiveness — little or no dung is discharged. Fever sometimes accompanies these symptoms, and sometimes the disease de- generates into inflammation of the bowels. The first thing to be done is to bleed the horse, then, the same day, administer the following: — Castor oil four ounces, gruel two pints, ipecacuanha one drachm. Mix.

10. Tympanitis. Windy colic. This is ge- nerally produced by too much juicy food, as clover and different grasses, new corn, or new hay ; or by eating too much after great fatigue ; or by checked perspiration, from whatever cause that may happen. The health of the bowels is disturbed, and they are distended in some parts and contracted in others. The symptoms are rest- lessness of the horse ; he rises with rapidity and lies down again ; he stamps with his fore hoofs and strikes his belly with his hind feet, and he ejects all food. When violent, it occasions convulsions; his limbs are extended as in death, and his eyes are turned up ; his extremities are alternately hot and cold ; sweating and shivering tits succeed each other ; he cannot stool, and his head is frequently turned towards his flanks ; he falls suddenly down, and rolls over on his back. The best plan of treatment is the following : — Take oil of turpentine, sweet spirits of nitre, oil of junipers, and laudanum, of each half an ••mice ; mix in a phial. Carraway seeds and ginger powdered, of eacli one ounce. Mix the

powders in a pint of warm peppermint water, and add the contents of the phial, and give the whole immediately. If he should not be better in two hours, repeat this, and remo\efo»jr quarts of blood, this will assist in removing the spasms ; but if he be restless two hours after bleeding, give him the following drink and clyster:— Take castor oil one pound, prepared kali half an ounce, ginger one ounce. Mix in a pintoi warm gruel, and give it immediately. This clyster and drink generally si.cceed in procuring an evacua- tion through the bowels ; but, if twelve hours after using them that effect be not produced, you must repeat them.

1 1 . Hydrospanis. Dry gripes is a dangerous and distressing disorder. It is first discovered by the horse frequently straining to dung. The rectum and the end of the intestines are over- loaded and pressed to the fundament ; this causes constant endeavours to expel the contents. The tail of the horse has a quick and frequent mo- tion, and he frequently tries to stool, which he can only partially effect, as the dung presses on the neck of the bladder. The disease seldom requires more than the clysters I have mentioned to afford relief, or the following: — Take warm gruel four quarts ; then dissolve a handful of common salts, two ounces of Epsom salts, and half a pound of treacle, sweet oil half a pint. Mix them well and use.

12. Scolecia. Worms.

a Botts. 'I he bolts are distinguished from all other species of worms by their shape and length ; they are of an oval form, and their length varies from half an inch to one inch; in shape and general appearance they resemble casks in mi- niature ; the basis of their color is red, always presenting, however, a dark brown or yellow hue. Botts are frequently found in great numbers, re- sembling solid masses, and adhering firmly to the internal coat of the stomach, by means of two strong curveted fangs, situated at the smaller end, and by a series of very short feet, arranged on each side of the belly ; the body of the bott is composed of ten or twelve circular hoops or joints, and the mouth is generally supposed to be placed at the smaller end, between the two fangs already mentioned.

ft Kound worms. In shape, and other circum- stances, the round worm differs materially from the bott ; its color is usually white ; its appear- ance much resembles that of the common earth- worm ; its length aveiages from eight to ten inches ; and it is generally found infesting the small intestines.

1 Ascaridcs. Ascarides differ in every respect from the preceding species of v orms ; they gene- rate exclusively in the larger intestines, and, al- though they keep the horse in a poor condition, they scarcely ever prove fatal ; and then only w-|ien the constitution of the animal has been much decayed. Both 'the ascandes and the round worm are frequently voided with tin- dung. The treatment of all three species of worms is now pretty well understood. It is similar in each case, and, by paying a due anil prompt application to the following line of treat- ment, a cure may be easily and speedily effected : Take calu iwl one d rachm, casti le soap one d rachm ,

Mix this into a mass with syrup of buckthorn, and give it to the horse at

night. In the morn- ing it will be necessary to administer either the following purging drink or ball, as may be pre- ferred : — Take Barbadoes aloes, according to the age and strength of the horse, from three to six drachms, worm seed in powder half an ounce, powdered gentian half an ounce, powdered carraway seeds one ounce. Mix these, and administer it in a pint of strong decoction of wormwood. This drink must be repeated in four or five days time, but the mercurial ball must be omitted after the first exhibition.

13. Icterus. Jaundice. As the horse has no

venly and ineffectual manner ; that is by means of large syringes. The best apparatus is a pew- ter pipe, about fourteen inches long, and an inch in bore; they may be purchased at Mr. Long's^ veterinary instrument maker, Holborn, London. To this pipe a large pig's or bullock's bladder should be firmly tied. An opening clyster is made by mixing a handful or two of salt with four or five quarts of warm water: to this a little hog's lard or sweet oil should be added. Lin- seed tea, or thin gruel, with £ little treacle or su- gar, makes a good emollient clyster. And an anodyne or opiate clyster is made by dissolving from one to three or four drams of crude opium

gall bladder, but a simple duct, by which the in three or four pints of warm water. This last

bile is passed from the liver to the intestinal canal, the diseases of the biliary system are not frequent. Jaundice seldom or ever arises as a disease in itself, but very often as symptomatic of other complaints. The symptoms are a yel- lowish tinge on the inner surface of the eye-lids, eve-balls, nostrils, and mouth, costiveness, dry

kind of clyster is employed in locked jaw, espe- cially when it is found impossible to give medi- cine by the mouth. In this case nourishment must be given also in clysters. Nourishing clys- ters are made of broth, milk, rich gruel, and sugar. It was observed by Gibson that when nourishing clysters are given in locked jaw, they

and hard dung, with debility, loss of appetite, are sucked upwards by the bowels, and absorbed thirst, and high-colored urine. The object to into the blood. He sustained a horse a consider- attain, in the cure of jaundice, is to promote a able time in this way.

good secretion of bile and urine: for this pur- 3. Fomentations. Fomentations are commonly pose, calomel and aloes, in the following propor- made by boiling wormwood, chamomile flowers, lions, must be given every other day : — Take of bay leaves, rue, and elder flowers or

leaves in calomel one drachm, of aloes two drachms. Beat water. Hemlock and poppy heads are used for up into a ball, with a little mucilage of gum anodyne fomentations. \Vann water, probably, arable. When this operates, it need not be re- answers as good a purpose as any thing. In peated ; but, if it do not, a dose of salts and painful swellings, where there is great tension of gruel must be administered to assist its opera- the skin, a little sallad oil may be a useful addi- tion. On the s-acceeding day give the follow- tion as a relaxant, or some fresh hog's lard, ing: — Take of squill pill a drachm, of nitre half Fomentations should not be used so hot as to a drachm, of calomel a scruple. Make into give pain, but should be continued for a consi- a ball with a little soap. Continue the al- derable time, and frequently repeated; on this ternate uses of the above medicines, assisted ind ,ed their efficacy greatly depends ; and on by mashes, warm ale, &c., until the dung be- this account the emollient poultice is always pre- comes of a healthy appearance, and the yellow- ferable when the situation of the inflamed part is

such as will admit of its being applied ; for a poultice, when properly made and applied, may be considered as a continual fomentation.

4. Poulticing. The cheapest poultice, and perhaps as good a one as any, is made by pour- ing boiling water on a quarter of a peck of bran, so as to make a very thin mash ; some linseed powder is then to be stirred into it, and a little hog's lard. When linseed powder cannot be had, some oatmeal or flour may be substituted

ness abates, which will be in a few days, unless other diseases are connected with jaundice. Let the horse be walked about twice a day, and co- vered in the stable during the cure.

PART II. CHIRURGICAL OPERATIONS.

1. Bleeding. The great vein of the neck is decidedly the best to bleed from in all cases re- quiring general blood-letting. The operation,

for it. Boiled turnips make a good poultice,

although simple, is frequently done in a most and may be improved by the addition of a little

clumsy manner, and serious injuries often fol- low the improper use of the fleam. We prefer a lancet in most cases ; but, if the fleam be used,

linseed powder. Poultices are generally too small, and confined, and too dry. They should be considered as a means of keeping water, rou-

let the operator gently rise the vein, by pressing cilage, and oil constantly in contact with the in-

his finger softly upon it, and, at the part imme- diately above where the vessel divides into two tranches, open it by a well-directed stroke. Opening the temporal artery, in affections of the head and eyes, is an operation of great import- ance, and often relieves when other bleedings fail. Bleeding ir/the toe, as it is called, is topi-

flamed part ; it will then be evident that if they are not constantly moist in every part they cannot answer this purpose.

5. Blistering. Before a blister is applied, the hair must be cut off from the part as closely as possible : this may be much more easily and ef- fectually done by means of shears than scissars.

cal, and therefore is of great use in affections of The blistering ointment is then to be well rubbed

the foot; and so, perhaps, bleeding from the veins of the thigh may be found beneficial, as a topical remedy.

2. Clustering. This useful and innocent mode of exhibiting medicine is too much neglected, and when employed is frequently done in a slo-

into the part with the hand ; and, after this has been continued about ten minutes, some of the ointment may be smeared on the part. In blister- ing the legs, the tender part of the heel, under the fetlock joint, is to be avoided, and it may be better to rub a little hogV lard on it in order to

defend it from any of the blisters that may acci- dentally run down from the leg. When the legs are blistered, all the litter should be removed from the stall, and the horse's head should be carefully secured to prevent his rubbing the blistered parts with his nose.

6. Firing. The instrument to be used for this operation is called the firing-iron ; it should have an edge as thin as a blunt adze. Before the iron is used, the hair should be cut off from the part to be operated upon as closely as possible. The instrument should never penetrate the skin, but merely the outward surface of it, or cuticle, leav- ing a brown mark, which, if properly done, will exude a fluid soon after the operation. If the back sinew or fetlock joint is to be operated upon, the uppermost leg is to be

secured and kept straight by webbing fastened from the knee to the hind leg above the hock, and another piece of the same material passed round the pastern, and securely held by an assistant. The under leg should be secured similarly. In ope- rating on the hind leg, it will of course be the under one, and it should be taken out of the hobble ; it should be drawn out by an assistant, and held by a piece of webbing. In firing the back sinew, or pastern, of the hind leg, the leg must be drawn towards the fore leg, or shoulder, by two pieces, one passed round the pastern, and the other round the hock, both fastened to a collar placed round about the horse's neck. In sprains it may be secured in a similar manner. When the operation is over, the parts fired should be rubbed with blistering ointment ; the horse may be then put into a loose box, with a cradle on his neck, and may be turned out to grass in a fortnight, if the disorder do not appear to warrant a different treatment.

7. Rowelling. Rowels are a kind of drain, and as good as setons. They are produced by an incision in the skin when it is loose, and about an inch long. The incision done, an instrument, called a cornet, which is the tip of a horn, is to be introduced, or else the finger, and the skin separated from the flesh for an inch round. A round pieceof leather, with a hole in the middle, is to be introduced into the opening, first having been covered with tow and smeared with simple ointment — basilicon or hog's lard. The opening is then to be stopped up or plugged with tow, and left there until matter forms, which will be in four or five days. The rowel is then to be removed, cleaned, and replaced ; which is to be done every day after, as long as it is necessary to keep the wound open for a discharge.

8. Setons. A seton is put in by passing an instrument, called a seton needle, through the skin, armed with lamp-cotton, or tape, or threads. The object is to promote a discharge of matter from any particular place, and keep up an irrita- tion there. A seton is easier done, and altogether a more useful operation than the rowel. The lamp cotton, or tape, is to be drawn a little out every day, so as to let the new part of it be in contact with the wound.

9. Docking. Docking, when done early ; that is, when the colt is a mere sucker, may be per- formed with any common knife, and tied up with a common string, to prevent bleeding; but,

if the operation be deferred until the horse be ful. grown, a docking knife is to be used. The hair is to be cut closely off the part of the tail to be cut, and the instrument's edge so placed as to come over the hollow between any of the rings or bones of the tail — a simple motion completes the operation. Some sear the tail with a hot iron after the operation ; but if a strong twine be tied on the part above the incision, and before the operation, there will be nothing to warrant searing.

10. Nicking. As this operation is seldom performed, we shall not occupy any space in de- scribing a modus operand! of fanciful cruelty.

11. Castration. The best time to castrate is when the animal is about one year old. The horse is to be thrown down upon the left side, and the right hind leg drawn to the shoulder by means of a strong piece of web passed round it in a noose. The testicle is then to be grasped by the operator in his left hand, and pressed gently, so as to render the skin upon it tense. An incision should then be made through the outer skin, and about three inches in length. Having done this, the knife is to be gently used till the vaginal sac is cut through, which will be known by the issuing of water from it. One of the blades of a pair of scissors is then to be intro- duced, and the vaginal sac cut up as far as the external incision. The testicle will now protrude and contract, but in a little time the cord will relax, when it is to be placed in the clams, leav- ing the testicles and upper portion, called the epididymis, outside them. The clams are to be made tight, so as to prevent the possibility of the slipping up of the cord after it is cut. This being done, the cord is to be cut with a nearly red-hot firing iron. This is all the searing that will be necessary, and the clams are then to be taken, when the other testicle is to be operated upon in the same manner. No dressing is ne- cessary, and but little if any bleeding will follow. Too much searing often causes bleeding, the very thing it is meant to prevent. It is quite enough to cut off the testicles with a hot iron without further searing. When the operation is finished, the horse should be turned into a box, and in about ten days he will be well, and may be worked with- out danger. The swelling which occurs after is of no consequence, it will go away ; however, if it be considerable, physic should be given.

12. Cropping, an operation seldom per- formed.

13. Nerve operation. The horse having been secured upon his side, an incision, about three inches above the most prominent part of the fet- lock joint, that is the most prominent part when viewed sideways, and just within the back sinew. The incision is to be made quite through the skin to the cellular substance, and the instrument should be sharp, so that the first stroke of it may be sufficient to make the incision, and thus be the less painful to the animal as well as more creditable to the operator ; however, care must be taken not to carry the incision down to the cellular substance, which will appear on opening the skin. This must then care- fully be dissected away, and the nerve will ap- pear, and immediately behind it a vein of a

bluish color. A crooked needle, armed with a small ligature, or twine, is now to be carefully passed under the nerve from within outward, and the operator must not touch the vein with the point, lest it be wounded, and so embarrass him with the blood which must consequently flow. To avoid this the needle should be a little blunt at the point. When this is done, the needle is to be removed from the twine, and, the nerve having been gently drawn out by the ligature, the cellular substance underneath it is to be cautiously dissected away, taking care not to wound in the slightest degree the nerve itself. A curved bistoury is now to be passed under the nerve, as high up as can be admitted, and at one steady, clean, and well-directed cut, it is to be divided. The bistoury must be as sharp as possible, and the cut to be drawn, and not by pressing the blade directly upwards, as the least laceration of the nerve is dangerous, as well as unnecessarily painful to the animal. The operation itself, of dividing the nerve, gives excessive and sudden pain, which causes the horse to struggle vio- lently ; this must be guarded against ; but when the division is complete the pain is over. The .nferior portion of the nerve, or that which re- •naains next the hoof, is to be drawn out by for- ceps, and cut out to the extent of from half an inch to an inch. The skin should then be closed, and one stitch applied, which concludes the ope- -ation. No dressing or bandage is necessary, and the wound will heal in about three weeks. It will be advisable to turn the horse out to grass a little before the wound is healed, and he should be kept there for about a fortnight, or three weeks, or perhaps more.

14. Bronchotomy. In cases where suffocation is likely to ensue from the windpipe, or trachea, being obstructed, this operation becomes neces- sary. It is done by first making a longitudinal incision through the skin, so as to lay the trachea bare: when with sharp scissors cut out a little square portion of the cartilage, so that the ani- mal can breathe through the opening, until the cause of suffocation is removed. The aperture is to be kept open by a pipe, or large cut at both ends. This operation has been performed for the relief of roaring, but the desired success has never followed it.

1 5. (Esophagotomy. This operation is useful in cases where a large ball, or an apple, or accu- mulation of bran, &c., may occasion choking. It is done by laying bare the oesophagus, at the left side, immediately over the tumor; then cutting it, and removing the obstruction. Care must be taken to keep clear of the arteries in the incision.

PART III.

(TRVjE HABENDI.— OFFICES TENDING TO- WARDS THE HEALTH AND PRESERVATION OF THE ANIMAL.

1. Shoeing. When a foot deviates from the sound form, the shoe must be formed accordingly. If the sole is in any degree flat and thin, the wide hollow shoe is absolutely necessary. If the heels are tender, and have corns, the bar shoe is the best that can be applied ; and the tender heel ii eluding part of the quarter, crust as well as

sole, should be so pared down as to be at the «. stanc«» 01 a quarter of an inch or more from the corresponding part of the shoe. In preparing the foot for the shoe, the loose parts only of the sole may be removed with the drawing knife ; the ragged parts of the frog should be cut away, as they may serve to harbour dirt or gravel. If the toe of the frog is very hard and more pro- minent than the other parts, it should be pared down moderately. The heel of the shoe should have a perfectly flat and level bearing upon the junction of the bar and crust, which should be rasped to a flat surface for receiving it. The shoe should never extend beyond this part. The whole bottom of the foot, indeed, should be rasped so as to be perfectly flat and level all around, so that, when the horse stands on a plane surface, every part of the crust should bear on that surface. The shoe should be made level also on both surfaces, by the same criterion, and then it must of necessity be fitted to the foot. When this is the case, there will not be that mo- tion in the shoe in travelling by which so many shining surfaces are often worn in it, and by which the nails are loosened, and if they are made of indifferent iron, or badly made, often broken.

2. Stabling. Loftiness is very desirable in a stable. It should never be less than twelve feel high, and the best method of ventilation is by means of a chimney or square opening in the ceiling, communicating with the open air, or it may be made in the form of a dome or cupola, which would be more ornamental. The chim- ney need not be open at the top so as to admit the rain, but should be roofed, and have lateral openings by means of weather-boards, as they are termed. As to the admission of air into the stable, the usual moans provided for that pur- pose are quite sufficient ; that is, by windows. The best floor for a stable, by far, is hard brick ; and, next to that, limestone not less than one foot square.

3. Feeding. In the usual way of feeding and treating horses, no attention is paid to the state of the stomach when they are put to work, but frequently they are put into a chaise, or coach, or ridden off at a quick rate with their stomachs loaded with food ; the consequence of this has often been gripes, inflammation of the bowels, and even sudden death. The hay, as well as the corn, should, if possible, be divided into four portions, and each portion, both of oats and hay, should be wetted with water: this will facilitate mastication and swallowing, and likewise diges- tion; a horse thus fed will so quickly digest that he will always be fit for his labor. The largest portion, both of oats and hay, should be given at night ; and the next in

quantity to this, early in the morning ; the other two portions in the forenoon and the afternoon, or about twelve and four. But this must of course depend upon the kind of work a horse is employed in, and must be regulated accordingly. Horses that have been accustomed to an unlimited allowance of hay will often eat their litter when put upon a pro- per diet, but this must be prevented by a muzzle.

4. Exercise. The horse was evidently de- signed for exercise, and for the use of man. Hit

vast muscular power, and the impenetrable de- fence attached to his feet, were certainly not given for his own use only. If kept in a stable without exercise, his muscular power declines, his digestive organs become diseased, and so do the organs of respiration. The hoofs grow, and there is no wear ; for the little that may be worn off, merely by the pressure of his own weight when standing still, is prevented by the shoes. The toe being thus elongated, the back sinews are often strained; the foot becomes hot and in- flamed, its horny covering contracts ; the frogs become rotten, and incapable of performing the office for which they were designed ; in short, the whole body becomes diseased. Exercise then, it is evident, is essential to his health, and even his existence ; and every part of his struc- ture and economy appear to demonstrate that he was intended for the service of man. His powers, however, are limited, and so should his exertions be : but it is a fact, which must be re- gretted by all considerate persons, that the im- moderate work in which he is often employed, so far from being salutary, or proportionate toh.s strength, as undoubtedly it was designed by his Creator that it should he, is injurious, and even destructive in a very considerable degree. And what greatly aggravates the mischief is, the early and premature age at which he is commonly employed.

5. Training. When a horse is brought in for training he should be fed with hay and oats, and if greedy of water or hay, or if he appears in- clined to eat his litter, he should be limited in hay and water, and be muzzled the last thing at night. For the first week he should have walk- ing and gentle trotting exercise for an hour or two every morning. The stable should be kept clean and cool. The second week his exercise may be increased a little, and so may his oats. Should he appear, however, rather dull, the membrane of his eyes rather red or yellow on lifting the eye lid, and the dung hard in small knobs and shining or slimy, it will be advisable to bleed moderately and give a mild dose of physic, for which he should be prepared by giv- ing two or three bran mashes a day, for two days. The fourth week

he may be worked mode- rately, and, if wanted for hunting, he should be put into a canter or hand-gallop once a day ; and after this it will be necessary to increase his pace twice or three times a week, so as to make him sweat freely ; taking care that he is walked for some time afterward, that he may become rather cool before he returns to the stable, when he must be well dressed, fed, and watered, have a good bed placed under him, and be left to his repose. When a horse has been brought up from rich pasture he is generally loaded with fat, and requires a great deal of walking exercise and careful feeding. He may be trotted gently, however, after the second -week, but will not be for a quicker pace for a month at least. During this time he should have two or three doses of mild physic, and when first taken up such horses generally require to be bled.

The art of training this high mettled creature, and rendering him subservient to the use of man, was once in such repute that nnrocapaf, or

horse breaker, was thought to be a title worthy of knii;s and heroes, and so unaccountable was tint appearance of the first men who were seen on horseback in the isles of the Gentiles, or the posterity of Javan, that some imagined the body of the horse and his rider to be mutually incorporated. But in such admiration was this art sometimes held, that the elder poets and bards seem inclined to ascribe its discovery to a superhuman agency ; and with these sentiments J-.schylus introduces Promethus boasting that among useful inventions he had taughi mortal to render horses obedient to the yoke, and to be- come a sort of vicarious successors to m*

irpuroc tv vyolot Kvw i Sov\tvovra, fffvpaoiv

vtp uof.i»r riyayov QiXqvio ia r»}c i'irtpv\6vrov

6. Soiling, feeding a horse with cut herbage.

Anatomical structure of the foot. The hoof i— a secretion from the living part of the foot, not wholly from the coronet, but from the living sui face which it covers, named by Mr. Coleman the laminated substance of the foot ; and, by others, the elastic processes or membranes of the foot. As the quantity of horn necessary for the defence of the sensible foot is considerable, a large quantity of blood is distributed to it for the purpose, and is supplied by two large arte- ries which pass down on each side of the pas- tern ; these give off considerable branches to the frog, cartilages, and coronary ring; but the trunk of the artery enters in at the posterior and inferior part of the coffin bone, and divides into eight branches within the bone, which pass out at the circumference, or angle of the toe, and give off innumerable branches about the inferior part of the laminated substance, especially about the toe. The lateral cartilages are two elastic bodies

attached to the coffin bone, at its upper part, and proceeding backward, like expanded wings, terminate at the extremity of the heel ; they assist in expanding the heels and quarters. The navicular, or nut bone, is placed behind the coffin bone, and is attached to it as well as to the small pastern bone, and affords a synovial or slippery surface for the flexor tendon to move upon. This part with the coffin bone forms the coffin joint.

The small pastern articulates with the coffin bone and the nut bone below, and with the great pastern above : these are all the bones com- prehended in a description of the foot. The cof- fin bone, however, is the only one which deserves particular notice, and that on account of the peculiarity of its structure. It is completely cellular throughout, and has more blood within it than any one bone in the body, though not far from being the smallest of the whole. The great flexor tendon is inserted into the bottom of the coffin bone, and the extensor tendon on its front and upper part. Thus the sensible foot is com- posed of the pastern, the navicula, and the coffin bone; the lateral cartilages, thft sensible frog and sole, and the laminated sul-stance ; at the

tipper part of which there is a kind of cartilaginous ring which has been named by Mr. Coleman the coronary ligament, and by Mr. Bracey Clark the coronary frog band. This coronary ring, instead of terminating at the heels, is continued into the frog, and from this connexion and its situation over the lateral cartilages, it must be subject to the same motion which these parts have. When the frog then is exposed to that pressure for which it was evidently designed, it expands and con- tracts, and in so doing communicates a similar motion to the cartilages, the coronary ring, and the heels and quarters of the hoof.

VEVAY, a post township of the United States, and capital of Switzerland county, Indiana, on the Ohio, eight miles above the mouth of the Kentucky, and distant from Cincinnati, Louisville, and Lex- ington, about forty-five miles. Just below this place are the celebrated Swiss vineyards, where the culture of the vine has been introduced with good success. The settlement, called New Switzerland, was commenced in 1805, by some emigrants from Pays de Vaud. The country at the back of Vevay is hilly, but fertile.

VEX, v. a. & v. n. -\ Lat. vexo. To plague ; VEXA'TION, n. s. (torment; harass: to fret; VEXATIOUS, adj. i be uneasy : vexation is the VEXA

TIOUSLY, adv. J act of troubling, or state of being vexed : the adjective and ad verb correspond. When she pressed him daily, so that his soul was vexed unto death, he told her all his heart.

Judget xvi. 16. Do you think

The king will suffer but the little finger Of this man to be vexed ? Shakspeare. Henry VIII.

Your children were vexation to your youth ; But mine shall be a comfort to your age. Shakspeare.

Albeit, the party grieved thereby may have some reason to complain of an untrue charge, yet may he not well call it an unjust relation. Bacon.

Ulysses gave good care, and fed And drunke his wine, and veil and ravished His food for mere vexation. Chapman.

He leads a vexatious life, who in his noblest actions is so gored with scruples, that he dares not make a step without the authority of another. Digby.

Passions too violent, instead of heightening our plea- sures, afford us nothing but vexation and pain. Temple.

Still may the dog the wandering troops constrain Of airy ghosts, and vex the guilty train ! Dryden.

Consider him maintaining his usurped title by con- tinual vexations wars against the kings of Judah.

South.

Veratiou thought still found my flying mind, Nor bound by limits, nor to place confined ; Haunted iny nights, and terrified my days. Prior.*

Ranged on the banks, beneath our equal oars, White curl the waves, and the vexed ocean roars. Pope. VEXILLARII, in antiquity, signals. See SIGNAL.

VEXILLUM, in botany. The upper petal of a pea bloom, or butter-fly shaped flower, which is generally larger than any of the others.

VEZZANA, a small town of the Austrian states in the south of Tyrol, near Trent.

UFFCULME, or UFFCOLUMB, a market-town in Bampton hundred, on the

river Columb, Devon- shire, three miles north-east of Collumpton, and 160 from London. Market on Monday and Wednes- day. Fairs, Wednesday before Good Friday, July 6th, and August 12th.

UG'LY, adj. $ Sax. oja, terror, fear; Goth. UG'LINESS, n. s. i vggia. Originally written VOL. XX!!.— PARTS.

ougly. Offensive to the sight; deformed: loail. some ; hateful : the noun substantive corresponds.

All that else seemed fair and fresh in sight, Was turned now to dreadful ugliness. Spenser.

O, I have passed a miserable night, So full of ugly sights of ghastly dreams. Shakspeare

Was this the cottage, and the safe abode Thou told'st me of? What grim aspects are these. These uˆ/u-headed monsters ? Milton.

She takes her topicks from the advantages of old age and ugliness. Dryden.

VIACHA, a settlement of Peru, in the province of Pacages.

VIADANA, a small town of Austrian Italy twenty miles S. S. W. of Mantua.

VIADRUS, an ancient name of the Oder. Sec SUEVUS.

VI'AL, w. s. & v. a. Gr.

Take thou this vial, being then in bed, And this distilled liquor drink thou off. Shakspeare.

Another lamp burnt in an old marble sepulchre be- longing to some of the antient Romans inclosed in a glass vial. Wiikuu.

This she with precious vialled liquors heals ; For which the shepherds, at the festivals, Carol her goodness loud in rustick lays. Milton.

Chemical waters, that are each transparent, when separate, ferment into a thick troubled liquor, when mixed in the same vial. Additon.

ViALDucLAiRBOis(HonoreSebastien), latedirec- tor of the school of naval engineers, and chief of the maritime artillery at Brest, was a native of Paris, and, after having been a lieutenant in the navy, in 1754 entered the army, and served till 1777, when he resumed his former profession. The talents which he displayed in the construction of vessels procured him in

1793 the post of engineer con- structor-in-chief. He had some other appointments previously to that of director of the school of en- gineers at Brest, which he held from 1801 till 1810, when his great age and infirm health obliged him to retire from the service. He died in 1816, aged eighty-three. He published Essai Geometrique et Pratique sur 1'Architecture Navale. Brest, 1776, 2 torn. 8vo. ; Traite Elementaire de la Construc- tion des Vaisseaux, Paris,1787 — 1805,2 vols. 4to.; and a translation of an English work on Ship- Building. He was also a principal contributor to the Encyclopedic Methodique.

VIANA, a town of Portugal, province of Entre Douro e Minho, on the north side of the river Lima, not far from its mouth, contains 8000 inha- bitants, whose chief employments are navigation, fishing, and the sale of wine. They carry on also some trade in corn, oil, and fruit. Forty-two miles north of Oporto.

VI'AND, n. s. Fr. viande ; Ital. vianda. Food ; meat dressed.

The belly only like a gulf remained,

I' th' midst of the body idle and unactive, Still cupboarding the viand. Shaktpeare.

These are not fruits forbidden ; no interdict Defends the touching of these viand pure ; Their taste no knowledge works, at least of evil.*

Milton.

From some sorts of food less pleasant to the taste, persons in health, and in no necessity of using &uc-> viands, had better to abstain. Ray.

VIATICUM, in Roman antiquity, an appellation given to all officers of any of the magistrates, as lictors, accensi, scribes, criers.

2 r>

VIC

402

VIC

VIATRA. a government or province of Euro- j>ean Russia, bounded on the north-east by the government of Perm, and on the south by that of Kasan. It extends from 56° to 61° N. lat. ; and has an area of 47,000 square miles. The capital is of the same name. 420 miles E. N. E. of Mos- cow.

VI'BRATE, v. a. & v. n. J Latin vibro. To

VIBRA'TION, n. i. S move to and fro with

quick motion ; make to quiver : to quiver ; play

up and down or to and fro : vibration, the act of

doing so, or state of being moved in this way.

Breath vocalized, that is, vibrated or undulated, may differently affect the lips, and impress a swift tremu- lous motion, which breath passing smooth doth not.

Holder.

The air compressed by the fall and weight of the quicksilver, would repel it a little upwards, and make it vibrate a little up and down. Royle.

Do not all fixed bodies, when heated beyond a cer- tain degree, emit light, and shine ? And is not this emission performed by the vibrating motions of their parts ? Newton.

The whisper that to greatness still too near, Perhaps, yet vibrates on his sovereign's ear. Pope.

VIBRATION, in mechanics, a regular reciprocal motion of a body, as a pendulum.

VIBURNUM, in botany, a genus of plants of the class pentandria, order trigynia ; and in the na- tural system arranged under the forty-third order, dumosae. The calyx is quinquepartile and above ; the corolla divided into five laciniae ; the fruit a monospermous berry. There are nineteen spe- cies, three of which are natives of Britain. 1. V. lantana, common viburnum, wayfaring, or pliant meally tree, rises with a woody stem, branching twenty feet high, having very pliant shoots covered with a lightish-brown bark ; large heart-shaped, veined, serrated leaves, white and hoary underneath; and the branches terminated by umbels of white flowers, succeeded by bunches of red berries, &c. 2. V. opulus, or gelder rose ; consisting of two varieties, one with flat flowers, the other globular. The former grows eighteen or twenty feet high, branching opposite, of an irregular growth, and covered with a whitish bark ; large lobated or three- lobed leaves on glandulose foot-stalks, and large flat umbels of white flowers at the ends of the Branches, succeeded by red berries. The latter grows fifteen or eighteen feet high, branching like the other, garnished with large lobated, or tliree-lobed leaves, on glandular foot-stalks ; and large globular umbels of white

flowers at the ends of the branches in great abundance. This tree, when in bloom, exhibits a singularly fine appearance : the flowers, though small, are collected numerously into large globular umbels round like a ball ; hence it is sometimes called snow-ball tree. 3. V. tinus, com- mon laurustinus, or evergreen viburnum ; grows eight or ten feet high or more, branching numerously from the bottom upwards, assuming a close bushy growth, with the branches somewhat hairy and glandulous ; very closely garnished with oval, wholly entire leaves, of a strong green color, placed in pairs opposite ; and whitish and red flowers collect- ed numerously in large u/nbellate clusters all over the plant, at the sides and ends of the branches, from January until March or April, exhibiting a most beautiful appearance. There are many varietu-i.

VICA POT A, a goddess at Rome, who presided over victory.

VIC'AR, n. s. ~\ Lat. vicarius. The incum

VIC'ARAGE, \ bent of an appropriated or

VICA'RIOUS, adj. j impropriated benefice ; a sub- stitute or representative : a vicarage is the benefice of a vicar: vicarious, deputed, delegated, repre- sentative.

Procure the vicar

To stay for me at church, 'twixt twelve and one, To give our hearts united ceremony. Shahspeare.

The soul in the body is but a subordinate efficient, and vicarious and instrumental in the hands of the Almighty, being but his substitute in this regiment of the body. Hale.

An archbishop may not only excommunicate and in- terdict his suffragans, but his wear-general may do the same. Ayliffe.

This gentleman lived in his vicarage to a good old age, and having never deserted his flock died vicar of Bray. Swift.

VICAR, a person appointed as deputy to another, to perform his functions in his absence and under his authority. In the canon law it denotes a priest of a parish, the predial tithes whereof are im- propriated or appropriated ; that is, belong either to a chapter, religious house, &c., or to a layman who receives them, and only allows the vicar the small tithes, or a convenient salary. See PARSON.

VICARS (John), writer of some virulent pam- phlets against the royalists in

the civil wars, was born at London, and educated at Oxford. He be- came usher of the school in Christ's Hospital. He died in 1652.

VICARY (Thomas), the first anatomical writer in English, was sergeant surgeon to Henry VIII., Edward VI., Mary 1., and Elizabeth, and chief surgeon of St. Bartholomew's hospital. His book is entitled A Treasure for Englishmen, containing the Anatomy of Man's Bodie, published in 1548.

VICE, n. s. ˆ Lat. vitium. Depravity; wick-

V ICED, adj. Redness; a course of action oppo-

Vic'ious.) site to virtue ; inordinate life ; of- fence ; fault ; the fool of old shows : viced is used by Shakspeare for vicious, corrupted ; depraved.

Be as a planetary plague, when Jove Will o'er some high viced city hang his poison In the sick air. Shakspeare.

No vice, so simple, but assumes Some mark of virtue on its outward parts. Id.

I'll be with you again In a trice, like to the old vice,

Your need to sustain ;

Who with dagger of lath, in his rage and his wrath, Cries, Ah, ha ! to the devil. Id.

No spirit more gross to love Vice for itself. Milton.

He heard the heavy curse. Servants of servants on his viciout race. Id.

I cannot blame him for inveighing so sharply against the vices of the clergy in his age. Dryden.

The foundation of error will lie in wrong measures of probability ; as the foundation of vice in wrong mea- sures of good. Locke.

VICE, n. t. & v. a. Fr. vis ; Belg. vijs. A screw, or press operating by screws; hence gripe, grasp : to draw by a kind of violence ; to gripe.

With all confidence he swears, As he had seen 't or been an instrument To vice you to it, that you have touched his queen Forbiddenly. Shakspeare.

He found that marbles taught him percussion ; bottle- screws, the vice ; whirligigs, the axis in peritrociiio. Arbnthnot ci Pop.*

VICE, in smithery and other arts ronverstnt in

iretals, a machine or instrument serving to hold fast any tiling they are at work upon, whether it is to be beaten, filed, or rivetted.

\ ICE, in ethics, is ordinarily denned an elective habit, denoting either an excess or defect from the just medium wherein virtue is placed.

\ ICE is also used in the composition of divers words to denote the relation of something that comes instead or in the place of another; as vice-admiral, vice-chancellor, &c., are officers who take place in the absence of admirals, &c.

VIC EAD'MIRAL, n. s.) Lat. vice (very com-

VICEAD'MIRALTY. $ monly used in com-

position for one qui vicem gerit who performs in his stead the office of a superior) and admiral. The second commander of a fleet : the station or office of a viceadmiral.

The foremost of the fleet was the admiral ; the rear- admiral was Cara Mahoraetes, an arch pirate. The viceadmiral in the middle of the fleet, with a great squadron of galleys, struck sail directly. Knolles.

The viceadmiraity is exercised by Mr. Trevanion.

Careic.

VICEAG'ENT, n. 5. Vice and agent. One who acts in the place of another.

A vassal Satan hath made his viceugent, to cross whatever the faithful ought to do. Hooker.

VICEGE'RENT, n. s.) Latin vicem gerens.

VJCEGE'RENCY. J A lieutenant ; one who

is intrusted with the power of the superior, by whom he is deputed : his quality, station, or office.

Whom send I to judge thee 1 Whom but thee, Vicegerent Son ! To thee I have transferred All judgment, whether in heaven, or earth, or hell.

Milton.

Employ it in unfeigned piety towards God, in un- shaken duty to his vicegerent ; in hearty obedience to his church. Sprat.

The authority of conscience stands founded upon its vicegerency and deputation under God. South.

YICENZA, a town and province of Austrian Italy, in the government of Venice. It is a fertile and well cultivated country, containing, on a super- ficial extent of less than 1000 square miles, above 310,000 inhabitants. The capital has 25,000 in- habitants.

VICE'ROY, n. s. } French viceroi. He who

VICEROY'ALTY. $ governs in place of a king with regal authority : the office of a viceroy.

Shall I, for lucre of the rest unvanquished, Detract so much from that prerogative, As to be called but viceroy of the whole 1 Shakrpeare.

These parts furnish our viceroyalties for the gran- dees ; but in war are incumbrances to the kingdom.

Addison.

VI'CETY, n. s. A nice thing, says Johnson, is called in vulgar language point vice, from the Fr. point devise, or point de vice ; whence the barbar- ous word vicety may be derived. Nicety ; exact- ness. A word not used. Here is the fruit of Pem,

Grafted upon Stub his stem ,

With the peakish nicety,

And old Sherewood's vicety. Ben Jonson.

*VIC I A, in botany, a genus of plants of the class diadelphia, and order of decandria ; natural order thirty-second, papilionaceae. The stigma is bearded transversely on the lower side. There are twenty species, seven of which are natives of Britain. The most important of these are, 1. V. cracca, tufted vetch. It has astern branched, three or four ft*t long. Leaves pinnated ; pinnae generally ten*

or twelve pair, lance-shaped, downy. Stipulae en tire. Flowers purple, numerous, pendulous, in im- bricated spikes. It is also reckoned an excellent fodder for cattle. 2- V. faba, or common garden bean. It is a native of Egypt. It is too well known to require description. 3. V. saliva, common vetch, or tare. The stalks are round, weak, branched, about two feet long. Pinnae five or seven pair, a little hairy, notched at the end. Stipulae dentated. Flowers light and dark purple, on short pedicles, generally two together ; pods erect; seeds black. It is known to be an excellent fodder for horses.

VICINAL, adj. } T t . . v VIC'INE, {, ˆ mcmut- Near;ne.gh-

VICIN'ITY, n. s. $ bounn& : state of beinS near' The position of things is such, that there is a vicinity between agents and patients, that the one incessantly invades the other. Hale.

Opening other vicine passages might obliterate anv attack ; as the making of one hole in the yielding mud defaces the print of another near it. Gianville.

Gravity alone must have carried them downwards to the vicinity of the sun. Benttru.

The abundance and vicinity of country seats. Su-ifi.

VICIS'SITUDE, n.s. Lat. vicissitude. Regu- lar change; return of the same things in the same succession ; revolution.

It makes through heaven Grateful vicissitude, like day and night. .Miiton.

The rays of light are alternately disposed to be re- flected or refracted for many vicissitude. ffewton.*

During the course of the war, did the vicissitudes of good and bad fortune affect us with humility or thank- fulness. Atterbury.

VICTIM, n. s. Lat. victima. A sacrifice; some- thing slain for a sacrifice; something destroyed.

All that were authors of so black a deed, Be sacrificed as victims to his ghost. Denham.

Clitumnus waves, for triumphs after war, The victim ox, and snowy sheep prepare. Addison.*

Behold where age's wretched victim lies ! See his head trembling, and his

half-closed eyes.

Prior.

VICTOR, n.s. -\ Lat. victor. Conqueror;

VICTO'RIOUS, adj. i vanquisher; he that gains

VICTORIOUSLY, adv. > advantage in any contest.

VIC'TORY, n. t. i Seldom used with a geni-

*VIC'TRESS. * t» e ; we say the conqueror*

of kingdoms, not the victor of kingdoms; and

never but wi:h regard to some single action or

person : as we never say, Caesar was in general a

great victor, but that he was victor at Pharsalia :

the adjective and adverb correspond : a victory is

a conquest; triumph; success in battle: victress, a

female conqueror.

Although the victor, we submit to Caesar.

Shakspeare.

Now are our brows bound with victorious wreaths ; Our bruised arms hung up for monuments. Id.

I'll lead thy daughter to a conqueror's bed ; And she shall be sole victress ; Caesar's Caesar. Id.

Victory doth more often fall by error of the vanquish- ed, than by the valour of the victorious. Hayward.

That grace will carry us, if we do not wilfully betray our succours, victoriously through all difficulties,

Hammona,

Their hearts at last the vanquished re-assume, And now the victors fall. Denham.

Then to the heaven of heavens he shall ascend, With victory, triumphing o'er his foes. Jfiftw.*

2D2

404

VIENNA.

Say where and when

Their fight ; what stroke shall bruise the victor's heel.

Id.

In lore, the licton from the vanquished fly , They fly that wound, and they pursue that die.

Waller.

Lose not a thought on me, I'm out of danger ; Heaven will not leave me in the victor's hand. Addi&m.

Sudden these honors shall be snatched away, And curst for ever this victirriout day. Pope.

VICTORINA, a matron, who led the Roman armies against the emperor Gallienus. See ROME.

VICTOR1NUS. See STRIGELIUS.

VICTORIUS (Benedict), physician, was born at Faenza, about 1481. He was professor at Bo- logna, and died about 1560. He wrote De Morbo Gallico, 8vo., and some other works.

VICTORIUS (Lionel), a medical professor at Bo- logna; wrote on Infantile Diseases, 8vo. ; and died 1520.

VICTORIUS (Peter), a commentator on the an- cients, was bom at Florence, 1499, where he was professor of rhetoric, and member of the senate. He died 1585.

VICTORY, in mythology, is represented by He- siod as the daughter of Styx and Pallas ; and Varro calls her the daughter of heaven and earth. The Romans erected a temple to her, where they prayed for success to their arms. They painted her in the form of a woman clad in cloth of gold. In some medals she is represented flying in the air, holding a laurel crown in

one hand, and a palm in the other ; but in others she stands on a globe.

VICTUAL, n. i. & } Fr. vie twilUs ; barb. Lat.

VICT'PALS, [r. a. > victulus, of Lat. vitalis. Pro-

VICT'UALLER. 3 vision of food ; stores for the support of life ; meat ; sustenance : to victual is to store with provisions : victualler, one who provides them.

He was not able to keep that place three days for lack of i-ictitab. Knolles.

A huge great flagon full I bore, And, in a good large knapsacke, victles store.

Chapman.

They planted their artillery against the haven, to im- peach supply of victuals; yet the English victuallers surceased not to bring all things necessary. Hayward.

He landed in these islands, to furnish himself with victuals and fresh water. Abbot.

VIDA, the ancient name of Cremona.

VIDA (Mark Jerome), bishop of Alva, in Mont- serrat, and one of the most excellent Latin poets that have appeared since the Augustine age, was born at Cremona in 1470. He was made bishop of Alva in 1552. He wrote hymns, eclogues and poems, in Latin ; and in prose, dialogues, synod- ical constitutions, letters, and other pieces. He died in 1566, soon after his being made bishop of Cremona. The best edition of his poems is that of Oxford, 3 vols. 8vo.

VIE, v. a. & v.n. Fr. vier. To show or prac- tise in competition ; rival : contest ; strive for su- periority.

She hung about my neck, and kiss and kiss She vied so fast, That in a twink she won me to her love. Shaktpeort.

1 hey vie power and expence with those that are too high. L'Estrangt.

The wool, when shaded with Ancona's dye, May with the proudest Tyrian purple vie. Addinm.

Now voices over voices rise ; While each to be the loudest lies. Swift.

VIENNA, Germ. Wien, the capital of the Aus- trian empire, is situated in the province of Lower Austria, on the right bank of the Danube, which is here slow and majestic in its course, forming a number of islands and windings. It is joined by the Wien and Alser, two streams, small but rapid, which flow through the town. Vienna is subject to occasional inundations from each of these rivers.

The city, or original part, forms a town distinct from the suburbs, of a circular shape, hardly a mile in any direction, and not above three miles in cir- cuit. Between it and the suburbs is an open space, also circular, and of the width of somewhat more than half a mile, the computed range of cannon in a remote age. The suburbs, consisting formerly of a succession of scattered villages, are now so con- nected as to form a continuous whole, surrounded on the outside by a wall which embraces a circuit of no less than twelve miles. The ramparts have long been used for public walks.

The houses of the city in general built of brick, slated, and most of the streets are paved with ye- nite, a little raised above the causeway. In the suburbs the houses are not so high, the streets are wider, and many of the buildings good. In gene- ral the best houses are those which front the city. Some of the streets here are not paved : but are all well lighted at night ; and in the city there are large subterranean sewers, which discharge them- selves into the Danube. Vienna has eight small and irregular squares. The best is that called Am Hof, on account of its vicinity to the court. The Graben is rather a wide street than a square, and stands nearly in the centre of the city. The Joseph Platz contains a good equestrian statue of the em- peror Joseph II., and has various good buildings.

At the western extremity is situated the imperial palace, a square edifice of vast extent ; but, having been buiit at different periods, the appearance of the exterior is very irregular. The interior is highly interesting, on account of the valuable collections which it contains. The riding academy here is said to be one of the largest in Europe ; but it is surpassed by an assembly- room called the hall of Apollo, which is capable of containing 10,000 peo- ple. The Belvidere, a palace built by prince Eu- gene, is in one of the suburbs. The imperial mews are capable of containing more than 400 horses ; the arsenal has an immense collection of arms, and many curious ornaments, of iron. All these edi- fices belong either to government or the imperial family.

Of the churches the whole number is twenty-nine, besides fourteen monasteries, and three convents. The ancient Gothic cathedral is dedicated to St. Stephen, and dates from 1270. The interior is elegant and simple, containing several fine monu ments, particularly that erected to prince Eugene. Its tower is of enormous height. The church ot St Peter is in the

Italian style. In that of the Au- gustinians, the ceremonies connected with the im- perial family are performed ; and it contains per- haps the most interesting monument in Vienna— that erected to the archduchess Maria Christina, by her husband, considered a master-piece of Ca nova's.

The great hospital, eqnal in extent to any in Paris or London, receives often 10,000 patients in the course of a year : there are separate hospitals for soldiers, Jews, foundlings, orphans, and aged persons. Several of these charitable establishments

are ser\ed by nuns. The lying-in hospitals are also on a liberal plan, and under good management.

Vienna has manufactures of silks, ribbons, gloves, lace, paper, earthen- ware, instruments, philosophi- cal and musical; maps, engravings, coaches, and carriages in general. In these, and a variety of other branches, a transfer of manufacture would be made to towns of greater salubrity and cheaper labor, did the country possess canal carriage, or even good roads. Those leading to Vienna are few compared to the approaches of London or Paris.

Vienna is tlie emporium of all tlie commerce of the Austrian states ; the place for exchange opera- tions, for extensive sales and purchases, for loans and contracts; in short, it is the London of Aus- tria, without any thing like an equal repartition of business to provincial towns. Yet the number of wholesale mercantile houses hardly exceeds 200. There is here an exchange, a bank chartered so lately as 1817, and an establishment on the plan of the Lombard or pawn bank of Hamburgh and other continental cities.

The university dates from 1237, and was under the management of the Jesuits, till the celebrated Von Swieten prevailed on the court, in the middle of the eighteenth century, to take it out of their hands. A botanical garden was now established ; medical men were sent to the most celebrated se- minaries in Europe, to observe the state of the science ; a military hospital and an anatomical theatre were founded ; and at a subsequent date a veterinary school. In consequence Vienna is by far the first medical school in Germany. The uni- versity of Vienna also has public classes for philo- Mijjhv, classical languages, literature, law, theology, without, however, surpassing in these departments the seminaries of Gottingen, Leipsic, and Halle. Tlie total number of professors is fifty-four ; that of assistants

eighteen. Vienna has likewise a se- minary for the oriental languages, an academy of fine arts, and an institution formed in 1770 for the reception of specimens of manufacture. Greek li- terature is also cultivated here : books are printed in Romaic, and a correspondence kept up with several schools in Greece. The military institu- tions are a school of cadets; and, since 1816, a polytechnic school for engineers, civil and military. Vienna contains five schools or seminaries for training teaciiers for provincial towns and villages.

The imperial library is very extensive ; and is said to consist of 12,000 MSS., and 300,000 print- ed volumes. Next to this comes the library of the university, computed at 90,000 volumes; the im- perial collection of medals and coins is reckoned the most complete in Europe.

The principal amusements of the people are the public walks and theatres. Of the latter, there are no less than five ; two in the city, which belong to the court, and three in the suburbs ; but all below mediocrity. The public walks are much better calculated to afford gratification. The Prater is an immense park on the east side of the town, be- longing to the court, but thrown open to the public. A number of slightly built coffee-houses are erected along the walks ; and parties are formed on the grass for taking coffee. The Augarten is another place of public resort to the north of the Prater, and separated from it only by an iron-railing. The Urigitten-Au is another agreeable walk ; but both are much less frequented than the Prater.

Corn, meat, and vine, are supplied in a great

measure from Hungary ; vegetables from the district around the capital. For fuel, the inhabitants use partly wood, partly coals and turf. The water drank in Vienna is not in general good ; and is of- ten found to disagree with strangers. Nor is the climate equally healthy with that of Londoner Paris. It is extremely variable, intense heat being not unfrequently followed by piercing cold. The po- pulation has been progressive for a century past ; and the total number at present is not below

270,000.

Under the name of Vindobona, Vienna was long the head quarters of a Roman legion, and after- wards fell successively into the hands of the Goths and Huns. In 791 Charlemagne attached it to his dominions : at that time, and for more than two centuries after, it was of inconsiderable extent; the church of St. Stephen, which is now nearly in its centre, having been erected in 1144, outside of the walls. The town continued, however, to increase. The most remarkable incidents in its history are its capture in 1484 by the Hungarians, under their king Mathias, who resided in it till his

death. In 1529 the Turks, supported by Hungarian insur- gents, ventured to approach this capital, and de- stroyed the suburbs. In 1619 the insurgents, sup- ported by a party in Austria, succeeded in penetrating into the city ; but a different result took place on an attempt made in 1625 by Tors- tenson, a Swedish general, commanding a mixed army of his countrymen and of German Protestants. The attack most generally known to the readers of history was that of 1683, made by a Turkish army, supported by disaffected chiefs in Hungary, but repulsed under the governor of Sobieski. In 1741, though pressed by the Bavarians on the west, and the French and Prussians on the north, Vienna was preserved ; and an increase of the army, with financial supplies from England, soon changed the aspect of affairs. In the present age it was threat- ened by Buonaparte in 1 797, and occupied by him in 180,'; and 1809. On both occasions proper discipline was observed by the invaders, and little injury done. Vienna suffered from the ravages of the plague, first in 1679, and afterwards in 1713. 630 miles east of Paris, and 896 south-east of London.

VIENNE, a river of France, which rises in the Limousin, and, flowing northward, joins the Loire, in the department of the Indre and Loire, two miles above Saumur. It gives name to two de- partments, and is navigable at some distance above its influx into the Loire.

VIENNE, a department of France, formed of the ancient province of Upper Poitou, and bounded on the north by the department of the Indre and Loire, on the south by that of the Charente. It has a superficial extent of 2800 square miles, and a population of 252,000, all Catholics, with the ex- ception of about 13,000 Protestants. The surface is for the most part level. The principal rivers are the Vienne, the Charente, the Dive, the Clain, and the Creuse. The principal productions are corn, pulse, potatoes, hemp, flax, and wine. Agricul- ture is very backward.

VIENNE, UPPER, a department in the west of France, including the greatest part of the Limousin, and traversed by the river Vienne, which flows northward to the Loire. It has a superficial extent of 2230 square miles, and a population of 240,000 This department is mountainous, produces com- paratively little corn, but has extensive pasturages

in which are reared quantities of horses, oxen, asses, and mules. Its forests are extensive, its game abundant. Its mineral products are marble, mines of

coal, iron, lead, and antimony. The depart- ment is divided into the four arrondissements of Limoges (the capital), Bella, Roche-chouart, and St. Yriex. Limoges is the seat of a bishop, and of a provincial court of the first class.

VIENNE, a town in the south-east of France, on the right bank of the Rhone, eighteen miles south of Lyons ; contains several public buildings, a ca- thedral, which is a fine Gothic edifice, erected on an eminence, and two good churches. The popu- lation is about 10,300 ; the manufactures, woollen, linen, hard-ware, leather, and colored paper. Vienne has various antiquities, among which are a square building, similar to that at Nimes, and supposed to have been a Roman temple ; a pedes- tal and entablature, surmounted by a pyramidal top, probably the tomb of some distinguished Roman. There are here also the remains of a theatre and amphitheatre, and several traces of aqueducts; arcades supposed to have belonged to a triumphal arch ; and, on the opposite bank of the Rhone, the piles of an ancient Roman bridge. It is mention- ed by Caesar as a place of consequence.

VIETA (Francis), a mathematician, born at Fontenay in 1540. He was the first who used let- ters in algebra to designate known quantities. He also made corrections on the calendar, and improve- ments in geometry. He died in 1603. His works were published, Paris, 1646, 1 vol. folio.

VIEW, v. a. & n.s. ˆ Fr. veu from veoir, or

VIEW'LESS, adj. S voir. To survey ; ex- amine ; perceive by the eye: a prospect; survey; examination by the eye ; appearance ; act or power of seeing ; sight ; mental survey ; intention ; de- sign ; hope : viewless is unseen, undiscernible.

Go, and view the country. Juˆhua.

To be imprisoned in the viewlest winds, And blown with restless violence about The pendant world. Shaktpeure.

Vast and indefinite views, which drown all apprehen- sions of the uttermost objects, are condemned by good authors. Walton.

Each stair mysteriously was meant, nor stood There always, but drawn up to heaven sometimes Viewleu. Milton.

They here with eyes aghast Viewed first their lamentable lot. Id.

Some safer resolution I've in view. Id.

The walls of Pluto's palace are in view. Dryden.

Time never will renew, While we too far the pleasing path pursue, Surveying nature with too nice a view. Id.

With a view to commerce, in returning from his ex- pedition against the Parthians, he passed through

fjVP" Arbuthnot.

Fisher, the Jesuit, in the year 1626, seconded the cardinal in the same plea, and upon the same views.

Waterlaad.

Cut wide news through mountain to the plain, You Ml wish your hill a sheltered hill again. Pope.

Whene'er we view some well-proportioned dome, No single parts unequally surprize ; All come united to the' admiring eyes. Id.

Light-bounding from the earth, at once they rise ; Their feet half viewless quiver in the skies. Id.

VIG'lL, n. $. \ Lat. vigilia. Watch ; de

VIK'ILANCE, I votions performed in the

VIG'ILANCY, ^customary hours of rest; a

VIO'ILAXT, adj. i fast or religious service be-

V i G'I LASTLY, air. J fore a holiday: vigilance is

forbearance of sleep; watchfulness ; guard; circu spect care : the adverb corresponding.

He that outlives this day, and sees old age, \Vill yearly on the vigil feast his neighbours. And say, to-morrow is St. Crispian. Shaktpeare.

No post is free, no place, That guard and most unusual vigilance Does not attend my taking. Id.

Thus, in peace, either of the kings so vigilantly ob- served every motion of the others, as if they had lived upon the alarm. Hayward.

In this their military care, there were few remarkable occasions under the

duke, saving his continual vigilancy, and voluntary hazard of his person. Wotton.

So they in heaven their odes and viyili tuned.

MiMb.

Though Venus and her son should spare Her rebel heart, and never teach her care ; Yet Hymen may perforce her vigils keep, And for another's joy suspend her sleep. Waller.

Shrines ! where their vigilt pale-eyed virgins keep, And pitying saints, whose statues learn to weep.

Pope.

And that which on the Baptist's vigil sends To nymphs and swains the vision of their friends.

Harte.

VIGIL, in church history, is the eve or next day before any solemn feast ; because then Christians were wont to watch, fast, and pray, in their churches.

VIGILS OF PLANTS, a term under which some botanists comprehend the precise time of the day in which the flowers of different plants open, expand, and shut. A flower which opens in Senegal at six will not open at the same season in France and England till eight or nine, nor in Sweden till ten. Linne" distinguishes by the general name of solar (flores solares), all those flowers which observe a determinate time in opening and shutting. These flowers are again divided from certain circum- stances, into three species, or kinds : 1. Equinoctial flowers (flores equinoctiales) are such as open and shut, at all seasons, at a certain fixed or deter- minate hour. 2. Tropical flowers (flores tropici) are such whose hour of opening is not fixed at all seasons, but accelerated or retarded according as the length of the day is increased or diminished. 3. Meteorous flowers (flores meteorici) are such whose hour of expansion depends upon the dry or humid state of the air, and the greater or less pres- sure of the atmosphere. Of this kind is the Si- berian sow thistle, which shuts at night if the en- suing day is to be clear and serene, and opens if it is to be cloudy and rainy. In like manner the African marigold, which in dry serene weather opens at six or seven in the morning, and shuts at four o'clock in the afternoon, is a sure indica- tion that rain will fall during the course of the day, when it continues shut after seven.

VIGILIUS, an African prelate, and polemical writer, who flourished about A. D. 484. His works were printed at Dijon, 1665, 4to.

VIGNOLE (James Baroggio), architect, was born at Vignola, in 1507. He died at Rome, 1573. He wrote a treatise on the five orders of architecture, 3 vols. 4to.

VIG'OR, n. s. -\ Latin vigor. Force;

VIG'OROUS, adj. f strength ; energy ; mental

VIGOROUSLY, adv. £ force: the adjective, ad-

*Vir/oROUSNESS,n.«. * verb, and noun substantive following correspond.*

He hath given excellent sufferance and vigoroutnea to the sufferers, arming them with strange courage.

heroical fortitude, invincible resolution, and glorious patience. Taylor.

Pernicious fire withered all their strength, And of their wonted vigour left them drained. Milton.

Famed for his valour young ; At sea successful, vigorous, and strong ! Waller.

The vigour of this arm was never vain : Witness these heaps of slaughter. Dryden.

Though the beginnings of confederacies have been always vigorous and successful, their progress has been generally feeble, and event unfortunate. Davenant.

If the fire burns bright and vigorously, it is no matter by what means it was at first kindled. South.

Their appetite is not dulled by being gratified, but re- ttt.-E« always fresh and vigorotu. Atterbury.

VILE, adj. ~\ Fr. vil ; Lat. vilis. Base; VI'LED, adj. I mean ; worthless ; despicable ; VILE'LY, adv. \ sordid : viled, abusive ; defama- VILL'NESS,

n.s. i tory : vilely, basely; meanly: VIL'IFY, v. a. J the noun substantive corres- ponding : to vilify is to debase ; degrade ; defame. Our case were miserable, if that wherewith we most endeavour to please God were in his sight so vile and despicable as men's disdainful speech would make it.

Hooker.

I disdaining scorned, and craved death, Rather than I would be so vile esteemed. Stiakspeart. The Volscians vilely yielded the town. Id.

He granted life to all except one, who had used viled speeches against king Edward. Hayward.

Tomalin could not abide To hear his sovereign vilified. Drayton.

That sinful creature man elected is, And in our place the heavens possess he must ; Vile man, begot of clay, and born of dust. FHI//KT.

Reflect on the essential vilcness of matter, and its im- potence to conserve its own being. Creech.

Restored by thee, vile as I am, to place Of new acceptance. Milton.

Considering the vileness of the clay, I wondered that no tribune of that age durst ever venture to ask the potter, What dost thou make? Swift.

How can I

Forget my Hector, treated with dishonour, Deprived of funeral rites, and vilely dragged, A bloody corse, about the walls of Troy. A. Philips.

The displeasure of their friend those may expect who would put in practice all methods to vilify his person.

Addison.

UILKENS (James Albert), divine and naturalist, was born atWierum, nearGroningen, in 1772, and was passed through his academical studies at Gronin- gen with reputation. In 1795 he took the degree of M. D. On proceeding doctor in philosophy, he supported an ingenious thesis On the Nature of the Atmosphere ; and afterwards produced an Elementary Treatise on Physics, for which he ob- tained the prize offered by a learned society. This work became very popular. His Discourse on the Perfections of the Creator considered in the Crea- ture, 4 vols. 8vo., is another valuable piece, as also are his Memoir on the Utility of Insects.; and his Manual of Technology. In 1815 he was chosen to the newly established chair of Rural

Economy at Groningen, and in 1819 published a treatise on that subject. He died in 1825, having written se- veral other works.

VILL, n. s. Fr. ville ; Lat. villa. A village; a small collection of houses. Little in use.

This book gives an account of the manureable lands in every manor, town, or vill. Hale.

VIL'LA, n. s. Lat. villa. A country seat. The antient Romans lay the foundations of their w/«w and palaces within the borders of the sea. Addison.

All vast possessions ; just the same the case, Whether you call them villa, park, or chace. Pope.

At six hours distance from Bizantium's wails. Where Bosphorus into the Euxine falls, In a gay district, called the Elysian vale, A furnished villa stands, proposed for sale. Harte.

VILLA FRANCA, an old town on the southern coast of the island of St. Michael, one of the Azores. It is founded on lava, and partly destroyed by- earthquakes ; prior to which it was the principal town of the Azores. It now contains only 2000 inhabitants ; and the commerce has been transferr- ed to Ponte del Jada.

VILLA FRANCA, a town of Italy, in Piedmont, the resort of consumptive invalids. It has a spaci- ous and secure harbour, and a dock for the royal galleys. Its trade, however, is limited. Popula- tion 2200. Two miles east of Nice.

VILLA FRANCA, another town of Piedmont, con- tains nearly 7000 inhabitants, and is situated in a fertile plain on the banks of the Po. Twenty miles south by west of Turin.

VILLA REAL, a town of Spain, in Valencia, on the Mijares, near the Mediterranean. It has 7000 inhabitants, who manufacture woollens and silks. The vicinity is favorable to the culture of the vine and mulberry tree. Thirty-five miles north by east of Valencia, and twenty east of Segorbe.

VILLA RICA, a town of Brasil, the capital of the province of Minas Geraes, is situated on the side of a large mountain. Most of the streets range in steps, as it were, from the base to the summit, and are crossed by others which lead up the acclivity. The town is divided into two parishes, and con" tains about 20,000 inhabitants, white and black. The climate is delightful. The greatest heats pre- vail in January : thunder storms are

common, but by no means violent, and the sun is sometimes clouded by dews and mist, so dense as not to sub- side until the forenoon is far advanced. As there is scarcely a piece of level ground, even ten yards square, on the whole side of the mountain, the de- fect has been remedied by cutting spaces one above another at regular distances, and supporting them by low walls, the top of one being on a level with the base of that next above it. An easy flight of steps leads from one to the other. These terraces are covered with a profusion of the most delicate flowers. The market of Villa Rica was, according to Mr. Mawe, but ill provided ; pulse and vege- tables for the table were scarce : even grass was an article in great demand, and milk was as dear as in London. Poultry sold at frorn,3s. 6d. to 4s. 6d. per couple. Beef of a tolerable kind, but by no means good, might be had at IJrf. per pound. Pork was very fine. Tallow was exceedingly dear; but English manufactures were in abundance. It owes its origin to the rage for discovering gold mines ; and at present is much declined from its former consequence.

VIL'LAGE, n.s.\ Fr. village. A small col Vi L' LAGER, f lection of houses in the coun-

VIL'LAGERY, itry» less than a town: an VILLAT'IC, adj. 'inhabitant of a village: a district or collection of villages: villatic is belong- ing to villages.

The country villages were burnt down to the ground.

Knolles.

The early village cock Hath twice done salutation to the morn. Shaksveure.

Brutus had rather be a villager, Than to repute himself a son of Rome Under such hard conditions. /

Robin Goodfellow, are you not he That fright the maidens of the villugery 1 Id.

When once her eye

Hath met the virtue of this magick dust, I shall appear some harmless villager; Whom thrift keeps up about his country geer. Milton.

Next in order ranged

Of tame villatic fowl. Id.

If there are conveniences of life, which common use reaches not, it is not reason to reject them because «very villager doth not know them. Locke.

VIL'LAIN, n. s. ~) Fr. vilain ; low Lat. vil- VIL'LANAGE, { lanus. One who held by a

VIL'LANIZE, v.a. [base tenure: hence, in VIL'L ANGUS, adj. \ modern times, a low man Vii,'LANOUSLY,fldt>. | from whatever cause; a VIL'LANY, n. s.) wicked wretch : villanage, the state or tenure of a villain ; servitude ; base- ness; infamy: villanize, to debase; degrade; de- fame: villanous, base; vile; sorry; wicked: the adverb following corresponds : villany is wicked- ness ; baseness ; a wicked action.

We were prevented by a dozen armed knights, or rather villains, who, using this time of their extreme feebleness, all together set upon them. Sidney.

They exercise most bitter tyranny Upon the parts brought into their bondage : .No wretchedness is like to sinful villanasff. Spenser.

O villain! villain! his very opinion in the letter. Ab- horred villain! unnatural, detested, brutish villain!

fihakijieare.

We shall lose our time, And all be turned to barnacles or apes, With foreheads villanou low. Id.*

The Irish inhabiting the lands fully conquered, being in condition of slaves and villains, did render a greater revenue than if they had been made the king's free sub- jects. Davies.

Upon every such surrender and grant there was but one freeholder, which was the lord himself ; all the rest were but tenants in villanage, and were not fit to be sworn in juries. Id.

Such villaniei roused Horace into wrath ;

And 'tis more noble to pursue his path

Than an old tale. Dryden.

No villany, no flagitious action, was ever yet com- mitted, but a lie was first or last the principal engine to effect it. \iutk.

Calm thinking villains, whom no faith could fix ; Of crooked counsels and dark politicks. Pope.

VILLAIN, or VILLEIN, in our ancient customs, denotes a man of servile or base condition, viz. a bond-man or servant.

VILLALPANDUS (John Baptist), Jesuit, who died in 1608. lie wrote a comment on Ezekiel, 3vols. folio, 1596, and an Exposition of St. Paul's Epistles.

VILLARET (Claude), born at Paris 1715. He was first an actor, then became an author. He continued Velley's History of France, and wrote a treatise on Acting, and a tract On the Mind of Voltaire. He died in 1766.

VILLARS (Lewis Hector), peer and marshal of France, and grandee of Spain, was born at Mou- lins in 1653. After distinguishing himself on va- rious occasions in the army, he was made marshal-

In 1733 he was sent into Italy, where he took Pisighitone, and died at Turin 1734.

VILLENAGE, in law. The folk-land, or es- tates held in villenage, was a species of tenure not strictly feudal, Norman, or Saxon ; but mixed and compounded of them all; and which also, on account of the heriots that usually attend it, may seem to have somewhat Danish in its composition. Under the Saxon government there were, as Sir William Temple speaks, a sort of people in a con- dition of downright servitude, used and employed in the most servile works, and belonging, both they, their children, and effects, to the lord of the soil, like the rest of the cattle or stock upon it. These seem to have been those who held what was called the folk-land, from which they were re- moveable at the lord's pleasure. On the arrival of the Normans here, it seems not improbable, that they, who were strangers to any other than a feudal state, might give some sparks of enfranchise- ment to such wretched persons as fell to their share, by admitting them, as well as others, to the oath of fealty ; which conferred a right of protection, and raised the tenant to a kind of estate superior to downright slavery, but inferior to every other con- dition. This they called villenage, and the tenants villeins. These villeins, belonging principally to the lords of manors, were either villeins regardant, that is, annexed to the manor or land ; or else they were in gross, or at large, that is, annexed to the person of the lord, and transferable by deed from one owner to another. They could not leave their lord without his permission ; but if they ran away, or were purloined from him, might be claimed and recovered by action, like beasts or other chattels. They held indeed small portions of land by way of sustaining themselves and families ; but it was at the mere will of the lord,

who might dispossess them whenever he pleased ; and it was upon villein services, that is to carry out dung, to hedge and ditch the lord's demesnes, and any other the meanest offices : and their services were not only base but uncertain both as to their time and quantity. A villein could acquire no property, either in lands or goods; if he purchased either, the lord might seize them to his own use; unless he contrived to dispose of them again before the lord had seized them. In many places also a fine was payable to the lord, if the villein presumed to marry nis daughter to any one without leave from the lord, and, by the common law, the lord might also bring an action against the husband for damages for thus purloining his property. For the children of vil- leins were also in the same state of bondage with their parents ; whence they were called in Latin nativi, which gave rise to the female appellation of a villein, who was called a neife. In case of a marriage between a freeman and a neife, or a vil- lein and a free woman, the issue followed the condition of the father, being free if he was free, and villein if he was villein ; contrary to the maxim of the civil law, that partus sequitur ventrem. But no bastard could be born a villein, because by another maxim of our law he is nullius filius ; and as he can gain nothing by inheritance, it were hard that he should lose his natural freedom by it. The law, however, protected the persons of villeins against atrocious injuries of the lord : for he might not kill or maim his villein ; though he might beat him with impunity. Villeins might be enfranchised by manumission. In process of time they gained

considerable ground on their lords; and in particular strengthened the tenure of their estates to that de- gree that they came to have in them an interest in many places full as good, in others better than their lords. For the good-nature and benevolence of many lords of manors having, time out of mind, permitted their villeins and their children to enjoy their possessions without interruption, in a regular course of descent, the common law, of which cus- tom is the life, now gave them title to prescribe against their lords ; and, on performance of the same services, to hold their lands, in spite of any determination of the lord's will. For though in general they are still said to hold their estates at the will of the lord, yet it is such a will as is agree- able to the custom of the manor ; which customs are preserved and evidenced by the rolls of the se- veral courts baron in which they are entered, or kept on foot by the constant immemorial usage of the several manors in which the lands lie. And as such tenants had nothing to show for their estates but these customs, and admissions in pursuance of them entered on these rolls, or the copies of such entries witnessed by the steward, they now began to be called tenants by copy of court roll, and

their tenure itself a copyhold.

VILLENAGE, PRIVILEGED, a species of tenure otherwise called villein soccage. See TENURE. Ancient demesne consists of those lands or manors which, though now perhaps granted out to private subjects, were actually in the hands of the crown in the time of Edward the Confessor or William the Conqueror, and so appear to have been, by the great survey in the exchequer, called doomsday book. The tenants of these lands, under the crown, were not all of the same order or degree. Some of them, as Britton testifies, continued for a long time pure and absolute villeins, dependent on the will of the lord ; and common copyholders in only a few points. Others were in a great mea- sure enfranchised by the royal favor ; being only bound in respect of their lands to perform some of the better sort of villein services; but those deter- minate and certain ; as, to plough the king's land for so many days, to supply his court with such a quantity of provisions, and the like ; all of which are now changed into pecuniary rents ; and in con- sideration hereof they had many immunities and privileges granted to them ; as, to try the right of their property in a peculiar court of their own, called a court of ancient demesne, by a peculiar process denominated a writ of right close; not to pay toll or taxes ; not to contribute to the expenses of knights of the shire ; not to be put on juries, and the like. These tenants, therefore, though their tenure be absolutely copyhold, yet have an interest equivalent to a freehold : for though their services were of a base and villeinous original, yet the tenants were esteemed in all other respects to be highly privileged villeins ; and especially for that their services were fixed and determinate, and that they could not be compelled (like pure vil- leins) to relinquish those tenements at the lord's will, or to hold them against their own : et ideo (says Bracton) dicuntur hberi. Lands holding by this tenure are therefore a species of copyhold, and as such preserved and exempted from the operation of the statute of Charles II. Yet they differ from common copyholds, principally in the privileges before mentioned : as also they differ from free- Jioldr-rs by one especial mark and tincture of

villenage, noted by Bracton, and remaining to this day, viz. that they cannot be conveyed from man te man by the getieral common law conveyances of feoffment, and the rest ; but must pass by surrender to the lord or his steward, in the manner of com- mon copyholds ; yet with this difference, that, in the surrenders of these lands in ancient demesne, it is not used to say, ' to hold at the will of their lord,' in their copies ; but only, ' to hold according to the custom of the manor.'

VILLENEUVE, novel writer, was the widow of a French lieutenant- colonel. Her novels are numerous. She died in 1755.

VILLERS (Charles Francois Dominique de), a modern French writer, was a

native of Belchen in Lorraine, where he was born 1764. In the earlier part of his life he served as a lieutenant of artillery, but on the breaking out of the revolution emigrated, and joined the Royalist force under the prince de Conde. After this he retired to Lubec, and devoted himself to literary pursuits. Villers obtained the prize given by the institute for an Essay on the Influence of the Reformation ; and was at length invited to fill the professor's chair in philosophy at Gottingen. This situation, when the French influence predominated, he was compelled to resign, but received a pension. During the oc- cupation of Hanover by the troops of that nation, under Davoust, the excesses committed by the soldiery induced him to address a letter to Fanny Beauharnois, with the hope of procuring, through her interest, some mitigation of these evils; but the only effect was to draw on its author the personal hatred of the French commander. He also addressed to the Institute two reports on the state of ancient literature, and on the history of Germany. The Swedish government made him a chevalier of the order of the polar star. Villers died in the spring of 1815.

YILLIERS (George), duke of Buckingham, was born at Brookesby, 1592. He became a very great favorite of James I., who advanced him to his dignity of duke, and made him a knight of the garter, lord high admiral, and master of the horse, and gave him the disposal of all places in church and state. He retained the same place in the favor of Charles I., but the people detested him. He took the command of an expedition for the relief of Rochelle, instead of which he made a descent on the Isle of Rhe, and lost the greater part of his troops. A new expedition was planned, but he was stabbed by a lieutenant Fellon, when at Portsmouth ready to embark, 23d of August 1628.

VILLIERS (George), duke of Buckingham, son of the preceding, was born in 1627. He was educated at Cambridge, and, on the breaking out of the civil wars, served the king with great zeal, till the ruin of the royal cause, when he went abroad. He afterwards accompanied Charles II. to Scotland, and was with him at the battle of Worcester, when he had the good fortune to escape. By marrying the daughter of lord Fairfax, he recovered a principal part of his estate before the Restoration, when he was made a lord of the bed-chamber, member of the privy-council, and master of the horse. But, entering into a conspiracy against the king, he lost his places. He afterwards recovered the royal favor, and was sent ambassador to France. He died in 1688. He wrote tne celebrated comedy of the Rehearsal, and some uoems. His morals were very dissipa'?d.

VIL'LOUS, adj. Lat. villotus. Shaggy; rough; furry.

The liquor of the stomach, which with fasting grows sharp, and the quick sensation of the inward vitlous coat of the stomach, seem to be the cause of the sense of hunger. Arbuthnot.

VIMIN'EOUS, adj. Lat. vimintu. Made of twigs.

As in the hive's vimineous dome Ten thousand bees enjoy their home ; Each does his studious action vary, To go and come, to fetch and carry. Prior.

VINCA, in botany, a genus of the monogynia order, and pentandria class of plants ; natural order thirtieth, contorts : COR. twisted ; there are two erect follicles : SEEDS naked. There are five spe- cies ; only two of which are natives of Britain. 1. V. major, great periwinkle. It has a woody, erect stem ; leaves broader and sharper pointed ; pedicles of the flowers straight, and calyx as long as the tube; otherwise like the next. 2. V. minor, small periwinkle, has a woody, creeping, slender, crooked stem ; leaves long, oval, entire, pointed, opposite, glossy. Flowers single, on long curved pedicles from the alae of the leaves, which are large and blue.

VINCE (Rev. Samuel), A. M., F. R. S., late Plu- mian professor of astronomy and experimental philosophy at Cambridge, was of humble Suffolk parentage ; but the munificence of Mr. Tilney, of Ilarleston, enabling him to enter himself of Caius College in 1775, he distinguished himself by gain- ing one of Smith's mathematical prizes, and became the senior wrangler of his year. In 1796, then a fellow of Sidney Sussex College, he was elected to the professorship, which he afterwards filled in so distinguished a manner, and which he held till his death in 1821. His works are a treatise on the Elements of Conic Sections, 8vo. 1781; another on Practical Astronomy, 4to., 1790; Plan of a Course of Lectures on Natural Philosophy, 8vo., 1793; The Principles of Fluxions, 2 vols., 8vo., 1795 ; The Principles of Hydrostatics, 8vo., 1796, 1800 ; A Complete System of Astronomy, 2 vols., 4to., 1797-1799 : 3 vols., 4to., with additions, 1814; A Vindication of Christianity against the objections of Hume, in two discourses, preached before the University, 1798-1809; A Treatise on Trigonometry, the nature and use of Logarithms, Sec., 8vo., 1800; A Confutation of Atheism, from the Laws of the Heavenly Bodies, 8vo., 1806 ; and On the Hypotheses accounting for Gravitation from Mechanical Principles, 8vo., 1806. He was, at the time of his decease, rector of Kirkby Bedon, vicar of South Creak (both in Norfolk), and arch- deacon of Bedford.

VINCENNES, a town and castle of France, near the confluence of the Seine and Marne, about three miles east of Paris. The castle was built in a remote age, as a country residence of the royal family. It continued a palace during three centuries; but, since Louis XIV. removed the court of Versailles, has been used as a state prison. It is surrounded by a deep ditch, and has nine towers, of great height and solidity. The largest, called the dungeon, is surrounded by a separate ditch of forty feet in depth. It was here that the unfortunate duke d'Enghien was murdered on 21st March 1804. Adjoining to the castle is a fine park, and a forest called the Bois de Yin-

cennes, a favorite resort of the Parisians. Popula- tion 1800.

VINCENNES, a post town of the United States, and capital of Knox county, Indiana, on the east bank of the Wabash, 100 miles from its junction with the Ohio, in a direct line, and nearly 200 miles by the course of the river.

VINCENT (Thomas), a divine who continued to preach regularly during the plague. He died in 1671. He wrote God's Terrible Voice in the City by Plague and Fire, an Explanation of the Cate- chism, and other religious books.

VINCENT (Nathaniel), a non-conformist, wrote the Conversion of a Sinner, and the Day of Grace, 8vo. ; several sermons and other pious books. He died in 1697.

VINCENT (William), D. D., master of West- minster School, was born in London in 1739. He was educated at Westminster, and Trinity College, Cambridge, where he obtained a fellowship. In 1762 he became an usher, and nine years after suc- ceeded to the office of second master, at Westmin- ster. He now took the degree of D. D., and was appointed chaplain in ordinary to the king. In 1778 he became vicar of Longdon, in Worcester- shire ; but soon after resigned his benefice for the rectory of Allhallows, Thames Street, in London. In 1788 he became head master at Westminster, where he continued to preside till 1801, when he was made a prebend ; and two years after he suc- ceeded to the deanery of Westminster, on the pro- motion of Dr. Horsley to the see of St. Asaph. As an author dean Vincent is principally known on account of his commentary on Arrian's Voyage of Nearchus ; and his Periplus of the Erythrean Sea, repuhlished together under the title of The Com- merce and Navigation of the Ancients in the Indian Ocean, 1807, 2 vols., 4to. The Voyage of Near- chus was translated into French by Billecocq, Paris, 1800. Dr. Vincent died in December 1815. He published also The Conjugation of the Greek Verb, and the Greek Verb Analysed ; A Defence of Public Education ; and a

Charity Sermon. A volume of his Discourses, with his life, was pub- lished posthumously.

VINCENT (St.), an island of the West Indies, is twenty-three miles long, and eighteen broad containing 84,000 acres, of which nearly one hal consist of mountains incapable of improvement. The island is sufficiently watered by twenty small rivers, turning sugar mills. It is divided into five parishes, with one town, named Kingston, on the south-west, and three insignificant villages. The population in 1787 was 1450 whites and 11,853 negroes. In the same year the exports of the island sold for £186,450 in England. They were composed of coffee 634 cwt., cotton 761,880 Ibs., sugar 65,000 cwt., rum 88,000 galls., and cocoa 143 cwt. The peace establishment of the island is a regiment of regular infantry, and a company of artillery, besides a Negro corps, raised in the island, and a militia of two regiments, serving without pay. The governor's salary is £2000.

VINCENT, CAPE ST., the south-west point of Portugal, noted for the naval victory gained off it on 14th February 1797, by Sir John Jervis. Long. 8° 58′ 39″ W., lat. 37° 2′ 54″ N.

VINCENT (St.), BAY, a bay on the north coast of Terra del Fuego, a little to the east of cape St. Vincent.

VINCENTIUS, one of the Christian Fathers

VINEGAR.

411

A.D. 434. His works are best edited by Balu- lius, Paris, 1699.

VINCI (Leonard), Da, was born in the castle of Vinci near Florence in 1445. Verochio was his master, whom he soon excelled, as he did all the painters of his time. At Milan he founded his ce- lebrated school of painting. He was also an excel- lent architect, and constructed the famous aqueduct which supplies Milan with water. From that place he went to Florence, where he labored with Michael Angelo, in ornamenting the grand council chamber. At the invitation of Francis I. he visited the French court, where he died in the arms of that monarch, in 1520. He composed a great number of discourses on curious subjects; but none of them have been published but his Treatise on the Art of Painting.

VIN'CIBLE, adj. Lat. vinco. Conquerable; supe table.

He, not vincible in spirit, and well assured that short- ness of provision

would in a short time draw the sedi- tious to shorter limits, drew his sword. Haytcard.

VINCULUM, in algebra, a character in form of a line, or stroke drawn over a factor, divisor, or dividend, when compounded of several letters or quantities, to connect them, and shows that they are to be multiplied or divided, &c., together by the other term. Thus d x a + b — c shows that d is to be multiplied into a + b — c.

VINDALIUS, a writer in the age of Augustus, who wrote ten books on agriculture.

VINDELICI, an ancient people of Germany, between the head of the Rhine and the Danube ; Vindelicia, their country, forms now part of Su- abia, and Bavaria, and Augsburg was their chief town, Augusta Vindelicorum.

VINDE'MIATE, v. n. Lat. vindemia. To gather the vintage.

Now vindemiate, and take your bees towards the ex- piration of this month. Evelyn.

\ INDEX (Julius), a governor of Gaul, who revolted against Nero, and on being defeated slew himself.

VIN'DICATE.u. a.} Lzl.vindico. Tojustify;

\ INDICA'TIOX, n. s. I support; maintain; clear;

A IXDIC'ATIVE, adj. '^protect from censure;

YIN'DICATOR, n.s. \ avenge : vindication, vin-

VINDIC'ATORY, adj. | dicative, vindicator, and

VIXDIC'TIVE. J vindicatory, follow all

these senses : vindictive means given to revenge; malicious ; and is only used in this sense.

He, in heat of action, Is more vindicative than jealous love. Shahspeare.

Public revenges are for the most part fortunate ; but in private revenges it is not so. Vindicative persons live the life of witches, who, as they are mischievous, so end they unfortunate. Bacon.

The afflictions of Job were no vindicatory punish- ments to take vengeance of his sins, but probatory chas- tisements to make trial of his graces.

Bramhall.

The fruits of adusted clioler, and the evaporations of a vidicative spirit. Howel.

I may assert eternal providence, And vindicate the ways of God to man. Milton.

The more numerous the offenders are, the more his justice is concerned to vindicate the affront. Tillotson.

Suits are not reparative. but vindictive, when they are commenced against insolvent persons. Kettlewell.

Augustus was of a nature too vindictive to have con- tented himself with so small a revenge. Dryden.

Assemble ours, and all the Theban race. To vindicate on Athens thy disgrace. Id.

Distinguish betwixt a passion purely rindicatiif, and

those counsels where divine justice avenges the inno- cent. L'Estrange.

Do not too many believe no zeal to be spiritual but what is censw

Where the respondent denies any proposition, the opponent must directly vindicate and confirm that propo- sition ; i. e. he must make that proposition the con- clusion of his next syllogism. Watts.

VINE, n.s. \ Lat. vinea. The plant that

VINE'YARD, /bears the grape: the field or

VI'KOUS, adj. \ ground where vines grow : vi-

VINT'AGE, n.s. i nous is consisting, or having the

VIKT'NER. j qualities, of wine : vintage, the annual produce of vines, or the season for gathering it : vintner, a seller of wine.

The captain left of the poor to be ein«-dressers.

2 Kings.

The vine-fTOf elm, the poplar never dry. Spenser.

Let us not live in France ; let us quit all, And give our vineyardt to a barbarous people. Shaksp.

The vintner may draw what religion he pleases.

Howell.

The best wines are in the driest vintages. Bac«n.

Our first success in war makes Bacchus crown, And half the vintage of the year our own. Waller.

The motion of the oily drops may be in part due to some partial solution made by the vinous spirit. Boyle. Water will imbibe

The small remains of spirit, and acquire

A vinous flavour. Philip.*

Depending vines the shelving cavern screen, With purple clusters blushing through the green.

Pope.

The vintntr, by mixing poison with his wines, de- stroys more lives than any malignant disease. Swift.

VINE, in botany. See VITIS.

*VIN'EGAR, n. *. Fr. vinaigre. Wine, or vi- nous liquor, grown sour; any thing acid or acrid, literally or metaphorically.*

Some laugh like parrots at a bag-piper, And others of such vinegar aspect That they'll not shew their teeth in way of smile.

Shakspeare.

Vinegar is made by setting the vessels of wine against the hot sun ; and therefore vinegar will not burn, much of the finer parts being exhaled. Bacon.

Heaven's blest beam turns vinegar more sour. Pope.

VINEGAR, acetum, an agreeable acid and pene- trating liquor, prepared from wine, cyder, beer, and other liquors ; of considerable use, both as a medicine and a sauce. The word is French, vinai- gre; formed from vin, 'wine;' and aigre, 'sour'. See ACETUM, and CHEMISTRY. Wine and other vinous liquors are changed into vinegar by the ace- tous fermentation, which is nothing more than the acidification or oxygenation of wine, produced in the open air by means of the absorption of oxygen. Vinegar is com posed of hydrogen and carbon united together in proportions not yet ascertained, and changed into the acid state by oxygen. As vinegai is an acid, we might conclude from analogy that it contains oxygen; but this is put beyond doubt by direct experiments. In the first place, we cannot change wine into vinegar without the contact of air containing oxygen; secondly, this process is ac- companied by a diminution of the air in which it is carried on from the absorption of its oxygen ; and, thirdly, wine may be changed into vinegar by any other means of oxydation. Independent of tht proofs which these facts furnish of the acetous acid being produced by the oxygenation of wine, an ex periment made by Chaptal gives a distinct view of

what takes place in the process. He impregnated some water with about its own bulk of carbonic acid gas, procured from beer vats in fermentation ;

and placed this water in a cellar, in vessels com- municating with the air, and in a short time the whole was converted into acetous acid. This carlionic acid gas, procured from beer vats in fermen- tation, is not perfectly pure, but contains a great quantity of alcohol in solution ; wherefore water im- pregnated with it contains all the materials necessary for forming the acetous acid. The alcohol furnishes hydrogen and one portion of carbon; the carbonic furnishes oxygen, and the rest of the carbon ; and the air of the atmosphere furnishes the rest of the oxygen necessary for changing the mixture into acetous acid. From this observation it follows that nothing but hydrogen is wanting to convert carbonic acid into acetous acid; or, more generally, that by means of hydrogen, and according to the degree of oxydation, carbonic acid may be changed into all the vegetable acids : and, on the contrary, that, by depriving any of the vegetable acids of their hydrogen, they may be converted into carbonic acid.

A process still frequently used in making vinegar consists in fixing two casks in a warm room or plac?, to which two false bottoms of basket-work are fixed at a certain distance, upon which the refuse of grapes and vine twigs are placed. One of these tuns is filled with wine, and the other only half filled. The fermentation begins in this last; and, when it is in full action, it is checked by filling the cask up with wine out of the other. The fermenta- tion then takes place in the last mentioned cask, that remained half filled ; and this is checked in the same manner by pouring back the same quantity of liquid out of the other : and in this way the process is continued till the vinegar is made, which is usually in about fifteen days. When the fermentation developes itself, the liquid becomes heated and turbid ; a great number of filaments are seen in it; it emits a lively smell ; and much air is absorbed, according to the observation of the abbe" Rozier. A large quantity of lees is formed, which subsides when the vinegar becomes clear. This lees is very analogous to the fibrous matter. Vinegar is purified by distillation. The first portions which pass over are weak ; but soon afterwards the acetous acid rises, and is stronger the later it comes over in the distillation. This fluid is called distilled vinegar; and is thus cleared of its coloring principle, and the lees, which are always more or less abundant. Vinegar may likewise be concentrated by exposing it to the frost. The superabundant water freezes, and leaves the acid more condensed.

Take however a middling sort of beer, indifferently well hopped; into which, when it has worked well and grown fine, put some rape, or husks of graces, usually brought home for that purpose ; mash them together in a tub : then, letting the rape settle, draw off the liquid part, put it into a cask, and set it in the sun as hot as may be ; the bung being only covered with a tile, or slate-stone : and in about thirty or forty days it will become a good vinegar, and may pass in use as well as that made of wine if it be refined, and kept from turning musty. Or thus: — To every gallon of spring-water

add three pounds of Malaga raisins; which put into an earthen jar, and place them where they may have the hottest sun from May till Michaelmas ; then pressing all wt-il tun the liquorup in a very strong iron-hooped !, to prevent its bursting: it will appear very

thick and muddy when newly pressed : but wilS refine in the vessel, and be as clear as wine. Thus let it remain untouched for three months oefbre it is drawn off, and it will prove excellent vinegar.

Met hud of making cyder into vinegar. — The cydei (the meanest of which will serve the purpose) is first to be drawn off fine into another vessel, and a quantity of the must of apples to be added : the whole is set in the sun, if there be conveniency for it ; and at a week or nine days end it may be drawn off.

Method of making wine into vinegar. — Any sort of vinous liquor being mixed with its own feces, flowers, or ferment, and its tartar first reduced to powder ; or else with the acid and austere stalks of the vegetable whence the wine was obtained, which hold a large proportion of tartar ; and the wholebeing kept frequently stirring in a vessel which has for- merly held vinegar, or set in a warm place full of the steams of the same, will begin to ferment anew, conceive heat, grow sour by degrees, and soon after turn into vinegar. The remote subjects of acetous fermentation are the same with those of vinous; but the immediate subjects of it are all kinds of vegetable juices, after they have once undergone that fermentation which reduces them to wine; for it is absolutely impossible to make vinegar of must, the crude juice of grapes, and other ripe fruitc, with- out the previous assistance of vinous fermentation. The proper ferments for this operation, whereby vinegar is prepared, are, l.The faeces of all acid wines. 2. The lees of vinegar. 3. Pulverized tartar, especially that of Rhenish wine, or the cream or crystals thereof. 4. Vinegar itself. 5. A wooden vessel well drenched with vinegar, or one that has long been employed to contain it. 6. Wine that has often been mixed with its own faeces. 7. The twigs of vines, and the stalks of grapes, currants, cherries, or other vegetables of an acid austere taste. 8. Bakers' leven, after it has turned acid. 9. All manner of ferments, compounded of thflse already mentioned.

Acetic acid is the chemical name of the same acid which, in a very dilute and somewhat impure state, is called vinegar.

This acid, says Dr. Ure, is found combined with potash in the juices of a great many plants ; par- ticularly the sambucus nigra, phcenix dactilifera, galium verum, and rhus typhinus. Sweat, urine, and even fresh milk contain it. It is frequently generated in the stomachs of dyspeptic patients. Almost all dry vegetable substances, and some animal, subjected in close

vessels to a red heat, yield it copiously. It is the result likewise of a spontaneous fermentation, to which liquid vege- table and animal matters are liable. Strong acids. as the sulphuric and nitric, develope the acetic by their action on vegetables. It was long supposed, on the authority of Boerhaave, that the fermenta- tion which forms vinegar is uniformly preceded by the vinous. This is a mistake. Cabbages sour ii. water, making sour crout; starch in starch-maker sour waters ; and dough itself, without any previous production of wine.*

The varieties of acetic acids known in commerce are four: — 1. Wine vinegar; 2. Malt vinegar; 3. Supar vinegar ; 4. \Vood vinegar. We shall de- scribe first the mode of making these commercial articles, and then that of extracting the absolute acetic acid of the chemist, either from these vine- gars, or directly from chemical compounds,

which it is a constituent. The following is the plan of making vinegar at present practised in Paris : — The wine destined for vinegar is mixed in a large tun with a quantity of wine lees, and the whole being transferred into cloth sacks, placed within a large iron-bound vat, the liquid matter is extruded through the sacks by superincumbent pressure. What passes through is put into large casks, set upright, having a small aperture in their top. In these it is exposed to the heat of the sun in summer, or to that of a stove in winter. Fer- mentation supervenes in a few days. If the heat should then rise too high, it is lowered by cool air and the addition of fresh wine. In the skilful regu- lation of the fermentative temperature consists the art of making good wine vinegar. In summer the process is generally completed in a fortnight : in winter double the time is requisite. The vinegar is then run off into barrels, which contain several chips of birch-wood. In about a fortnight it is found to be clarified, and is then fit for the market. It must be kept in close casks.

The manufacturers at Orleans prefer wine of a year old for making vinegar. But if by age the wine has lost its extractive matter, it does not readily undergo the acetous fermentation. In this case acetification, as the French term the process, may be determined by adding slips of vines, bunches of grapes, or green woods. It has been asserted that alcohol, added to fermentable liquor, does not increase the product of vinegar. But this is a mistake. Stahl observed, long ago, that if we moisten roses or lilies with alcohol, and place them in vessels in which they are stirred from time to time, vinegar will be formed. He also informs us, if after abstracting the citric acid from lemon juice by crabs' eyes (carbonate of lime), we add a

little alcohol to the supernatant liquid, and place the mixture in a proper temperature, vinegar will be formed.

Chaptal says that two pounds of weak spirits, specific gravity 0-985, mixed with 300 grains of beer yeast, and a little starch water, produced extremely strong vinegar. The acid was developed on the fifth day. The same quantity of starch and yeast, without the spirit, fermented more slowly, and yielded a weaker vinegar. A slight motion is found to favor the formation of vinegar, and to en- danger its decomposition after it is made. Chaptal ascribes to agitation the operation of thunder ; though it is well known that, when the atmosphere is highly electrified, beer is apt to become suddenly sour, without the concussion of a thunder-storm. In cellars exposed to the vibrations occasioned by the rattling of carriages, vinegar does not keep well. The lees, which had been deposited by means of isinglass and repose, are thus jumbled into the liquor, and make the fermentation recommence. Almost all the vinegar of the north of France being prepared at Orleans, the manufacture of that place has acquired such celebrity as to render their pro- cess worthy of a separate consideration.

The Orleans casks contain nearly 400 pints of wine- Those which have been already used are preferred. They are placed in three rows, one over another, and in the top have an aperture of two inches diameter, kept always open. The wine for acetification is kept in adjoining casks, containing beech shavings, to which the lees adhere. The wine thus clarified is drawn off to make vinegar. 100 pints of good vinegar, boiling hot, are first

poured into each cask, and left there for eight days. Ten pints of wine are mixed in, every eight days, till the vessels are full. The vinegar is allowed U> remain in this state fifteen days before it is exposed to sale.

The used casks, called mothers, are never emptied more than half, but are successively filled again, to acetify new portions of wine. In order to judge if the mother works, the vinegar makers plunge a spatula into the liquid ; and, according to the quantity of froth which the spaiula shows, they add more or less wine. In summer the at- mospheric heat is sufficient. In winter stove heated to about 75° Fahrenheit maintain the requi- site temperature in the manufactory.*

In some country districts the people keep in a place where the temperature is mild and equable a vinegar cask, into which they pour such wine as they wish to acetify ; and it is always preserved full by replacing the vinegar drawn off by new wine. To establish this household manufacture it is only necessary to buy at first a small cask of good vinegar.

At Gand a vinegar from beer is made, in which the following proportions of

grain are found to be most advantageous : —

1880 Paris pounds of malted barley. 700 .... wheat. 500 .... buck wheat. These grains are ground, mixed, and boiled, alongf with twenty-seven casks-full of river water, for three hours. Eighteen casks of good beer for vine- gar are obtained. By a subsequent decoction more fermentable liquid is extracted, which is mixed with the former. The whole brewing yields 3000 English quarts.

In this country vinegar is usually made from malt. By mashing with hot water, 100 gallons of wort are extracted in less than two hours from one boll of malt. When the liquor has fallen to the temperature of 75° Fahrenheit, four gallons of th barm of beer are added. After thirty-six hours it is racked off into casks, which are laid on their sides, and exposed, with their bung holes loosely covered, to the influence of the sun in summer; but in winter they are arranged in a stove-room. lu three months this vinegar is ready for the manufac- ture of sugar of lead. To make vinegar for domes- tic use, however, the process is somewhat different- The above liquor is racked off into casks placed upright, having a false cover pierced with holes fixed at about a foot from their bottom. On this a considerable quantity of rape, or the refuse from the makers of British wine, or otherwise a quantity of low priced raisins, is laid. The liquor is turned into another barrel every twenty-four hours, in which time it has begun to grow warm. Sometimes, indeed, the vinegar is fully fermented, as above, without the rape, which is added towards the end, to communicate flavor.

Good vinegar may be made from a weak syrup, consisting of eighteen ounces of sugar to every gallon of water. The yeast and rape are to be here used as above described. \Vhenever the vinegar (from the taste and flavor) is considered to be complete, it ought to be decanted into tight bar- rels or bottles, and well secured from access of air. A momentary ebullition before it is bottled is found favorable to its preservation. In a large manufactory of malt vinegar, a considerable reve- nue is derived from the sale of yeast to the bakers

Vinegar obtained by the preceding methods has more or less of a brown color, and a peculiar but rather grateful smell. By distillation in glass vessels, the coloring matter, which resides in a mucilage, is separated, but the fragrant odor is generally replaced by an empyreumatic one. The be

A crude vinegar has been long prepared for the calico printers, by subjecting wood in iron retorts to a strong red heat. The following arrangement of apparatus has been found to ans\ver well. A series of cast-iron cylinders, about four feet diame- ter and six feet long, are built horizontally in brick work, so that the flame of one furnace may play round about two cylinders. Both ends project a little from the brick work. One of them has a disc of cast-iron well fitted and firmly bolted to it, from the centre of which disc an iron tube about six inches diameter proceeds, and enters at a right angle the main tube of refrigeration. The diame- ter of this tube may be from nine to fourteen inches, according to the number of cylinders. The other end of the cylinder is called the mouth of the retort. This is closed by a disc of iron, smeared round its edge with clay-lute, and secured in its place by wedges. The charge of wood for such a cylinder is about 8 cwt. The hard woods, oak, ash, birch, and beech, are alone used. Fir does not answer. The heat is kept up during the day time, and the furnace is allowed to cool during the night. Next morning the door is opened, the charcoal removed, and a new charge of wood is introduced. The average product of crude vinegar called pyrolignous acid is thirty-five gallons. It is much contaminated with tar; is of a deep brown color; and has a specific gravity of 1-025. Its total weight is therefore about 300 Ibs. But the residuary charcoal is found to weigh no more than one-fifth of the wood employed. Hence nearly one half of the ponderable matter of the wood is dissipated in incondensable gases. Count Rum- ford states that the charcoal is equal in weight to more than four-tenths of the wood from which it is made. The count's error seems to have arisen from the slight heat of an oven to which his wood was exposed in a glass cylinder. The result now given is the experience of an eminent manufactur- ng chemist at Glasgow. The crude pyrolignous acid is rectified by a second distillation in a copper still, in the body of which about twenty gallons of viscid tarry matter are left from every 100. It has now become a transparent brown vinegar, having a considerable empyreumatic smell, and a specific gravity of 1'013. Its acid powers are superior to those of the best household vinegar, in the propor- tion of 3 to 2. By redistillation, saturation with quicklime, evaporation of the liquid acetate to dryness, and gentle torrefaction, the empyreumatic matter is so completely dissipated, that on decom- posing the calcareous salt by sulphuric acid, a «'ure, perfectly colorless, and grateful vinegar rises

in distillation. Its strength will be proportional to the concentration of the decomposing acid.

The acetic acid of the chemist may be prepared in the following modes: — 1. Two parts of fused acetate of potash with one of the strongest oil of vitriol yield, by slow distillation from a glass retort into a refrigerated receiver, concentrated acetic acid. A small portion of sulphurous acid,

which contaminates it, may be removed by redistillation from a little acetate of lead. 2. Or four parts of good sugar of lead, with one part of sulphuric acid treated in the same way, afford a slightly weaker acetic acid. 3. Gently calcined sulphate of iron, or green vitriol, mixed with sugar of lead in the proportion of one of the former to two and a half of the latter, and carefully distilled from a porcelain retort into a cooled receiver, may be also considered a good economical process. Or with- out distillation, if 100 parts of well dried acetate of lime be cautiously added to sixty parts of strong sulphuric acid diluted with five parts of water, and digested for twenty-four hours and strained, a good acetic acid, sufficiently strong for every ordinary purpose, will be obtained.

The distillation of acetate of copper or of lead per se, has also been employed for obtaining strong acid. Here, however, the product is mixed with a portion of the fragrant pyro-acetic spirit, which it is troublesome to get rid of. Undoubtedly the best process for the strong acid is that first de- scribed, and the cheapest the second or third. When of the utmost possible strength its specific gravity is 1-062. At the temperature of 50° Fah- renheit it assumes the solid form, crystallising in oblong rhomboidal plates. It has an extremely pungent odor, affecting the nostrils and eyes even

Kinfully when its vapor is incautiously snuffed up. t taste is eminently acid and acrid. It excoriates and inflames the skin.

The purified wood vinegar, which is used for pickles and culinary purposes, has commonly a specific gravity of about 1-009 ; when it is equiva- lent in acid strength to good wine or malt vinegar of 1-014. It contains about one-twentieth of its weight of absolute acetic acid, and nineteen-Uven- tieths of water. An excise duty of four-pence is levied on every gallon of vinegar of the above strength. This, however, is not estimated directly by its specific gravity, but by the specific gravity which results from its saturation with quicklime. The decimal number of the specific gravity of the calcareous acetate is nearly double that of the pure wood vinegar. Thus 1-009 in vinegar becomes 1-018 in liquid acetate. But the vinegar of fer- mentation — T014 will become only T023 in acetate, from which, if 0-005 be subtracted for mucilage or extractive, the remainder will agree with the density of the acetate from wood. A glass hydrometer of Fahrenheit's construction is used for finding the specific gravities. It consists of a globe about three inches diameter, having a little ballast ball drawn out beneath, and a stem above of about three inches long, containing a slip of paper with a transverse line in the middle, and surmounted with a little cup for receiving weights or poises. The experiments on which this instru- ment, called an acetometer, is constructed, hav«- been detailed in the sixth volume of the Journal ot Science. They do not differ essentially from those of Mollerat. The following points were determined by this chemist : — The

acid of specific gravity 1-063

requires two and a half times its weight of crystal- lised subcarbonate of soda for saturation, whence M. Thenard regards it as a compound of eleven of water, and eighty-nine of real acid in 100 parts. Combined with water, in the proportion of 100 to 112-2, it does not change its density, but it then remains liquid several degrees below the freezing point of water. By diluting it with a smaller quantity of water, its specific gravity aug- ments, a circumstance peculiar to this acid. It is 1-079, or at its maximum, when the water forms one-third of the weight of the acid. — Ann. de Chimie, torn. 66.

The following table is giren by Messrs. Taylor, as the basis of their acetometer : —

Revenue proof acid, called by the manufacturer No. 24.

sp. gr. 1-0085 contains real acid in 100, 5

1-0170 10

1-0257 15

1-0320 20

1-0470 '. . . 30

1-0580 . . .40

An acetic acid of very considerable strength may also be prepared by saturating perfectly dry char- coal with common vinegar, and then distilling. The water easily comes off and is separated at first ; but a stronger heat is required to expel the acid. Or by exposing vinegar to very cold air, or to freezing mixtures, its water separates in the state of ice, the interstices of which are occupied by a strong acetic acid, which may be procured by draining. The acetic acid, or radical vinegar of the apothecaries, in which they dissolve a little camphor or fragrant essential oil, has a specific gravity of about 1-070. It contains fully one part of water to two of the crystallised acid. The pungent smelling salt consists of sulphate of potash moistened with that acid. Acetic acid acts on tin, iron, zinc, copper, and nickel ; and it com- bines readily with the oxides of many other metals, by mixing a solution of their sulphates with that of an acetate

of lead.

This acid, as it exists in the acetates of barytes and of lead, has been analysed by MM. Gay Lus- sac and Thenard, and also by Berzelius.

Gay Lussac found 50-224 carbon, 5-629 hydro- gen, and 44-147 oxygen ; or in other terras 50‘224 carbon, 46‘911 of water or its elementary constituents, and 2-863 oxygen in excess. Berzelius, — 46-83 carbon, 6-33 hydrogen, and 46-82 oxyeen in 100 parts.

By saturating known weights of bases with acetic acid, and ascertaining the quantity of ace- tates obtained after cautious evaporation to dryness, Berzelius obtained with lime (3‘56) 6-5 for the prime equivalent of acetic acid, and with yellow oxide of lead 6-432. Recent researches, which will be published in a detailed form, induce me to fix the prime of acetic acid at 7-0.

Acetic acid dissolves resins, gum resins, cam phor, and essential oils. Its odor is employed in medicine to relieve nervous headache, fainting fits, or sickness occasioned by crowded rooms. In a slightly dilute state, its application has been found to check hemorrhagy from the nostrils. Its anti-contagious powers are now little trusted to. It is very largely used in calico printing. Moderately rectified pyrolignous acid has been recommended for the preservation of animal food ; but the em- pyreumatic taint it communicates to bodies im-

mersed in it is not quite leincved by their subse quent ebullition in water.

Acetic acid and common vinegar are sometimes fraudulently mixed with sulphuric acid to give them strength. This adulteration may be detected by the addition of a little chalk, short of their sa- turation. With pure vinegar the calcareous base forms a limpid solution, but with sulphuric acid a white insoluble gypsum. Muriate of barytes is a still nicer test. British fermented vinegars are allowed by law to contain a little sulphuric acid, but the quantity is frequently exceeded. Copper is discovered in vinegars by supersaturating them with ammonia, when a fine blue color is produced ; and lead by sulphate of soda, hydrosulphurets, and sulphuretted hydrogen. None of these should produce any change on genuine vinegar.

Acetic acid dissolves deutoxide of barium with- out effervescence. By precipitating the barytes with sulphuric acid, there remains an oxygenised acid, which, being saturated with potash, and heated, allows a great quantity of oxygen gas to escape. There is disgengaged at the same time a notable quantity of carbonic acid gas. This shows that the oxygen, when assisted by heat, unites in part with the carbon, and doubtless likewise with

the hydrogen of the acid. It is in fact acetic deutoxide of hydrogen.

Salts consisting of the several bases, united in definite proportions to acetic acid, are called ace- tates. They are characterised by the pungent smell of vinegar, which they exhale on the effusion of sul- phuric acid; and by their yielding on distilla- tion in a moderate red heat a very light, odorous, and combustible liquid called pyro-acetic spirit. They are all soluble in water ; many of them so much so as to be uncrystallisable. About thirty dif- ferent acetates have been formed, of which only a very few have been applied to the uses of life.

The acetic acid unites with all the alkalies and most of the earths, and with these bases it forms compounds, some of which are crystallisable. The salts it forms are distinguished by their great solu- bility : their decomposition by fire, which carbonises them ; the spontaneous alteration of their solution ; and their decomposition by a great number of acids, which extricate from them the acetic acid in a con- centrated state. It unites likewise with most of the metallic oxides.

With barytes, the saline mass, by spontaneous evaporation, crystallises in fine transparent prisma- tic needles, of a bitterish acid taste, which do not deliquesce when exposed to the air, but rather effloresce.

With potash this acid unites, and forms a deli- quescent salt scarcely crystallisable, called formerly foliated earth of tartar, and regenerated tartar. The solution of this salt, even in closely stopped ves- sels, is spontaneously decomposed.

With soda it forms a crystallisable salt, which does not deliquesce.

The salt formed by dissolving chalk or other calcareous earth in distilled vinegar, has a sharp bitter taste, and appears in the form of silky crys- tals. The acetate of strontian has a sweet taste, is very soluble, and is easily decomposed by a strong heat.

*The salt formed by uniting vinegar with ammonia, anciently called spirit of mindererus, is generally in a liquid state, and is commonly believed not to be crystallisable. It nevertheless *v.ay be reduced into the form of small needle-shaped crystals, when*

this liquor is evaporated to the consistence of a syrup.

With magnesia the acetic acid forms a viscid saline mass, which does not shoot into crystals, but re- mains deliquescent, has a taste sweetish at first, and afterwards bitter, and is soluble in spirit of wine.

Glucine is readily dissolved by acetic acid. This solution, as Vauquelin informs us, does not crys- tallise ; but is reduced by evaporation to a gummy substance, which slowly becomes dry and brittle ; retaining a kind of ductility for a long time. It has a saccharine and pretty strongly astringent taste, in which tlial of vinegar however is distin- guishable.

Yttria dissolves readily in acetic acid, and the solution yields by evaporation crystals of acetate of yttria. These have commonly the font of thick six-sided plates, and are not altered by exposure to the air.

Acetate of alumina is commonly made by adding gradually to a boiling solution of alum in water a solution of acetate of lead, till no further precipi- tate ensues. The sulphate of lead having subsided, decant the supernatant liquor, evaporate, and the acetate of alumina may be obtained in small needle-shaped crystals, having a strong styptic and acetous taste. This salt is of great use in dyeing and calico-printing.

Acetate of zircone may be formed by pouring acetic acid on newly precipitated zircone. It has an astringent taste.' It does not crystallise ; but, when evaporated to dryness, forms a powder, which does not attract moisture from the air. It is very soluble both in water and alcohol ; and is not so easily decomposed by heat as nitrate of zir- cone. M. Vauquelin has found that acetic acid taay be combined with volatile oils.

Vinegar dissolves the true gums, and partly the gum resins, by means of digestion.

VINERY, in horticulture, a sort of garden erec- tion generally consisting of a wall twelve or four- teen feet in height, extending from east to west, furnished with stoves and proper flues, with roof and lights of glass, covering a border of some ex- tent, as ten feet or more in width. \Vhen vines are to be forced early, upright glasses, two and a half or three feet in height, are often employed in front to support the roof, and to admit sun and light to the border, which is frequently occupied with low-growing vegetables ; but, when they are not wanted early, a low wall will answer equally well. In forcing vines, the following dimensions are supposed to form an improved vinery : — The wall twelve feet high, the breadth ten feet, and the height of the upright wall in front three feet, where the roof will form an angle of about forty-three de- urees ;)vhich experience has

shown to be a suitable j.itch. These buildings may also be constructed on a plan somewhat similar to that of a single- pitted pine-stove, having the back wall fourteen feet high ; the roof slanting, and covering an ex- tent of about sixteen feet, with a flue running from east to west near the front wall. This is well suited, not only for grapes, but early crops of melons, strawberries, &c.

\ here there are peach-houses, the glass frames may be employed for the vinery, when constructed with this intention, and good grapes may be ob- tained from vines trained against walls about six feet high, by means of melon-frame glasses, where

small slanting roof is made proper to receive them.

But a small degree of fire-heat is of great advantage, and might be applied either by a flued wall, the flue running through the house, or by cast-iron pipes for the purpose.

These sorts of houses, Mr. Nicol remarks, vary exceedingly in their construction ; and, although some lay great stress on this article (and there are extremes which ought not to be followed),, he is convinced the failure of success in the production of the grape is much less a consequence of bad construction in the house, than in the preparation of the border, the choice of the kinds, and the ge- neral management. It has fallen to his lot to have the construction and management of three several and differently constructed grape-houses in the same garden, under his care for years, which have equally and uniformly produced excellent crop. This, in his opinion, is a proof of the necessity of a greater niceness in the formation of the border being observed, than in the construction of the house ; the fire-place and flues excepted, which should always be particularly attended to. He also thinks that the scite of a vinery is an object of such consequence to the welfare of the plant, and successful cultivation and production of well-fla- voured fruit, that the greatest care should be taken in the choice of it. A gentle hill, having a south aspect, and considerable declivity that way, the soil a strong brown loam of two feet, over a bottom of dry sand, gravel, or soft clay, is, he thinks, the most desirable, and would be the least expensive of all situations. In this case the border requires no pavins or draining; and admits of a proper mix- ture of sandy lo;»m, vegetable mould, marie, and dung, by the removal of two feet of the natural bottom, with the natural soil, to form a border, perfectly adapted to the growth of the vine, in the following proportion, viz. one half strong brown loam, a quarter light sandy loam, an eighth vegeta- ble mould of decayed tree-leaves, and an eighth stable-dung; to which add about a fiftieth part ot* shell-marie. This is the composition of the vine- borders at Wemyss Castle, none of which are less than four feet deep, and one (owing to the acciden-*

tal situation of the house) is six.

VIO (Thomas de). See CAJETAN.

VTOL, n.s. I Fr. violle; Ital. viola. A stringed

VIOLIN'. J instrument of music : a fiddle.

Praise with timbrels, organs, flutes ;

Praise with violins and lutes. Sandyi.

My tongue's use is to me no more Than an unstringed viol, or a harp. Shakrpeare.

Loud o'er the rest Cremona's trump doth sound ; Me softer airs befit, and softer strings Of lute or viol, still more apt for mournful things.

ifillon.

Sharp violin proclaim Their jealous pangs and desperation,*

For the fair disdainful dame. Dryden.

VIOLA, in botany, a genus of plants of the class syngenesia, order monogynia; in the natural system arranged under the twenty-ninth order, campana- ceae. The calyx is pentaphyllous ; the corolla five petaled, irregular, with a nectarium behind, horn- shaped ; the capsule is above the germen, three- valved, monolocular. There are twenty-eight spe- cies; six of which are natives of Britain. The most important are, 1 . V. odorata, purple sweet violet, has leaves heart-shaped, notched: the flowers deep purple, single; creeping scions. The flowers of this p'ant, taken in the quantity of a dram or two, are said to be gently purgative or laxative, ?nd, ac-

cording to Bergius and some others, they possess an anodyne and pectoral quality. 2. V. palustris, marsh violet. The leaves are smooth, reniform, two or three on each foot-stalk ; flowers pale blue, small, inodorous. An infusion of the flowers is an ex- cellent test of the presence of acids and alkalies. 3. V. tricolor, pansies, heart's-ease, or three faces under a hood. The stems are diffuse, procumbent, triangular ; the leaves oblong, cut at the

edges ; stipulse dentated ; the flowers purple, yellow and light blue ; inodorous.

VTOLATE, v. a. ˆ Latin violo. To injure ;

VIOLA'TION, n. s. | hurt; infringe; break in

VIOLA'TOR, I upon ; ravage ; ravish ; de-

VI'OLENCE, f flour : the next two noun

VI'OLEKT, adj. I substantives follow these

VIOLENTLY, adv. J senses : violence is, force ; strength ; force employed in outrage ; attack ; as- sault ; injury ; eagerness ; vehemence : the adjec- tive and adverb corresponding.

Those offences which are by their special qualities breaches of supernatural laws, do also, for that they are generally evil, violate in general that principle of reason, which willeth universally to fly from evil.

Hooker.

We might he reckoned fierce andviolent, to tear away that, which, if our mouths did condemn, our consciences would storm and repine thereat. Id.

Some violent hands were laid on Humphry's life.

Shakspeare. Some of violated vows 'Twixt the souls of friend and friend. Id.

Angelo is an adulterous thief, An hypocrite, a virgin violator. Id.

A noise did scare me from the tomb ; And she, too desperate, would not go with me ; But, as it seems, did violence on herself. Id.

Flame burneth more violently towards the sides than in the midst. Bacon.

Ancient privileges must not, without great necessities, he revoked, nor forfeitures be exacted violently, nor penal laws urged rigorously. Taylor.

Grieved at his heart, when looking down he saw The whole earth filled with violence ; and all flesh Corrupting each their way. Stilton.

Forbid to violate the sacred fruit. Id.

Conqueror death discovers them scarce men ; Violent or shameful death

their due reward. Id.

I would violate my own arm rather than a church.

Browne.

Kindness for man, and pity for his fate, May mix with bliss, and yet not violate. Dryden.

We cannot, without offering violence to all records, divine and human, deny an universal deluge. Burnet.

The posture we find them in, according to his doctrine, must be looked upon as unnatural and violent; and no violent state can be perpetual. Id.

May such places, built for divine worship, derive a blessing upon the head of the builders, as lasting as the curse that never fails to rest upon the sacrilegious viola- tert of them ! South.

VI'OLET, n. ». Fr. vioktte; Lat. viola. A flower.

When daisies pied, and violet blue, Do paint the meadows much bedight. Shaksjxare.*

Sweet echo, sweetest nymph, that liv'st unseen J3y slow Meander's margent green, And in the cio/et-embroidered vale. Milton.

VIOLET, in botany. See VIOLA.

VIOLET CRAB, in zoology. See CANCER.

VIOLIN, or FIDDLE, a musical instrument,

mounted with four strings or guts, and struck or

played with a bow. The style and sound of the

violin i» the gayest and piost sprightly of all other

VOL. XXII.

instruments ; and hence it is of all others the fittest for dancing. Yet there are ways of touching it which render it grave, soft, languishing, and fit for church or chamber music. It generally makes the treble or highest parts in concerts. Its har- mony is from fifth to fifth. Its play is composed of bass, counter-tenor, tenor, and treble ; to which may be added a fifth part; each part has four fifths, which rise to a greater seventeenth. See Music.

VIOLONCELLO, of the Italians, is properly our fifth violin ; which is a little bass violin, half the size of the common bass violin, and the strings bigger and longer in proportion; consequently its sound is an octave lower than our bass violin ; which has a noble effect in concerts.

VI'PER, n. s. I Lat. vipera. A serpent : hav-

VI'PEROUS, adj. \ ing the qualities of a viper.

A viper came out of the heat, and fastened on his hand. Acts.

He'll gall of asps with thirsty lip suck in ; The viper's deadly teeth shall pierce his skin. Sandys.

\Ve are peremptory to dispatch This vip'rous traitor. Shakipeare.

Some vip'rous critick may bereave Th' opinion of thy worth for some defect. Daniel.

Piper-catchers have a remedy, in which they place such great confidence as to be no more afraid of the bite of a viper than of a common puncture. This is no other than axungia viperina, presently rubbed into the wound. Derham.

VIPER, in zoology. See COLUBER, POISON, and SERPENT.

VIPER'S BUGLOSS, n. s. Lat. echium. A plant.

Each flower is succeeded by four seeds, which are in form of a viper't head. Miller.

VIPER'S BUGLOSS. See ECHIUM.

VIPER'S GRASS. See SCORZONERA.

VIRA'GO, n. s. Lat. virago. A female warrior ; a woman with the qualities of a man ; a brawling or violent woman.

Melpomene is represented like a viiago, or manly lady, with a rnajestick and grave countenance. Peach.

To arms ! to arms ! the fierce virago cries, And swift as lightning to the combat flies. Pope.

VIRECTA, in botany, a genus of plants of the class pentandria, and order of monogynia.

VIR'ELAY, n. s. Fr. virelay, virelai. A sort of little ancient French poem, consisting only of two rhymes and short verses with stops. Not used.

The band of flutes began to play To which a lady sung a virelay : And still at every close she would repeat The burden of the song, The daisy is so sweet. Dryd.

VI'RENT, adj. Lat. virens. Green; not faded.

In these, yet fresh and virent, they carve out the figures of men and women. Browne.

VIRGE, n.s. Lat. virga; better VERGE, which see, from Fr. verge. A dean's mace.

Suppose him now a dean compleat, Devoutly lolling in his seat ; The silver virge, with decent pride. Stuck underneath his cushion side. Stcift.

VIRGIL, or PUBLIUS VIRGILIUS MARO, prince of the Latin poets, was born at Andes, near Man- tua, about seventy years B. C. His first years were spent at Cremona, whence he removed to Rome, when his country was partitioned out among the soldiers after the battle of Philippi. There, by means of his friend Maecenas, he was introduced to Augustus, who restored to him his estate. On this occasion he wrote his first Eclogue; and, on completing the Bucolics, he wrote the Georgics.

After these were finished, and had been read by Augustus, he began the jEneid at the request of the emperor. The poet was engaged eleven years on this immortal work, but died without revising it at Brundusium, B.C. 19, in the fifty-second year of his age. He left the greatest part of his property to Maecenas, Tucca, and Augustus. His remains were interred on a spot in the road leading from Naples to Puteoli. He was of a remarkably timorous disposition. The best editions of Virgil are Baskerville's 4to., Birmingham, 1757; the Vari- orum, 8vo., 1661 : and Glasgow, 12mo. 1758. This poet has been well translated into English by Dry- den, Pitt, and Warton.

VIRGIL (Polydore), an historian, born at Urbino in Italy, was sent in the beginning of the sixteenth

the most part desert and barren, and extend sixty miles in length, and

upwards of thirty-six in breadth ; but they are every way dangerous to navigators, though there is a basin in the midst of them of eighteen or twenty miles in length, and nine or twelve in breadth, in which ships may anchor, and be sheltered and landlocked from all winds, which is called the Bay of Sir Francis Drake, from his having passed through them to St. Do- mingo. The English and Danes divide most of them ; but the Spaniards claim those near Porto Rico.

VIRGINIA, one cf the United States of North America, is bounded north by Pennsylvania and Maryland ; north-east by Maryland, from which it is separated by the Potomac ; east by the Atlantic;

century by pope Alexander VI., as sub-collector of south by North Carolina and Tennessee ; west by

.1 r I, _ tl _ .1 !”»_._ _ _ • i _ *t_ ‘ 1″ J V , J >!__ _.. « s~\i • f*

the Papal tax called Peter pence, into this kingdom. Having gained the favor of Henry VIII., he was pre- ferred step by step to the archdeaconry of Wells. By order of that sovereign he wrote a History of England in Latin, more elegant than faithful. Polydore continued in England during the whole reign of Henry VIII., and part of that of Edward VI. In 1 550 he requested leave to revisit his native country. He was accordingly dismissed with a present of 300 crowns, and the privilege of holding his preferments to the end of his life. He died at Urbino in the year 1555. He wrote also, 1. De Kerum Inventoribus ; of which an English transla- tion was published by Langley in 1663. 2. De Prodigiis et Sortibus. 3. Episcoporum Angliae Catalogus, MS. 4. De Vita Perfecta, Basil, 1546, 1553, 8vo. 5. Epistols Erudite ; and some other works.

*VIR’GIN, n. *., adj., & v. n. ~\ Fr. vierge ; \ IR’GINAL, adj., n. *., & v. n. >Lat. virgo. A VIROIN’ITY, n *. j maid; a woman*

unacquainted with man; any thing pure or un- touched ; the sign Virgo in the zodiac : as an adjective, befitting or like a virgin : to virgin is used by Shakspeare for to play the virgin : virginal is, maiden ; becoming or pertaining to a virgin : as a noun substantive, a musical instrument : to strike or pat. as on the musical instrument so called : vir- ginity is, maidenhead ; state of being unacquainted with m^n.

On the earth more fair was never seen, Of chastity and honour virginal. Faerie Queene.

This aspect of mine hath feared the valiant ; The best regarded virgint of our cliroe Have loved it too. Shakspeare.

What says the silver with her virgin hue ? Id.

A kiss

Long as my exile, sweet as my revenge, J carried from thee, my dear : and my true lip Harth riryiiird it e'er since. Id.

Still tirginaUing upon thy palm. /,/.

Purity is a special part of this superstructure, restrain- ing of all desires of the flesh within the known limits of conjugal or virginal chastity. Hammond.

Natural virginity of itself is not a state more accept- able to God ; bat that which is chosen in order to the conveniences of religion, and separation from worldly incunibrances. Taylor.

With ease a brother overcame The formal decencies of virgin shame. Con- fey.

Likest to Ceres in her prime, ˆ rt rfn/in of Proserpina from Jove. Milton.

VIRGIN ISLANDS, a cluster of islands in the West Indies, situated to the east of Porto Rico. They are upwards of twenty in number, but for

Kentucky ; and north-west by Ohio. It is 370 miles long, and 290, where widest, broad ; contain- ing about 64,000 square miles. The number o. the militia, in 1817, amounted to 84,010.

The counties, population in 1810, and chief towns, are exhibited HI the following table

Counties.

Accomack

Albermarle

Amelia

Amherst

Augusta

Bath

Bedford

Berkeley

Botetourt

Brooke

Brunswick

Buckingham

Campbell

Caroline

Charles City

Charlotte

Chesterfield

Cumberland

Culpeper Cabell

Dinwiddie

Elizabeth City

Essex

Fauquier

Fairfax

Fluvanna

Frederick

Franklin

Gloucester

Goochland

Grayson

Greenbrier

Greensville

Giles

Halifax

Hampshire

Hanover

Hardy

Harrison

Henrico

Henry

Isle of Wight

.lames City

Jefferson

Kenhawa

King and Queen

Population.

Chief Towns.

15,743

Drummondt'wn

18,268

Charlottesville

10,594

10,548

New Glasgow

14,308

Staunton

4,837

Warm Springs

16,148

Liberty

11,479

Martinsburg

13,301

Fincastle

5,843

Wellsbu/g

15,411

20,0.59

New Canton

11,001

Lynchburg

17,544

Port Royal

5,186

13,161

Marysville

9,979

Manchester

9,992

Cartersvill

18,967

Fairfax

2,717

12,524

Petersburg

3,608

Hampton

9,376

Tappahannock

22,689

Warrentown

13,111

Centreville

4,775

Columbia

22,574

Winchester

10,724

Rocky Mount

10,427

10,203

1,'.'41

Greensville

5,914

Lewisburg

6,858

Ilicksford

3,745

22,133 9,784

15,082 5,525 9,958 9,945 5,611 9,185 9,094

1 1,851 3,866

10,988

South Boston

Romney

Hanover

Moorfields

Clarksburg

Richmond

Martinsville

Smithfield

Williamsburg

Charlestown

Charlestown

Dunkirk

VIRGINIA.

419

Counties.

Population.

Chief Towns.

King George

6,454

King V\ illiani

9,285

Delaware

Lancaster

5,592

Kilmarnock

Lee

4,694

Jonesville

Loudoun

21,338

Leesburg

Louisa

1 1 ,900

Lunenburg

12,265

Hungary

Madison

8,381

-Madison

Matthews

4,227

Mecklinburg

18,453

St. Tammany

Middlesex

4,414

Urbanna

Monongalia

12,793

Morgantown

Monroe

5,444

1 niontown

Montgomery

8,409

Cliristiaiisburg

Mason

1,991

Point Pleasant

Nansemond

10,324

Suffolk

Nelson

9,684

New Kent

6,478

Cumberland

Nicholas

Norfolk county

13,679

Norfolk

Northampton

7,474

Northumberland

8,308

Bridgetown

Nottaway

9,278

Ohio

8,175

Wheeling

Orange

12,323

Slannarclsville

Patrick

4,695

Pendleton

6,239

Franklin

Pittsylvania

17,172

Danville

Powhatan

8,073

Preston

Prince Edward

12,409

Jamestown

Princess Anne

9,498

Kempsville

Prince William

11,311

Hay market

Prince George

8,050

Randolph

2,854

Beverly

Richmond

6,214

Rockbridge

10,318

Lexington

Rockingham

12,753

Russell

5,316

Franklin

Shenandoali

13,646

Woodstock

Southampton

13,497

Jerusalem

Spotsylvania

13,296

Fredericksbun:

Stafford

9,830

Falmouth

Surry

6,855

Cobham

Sussex

11,362

Tazewell

3,007

Jeffersonville

Tyler

Warwick

1,885

Washington

12,136

Abingdon

Westmoreland

8,102

Leeds

Wood

3,036

Newport

Wvthe

8,356

Evansham

York

5,187

York

Richmond City

9,735

Norfolk Borough

9,193

Petersburg

r% ‘ i ! .

5,668

Richmond is the metropolis of the state. The other most considerable towns are Norfolk, Peters- burg, Lynchburg, Fredericksburg, Winchester, Portsmouth, Williamsburg, Staunton, and Wheel- ing. The bank of Virginia was established at Richmond in 1804, with branches at Norfolk, Pe- tersburg, Fredericksburg, and Lynchburg. The Farmers’ Bank of Virginia was established in 1812, at Richmond, with branches at the same places, and at Winchester in addition. The western bank of Virginia was established in 1817, at Wheeling. with permission to establish branches at Welb- burg, Morgantown, and Clarksburg. The bank of the valley in Virginia was established in 1817, at

Winchester, with permission to establish a branch at some one of the counties of Jefferson, Berkley, Hampshire, or Hardy.

Four colleges have been established in this state ; William and Mary College, at Williamsburg ; Washington College, at Lexington; Hampden Sid- ney College, in Prince Edward county; and Central College, at Charlottesville. There are academies at Abingdon, Clarksburg, Danville, Lynchburg, New London, Martinsburg, Norfolk, Petersburg, Staunton, Winchester, Dinwiddie C. H., Glouces- ter C. H., near Halifax C. II., in Albermarle county, also Potomac Academy in Prince George county, llappahannock Academy in Caroline county, and Rumford Academy in King William county. The literary fund of \ irginia, which con- sists of moneys received from the Un.ted States, tor military expenses during the late war, and fines, penalties, forfeitures, escheats, &c., amounted in stock and funds, December 10th, 1817, to 90,380,831 dollars ; the interest of which, accord- ing to the president and directors, in their report to the general assembly, would be 61,534,49 dol- lars per annum. Of this sum 45,000 dollars are appropriated, by the act of the legislature, to the support of primary schools, and 15,000 dollars to the university which has been projected, and which, it is expected, will soon be established.

The denominations of Christians in Virginia, are Baptists, who according to the Baptist Report, in 1817, had 314 congregations; Presbyterians, who had in 1818, forty-one ordained ministers, and seve- ral licentiates: Episcopalians, who had in 1817 thirty-four ministers; Friends, who had in

1812 thirty-three meetings. There are also many Metho- dists, some Lutherans, Roman Catholics, Jews, &c.

The legislature is composed of a senate and house of representatives. The senate consists of twenty four members, chosen for four years, by districts, one-fourth being chosen etery year. The repre- sentatives are chosen annually, two from each county, and one from several cities and boroughs. The governor is chosen annually by a joint ballot of both houses, and can hold the office but three years in seven. The principal rivers are the Poto- mac, Shenandoah, Rappahannock, Matapony, Pa- munky, York, James, Rivanna, Appomatox, Eliza- beth, Nottaway, Meherrin, Staunton, Kenhawa, O- hio, Sandy, Monongahela, and Cheat. The staple productions are wheat and tobacco. The exports of the state, for the year ending September 20th, 1817, amounted to 5,621.442 dollars; and the value of the manufactures, in 1810, was estimated at 15,263, 473 dollars.

The state of Virginia may be divided into four zones, essentially differing from one another. The first extending from the sea-coast to the termination of tide at Fredericksburg, Richmond, &c., is low and flat, sometimes fenny, sometimes sandy, and on the margin of rivers composed of a rich loam covered with a luxuriant and even rank vegetation. This part is unhealthy in the months of August, September, and October. The next division ex- tends from the head of tide-water to the Blue Ridge. The surface near the tide-water is level ; higher up the rivers it becomes swelling; and near the mountains it is often abrupt and broken. The soil is divided into sections of very unequal quality, parallel to each other, and extending throughout the state. The parallel of Chesterfield, Henrico, Hanover, &c., is a thin, sandy, and, except on the

rivers, an unproductive soil. That of Goochland, Cumberland, prince Edward, Halifax, &c., is gene- rally fertile. Fluvanna, Buckingham, Campbell, Pittsylvania, again, are poor; and Culpeper, Orange, Albermarle, Bedford, &c., a rich, though frequently a stony, broken soil, on a substratum of tenacious and red colored clay. The population of this section, especially near the mountain, is more robust and healthy than that of any other part of the slate. The scenery of the upper part is highly picturesque and romantic. There is a vein of limestone running through*

Albermarle, Orange, &c. Pit coal of a good quality is found within twenty miles above Richmond, on James river. The third division is the valley between the Blue Ridge, and North and Allephany mountains ; a valley which extends, with little interruption, from the Potomac, across the state, to North Carolina, and Tennessee, narrower, but of greater length, than either of t!ie pre- ceding divisions. The soil is a mould formed on a bed of limestone. The surface of the valley is sometimes broken by sharp and solitary mountains detached from the general chain, the sides of which, nearly bare, or but thinly covered with blasted pines, form disagreeable objects in the landscape. The bed of the valley i fertile, producing good crops of In- dian corn, wheat, rye, oats, buck wheat, hemp, flax, timothy, and clover. The farms are smaller than in the lower parts of Virginia, and the cultivation is better. Here are few slaves. — This valley has inexhaustible mines of excellent iron ore. Chalk is found in Botetourt county. The fourth division extends from the Alleghany mountains to the river Ohio; a country wild and broken, in some parts fertile, but generally lean or barren; but having mines of iron, lead, coal, salt, &c. — The soil of a great proportion of the county of Randolph, and the adjacent counties in the north-west part of the state, is of an excellent quality, producing large crops of grain. The surface is uneven and hilly. The county is well watered, is excellent for graz- ing, and has a very healthy climate.*

There are many mineral springs in Virginia. The hot and warm springs of Bath county, the sweet springs of Monroe county, the sulphur springs of Greenbrier and of Montgomery counties, and the baths of Berkley county, are much fre- quented.— The most remarkable curiosities are the Natural Bridge, the passage of the Potomac at Harper's Ferry, the cataract of Falling Spring, and several caves.

VIRGO, in astronomy, one of the signs or con- stellations of the zodiac. See ASTRONOMY.

VIRIATI1US, a shepherd of Lusitania, who, from heading a gang of robbers, came to command a powerful army. He made war against the Ro- mans for fourteen years with success. Many gene- rals, and Pompey himself, were beaten. Csepio being sent against him, meanly bribed his servants to murder him.

\ 1U1DOMARUS, a young man of great power among the Jtdui. Csesar greatly honored him, but he fought at last against the Romans.

VIR'ILE, adj. > Fr. virilite ; I^tin virilitat.

VIRIL'ITY, n.t. \ Manly; belonging to man- hood : manhood ; character of man.

The lady made generous advances to the borders of

tiriHtu. Rambler.

I t.e great climacter.cal was past, before they begat cn-ldren, or gave any testimony of their virility ; for none begat children before the age of sixty-five. Broume.

VIRIPLACA, a goddess among the Romans, who presided over the peace of families.

VIRMIL'ION, n. s. Properly VERMILION, which see. A red color.

.

VIRTUE, n.i. "| Latin virtus. Power; VIR'TUELESS, adj. efficacy; excellence; va- ViR'tfous, lor; particularly moral

VIR'TVOUSLY, adv. ! power or excellence: VIR'TUOUSXESS, n. s. [Milton speaks of an order VIR'TUAL, adj. I of angelic beings under

Yrn'TUALLY, adv. I this name: the adjectives, VIR'TUATE, v. a. J adverb, and noun sub- stantive following, follow each of these senses : virtual means having real, though unseen or unac- knowledged, efficacy : the adverb corresponding : virtuate, to make efficacious (not used).

Jesus, knowing that virtue had gone out of him, turned him about. Mark.

Many other adventures are intermeddled ; as the love of Britomert, and virtuousness of Belphaebe ; and the lasciviousness of Helenora. Speiuer.

Out of his hand That virtuous steel he rudely snatched away. Id.

In sum, they taught the world no less virtuowlu how to die, than they had done before how to live. Hooker.

Trust to thy single virtue ; for thy soldiers Took their discharge. Shakspeare,

All blest secrets,

All you unpublished virtues of the earth, Be aidant and remediate. Id.

They that mean virtuously, and yet do so, The devil their ciriu< > tempts not, they tempt heaven.

Id.

In Belmont is a lady, And she is fair, and fairer than that word, Of wondrous virtue. Id.*

Some observe that there is a virtuous bezoar, and an- other without rirt ue ; the virtuous is taken from the beast that feedeth where there are theriacal herbs -, and that without virtue, from those that feed where no such herbs are. Bacon.

Heat and cold have a virtual transition, without communication of substance. Id.

Before her gates, hill -wolves and lions lay , Which, with her virtutnu drugs, so tame she made. That wolf, nor lion, would one man invade. Chapman.

She moves the body, which she doth possess ; Yet no part toucheth, but by virtue's touch. Daiies.

Some would make those glorious creatures virtueless.

Hakewill.

They are virtually contained in other words still con- tinued. Hammond.

Not from gray hairs authority doth flow, Nor from bald heads, nor from a wrinkled brow ; But our past life, when virtuoutly spent, Must to our age those happy fruits present. Dtnhum.

He owned the virtuous ring and glass. Milton.

Thrones, dominations, princedoms, virtues, powers.

Id.

What she wills to do or say, Is wisest, virtuvuittt , discreetest, best. Id.

Every kind that lives, Fomented by his virtual power and wanned. Id.

Neither an actual or virtual intention of the mind, but only that which may be gathered from the outward actf. StHHngfleet.

Nor love is always of a vicious kind, But oft to virtuous acts inflames the mind. I)r\jdfn.

The ladies sought around For virtuous herbs. Id.

The coffeeman has a little daughter four years old, who has been virtuously

educated. Addisim.

VIS

421

VIS

If there's a power above us. And that there is, all nature cries aloud Through all her works, he must delight ia virtue, And that which he delights in must be happy. Id.

Remember all his virtues, And shew mankind that goodness is your care. Id.

They are not sure by virtue of syllogism, that the conclusion certainly follows from the premises. LocAe.

This they shall attain, partly in virtue of the promise made by God : and partly in virtue of piety.

Atterbury.

Virtue only makes our bliss below. Pope.

A winged virtue through the' etherial sky From orb to orb unwearied dost thou fly. Ticket.

Religion, virtue, truth, whate'er we call A blessing — freedom is the pledge of all. Cowper.

'Tis to the virtues of such men, man owes His portion in the good that heaven bestows. Id.

VIRTUE, in ethics, a term used in various sig- nifications. In general it denotes the power, or the perfection of any thing, whether natural or super-natural, animate or inanimate, essential or accessory. But, in its more proper or restrained sense, virtue signifies a habit, which improves and perfects the possessor and his actions. See MORAL PHI- LOSOPHY.

VlllTL'O'SO, n. s. Ital. virtuoso. A man skilled in antique or natural curiosities ; or in the fine arts.

Methinks those generous virtuosi dwell in a higher region than other mortals. Glimiille.

I'irtucao, the Italians call a man who loves the noble arts and is a critick in

them. And, amongst our French painters, the word vertueur is understood in the same signification. Dryden.

This building was beheld with admiration bv the virtuosi of that time. Taller.

Showers of rain are now met with in every water- work ; and the virtuosos of France covered a little vault with artificial snow. Addison.

VIR'ULENT, adj. j Fr. virulent; Lat. viru-

VIK'I LENCE, n. s. > lentus. Poisonous ; venom-

VIK'UI.ENCV. } ous : hence malignant ; bit-

ter of spirit : the noun substantive corresponding.

Disputes in religion are managed with virulency and bitterness. Decay of Piety.

It instils into their minds the utmost virulence, in- stead of that charity which is the perfection and orna- ment of religion. Addison.

Viiu-Lr,NT,a term applied to any thing that yields a virus ; that is a contagious or malignant pus.

VIS'AGE, n. s. French visage ; Ital. visaggio. Face; countenance; look.

His visage was so marred more than any man's.

Julia I:.

Phebe doth behold Her silver risape in the watery glass, Decking with liquid peal the bladed grass. Sha/tspeare.

Uith hostile frown, And ritage all inflamed, first thus began. Milton.

Love and beauty still that visage grace ; Death cannot fright 'em from their wonted place.

Waller.

VISCERA, in anatomy, a term signifying the same with entrails ; including the heart, liver, lungs, spleen, intestines, and other inward parts of the body. See ANATOMY, Index.

VIS'CID, adj. -\ Lat. viscidtis. Viscid and

VISCID'ITY, n. j. (^ viscous mean glutinous; te-

VISCOS'ITY,. inacicus: the noun substan-

Vis'cous, adj. J lives corresponding.

Holly is of so eticoui a juice as they make birdlime of the bark. Bacon.

A tenuous emanation, or continued effluvium, aflei some distance, retraceth unto itself, as is observable in drops of syrups and seminal viscosities. Browne.

The air, being mixed with the animal fl ids, deter- mines their condition as to rarity, density, v.scosity, te- nuity. Arbuthnut.

Catharticks of mercurials precipitate the viscidities by their stypticity. Flayer.

VISCONTI (John Baptist Anthony), an Italian antiquary, born at Vernazza, in 1722, was educated at Rome by an uncle, a painter, and who designed his nephew for that profession. But the latter pre- ferred the study of antiquities, and purchased the office of apostolic notary. Becoming connected with the celebrated Winckelmann, he succeeded him, in 1768, in the station of prefect or commissary of antiquities; and Clement XIV., on his elevation to the papacy, having formed the design of founding a new museum in the Vatican, the execution of the plan was entrusted to Visconti. Among the relics of former ages brought to light was the tomb of the Scipios, relative to which Visconti published Letters and Notices in the Roman Anthology ; he was the author also of some other archaeological memoirs. His death took place September 2, 1784. He was appointed editor of the Museum Pio-Cle- mentinum, but the text accompanying the engrav- ings of that work was written by his son.

VISCONTI (Ennius Quirinius), eldest son of the preceding, was born at Rome, November 1, 1751, and studied under his father. At three years and a half old he was able to read Greek and Latin, in which he sustained at this period a public exami- nation. His subsequent progress was not less re- markable; in 1764 he translated from Greek into Italian verse the Hecuba of Euripides. He studied the canon and Roman law, and in 1771 took the degree of doctor : soon after he was made a papal chamberlain and sub- librarian of the Vati- can. Having however formed an attachment to a lady, whom he wished to marry, he refused to enter into holy orders ; in consequence of which he was through the interference of his father deprived of his post. A reconciliation, however, subsequently took place.

VI'SCOUNT, n. s. (Latin vicecomes. A title

VI'SCOUNTESS. 1 of nobility : the lady of a viscount.

Viscount signifies as much as sheriff; between which two words there is no other difference, but that the one comes from our conquerors the Normans, and the other from our ancestors the Saxons. Viscount also signifies a degree of nobility next to an earl, which is an old name of office, but a new one of dignity, never heard of among us till Henry VI. his days. Coicell.

VISCOUNT (Vice Comes), was anciently an officer under an earl, to whom, during his attendance at court, he acted as deputy to look after the affairs of the county. Now a viscount is created by patent as an earl is; his title is Right Honorable his mantle is two doublings and a half of plain fn- and his coronet has only a row of pearls close to the circle.

VISCUM, in botany, a genus of plants of the class diaecia, order tetrandria, and in the natural system arranged under the forty-eighth order, ag- grepatae. The male calyx is quadripartite ; the an therae adhere to the calyx ; the female calyx consist of four leaves; there is no style; the stigma is obtuse. There is .no corolla ; the fruit is a berry with one seed. There are nine species; only one of which is a native of Britain, viz. V. aloun., w*

common misseltoe. It is a shrub, growing on the bark of several trees, particularly the oak; the leaves are conjugate and elliptical, the stem forked ; the flowers whitish in the alae of the leaves. This plant was reckoned sacked among the Druids. See DRUIDS.

V1SHNOU, that person in the triad of the Brahmins who is considered as the preserver of the universe. Brahma is the creator and Siva the destroyer; and these two, with Yishuou, united in some inexplicable manner, constitute Brahme, or the supreme god of the Hindoos. See POLYTHE- ISM, and MYTHOLOGY.

VISIBLE, adj. & «. s. } Fr. visible ; Lat. vi-

\ IS'IBLY, adv. fsibilis. Perceptible or

VISIBILITY, n.s. J discovered by the eye ;

apparent; open: perceptibility by the eye: visi- bly corresponds with the adjective : visibility is the state or quality of being visible ; conspicuousness.

Visibles work upon a looking-glass, which is like the pupil of the eye ; and audibles upon the places of echo, which resemble the cavern of the ear. Bacon.

The factions at court were greater, or more vitiblt than before. Clarendon.

On this mount he appeared ; under this tree Stood visible ; and I Here with him at this fountain talked. Milton.

They produced this as an instance against the per- petual visibility of the church, and he brings it to prove that it ceased to be a true church. Stillingjteet.

A long series of ancestors shews the native lustre with great advantage ; but, if he degenerate from his line, the least spot is visible on ermine. Dryden.

In these, the visibility and example of our virtues will chiefly consist. Roger.*

VISIER, an officer or dignitary in the Ottoman empire, whereof there are two kinds ; one called by the Turks vizier-azem, that is, grand visier, is the prime minister of state in the whole empire. He commands the army in chief, and presides in the divan or great council. Next to him are six other subordinate visiers, called visiers of the bench; who officiate as his counsellors or accessors in the divan.

VISION, n. s. ˆ Fr. vuion ; Latin

VIS'IONARY, adj. & n.t. Svisio. Sight; the fa-

Vis'iomsT,n.« Jculty of seeing: an

unusual or supernatural appearance; a spectre; dream ; something shown in a dream : visionary is imaginary ; affected by phantoms or mere imagina- tions ; a person apt to be so affected is termed a visionary or visionist.

The day seems long, but night is odious ; No sleep, but dreams ; no dreams, but visions strange.

Sidney.

Last night the very gods shewed me a tision.

Shakspeart.

This account exceeded all the noctambuli or vition- ariet I have met with. Turner.

Vition in the next life is the perfecting of faith in this ; or faith here is turned into vuion there, as hope into enjoying. Hammond.

Him God vouchsafed To call by vision from his father's house. Milton.

His dream returns ; his friend appears again ; The murderer's come ; now help, or I am slain ! T was but a vision still, and vision are but vain.*

Dryden.

The idea of any thing in our mind no more proves the existence of that thing, than the visions of a dream make a true history. Locke.

*Pictures, propagated by motion along the fibres of the optick nerves into the brain, are the cause of vi- **""• Newton.*

No more these scenes my meditation aid, Or lull to rest the visionary maid. Pope,

The lovely visionary gave him perpetual uneasiness

Feniale Quixote.

VISION, in optics, the act of seeing or perceiving external objects by means of tiie o»\;>.n of sight, the eye. See ANATOMY, and MF.TAI-HYSICS.

VIS'IT, v. a., v.n., fc n. s.^ Fr. visiter ; Lat.

VIS'ITABLE, adj. I visito. To go to

VIS'ITANT, n. ?. j see ; salute, par

VISITA'TIOS,) ticularly with a pre

VISITATORIAL, adj. i sent ; survey witli

VIS'ITER, n. s. authority ; send

VIS'ITOR. J good or evil ju-

dicially : as a verb neuter keep up intercourse of a domestic or personal nature : the act of going to see or visiting: visitable is liable to be visited : vi- sitant, the person visiting: visitation, the act or object of visiting; communication; judicial in- fliction : visitatorial, belonging to a judicial

visita- tion : visiter or visitor, he who comes to see an- other; he who inspects or surveys judicially.

Samson visited his wife with a kid. Judqes.

When God visiteth, what shall I answer him ? Job.

Thou shall be visited of the Lord with thunder.

Isaiah.

The most comfortable visitations God hath sent men from above, hath taken especially the times of prayer as their most natural opportunities. Hooker.

You must go cwit the lady that lies in. — I visit her with my prayers ; but I cannot go thither. Shakspeare.

What would you with the princess ;

Nothing but peace and gentle v'uitation. Id.

Here's ado to lock up honesty and honour from the access of gentle visitors. I .

The visiters expelled the orthodox ; they, without scruple or shame, possessed themselves of their colleges.

Wot ton.

That which tliou dost not understand when thou readest, thou shall understand in the day of thy v'uita- tion. Taylor.

Consumptives of this degree entertain their visiters with strange rambling discourses of their intent of going here and there. Harvey.

One visit begins an acquaintance ; and, when the visitant comes again, he is no more a stranger. South.

To him you must your sickly state refer ; Your charter claims him as your visiier. Garth.

All hospitals built since the Reformation arecisifoW by the king or lord chancellor. Ayliffe.*

Some will have it, that an archdeacon does of com- mon right execute their visitatorial power.

/((‘. Parergan.

Virgins vi>ited by angel powers. Pope.

Whatever abuses have crept into the universities, might be reformed by strict injunctions to the visitor and heads of houses. Swift.*

In a designed or accidental visit, let some one take a book, which may be agreeable, and read in it.

Watts.

The devil visits idle men with his temptations ; God vititt industrious men with his favours. Mat. Henry.

VrsiVE, adj. Fr. visif; Lat. vista. Formed in the act of seeing.

This happens when the axis of the virive cones, dif- fused from the object, fall not upon the same plane but that which is conveyed into one eye is more de- pressed or elevated than that which enters the other. Brou-ne’s Vulgar Errottrs.

VISNEA, in botany, a genus of plants in the class of dodecandria, and order of tngynia.

VIS’NOMY, n. ». Corrupted from physiogno- my. Face ; countenance. Not in use

Twelve gods do sit around in royal state And Jove in midst with awful mail

VIS

423

VIT

To judge the strife between them stirred late : Kach of the gods by his like visnomy Each to be known, but Jove above them all, By his great looks and power imperial. Spemer.

VISON, in zoology. See MUSTELA.

VIS’OR, n. s. 1 Fr. visiere. This word is va-

VIS’OKED, adj. $ riously written, visard, visar, vi- sor, vizard, vizor. I prefer visor, as nearest the Latin visas, and concurring with visage, a kindred word. — Johnson. A mask used to disfigure and disguise. See

VIZARD. Visored is marked ; dis- guised.

This loutish clown is such that you never saw so ill- favoured at-isar ; his behaviour such, that he is beyond the degree of ridiculous. Sidney.

But that thy face is, mor-like, unchanging, Made impudent with use of evil deeds, I would essay, proud queen, to make thee blush.

Shakfpeare.

Hence with thy brewed enchantments, foul deceiver ! Hast thou betrayed my credulous innocence With visured falsehood and base forgery ? Milton.

The Cyclops, a people of Sicily, remarkable for cruelty, might, perhaps, in their wars use a head piece, or vizor. Broome.

UJST, NORTH, one of the western islands of Scotland, iu Inverness-shire, between Harris on the north and Jienbecula on th« south ; from which last it is separated by a narrow channel, which is dry at low water. It is of a very irregular form ; of about twenty miles long, and from twelve to eighteen miles broad. That part of the coast which is washed by the Atlantic is inaccessible, except in very calm weather. On the east coast, however, it lias several safe harbours, but here the ground is hilly and barren. The west and north parts are low and level. The cultivated parts are pleasant and fertile. The lakes abound with trouts, and are frequented by flocks of wild fowls. About 2000 black cattle and 1500 or 1600 Small horses are pastured on the hills. About 1200 tons of kelp are made annually. The island belongs to lord M 'Donald.

I'I-T, SOUTH, another of the Hebrides, in Inver- ness-shire, lies between Bˆrry on the south and Benbecula on the north ; thirty-two miles long, and from nine to ten broad. The surface and soil are similar to those of North Uist. The number of sheep is 7000, of horses 1000, and of black cattle 700 : 1100 tons of kelp are made. These islands belong to M'Donald of Clanranald and M'Donald of Boisdale.

VISTA, n. s. Ital. vista. View; piospect through an avenue.

In St. Peter's, when a man stands under the dome, if he looks upwards, he is astonished at the spacious hollow of the cupola, that makes one of the beautifulest t-ista that the eye can pass through. Additon.*

The finished garden to the view Its riftat opens, and its alleys green. Thon.sm.

VISTl'LA, a river of Poland, rises in Austrian Silesia, at the foot of the

Carpathians, and, flowing eastward, enters Poland at the southern frontier, passing the ancient capital Cracow; and, after bath- ing the walls of Sandomir, it receives the San. Its course, now northward, brings it, after traversing a considerable tract of country, to Warsaw ; at some distance from which it receives the Bug, a river almost equal to itself in magnitude, and bringing; with it the waters of the south-east and north of Poland. The Vistula, now become one of the great rivers of Europe, holds a northward course, inclin-

ing to the west, passes the towns of Plock and Culm ; and after flowing several hundred miles, with a wide channel, and undiminished volume, divides, like the Rhine, into two branches, of which one, called the Nogat, and another the Old Vistula, flow eastwards to the Frische Haff, while the largest stream preserves the name of Vistula, and, turning to the westward, falls into the Baltic at Dantzic. Flowing generally through a level country the Vistula is navigable many hundred miles, beginning so far up as Cracow.

VIS'UAL, adj. Fr. visuel. Used in sight; ex- ercising, or instrumental to, sight.

An eye thrust forth so as it hangs a pretty distance by the v'mial nerve, hath been without any power of sight ; and yet, after being replaced, recovered sight.

Bacon.

Then purged with euphrasy and rue The vitua.1 nerve ; for he had much to see. Milton.

VITAL, adj. -\ Lat. vitalis. Contributing

VITAL'ITV, n. s. f or necessary to life; contain-

VI'TALLY, adv. f ing or being the seat of life;

VI'TALS. n. s. J essential ; likely to live (un- usual) : vitality is, living power: the adverb agrees with the adjective : and vitals mean parts essential to life.

Let not Bardolph's vital thread be cut With edge of penny cord, and vile reproach. Shaksp.

Know, griefs vital part Consists m nature not in art. Bishop Corbet.

On the watery calm ,

His brooding wings the spirit of God outspreads ; And vital virtue infused, and vital warmtn Throughout the fluid mass. Milton.

The silent, slow, consuming fires, Which on my inmost vitals prey, And melt my very soul away. Philips.

On the rock a scanty measure place Of vital flax, and turn the wheel apace. Dryden.

For the security of species produced only by seed, providence hath endued all seed with a lasting vitality, that if by any accident it happen not to germinate the first year, it will continue its fecundity twenty or thirty years. Ray.

The dart flew on, and pierced a vital part. Pope. _

VITAL, in physiology, an appellation given to whatever ministers principally to the constituting or maintaining life in the bodies of animals; thus the heart, lungs, and brain, are called vital parts ; and the operations of these parts, by which the life of animals is maintained, are called vital functions.

VITALIANO (Donati), naturalist, was born in Padua, 1717, wrote Saggio della floria naturale dell' Adriatico in 1750. His Sardinian majesty appointed him professor of botany and natural history at Turin. He sent him to visit Egypt, Syria, Palestine, Arabia, and the East Indies, to make observations and to collect the rarest produc- tions of nature. The greatest part of this journey he performed; but died at Bassora in 1763. He left in MS. two volumes in folio.

VITEL'LARY, n. s. Lat. vitellus. The place where the yolk of the egg swims in the white.

A greater difficulty in the doctrine of eggs is, how the sperm of the cock attaineth into every egg ; since the vitellary or place of the yolk is very high. Browne.

VITELLUS, emperor of Rome. See ROME.

VITELLTJS, the yolk of an egg. See EGG.

VITEPSK, a government of the north-west of European Russia, lying to the east of Courland, and south of Livonia, between long. 26° 30′ and 31° 50′ E., liit. .55° 3′ and 57° N. Its territorial extent

is about 20,000 square miles, and its population nearly 750,000, partly Poles, Lithuanians, and Lettonians; partly also Russians, Germans, and Jews. The surface is generally flat. Hemp and flax are raised ; and, the pastures being generally good, cattle are reared and exported. There is also some traffic in the article of honey and bees' wax. This province contains several lakes. Its chief rivers are the Dwina, the Ula, and the Viteba.

VITEPSK, a city of European Russia, and the capital of the government of the same name, stands on the Dwina, at the influx of the Viteba, which divides it into two parts. The town is surrounded by a wall, but made no regular defence in the cam- paign of 1812, having been alternately occupied by French and Russians. Population 13,000. 322 miles south of Petersburgh, and 297 west of Mos- cow.

VITERBO, a considerable town in the States of the Church, the capital of a delegation of the same name, is situated at the foot of a high mountain. This is supposed to have been the ancient Volturna, or capital of the Etruria ; by others to have been built by the Lombards. It is surrounded with a wall, and has a number of round towers. Its streets are broad and well paved, its market-place neat, and several of the principal buildings con- structed with taste. About half a mile from the town is a small lake, called Bulicame, the waters of which emit a sulphureous smell, and appear to be in a state of continual agitation. Population 10,000. Twenty-seven miles N.N.E. of Civita Vecchia, and thirty- eight N. N.W. of Rome.

VITEX, in botany, the agnus castus, or chaste tree, a genus of plants in the class of didynamia, and order of angiospermia ; ranking, by the na- tural system, in the thirty- ninth order, personatae.

VITIATE, v. a. > Lat. vitio. To deprave ;

*VITIA'TION, n. *. i spoil ; make less pure: the noun substantive corresponding.*

The foresaid extenuation of the body is imputed to the blood's litiution by malign putrid vapors smoking throughout the vessels. Harvey on Consumption.

The organs of speech are managed by so many mus- cles, that speech is not easily destroyed, though often somewhat vitiated as to some particular letters. Holder.

The sun in his garden gives him the purity of visible objects, and of true nature before she was vitiated by luxury. Evelyn's Kalendar.

This undistinguished complaisance will vitiate the taste of the readers, and

misguide many of them in their judgments, where to approve and where to censure.

Garth.

ˆ VITILITIGATION, n. t. From vitilitigate. Contention ; cavillation.

I'll force you, by right ratiocination, To leave your vitUitigation. Hudibrat.

VITIOUS, adj. -\ Fr. vicieux ; Lat. vitiosus.

VI'TIOUSLY, adv. f Corrupt ; wicked ; opposite

VI'TIOUSXESS, n.t. lio virtuous; and used both

VITIOS'ITY. 'of persons and practices :

all the derivatives correspond.

When we in our vitioutneti grow hard, The wise gods seal our eyes. Shakspeare.

Witness the' irreverent son Of him who built the ark ; who, for the shame Done to his father, heard his heavy curse, ' Servant of servants,' on his vitinui race. Milton.

Here, from the ritious air and sickly skies, A plague did on the dumb creation rise. Drydtii.

What makes a governor justly despised is i-itiuunteu N»d ill morals. Virtue must tip the preacher's tongue nd the ruler's sceptre u ith authority. South.

VIT

No troops abroad are so ill disciplined us the Eng- glish ; which cannot well be otherwise, while the com- mon soldiers have before their eyes the nitwits exampla of their leaders. Swift.

VITIS, in botany, a genus of the class pentan- dria, order monogynia; and in the natural system arranged under the fortieth order, personatae. The petals cohere at the top, and are withered ; the fruit is a berry with five seeds. There are eleven species, the most important of which is V. vinifera, or the common vine, which has naked, lobed, si- nuated leaves. There are many varieties, all pro- pagated either from layers or cuttings, the former of which is greatly practised in England, but the latter is much preferable. In choosing the cuttings you should always take such shoots of the last year's growth as are strong and well ripened ; these should be cut from the

old vine, just below the place where they were produced, taking a knot, or piece of the two years' wood, to each, which should be pruned smooth; then you should cut off the upper part of the shoots, so as to leave the cutting about sixteen inches long. When the cuttings are made, if they are not then planted, they should be placed with their lower part in the ground, in a dry soil, lay ing some litter upon their upper parts to prevent them from drying : in this situation they may remain till the beginning of April; when they should be taken out and washed from the filth they have contracted; and, if very dry, should stand with their lower parts in the water six or eiwht hours, which will distend their vessels, and dispose them for taking root. If the ground be strong, and inclined to wet, open a trench where the cuttings are to be planted, which should be filled with lime rubbish, the better to drain off the moisture: then raise the borders with fresh light earth about two feet thick, so that it may be at least a foot above the level of the ground : then open the holes at about six feet distance fiom each other, putting one good strong cutting into each hole, which should be laid a little sloping that their tops may incline to the wall ; but it must be put in so deep as that the uppermost eye may be levtl with the surface of the ground. Having placed the cut- ting in the ground, fill up the hole gently, pressing down the earth close about it, and raise a little hill just upon the top of the cutting, to cover the upper eye quite over, which will prevent it from drying. Nothing more is necessary but to keep the ground clear from weeds until the cuttings begin to shoot ; at which time look after them care- fully, and rub off any small shoots, fastening tho first main shoot to the wall, continue to look over these once in three weeks during the summer, con- stantly rubbing off lateral shoots which are pro- duced. The Michaelmas following, if the cuttings have produced strong shoots, prune them down to two eyes. In the spring, after the cold weather is past, gently dig up the borders to loosen the earth ; but be very careful in doing this not to injure the roots ; also raise the earth up to the stems of the plants, so as to cover the old wood, but not so deep as to cover either of the eyes of the last year's wood. After this they will require no farther care until they begin to shoot ; then rub off all weak dangling shoots, leaving no more than the two pro- duced from the two eyes of the last year's wood, which should be fastened to the wall. From this time till the vines have done shooting, look them over once in three weeks or a month, rub off all

lateral shoots as they are produced, and fasten the main shoots to the wall as they are extended in length; about the middle or latter end of July it will

be proper to nip off the tops of these two shoots, which will strengthen their lower eyes. As soon as the leaves begin to drop in autumn, prune these young vines again, leaving three buds to each of the shoots, provided they are strong: otherwise it is better to shorten them down to two eyes if they are good ; for it is a very wrong practice to leave much wood upon young vines, or to leave their shoots too long, which greatly weakens the roots ; then fasten them to the wall, spreading them out horizontal each way, that there may be room to train the new shoots the following summer, and in the spring the borders must be digged as before. The uses of the fruit of the vine for making wine, &c., are well known. The vine was introduced by the Romans into Britain, and appears formerly to have been very common. From the name of vineyard yet adhering to the ruinous sites of our castles and monasteries, there seems to have been few in the country but what had a vineyard belonging to them. The county of Gloucester is particularly mentioned by Maimsbury, in the twelfth century, as excelling all the rest of the kingdom in the number and goodness of its vineyards. In the earlier periods the Isle of Ely was expressly de- nominated the Isle of Vines by the Normans. Vineyards are frequently noticed in the descrip- tive accounts of Doomsday Book ; and those of England are even mentioned by Bede as early as the commencement of the eighth century. Dooms- day book exhibits a particular proof that wine was made in England during the period preceding the conquest. And after the conquest the bishop of Ely appears to have received at least three or four tuns of wine annually, as tythes, from the produce of the vineyards in his diocese; and to have made frequent reservations in his leases of a certain quantity of wine for rent. A plot of land in Lon- don, which now forms East Smithfield and some adjoining streets, was withheld from the religious house within Aldgate by four successive constables of the Tower, in the reigns of William II., Henry I., and Stephen, and made by them into a vine- yard. In the old accounts of rectorial and vicarial revenues, and in the old registers of ecclesiastical suits concerning them, the tythe of wine is an ar- ticle that frequently occurs in Kent, Surrey, and other counties. And the wines of Gloucestershire, within a century after the conquest, were little inferior to the French in sweetness. The beautiful region of Gaul, which had not a single vine in the days of Caesar, had numbers so early as the time of Strabo. The south of it was particularly stocked with them ; and they had even extended them- selves into the interior parts of the country : but the grapes of the latter did not ripen kindly. France was famous for its vineyards in the reign of Vespasian, and even exported its wines into Italy. The province of Narbonne was then covered with vines; and the wine-merchants of the country were remarkable for all the knavish dexterity of our modern brewers, tinging it with smoke, coloring it, as it was suspected, with herbs and noxious dyes, and even adulterating the taste and appear- ance with aloes. And as our first vines would be transplanted from Gaul, so

most probably were those of the Allobroges in Franche Compte. These vere peculiarly fitted for cold countries. They

ripened even in the frosts of advancing winter. And they were of the same color, and seem to have been of the same species, as the black Muscadines of the present day, which have lately been tried in the island, and found to be fittest for tiie climate. These were certainly brought into Britain a little after vines had been carried over all the kingdoms of Gaul, and about the middle of the third century, when the numerous plantations had gradually spread over the face of the latter, and must natu- rally have continued their progress into the former. The Romans, even nearly to the days of Lucullus, were very seldom able to regale themselves with wine. Very little was then raised in the compass of Italy. And the foreign wines were so dear that they were rarely produced at an entertainment; and, when they were, each guest was indulged only with a single draught. But in the seventh century of Home, as their conquests augmented the decree r>f their wealth, and enlarged the sphere of their luxury, wines became the object of parti- cular attention. Many vaults were constructed, and good stocks of liquor deposited in them. And this naturally gave encouragement to the wines of the country. The Falernian rose immediately into great repute ; and a variety of others, that of Flo- rence among the rest, succeeded it about the close of the century. And the more westerly parts of the European continent were at once subjected to the arms, and enriched with the vines, of Italy.

VITREOUS, adj. French, vitre ; Lat. vitreus. Glassy; consisting of or resembling glass.

The hole answers to the pupil of the eye ; the crys- talline humour to the lenticular glass; the dark room to the cavity containing the vitreous humour, and the white paper to the retina. Ray on the Creation.

When the phlegm is too viscous, or separates into too great a quantity, it brings the blood into a morbid state : this viscous phlegm seems to be the vitreous pe- tuitu of the ancients. Arbuthnot.

VITREOUS HUMOR OF THE EYE. See ANATOMY.

VITREOUS SPAR. See CHEMISTRY.

VITRIFY, v.a. & v.n. \ Fr. vitrifier ; Lat.

VITRIF'ICATE, v. a. yvitrum and facia. To

VITRIFICA'TION, n. s. J change into glass ; be- come glass or glassy : vitrificate has also the former signification, and vitrification corresponds.

We have metals vitrificated, and other materials, be- sides those of which you make glass. Bacon.

Metals will vitrify : and perhaps some portion of the glass of metal vitrified, mixed in the pot of ordinary glass metal, will make the whole mass more tough. Id.

Upon the knowledge of the different ways of making minerals and metals capable of vitrification, depends the art of making counterfeit or fictitious gems. Boyle.

Chymists make vessels of animal substances calcined, which will not vitrify in the fire ; for all earth which hath any salt or oil in it will turn to glass. Arbuihnot.

VITRIFICATION, in chemistry. See CHEMISTRY and GLASS-MAKING.

VITRIOL, n. s. ˆ Fr. vitriol; Lat. vitriolum.

VIT'RIOLATE, adj. I A sulphuric acid with an

VIT'RIOLATED, \earthyormetallicbase. See

VITRIOL'IC, i CHEMISTRY and SULPHURIC

VITRI'OI.OUS. J ACID. Vjtriolateorvitriolated is impregnated with vitriol : vitriolic or vitriolous, resembling or containing vitriol.

Iron may be dissolved by any tart, salt, or vitriolated water. Bacon.

Copperose of Mars, by some called salt of steel, made by the spirits of vitriol or sulphur, will, after ab- lution, be attracted by the loadstone ; and therefore

whether those shooting salts partake but little of steel, and be not rather the vitriolous spirits fixed unto salt by the effluvium or odour of steel, is not without good ijucstion. Browne.

The water having dissolved the imperfectly calcined body, the vitriolate corpuscles swimming in the liquor, by their occursions constituted little masses of vitriol, which gave the water they impregnated a fair vltriolote

colour. Eflyle.

These salts have somewhat of a nitrous taste, but mixed with a smatch of a litriolic. Grew.

I rubbed it with the ci/rioi-stone. Wiseman.

VITRIOLIC ACID. See SULPHURIC ACID and CHEMISTRY.

VITRUVIUS POLLO (Marcus), a very cele- brated Roman architect, was, according to the com- mon opinion, born at Verona, and lived in the reign of Augustus. His treatise on architecture is oxtant, of which there are several English transla- tions.

VITRY, or VITRY LE FRANCOIS, a town of France, in Champagne, has a bridge over the Marne, which here becomes navigable for barges. Its trade is in corn, wood, and the cotton and other manufactures of the town. Vitry is surrounded by a wall, and, though built chiefly of wood, has a pleasant appearance ; its largest square being neat and regular, and its principal church built in the Italian style. The addition of Le Francois to its name is derived from Francis I., in whose reign it was built. It was the scene of important military operations in 1814. Population 7000. Twenty miles south-east of Chalons.

VITTORIA, a town of Spain, the chief place of Alava, stands partly on the slope of a hill, at the entrance of a beautiful valley, watered by the Za- dora. It is surrounded by a wall, but is a scattered place. Here are, however, a few streets of tole- rable width, and a square, with a fountain in the centre. The principal churches are those of the Carmelites and the Dominicans. Its trade con- sists chiefly in the transit between Castile and the northern provinces. This town, or rather neigh- bourhood, was the scene of a general engagement on 21st of June 1813, in which the French, under Jourdan, were defeated by lord Wellington. Popu- lation 6500. Twenty-seven miles south of Bilbao.

VITUPERATION, n.s. Latin, vituperatio. Blame ; censure.

Such a writing ought to be clean, and free from any cavil or vituperation of rasure. Ayliffe.

VIVA'CIOUS, adj. \ Latin vivax. Long-

VIVA'CIOUSNESS, n. s. > lived; lively; sprightly:

VIVAC'ITY. f the noun substantives

corresponding.

They are esteemed very hot in operation, and will, in a convenient air, survive some days the loss of their heads and hearts ; so vigorous is their rivacitii. lioi/le.

lie had a great vivacity in his countenance. Dryiien.

\ IVE, adj Fr. vif; Lat. vivu$. Lively ; forci- ble ; pressing. Obsolete.

By a vive and forcible persuasion, he moved him to a war upon Flanders. Bacon.

\ I'VENCY, n. s. Lat. vivo. Manner of sup- porting or continuing life or vegetation.

Although not in a distinct and indisputable way of viveiicy, or answering in all points the property of plants, yet in inferior and descending constitutions they are determined by seminalities. /in

VIYKRKA, the weasel, a genus of quadrupeds belonging to the order of fene. They have six fore-teeth, the intermediate <;nes being shorter, "ml

more than three grinders, and the claws are ex- serted. There are twenty-seven species, the prin- cipal of which are, 1. V. ichneumon, with the tail tapering to a point, and the toes distant from each other ; inhabits Egypt, Barbary, India, and its islands. It is there a most useful animal, being an inveterate enemy to the serpents and other noxious reptiles which infest the torrid zone, and is at pre- sent domesticated and kept in houses in India and in Egypt, and grows very tame. It sits up like a squirrel, and eats with its fore feet, catching any Miing that is flung to it. Rumphius observes how skilfully it seizes the serpents by the throat so as to avoid receiving any injury ; and Lucan beau- tifully describes the same address of this animal in conquering the Egyptian asp. 2. V. vulpecula, or stifling weasel, has a short slender nose ; short ears and legs; black body, full of hair; the t»il long, of a black and white color; length from nose to tail about eighteen inches. It inhabits Mexico, and perhaps other parts of America. This and some other species are remarkable for the pestife- rous, suffocating, and most faetid vapor they emit from behind when attacked, pursued, or frightened ; it is their only means of defence. Some turn their tail to their enemy and keep them at a distance by a frequent crepitus; and others ejaculate their urine, tainted with the horrid effluvia, to the dis- tance of eighteen feet. The pursuers are stopped with the terrible stench. Should any of this liquor fall into the eyes it almost occasions blindness; if on the clothes the smell will remain for several days in spite of all washing; they must even be buried in fresh soil in order to be sweetened. Dogs that are

*not true bred run back as soon as they perceive the smell ; those that have been used to it will kill the animal ; but are often obliged to relieve themselves by thrusting their noses into the ground. There is no bearing the company of a dog that has killed one for several days. Pro- fessor Kalm was one night in great danger of being suffocated by one that was pursued into a house where he slept; and it affected the cattle so that they bellowed through pain. Another, which was killed by a maidservant in a cellar, so affected her with the stench that she lay ill for several days ; and all the provisions that were in the place were so tainted that the owner was obi i. MM I to throw them away. Notwithstanding this the flesh is reckoned good meat, and not unlike that of a pig; but it must be skinned as soon as killed and the bladder taken carefully out. It breeds in hollow trees, or holes under ground, or in clefts of rocks ; climbs trees with great agility ; kills poultry ; eats eggs and young birds. 3. V. zibetha, or civet cat, has short rounded ears ; the back and sides cinereous, tinged with yellow, marked with large dusky spots disposed in rows; the hair coarse; that on the top of the body longest standing up like a mane; the tail sometimes wholly black; sometimes spotted near the base; length, from nose to tail, about two feet three inches; the tail four- teen inches ; the body pretty thick. It inhabits India, the Philippine Isles, Guinea, Ethiopia, and Madagascar. The famous drug mu*k, or civet, which is produced from an aperture between tin/ privities and the anus, in both sexes, is secreta>\ from certain glands. The persons who keep them procure the musk by scraping the inside of tt"s bag, twice a week, with an iron spatula, and ge' about ?. draclnn each time; but it is seldom sold*

pure, being generally mixed with suet or oil to make it more weighty. The males yield the most, especially when they are previously irritated. They are fed, when young, with pap made of millet, with a little flesh or fish ; when old with raw flesh. In a wild state they prey on fowl. The?1 animals seem not to be known to the ancients ; it is probable the drug was brought without their know- ing its origin.

VIVES, n. s. A distemper among horses. 1'ives is much like the strangles ; and the chief dif- ference is, that for the most part the strangles happen to colts and young horses while they are at grass.

Farrier's Dictionary.

VIVID, adj. ˆ Lat. vividus. Lively; quick,; VIV'IDLY, adv. 'striking; sprightly: the ad \ IVID'NESS, n. s. j verb and noun substantive corresponding.

The liquor, retaining its former vivid color, was grown clear again. Boyle.

In the moon we can. with excellent telescopes, dis- cern many hills and vallies, whereof some are more and some less vividly illustrated ; and others have a fainter, others a deeper shade. Id.

Body is a fit workhouse for sprightly, vivid faculties to exercise and exert themselves in. South.

To make these experiments the more manifest, such bodies ought to be chosen as have the fullest and most vivid colors, and two of those bodies compared together.

Newton .

Where the genius is bright, and the imagination vivid, the power of memory may lose its improvement.

Watts.

VIVIFY, u. a. ~\ Fr. mvifier ; Lat. vivus VIVIF'IC, adj. > undfacio. To make alive ;

VIVIFICA'TION, n. s. j animate; endue with life: the adjective and noun substantive corresponding. If that motion be in a certain order there followeth vmfication and figuration. Bacon.

Sitting on eggs doth vivify, not nourish. Id.

Gut-worms, as soon as vivijied, creep into the sto- mach for nutriment. Harvey on Consumptions.

Without the sun's salutary and viviftc beams, all mo- tion would cease, and nothing be left but darkness and death. Ray.

VIVIPAROUS, adj. Lat. vivus and pario. Bringing forth the young alive: opposed to ovipa- rous.

Their species might continue, though they had been riviparoiti ; yet it would have brought their individuals to very small numbers. Mure.

If birds had been viviparous, the burthen of their womb had been so great and heavy, that their wings would have failed them. Kay.

VIX'EN, n.s. Sax. pixen ; Belg.J'eeAs. Lite- rally a she-fox ; a scolding, quarrelsome woman.

Vixen, or fixen, is the name of a she-fox : otherwise applied to a woman whose nature and condition is thereby compared to a she-fox. Versteyan.

O ! when she's angry, she is keen and shrewd ; She was a vixen when she went to school ; And, though she be but little, she is fierce. Shaksp.

See a pack of spaniels, called lovers, in a hot pursuit of a two-legged vixen, who only flies the whole loud pack, to be singled out by one. Wucherley.-

VIZ, adv. Lat. i-idtlictt, by contraction. To wit; that is.

That which so oft by sundry writers, Has been applied to almost all fighters, More justly may be ascribed to this, Thau any other warrior, <•/:. None ever acted botli parts bolder, Both of a chieftain and a soldier. Iludtli

Let this be done relatively, vit. one thing greater < >i stronger, casting the rest behind, and rendering it less sensible by its opposition. DryJen.

V1ZAGAPATAM, a town on the sea- coast of the Northern Circars, Hindostan, the capital of a district of the same name. Lat. 17° 42′ N., long. 83° 28′ E. A river coming from the north, and turning short eastward to the sea, forms an arm of land one mile and a half in length, and 600 yards in breadth, nearly in the middle of which the fort is placed. The town is inconsiderable, the Euro- peans generally residing at Watloor, a village to the north of this harbour. During the ebb the surf is here considerable; and as European boats, for want of Massulah craft, are obliged frequently to go in, they should keep close to a steep hill, named tht Dolphin's Nose, to escape being upset. The sur- rounding country is mountainous, and many of the hills wild, and destitute of vegetation. At Sema- chellum, near to this place, is a Hindoo temple of great fame and sanctity. The principal trading towns of this district are Vizagapatam and Bimli- patam.

VIZ'ARD, n. s. & v. a. Fr. visiere. See VISOR. A mask used for disguise : to mask.

Degree being vizarded, The unworthiest shews as fairly in the mask. Blinks.

A lie is like a vizard, that may cover the face indeed, but can never become it. Hiiuth.

Ye shall know them by their fruits, not by their well or ill living ; for they put on the vizard of seeming sanc- tity. Atterhury.

VIZ'IER, n. s. Properly wazir. The prime minister of the Turkish empire. See VISIER. He made him vizier, which is chief of all the bassas.

Knollei History of the Turks. This grand vizier presuming to invest The chief imperial city of the west ; With the first charge compelled in haste to rise, His treasure, tents, and cannon, left a prize. Waller.*

The UKRAINE is a former division of Russian Poland, which uow forms the four governments of Kiev, Podolia, Poltava, and Charkov. It is situated between 48° and 52° of lat. N., corresponding to the parallels of the north of France and central part of England, but with a very different tempera- ture. Wheat, oats, barley, and other products of our latitude, are raised with comparatively little labor, and the pastures are in many parts of great luxuriance. Fruits also are abundant, and the kermes, or Polish cochineal. The forests consist of oak, larch, and other valuable trees. The inha- bitants, called Malo Russians, are said by Dr. Clarke to be less ignorant and backward than their eastern neighbours, but they are certainly doomed to great poverty. The chief town is Kiev, once the capital of the Russian dominions.

This province, situated between Russia and Po- land, was the scene of repeated invasions, of which that by Charles XII. of Sweden, in 1709, terminated in the fatal battle of Poltava. The great natural feature of the country is the Dnieper, which inter- sects it in a winding direction from north to south, and affords a channel for the conveyance of pro- ducts to the Black Sea.

VLADIMIR, a town and government of Euro- pean Russia. The government contains 19,500 square miles, and 1,000,000 inhabitants. The town stands on the river Kliasma, the capital of a government or province, and a bishop's see. Population TOOO. 1 12 miles east by north of Mos- cow, and .500 south-east of St. Petersburg

UL'CER, n. s. -\ Fr. ulcere ; Latin

ULCERATE, v. a. &. v. n. ' tilcus. A continued ULCERA'TION, n. s. t sore; not a new

UL'CEROUS, adj. 'wound: to ulcerate

is to disease with, or turn into ulcers : ulceration th« act of doing so ; the ulcer formed ; a sore : ulcerous, afflicted with sores. See below.

My ulcers swell, Corrupt and smell. Sandys's Paraphrase.

Strangely visited people, All swoln and ulcerous, he cures. Shakspeare.

Some depend upon the intemperarnent of the part ulcerated ; others upon the continual afflux of laceratire humours. Harvey.

An ulcerous disposition of the lungs, and an ulcer of the lungs, may be appositely termed causes of a pulmo- nique consumption. Id.

Intestine stone and nicer, colick pangs. Milton. An acrid and purulent matter, mixeth with the blood in such as have their lungs ulcerated.

Arbuthnot on Aliments.

ULCER (ulcus, eris, n. ; from tXicot, a sore), a purulent solution of continuity of the soft parts of an animal body. Ulcers may arise from a variety of causes, as all those which produce inflammation, from wounds, specific irritations of the absorbents, from scurvy, cancer, the venereal or scrofulous virus, &c. The proximate or immediate cause is an increased action of the absorbents, and a specific action of the arteries, by which a fluid is separated from the blood upon the ulcerated surface. They are variously denominated ; the following is the most frequent division : —

1. The simple ulcer, which takes place generally from a superficial wound.

2. The sinuous, that runs under the integuments, and the orifice of which is narrow, but not callous.

3. The fistulous ulcer, or fistula, a deep ulcer with a narrow and callous orifice.

4. The fungous ulcer, the surface of which is covered with fungous flesh.

5. The gangrenous, which is livid, faetid, and gangrenous.

6. The scorbutic, which depends on a scorbutic acrimony.

7. The venereal, arising from the venereal dis- ease.

8. The cancerous ulcer, or open cancer.

9. The carious ulcer, depending upon a carious bone.

1 0. The inveterate ulcer, which is of long con- tinuance, and resists the ordinary applications.

11. The scrofulous ulcer, known by its having arisen from indolent tumors, by discharging a viscid, xluey matter, and by its indolent nature.

ULEABORG, an extensive province, situated to the north of Finland, and extending along the south coast of the gulf of Bothnia. After being long subject to Sweden, it forms, since 1809, a circle of the Russian province or government of Abo ; but it extends also into Lapland, occupying ihe country between 63° 30′ and 67° of N. lat.

ULEX, in botany, a genus of plants of the class of diadelphia, and order of decandria; and in the natural system arranged under the thirty-second order, papilionacac. The calyx consists of two leaves quinquedentate : pod almost covered by the calyx. There are two species, one of which, U. Europaus, the furze, gorse, or whin, is a native of Britain ; it is too well known to need description. Its uses, however, are many ; as a fuel where wood and coals ure scarce; and as hedge-wood upon

light barren land : its use as horse provender too seems to be fully proved, though not yet established. See FENCE.

ULIETEA, one of the Society Islands, in the South Pacific Ocean, wholly surrounded by reefs, interspersed with small islands, and forming several harbours. See SOCIETY ISLANDS.

ULIGINOUS, adj. Lat. uliginosus. Slimy ; muddy.

The uliginous lacteous matter, taken notice of in the coral fishings upon the coast of Italy, was only a col- lection of the coralline particles. Woodward.

ULM, a considerable town and bishop's see of Wirtemberg, is .ituated on the banks of the Da nube, where it receives the small river Blau, which flows through the town. It mostly consists of crooked streets, and of houses in the old German style, with a height of roof out of all proportion to the walls. Some of the streets, however, have well paved path-ways. Here is a large Gothic church, or minster, about 416 feet in length, and 160 in breadth ; and several other churches are entitled to notice ; as are the town-house, arsenal, theatre, barracks, and hospital. The prevailing religion is the Lutheran. Inhabitants 15,000. Forty-four miles south-east of Stutgard.

ULMIN, in mineralogy, a name Dr. Thomson has given to a very singular substance lately exa- mined by Klaproth. It differs essentially from every other known body, and must therefore con- stitute a new and peculiar

vegetable principle. It exuded spontaneously from the trunk of a species of elm, which Klaproth conjectures to be the ulmus nigra, and was sent to him from Palermo in 1802. 1. In its external characters it resembles gum. It was solid, hard, of a black color, and had consi- derable lustre. Its powder was brown. It dis- solved readily in the mouth, and was insipid. 2. It dissolved speedily in a small quantity of water. The solution was transpurent, of a blackish-brown color, and, even when very much concentrated by evaporation, was not in the least mucilaginous or ropy : nor did it answer as a paste. In this re- spect ulmin differs essentially from gum. 3. It was completely insoluble both in alcohol and ether. When alcohol was poured into the aqueous solu- tion, the greater part of the ulmin precipitated in light brown flakes. The remainder was obtained by evaporation, and was not sensibly soluble in alcohol. The alcohol by this treatment acquired a sharpish taste. 4. When a few drops of nitric acid were added to the aqueous solution, it became gelatinous, lost its blackish-brown color, and a light brown substance precipitated. The whole solution was slowly evaporated to dryn^ss, and the reddish- brown powder which remained was treated with alcohol. The alcohol assumed a golden yellow color ; and, when evaporated, left a light brown, bitter, and sharp resinous substance. 5. Oxyinu- riatic acid produced precisely the same effects as nitric. Thus it appears that ulmin, by the addition of a little oxygen, is converted into a resinous sub- stance. In this new state it is insoluble in water. This property is very singular. Hitherto the vo- latile oils were the only substances known to as- sume the form of resins. That a substance soluble in water should assume the resinous form with such facility is very remarkable. 6. I Imin when burnt emitted little smoke or flame, and left a spongy but firm charcoal, which, when burnt in the open air, left only a little carbonate of potash behind.

ULMUS, in botany, a genus of plants belonging to the class of pentandria, and order of digynia; arranged in the natural system under the fifty-third order, scabridae. The calyx is quinquefid; there is no corolla. The fruit is a dry, compressed, membranaceous berry. There are three species; one of which is a native of Britain. 1. U. cam- pestris, common elm. The leaves are rough, oval, pointed, doubly serrated, unequal at the base. Bark of the trunk cracked and wrinkled. Fruit membranous. 2. U. montana, the wych elm, or witch hazel, is generally reckoned a variety of this species. All the sorts of elm may be propagated either by layers or suckers taken from the roots of the old trees. The elm delights in a stiff strong soil. It is observable,

however, that here it grows comparatively slow. In light land, especially if it be rich, its growth is very rapid ; but its wood is light, porous, and of little value, compared with lhat which grows upon strong land ; which is of a closer stronger texture, and, at the heart, will have the color, and almost the heaviness and the hardness of iron.

ULSTER, a province of Ireland, containing the northern counties of Donegal, Londonderry, An- tiini, Tyrone, Fermanagh, Monaghan, Armagh, Down, and Cavan.

ULSTER, a county of the United States, in New York, bounded north by Greene county, east by Hudson, south by Orange county, south-west by Sullivan county, and north-west by Delaware county. The surface is broken by the Catskill mountains, but well watered, the Hudson forming the eastern boundary, and the small streams being numerous. This county produces marble of a su- perior fineness and hardness. Limestone, slate, marl, and iron-ore ; lead, native alum, plumbago, coal, peat, and a variety of pigments. A large proportion of the houses are of a blue lime-stone, abundant here. The early inhabitants of this county were German and Dutch families ; and it was settled at a very early period of our history. In 1662 Kingston had a minister; and the county records commence about that time.

ULSWATER, a lake of Westmoreland and Cum- berland, ten miles north of Ambleside, and four- teen south-west of Penrith. Its length is about eight miles, and it is of a sufficient depth to breed char ; and abounds with a variety of other fish. Trout of upwards of thirty pounds weight are said to have been taken in it. One of the amusements on this lake consists in the firing of guns, or small cannon, in certain situations. The report is rever- berated among the adjacent rocks and caverns, with every variety of sound.

ULTIMATE, adj. } Lat. ultimtu. Intended

ULTIMATELY, adv. >in the last resort; last in a

ULTIM'ITY, n. s. j train of consequences : the adverb and noun substantive correspond.

Alteration of one body into another, from crudity to perfect concoction, is the ultimity of that process.

Bacon.

Many actions apt to procure fame are not conducive to this our ultimate happiness. Addison.

The ultimate allotment of God to men is really a consequence of their own voluntary choice, in doing good or evil. Rogers's Sermons.

ULTRAMARINE', n. s. & adj. Lat. ultra and nun mus. A fine blue color used in painting ; be- yond the sea; foreign.

Others, notwithstanding they are brown, cease not to be soft and faint, as the blue of ultramarine. Dryden.

ULV A, in botany, laver, a genus of plants of the

class of cryptogamia, nnd order of algae. The fructification is enclosed in a diaphanous membrane. There are seventeen species : twelve of which are British plants. They are all sessile, and without roots, and grow in ditches and on stones along the sea coast. None of them are applied to any parti- cular use different from the rest of the algae, except perhaps the U. umbilicalis, which in England is pickled with salt and preserved in jars, and after- wards stewed and eaten with oil and lemon juice. This species called in English the navel laver, is flat, orbicular, sessile, and coriaceous.

ULUA, JUAN DE, an island and fort of Mexico, in the bay of Vera Cruz; the fort is very strong, and is supplied with an excellent light-house.

ULVERSTONE, a market-town in Lonsdale hundred, Lancashire, situate near the Leven, eigh- teen miles N. N. W. of Lancaster, and 270 N. N. VV. of London. The streets are spacious and clean, and the town rapidly increasing. By means of a canal, lately cut, vessels of 250 tons can approach the town, by which a considerable traffic is carried on in the exportation of iron-ore, limestone, and corn; in the neighbourhood are several furnaces and smelting houses. The church stands in a field, at a small distance from the town, and is a white building with a square tower, containing three bells. Here is a small theatre, an assembly-room, and a public library. Market on Monday. Fairs, Holy- Thursday, and Thursday after the 23d of October.

ULUG BEIG, a Persian prince and learned as- tronomer, was descended from the famous Tamer- lane, and reigned at Samarcand about forty years ; after which he was murdered by his own son in 1449. His catalogue of the fixed stars, rectified for the year 1434, was published at Oxford by Mr. Hyde, in 1665, with learned notes. Mr. Hudson printed in the English Geography Ulug Beig's Tables of the Longitude and Latitude of Places; and Mr. Greaves published in Latin his Astrono- mical Epochas, at London, in 1650. See ASTRO- NOMY.

ULYSSES, king of Ithaca, the son of Laertes, and father of Telemachus, and one of those heroes who contributed most to the taking of Troy. After

the destruction of that city, he wandered for ten years ; and at last returned to Ithaca, where, with the assistance of Telemachus, he killed Antinous and other princes who intended to marry his wife Penelope, and seize his dominions. He at length resigned the kingdom to his son Telemachus ; and was killed by Telegonus, his son by Circe, who did not know him. See CIRCE. The hero is the sub- ject of the Odyssey.

UMBELLA, an umbel, in botany, a species of receptacle ; or rather a mode of flowering, in which a number of slender foot-stalks proceed from the same centre, and rise to an equal height, so as to form an even and generally round surface at top. See BOTANY.

UMBELLAT7E, the name of a class in Ray's and Tournefort's methods, consisting of plants whose flowers grow in umbels, with five petals that are often unequal, and two naked seeds that are joined at top and separated below. They consti- tute the forty-fifth order of Linnseus's Fragments of a Natural Method. See BOTANY, Index.

UMBELLIFEROUS PLANTS are such as have their tops branched and spread out like an umbrella.

UM'BER, n. s. \ Lat. umbra. A dark or sad

UM'BERED, adj. S color: umbered is shaded; clouded.

I'Ml'.

430

UN

I'll put my-elf in poor and mean attire, And with a kind of umber smirch my face. Mufc..

From camp to camp, through the foul womb of

night,

Fire answers fire ; and through their paly flames Each battle sees the others umbered face. Id.

Umber is very sensible and earthy ; there is nothing but pure black which can dispute with it. Drtiden.

The umbers, ochres, and minerals found in the fis- sures, are much finer than those found in the strata.

Wood icard.

UMBER, or UMBRE, in natural history, a fossil brown or blackish substance, used in painting ; so called from Ombria, the ancient name of the duchy of Spoleto in Italy, whence it was first obtained ; diluted with water, it serves to make a dark brown color, usually called with us a hair color. Dr. Hill and Mr. da Costa consider it as an earth of the ochre kind. It is found in Egypt, Italy, Spain, and Germany ; in Cyprus also it is found in large quantities; but what is brought into England is principally from different parts of the Turkish do- minions. But it might be found in considerable plenty also in England and Ireland, if properly looked after, several large masses of it having been thrown up in digging on Mendip hills in Somerset- shire, and in the county of Wexford in Ireland : it is also sometimes found in the veins of lead ore both in Derbyshire and Flintshire.

UMBILICAL, adj. Fr. umbilicale ; Lat. um- bilicus. Belonging to the navel.

Birds are nourished by umbilical veins, and the navel is manifest a day or two after exclusion.

Broume't Vulgar Errnurt.

In a calf, the umbilical vessels terminate in certain bodies divided into a multitude of carneous papilla;, re- ceived into so many sockets of the cotyledons growing on the womb. R"y-

UMBILICAL, among anatomists, something re- lating to the umbilicus or navel.

UMBILICAL CORD, or the navel-string, the hol- low ligament by which an embryo communicates with the mother, and draws nourishment from her. This must be carefully cut by the midwife or accoucheur, after parturition, as negligence or in- attention to this is often the cause of fatal ruptures. See MIDWIFERY.

*UM'BO,n. *. Lat. umbo. The pointed boss, or prominent part of a buckler.*

Thy words together tied in small hanks, Close as the Macedonian phalanx ; Or like the umbo of the Romans, \Vhich fiercest foes could break by no means. Swift.

UM'BRAGE, n. J. } Fr. ombrage; Lat. UMBRA'GEOUS, adj. > umbra. Shade ; skreen UMBRA'CEOUSNESS, n. s. j of trees; shadow; dark appearance : hence suspicion ; offence ; anger ; revenge : the adjective and noun substantive follow chiefly the literal sense.

Although he went on with the war, yet it should be but with his sword in his hand, to bend the stiffness of the other party to accept of peace: and so the king should take no umbrage of his arming and prosecution.

Bacon. Walk daily in a pleasant, airy, and unbragrmif garden.

Harvey.

The rest are umbrages quickly dispelled ; the astro- loger subjects liberty to the motions of heaven.

Bramliall against Hobbei. O, might I here

In solitude live savage ; in some glade Obscured, where highest woods, impenetrable

To star or sun-light, spread their uinkraye broad. And brown as evening ! Milton' i l'u>-adiie Lott.

The stealing shower is scarce to patter heard Beneath the umbrageous multitude of leaves.

Thomson.

1'M'BREL, n. s.) Latin umbra. A skreen

UMBREL'LA. S used to keep off the sun or rain.

I can carry your umbrella, and fan your ladyship.

Drytifn.

Good housewives,

Defended by the umbrella's oily shed, Safe through the wet on clinking pattens tread. Guv.

UMBRIATICO, a town of Italy, in the south- west of the kingdom of Naples, in Calabria Citra. situated near the river Lipuda, about six miles from the coast of the gulf of Tarento. It is the see of a bishop, and is said to contain between 9000 and 10,000 inhabitants. Thirty-five miles east of Cosenza, and forty-two N. N. W. of Squillace.

UMBROS'ITY, n. s. Lat. umbresus. Shadi- ness ; exclusion of light.

Oiled paper becometh more transparent, and admits the visible rays with much less umbrositu.

Browne's Vulgar Errmtrt.

UMMERAPOORA, the capital of the Birman empire, stands on the shores of a romantic lake, seven miles in length, by one and a half in breadth, and at a short distance from the left bank of the Irrawuddy. It is fortified and regularly laid out as an exact square. The streets are wide, and in- tersect each other at right angles. In the centre stands the royal palace, which consists of a number of wooden buildings of various forms, having domes covered with gilt copper, and the whole surround- ed by an enclosure of teak planks, having four gates. It may be half a mile in circumference. The city is divided into four distinct quarters, each of which is governed by its own officer ; and no town in Europe can boast of a better police. The circumference of the city is about two miles.

UM'PIRE, n. s. Minshieu after Skinner de- rives this word from Fr. un ptre, a father. Mr. Thomson suggests the Ital. nomo part, or Lat. homo par. An arbitrator ; one who, as a common friend, decides disputes: sometimes taken simply for a judge; the referee of arbitrators.

Just death, kind umpire of men's miseries, With sweet enlargeuieat doth dismiss me hence.

Shafctpeare.

But as swayne unkent fed on the plaines, And made the echo umpire of my straines. Browne .

Among those persons, going to law was utterly a fault, being ordinarily on such accounts as were too light for the hearing of courts and umpires. KettUuell

UN, a Saxon privative or negative particle an- swering to Lat. in ; Gr. q; Belg. on ; and Dan. i/;i ; is placed almost at will before adjectives and ad- verbs. All the instances of this kind cannot be inserted; we preserve, after Johnson, a number sufficient to explain it. He says, 'in and un may be thus distinguished : to words merely English we prefix un, as unfit ; to words bormwed in tl. positive sense, but made negative by ourselves, prefix vn, as generous, ungenerous. When v borrow both words, we retain the Latin or Fren in, as elegant, inelegant; politic, impolitic. B€ fore substantives, if they have the English termina- tion ness, it is proper "to prefix u/i/as unfitness, ungraciousness. If they have the Latin or French terminations in ;itde, ice, or ence, and for the most

part if they end in ty, the negative in is put before ihem, as unapt, unaptness, inaptitude; unjust, in- justice ; imprudence ; unfaithful, unfaithfulness, infidelity'. We take the liberty, in this extensive collection of compounds, to be generally content with one or two good illustrations.

UNABASH'ED, adj. From abashed. Not shamed ; not confused by modesty.

Earless on high, stood unabashed Defoe, And Tutchin flagrant from the scourge below. Pope.

UNA'BLE, adj. From able. Not having ability. With to before a verb, and^/ br before a noun.

The Amalekites set on them, supposing that they had baen weary, and unable to resist.

Raleigh's History of the World. The prince, unable to conceal his pain,

Gazed on the fair, And sighed, and looked, and sighed again. Dryden.

UNABOL'ISHED, adj. From abolished. Not repealed ; remaining in force.

The number of needless laws unabolithed, doth weaken the force of them that are necessary. Hooker.

UNACCEPTABLE, adj. From acceptable. Not pleasing; not such as is well received.

The marquis was at that time very unacceptable to his countrymen. Clarendon.

Every method for deterring others from the like prac- tices for the future must be unacceptable and displeas- ing to the friends of the guilty. Addison. . UNACCES'SIBLENESS, n. s. From accessi- bleness. State of not being to be attained or ap- proached.

Many excellent things are in nature, which, by reason of the remoteness from us, and unaccessibleness to them, are not within any of our faculties to reprehend. Hale.

UNACCOMMODATED, adj. From accom- modated. Unfurnished with external convenience.

Unaccommodated man is no more than such a poor, bare, forked animal as thou art. Shakspeure.

rXACCOM'PANIED,a#. From accompanied. Not Ettended

Seldom one accident, prosperous or adverse, cometh unaccompanied with the like. Hayward.

UNACCOMPLISHED, adj. From accom- plished. Unfinished; incomplete.

Beware of death : thou canst not die unperjured, And leave an unaccomplished love behind. Thy vows are mine. Drijden.

UNACCOUNTABLE, adj. From accountable. Not explicable; not to be solved by reason; not reducible to rule; not subject.

I shall note difficulties, which are not usually ob- served, though unaccountable. Glanville.

There has been an unaccountable disposition of late, to fetch the fashion from the French. Addison.

The Chinese are an unaccountable people, strangely compounded of knowledge and ignorance.

Baker's Peflections on Learuin".

UNAC'CURATE, adj. From accurate. Not exact. Inaccurate is more usual.

Galileo used an ujiaccurate way, defined the air to be in weight to water but as one to four hundred. Boyle.

^ UNACCUSTOMED, adj. From accustomed. Not used ; not habituated ; new ; taking to.

I was chastised as a bullock unaccustomed to the yoke.

Jer. xxxi.

I'll send one to Mantua, Where that same banished runagate doth live, Shall give him such an unaccustomed dram, That be shall soon keep Tibalt company. Shakspeare.

The necessity of air, to the most of animals unaccus- tomed to the want of it, may best be judged of by the following experiments. Boyle.

An old word ought never to be affired to tin :n,ao- ciMomed idea, without just and evident necessity.

H'rtMs'} Laaick.

UNACKNOWL'EDGED, adj. From acknow- ledge. Not owned.

The fear of what was to come from an unknown, at least an unacknowledged successor to the crown, clouded much of that prosperity. Clarendon.

UNACQUAINTED, adj.) From acquainted.

UNACQUAINT'ANCE, n. s. J Not known ; or usual ; not familiarly known : the noun substan- tive corresponding.

She greatly grew amazed at the sight, And the unacquainted light began to fear. Spenser.

Festus, an infidel a Roman, one whose ears were •unacquainted with such matter, heard him, but could not reach unto that whereof he spake. Hooker.

Where else

Shall I inform my unacquainted feet, In the blind mazes of this tangled world ? Milton.

The first is an utter unacquaintance with his master's designs, in these words : the servant knoweth not what his master doth. South.

UNACTIVE, adj. From active. Not brisk; not lively; not busy. Inactive is mere usual.

Silly people commend tame unactive children, because they make no noise, nor give them any trouble. Locke.

UNACTUATED, adj. Not actuated.

The peripatetick matter is a mere unactuated power.

Glanville.

UNADMIR'ED, adj. Not regarded with honor.

Oh ! had I rather unadmired remained In some lone isle, or distant northern land, Where the gilt chariot never marks the way ! Pope.

UNADOR'ED, adj. Not worshipped.

Nor was his name unheard, or unadored, In ancient Greece. Milton.

UNADORN'ED, adj. Not decorated ; not em- bellished.

But hoary winter, unadorned and bare, Dwells in the dire retreat, and freezes there. Addison.

UNADVEN'TUROUS, adj. Not adventurous.

The wisest, unexperienced, will be ever Timorous and loth, with novice modesty Irresolute, unhardy, unadienturous. Milton.

UNADVIS'ED, adj. > From advised. Im-

UNADVI'SEDLY, adv. J prudent; indiscreet; with- out thought : the adverb corresponding.

A strange kind of speech unto Christian ears ; and such as, I hope, they themselves do acknowledge unad- visedly uttered. Hooker.

Madam, I have unadvised Delivered you a paper that I should not. Shakspeare.

UNADULTERATED, adj. Genuine; not spoiled by spurious mixtures.

I have only discovered one of those channels, by which the history of our Saviour might be conveyed pure and unadulterated. Addison.

UNAFFECTED, adj. Real ; open; not hypo- critical; not moved.

Men divinely taught, and better teaching The solid rules of civil government, In their majestic, unaffected stile, Than all the oratory of Greece and Rome. Milton.

They bore the king

To lie in solemn state, a publick sight : Groans, cries, and bowlings fill the crouded place. And unaffected sorrow sat on every face. Dryden.

UNAFFLICTED, adj. Free from trouble.

My unajfticted mind doth feed On no unholy thoughts for benefit. Danitl.

UNAGREE'ABLE, adj. Inconsistent ; unsuit- able.

Advent'rous work! yet to thy power and mine Not unagreeable, to foun'l a patli Over this main, from hell to that new world. J/iltcn.

UNAID'ED, adj. Not assisted ; not helped.

The congregated college have concluded, That labouring art can never ransom nature From her unaidahlf estate. S'takspeare.

Their beloved earl of manchester appeared now as . napplicable to their purposes as the other. Clarendon.

UNAIM'ING, adj. Having no particular direc- ti< n.

The noisy culverin, o'ercharged. lets fly, And bursts, unaiming, in the rended sky ; Such frantick flights are like a madman's dream. And nature suffers in the wild extreme. Granville.

UNAKING, adj. Not feeling or causing pain.

Shew them the' unakiny scars which 1 would hide, As if 1 had received them for the hire Of their breath only. Shakspeare.

UNA'LI ENABLE, adj. Not to be transferred.

Hereditary right should be kept sacred, not from any unalifnable right in a particular family, but to avoid the consequences that usually attend the ambition of com- petitors. Su-ift.

UNALLAYED', adj. Not impaired by bad mixtures.

Unalloyed satisfactions are joys too heavenly to fall to many men's shares on earth. Boyle.

UNALLIED', adj. Having no common nature or relation, not congenial.

He is compounded of two very different ingredients, spirit and matter ; but how such unallied and dispro- portioned substances should act upon each other, no man's learning yet could tell him. Collier on Pride.

*UNALTERED, adj. *\ Not changed ; not INALTERABLE, (changeable: the de-*

l NAL'TERABLY, adv. £ rivatives correspond- UXAL'TERABLENESS, n. s.) ing. It was thought in him an unpardonable offence to alter any thing ; in us intolerable, that we suffer any thing to remain unaltered. Hooker.

The fixt unalterable laws,

Settling the same effect on the same cause. Creech. Retain unalterably firm his love intire.

Stilton' Paradise Lost.*

This happens from the unalterablenets of the corpus- cles which constitute and compose those bodies.

Woodward.

UNAMA'ZED, adj. Not astonished ; free from as 01 i-timent.

I li . • _•. at the voice much marvelling ; at length No • – aztd, she thus in answer spake. Mtltcm.*

UNAMBITIOUS, adj. Free from ambition.

My humble muse, in unambitiimt strains, I aints the green forests, and the flowery plains.

(Np.

I am one of those unambitiw people, who will love von forty years he? ce. Id.

UNA\ll.\ i ' BLE, adj. Lat. inemendabilis. Not to b< > changed for the better.

He is the same man ; so is every one here that you know : mankind is unamendable. 1'npe.

UNA'MIABLE, adj. Not raising love.

*Nor are .ti- >.i..s i.namiuble, win se tops '. o heaven i*pire. /'A,*

Those w in represent religion in an unamia'>lr light • TC like the spies sent by Most-, to make a discovery of :t.e land of promise, when, by their reports, they dis- « < uraged the people from entering upon it.

•n't Spectator.

UNAN'ALYSED, adj. Not resolved into sim-] c parts.

ome large crystals of refined and vnanalys d ni're <»j , eared to have each of them six flat sides. Boyle.

I' N A N 'C II ( ) K K I), adj. Not anchored .

A oort tliere is, inclosed on either side, Where ships may rest, unanc hored and untied. Pope.

UNANEL'ED, adj. Un and knell. Without the bell rung. A very doubtful illustration fol- lows.

Thus was I, sleeping, by a brother's hand Cut off, even in the blossoms of my sin, Unhouseled, unanointed, tinaneted. Shakspeare.

VNAN'IMATED, adj. Not enlivened ; not vi- vified.

Look on those half lines as the imperfect products of a hasty muse : like the frogs in the Nile, part kin- dled into life, and part a lump of uninformed unant- mated matter. Dryden.

UNAN'IMOUS, adj.- French unanime ; Lat.*

UNANIMOUSLY, adv. ˆunuimis. Being of one

UNAXIM'ITY, n.s. j mind ; agreeing in de- sign or opinion : the adverb and noun substantive correspond.

They wont to meet So oft in festivals of joy, and love Unanimous, as sons of one great sire, Hymning the eternal Father. Milton's Parodist

An honest party of men, acting with unanimity, are of infinitely greater consequence than the same party aiming at the same end by different views. Addiso.*

This particular is unanimously reported bv all the ancient Christian authors. Id.

UNANOINTED, adj. Not anointed : hence, according to the Romish practice, not prepared for death by extreme unction.

Thus was I, sleeping, by a brother's hand Cut off, even in the blossom of my sin, Unhouseled, unanointed, unaneled. Sl.aLrpeare.

UNANSWERABLE, adj.) Not to be re- UNAN'SWERABLY, adv. S fated: the abverb UNANSWERED, adj. j corresponding: un-

answered, not replied to ; not confuted.

*All these reasons, they say, have r,*en brought, and were hitherto never answered ; besides a number ot merriments and jests unanswered likewise. Hooker.*

This is a manifest and unanswerable argument.

Ralfigh.

UNAPPALL'ED, adj. Not daunted ; not im- pressed by fear.

Infernal ghosts Environed tbee ; some howled, some yelled, some

shrieked ;

Some bent at thee their fiery darts ; while thou Satest uuappalled in calm and sinless peace. Miltim.

As a lion, unappalled with fear. Springs on the toils, and rushes on the spear. Dryden.

UNAPPAR'ELLED, adj. Not dressed; not clothed.

Till our souls be unajiparelled

Of bodies, they from bliss are banished. Donne.

UNAtTA'RF.NT, adj. Obscure ; not visible.

Thy potent voice he hears. And longer will delay to bear thee tell His generation, end the rising birth Of nature, from the unapparent deep. Miltvn.

*UNAPPEASE'ABLE, adj.) Not to be paci- Ux APPEASED'. i fied ; implacable**

not pacified.

Sacrifice his flesh. That so the shadows be not unappeased. Shoksftea-e.

o lliou art implacable ; more deaf To prayers than winds to seas ; yet winds to seas Are reconciled at length, and seas to shore. Thy anger, unappeasable, still rages, Eternal tempest never to be calmed.

INAPPLICABLE, adj. From apply. Such as cannot be applied.

Gratitude, by being confined to the few, has a very narrow province to work on, being acknowledged to be ˆinapplicable, and so consequently ineffectual to all others. Hammond.

The singling out, and laying in order those interme- diate ideas, that demonstratively shew the equality or inequality of unapplicabte quantities, has produced dis- coveries. Locke.

UNAPPREHEND'ED, adj. Not understood.

They of whom God is altogether un apprehended are but few in number, and, for grossness of wit, such that they hardly seem to hold the place of human being.

UNAPPREHENSIVE, adj. From appre- hend. Not intelligent ; not ready of conception.

The same temper of mind makes a man unappre- liensive and insensible of any misery suffered by others.

South.

UNAPPROACH'ED, adj. Inaccessible.

God is light,

And never but in unapproached light Dwelt from eternity. Milton's Paradise Lost.

UNAPPROVED', adj. From approve. Not approved.

Evi! into the mind

May come and go so unapproved, and leave No spot behind. Milton.

UNAPT', adj. } From apt. Dull ; not ap-

UNAPT'LY', adv. £ prehensive ; not ready : the

UNAPT'NESS, n. s. j adverb and noun substantive corresponding.

*Men's apparel is commonly made according to their conditions, and their conditions are often governed by .heir garments ; for the person that is gowned is by nis gown put in mind of gravity, and also restrained :*rom lightness by the very unaptness of his weed.*

Spenser.

A longing after sensua, pleasures is a dissolution of the spirit of a man, and makes it loose, soft, and wan- dering, unapt for noble, wise, or spiritual employments.

Taylor.

He swims on his back ; and the shape of his back seems to favour it, being very like the bottom of a boat ; nor do his hinder legs unaptly resemble a pair of oars.

Grew.

UNAR'GUED, adj. From argue. Not dis- puted ; not censured.

What thou bid'st,| Unargued I obey ; so God ordains. Milto'i.

Not that this work lived in the hands of foes, Unargued then, and yet hath fame from those.

Ben Jonson.

UNARM', v. a.) From arm. To disarm ; to

UNARMED', adj. \ strip of armor, or of arms : without armor or weapons.

Unarm, unarm, and do not fiijht to-day. Shakspeare.

He all unarmed

Shall chace thee with the terror of his voice From thy demoniack holds, possession foul ; Thee and thy legions, yelling they shall fly, And beg to hide them in a herd of swine. Milton.

UNARRAIGNED', adj. Not brought to a trial.

As lawful lord, and king by just descent, Should here be judged, unheard, and unarraigned.

Daniel.

UNARRAYED', adj. Not dressed.

As if this infant world yet unarrayed, Naked and bare, in Nature's lap were laid. Dryden.

UNARTFUL, adj.) Having no art, or cun- UNART'FULLY, adv.) ning: the adverb corres- ponding.

VOL. XXII.

A chearful sweetness in his looks he has, And innocence unartful in his face. Dryden.

In the report, although it be not unartfully drawn, and is perfectly in the spirit of a pleader, there is no great skill required to detect the many mistakes.

Swift's Miscellanies.

UNARTIFI'CIALLY, adv. Contrarily to art. Not a feather is unartificially made, misplaced, re- dundant, or defective. Derhant's Physico-Theology. UNASK'ED, adj. Not courted or sought by entreaty.

\ ith what eagerness, what circumstance, Unasked, thou takest such pains to tell me only My son's the better man. Denham's Sjphy.

How, or why

Should all conspire to cheat us with a lye ? Unasked their pains, ungrateful their advice Starving their gain, and martyrdom their price.

Dryden.

UNASPI RING, adj. Not ambitious. To be modest and unaspiring, in honour preferring one another. Rogers.

UNASSAILABLE, adj. Exempt from assault.

In the number I do but know one, That unassailable holds on his rank, Unshaked of motion. Shakspeare.

UN ASSAILED', adj. Not attacked; not as- saulted.

I believe

That he, the supreme good, t' whom all things ill Are but as slavish officers of vengeance, Would send a glist'ring guardian, if need were, To keep ray life and honour unassorted. Milton.

UNASSAYED', adj. Unattemptcd.

What is faith, love, virtue, unassayed Alone, without exterior help sustained ? Milton.

UNASSISTED, adj. { Not helped : giving no UNASSIST'ING. $ help.

With these I went, a brother of the war ; Nor idle stood, with unassisting hands. Dryden.

What unassisted reason could not discover, that God has set clearly before us in the revelation of the gospel.

Rogers.

UNASSUMING, o$. Not arrogant. Unassuming worth in secret lived, And died neglected. Thomson's Winter.

UNASSUR'ED, adj. Not confident; not fit to be trusted.

The doubts and dangers, the delays and woes, The feigned friends, the unassured foes, Do make a lover's life a wretch's hell. Spenser.

UNATON'ED, adj. Not expiated. Could you afford him such a bribe as that, A brother's blood yet unatoned 1 Rmce.

UNATTAINABLE, adj. \ Not to be gained UNATTAIN'ABLENESS, n. s. S °r obtained ; being out of reach : stale of being so.

Praise and prayer are God's due worship ; which are unattainable by our discourse, simply considered, with- out the benefit of divine revelation. Dryden.

Desire is stopped by the opinion of the impossibility, or unaltainableness, of the good proposed. Locke.

UNATTEMFTED, adj. Untried; not assayed. He left no means unattempted of destroying his son.

Sidney.

Shall we be discouraged from any attempt of doing good, by the possibility of our failing in it? How many of the best things would, at this rate, have been left unattempted ! Atterbury.

UNATTENDED, adj.) Having no retinue, UN ATTENDING. J or attendants ; unac-

companied : not attending Your constancy Hath left you unattended. Shakspeare. Macbeth.

2 r

UNB

434

UNB

111 is lost tbat praise, That is addressed to unattending ears. Milton.

(INATTENTIVE, adj. Not regarding. Inat- tentive is better.

Man's nature is so unattentite to good, that there can scarce be too many monitors.

Government of the Tongue.

UNAVAILABLE, adj. Useless ; vain with re- spect to any purpose.

Supine he tumbles on the crimson sands. Before his helpless friends and native bands, And spreads for aid his unavailing hands. Pope.

*UNAVOID'ABLE, adj.ˆ Inevitable; not to UNAVOIDABLY, adv. f be shunned or miss- UNAVOID'ABLENESS, n. s. fed: the adverb and UNAVOID'ED, adj. * noun substantive cor-*

responding: unavoided is also inevitable.

Rare poems ask rare friends ; Yet satyrs, since the most of mankind be Their unavoided subject, fewest see. Ben Jonson.

How can we conceive it subject to material impres- sions ! and yet the importunity of pain, and unavoid- ableness of sensations, strongly persuade that we are so.

Glanville.

The most perfect administration must unavoidably produce opposition from multitudes who are made happy by it. Add'uon.

UNAUTHORISED, adj. Not supported by authority; not commissioned. , To kiss in private ? — An unauthorized kiss. Shakspeare. Othello.

It is for you to ravage seas and land, Unauthorized by my supreme command. Dryden.

UNAWARE', adv.) From aware, or wary.

UNAWARES'. J Without thought ; without

previous meditation : unexpectedly.

Let destruction come upon him at unau-ares, and let his net that he hath hid catch himself. Psalm xzxv. 8.

Take heed lest you fall unaware into that inconve- nience you formerly found fault with. Spenser.*

Firm we subsist ; yet possible to swerve, And fall into deception unaware. Stilton.

UNAW'ED, adj. Unrestrained by fear or reve- rence.

Unforced by punishment, unawed by fear, His words were simple, and his soul sincere. Dryden.

UNBACK'ED, adj. Not tamed ; not taught to bear a rider ; not countenanced or supported.

Then I beat my tabor ;

At which, like unbacked colts, they pricked their ears, Advanced their eyelids, lifted up their noses, As they smelt musick. Shakspeare. Tempest.

Let the weight of thine own infamy Fall on thee unsupported, and unbacked. Daniel.

UN BAL'ANC ED, adj. Not poised ; not in equi- poise.

Let eaith unbalanced from her orbit fly, Planets and suns run lawless through the sky. Pope.

UNBALTASTED, adj. Not kept steady by oallast ; unsteady.

They having but newly left those grammatick flats, where they struck unreasonably, to learn a few words with lamentable construction ; and now on the sudden transported under another climate, to be tost and tur- moiled with their unballasted wits in fathomless and un- quiet deeps of controversy, do, for the most part, grow into hatred of learning. Milton.

UNBAND'ED, adj. From band. Wanting a string, or band.

Your hose should be ungartered, your bonnet un- bnnded, and every thing demonstrating a careless deso- lation. Shakfptare.

UNBAR', v. a. From bar. To open, by re- moving the bars ; to unbolt.

'Tis not secure, this place or that to guard, If any other entrance stand unbarred. Denham.

UNBARB'ED, n. s. Lat. barba, the beard. Unshaven.

Must I go shew them my unbarbed sconce 1 Must my base tongue give to my noble heart A lie? Shakspeare. Coriolanut. '

UNBARK'ED, adj. From bark. Decorticated; stripped of the bark.

A branch of a tree, unbarked some space at the bottom, and so set in the ground, hath grown. Bacon.

UNBASH'FUL, adj. Impudent ; shameless. Nor did I with unbashful forehead woo

The means of weakness and debility. Shakspeare.

UNBATHED', adj. From bath. Not wet.

Fierce Pasimond, their passage to prevent, Thrust full on Cymon's back in his descent : The blade returned unbathed, and to the handle bent.

Drijden.

UNBATTERED, adj. Not injured by blows.

I cannot strike at wretched kernes, whose arms Are hired to bear their staves : or thou, Macbeth j Or else my sword, with an unbattered edge, I sheath again undeeded. Shakrpeare. '

UN BAY', v. a. To set open ; to free from the restraint of mounds.

I ought now to loose the reins of my affections, to un- bay the current of my passion, and love on without boundary or measure. fforris'i Mitcellany.

UNBEAR'ING, adj. Bringing no fruit. He with his pruning hook disjoins Unbearing branches from their head, And grafts more happy in their stead. Dryden.

UNBEATEN, adj. Not treated with blows; untrodden.

We must tread unbeaten paths, and make a way where we do not find one ; but it shall be always with a light in our hand. Bacon.*

His mare was truer than his chronicle ; For she had rode five miles unspurred, unbeaten, And then at last turned tail towards Neweaton.

Bp. Ctrbet.

UNBECOMING, adj.) Indecent ; unsuitable ; UNBECOM'INGNESS, n.s.) indecorous : the nour. substantive corresponding.

No thought of flight, None of retreat, no unbecoming deed That argued fear. Milton's Paradise Lott.

If words are sometimes to be used, they ought to be grave, kind, and sober, representing the ill or unbe- comingness of the fault. Locke.

UN BED', v. a. To raise from a bed. Kels unbed themselves, and stir at the noise of thun- der. Walton's Angler.

UNBEFITTING, adj. Not becoming; not suitable.

*Love is full of unbefitting strains, All wanton as a child, skipping in vain. Shak*peare.*

He might several times have made peace with his dis- contented subjects, upon terms not at all unbefitting his dignity or interest ; but he rather chose -to sacrifice the whole alliance to his private passion. Swift

UNBEGET', v. n. To deprive of existence. Wishes each minute he could unbeget Those rebel sons who dare t' usurp his seat. Dryden. UNBEGOT, adj. J From begot. Not begot- UNBECOT'TEN. j ten ; without generation; eternal.

In thy power

It lies yet, ere conception, to prevent The race unblest, to being yet unbeget Milton.

Why should he attribute the same honour to matter, which is subject to corruption, as to the eternal, unbe- gotttn, and immutable God? Stillingfleet.

UNBEGUILE', v. a. To undeceive; to set free from the influence of deceit.

Then unbeguile thyself, and know with me That angels, though on earth employed they be, Are still in heaven. Donne.

Their comeliness unbeguiled the vulgar of the odd opinion the loyalists had formerly infused into them by their concionatory invectives. Howel't Vocal Forest.

UNBEHELD', adj. Unseen; not discoverable to the sight.

These then, though unbeheld in deep of night, Sh'ne not in vain. Milton.

UNBELIEF', n. s. -\ Incredulity ; infidelity ;

UNBELIEVE', v. a. (irreligion: to unbeliere is

UNBELIEV'ER, n. s. £to discredit: unbeliever,

*UNBELIEV'ING, adj. * one who does not, or will not, believe : unbelieving, incredulous ; not willing to believe.*

Where professed unbelief is, there can be no visible church of Christ ; there may be where sound belief wanteth. Hooker.

So great a prince and favourite so suddenly meta- morphosed into travellers with no greater tram, was enough to make any man unbelieve his five senses.

Wottan's Buckingham. 'Tis not vain or fabulous.

What the sage poets, taught by the" heavenly muse, Storied of old in high immortal verse, Of dire chimaeras, and enchanted isles, And rifted rocks, whose entrance leads to hell ; For such there be ; but unbelief is blind. Milton.

In the New Testament religion is usually expressed by faith in God and

Christ, and the love of them. Hence it is that true Christians are so frequently called believers, and wicked and ungodly men unbelievers.

Tillotson.

This wrought the greatest confusion in the unbelieving Jews, and the greatest conviction in the Gentiles.

Addison.

UNBELOV'ED, adj. Not loved.

Whoe'er you are, not unbeloved by heaven, Since on our friendly shore youi shops are driven.

Dryden.

UNBENir, v. a. To fiee from flexure ; relax ; remit.

You unbend your noble strength, to think So brain-sickly of things. Shakspeare. Macbeth.

Not so when swift Camilla scours the plain, Flies o'er the unbending corn, and skims along the main. Pope.

Ye noble few, who here unbending stand Beneath life's pressures, yet a little while, And all your woes are past. Thornton.

UNBEN'EFICED, adj. Not preferred to a be- nefice.

More vacant pulpits would more converts make ; All would have latitude enough to take ; The rest unbeneficed your sects maintain. Dryden.

UNBENEV'OLENT, adj. Not kind.

A religion, which not only forbids, but by its natural influence sweetens all bitterness and asperity of temper, and corrects that selfish narrowness of spirit which in- clines men to a fierce unbenevolent behaviour. Roger.*

UNBENIGHTED, adj. Never visited by dark- ness.

Beyond the polar circles ; to them day Had unbenightf.d shone, while the low sun, To recompense his distance, in their sight Had rounded still the horizon. Milton.

UNBENIGN', adj. Malignant ; malevolent.

To the' other five Their planetary motions, and aspects,

In sextile, square, and trine, and opposite,

Of noxious efficacy ; and when to join

In synod unbenign. Afilto.*

UNBESEEMING, adj. Unbecoming.

No emotion of passion transported me by the indig- nity of his carriage, to do or say any thing unbeseeming myself. King Charles.

Far be the spirit of the chase from them ; Uncomely courage, imbeseeming skill. Thomsoti.

UNBESOUGHT, adj. Not entreated.

Lest heat should injure us, his timely care Hath, unbesoughi , provided; and his hands Cloathed us unworthy ; pitying while he judged. Mil.

UNBESTOWED', adj. Not given; not dis- posed of.

He had now but one son and one daughter unbesiowed.

Bacon.

UNBETRAY'ED, adj. Not betrayed.

Many being privy to the fact, How hard is it to keep it unbetrayed! Daniel.

UNBEWAIL'ED, adj. Not lamented.

Let determined things to destiny Hold unbetoailed their way. Shakspeare.

UNBI'ASS, v. a. ˆ To free from external mo-

UNBI'ASSEDLY, adv. i tivc or prejudice : the ad- verb corresponds.

I hive sought the true meaning ; and have unbiassed – ly embraced what, upon a fair enquiry, appeared so to me. Locke.

The standing evidences of the gospel, every time they are considered, gain upon sincere, unbiassed minds.

Atterbury.

UNHID", «$. • Uninyited

UNBIDDEN. J

Unbidden guests Are often welcomest when they are gone. Shaksp.

Thorns also and thistles it shall bring thee forth Unhid. Milton.

UNBIG'OTTED, adj. Free from bigotry.

Erasmus, who was an unbigotted Roman Catholic, was so much transported with this passage of Socrates, that he could scarce forbear looking upon him as a saint, and desiring him to pray for him. Addison.

UNBIND', v. a. From bind. To loose ; untie.

His own woe's author, whose bound it finds, As did P^rocJes, and it wilfully unbinds. Spfi;ser.

On the sixth instant it was thought fit to unbind his head. Tatler.

UNBISH'OP, v.a. From bishop. To deprive of episcopal orders.

I cannot look upon Titus as so far unbishoped yet, but that he still exhibits to us all the essentials of jurisdic- tion. South.

UNBITTED, adj. From bit. Unbridled ; un- restrained.

We have reason to cool our raging motions, our car- nal stings, our unbilled lusts ; whereof I take this love to be a sect or cyon.

UNBLAM'ABLE, adj.

UNBLAM'ABLY, adv.

UNBLAM'ED, adj. ing • 'inblamed is, unrmpeached ; not charged with fault.

Ye

1 The, ii. 10.*

Much more could I say concerning this unblamable inequality of fines and rates. Bacon.

Shall spend your days in joy unblamen, and dwell Long time in peace. Mdton.

UNBLEM'ISHED, adj. Free from turpitude- free from reproach ; free fron'

deformity.

Under this stone lies virtue, yo'»to.. Unblemished p"> bitv, and truth. Waller

2F2

Shakspeare. I Not culpable; not chargeable with fault : I the adverb corespond-

UNB

436

UNB

They appointed, out of these new converts, mt n of the best sense, and of the most unblemished lives, to preside over these several assemblies. Addison.

UNBLENCHELY, adj. Not disgraced ; not in- jured by any soil.

There, where very desolation dwells, She may pass on with unblenched majesty ; Be it not done in pride, or in presumption. Milton.

UNBLEND'ED, adj. Not mingled.

None can boast a knowledge depurate from defile- ment, within this atmosphere of flesh ; it dwells no where in unblended proportions on this side the empy- reum. Glanville.

UNBLEST, adj. Excluded from benediction ; accursed ; unhappy.

It is a shameful and unblessed thing, to take the scum of people, and wicked, condemned men, to be the people with whom you plant. Bacon.

What is true passion, if unhlest it dies? And where is Emma's joy, if Henry flies 1 Prior.

UNBLOODT, adj. Not stained with blood ; not cruel ; not shedding blood.

Who finds the partridge in the pnttock's nest, But may imagine how the bird was dead, Although the kite soar with unblooded beak. Shaksp.

UNBLOWN', adj. Having the bud yet unex- panded.

Ah ! my poor princes ! Ah ! my tender babes ! My unblown flowers, new-

appearing sweets. Shaksp.

UNBLUNTED, adj. Not becoming obtuse.

A sword, whose weight without a blow might slay ; Able, unblunted, to cut hosts away. Con-ley.

UNBOD'IED, adj. Incorporeal; immaterial; freed from the body.

She hath the bonds broke of eternal night ; Her soul unbodied of the burdenous corpse. Spenter.

If we could conceive of things as angels and unbodied spirits do, without involving them in those clouds lan- guage throws upon them, we should seldom be in dan- ger of such mistakes as are perpetually committed.

Watts't Logic h.

UNBOIL'ED, adj. Not sodden.

A quarter of a pint of rice unboiled will arise to a pint boiled. Bacon.

UNBOLT, v. a. To set open ; to unbar.

I'll call my uncle down ; He shall unbolt the gates. Shakspeare.

I will tread this unbolted villain into mortar, and daub the walls of a jakes with him. Id.

UNBON'NETTED, adj. Wanting a hat or bonnet.

This night, wherein The lion and the belly-pinched wolf Keep their fur dry, nnbonnetted he runs, And bids what will, take all. Shakspeare.

UNBOOKISH, adj. Not studious of books ; uneducated.

As he shall smile Othello shall go mad ; And his unbookish jealousy must construe Poor Cassio's smiles, gestures, and light behaviour, Quite in the wrong. Shakspeare. Othello.

UNBORN', adj. Not yet brought into life ; fu- ture ; being to come.

Some unborn sonow, ripe in fortune's womb, Is coming toward me. Shakspeare. Richard II.

To what wretched state reserved ! Better end here unborn ! Why is life given To be thus wasted from us ? Milton.

UNBOR'ROWED,a < #. Genuine ; native ; one's own.

In substances, especially those which the common anu unborrowed names of any language are applied to, sonife remarkable, sensible qualities serve to distinguish one from another. Locke.

UND', adj. \ Loose ; not tied ; want ND'ED, fing a cover: without

*ND'EDLY, adv. i limit; infinite; the ad- ND'EDNESS^. s. * verb and noun substan-*

UNBOS'OM, v. a. To reveal in confidence.

The gentle neighbourhood of grove and spring Would soon unbosom all their echoes mild. Milton.

Do we unbosom all our secrets to him, and hide nothing that passeth in the depth of our hearts from him ?

Atterbury.

UNBOTTOMED, adj. Without bottom ; bot tomless.

This is a special act of Christian hope, to be thus unbottomed of ourselves, and fastened upon God, with a full reliance, trust, and dependance on his mercy.

Hammond.

The dark, unbottomed, infinite abyss. Milton.

UNBOUGHT, adj. Obtained without money.

The unbought dainties of the poor. Dryd. Horace.

UNBOUND', adj. ^ Loose ; not tied ; want-

UNBOUND'ED,

UNBOUND'EDLY,

UNBOUND'EDNESS, tive correspond witli unbounded.

He was a man Of an unbounded stomach, ever ranking Himself with princes. Shukspeare.

Some from their chains the faithful dogs unbound.

Dryden.

The wide, the unbounded prospect lies before me ; But shadows, clouds, and darkness rest upon it.

Addison.

He that has complex ideas, without particular names for them, would be in no better case than a bookseller who had volumes that lay unbound, and without titles ; which he could make known to others, only by shewing the loose sheets. Locke.

Finitude, applied to created things, imports the pro- portions of the several properties of these things to one another. Infinitude the unboundedness of these degrees of properties. Cheyne.

UNBOWED, adj. Not bent.

He knits his brow, and shews an angry eye, And passeth by with stiff, unbowed knee, Disdaining duty that to us belongs.

Shaksp. Henry VI.

UNBOW'EL, v. a. To exenterate ; eviscerate.

In this chapter I'll unbowel the state of the question.

HakewiU.

UNBRACE', v. a. To loose ; relax ; untie.

Hamlet, with his doublet all unbraced ; No hat upon his head, his stockings loose. Shaktp.

Wasting years, that wither human race, Exhaust thy spirits, and thy arms unbi-aic.

Pope't Iliad.

UNBREATHED', adj. Not exercised.

They now have toiled their unbreathed memories With this same plea against our nuptials. Shaksp.

They spake not a word ; But like. dumb statues, or unbreathing stones, Stared each on other and looked deadly pale. Id.

UNBRED', adj. Not instructed in civility ; ill educated ; not taught ; taking to.

A warriour dame, Unbred to spinning, in the loom unskilled. Dryden.

Children learn from unbred or debauched servants, untoward ly tricks. Locke on Education.

UNBREECHED', adj. Having no breeches; boyish.

Looking on my boy's face, methought I did recoil Twenty-three years, and saw myself unbreeched, In my green velvet coat. Sfiahpeare. Winter1! Tale.

UNBRIB'ED, adj. Not influenced by money or gifts; not hired.

To succour the distressed ; Unbribed by love, unterrified by threats. A. Philip.*

UNBRI'DLED, adj. Licentious; not re- strained.

To what licence Dares thy unbridled boldness run itself? Ben Jonton.

We have considered religious zeal, which transgresses in unbridled excess. Sprat's Sermons,

UNBROKE', adj.) From break. Not vio-

UNBRO'KEX. J lated, subdued, or weakened.

God pardon all oaths that are broke to me ; God keep all vows unbroke, are made to thee. Shaksp.

He first broke peace in heaven, and faith, till then Unbroken, Milton,

A lonely cow, Unworn with yokes, unbroken to the plow. Addison.

UNBROTHERLIKE, adj. \ 111 suiting with USBRO'THERLY. J the character of a

brother.

Victor's unbrotherlike heat towards the eastern churches fomented that

difference about Easter into a schism. Decay of Piety.

UNBRUIS'ED, adj. Not bruised ; not hurt.

Care keeps his watch in ev'ry old man's eye : And, where care lodgeth, sleep will never lie ; But where unbruised youth, with unstuft brain, Doth couch his limbs, there golden sleep doth reign.

Shakspeare.

UNBUCK'LE, v. a. To loose from buckles.

His starry helm unbuckled, showed him prime In manhood, where youth ended. Milton.

All unbuckling the rich mail they wore, Laid their bright arms along the sable shore. Pope.

UNBUILD', v. a.) To raze ; destroy : not

UNBUILT', adj. $ built.

This is the way to kindle not to quench ; T' unbuild the city, and to lay all flat. Shakspeare.

Built walls you shun, unbuilt you see. Dryden.

UNBUR'IED, adj. Not interred ; not honored with funeral rites.

The moss, which groweth upon the skull of a dead man unburied, will staunch blood potently. Bacon.

The wandering ghosts ,

Of kings unburied on the wasted coasts. Pope.

UNBURN'ED, adj. \ Not consumed, wasted,

UN BURNT', £or injured by fire: not

UNBURN'ING.) burning.

Burnt wine is more hard and astringent than wine un- burnt. Bacon.

What we have said of the unburning fire called light, streaming from the flame of a candle, may easily be ap- plied to all other light deprived of sensible heat.

Digby.

IX BURTHEN, v. a. To rid of a load; throw off; disclose that which is metaphorically a burden to the mind.

W e'll shake all cares and business from our age, Conferring them on younger strengths ; while we I'liliitrdened crawl tow'rd death. Shakspeare

Sharp Buckingham unburtheni with his tongue The envious load that lies upon his heart. Id.

UNBUTTON, v. a. To loose any thing but- toned.

Thou art fat-witted with drinking old sack, and un- buttoning thee after supper. Shaktpeare.

Many catch cold on the breast, 'by leaving their doublets unbuttoned. Hareey on Consumption.

UNCAL'CINED, adj. Free from calcination.

A saline substance, subtler than sal ammoniac, car- ried up with it uncalcined gold in the form of subtile ex- halations. Boyle.

UNCALL'ED, adj. Not summoned ; not de- manded.

Basilius had servants, who, though they came not uncalled, yet at call were ready- " Sidney.

He. bolder now, uncalled before her stood. .Vilttn.

UNCALM', v. a. To disturb. A harsh word.

*What strange disquiet has uncalmed your breast, Inhuman fair, to rob the dead of rest * Druden.*

UNCAN'CELLED, adj. Not erased ; not abro- gated.

I only mourn my yet uncancelled score ; You put me past the power of paying more. Dryden.

UNCA'PABLE, adj. FT. incapable; Lai. mca- pax. Not capable ; not susceptible. More fre- quently incapable.

Thou art come to answer A stony adversary, an inhuman wretch, Uncapable of pity, void and empty From any dram of mercy. Shakspeare.

UNCASE', v. a. To disengage from covering; flay; strip.

See Pompey is uncasing for the combat. Shaktpeare.

All men him uncased 'gan deride. Hubberd.

UNCAUGHT, adj. Not yet caught.

His bosom glows with treasures yet uncaught. Gay.

UNCAU'TIOUS, adj. Not wary ; heedless.

Unforeseen, they say, is unprepared : Uncautiout Arcite thought himself alone. Dryden.

UNCEL'EBRATED, adj. Not solemnised.

Thus was the first day, ev'n and morn ; Nor passed uncelebrated, nor unsung By the celestial choirs. Milton.

UNCEN'SURED, adj. Exempt from public reproach.

How difficult must it be for any ruler to live uncen- sured, where every one of the community is thus quali- fied for modelling the constitution ? Additon.

Fear most to tax an honorable fool, Whose right it is uncensured to be dull. Pope.

UNCERTAIN, adj.\ Fr. mortem ; Lat. in

UNCER'TAINED, tccrtus. Doubtful; not

UNCERTAINLY, adv. £ certainly known; unset-

UNCER'TAINTY, n. s. J tied : made uncertain: the adverb and noun substantive corresponding.

As the form of our public service is not voluntary, so neither are the parts thereof uncertain ; but they are all set down in such order, and with such choice, as hath in the wisdom of the church seemed best. Hooker.

You common cry of curs, whose breath I hate, Here then remain with your uncertainty ; Let ev'ry feeble rumour shake your hearts. Shaktpeare.

They that are past all hope of good, are past All fear of ill : and yet, if he be dead, Speak softly, or uncertainly. Denham.

God's omniscience is a light shining into every dark corner, stedfastly grasping the greatest and most slip- pery uncertainties. South.

UNCHAIN', v. a. To free from chains.

Minerva thus, to Perseus lent her shield Secure of conquest, sent him to the field : The hero acted what the queen ordained ; So was his fame complete, and Andromede unchained.

Prior.

UNCHANG'ED, adj. \ Not altered : not UNCHANGEABLE, / to be changed : un

UNCHANGE'ABLENESS, n. s. > changeableness and UNCHANGEABLY, adv. \ unchangeably cor- UNCHANG'ING, adj. ' responding : un-

changing is also without alteration or change. But that thy face is vizor-like, unchanging,

Made impudent with use of evil deeds,

I would essay, proud queen, to make thee blush. Sha'x. More safe I sing with mortal voice ; uncfanged

To hoarse, or mute. Milton.

Dismiss thy fear,

And heaven's unchanged decrees attentive hear ;

More powerful gods have torn thee from my side. Dry All truth is unchangeably the same ; that proposition,

which is true at any time, being so for ever. SvuA

UNCHARGE', v. a. To retract an accusation.

Even his mother shall vncharge the practice, And call it accident. Shakspeare. Hamlet.

UNCHARITABLE, adj.~) Contrary to cna-

UNCHAR'ITABLY, adv. > rity or universal

*UNCHAR'ITABLENESS, n. *. 3 love : the adverb and noun substantive correspond.*

I do not mean the cutting off all that nation with the sword ; which, tar be it from me that I should ever think so desperately, 01 wish so uncharitably. Spenser.

Uncharitable zeal our reason whets, And double edges on our passion sets. Denham.

Heaven and hell are the proper regions of mercy and uncharitabtenea. Atttrbury.

UNCHA'RY, adj. Not wary ; not frugal.

I've said too much unto a heart of stone, And laid my honour too unchary out. Shahtpeare.

UNCHASTE', adj. (Lewd ; libidinous ; not

UNCHAST'ITY, n. s. I continent; not chaste ; not pure : the noun substantive corresponding.

One, that in divers places I had heard before blazed, as the most impudently unchatte woman of all Asia.

Sidney.

Lust, by unchaste looks, Lets in defilement to the inward parts. Milton.

That generation was more particularly addicted to intemperance, sensuality, and unchattity. Woodward.

UNCHECK'ED, adj. Unrestrained; not hin- dered.

What news on the Ryalto 1

— Why, yet it lives there unchecked, that Anthonio hath a ship of rich lading wrecked.

Shakspfare. Merchant of Venice. Apt the mind, or fancy, is to rove Unchecked, and of her roving is DO end. Milton.

UNCHEER'FULNESS, n. s. Melancholy, gloominess of temper.

*Many, by a natural uncheerfu*nett of heart, love to indulge this uncomfortable way of life.*

Addison's Spectator.

UNCHEW'ED, adj. Not masticated.

His fills his famished maw, his mouth runs o'er With unchewed morsels, while he churns the gore.

Dry den.

UNCHILD, v.a. To deprive of children. A very ' unimitable' word, like many others of these negatives.*

He hath widowed and unchilded many a one, Which to this hour bewail the injury. Shafupeare.

UNCHRISTENED, adj. Not christened.

A murderer's banes in gibbet aims ; Twa span-lang, wee, unchristened bairns ; A thief, new-cutted frae a rape, Wi' his last gasp his gab did gape. Burnt.

UNCHRISTIAN, o/f;.) Contrary to the

UNCHRIS'TIANNESS, n. t. S laws of Christianity ; infidel : state or quality of being contrary to Chris- tianity.

The unchriitianneu of those denials might arise from a displeasure to see me prefer my own divines before their ministers. Ki»x Charles.

It's uncharitable, unchristian, and inhuman, to pass a peremptory sentence of condemnation upon a tried friend, where there is any room left for a more favoura- ble judgment. L' Estrange.

UNCIR'CUMCISED, adj. 3 Not circumcised;

UNCIRCUIICI'SJON, n. «. 5 not a Jew : state of being uncircumcised.

God, that gives the law that a Jew shall be circum- cised, thereby constitutes nncircumcirion an obliquity ; which, had he not given that law, had never been such.

Hammond. The uncireumc/itrf smiled grimly with disdain. Cou-tey.

UNCIR'CUMSCRIBED, idj. I'nlounded; unlimited.

Though I, uncircumicribed myself, retire, And put not forth my goodness. Milton't Par. Lort.

Where the power is uncircumscribed, the obedience ought to be unlimited. Addison.

UNCIR'CUMSPECT, adj. Not cautious ; not vigilant.

Their uncircumtpect simplicity had been used, espe- cially in matters of religion. Haiju-ard.

UNCIVIL, adj. 1 Fr. incivil ; Lat. incivilis.

UNCIVILLY, adv. $ Unpolite; not agreeable to rules of complaisance.

Your undutifnl, uncivil, and uncharitable dealing in this your book, hath detected you. Whitgift.

Somewhat in it he would not have done, or desired undone, when he broke forth as desperately, as before he had done uncivilly. Browne's Vulgar Errourt.

My friends are so unreasonable, that they would have me be uncivil to him. Spectator.

UNCIVILIZED, adj. Not reclaimed from barbarity.

Several, who have been polished in France, make use of the most coarse, uncivilised words in our language.

Addison.

UNCLAR'IFIED, adj. Not purged ; not puri- fied.

One ounce of whey unclarified ; one ounce of oil of vitriol, make no apparent alteration. Bacon.

UNCLASF, v. a. To open what is shut with clasps.

Prayer can unclasp the girdles of the north, saying to a mountain of ice, Be thou removed hence, and cast into the sea. Taylor's Worthy Communicant.

UNCLAS'SIC, adj. "Not classic.

Angel of dulness, sent to scatter round Her ruagick charms o'er all

unclassick ground. Pope.

UN'CLE, n. s. Fr. oncle. The father's or mo- ther's brother.

Hamlet punishes his uncle rather for his own death, than the murther of his father. Shalupeare llluitrated.

UNCLEAN', adj. -\ Foul; dirty; filthy;

UNCLEAN'LY, adv. I morally polluted ; lewd ;

UNCLEAN'LINESS, n. s. > unchaste : the adverb

UNCLE A N'N ESS, iand other derivatives

UNCLEANS'ED, adj. J correspond.

I will save you from all your unckannesses.

Ezek. xxxvi. 29.

Adultery of the heart, consisting of inordinate and unclean affections. Pertim.

Civet is of a baser birth than tar ; The very uncleanly flux of a cat. Shalupeare.

Pond earth is a good compost, if the pond have been \onguncleansed; so the water be not too hungry.

Bacon's Natural History.

This profane liberty and uncleanlinesi the archbishop resolved to reform. Clarendon.

UNCLENCH', v. a. To open the closed hand.

The hero so his enterprize recalls ; His fist uncleiichei, and the weapon falls. Garth .

UNCLEW, t;. a. From clew. To undo.

If I should pay you for 't as 'tis extolled, It would unclew me quite. Shahtpeare. Timiin.

UNCLIPFED, adj. Whole ; not cut.

As soon as there began a distinction between clipped and undipped money,

bullion arose. Locke.

UNCLOTHE', v. a. To strip ; make naked.

The boughs and branches are never uncloathed and left naked. Raleigh' i History of the World.

Poor orphans' minds are left as uncloathed and naked altogether as their bodies. Atterbury.

I'NCLOG', v. a- To disencumber; exonerate.

Could I meet 'em

But once a-day, it would unclog my heart Of what lies heavy to it. Shakspeare.

Then air, because unclog'd in empty space, I'lies after fire, and claims the second place. Dryden.

UNCLOISTER, v.a. To set at large.

Why did I not, uncluttered from the womb, Take my next lodging in a tomb 1 Norrit.

UNCLOSE',!;. a. To open.

The king's army would, through those undated parts, have done them little harm. Clarendon.

Soon as thy letters trembling I unclose, That well-known name awakens all my woes. Pope.

UNCLOUD'ED. adj. \ Both adjectives mean

UNCLOUD'EDNESS, n. s. Sfree from clouds ; clear

UNCLOVD'Y, adj. J from obscurity; not

darkened : and the aoun substantive corresponds.

True virtues, with unclouded light, All great, all royal, shine divinely bright.

Roscommon.

Now night in silent state begins to rise, And twinkling orbs bestrow the uncloudy skies ; Her borrowed lustre growing Cynthia lends. Gay.

UNCLUTCH', v. a. To open.

If the terrors of the Lord could not melt his bowels, •unclutch his griping hand, or disseize him of his prey ; yet sure it must discourage him from grasping of heaven too. Decay of Piety.

To UNCOIF, v. a. To pull the cap off.

Yonder are two apple-women scolding, and just ready to vncoif one another. Arbuthnot to Pope.

UNCOIL', v. a. To open from being coiled or wrapped.

The spiral air-vessels are like threads of cobweb, a little uncoiled. Derham's Physico-Theology.

UNCOIN'ED, adj. Not coined ; not impressed or prejudiced in mind.

While thou liv'st, Kate, take a fellow of plain, un- coined constancy. Shakspeare. Henry V.

An ounce of coined standard silver must be of equal value to an ounce of uncoined standard silver. Locke.

UNCOLLECT/ED, adj. Not collected; not recollected.

Asham'd, confused, I started from my bed, And to my soul yet uncollected said, Into thyself, fond Solomon ! return ; Reflect again, and thou again shall mourn. Prior.

UNCOL'ORED, adj. Not stained or tinged with any color, or die.

Out of things uncoloured and transparent, we can re- present unto you all several colours. Bacon.

Whether to deck with clouds the uncoloured sky, Or wet the thirsty earth with falling showers ; Rising or falling, still advance his praise. Milton.

UNCOMB'ED, adj. Not adjusted by the comb.

They might perceive his head To be unarmed, and curled, uncombed hairs Upstarting stiff. Spenter.

Their locks are beds of uncombed snakes, that wind About their shady brows in wanton rings. Crashaw.

UNCOME'LY, adj. \ Not comely; wanting

UNCOME'LINESS, n. s. S grace: the noun substan- tive corresponds.

Though he thought inqaisitiveness an uncomely guest, he could not but ask who she was. Sidney.

He praised women's modesty, and gave orderly well- behaved reproof to all uncomeliness. Shakspeare.

Uncomely courage, unbeseeming skill. Thornton.

UNCOM'FORTABLE, adj. i Affording no

UNCOM'FORTABLY, adv. > comfort ; gloomy;

UNCOM'FORTABLESESS, n. s. J dismal: the ad- verb and noun substantive corresponding.

He much complaineth of his own uncomfortable exile, wherein he sustained many most grievous indignities,

and endured the want of sundry, both pleasures and honours, before enjoyed. Hooker.

Christmas is in the most dead, uncomfortable time of the year, when the poor people would suffer very much, if they had not good cheer to support them. Addison. '

UNCOMMAND'ED, adj. Not commanded.

It is easy to see what judgment is to be passed upon all those affected, imcommanded, absurd austerities of the Romish profession. South.

UNCOM'MON, adj.) Not frequent; rare:

UNCOM'MONNESS, n. s. J rareness.

Some of them are uncommon, but such as the reader must assent to, when he sees them explained.

Addison.

Our admiration of the antiquities about Naples and Rome, does not so

much arise out of their greatness as uncommonness. Id.

UNCOMMU'NICATED, adj. Not communi- cated.

Whatsoever is natural to deity, the same remaineth in Christ uncommunicated unto his manhood ; and what- soever natural to manhood, his deity thereof is incapa- ble. Hooker.

UNCOMPACT, adj. Not compact; not closely cohering.

These rivers were not streams of running matter ; for how could a liquid, that lay hardening by degrees, settle in such a furrowed, uncompact surface ?

Addison.

UNCOM'PANIED, adj. Having no com- panion.

Thence she fled, uncompanied, unsought. Fairfax.

UNCOMPAS'SIONATE, adj. Having no pity.

Hero and Leander were drowned in the vncompassion- ate surges. Sandy's Journey.

If thou in strength all mortals dost exceed ; In uncompatsionate anger do not so. Milton.

UNCOMPEL'LED, adj. Free from compul- sion.

The amorous needle, once joined to the loadstone, would never, uncompeUed, forsake the iochanting mi- neral. Boyle.

UNCOMPLAISANT, adj. Not civil; not obliging.*

A natural roughness makes a man uncomplaisant to others, so that he has no deference for their inclinations.

Locke.

UNCOM PLEAT', adj. Not perfect ; not finished.

Various incidents do not make different fables, but are only the uncompleat and unfinished parts of the same fable. Pope.

UNCOM POUNEKED, adj. Simple; not mixed.

The substance of the faith was comprised in that «m- compounded style, but was afterwards prudently en- larged, for the repelling heretical invaders.

Hammond' i Fvndamtntali.

Hardness may be reckoned the property of all un- compounded matter. Neu-ton't Optichs.

UNCOMPREHEN'SIVE, adj. Unable to comprehend. In Shakspeare it seems to signify incomprehensible.

The providence, that's in a watchful state, Knows almost every grain of Pluto's gold ; Finds bottom in the incomprehenrive deep. Shakspeare.

UNCOMPRESSED', adj. Free from com- pression.

We might be furnished with a reply, by setting down the differing weight of our receiver, when emptied, and when full of vncompretfed air. Botilt

UNCONCEI'VED, adj. •) Not thought ; not UMCONCEIV'ABLE, > imagined: not to be

UNCONCEIV'ABLENESS,»I.S. J imagined : incom- prehensibility.

Vast is my theme, yet uncnnceived, and brings Untoward words, scarce loosened yet from things.

Creech.

The unconceivableness of something they find in one, throws men violently into the contrary hypothesis, though altogether as unintelligible. Locke.

UNCONCERN', n. $. \ Both noun suh

UNCONCERN'ED, adj. I stantives signify neg-

UNCONCERN'EDLT, adv. > ligence ; want of in-

UNCONCERN'EDNESS, n. s. i terest; freedom from

UNCONCERN'ING, adj. j anxiety or perturba- tion : unconcerned, having, or feeling no interest or anxiety : the adverb corresponding : unconcern- ing is uninteresting.

Things impossible in their nature, or unccmcerning to us, cannot beget it. Decay of Piety.

You called me into all your joys, and gave me An equal share ; and in this depth of misery Can I be unconcerned 1 Denham's Sophy.

Death was denounced, that frightful sound, Which even the best can hardly bear : He took the summons, void of fear,

And unconcernedly cast his eyes around, As if to find and dare the griesly challenger. Dryden.

This science of medals, which is charged with so many unconcerning parts of knowledge, and built on such mean materials, appears ridiculous to those that have not examined it. Additon on Medals.

UNCONCLU'DENT, adj. i Not decisive ;

UNCONCLU'DING. J inferring no plain

or certain conclusion or consequence. Our arguments are inevident and unconcludent. Hale.

Either may be much more probably maintained than hitherto, as against the unaccurateness and the uncon- cludingness of the analytical experiments vulgarly re- lied on. Boyle.

He makes his understanding only the warehouse of other men's false and unconcluding reasonings, rather than a repository of truth for his own use. Locke.

UNCONCOCTED, adj. Not digested; not matured.

We swallow cherry stones, but void them ttnconcoc- ted- Browne's Vulgar Errourt.

Did she extend the gloomy clouds on high, Where all the amasing fireworks of the sky In unconcocted seeds fermenting lie. Blackmore.

UNCONDEMNED', adj. Not condemned.

It was a familiar and uncondemned practice, amongst the Greeks and Romans, to expose, without pity, their innocent infants. Locke.

UNCONDITIONAL, adj. Absolute; not limited by any terms.

O pass not, Lord ! an absolute decree, Or bind thy sentence unconditional ;

But in thy sentence our remorse foresee. And, in that foresight, this thy doom recal. Dryden.

Our Saviour left a power in his church to absolve men from their sins ; but this was not an absolute and unconditional power. Ayliffe's Parergon.

UNCONFINED', adj. \ Free from restraint;

UNCONFIN'ABT.E. i unlimited: not to be

limited or confined.

You rogue ! you stand upon your honour ! why, thou unoonfinuble baseness, it is as much as I can do to keep mine honour. Shah. Merry Wive of Wiiuitor.*

If that which men esteem their happiness, were, like the light, the same sufficient and uncimfined good, whe- ther ten thousand enjoy the benefit of it, or but one, we should see men's good will and kind endeavours would be as universal. Spectator.

Blest with a taste exact, yet unconfined ; A knowledge both of books and human kind. Pope. '

UNCONFIRMED, adj. Not fortified by re- solution ; not strengthened ; raw ; weak.

The unexpected speech

The king had made upon the new-raised force, In the unconfirmed troops much fear did breed.

Daniel.

He would have resigned To him his heavenly office, nor was long His witness unconfirmed. Milton's Par. Regained. UNCONFORM', adj.) Unlike; dissimilar; UNCONFORM'ABLE, > not conforming : the UNCONFORMITY, n. s. Jnoun substantive cor- responding.

Unto those general rules, they know we do not de- fend, that we may hold any thing unconformable .

Hooker.

Not unconform to other shining globes. Milton. The moral goodness or evil of men's actions, which consists in their conformity or unconformity to right rea- son must be eternal, necessary, and unchangeable.

South.

UNCONFUS'ED, adj. } Distinct; free from UNCONFUS'EDLY, adv.) confusion. It is more distinct and unconfused than the sensitive memory. Hale.

Every one finds that he knows when any idea is in his understanding, and that, when more than one are there, he knows them, distinctly anduncon//

UNCONFUTABLE, adj. Irrefragable; not to be convicted of error.

One political argument they boasted of as unconfut- able, that from the marriages of ccclesiasticks would en- sue poverty in many of the children, and thence a dis- grace and burden to the church. Sprat.

UNCONGEAL'ED, adj. Not concreted by cold.

By exposing wine, after four months digestion in horse-dung, unto the extremity of cold, the aqueous parts will freeze, but the spirit retire, and be found un- congealed in the centre. Browne.

UNCON'JUGAL, adj. Not consistent with matrimonial faith ; not befitting a wife or husband.

My name

To all posterity may stand defamed ; With malediction mentioned, and the blot Of falsehood most unconjugal traduced. Milton.

UNCONNECTED, adj. Not coherent; not joined by proper transitions or dependence of parts.

Those who contemplate only the fragments broken off from any science, dispersed in short unconnected dis- courses, can never survey an entire body of truth.

Watts.

UNCONNI'VING, adj. Not forbearing penal notice.

To that hideous place not so confined, By rigour unconniring ; but that oft, Leaving my dolorous prison, I enjoy Large liberty, to round this globe of earth. Milton.

UNCON'QUERABLE, adj. } Not to be sub- UNCON'QUERABLY, adv. >dued ; insuper- UNCON'QUERED, adj. j able ; invincible :

the adverb corresponding : unconquered is not sub- dued ; not overcome.

These brothers had a-while served the king of Pon- tus ; and in all his affairs, especially of war, whereunto they were only apt, they had shewed as unconquered courage, so a rude faithfulness. Sidney

Louis was darting his thunder on the Alps, and causing his enemies to feel the force of his nncanquera.- ble arms.

The herds of Iphyclus, detained in wrong ; Wild, furious herds, unconquerably strong. Pope.

UNCONSCIONABLE, adj. } Exceeding the

UNCON'SCIONABLY, adv. $ limits of just ex-

pectation ; not guided by moderation or by con- science; enormous; vast: the adverb corresponding.

His giantship is gone somewhat 'crest-fall'n, Ste Iking with less unconscionable strides ; And lower looks, but in a sultry chase. Milton.

This is a common vice ; though all things here Are sold, and sold unconscionably dear. Dri/den.

UNCON'SECRATED, adj. Not sacred; not

dedicated.

The sin of Israel had even vn consecrated and profaned that sacred edifice, and robbed it of its only defence.

South.

UNCONSENT'ED, adj. Not yielded.

We should extend it even to the weaknesses of our natures, to our proneness to evil : for however these, uncoiisented to, will not be imputed to

us, yet are they matter of sorrow. Wake.

\ >. CONSIDERED, adj. Not considered; not attended to.

Love yourself ; and, in that love, Not unconsidered leave your honour. Shakspeare.

UNCON'SONANT, adj. Incongruous ; unfit ; inconsistent.

It seemeth a thing unconsonant, that the world should honour any other as the Saviour, but him whom it honoureth as the Creator of the world. Hooker.

UNCON'STANT, adj. FT. inconstant; Lat. in- constans. Fickle; not steady; changeable. In- constant is more usual.

More unconttant than the wind ; who woos Even now the frozen bosom of the north ; And, being angered, puff's away from thence, Turning his face to the dew-dropping south. Sliaksp.

UNCONSTRAIN'ED, adj. } Not compelled or

UNCONSTRAIN'EDLY, adv. ; restrained : the ad-

UNCOXSTRAINT', n. s. j verb correspond,

ing : freedom from constraint ; ease.

These be the miseries which our first parents brought upon all mankind, unto whom God, in his creation, gave a free and unconstrained will. Raleigh.

Such a patron has frankly, generously, and uncon- §trainedly relieved me. South.

Mr. Dryden writ more like a scholar ; and, though the greatest master of poetry, he wanted that easiness, that air of freedom and unconstraint, which is more sen- sibly to be perceived than described. Felton.

UNCONSULTING, adj. Latin inconsultus. Heady ; rash ; improvident.

It was the fair Zelmane, Plexirtus's daughter, whom unconsulting affection, unfortunately born to mewards, had made borrow so much of her natural modesty, as to leave her more decent raiments. Sidney.

UNCONSUM'ED, adj. Not wasted; not de- stroyed by any wasting power.

Hope never comes,

That comes to all, but torture without end Still urges, and a fiery deluge fed With ever-burning sulphur unconsumed. Milton.

UNCONSUM'MATE, adj. Not consummated.

Acron came to the sight,

Who left his spouse betrothed, and unconsummate Night. Dryden.

UNCONTEMN'ED, adj. Not despised.

Which of the peers

Have uncontemned gone by him, or at least Stood not neglected ? Shakspeare.

UNCONTENTED, «

r.scoNTEXT'iNGNts-, ?;. .c. s not satisfied : want of power to satisfy. Obsolete.

The decreed uncontentingness of all other goods, is richly repaired by its being but an aptness to prove a rise to our love's settling in God. Boylt.

Permit me, chief, To lead this uncontented gift away. Dryden.

UNCON'TROVERTED, adj. Not disputed; not liable to debate.

One reason of the uncontroierted certainty of mathe- matical science is, because 'tis built upon clear and set- tled significations of names. Glanville.

INCONTROL'LABLE, adj.} Resistless;

UNCONTROL'LABLY, adv. f powerful beyond

UNCONTROLLED, adj. ^ opposition; ir-

UNCOXTKOL'EDLY, adv. Jrefragable: the

adverb corresponding: uncontroled is unresieted; unopposed ; unrefuted : the adverb agreeing.

That Julius Caesar was so born is an uncontrouled report. Hayward.

Mankind avert killing, and being killed ; but, when the phantasm honour has once possessed the mind, no reluctance of humanity is able to make

head against it ; but it commands uncontroutedly. Decay of Piety.

Gaza mourns,

And all that band them to resist His itncnntroulable intent. Milton.

Uiicontroulably, and under general consent, many opi- nions are passant, which, upon due examination, admit of doubt. Browne.

UNCONVERS'ABLE, adj. Not suitable to conversation ; not social.

Faith and devotion are traduced and ridiculed, as morose unconversable qualities. Rogers.

UNCONVERTED, «#. Not converted: not persuaded of the truth of Christianity.

Salvation belongeth unto none, but such as call upon the name of our Lord Jesus Christ ; which nations as yet unconverted neither do, nor possibly can do, till they believe. Hooker.

The apostle reminds the Ephesians of the guilt and misery of their former unconverted estate, when aliens from the commonwealth of Israel. Rogers.

UNCONVINCED, adj. Not convinced.

A way not to be introduced into the seminaries of those who are to propagate religion, or philosophy, amongst the ignorant and unconvinced. Locke.

UNCORRECTED, adj Inaccurate ; not po- lished to exactness.

I have written this too hastily and too loosely: it comes out from the first draught, and uncorrected.

Drifden.

UNCORRUPT, adj.) Honest; upright; not

UNCORRUPT'ED, > tainted with wickedness;

LTNcoRRUPT'NESs,n.s.) not influenced by iniqui- tous interest : the derivatives correspond.

In doctrine, shew uncorruptnea, gravity, sincerity.

Tit tit ii. 7.

The pleasures of sin, and this world's vanities, arc censured with uncorrvpt judgment. Hooker.

Such a hero never springs, But from the uncorrupted blood of kings. Roscoaunon.

UNCOVER, t;. a. To divest of a covering ; shew openly.

After you are up, uncover your bed, and open the curtains to air it. tiarrey.

He covered ; but his robe Uncovered more : so rose the Danite strong, Shorn of his strength. Milton.

There will certainly come some day or other, to un- cover every soul of us. Pope' Letters.*

UNCOUN'SELLABLE, adv. Not to be advised.

It would have been uncounstllaMe to have matched, and have left such an enemy at their backs. Clarendon.

UNCOUNTABLE, adj. Innumerable.

Those uncountable glorious bodies were not set in the firmament for no other end than to adorn it. Raleigh.

UNCOUNTERFEIT, adj. Genuine; not spu- rious.

True zeal is not any one single affection of the soul, but a strong mixture of many holy affections, filling the heart with all pious intentions ; all, not only uncounter- feit, but most fervent. Sprat.

UNCOU'PLE, v. a. To loose dogs from their couples.

The land on which they fought, the' appointed place, In which the' uncoupled hounds began the chase.

Dry den.

UNCOURTEOUS, adj. ~\ Uncivil ; unpolite :

UNCOURT'EOUSLY, adv. (this both the aHjec-

UNCOURT'LINESS, n. s. t lives signify : and the

UNCOURT'LY, adj. 3 adverb and noun sub-

stantive correspond.

In behaviour some will say, ever sad, surely sober, and somewhat giving to musing, but never uncourtemu.

Sidney.

Though somewhat merrily, yet uncourteously he railed

An amphitheatre,

On its publick shows, unpeopled Rome, And held uncrouded nations in its womb. Addistm.

UNCROWN', v.a. To deprive of a crown; deprive of sovereignty.

*He hath done me wrong ; And therefore I'll uncrown him ere *t be long. Shaft.*

Ye powers !

See a sacred king uncrowned ; See your offspring, Albion, bound. Dryden't Alb.

UNCTION, n. s. ~\ Fr. onction. The act

UNCTCOS'ITY, ˆ of anointing ; the ungu-

UNC'TUOUS, adj. i ent or ointment used ;

UNC'TUOUSNESS, n. j. Jany thing softening or

lenitive : unctuous is oily ; fat ; clammy : unctu-

osity and unctuousness mean fatness ; oiliness ;

greasiness.

The unction of the tabernacle, the table, the laver, the altar of God, with all the instruments appertaining thereunto, made them for ever holy. Hooker.

Dry up thy harrowed veins, and plough-torn leas, Whereof ingrateful man, with liq'rish draughts,

upon England, objecting extreme beggary and mere And morsels unctuous, greases his pure mind,

barbarousness unto it. Atcham. That from it all consideration slips. Shakspeare.

The Quaker presented an address, which, notwith- Their extreme unction, administered as the dying*

standing the uncourtlmeu of their phrases, the sense man's viaticum, which St. James mentioned as the

was very honest. Add (ton. ceremony of his recovery, may be added.

The lord treasurer, not entering into those refinements

of paying the publick money upon private considerations, hath been so uncourtly as to stop it. Swift.

UNCOUTH', of;. ") Saxon uncu. Odd; UNCOUTH'LY, adv. > strange; unusual: the ad- UNCOUTH'NESS, n. $. J verb and noun substantive corresponding.*

A very uncouth sight was to behold, How he did fashion his untoward pace For as he forward moved his footing old, So backward still was turned his wrinkled face. Spat. To deny himself in the lesser instances, that so when the greater come, they may not have the disadvantage of uncouthnest, and perfect strangeness, to enhance their difficulty, must be acknowledged reasonable.

Decay of Piety.

Venetians do not more uncouthly ride, Than did their rubber state mankind bestride. Dryd. UNCREATE', v. a.) To annihilate; reduce UNCREAT'ED, adj. J to nothing : not yet cre- ated ; not produced by creation.

Tempt me with such affrights no more, Lest what I made I uncreale. Carew.

How hast thou disturbed

Heaven's blessed peace, and into nature brought Misery, uncreated till the crime Of thy rebellion 1 Milton.

The next paragraph proves that the idea we have of Cod is God himself; it

being something, as he says, uncreated. Locke.

UNCRED'ITABLENESS, n.t. Want of re- putation.

To all other dissuasives, we may add this of the un- crediiableneu : the best that can be said is, that they use wit foolishly, whereof the one part devours the other. Decay of Piety.

UNCROPP'ED, adj. Not cropped; not ga- thered.

Thy abundance wants Partakers, and nncrnpped falls to the ground. Milton.

UNCROSSED, adj. Uncancelled.

Such gain the cap of him, that makes them fine, Yet keeps his book uncroued. Shaktpeare. Cymbelinr.

UNCROUtfED, adj. of room.

Hammond's Fundamentals. A wandering fire,

Compact of unctuous vapour, which the night Condenses, and the cold environs round, Kindled through agitation to a flame.

Milton's Parodist Lost.

Fuliginous exhalations contain an unctuosity in them, and arise from the matter of fuel.

Broil-Tie's Vulgar Errours.

A great degree of unctuousness is not necessary to the production of the like effects. Boyle.

UNCTION, in matters of religion, is used for the character conferred on sacred things by anointing them with oil. Unctions were very frequent among the Hebrews. They anointed both their kings and high priests at the ceremony of their inauguration. They also anointed the sacred vessels of the taber- nacle and temple, to sanctify and consecrate them to the service of God. The unction of kings is supposed to be a ceremony introduced very late among the Christian princes. It is said that none of the emperors were ever anointed before Justi- nian or Justin. The emperors of Germany took the practice from those of the eastern empire : king Pepin of France was the first who received the unction. In the ancient Christian church, unction always accompanied the ceremonies of baptism and confirmation. Extreme unction, or the anointing persons in the article of death, was also practised

by Christians at a very early period, in compliance with the precept of St. James, chap, v., 14th and 15th verses ; and this extreme unction the Romish church has advanced to the dignity of a sacrament. It is administered to none but such as are affected with some mortal disease, or in a decrepit age. It is refused to impenitent persons, as also to crimi- nals. The parts to be anointed are, the eyes, the ears, the nostrils, the mouth, the hands, the feet, and the reins. The laity are anointed in the palms of the hands, but priests on the back of it; because the palms of their hands have been already con- secrated by ordination. The oil with which the sick person is anointed represents the grace of God,

Not straitened by want which is poured down into the soul, and the prayer used at the time of anointing expresses the remis

sion of sins thereby granted to the sick person, for the prayer is this : ‘ By this holy unction, and his own most pious mercy, may the Almighty God forgive thee whatever sins thou hast committed by the sight,’ when the eyes are anointed ; by the hearing, when the ears are anointed ; and so of the other senses.

UNCUL’LED, adj. Not gathered.

A sweaty reaper from his tillage brought First fruits, the green ear, and the yellow sheaf, Unculled, as came to hand. Milton’s Paradise Lost.

UNCUL’PABLE, adj. Not blameable.

Those canons do bind, as they are edicts of nature ; which the Jews observing as yet unwritten, and there- by framing such church orders, as in their law were not Erescribed, are notwithstanding in that respect unculpa- le. Hooker.

UNCUL’TIVATED, adj. Lat. incultus. Not cultivated ; not improved by tillage.

The first tragedians found that serious stile Too grave for their uncultivated age. Rocommon.

UNCUM’BERED, adj. Not burdened; not embarrassed.

Lord of yourself, vncumbered with a wife. Dryden.

UNCURB'ABLE, adj. That cannot be curbed or checked. Not used.

So much uncurbable her garboiles, Caesar, Made out of her impatience, which not wanted Shrewdness of policy. Shakspeare. Antony and Cleo.

UNCURB'ED, adj. Licentious ; not re- strained.

With frank, and with uncurbed plainness, Tell us the Dauphin's mind. Shakspeare. Henry V.

UNCURL', v. a. & v. n. To loose from ring- lets, or convolutions : free from ringlets.

My fleece of woolly hair now uncurls, Even as an adder, when she doth unroll To do some fatal execution. Shak. Titus Andronicus.

Alike in feature both, and garb appear ; With honest faces, though uncurled hair. Dryden.

The furies sink upon their iron beds, And snakes uncurled hang listening round their heads.

Pope.

UNCUR'RENT, adj. Not current ; not pass- ing in common payment.

Your voice, like a piece of uncurrent gold, is not cracked wilhin the ring. Shakspeare. Hamlet.

UNCURSE', v. a. > To free from any exe-

UNCURST/, adj. Deration; not execrated.

Uncvrse their souls ; their peace is made With head, and not with hands. Shak. Richard II.

Sir John Hotham unreproached, unthreatened, un- cursed by any language or secret imprecation of mine, no', long after pays his own and his eldest son's heads.

King Cliarlei.

Heaven sure has kept this spot of earth uncurst, To shew how all things were created first. Waller.

UNCUT, adj. Not cut.

We must resign ! heaven his great soul doth claim, In storms as loud as his immortal fame ; His dying groans, his last breath shake our isle, And trees uncut fall for his funeral pile. Waller.

A nail uncut, and head'uncombed she loves ; And would draw on jack-boots as soon as gloves.

Young.

UNDAM', v. a. To open ; free from the re- straint of mounds.

When the fiery suns too fiercely play, And shrivelled herbs on withering stems decay ; The wary ploughman, on the mountain's brow, Undarw his watery stores. Dryden't Georgicks.

UNDAM' AGED, adj. Not made worse; not impaired.

Plants will frequent changes try, Undamaged, and their marriageable arms Conjoin with others. Phillip},

UNDAUNTED, adj. } Unsubdued by fear ;

UNDAUNT'EDLY, adv. > not depressed : the ad-

UNDAUNTED'NESS, n.s. j verb and noun substan- tive corresponding.

Bring forth men children only ; For thy undaunted metal should compose Nothing but maks. Shakspeare. Macbeth.

It shall bid his soul go out of his body undauntedly, and lift up its head with confidence before saints and angels. South.

The art of war, which they admired in him, and his undauntednest under dangers, were such virtues as these islanders were not used to. Pope.

UNDAZ'ZLED, adj. Not dimmed, or confused by splendor.

Here matter new to gaze the devil met Undazzled. Milton's Paradise Lost.

As undazzled and untroubled eyes, as eagles can be supposed to cast on glow-worms, when they have been newly gazing on the sun. Boyle.

UNDEAF', v. a. To free from deafness.

Though Richard my life's counsel would not hear, My death's sad tale may

yet undeaf his ear. Shuksp.

UNDEBAUCH'ED, adj. Not corrupted by debauchery.

When the world was buxom, fresh, and young, Her sons were undebauched, and therefore strong.

Dryden.

UNDECAY'ED, adj.) Not diminished, or

UNDECAY'ING. } impaired.

How fierce in fight, with courage undecayed ! Judge if such warriours want immortal aid. Dryden.

If, in the melancholy shades below, The flames of friends and lovers cease to grow ; Yet mine shall sacred last ; mine undecayed Turn on through life, and animate my shade. Pope.

UNDECEIVE', v. a. } To set free from the

UNDECEIV'ABLE, adj. > influence of a fallacy:

UNDECEIV'ED. j the adjectives both cor-

responding.

All men will try, and hope to write as well, And not without much pains be undeceived. Roscom.

It serves for more certain computation, by how much it is a larger and more comprehensive period, and under a more undeceivabte calculation. Holder on Time.

So far as truth gets round in the world, so far sin loses it. Christ saves the world by undeceiving it.

South.

UNDECEMVIR, a magistrate among the an- cient Athenians, who had ten other colleagues or associates joined with him in the same commission. They took care of the apprehending of criminals, secured them in the hands of justice, and, when they were condemned, took them again into cus- tody, that the sentence might be executed on them. They were chosen by the tribes, each tribe naming its own ; and as the number of the tribes after Calisthenes was but ten, which made ten members, a scribe or notary was added, which made the number eleven.

UNDECl'DED, adj.) Not determined ; not

UNDECI'SIVE. f settled : not conclusive.

For one thing, which we have left to the order of the church, they had twenty which were undecided by the express word of God. Hooker.

Two nations differing about the antiquity of their language, made appeal to an undecisive experiment, when they agreed upon the trial of a child brought up among the wild inhabitants of the desert.

Aristotle has left undecided the duration of the ac- tiot Dryden.

UNDECK', v.a. To deprive of ornaments.

I find myself a traitor ; For I have given here my soul's consent, T' undeck the pompous body of a king. Shakspeare. Eve has undecked, save with herself.

Milton's Paradite Lost.

UNDECLIN'ED, adj. Not grammatically va- ried by termination ; not deviating.

In his track my wary feet have slept ; His underlined ways precisely kept. Sandy't Par.

UNDEU'ICATED, adj. Not consecrated or devoted ; not inscribed to a patron.

I should let this book come forth undedicated, were it not that I look upon this dedication as a duty.

Boyle.

UNDEEEKED, adj. Not signalised by action. My sword, with an unbattered edge, I sheath again undeeded. Shaktpeare. Macbeth.

UNDEFAC'ED,a$. Not deprived of its form ; not disfigured.

Those arms, which for nine centuries had braved The wrath of time, on antick stone engraved ; Now torn by mortars, stand yet undefaced, On nobler trophies by thy valour raised. Granville.

UNDEFI'ED, adj. Not set at defiance; not challenged.

False traitor, thou broken hast The law of arms, to strike foe undefied. Spenter.

UNDEFIL'ED, adj. Not polluted ; not vitiated ; not corrupted.

Whose bed is undefied, and chaste, pronounced.

Milton.

Her Arethusian stream remains unsoiled, Unmixed with foreign filth, and undejiled; Her wit was more than man, her innocence a child.

Dryden.

UNDEFIN'ABLE,fl#-J Not to be circura- UNDEFIN'ED. \ scribed or defined :

not circumscribed, or explained by a definition.

Why simple ideas are indefinable is, that the several terms of a definition signifying several ideas, they can all, by no means, represent an idea, which has no composition at all. Locke.

There is no such way to give defence to absurd doc- trines, as to guard them round with legions of obscure, doubtful, undefined words. /".

UNDEFORM'ED, adj. Not deformed; not disfigured.

The sight of so many gallant fellows, with all the pomp and glare of war, yet undeformed by battles, may possibly invite your curiosity. Pope.

UNDELIB'ERATED, adj. Not carefully con- sidered.

The prince's undeliberated throwing himself into that engagement, transported him with passion. Clarendon. UNDELIGHrED, adj. > Not pleased or af- UMDELIGHT'FUL. ? fected with pleasure.

He could not think of involving himself in the same undelightful condition of life. Clarendon.

The fiend

Saw undelignted all delight ; all kind Of living creatures, new to sight. Milton.

UNDEMOL'ISHED, adj. Not razed; not thrown down.

She undemoliihed stood, and even till now Perhaps had stood. Philipt.

They stood by, and suffered Dunkirk to lie widemo- liihrd. . Swift.

UNDEMON'STRABLE, adj. Not capable of fuller evidence.

Out of the precepts of the law of nature, as of cer- tain common and undemonstrable principles, man's rea-

son doth necessarily proceed unto certain more particu- lar determinations. Booker. UNDENI'ABLE, adj. t Such as cannot be UNDENI'ABLY, adv. J gainsaid; the adverb corresponds.

That age which my grey hairs make seem more than it is, hath not diminished in me the power to protect an undeniable verity. Sidney.

It is undeniably founded in the express affirmations of holy writ. Hammond.

UNDEPLOR'ED, adj. Not lamented. Rise, wretched widow ! rise ; nor undeplored Permit my ghost to pass the Stygian ford ; But rise prepared to mourn thy perished lord.

Dryden.

UNDEPRAV'ED, adj. Not corrupted. Knowledge dwelt in our undepraved natures, as light in the sun ; it is now hidden in us like sparks in a flint. Glanville.

UNDEPRIV'ED, adj. Not divested. He, undeprived, his benefice forsook. Dryden.

UN'DER, prep. Sax. unt>en; Goth., Swed., Danish, and Teut. under; Belg- onder. In a state of subjection or pupilage to ; below; beneath; in a less degree than ; for or with less than ; by the show of; in a state of oppression by; in a state of being liable to, or limited, or affected, or protected, by.

Ye purpose to keep under the children of Judah for bond-men and bond- women. 2 Chron. xxviii. 10.

Under this head may come in the several contests and wars betwixt popes and the secular princes.

Lesley.

As they went under sail by him, they held up their hands and made their prayers. Sidney.

Medicines take effect sometimes under, and sometimes above, the natural proportion of their virtue. Hooker.

There is none but he, Whose being I do fear, and under him My genius rebuked, as Antony's was by Caesar. Shakt.

I will fight

Against my cankered country with the spleen Of all the under fiends. Id. Coriolanus.

Fruit put in bottles, and the bottles let down into wells under water, will keep long. Bacon's Nat. Mitt.

To those that live.

Under thy care good rules and patterns give. Denham. Be gathered now ye waters under heaven. Milton. After all, they have not been able to give any consi- derable comfort to the mind, under any of the great pressures of this life. Tillotsm.

When good Saturn, banished from above, Was driven to hell, the world was under Jove.

Dryden.

Every man is put under a necessity, by his constitu- tion, as an intelligent being, to be determined by his own judgment, what is best for him to do ; else he would be under the determination of some other than himself, which is want of liberty. Locke.

We are thrifty enough not to part with any thing serviceable to our bodies, under a good consideration ; but make little account of what is most beneficial to •mr soul. nay.*

If it stood al ways wider this form, it would have been under fire, if it had not been under water. Unmet.

Man, once fallen, was nothing but a total pollution, and not to be reformed by any thing under a new crea- tion. South.

It was too great an honour for any man under a duke. Adiliton.

Morpheus is represented by the ancient statuaries under the figure of a boy asleep, with a bundle of poppy in his hand. Id.

Women and children did not shew the least signs of complaint, under the extremity of torture. Collier.

UND

Things of another world are under the disadvantage of being distant, and therefore operate but faintly.

Atterbury.

Mr. Duke may be mentioned under the double capa- city of a poet and a divine. Felton on the i'laisicks.

The prince and princess must be under no less amazement. Pope.

There are several hundred parishes in England under twenty pounds a-year, and many un

This faction, under the name of Puritan, became very turbulent during the reign of Elizabeth. Id.

'Tis hard to bind any syllogism so close upon the mind, as not to be evaded under some plausible distinc- tion. Baker.

UNDERACTION, n. s. Subordinate action ; action not essential to the main story.

The least episodes or underactions, interwoven in it, are parts necessary, or convenient to carry on the main design. Dryden.

UNDERBEAR', v. a. Under and bear. To support ; endure.

What reverence he did throw away on slaves ! Wooing poor craftsmen with the craft of smiles, And patient underbearing of his fortune. Shnktpeare.

UNDERCLERK', n. s. Under and clerk. A clerk subordinate to the principal clerk.

Coleby, one of his under-swearers, was tried for rob- bing the treasury, where he was an underderk. Swift.

UNDERDO', v. n. Under and do. To act be- low one's abilities.

You overact, when you should underdo ; A little call yourself again, and think. Ben Jonson.

Nature much oftener overdoes than underdoes : you shall find twenty eggs with two yolks, for one that bath none. Grew.

UNDERF ACTION, n. s. Under and faction. Subordinate faction ; subdivision of a faction.

Christianity loses by contests of underfactions.

Decay of Piety.

UNDERFEL'LOW, n. s. Under and fellow. A mean man ; a sorry wretch.

They carried him to a house of a principal officer, who with no more civility, though with much more bu- siness than those underfellowt had shewed, in captious manner put interrogatories unto him. Sidney.

UNDERFILLING, n. s. Under and fill. Lower part of an edifice.

To found our habitation firmly, first examine the bed of earth upon which we will build, and then the under- Jillingi, or substructions, as the ancients called it.

Wolton.

UNDERFONG', v. a. Under and Sax. panjan. To take in hand. Obsolete.

Thou, Menalcas, that by tlry treachery Didst underfong my lady to wexe so light, Shouldst well be known for such thy villany. Spenser.

UNDERFUR'NISH, v.a. Under and furnish. To supply with less than enough.

Can we suppose God would underfurniih man for the State he designed him, and not afford him a soul large enough to pursue his happiness ? Collier.

UNDERGIRD', v. a. Under and gird. To bind below; to round the bottom.

When they had taken it up, they used helps, under- girding the ship. Acts xxvii. 17.

UNDERGO', v. a. Under and go. To suffer ; sustain; endure evil ; pass through : to be subject to.

I have moved certain Romans To undergo with me an enterprize Of honourable, dangerous consequence. Shakspeare.

Claudio undergoes my challenge ; and either I must shortly hear from him, or I will subscribe him a coward.

Id

Such they were, who might presume to' have done Much for the king and honour of the state, Having the chiefest actions undeigone. lJuniel.

With mind averse, he rather underwent His people's will, then gave his own consent. Dryden.

Bread put into the stomach of a dying man will un- dergo the alteration that is merely the effect of heat.

A r but knot.

UNDERGROUND, n. s. Under and ground. Subterraneous space.

They have promised to shew your highness A spirit raised from depth of underground. Shaktpeare.

Washed by streams

From underground, the liquid ore he drains Into fit molds prepared. Milton.

*UNDERGROWTH', n. *. Under and growth. That which grows under the tall wood.*

So thick entwined,

As one continued brake, the undergrowth Of shrubs, and tangling bushes, had perplexed All path of man, or beast, that passed that way. Milt.

UNDERHAND', adv. & adj. Under and hand. By means not apparent ; secretly.

She underhand dealt with the principal men of that country, that they should persuade the king to make Plangus his associate. Sidney.

It looks as if I had desired him underhand to write so ill against me ; but I have not bribed him to do me this sen-ice. Dryden.

Wood is still working underhand to force his half- pence upon us. Swift.

I should take it as a very great favour, from some of my underhand detractors, if they would break all mea- sures with me. Addison.

UNDERIV'ED, adj. From derived. Not bor- rowed.

The ideas it is busied about should be, sometimes at least, those more

congenial ones, which it had in itself, undented from the body. Locke.

*UNDERLA'BORER, n. *. Under and laborer. A subordinate workman.*

About the carriage of one stone for Amasis, the dis- tance of twenty days journey, for three years were em- ployed two thousand chosen men, governors, besides many underlabourert. Wilkin.*

*UNDERLEAF', n. *. Under and leaf. A spe- cies of apple.*

The underleaf, whose cyder is best at two years, is a plentiful bearer. Mortimer.

UNDERLINE', v. a. Under and line. To mar with lines below the words ; influence secretly.*

By mere chance in appearance, though underlined with a providence, they had a full sight of the infanta.

Wotton.

UN'DERLING, n. s. From under. An infe- rior agent ; a sorry mean fellow.

The great men, by ambition never satisfied, grew factious ; and the underlingi, glad indeed to be uttder- lings to them they hated least, to preserve them from such they hated most. Sidney.

O'er all his brethren he shall reign as king, Yet every one shall make him underling. Milton.

UNDERMINE', v. a. Under and mine. To dig cavities under any thing, so that it may fall, or be blown up ; to sap.

Making the king's sword strike whom they hated, the king's purse reward whom they loved ; and, which is worst of all, making the royal countenance serve to undermine the royal sovereignly. Sidney.

They, knowing Eleanor's aspiring humour. Have hired me to undermine the duchess. Shakspeare.

The father secure, Ventures his filial virtue Against whate'er may tempt, whate'er seduce, Allure or terrifv. or undermine. Milton.

UND

He should be warned who are like to undermine him, ind who to serve him. Locke.

UN'DEKMOST, adj. This is a kind of super- lative, anomalously formed from under. Lowest in place.

Using oil of almonds, we drew up with the under- most stone a much greater weight. Boyle.

It happens well for the party that is undermost when a work of this nature falls into the hands of those who content themselves to attack their principles, without •xposing their persons. Addison.

UNDERNEATH', adv. fit prep. Compounded from under and neath, of which we still retain the comparative nether, hut in adverbial sense use be- neath. In the lower place ; below : under ; beneath.

What is, hath been ; what hath been, shall ensue ; And nothing underneath the sun is new. Sandy.*

Pray God she prove not masculine ere long If underneath the standard of the French She carry armour, as she hath begun. Shakspeare.

Underneath this stone doth lie As much beauty as could die ; Which in life did harbour give To more virtue than could live. Ben Jonton.

The monster caught in open day, Inclosed, and in despair to fly away, Howls horrible from underneath. Dryden.

UNDEROF'FICER, n. t. Under and officer. An inferior officer; one in subordinate authority.

This certificate of excommunication by bishops, of all others, is most in use ; and would be more so, were it not for the manifold abuses about its execution com- mitted by underofficers. Ayliffe. UNDERDO' ATORY, adj. Not derogatory. Of our happiness the apostle gives a negative de- scription ; and, to create in us apprehensions undero- gatory from what we shall possess, exalts them above all that we can fancy. Boyle.

UN'DERPART, n.s. Under and part. Su- bordinate or unessential part.

The English will not bear a thorough tragedy, but are pleased that it should be lightened with underparti of mirth. Dryden.

UNDERPETTICOAT, n. s. Under and pet- ticoat. The petticoat worn next

the body.

They go to bed as tired with doing nothing, as I after quilting a whole under-petticoat. Spectator.

UNDERPIN', v. a. Under and pin. To prop; to support.

Victors, to secure themselves against disputes of that kind, underpin their acquest jure belli.

*UN'DERPLOT, n. *. Under and plot. A concealed plot.*

In a tragt-comedy, there is to be but one main de- sign ; and though there be an underplot, yet it is sub- servient to the chief fable. Dryden.

The husband is so misled by tricks, and so lost in a crooked intrigue, that he still suspects an underplot.

Additon.

UNDERPRAISE', v. a. Under and praise. To praise below desert.

In underpraiting thy deserts, Here find the first deficiency of our tongue. Dryden.

UNDERPRIZE', v. a. Under and prize. To value at less than the worth.

How far

The substance of my praise doth wrong this shadow In underprising it ; so far this shadow Doth limp behind the substance. Sliaktpeare.

UNDERPROP, v. a. Under and prop. To support ; to sustain.

Here am I left to underprop the lord, Who weak with age, cannot support himself. Shak.

Thou that art used t' attend the royal throne, And underprop the head that bears the crown. Pent. UNDERPROPORTIONED, adj. Under and proportion. Having too little proportion.

To be haughty, and to make scanty and underpro~ portioned returns of civility, plainly tells people, they must be very mannerly. Collier on Pride.

UNDERPUL'LER, n.s. Under and puller. Inferior or subordinate puller.

TLe mystery of seconds and thirds is such a master- piece, that no

description can reach. These underpul- lers in destruction are such implicit mortals as are not to be matched. Collier.

UNDERRATE', n.t. From the verb. A price less than is usual.

To give all will befit thee well, But not at underrate! to sell. Couley.

The useless brute is from Newmarket brought, And at an underrate in Smithful bought, To turn a mill. Dryden.

UNDERSAY', v.n. Under and say. To say by way of derogation or contradiction. Obso- lete.

They say, they con to heaven the highway j But 1 dare undersay, They never set foot on that same trode, But balke their right way, and strain abroad. Spenser.

UNDERSECRETARY, n. $. Under and sec- retary. An inferior or subordinate secretary.

The Jews have a tradition that Elias sits in heaven, and keeps a register of all men's actions, good or bad. He hath his undersecretaries for the several nations, that take minutes of all that passes. Bacon.

UNDERSELL', v. a. Under and sell. To de- feat, by selling for less ; to sell cheaper than an- other.

Their stock being rated at six in the hundred, they may, with great gain, undersell us, our stock being rated at ten. Child's Discourie of Trade.

UNDERSER'VANT, n.s. Under and servant. A servant of the lower class.

Besides the nerves, the bones, as undertenants, with the muscles, are employed to raise him up.

Grew' Cosmologia.*

UNDERSET, v. a. ˆ Under and set. To UNDERSET'TING, n. s. Sprop; to support: a UNDERSET'TER. J support or prop.

The four corners thereof had undersvtters.

\ Kings vii. 30.

The merchant-adventurers, being a strong company, and well underset with rich men, and good order, held out bravely. Bacon't Henry VII.

Their underletting!, or pedestals, are, in height, a third part of the column. Wotton't Architecture.

UNDERSHER'IFF, n. s. Under and sheriff. The deputy of the sheriff.

The cardinals of Rome call all temporal business, of wars and embassages, shirreria, which is um.Vr- iherijfriet ; as if they were but matters for umler- iheriffi and catchpoles ; though many times those un- dertheriffriet do more good than their high speculations.

Bacon.

UNDERSHOT, part. adj. Under and shoot. Moved by water passing under it.

The imprisoned water payeth the ransom of driving an undershot wheel for his enlargement.

Carew's Survey of Cornwall. UNDERSONG', n. t. Under and song. Chorus; burthen of a song.

So ended she ; and all the rest around To her redoubled that her undersong. Speiuer

The challenge to Damstas shall belong ; Menalcas shall sustain his undersong : Each in his turn your tuneful numbers bring. Dry.

UNO

447

UND

UNDERSTAND', v. a. & t;. n. \ Sax.

UNDERSTAND'ING, n.s. & adj Spran'nanjGoih.

UNDERSTANO'INGLY, adv. j understands Pret. understood. To conceive with adequate ideas ; to have full knowledge of; comprehend ; interpret ; suppose to mean : as a verb neuter to have the use of intellectual faculties ; to have learning: the noun substantive corresponding: understanding is knowing ; skilful : understand- ingly, with knowledge.

I named them as they passed, and understood Their nature, with such knowledge God endued My sudden apprehension. Milton.

Sundays may be uitderstandingly spent in theology.

Id.

Amorous intent, well understood Of Eve, whose eye darted contagious fire. Id.

His sin might have been greater in that respect : but that it was not so to be understood appears by the oppo- sition. Stillingjieet.

\Vhen did his pen on learning fix a brand, Or rail at arts he did not understand ? Dry den.

The most learned interpreters understood the words of sin, and not of Abel. Locke.

He hopes you will your foreign taste command, To bear for once with what you understand. Addiion.

The present physician is a very understanding man.

Id.

UN'DERSTRAPPER, n. s. Under and strap. A petty fellow ; an inferior agent.

Every understrapper perked up, and expected a regi- ment, or his son must be a major. Swift.

UNDERTAKE', v. a. & i>. n.) Under and UNDERTAKER, n. s. > take. Pret. un-

UNDERTAK'ING. jdertook; part.

pass, undertaken. To attempt ; engage in or with; assume; have the charge of; venture; hazard; promise : the noun substantives both correspond : an undertaker is also used particularly for one who engages to build, or to conduct a funeral. O Lord, 1 am oppressed, undertake for me.

Isaiah xxxviii. 34. The task he undertakes Is numbering sands, and drinking oceans dry.

His name and credit shall you undertake, And in my house you shall be friendly lodged. To the waterside I must conduct your grace, Then give my charge up to Sir Nicholas Vaux, Who undertake you to your end. Id. Henry VIII.*

Shah. Id.

. ~\ Under and > value. To rate

UNDERVALUE, v. a. 8c n. 5.

UNDERVAL'UER, n. t.

UNDERVALUATION. j low or lightly ;

treat as of little worth : little worth ; low price : one who so rates things or persons : undervalua- tion is a rate not equal to worth.

Her name is Portia, nothing undervalued To Cato's daughter. Shakspeare.

There is often failing by an undervaluation ; for in divers children their ingenerate powers are of slow dis- closure. Wotton.

An undervaluer of money was Sir Henry Wotton.

Walton.

I write not this with the least intention to undervalue the other parts of poetry. Dryden.

Schooling Luther, an undervaluing term, would make one think that Erasmus had a mean opinion of him.

Atlerburv.

UN'DERWOOD, B.S. Under and wood, the low trees that grow among the timber.

W hen you fell underwood, sow haws and sloes.

Mortimer.

UN'DERWORK,.n. «. ,V – . «.) Under and

UN'DERWORKMAN, n. s. J work. Subor-

dinate business ; petty affairs : to work at a low price or by scanty means: an inferior or subordi- nate workman.

Nor would they hire under-workmen to employ their parts and learning to disarm Uitlr mother of all.

Letley.

Thou from loving England art so far, That thou hast underwrought its

lawful king, To cut off the sequence of posterity. Shakspeare.

Those that are proper for war, fill up the laborious part of life, and carry on the underwork of the nation.

Adtuon.

UNDERWRITE', v. a. Under and write. To write under something else.

What addition and change I have made, I have here underwritten. Sanderson.

UNDESCRIB'ED, adj. Not described. They urge, that God left nothing in his word unde- scribed, whether it concerned the worship of God, or outward polity. Hooker.

UNDESERVED, adj.\ Not. merited; not UNDESERVEDLY, ddv. (obtained by merit, or UNDESER'VER, n. ». {default : the adverb and UNDESERV'ING, adj. J other derivatives cor respond.

This victory obtained with great, and truly not un-

Mighty men they are called ; which sheweth a deserved, honour to the two princes, the whole estates, strength surpassing others : and men of renown, that with one consent, gave the crown to Musidorus. is, of great undertaking and adventurous actions.

Raleigh's History of the World.

Antrim was naturally a great undertaker. Clar.

I undertook alone to wing the abyss. Milton.

Sidney.

I was carried to mislike, then to hate ; lastly, to destroy this son, undeserving of destruction. Id.

He which speaketh no more than edifieth is vnde-

If this seem too great an undertaking for the humour servedly reprehended for much speaking. Hooker.

of our age, then such a sum of money ought to be You see how men of merit are sought after; the un- ready for taking off all such pieces of cloth as shall be deserver may sleep, when the man of action is called on.

brought in. Temple.

Fiercer than cannon, and than rocks more hard, The English undertake the unequal war. Dryden.

If the curious search the hills after rains, I dare un- dertake they will not lose their labour.

Woodward's Natural History. While rival undertakers hover round, And with his spade the sexton marks the ground.

Young.

UNDERTENANT, n. s. Under and tenant. A secondary tenant ; one who holds from him that holds from the owner.

Settle and secure the undertenants; to the end there may be a repose and establishment of every subject's estate, lord and tenant. Duties.

Shakspeare.

It exerts itself promiscuously towards the deserving and the undeserving, if it relieves alike the idle and the indigent. Addison.

UNDESIGN'ED, adj. » Not intended; not UNDESICN'ING. J purposed : not acting

with set purpose, or with f aud.

He looks upon friendship, gratitude, and sense of ho- nour, as terras to impose upon weak, undesigning minds.

South.

Where you conduct find, Use and convenience ; will you not agree. That such effects could not be undesigned, Nor could proceed but from a knowing mind ?

Blacfonan.

UNO

44»

UNDESIR'ABLE, adj.-) Not to be wished;

USDESIR'ED, > not pleasing: notwish-

UKOESIE'JXC. Jed: not wishing.

To add what wants

In female sex, the more to draw his love, And render me more equal ; and peihaps, A thing not undtsirahte, some time Superior ; for inferior, who is free ? Milton.

O goddess-mother, give me back to fate ; Your gift was undetired, and came too late. Dryden.

The baits of gifts and money to despise, And look on wealth with undesiring eyes : When thou canst truly call these virtues thine, Be wise, and free, by heaven's consent and mine. Id.

UNDESTROY'ABLE, adj. Indestructible ; not susceptive of destruction. Not in use.

Common glass, once made, so far resists the violence of the tire, that most chymists think it a body more tutdtftroyabte than gold itself. Boyle.

The essences of those species are preserved whole and undestroyed, whatever changes happen to any, or all of the individuals. Locke.

UNDETER'MINATE, adj.- UNDETERMINABLE, UXDETER'MINATENESS, n.s. UNDKTERIIINA'TION, UNDETER'MINED, adj.

Not settled ; not decided ; contin- . gent ; indetermi- nate : undetermi- nateness and un-

determination correspond : undeterminable, impos- sible to be decided : undetermined, unsettled ; undecided.

On either side the fight was fierce, and surely unde- terminable without the death of one of the chiefs.

Wottm.

Extended wide In circuit, undetermined, square or round. Milton.

It is difficult to conceive that any such thing should be as matter, undetermined by something called form.

Hale.

He is not left barely to the undetermination, incer- tainty and unsteadiness of the operation of his faculties, without a certain, secret, predisposition of

them to what is right. Id.

Fluid, slippery, and undeterminaje it is of itself.

Mm,

The idea of a free agent is undeterninateneu to one part before he has made choice. Id.

UNDEVOTED, adj. Not devoted.

The lords Say and Brooke, two popular men, and most undeleted to the church, positively refused to make any such protestation. Clarendon.

UNDIA'PHANOUS, adj. Not pellucid; not transparent.

When the materials of glass, melted with calcined tin, have composed a mass undiaphanout and white, this white enamel is the basis of all concretes that gold smiths employ in enamelling. Boyle on Colours.*

UNDIGEST'ED, adj. Not concocted; not subdued by the stomach.

Ambition, the disease of virtue, bred Like surfeits from an undigested fulness, -Meets death in that which is the means of life.

Dtnham.

Meat remaining in the stomach undigttted, dejection of appetite, wind coming upwards, are signs of a phleg- matick constitution. Arbuthnot.

UNDIGHT, preterite. Put off. It is ques- tionable whether it have a present tense. Obsolete.

From her fair head her fillets she undight, And laid her stole aside. Spenter.

UNDIMIN'ISHED, adj. Not impaired; not lessened.

I still account myself widiminiihed of my largest con- cessions. King Chalet.

Sergius, who a bail cause bravely tried, All of a piece, and undimmiihed died. Dryden.

The deathless muse, with undiminithed rays, Through distant times the lovely dame conveys.

Additon.

UN DINTED, adj. Not impressed by a blow.

I must rid all the sˆa of pirates : this 'greed upon, To part with unhackt edges, and bear back Our barge undinted. Shaksp. Antony and Cleopatra.

V N DIPPED, adj. L'n and dip. Not dipped ; not plunged.

I think thee

Impenetrably good ; but. like Achilles, Thou hadst a soft Egyptian heel undipped And that has made thee mortal. Dryatn.

UNDIRECTED, adj. Not directed.

Could atoms, which, with undirected flight, Roamed through the void, and ranged the realms of

night,

Of reason destitute, without inten , In order march ? Blackmore on the Creation.

UNDISCERN'ED, adj.- UNDISCERN'EDLY, adv. UNDISCERN'IBLE, adj. UNDISCERN'IBLV, adv. UNDISCERN'ING, adj.

Not observed ; not discovered; not des- cried : the adverb fol- lowing corresponds: undiscernible, not to

be discovered or descried : the adverb correspond- ing: undiscerning is injudicious; not capable ot' distinguishing.

I should be guiltier than my guiltiness, To think I should be undiscernible, \N hen I perceive your grace. Shakspeare.

His long experience informed him well of the state of England ; but of foreign transactions he was entirely unducerning and ignorant. Clarendon.

Our profession, though it leadeth us into many truths unducerned by others, yet doth disturb their communi- cations. Brcnaie's Fu/gar Errourt.

Some associated particles of salt-petre, by lurking wdiscernedlii in the fixed nitre, had escaped the ana- lyzing violence of the fire. Biyle.

Many secret indispositions will undiscemiUy steal upon the soul, and it will require time and close appli- cation to recover it to the spiritualities of religion.

South.

UNDIS'CIPLINED, adj. Not subdued to re- gularity and order.

A gallant man had rather fight to great disadvantages in the field, in an orderly way, than skutfle with an cu- duciplined rabble. king Charles.

Divided from those climes where art prevails, l.'ndiseiplined by prucrpts of the wise, Our inborn passions will not brook controul ; We follow nature. Pki'.-n.

UNDISCORrriNG, adj. Not disagreeing ; not janing in music.

We on earth, with unditeording voice. May rightly answer that melodious noise ; As once we did, till disproportioned sin Jarred against nature's chime. Milton.

UNDISCOVERED, adj. i Not seen; not

UNDISCOV'FRABLE.] descried; not found

out : not to be found out.

Coming into the falling of a way, which led us into a place, of each side whereof men might easily keep them- selves unditcovered, I was encompassed suddenly by a great troop of enemies. Sidney.

Tim glides with undiscovered haste ; The future but a length behind the past. Dryden.*

He was to make up his accounts, and by an easy, unditcinerable cheat, he could provide against the im- pending distress. Rogert.

UNDISCREET, adj. Not wise ; imprudent.

If thou he among the unditcreet, obterve the time.

Ecclui

UND

449

UiND

UNDISGUISED, adj. Open; artless; plain; exposed to view.

If thou art Venus, Disguised in habit, undisguised in shape ;

0 help us captives from our chains t" escape. Dryden. If once they can dare to appear openly and undis-

guistd, when they can turn the ridicule upon seriousness and piety, the contagion spreads like a pestilence.

Rogers.

UNDISHON'ORED, adj. Not dishonored.

Keep then fair league and truce with thy true bed :

1 live distained, thou undishonoured. Stiakspeare.

UNDISMAY'ED, adj. Not discouraged; not depressed with fear.

Though oft repulsed, again They rally undismayed. Phili]is.

He aimed a blow against his undismayed adversary.

Arbuthiiot.

UNDISOBLIG'ING, adj. Inoffensive.

All this he would have expatiated upon, with con- nexions of the discourses, and the most easy, undisoblig- ing transitions. Broome.

UNDISPERS'ED, adj. Not scattered.

We have all the redolence of the perfumes we burn upon his altars ; the smoke doth vanish ere it can reach the sky , and, whilst it is unditpened, it but clouds it.

Boyle.

UNDISPOS'ED, adj. Not bestowed.

The employments were Ml undisposed of, to keep alive the hopes of impatient candidates. Swift.

UNDISPUTED, adj. Incontrovertible; evi- dent.

You, by an undisputed title, are the king of poets.

Dryden .

That virtue and vice tend to make those men happy or miserable, who severally practise them, is a proposi- tion of undoubted, and by me undisputed, truth.

Atterburu.

UNDISSEM'BLED, adj. Openly declared ; honest.

Yet are the sons of a clergy, whose undissembled and unlimited veneration for the holy scriptures hath not hindered them from paying an inleriour, but profound regard, to the best interpreters of it, the primitive wri- ters. Atierbury.

UNDIS'SIPATED, adj. Not scattered ; not dispersed.

Such little primary masses as our proposition men- tions may remain undissipated . Boyle.

UNDISSOLV'ING, adj. Never melting.

Not cold Scythia's undissctving snows Nor the parched Lybian sands thy husband bore, But mild Parthenope. Addisnn.

UNDISTEM'PERED, adj. Free from disease, or perturbation.

Some such laws may be considered, in some parlia- ment that shall be at leisure from the urgency of more pressing affairs, and shall be cool and unduiempered.

Temple.

UNDISTIN'GUISHED, adj.) Not marked so

UNDJSTIX'GUISUABLE, >as to be known

UNDISTIN'GUISHING.) from each other:

not to be clearly seen : not seeing or discriminating clearly.

These things seem small and nndistinguishable, Like far of? mountains turned into clouds. Shaktpeare.

Sleep to those empty lid.5 Ts grown a stranger : and day and night As undistinguished by my sleep as sight. Denham.

Tis longer since the creation of angels than of the world, by seven hundred years : whereby we would niark out so much of that undistinguished

duration' as we suppose would have admitted seven hundred annual revolutions of the sun. Locke.

Vol. \.l

No idea can be undisttnguishable from another from which it ought to be different. /j.

Undistinguishing complaisance will vitiate the taste of the readers. Garth.

Not

UNDISTRACTED, adj.

perplexed

UNDISTRAC'TF.DLY, adv. Sby contrariety o'

UNDISTRAC'TKDNESS, n. s. j thoughts or desires •. the adverb and noun substantive corresponding.

When Knoch had walked with God, he was so far from being tired with that lasting assiduity, that he ad- mitted him to a more immediate and more undistracted communion with himself. fttiy/e.

St. Paul tells us that there is difference betwixt mar- ried and single persons ; the affections of the latter being at liberty to devote themselves more un

The strange confusions of this nation disturb that calmness of mind, and undistractednesi of thoughts. Id.

UNDISTU RB'ED, adj.) Free from perturba –

UNDISTURB'EDLY, adv. \ tion ; calm; tranquil; placid : the adverb corresponding.

To our high raised phantasy present That undisturbed song of pure content. Milton.

Our minds are so weak, that they have need of all the assistances that can be procured to lay before them undisturbedly the thread and coherence of any discourse.

Locke.

A state where our imitation of God shall end in the undisturbed fruition of him to all eternity. Atierbury.

UNDIVI'DED, adj.) Unbroken ; whole; noi

UNDIVI'DABLE. J parted : not to be parted

or divided.

The best actors in the world for tragedy, pastoral, scene undiv'idable, or poem unlimited. Hhuhspeare.

Love is not divided between God and God's enemy • we must love God with all our heart ; that is, give him a whole and undivided affection. Taylor.

UNDIVULG'ED, adj. Secret; not promul- gated.

Let the great gods

Find out their enemies now. Tremble, thou wretch, That hast within thee undlvulged crimes Unwhipped of justice. Shaktpeare.

UNDO', v.a. ˆ Pret. undid; part.

UNDO'ING, adj. & n. s. £pr.t$s. undone. From do.

UNDONE', adj. j To ruin ; bring to destruc-

tion; loose; unravel; reveal: undoing is ruining; destructive : also the destruction or ruin incurred : undone, not done or performed ; ruined.

They false and fearful do their hands undo; Brother, his brother ; friend doth friend forsake. Sidney.

To the utter urtdoing of some, many things by strict- ness of law may be done, which equity and honest meaning forbiddeth. Hooker.

Do you smell a fault? — I cannot wish the fault un- done, the issue of it being so proper. Sliaktptare.

We seem ambitious God's whole work t' undo; Of nothing he made us, and we strive, too, To bring ourselves to nothing back. Donne.

Where, with like haste, through several ways they

run, Some to undo, and some to be undone. Denham.

Were men so dull, they could not see That Lyce painted ; should they flee, Like simple birds, into a net So grossly woven and ill-set ; Her own teeth would undo the knot, And let all go that she had got. Waller.

The great and undoing mischief which befalls men, is by their being misrepresented. South.

Now will this woman, with a single glance, Undo what I 've been labouring aU this while. Adduon.

False lustre could diz. le my poor daughter to her undoing. Id. Guardian,

2G

UND

UNDOUBTED, •$.) Indubitable; indi-

UNDOUBT'EDLY, fl'.f. ˆputable; unquestion-

UNDOI'BT'IXG, adj. 1 able : the adverb corres- ponding : undoubting, admitting no doubt.

Some fauh undoubtedly there is in the very rescmUamv of idolaters. Hook.r.

His fact, till now, came to an undoubted proof.

Shaktpeare.

They to whom all this is revealed, and received with an undoubting faith, if they do not presently set about so easy and so happy a task, must acknowledge themselves in the number of the blind. Hammond.

Thou, Spirit, who led'st this glorious eremite Into the desert, his victorious field, Against the spiritual foe, and brought'st !i-m thence, By proof the' undoubted Son of God inspire. Milton.

UNDRAWN", adj. Not pulled by any external force.

Forth rushed

The chariot of paternal deity

Flashing thick flames, and wheel within wheel undrawn; Itself instinct with spirit, but convoyed By four cherubic shapes MUton'i Paradite Lost.

UNDREAD'ED, adj. Not feared.

Better far,

Than still at hell's dark threshold t' have sat watch, Unnamed, undreaded, and thyself half-starved. Milton.

UNDREAMED, adj. Not thought on.

A coarse more promising, Than a wild dedication of yourselves To unpath'd waters, undreamed shores ; most certain To miseries enough. Shaktpeare. Winter1 Tale.*

UNDRESS', v. a. &n..) From dress. To*

UNDRESS'EB, adj. J divest of clothes ;

strip; divest of ornaments; a loose or negligent dress : the adjective corresponding, and also sig- nifying not prepared or cultivated.

Undrett you, and come now to bod. Shaktpeare.

Reform her into ease, And put her in undreu to make her please. Dryden.

Thy vineyard lies half pruned ami half undressed. Id.

UNDRI'ED, adj. Not dried.

*Four pounds of undried hops, thorough ripe, will make one of dry. Mortimer' t B**ba*dry.*

Their titles in the field were dried : Witness the fresh laments and funeral tears undried.

Dryden.

UNDRI'VEN, adj. not impelled any way.

As wintry winds contending in the sky, With equal force of lungs their titles try : The double rack of heaven, Stands without motion, and the tide undrittn. Dryden.

UNDROSS'Y, adj. free from recrement. Of heaven's undreuy gold, the gods' array Refulgent, flashed intolerable day. Pope' Homer f*

UNDU'BITABLE, adj. Not admitting doubt ; unquestionable.

Let that principle, that all is matter, and that there is nothing else, be received for certain and undubitable, and it will be easy to be seen what consequences it will lead ns into. Locke.

UNDU'E, adj. > Fr. indue. Not right ; not

UMDU'LT, adv. i legal ; contrary to duty ; the ad- verb corresponding.

That proceeding being at that time taxed for rigorous and undue, in matter and manner, makes it very proba- ble there was some greater matter against her. Bacon.

Men unduly exercise their seal against persons ; not pnly against e>il persons, bat against those that are the most venerabl',. Sprat' Sermon*.*

He will not prostitute his power to mean and undue ends, nor tioop to little and low arts of conning the people A tier Lury.

UNE

") L

f driv

i forward ; make to

e backward nn-l

rXDULA'TIOS, n.S.

I'N'DULARY, adj.

UN'DVLATORY.) play as waves : to

play, or curl, like waves : the noun substantive cor- responds : undulary anil undulatory mean movin . in the manner of waves.

The blasts and undulary breaths thereof maintain no eir course. Browne.

leeches will move both ways ; and so «nl most of those animals whose bodies consist of round ,unl annulary fibres, and move by nndulntion, that is, like the waves of the sea. f ..

Breath vocalized, i. e. vibrated ami umlulated, may in a different manner affect the lips, or tongue, or palate, and impress a swift, tremulous motion, which i>reat:i alone passing smooth doth not. Hoi ler.

A constant undulatory motion is perceived by lo through telescopes. Arbuthnot on Air.

Through undulating air the sounds are sent, And spread o'er all the fluid

element. Pope.

UNDUTEOUS, adj. Not performing duty; irreverent ; disobedient.

This deceit loses the name of craft, Of disobedience, or undutrous title. Shaktpeare.

In Latium safe he lay. From his unduleoui son, and his usurping swav.

Uryd-n.

UNDUTIFUL, adj. } Not obedient; nu

UNDU'TIFULLY, adv. > reverent: the adverb

UNDU'TIFULNESS, n. 5.) and noun substantive correspond.

England thinks it no great policy to have that realm planted with English, lest they should grow so unduti- ful as the Irish, and become more dangerous.

Spenser's Ireland.

Forbidding undutifulnest to superiors, sedition and rebellion against magistracy. Ti lutˆn.

The fish had long in Caesar's ponds been fed, And from its lord undutifully fled. Drydtn't Juvenal.

UNDY'ING, adj. Not destroyed ; not perish- ing ; immortal.

Driven down To chains of darkness, and the undying worm

Milton.

UNEARN'ED, adj. Not obtained by labor or merit.

Our work is brought to little, though begun Early, and the hour of supper comes unearned.

Milttm.

UNEARTH'ED, adj. \ Driven from a den in UNEARTH'LY. S the ground : not of the

earth.

The sacrifice

How ceremonious, solemn, and unearthly It was i' th offering ! Shakspeare. \'iitter'i Tale.*

The robber of the fold Is from his craggy winding haunts unearthed.

Thornton.

UNEA'SY, adj. > Painful ; giving disturb- UNEA'SINESS, n. $. J auce; disturbed ; constrain- ed ; peevish: the noun substantive corresponding.

Happy low ! lie down ; Uneasy lies the head tint wears a crown.

Shaksjieare.

On a tottering pinnacle the standing is utieasu-, and the fall deadly. Decay of Piety.

Some servile imitators Prescribe at first such strict, untaiy rules, As they must ever slavishly observe. Roscvmmon.

The roul, uneasy and confined from home, P.ests and expatiates in a life to come. Pope.

UN EATEN, adj. Not devoured .

UNE

451

UNE

Though they had but two horses left uneaten, they had never suffered a summons to be sent to them.

Clarendon.

UNEATI1', adv. From eath. Saxon eat5, easy. Not easily. Out of use.

A roaring, hideous sound, That all the air with terror filled wide, And seemed uneath to shake the stedfast ground.

Speruer.

UNED'IFYING, adj. Not improving in good life.

Our practical divinity is as sound and affecting as that of our popish neighbours is flat and unedifying.

Atterbury.

UNELECT'ED, adj. Not chosen.

Putting him to rage,

You should have ta'en the advantage of his choler, And passed him unelected. Sliakspeuri. Coriolanus.

UNEL'IGIBLE, adj. Not proper to be chosen.

Both extremes, above or below the proportion of our character are dangerous ; and 'tis hard to determine which is most uneligible, Rogert.

UNEMPLOYED, adj. Not busy ; at leisure ; idle.

Other creatures all day long Rove idle, unemployed, and less need rest-. Milton.

Pales unhonoured, Ceres unemployed, Were all forgot. Dryden.

Men soured with poverty, and unemployed, easily give into any prospect of change. A&dison.

UNEMPTIABLE, adj. Not to be emptied; inexhaustible. Obsolete.

Whatsoever men or angels know, it is as a drop of that unemptiable fountain of wisdom which hath di- versely imparted her treasures. Hooher.

UNENDOWED, adj. Not invested; not graced.

A man rather unadorned with any parts of quickness, and unendowed with any notable virtues, -than notorious for any defect of understanding. Clarendon.

Aspiring, factious, fierce and loud, With grace and learning unendowed. Swift.

UNENGAG'ED, adj. Not engaged; not ap- propriated.

When we have sunk the only unengaged revenues left, our incumbrances must remain perpetual. Swift.

UNENJOY'ED, adj. Not obtained; not pos- sessed .

The more we have, the meaner is our store ; The unenjoi/ing, craving wretch is poor. Creec'i.

Each day's a mistress unenjoued before ; Like travellers, we 're pleased with seeing more.

Dryden.

UNENLARG'ED, adj. Not enlarged ; narrow ; contracted.

Vnenlarged souls are disgusted with the wonders which the microscope has discovered concerning the shape of little animals, which equal not a pepper-corn.

Watts.

UNENLIGHTENED, adj. Not illuminated.

Moral virtue, natural reason, unenlightened by reve- lation, prescribes. Atterbury.

UNENSLAV'ED, adj. Free; not enthralled.

By thee She sits a sov'reign, unenslaved and free. Addisan.

UNENTERTAIN'ING, adj. Giving no de- light ; giving no entertainment.

It was not unentertaining to observe by what degrees I ceased to be a witty writer. Pope.

UNENTOMB'ED, adj. Unburied; uninterred.

Think'st thou unentombed to cross the floods 1

Dryden.

UNEN'VIED, adj. Exempt from envy.

The fortune which nobody sees makes a man happy and unenmed. Bacon.

This loss.

Thus far at least recovered, hath imi"h more Kstablished in a safe, unencied throne, Yielded with full consent. .

UNE'QUAL, adj.-\ lAt.in

UNI/QUALABLE, for equal; inferior; partial ;

UNE'QUALLED, i ill matched : unequable is

UNE'QUAI.LY, adv. J diverse; different from it- self: the other adjective and adverb follow the sense of unequal.

There sits deformity to mock my body ; To shape my legs of an unequal size. Shaltspeare.

Among unequuls, what society 1 Milton.

Dorinda came, divested of the scorn, Which the unequalled maid so long had worn.

Rotcommon.

Christ's love to God is filial and unequalable. Boyle.

March and September, the two equinoxes, are the most unsettled and unnjuable of seasons. Bentleii.

When we view some well-proportioned dome, No single parts unequally surprize ; All comes united to the' admiring eyes. Pope

UNEQUITABLE, adj. Not equitable; not just.

We force him to stand to those measures which we think too unequitable to press upon a murderer.

Decay of Piety.

UNEQUIVOCAL, adj. Not equivocal.

This conceit is erroneous, making putrefactive gene- rations correspondent unto seminal productions, and conceiving unequivocal effects, and univocal conformity unto the efficient. Browne.

UN ER'ltABLENESS, n. s. Incapacity of error.

The many innovations of that church witness the danger of presuming upon the unerra bleness of a guide.

Decay of Piety.

UNER'RING, adj. f Latin inerrans. Com-

UNER'RINCLY, adv. $ mitting no mistake; capa- ble of no mistake : the adverb corresponding.

The king a mortal shaft lets fly From his unerring hand. Denham.

Is this the' unerring power ? the ghost replied ; Nor Phoebus flattered ; nor his answers lied. Dryden.

The irresistible infirmities of our nature make a perfect and unerring obedience impossible. Rogers.

\Vhat those figures are, which should be mechani- cally adapted to fall so unerringly into regular compo- sitions, is beyond our faculties to conceive. Gianvilte.

UNESCHEW'ABLE, adj. Inevitable; una- voidable ; not to be escaped. Not in use.

He gave the mayor sufficient warning to shift for safety, if an uneschewable destiny had not altered him.

Carew.

UNESPI'ED, adj. Not seen; undiscovered; undescried.

Treachery, guile, and deceit, are things which may for a while, but do not long, go unespied. Hooker.

Nearer to view his prey, and unetpied To mark what of their state he more might learn. Mil.

UNESSENTIAL, adj. Not being of the last importance ; not constituting essence.

The void profound Of unessential night receives him next. Milton.

Tillotson was moved rather with pity than indigna- tion, towards the persons of those who differed from him in the unessential parts of Christianity. Addison.

UNE'VEN, adj. > Unequal in surface; not

UNE'VENNESS, n.$.) level; not suitable: the noun substantive corresponding.

Some said that it was best to fight with the Turks iu that uneven, mountain country, where the Turk's chief strength consisting in the multitude of his horsemei should stand him in small stead. Kiioltet

The Hebrew verse consists of uneven feet. Pfaeham

Edward II., though an unfortunate prince, and by reason of the troubles and uuevtnneff of his reign, the .•ery law itself had many interruptions ; yet it held ks current in that state his father had left it in. Hale.

UNEV'ITABLE, adj. Lat. incvifabilis;. Yr. in- evitable. Inevitable ; not to be escaped.

So jealous is she of my love to her dnughter, that I never yet begin to open my mouth to the unevitable Phi- loclea, but that her unwished presence gave my tale a conclusion before it had a beginning. Sidney.

UN EXACTED, adj. Not exacted; not taken by force.

All was common, and the fruitful earth Was free, to give her uneiacted birth. Dryden.

UNEXAM'INED, adj. Not enquired; not tried ; not discussed.

They utter all they think, with a violence and indis- position, unexamined, without relation to person, place, or fitness. Ben J onion.

The most pompous seeming knowledge, that is built on the nneiainined prejudices of sense, stands not.

Glanville.

UNEXAM'PLED, adj. Not known by any precedent or example.

Charles returned with unexampled loss from Algiers.

Raleigh.

O unexampled love ! Love no where to be found less than divine. Milton.

I tune my pipe afresh, each night and day, Thy unexampled goodness to extol. Philipi.

UNEXCEPTIONABLE,ˆ. Not liable to any objection.

Personal prejudices should not hinder us from pur- suing, with joint hands and hearts, the unexceptionable design of this pious institution. Atterbnry,

UNEXCIS'ED, adj. Not subject to the pay- ment of excise.

And beggars taste thee ttnercited by kings. Browne.

UNEXCOG'ITABLE, adj. Not to be found out.

Wherein can man resemble his unexcogitable power and perfectness ! Raleigh.

UNEX'ECUTED, adj. Not performed; not done. Leave unexecuted your own renowned knowledge. Shak.

UN EXEMPT, adj. Not free by peculiar privi- lege.

You invert the covenants of her trust, And harshly deal, like an ill borrower, With that which you received on other terms, Scorning the unexempt condition By which all mortal frailty must subsist. Milton.

UNEXEM'PLIFIED, adj. Not made known by instance or example.

Those wonders a generation returned with so unex- emplified an ingratitude, that it is not the least of his wonders, that he would vouchsafe to work any of them.

Boyle.

UNEX'ERCISED, mdj. Not practised ; not ex- perienced.

Messapus, with his ardour, warms A heartless train, imexercued in arms. Dryden.

Abstract ideas are not so obvious to the yet unexer- eised mind as particular ones. , Locke.

UNEXHAUSTED, adj. Lat. uuxhauitut. Not spent; not drained to the bottom.

What avail her unexhausted stores, While proud oppression in hervallies reigns'? Adduvn.

UNEXPAND'ED, adj. Not spread out.

Every foetus bears a secret hoard ; With sleeping, unexpanded issue stored. Blackmure.

UNEXPECTED, adj.) Not thought on; UNEXPECTEDLY, adv. ˆsudden; not provided UNEXPECT'F.DN ESS ». v 1 against : the adverb and noun

substantive corresponding.

Have wisdom to provide alwavs beforehand, that those evils overtake us not, which death unexpected doth use to bring upon careless men ; and although it be sudden in itself, nevertheless, in regard of our prepared minds, it may not be sudden. Hooker.

O unexpected stroke ! worse than of death ! .Must I thus leave thee, paradise ! Milton.

Oft he seems to hide his face, But unexpectedly returns. Id.

UNEXPE'DIENT, adj. Inconvenient; not fit.

Musick would not be unejrpedient after meat, to assist and cherish nature in her first concoction, and send their minds back to study in good tune. Miiton.

UNEXPERIENCED, <«#. Not versed; not acquainted by trial or practice.

Long use may strengthen men against many such in- conveniences, which, to unexperienced persons, may prove very hazardous. ll'ilkint.

These reproaches are the extravagant speeches of those unexperienced in the things they speak against.

T Motion.

The smallest accident intervening, often p-oduces such changes, that a wise man is just as much in doubt of events, as the most ignorant and uneiperienced.

Su-ift.

UNEXPERT, adj. Lat. inexptrtus. Wanting skill or knowledge.

Receive the partner of my inmost soul : Him you will find in letters, and in laws, Not ujierpert. Prior.

UNEXPLOR'ED, adj. Not searched out.

Oh ! say what stranger cause, yet unexplored, Could make a gentle belle reject a lord 1 Pope.

Under thy friendly conduct will I fly To regions unexplored. Drydtn.

UNEXPOS'ED, adj. Not laid open to censure.

They will endeavour to diminish the honour of the best treatise, rather than suffer the little mistakes of the author to pass unesposed. H'uttt.

UNEXPRES'SIBLE, adj. Ineffable ; not to be uttered.

What unexpreuible comfort does overflow the pious soul, from a conscience of its own innocency ! Tmun.

UNEXPRES'SI VE, adj. Not having the power of uttering or expressing ; inexpressible; unuttera- ble. Not used.

With nectar pure his ouzy locks he laves, And hears the unerprestive, nuptial song, In the blest kingdoms, meek, of joy and love. Milton.

UNEXTEND'ED, adj. Occupying no assigna- ble space ; having no dimensions.

How inconceivable is it that a spiritual, i. e, an un- extended substance, should represent to the mind an ex- tended one, as a triangle ! Livke.

UNEXTIN'GUISHABLE, adj. Fr. inertin- guabt. Unquenchable ; not to be put out.

Pain of unextinguithuble firo Must exercise us, without hope of end. Miltim.

What native, unextinguithahte beauty, must be im- pressed through the whole, which the defoedation of so many parts by a bad printer, and a worse editor, could not hinder from shining forth ! Beniley.

UNEXTIN'GUISHED, adj. Lat. mextiactus. Not quenched ; not put out.

E'en o'er your cold, your ever sacred urn, His constant flame shall unertinguiified burn.

Lyttleton.

An ardent thirst of honour ; a soul unsatisfied with all it has done, and an unextinguished desire of doing more. Dryden.

UNFAD'ED, adj. Not withered.

For her the' unfading rose of Eden blooms. And wings of seraphs shed divine perfumes. Pope.

UNF

UN FAILING, adj. Certain ; not missing.

Nothing the united voice of all history proclaims so loud, as the certain, unfailing curse, that has pursued, and overtook sacrilege. South.

UNFA'IR, adj. Disingenuous; subdolous ; not honest.

You come, like an unfair merchant, to charge me with being- in your debt. bwift.

UNFAITH'FUL, adj. » Perfidious; treacher-

UNFAITH'FULLY, adv. £ous; impious : the ad-

UNFAITH'FULNESS, n. s. J verb and noun substan- tive agree in sense.

If you break one jot of your promise, I will think you the most atheistical break-promise, and the most unworthy, that may be chosen out of the gross band of the unfaithful. Shakspeare.

There is danger of being unfaithfully counselled ; and more for the good of them that counsel, than for him that is counselled. Bacon.

As the obscurity of what some writers deliver makes it very difficult to be understood ; so the unfaithfulness of too many others makes it unfit to be relied on.

Boyle.

UNFAL'LOWED, adj. Not fallowed.

The' unf allowed glebe Yearly o'ercomes the granaries with stores Of golden wheat. Philips.

UNFAMILIAR, adj. Unaccustomed; such as is not common.

The matters which we handle, seem, by reason of newness, dark, intricate, unfamiliar. Hooker.

Chaucer's uncouth, or rather unfamiliar language, deters many readers. Wartoni Spenser.

UNFASHIONABLE, adj.~\ Not modish ; not

UXFASH'IONED, adj. 'according to the

UKFASH'IONABLY, adv. i reigning custom :

*UNFASH'IONABLENESS, n. s. * unfashioned is, un- formed, imperfect : the adverb and noun substan- tive correspond with unfashionable.*

Deformed, unfinished, sent before my time Into this breathing world, scarce half made up ; And that so lamely and utifashionably, That dogs bark at me. Shakspeare. Richard III.

A lifeless lump, unfashioned and unframed, Of jarring seeds, and justly Chaos named. Dryden.

Natural iinfashionablenet is much better than apish, affected postures. Locke.*

A man writes good sense, but lie has not a happy maauer of expression. Perhaps he uses obsolete and unfashionable language. Watts's Logick.

UNFASTEN, v. a. To loose ; unfix.

He had no sooner unfastened his hold, but that a wave forcibly spoiled his weaker hand of hold. Sidney.

UNFATHERED, adj. Fatherless ; having no father.

They do observe 1'nfathtred heirs, and loathly births of nature.

Shakspeare.

UNFATHOMABLE, adj. { Not to be sound- UXFA'THOMABLY,

The Titan race He singed with lightning, rowl within the vnfathomtd

space. Dryden.

A thousand parts of our bodies may be diversified in all the dimensions of solid bodies ; which overwhelms the fancy in a new abyss of unfathomable number.

Bentley's Sermons.

Covered pits, unfathomably deep. Thornton.

UNFATIGUED', adj. Unwearied; untired.

Over dank, and dry,

They journey toilsome, unfatigued with length Of march. ” Philips.

UNFAVORABLY, adv. Unkindly; unpro- pitiously.

Bacon speaks not unfavourably of this. Clanville.

UNFEAR’ED, adj. Not affrighted ; not ter- rified. Not in use.

Just men,

Though heaven should speak with all his wrath at once, That with his breath the hinges of the world Did crack, we should stand upright and unf eared.

Ben, Jonton.

UNFEATHERED, adj. Implumous; naked of feathers.

The mother nightingale laments alone ; Whose nest some prying churl had found, and thence By stealth conveyed the’ unfeathered innocence.

Dryden.

UNFEATURED, adj. Deformed; wanting regularity of features.

Visage rough. Deformed, tmfeatured, and a skin of buff. Druden.

UNFED’, adj. Not supplied with food.

Each bone might through his body well be read. And every sinew seen, through his long fast ; For nought he cared, his carcass long unfed. Spenter.

A grisly foaming wolf, unfed, Met me unarmed, yet trembling fled. Roscommon.

UNFEED’, adj. Unpaid.

It is like the breath of an unfeed lawyer ; you gave me nothing for ‘t. Shaktpeare. King Lear.

UNFEELING, adj. Insensible; void of mental sensibility.

Dull, unfeeling, barren ignorance, Is made my gaoler to attend on me. Shakspeare.

Unlucky Welsted ! thy unfeeling master, The more thou ticklest, gripes his

fist the faster. Pope.

UNFEIGN'ED, adj. (Not counterfeited ; not

USFEIGN'EDLY, adv. J hypocritical; real; sin- cere : the adverb corresponding.

He pardoneth all them that truly repent, and un- feignediii believe his holy gospel. Common Prayer.

Prince dauphin, can you love this lady 1 — I love her most uiifeignedly. Shaktpeare.

Sorrow unfeigned, humiliation meek. Milton.

UN FELT, adj. Not felt ; not perceived.

All my treasury

Is but yet unfelt thanks, which, more enriched, Shall be your love and labour's recorapence. Shaksp.

Her looks, from that time, infused Sweetness into my heart, unfelt before Milton.

UNFENCED', adj. Naked of fortification.

I'd play incessantly upon these jades ; Even till unfeneed desolation Leave them as naked as the vulgar air. Shakspeare.

UNFERMENTED, adj. Not fermented.

All such vegetables must be nnfermented ; for fermen- tation changes their nature. Arbuthnot.

UNFERTILE, adj. Not fruitful; not pro- lifick.

Peace is not such a dry tree, such a sapless unfertile thing, but that it might fructify and increase.

Decay of Piety.

UNFETTER, v.a To unchain; to free from shackles.

I 'af utter me with speed : I see you troubled that I bleed. Dryden.

This most useful principle may be unfettered, and restored to its native

freedom of exercise. Adaison.

UNFIGURED, adj. Representing no animal form.

In unf, en red paintings the noblest is the imitation of marbles, and of architecture, as arches, freezes.

Wot Ion.

UNFIL'LED,

UNF

454

UNF

Come not to table, but when thy need invites thec ; and, if thou beest in health, leave something of thy ap- petite unfilled. Taylor.

The throne of my forefathers Still stands unfilled. Addison't Cato.

UNFIL'IAL, adj. Unsuitable to a son.

You offer him a wrong, Something unfilial. Shakspeare.

Teach the people that to hope for heaven is a mer- cenary, legal, and therefore vnfiiiat, affection. Boi/fe.

UNFINISHED, adj. Incomplete ; not brought to an end ; imperfect.

It is for that such outward ornament Was lavished on their sex, that inward gifts Were left for haste unfinished. Milton.

I did dedicate to you a very unfinished piece.

Dr tjden.

UNFIRM', <«$. Weak; feeble. Obsolete.

Our fancies are more giddy and uiifirm Than women's are. Sfutkspeare. Twelfth Night.

Take the time, while staggering yet they stand, With feet unjirm, and prepossess the strand. Dryden.

UNFIT', adj. &v.a.-\ Improper; unsuitable:

UNFIT'LY, adv. (which unfitting also means:

UNFIT'NESS, n. s. (the verb active means to

UNFIT'TIXG, adj. ˆ disqualify : unfitly and un- fitness correspond.

Unfit he was for any worldly thing, And eke unable once to stir or go. Sjienser.

Others, reading to the church those books which the apostles wrote, are neither untruly nor unfitly said to preach. Hooker.

In setting down the form of common prayer, there was no need that the book should mention either the learning of a fit, or the unjitiiess of an ignorant minister.

Id.

Although monosyllables, so rife in our tongue, are unfit ing for verses, yet are they most fit for expressing briefly the first conceits of the mind. Camden.

A genius that can hardly take in the connection of three propositions, is utterly unfit for speculative stu- dies. Watti.

UNFIX', v. a. To loosen ; make less fast.

Who can impress the forest, bid the tree Unfit his earth-bound root? Shakspeare.

Stiff with eternal ice, and hid in snow, The mountain stands ; nor can the rising sun Unfix her frosts, and teach them how to run. Dryden.

Her lovely looks a sprightly mind disclose, Quick as her eyes, and as unfixed as those. Pope.

UWPLEDGEiy, adj. that has not yet the full furniture of feathers ; young.

The friends thou hast, and their adoption tried, Grapple them to thy soul with hooks of steel : But do not dull thy palm with entertainment Of each new-hatched, wijkilged comrade. Shahtpeare.

Unfledged actors learn to laugh and cry. Dryden.

UNFLESH'ED, adj. Not fleshed ; not seasoned to blood ; raw.

Nature his limbs only for war made fit ; With some less foe thy unjleihed

valour try. Cowley.

As a generous unfleshed hound, that hears From far the hunter's horn and chearful cry, So will I haste. Druden't Cleomenet.

UNFOIL'ED, adj. Unsubdued ; not put to the worst.

The usurped powers thought themselves secure in the strength of an unfoiled army of twenty thousand men, and in a revenue proportionable. Temple.

UNFOLD, v. a. To expand ; spread ; open ; tell ; declare ; discover.*

Unfold the passion of my love ; Surprize hur with discourse of my dear faith. Shah.

Ship and men unfold That to this isle convaid you. Chapman.

1 saw on him rising

Out of the water, heaven above the clouds I ' n fold her crystal doors ; thence on his head A perfect dove descend. Milton.

VX'e are the inhabitants of the earth, and endowed with understanding ; doth it then properly belong to us, to examine and unfold the works of God ?

Burnet.

UN FOOL', v. a. To restore from folly.

Have you any way to unfool me again 1 Shakspeare.

UNFORBID', adj. ˆ Not prohibited :

I MORBID'DEN, > state of not being

UNFORBIO'DENNESS, n. s.J prohibited.

If unforbid thou mayest unfold What we, not to explore the secrets, ask Of his eternal empire. Milton's Paradise Lost.

The bravery you are so severe to is no where ex- pressly prohibited in scripture ; and this unforhiddcn- ness they think sufficient to evince that the sumptu- ousness you condemn is not in its own nature sinful.

Boyle.

A good man not only forbears those gratifications which are forbidden by reason and religion, but even restrains himself in unforbidden instances. Atterbury.

UNFORCED', adj. } Not compelled ; not

UNIOU'CIBLE. ' J constrained ; not accom- plished by force : unforcible is wanting strength or force.

The same reason which causeth to yield that they are of some force in the one, will constrain to acknow- ledge that they are not in the other altogether unforci- °k- Hooker.

This gentle and unforced accord of Hamlet Sits smiling to my heart. Shakspeare. Hamlet.

No more can impure man retain and move In that pure region of a worthy love, Than earthly substance can, unforced, aspire, And leave his nature, to conveise with fire. Donne.

UNFOREBOD'ING, adj. Giving no omens. Unnumbered birds glide through the aerial way, Vagrants of air, and unforeboding stray. I'ope.

UN FOREKNOWN', adj. Not foreseen by prescience.

It had no less proved certain, unforeknown. Milton.

UNFORESEEN', adj. Not known before it happened.

Unforeseen, they say, is unprepared. Dryden.

UNFORE'SKINNED, udj. Circumcised.

Won by a Philistine from the unforeskinned race.

Milton.

UNFOR'FEITED, adj. Not forfeited.

This was the ancient, and is yet the unforfeited glory of our religion. Roger't Sermmm.

UNFORGIVING, adj. Relentless; implaca- ble.

The sow with her broad snout for rooting up The intrusted seed, was judged to spoil the crop ; The covetous churl, of unforgiving kind, The offender to the bloody priest resigned. Dryden.

UNFOH(i< >TTEN, adj. Not lost to memory.

The thankful remembrance of so great a benefit re- ceived, shall for ever remain unfoiyotten. Knollei.

UNFORM'ED, adj. Not modified into regular shape.

All putrefaction, being a dissolution of the first form, is a mere confusion, and unformed mixture of the parts.

Bacon.

The same boldness discovers itself in the several ad- ventures he meets with during his passage through the regions of unformed matter. Spectator.

UNFORSA'KEN, adj. Not deserted.

They extend no farther to any sort of sins continued

in or unforiaken, than as they are reconcileable with sincere endeavours to forsake them.

Hammond's Fundamentals.

UNFORTIFIED, adj. Not secured by walls or bulwarks.

It shews a will most incorrect to heaven ; A heart unfortified, a mind impatient ; An understanding simple, and unschooled. Shaktp.

Their weak heads, like towns unfortified, 'Twixt sense and nonsense daily change their side.

Pope.

UNFORTUNATE, adj. } Not successful ; un-

UNFOR'TUXATELY, adv. > prosperous; wanting

UNFOR'TUJJATEXESS, n- s.j luck; unhappy: the adverb and noun substantive corresponding.

Unconsulting affection unfortunately born to rae- wards, made Zelmane

borrow so much of her natural modesty, as to leave her more decent raiments.

Sidney.

O me, the only subject of the destinies displeasure, whose greatest fortunateness is more unfortunate than my sister's greatest unfortumiteness. Id.

Vindictive persons live the life of witches, who, as they are mischievous, end unfortunate. Bacon.

She kept her countenance when the lid, removed, Disclosed the heart unfortunately loved. Dry den.

UNFOUGHT, adj. Un and fought. Not fought.

They used such diligence in taking the passages, that it was not possible they should escape unfought with. Knotlet.

UNFOUL'ED, adj. Unpolluted; uncorrupted ; not soiled.

The humour and tunicles are purely transparent, to let in light unfouled and unsophisticated by any tinc- ture. More.

UNFOUNEK, adj. Not found ; not met with.

Somewhat in her excelling all her kind, Kxcited a desire till then unknown ; Somewhat unfound or found in her alone. Dryden.

UNFRAM'ABLE, adj. Not to be moulded. Not used.

The cause of their disposition so unframable unto societies, wherein they live, is for that they discern not ai ight what force these laws ought to have.

Hooker.

UNFRAMED', adj. Not formed ; not fashiou- ed.

A lifeless lump, unfashioned, and unframed, Of jarring seeds, and justly chaos named. Dryden.

INFRE'QUENT, adj. } Uncommon ; not

UNFREQUENT'ED, > happening often ;

UNFRE'QUENTLY, adv.) rarely visited : the adverb follows the sense of

unfrequent. Many unfrequented plots there are, Fitted by kind for rape and villainy. Shaktpeare.

They, like Judas, desire death, and not unfrequently pursue it. Brou-ne't Vulgar Erroun.

How well your cool and unfrequented shade Suits with the chaste retirements of a maid !

Roscomnwn.

With what caution does the hen provide herself a nest in places unfrequented, and free from noise !

Addison.

UNFRIEND'ED, adj. } Wanting friends;

UNFRIEXD'EDLY, adv. > uncountenanced ; un-

UNFRIEND'LIKESS, n. s. J supported : unfriendly is unkindly ; not like a friend : and the noun sub- stantive corresponds.

These parts to a stranger, Unguided and unfriended, often prove Rough and unhospitable. Sttukspeare. Twelfth ffight.

You might be apt to look upon such disappointments

as the effects of an unfriendlinett in nature or fortune to your particular attempt. Route.

This fear is not that servile dread, which flies from God as an hostile unfriendly being, delighting in the misery of his creatures. Rogers.

UNFRO'ZEN, adj. Not congealed to ice.

Though the more aqueous part will, by the loss o(their motion, be turned into ice, yet the more subtile parts remain unfrozen. Boyle.

UNFRUITFUL, adj. Not prolific; not fer- tile.

Lay down some general rules for the knowing ol fruitful and unfruitful soils. Mortimer's Husbandry.

Ah ! hopeless, lasting flames ! like those that burn To light the dead, and warm the unfruitful urn.

Pope.

UNFULFILLED, adj. Not fulfilled.

Fierce desire, Still unfulfilled with pain of longing, pines. Milton.

UNFURL', v. a. To expand ; unfold; open.

The next motion is that of unfurling the fan, in which are several little flirts and vibrations. Addison.

Her ships anchored, and her sails unfurled In either Indies. Prior

UNFUR'NISH, v.a. To deprive ; to strip; to divest ; leave naked.

Thy speeches

Will bring me to consider that which may Cnfnmish me of reason. Shaktpeare.

It derogates not more from the goodness of God, that he has given us minds unfumithed with those ideas of himself, than that he hath sent us into the world with bodies unclothed. Locke.

I live in the corner of a vast unfurnished house.

Swift.

UNGAIN', adj. > Saxon, unjenj. Awkward ; UNGAIN'LY. } uncouth.

An ungainly strut in their walk. Swift.

UNGALL'ED, adj. Unhurt; unwounded. Let the stricken deer go weep,

The hart ungalled play ; For some must watch, while some must sleep ;

So runs the world away. Shaktpeare. Hamlet. UNGARTERED, adj. Being without garters. You chid at Sir Protheus for going ungartered.

Shakspeare.

UNGATHERED, adj. Not cropped; not picked .

We wondered why she kept her fruit so long : For whom so late the ungathered apples hung. Dryden. UNGEN'ERATED, adj. Unbegotten; having no beginning.

Millions of souls must have been ungenerated, and have had no being.

Raleigh.

UNGEN'ERATIVE, adj. Begetting nothing. He is a motion ungenerative, that 's infallible.

Shaktpeare.

UNGEN'EROUS, adj. Not noble ; not inge- nuous ; not liberal.

The victor never will impose on Cato Ungenerou terms. His enemies confess The virtues of humanity ate Caesar's. Add.ton.*

To look into letters already opened or dropped is held an ungenerous act. Pope.

I NGE'NIAL, adj. Not kind or favorable to nature.

The northern shires have a more cloudy ungenial air than any part of Ireland. Su-ift to Pope.

Sullen seas that wash the ungenial pole. Thomson.

UNGENTLE, adj. j Harsh; rugged: tl e

UNGEK'ILY, adv. J adverb and noun sub-

I NGF.N'TLENESS, n. s. J slanlive correspond.

UNG

45(5

UNG

Reward not thy sheepe. when ye take off his cote, With twitches and patches as broad as a groat : Let not such ungeitttenets happen to thine. Tiiffer. Why speaks my father so nn gently . Shakspeaie.

He is Vicious, ungentle, foolishly blunt, unkind. Id.

Love, to thee I sacrifice All my ungentle thoughts. Denham's Sophy.

UNGENTLEMANLY, adj. Illiberal ; not be- coming a gentleman.

The demeanor of those under Waller was much more ungentiemanly and barbarous. Clarendon.

This he contradicts in the almanack published for the present year, and in

an ungentlemanly manner. Swift.

UNGER (John Frederick), secretary to the duke of Brunswick, was born in 1716, and died at Brunswick in 1781. He published a tract On the Nature of the Electric Fluid, which was crowned by the Academy of Sciences at Berlin in 1745 ; and a work On the Price of Corn, on its Sale, on its Variations, and on the influence which it has on the most important Affairs of Human Life, Gottin- gen, 1752. linger invented in 1749 a self-acting machine for noting down any tune as it is played on the harpsichord ; and an artist of Berlin exe- cuted this piece of mechanism, of which a description was inserted in the Memoirs of the Academy of Berlin for 1771 . The author himself published at Brunswick, in 1774, a Circumstantial Description of his Invention, and of the Manner in which he discovered it, 4to.

UNG EOM ETHICAL, adj. Not agreeable to the laws of geometry.

All the attempts before Sir Isaac Newton, to explain the regular appearances of nature, were ungeometrical, and all of them inconsistent and unintelligible.

Cheyne.

UNGHVAR, a palatinate in the north-east of Hungary, adjacent to Poland, and bounded on the west and south by the palatinate of Semplin. It is watered by the rivers Ungh, Laborza, and La- torza, and in the north contains a portion of the Caryathian mountains, called Beszked. Its area is 1270 square miles; its population about 80,000. The capital oF the same name stands on the Ungh, and contains about 5000 inhabitants.

UNGILD'ED, ad), Not overlaid with gold.

You, who each day can theatres behold, Like Nero's palace, shining all with gold, Our mean utigiUled stage will scorn. Dryden.

UNGIRD', v. a. To loose any thing bound with a girdle.

The man ungirded his camels, and gave them straw and provender. Genesis, xxix. 32.

One tender foot was bare, the other shod ;

Her robe ungirt. Waller.

UNGIV'ING, adj. Not bringing gifts.

In vain at shrines the' ungiving suppliant stands ; This 'tis to make a vow

with empty hands. Dryden.

UNGLO'RIFIED, adj. Not honored; not ex- altt-d with praise and adoration.

Lest God should be any way unglorified , the greatest

Cart of our daily service consisteth, according to the I- ' 'I apostle's own precise rule, in much variety of psalms and hymns. Hooker.

UNGLOVKI), adj. Having the hand naked.

When we were come near to his chair, he stood up, holding forth his hand ungloved, and in posture of bles- sing- Bacon.

UNGLUE', r. a. To loose any thing cemented.

Small rains relax and unyltte the earth, to give vent to inflamed htomi. Jlan-fy on the Plague.

She stretches, gapes, unglues her eyes, And asks if it be time to rise. Swift.

UNGOD', v. a. \ To divest of divinity : UNGOD'LY, adj. ˆ ungodly is wicked ; averse UNGOD'LILY, adv. I from God and his 'aws: UUGOD'HXESS, n. s. J the adverb and noun sub stantive corresponding.

\Vere we awakened by this tyranny, T' ungod this child again, it could not be 1 should love her, who loves not me. Donne.

His just, avenging ire Had driven out the vngmllii from his sight. And the habitations of the just. Milton.

How grossly do many of us contradict the plain pre- cepts of the gospel by our ungodliness and worldly lusts ! Tillotson.

Thus men ungodded may to places rise, And sects may be preferred without disguise. Dryden.

UNGOR'ED, adj. Unwounded ; unhurt.

1 stand aloof, and will no reconcilement ; 'Till, by some elder musters of known honour, 1 have a voice and precedent of peace, To keep my name ungored. Shakspeare. Hamlet.

UNGORG'ED, adj. Not filled ; not sated.

The hell-hounds, as ungorged with flesh and blood, 1'ursue their prey.

Dryden.

UNGOT', adj. Not gained ; not acquired ; not begotten.

His loins yet full of ungot princes ; all His glory in the bud. Waller.

UNGOV'ERNED, adj. i Being without go-

UNGOV'ERNABLE.] vernment; unre-

strained ; licentious : not to be ruled ; wild.

The estate is yet wigoverned. Shaksp.

Themselves they vilified To serve ungoverned appetite. Milton.

He was free from any rough, ungovernable passions, which hurry men on to say and do very offensive things.

Atterbury.

UNGRACE'FUL, adj. } Wanting elegance or

UNGRACE'FULNES3,n.«. > beauty : the noun sub-

UNGRA'CJOUS, adj. J stantive corresponds : ungracious is, offensive ; unpieasing ; hence hate- ful ; wicked ; odious.

He, catching hold of her ungracious tongue, Thereon an iron lock did fasten firm and strong.

Spenser.

They did not except against the persons of any, though several were most ungracious to them.

Clarendon.

Raphael answered heaven, Nor are thy lips ungraceful, sire of men. Milton.

To the gods alone

Our future offspring, and our wives are known : The audacious strumpet and ungracious son. Dryden.

To attempt the putting another genius upon him, will be labour in vain ; and what is so plaistered on will have always hanging to it an ungracefulneis of con- straint. Locke.

UNGRANTED, adj. Not given ; not yielded ; not bestowed.

This only from your goodness let me gain, And this ungranted, all rewards are vain. Dryden.

UNGRATE'FUL, adj. \ Making no returns,

rx(;RATF/FULLY, advl f or making ill returns

UNGRATEFULNESS, n. s. Jfor kindness: the ad- verb and noun substantive corresponding.

Can I, without the detestable stain of ungratefulness abstain from loving him, who, far exceeding the beau- tifuliiess of his shape with the beautifulness of hi» mind, is rontent so to abase himself as to become Da- jnetas's servant for my sake 1 Sidney.

Most when driven by winds, the flaming storm

Nor will the withered stock be green again ; Bit the wild olive shoots, and shades the' ungrateful plain. Dryden.

We often receive the benefit of our prayers when yet we ungratefully charge heaven with denying our petitions. Wake.

UNGRAVE'LY, adv. Without seriousness.

His present portance Gibingly, and ungravetti, he did fashion. Shalt^irare.

UNGROUND'ED, adj. Having no founda- tion.

Ignorance, with an indifferency for truth, is nearer to it than opinion with ungrounded inclination, which is the great source of errour. Locke.

UNGRUDGINGLY, adv. Without ill-will; willingly; heartily; cheerfully.

If, when all his art and time is spent, He say 'twill ne'er b$ found, yet be content ! Eeceive from him the doom ungrudgingly, Because he is the mouth of destiny. Donne.

UNGUARD'ED, adj. Undefended; careless; negligent.

All the evils that proceed from an untied tongue, and an unguarded, unlimited will, we put upon the accounts of drunkenness. Tntil< >r.

Proud, art thou met? Thy hope was to have

reached

The throne of God unguarded, and his side Abandoned. Miltun's Paradise Lost.

It was intended only to divert a few young ladies, of good sense and good humour enough to laugh not only at their sex's little unguarded follies, but at their own. Pope.

UN'GUENT, »i. s. Lat. unguentum. Oint- ment.

Pre-occupation of mind ever requireth preface of speech, like a fomentation to make the unguent enter.

Baron. With unguents smooth the lucid marble shone. Pope.

UNGUESS'ED, adj. Not attained by conjec- ture.

He me sent, for cause to me unguessed. Spenser.

UNGUID'ED, adj. Not directed ; not regu- lated.

They resolve all into the accidental, tinguided mo- tions of blind matter. Locke.

UNHAB'ITABLE, adj. Fr. inhabitable; Lat. nhabitabllis. Not capable to support inhabitants ; uninhabitable.

Though the course of the sun be curbed between the i opicks, yet are not those parts directly subject to his jierpendicular beams unhabitable, or extremely hot.

Ray.

UNIIACK'ED, adj. Not cut; not hewn; not notched.

With a blessed and unvexed retire, W:ith unbacked swords, and helmets all unbruised, We will bear home that lusty blood again. Shah.

UNHAL'LOW, v. a. } To deprive of holi-

UNHAL LOWED, adj. I ness ; profane; dese- crate : unholy ; profane.

Perhaps the fact

Is not so heinous now, foi etas ted fruit, Profaned first by the serpent, by him first, Made common, and unhallou-ed, ere our taste. Milton.

Nor shall presume to violate these bands, Or touch thy person with iinhalltneed hands. J)riide>i.

The vanity unhallows the virtue. L'Kstrange.

UNHAND', v. a. > To loose from the hand :

UNHAND'LED, adj. S not handled ; not touched.

Flill am I called. Unhand me, gentlemen. Shak.

A race of youthful and unhandled colts, Fe'rliing mad bounds. Id. Merchant of Venice.

L'uhaitd a»en, traitors. Denharn's Sojihy.

UNHAND'SOME, «

UUHAND'SOMELY, adv. > beautiful; disingenu-

UNHAND'SOMEKESS, n. s. j ous : the adverb and noun substantive corresponding.

1 was glad I had done so good a deed for a gentle- woman not unhandsome, whom before I had in like sort helped. Sidney.

The ruined churches are so unhandsomely patched and thatched, that men do even shun the places for the uncomeliness thereof. Sinter.

Be not troublesome to thyself, or to others, by un- lumdsomentss or uncleanness. Taylor.

UNHANG'ED, adj. Not put to death by the gallows.

There live not three good men unhanged in England.

Shakspeare.

UNHAP, n. s. Misluck ; ill fortune.

She visited that place, where first she was so happy as to see the cause of her unhap. • Kidney.'

UNHAP'PIED. This word seems a participle from unbappy, which yet is never used as a verb Made unhappy.

You have misled a prince, A happy gentleman in blood and lineament. By you unhappied, and disfigured clean. Shakspeare.

UNHAP PINESS, o.s.-j Misery; infelicity;

UNHAP'PILY, adv. > misfortune; mischie-

UNHAP'PY, adj.) vous trick : the deriva-

tives correspond.

You hold a fair assembly ; you do well, lord, You are a churchman, or I'll tell you, cardinal, 1 should judge now most unhappily. Shakspeare.

She hath often dreamed of unhappinett, and waked herself with laughing. Id.

1 unweeting have offended, Unhappily deceived. Milton '> Paradise Loit.

Desire of wandering this unhappy morn. Milton.

The real foundation of our unhappiness would be laid in our reason, and we should be more miserable than the beasts, by how much we have a quieter apprehen- sion. Tillotton.

UNHAR'BOURED, adj. Affording no shelter.

Tis chastity :

She that has that is clad in compleat steel ; And, like a quivered nymph, with arrows keen, May trace huge forests, and unharboured heaths. Infamous hills, and sandy perilous wilds. Milton.

UNHAR'DENED, adj. I Not confirmed or

UNHAR'DY.] made hard ; feeble :

tender; timorous.

Messengers Of strong prevailment in unhardened youth. Shakspeare.

The wisest, unexperienced, will be ever Timorous and loth, with novice modesty; Irresolute, unhardv, unadventurous. Milton.

UNHARM/ED, adj. \ Unhurt; not injured :

UNHARM'FUL. \ innoxious ; innocent.

Themselves uuharmful, let them live unharmed Their jaws disabled, and their claws disarmed. Druil.

Though great light be insufferable to our eyes, yet the highest degree of darkness does not disease them ; for, causing no disorderly motion, it leaves that curious or- gan tin/iarmed. Locke.

UNHARMO'NIOUS, adj. Not symmetrical; disproportionate.

Those pure, immortal elements, that know No gross, no unhtirmoniniis mixture foul, Eject him, tainted now, and purge him off. Milton.

His thoughts are improper to his subject, his expres- sions unworthy of his thoughts, or the turn of both is unharmonioiis. Druden.

UNHAR'NESS, v. a. To loose from traces.

The sweating steers unharnessed from the yoke, Bring back the crooked plough. Dryden.

UNHATCH'ED, adj. Not disclosed from the eggs ; not brought to light.

Some unhatched practice Hath puddled his clear spirit. Shakspeare.

UNHAZ'ARDED, adj. Not adventured ; not put in danger.

Here I should still enjoy thee day and night, Whole to myself, unhazarded abroad, Fearless at home. Mi/ion' Agonistes.*

UNHEALTHFUL, adj. } Sickly; wanting

UNHEAL'THY. } health.

The diseases which make years unhealthful, are spotted fevers, and the unhealthful season is the autumn.

Graunt.

No body would have a child crammed at breakfast, who would not have him dull and unhealthy. Locke.

UNHEARD', adj. Not perceived by the ear ; unknown ; taking of as a preposition.

For the noise of drums and timbrels loud, Their children's cries unheard. Milton.

What pangs I feel, unpitied and unheard! Dryden.

Free from hopes or fears, in humble ease, Unheard of may I live, and die in peace ! Granville.

UN HEART', v.a. To discourage ; depress.

To bite his lip, And hum at good Cominius, much unhearts me.

Shakspeare.

UNHEATED, adj. Not made hot. Neither salts, nor the distilled spirits of them, can penetrate the narrow pores of unheated glass. Boyle.

UNHEED'ED, adj.-\ Disregarded; not thought

UNHEED'FUL, ˆworthy of notice; escaping

UNHEED'ING, i notice : unheedful is not

UNHEED'Y. 'cautious; negligent; pre-

cipitate : the meaning also of the other adjectives.

Nor hath love's mind of any judgment taste : Wings, and no eyes, figure unheedy haste. Shaksp.

He of his fatal guile gave proof unheeded. Milton.

I have not often seen him ; if I did, He passed unmarked by my unheeding eyes. Dryden.

The triumph ceased — tears gushed from every eye, The world's great victor passed unheeded by. Pope.

UNHELFED,ad;. } Unassisted; having no

UNHELP'FOL. $ auxiliary; unsupported:

affording no support.

I bewail good Glo'ster's case With sad, unhelpful tears. Shahspeare. Henry VII.

Unhelped I am, who pitied the distressed, And, none oppressing, am by all oppressed. Dryden.

UNHEWN', part. adj. Not hewn.

In occasions of merriment, this rough-cast, unhewn poetry, was instead of stage-plays. Dryden.

UNHINGE', v. a. To throw from the hinges; displace by violence.

Rather than not accomplish my revenge, , Just or unjust, I would the world unhinge. Waller.

For want of cement, ribs of rock, disjoined Without an earthquake, from, their base would start, And hills unhinged from their deep roots depart.

Blachmort.

UNHO'LY, adj. (Profane ; not hallowed :

UNHO'LI NESS, w.s. I the noun substantive corres- ponding.

Dotir it follow that all things now in the church are tm/io/i/ which the Lord hath not himself precisely insti- tuted? Hooker.

Too foul and manifest was the unholineu of obtruding upon men remission of sins for money. Kaleigh.

UNHON'ORED, adj. Not regarded with vene- ration ; not celebrated.

Pales unhonoured, Ceres unemployed, Were all forgot. Dryden.

Grieved that a visitant so long should wait Unmarked, unhonoured, at a monarch's gate. Po/v.

UNHOOP', v. a. To divest of hoops.

Unhoap the fair sex, and cure this fashionable tym- pany got among them. Addison.

UNHOPED', adj.) Not expected ; greater than

UNHOPED' FOR, >hope had promised: such as

UNHOPE'FUL. j leaves no room for hope.

Benedict is not the unhopefullest husband that I know : thus far I can praise him ; he is of approved valor. Shakspeare.

I thought the rousing style I wrote in might prove no unhopeful way to procure somewhat considerable from those great masters of chymical arcana. Bnule.

Heaven has inspired me with a sudden thought, Whence your unhoped for safety may be wrought.

Dryden.

UNHORSE', v. a. To beat from a horse ; throw from the saddle.

The emperor rescued a noble gentleman, whom, un- hnrted and sore wounded, the enemy was ready to have slain. Knolles.

On a fourth he flies, and him unhorses too. Daniel.

UNHOS'PITABLE, adj. Lat. inhospitalis. Af- fording no kindness or entertainment to strangers; cruel ; barbarous.

The cruel nation, covetous of prey, Stained with my blood the' unhospitable coast. Dryd.

UNHOS'TILE, adj. Not belonging to an enemy.

The high-prancing steeds Spurn their dismounted riders ; they expire Indignant, by unhostile wounds destroyed. Philips.

.UNHOUSE', v. a. To drive from habitation.

Call the creatures,

Whose naked natures live in all the spight Of wreakful heaven ; whose bare, unhoused trunks, To the conflicting elements exposed, Answer mere nature. Shakspeare. Timon.

Death unawares, with his cold, kind embrace, Unhoused the virgin soul from her fair biding place.

Milton.

UNHOU'SELLED, adj. Having not the sacra- ment.

Thus was I sleeping, by a brother's hand, Of life, of crown, of queen, at once dispatched ; Cut off even in the blossoms of my sin, Unhoutelled, unanointed, unanelled. Shakspeare.

UNHUM'BLED, adj. Not humbled; not touched with shame or confusion.

Should I of these the liberty regard, Who freed, as to their ancient patrimony, Uiihiimhled, unrepented, unrefortned, Headlong would tollow ? Milton.

UNHURT, adj. } Free from harm: in-

UNHURT'FUL, £ noxious; harmless: the

UNHURT'FULLY,arft;. J adverb corresponding.

You hope the duke will return no more, or you ima- gine me too unhurtful an opposite. Stmkfpeare.

Of fifteen hundred, eight hundred were slain in the field •, and, of the remaining seven hundred, two men only came off unhurt. liacon's War with Spain.

Flames unhurtful, hovering, dance in air. Blackmore.

We laugh at others as innocently and as unhurtfully as at ourselves. Pope to Swift.

U'N ICORN, n t. Lat. untcornu, units and cornu. A beast, or bird, real or fabulous, that has only one horn.

\Vi-rt thou the unicorn, pride and wrath would con- found thee. Shakspeare. Timon.

Some uniatrns we will allow even among insects, as those nasicornous beetles described by MufFetus.

- *Brovne.*

Of the unicorn bird, the principal marks are thise ; headed and footed like the dunghill cock, tailed like a

UNI

goose, horned on his forehead, with some likeness :w the unicorn is pictured ; spurred on his wings, bigger than t swan. (ireu-.

The UNICORN is thought to be the same with the rhinoceros. See RHINOCEROS. Sparmann informs us that the figure of the unicorn described by the ancients has been found delineated by the Snese Hottentots on the plain surface of a rock in Caf- fraria ; and therefore conjectures that such an ani- mal either does exist at present in the internal parts of Africa, or at least once did so. Father , Lobo affirms that he has seen it. UNICORN FISH. See MONODON.

UNIMPORTANT, adj. Not momentous ; not pompous or assuming.

A free, unimportant, natural, easy manner ; diverting others just as we diverted ourselves. Pope to Swift.

UN'IMPORTUNED, adj. Not solicited; not teased to compliance.

Who ever ran

To danger nnimportuned, he was then No better than a sanguine, virtuous man. Donne.

UNIMPROVED, adj. I Not made better

UNIMPROV'ABLENESS, n. s. $ or more knowing : state of being unimproved.

Young Fortinbras,

U'NIFORM, adj. \ Lat. units and forma. Of unimproved mettle hot and full. Shaktpeare.

UNIFOR'MITY, n.s. £ Keeping its tenor; similar This must be imputed to their ignorance and unim- U'NIFORMLY, adv.) to itself; conformable to one provableneu in knowledge, being generally without lite-

rule: the noun substantive and adverb correspond.

The only doubt is about the manner of their unity, how far churches are bound to be uniform in their cere- monies, and what way they ought to take for that pur- pose. Hooker.

Queen Elizabeth was remarkable for that steadiness and uniformity which ran through all her actions.

Addison.

The capillamenta of the nerves are each of them solid and uniform •, and the vibrating motion of the aethereal medium may be propagated along them from one end to the other uniformly, and without interruption.

Newton's Opticks.

UNIFORMITY, regularity, a similitude or resem- blance between the parts of a whole. Such is that we meet with in figures of many sides, and angles respectively equal, and answerable to each other. A late ingenious author makes beauty to consist in uniformity, joined or combined with variety. Where the uniformity is equal, in two objects, the

rature. Hammond.

Shallow, unimproved intellects are confident preten— ders to certainty. Glanville.

UNINCREAS'ABLE, adj. Admitting no in- crease.

That love, which ought to be appropriated to God, results chiefly from an altogether, or almost vnincreai- abie elevation and vastness of affection. Boyle.

UNINDIFTERENT, adj. Partial; leaning to a side.

His opinion touching the catholick church was as tmindifferent, as, touching our church, the opinion of them that favour this pretended reformation is.

Hooker.

UNINDUSTRIOUS, adj. Not diligent; not laborious.

Pride we cannot think so sluttish or uninduttrious an agent, as not to find out expedients for its purpose.

Deem) of Piety.

UNINFLAM'ED, adj. Not set on fire.

When weak bodies come to be inflamed, they gather

beauty, he contends, is as the variety ; and, where a much greater heat than others have unwjiamed. the variety is equal, the beauty is as the uniformity.

UNIFORMITY is particularly used for one and the same form of pul'lic prayers, and administration of sacraments and other rites, &c., of the church of England, prescribed by the famous stat. 1, Eliz. and 13 and 14, Car. II. cap. 4, called the Act of Uniformity. See LITURGY.

UNIGENITUS. See JANSENISTS.

UNIMAG'INABLE,a$.) Not to be imagined

UNIMAG'INABLY, adv. S by the fancy; not to be conceived : the adverb corresponds.

Things to their thought So unimaginable, as hate in heaven. Milton.

Little commissures, where they adhere, may not be porous enough to be pervious to the unimaginably subtle corpuscles that make up the beams of light. Boyle.

UNIM'ITABLE, adj. Fr. inimitable; Lat. in- imitabilis. Not to be imitated.

Both these are nnimi table. Burnet.

UNIJNIMOR'TAL, adj. Not immortal ; mortal.

They betook them several ways, Both to destroy, or unimmortal make All kinds. Milton.

UNIMPAIR'ABLE, adj. \ Not liable to waste UNIMPAIRED. J or diminution : not

wasted.

Bacon.

The uninflammable spirit of iuch concretes may be pretended to be but a mixture of phlegm and salt.

Boyle.

UNINFORM'ED, adj Untaught; unin- structed.

No uninformed minds can represent virtue so noble to us, that we necessarily add splendour to her. Pupr.

UNINGEN'UOUS, adj. Illiberal; disinge- nuous.

Did men know how to distinguish between reports and certainties, this

stratagem would be as unskilful as it is uningenuous. Decay of Pietu.

UNINHABITABLE, adj.) Unfit to be in

UNINHAB'ITABLENESS, n. s. > habited : state of

UNINHAB'ITED, adj. J being so: not in-

habited.

The whole island is now uninhabited. Sandy.*

Divers radicated opinions, such as that of the MHI'M- habitablenest of the torrid zone, of the solidity of the celestial part of the world, are generally grown out of request. Boyle.

UNINSURED, adj. Unhurt; suffering" no harm.

Then in full age, and hoary holiness, Retire, great teacher ! to thy promised bliss , Untouched thy tomb, uninjured be thy dust.

If the superior be unimpairable, it is a strong pre- As thy own fame among the future just ! Prior.

sumption that the inferiors are likewise unimpaired.

Hukeirill.

If our silver and gold diminishes, our public credit Obscure the place, and unintcribed the stone, continues unimpaired. Addiion. Oh fact accurst '

UNIMPLOR'ED, adj. Not solicited.

If answerable stile I can obtain Of my celestial patroness, who deigns Her nightly visitation iinimplitred. Milton,

UNINSCRIB'ED, adj. Having no inscription. Make sacred Charles's tomb for ever known ;

P'l.*

UNINSPIR'ED, adj. Not having received "su- pernatural instruction or illumination.

Thus all the truths that men, uniiupired, are enlight- ened with, came into their minds. L< >cAe.

UNINSTRUCTED, adj. » Not taught ; not

UNINSTRUC'TIVE. > helped by instruc-

tion: not conferring instruction.

That fool intrudes, raw in this great affair, And uttinst meted how to stem the tide. Dryden.

Were not men of abilities thus communicative, their wisdom would be in a great measure useless, and their experience uninttructire. Addison.

IJN INTELLIGENT, adj. Not knowing; not skilful ; not having any consciousness.

We will give you sleepy drinks, that your senses may be unintelligent of your insufficience. Shaktpeare.

The obvious products of unintelligent nature.

Bentlev.

UNINTELLIGIBLE, adj. \ Not such as can

UNINTELLIGIBLY, adv. > be understood : in

UNINTELLIGIBIL'ITY, n.s. j a manner not to be understood : quality of not being understood.

Credit the unintelligibility of this union and motion.

Glanmlle.

Sound is not unintelligibly explained by a vibrating motion communicated to the medium. Locke.

UNINTENTIONAL, adj. Not designed ; hap- pening without design.

Besides the unintentional deficiencies of my style. I have purposely transgressed the laws of oratory, in making my periods over-long. Boyle.

UNINTERESTED, adj. > Not having in-

UNIX'TERESSED. J terest.

The greatest part of an audience is always uninter- ftsed, though seldom knowing. Dryden.

UNINTERM1TTED, adj. Continued; not interrupted.

This motion of the heavenly bodies seems to be partly continued and tin intermitted, as that motion of the first moveable partly interpolated and interrupted. Hate's Origin of Mankind.

UNINTERMIX'ED, adj. Not mingled.

l.'nintermired with fictious fantasies, I verify the truth, not poetize. Daniel.

UNINTERRUPTED, adj.) Not broken ; not

UNINTERRUPTEDLY, adv. { interrupted.

Thy constant quiet fills my peaceful breast With uninixt joy, uninterrupted rest. Koscommon.

A successive augmentation uninterruptedly conti- nued, iu an actual existence of believing, and congre- gations in all ages unto the end of the world. Pearnm.

UNINTRENCII'ED, adj. Not intrenched.

It had been cowardice in the Trojans, not to have attempted any thing against an army that lay unfor- tified and itnintrenched. Pope

UNINVESTIGABLE, adj. Not to be searched out.

The number of the works of this visible world, being itniiifestigable by us. afford us a demonstrative proof of the unlimited extent of the Creator's skill. Ray.

I N 1 N VITED, adj. Not asked.

His honest friends, at thirsty hour of dusk, Come uninvited. Philips

UNJOINTED, adj. Disjoined ; separated.

I hear the sound of words ; their sense the air Dissolves unjointed ere it reach my ear. Milton.

They are all three immovable or unjointed, of the thickness of a little pin.

Gr'ew'i Mutenm.

U'NION, n. t. Lat. unio. The act of joining two or more, so as to make them one ; concord ; a pearl : see the extract from Sliakspeare.

The king shall drink to Hamlet's better breath ; And iu the cup an union shall he throw Richer than that which four successive kings In Denmark's crown have worn. Miakfpeare.

One kingdom, joy, and union without end. Milton.

t'NIP'AROt'S, adj. Lat. itnus and purio. Bring- ing one at a birth.

Others make good the paucity of their breed with the duration of their days, whereof there want not ex- amples in animals uniparma. Browne.

U'NISON, adj. & n. s. Lat. unus and sonus. Sounding alone: a sound the same with another; a string of such a sound: a single unvaried note.

Sounds intermixed with voice Choral, or unison. Hilton's Paradise Lost.

When moved matter meets with any thing like that from which it received its primary impress, it will in like manner move it, as in musical strings tuned unisons. Glanville.

Diversified 'midst unison of chime, Freer than air, yet manacled with rhyme. Harte.

U'NIT, n.s. Lat. unus, unit us . One; the least number, or root of numbers.

If any atom should be moved mechanically, without attraction, 'tis above a hundred million millions odds to an unit, that it would not strike upon any other atom, but glide through an empty interval without con- tact. , Bentley.

Unit are the integral parts of any large number.*

Wattt.

UNITARIANS, in ecclesiastical history, a name sometimes given to those wlio confine the plory and attribute of divinity to the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ. See ASTITRIMTARIANS, a denomi- nation of this sect which we consider far more just.

UNITAS FRATRUM, or United Brethren, in ec- clesiastical history. The church of the United Brethren took its rise in Moravia during the four- teenth century ; but is said by the brethren to have derived its origin from

the Greek church in the ninth century, when, by the instrumentality of Methodius and Cyrillus, two Greek monks, the kings of Bulgaria and Moravia being converted to the faith, were, together with their subjects, united in communion with the Greek church. Methodius was the first bishop ; and for their use Cyrillus translated the Scriptures into the Sclayonian lan- guage. Though they consider episcopal ordination as necessary to qualify the servants of the church for their respective functions, they allow to their bishops no elevation of rank or pre-eminent autho- rity ; their church having from its first establish- ment been governed by synods, consisting of deputies from all the congregations ; and by other subordinate bodies, which they call conferences. In questions of importance, or of which the con- sequences cannot be foreseen, recourse is had to the lot, which is never made use of but after mature deliberation and fervent prayer. In their opinion, episcopal consecration does not confer any power to preside over one or more congregations ; and a bishop can discharge no office but by the appoint- ment of a synod, or of the elders conference of the unity. Presbyters among them can perform every function of the bishop, except ordination; for he confirms, by the laying on of hands on young persons when they first become candidates for the communion. Deacons are assistants to the presbyters much in the same way as in the church of England ; and in the brethren's churches dea- conesses are retained, for the purpose of privately admonishing their own sex, and visiting them in their sickness ; but. though they are solemnly blessed to this office, they are not permitted to teach in public, and far less to administer the sa- crament. They have also seniores civiles, or lay- elders, in contradistinction to spiritual elders or bishops, who are appointed to watch over the con- stitution and discipline of the unity of tntr brethren ;

over the observance of the laws of the country in which congregations or missions are established; and over the privileges granted to the brethren by the governments un'ier which they live. They do not consider a regular course of literary education as at all necessary to qualify persons for admission into orders, provided they possess a thorough knowledge of the word of God, which they call solid Christian experience, and a well regulated zeal to serve God and their neighbours. On Sun- day, besides the public prayers, which are either read from a liturgy or pronounced extempore by the minister, one or two sermons are preached in every church or chapel ; and after the morning service an exhortation is given to the children. Previous to the holy communion, which is administered on

some Sunday once a-month, and likewise on Maunday Thursday, each person who intends to communi- cate converses with one of the elders on the state of his soul, expressing his desire to partake of the sacrament. The celebration of the communion is generally preceded by a love feast, which is also kept on other solemn occasions. On Maunday Thursday, before communion, the brethren have a solemn foot-washing ; and at this, and we suppose at other times, they greet one another with the kiss of charity. These ceremonies they consider as re- ligious rites, and authorised through all ases of the church by our Saviour himself and his two apostles St. Peter and St. Paul. (John xii. 14 ; 1 Peter v. 14 ; Romans xvi. 16.) Our limits will not per- mit us to give a systematic view of the doctrinal tenets of the brethren. Though they acknowledge no other standard of truth than the sacred Scrip- tures, they adhere to the Augsburgh confession, and speak respectfully of the thirty-nine articles of the church of England. They believe that the kingdom of Christ is not confined to any particular party^ community, or church ; and they consider themselves, though united in one body or visible church, as spiritually joined in the bond of Chris- tian love to all who are taught of God, and belong to the universal church of Christ, however much they may differ in forms, which they deem non- essentials. A full account of this society of Chris- tians will be found in Crantz's Ancient and Modern History of the Protestant Church of the United Brethren, printed in London in 1780 ; and in a work entitled An Exposition of Christian Doctrine as taught in the Protestant Church of the United Brethren, London, 1784.

No sect has exhibited greater wisdom and per- severance in their attempts to convert and civilise the heathen. Their numbers did not exceed 600 when they first began their attempt to convert the hea- then ; and, in the period of eight or nine years, they sent missionaries to Greenland, to St. Tho- mas's, to St. Croix, to Surinam, to the Rio de Berbice, to the Indians of North America, to the negroes of South Carolina, to Lapland, to Tartary, to Algiers, to Guinea, to the Cape of Good Hope, and to the island of Ceylon. We cannot follow Dr. Brown through his details of these missions, which he has derived from the well-known works of Crantz, and the periodical accounts. In Green- land, where they had lately three settlements, viz. at New Hernhuth, Lichtenlels, and Lichtenau, the number of Christians, in the year 1810, was 998; but it appears to be diminishing, not so much from their defection to paganism, as from a general de- crease in the population of this inhospitable region.

In St. Thomas's, where their number in 1812, was 2285, and St. Croix, where they have three congregations, consisting in 1812 of 8443 persons, they have been favored by the ruling powers, and have been very successful ; in Jamaica, their un- dertaking has been viewed with jealousy, and they have made little progress ; while in Antigua they have established the most

flourishing of all their missions, . and reckon 11,824 members of their different congregations. Their efforts on the con- tinent of America, both North and South, have been almost uniformly unprosperous ; at Berbˆce the settlement was broken up in 1763 by a rebellion of the negroes ; at Hope, on the river Corentyn, in Surinam, after several partial calamities, they were dispersed in 1808, in consequence of the burning of their settlement; and at Bambey and Paramaribo their establishments appear to be on the point of dissolution. The missions to North America have been almost without exception disas- trous. However, they have five settlements among the Indians. Their late missions, excepting the one that went to the Cape, appear to have been under- taken without much prudence, and attended with little success. In the year 1812, according to an estimate by Mr. Latrobe, they had thirty-three set- tlements among the heathen, under whose care were 27,000 converts.

UNITE', v. a. & v. n.ˆ Lat. unitus. To join

U.M'TEDLY, adv. two or more into one;

UNI'TER, n. s. [make to agree or adhere :

UNI'TION, j as a verb neuter to join

U'NITIVE, adj. \ in action ; concur ; co-

V.MTY, n. s. J-alesce: unitedly is with

union : uniter, he who unites : unition the act or

power of uniting: unitive, having that power:

unity, the state of being one ; concord; agreement;

principle of union.

The force which wont in two to be dispersed. In one alone right hand he now unites. Spenter.

To the avoiding of dissension, it availeth much, that there be amongst them an unity, as well in ceremonies as in doctrine. Hooker.

In the lawful name of marrying, To give our hearts united ceremony. Shaktpeare.

Take unity then out of the world, and it dissolves into a chaos. Holyday.

The king proposed nothing more than to unite his kingdom in one form of

worship. Clarendon.

Unity of possession is a joint possession of two rights by several titles. For example, I take a lease of land from one upon a certain rent ; afterwards I buy the fee-simple. This is an unity of possession.

CM.

Suppose an uniter of a middle constitution, that should partake of some of the qualities of both.

Olanville.

Charity is of a fastening and uniting nature.

Pearson.

The unitiet of time, place, and action, are exactly observed. Dryden't Preface to All for Lave.

That can be nothing else but the vnitice way of re- ligion, which consists of the contemplation and love of God. Jforris.

As long as any different substance keeps off the unition, hope not to cure a wound. Witeman's Surgeiy.

UNITED PROVINCES, or United Netherlands, called also, during the changes produced by the French Revolution, the Batavian Republic, consisted of the seven provinces of Holland, Zealand, Friesland, Groningen, Overyssel, Zutphen, and Utrecht. They composed the greatest part of the ancient Batavia, whose inhabitants were formerly

so much renowned for their valor. Under the Romans they were exempt from imposts and taxes, in consequence of bearing the honorable title of allies of the republic. For their modern state, see NETHERLANDS.

UNITED STATES of NORTH AMERICA. See AME- RICA, NORTH.

UNITY, in poetry. Aristotle laid it down as a rule, that there are three unities to be observed, viz. the unity of action, of time, and of place.

UNJUDG'ED, adj. Not judicially determined. Causes unjudged disgrace the loaded file, And sleeping laws the king's neglect revile. Prior.

UNIVER'SAL, adj. & n. s.} Lat. unh-ersalis.

UNIVERSALITY, n. s. (General; extend-

UNIVER'SALLY, adv. £ing to all; total;

U'NIVERSE, n. s.) not particular : the

noun substantive and adverb correspond : the uni- verse is the general system of things ; all nature.

Those offences which are breaches of supernatural laws, violate in general that principle of reason, which willeth vniverialty to fly from evil. Hooker.

All sorrowed : if all the world could have seen 't, the woe had been universal. Shakspeare.

Creeping murmur, and the poring dark, Fills the wide vessel of the universe. Id.

To what end had the angel been set to keep the en- trance into paradise after Adam's expulsion, if the iMwertal had been paradise ? Raleigh.

From things particular She doth abstract the univertal kinds. Duties.

This Catholicism, or second affection of the church, consisteth generally in tiniverulity. as embracing all sorts of persons, as to be disseminated through all na- tions, as comprehending all ages, as containing all necessary and saving truths, as obliging all conditions of men to all kind of obedience, as curing all diseases, and planting all graces in the souls of men. Peanon.

*UNIVER'SITY, n. *. Lat. universitas. A school, where all the arts and faculties are taught.*

While I play the good husband at home, my son and servants spend all at the univertitv.

Shahpeare. Taming of the Shrew.

Thtuniversitiet, especially Aberdeen, flourished under many excellent scholars, and very learned men.

Clarendon .

UNIVERSITY is the name of a corporation formed for the education of youth in the liberal arts and sciences, and authorised to admit such as have studied in it to certain degrees in different facul- ties, which not only serve

as certifica es of profi- ciency in science, but also confer on those who obtain them considerable privileges within the university, as well as some rank in the state without it. Universities generally comprehend within them one or more colleges ; but this is not always the case ; for the university of St. Andrew's was in being before either of its colleges was founded, and it would continue in being with all its pri- vileges though both its colleges were levelled \Mtli the dust. In every university with which we are acquainted, there are four faculties, viz. theology, law, physic, and the arts and sciences, compre- hending mathematics, natural and moral philosophy, &c. ; and in Oxford, Cambridge, and some other universities, music is considered as a fifth faculty. Universities, in their present form, and with their present privileges, are institutions comparatively modern. They sprang from the convents of regu- lar clergy, or from the chapters of cathedrals in the church of Rome, where young men were educated far holy orders, in that dark period when the clergy

possessed all the little erudition which was left in Europe. These convents were seminaries of learn- ing probably from their first institution; and we know with certainty, that in Old Aberdeen there was a monastery in which youth were instructed in theology, the canon law, a-.id the school philoso- phy, at least 200 years before the university and King's College were founded. These universities have long been considered as lay corporations ; but, as a proof that they had the ecclesiastical origin which we have assigned to them, it will be sufficient to observe, that the pope arrogated to himself the right of vesting them with all their privileges ; and that, prior to the reformation, every university in Ku- rope conferred its degrees in all the faculties by au thority derived from a papal bull. The most ancient universities in Europe are those of Oxford, Cam- bridge, Paris, Salamanca, and Bologna; and, in the two English universities, the first founded colleges are those of University, Baliol, and Merton, in the former, and St. Peter's in the latier. Oxford and Cambridge, however, were universities ; or, as they were then called, studies, some hundreds of years before colleges or schools were built in them ; for the former flourished as a seminary of learning in the reign of Alfred the Great, and the other, could we believe its partial partizans, at a period still earlier. The universities of Scotland are four, St. Andrew's, Glasgow, Aberdeen, and Edinburgh. In Ireland there is but one university, viz. that of Dublin, founded by queen Elizabeth, and very richly endowed.

UNIVERSITY OF LONDON. This, at the period at which we close our work, may be called still an infant institution; but it has urged some strong claims to public regard, and proceeded with great credit through its earlier sessions. Our plates con- tain a view of the buildings.

We cannot better state its origin, and our own sentiments respecting it, than

in the words of the Edinburgh Reviewer : —

*• We regard the event of a new university being founded, but more especially in the capital of the British empire, as, in every point of view, among the most important to which these times, so fruitful in improvement, have given birth. Its influence upon the advancement of knowledge and the pro- gress of the species would be very great, were it even to be established upon the same principles which have been adopted in the old collegiate in- stitutions of England. It would at least be a va*t addition to the means of literary and scientific edu- cation possessed by that country, and it would in some degree enable her to keep pace with the rapid progress of her population, in her public provisions for their instruction. The fact that Oxford and Cambridge teach no more than from 3000 to 4000 young men, out of at least 200 times that number of an age fit for instruction, is of itself quite suffi- cient to demonstrate the deplorable want of the higher branches of education among our southern neighbours. The population of Scotland is not above a sixth part of that of England, and yet there are more students attending our universities.*

‘ We have the most entire persuasion that the plan of sending young men of eighteen or nineteen to live together for the three most critical years of their lives, at a distance from their parents or guardians, subject to no effectual or useful con- trol, and suffered to drink, dice, and wench, as they please, to read what they please, and asso-

ciate with whom they please, provided only they are punctual in attendance at chapel for five mi- nutes in a morning, and regular in wearing the proper vestments, and showing themselves at the hour of grace before meat — is one of the most ex- travasant follies that ever entered into the minds of men, and would have been deemed too absurd a caricature of human improvidence had it been only known in some page of Gulliver’s Travels, and not grown silently into an English habit. The Scotch plan of uniting domestic habits and parental su- perintendance with college study seems to us incal- culably better adapted to form both learned and good men, and is amply sufficient to account for the superiority of our youth in sober, prudent, and virtuous habits, as well as proficiency in their stu- dies.’

Adverting to the practical measures adopted, this writer continues —

‘ The first step taken, and most wisely taken, by the promoters of this measure was to form a union of all the different interests which were

concerned in its success; and accordingly those liberal church- men who desired to see a university founded on general grounds readily joined with the various denominations of Dissenters, who, being excluded from the benefits of the ancient establishments, have no means of educating their youth except through a new foundation.- As it was resolved to embrace all the branches of learning in the projected scheme, a great difficulty immediately arose as to theology and the kindred studies of ecclesiastical his- tory and biblical criticism. If, on the one hand, these were excluded, the course of study seemed to be imperfect, and in a very important branch; be- side the certainty of cavil arising among the adver- saries of improvement, who would not fail to urge the omission as an intentional slight put upon sacred literature, — perhaps to raise an outcry as if all religion was purposely excluded through indif- ference or disrespect. If, on the other hand, they were admitted, how could various opinions be so far consulted as to find teachers whose doctrines every sect might receive? How could a Catholic and Protestant, or a Churchman and Dissenter, attend the same course of theological lectures, or listen to the same historical account of the coun- cils, the pope, the reformation, the Puritans, and the restoration? The reluctance to omit all theo- logical literature was, however, so great that a com- promise was at first propounded and nearly re- solved upon. Three classes were to be taught — theology by a member of the church of England, ecclesiastical history by a member of the church of Scotland, and biblical criticism by a member of one of the Dissenting denominations. We mention this as a signal proof of the extraordinary indispo- sition to omit these important classes : for a very little consideration was sufficient, of course, to show the impracticability of any such arrangement, and to prove that theology cannot possibly be taught except in one of two sorts of universities — either where all the students are of one religious persuasion, or where religious belief is a matter of perfect indifference to all. Now as the new scheme was intended to comprehend every denomination of believers, and as a deep sense of the importance of religion, was the prevailing sentiment of its pro- moters, in so much indeed that the exclusion of Dissenters from the old establishments, which w:is one moving cause of the new institution, had only

been effected by their own conscientious regard for their religious principles, it was quite plain that no system of theological instruction could be adopted at all. The whole other sciences, however, might be taught; and it was clearly not because of the little value set upon the one excepted, but pre- cisely because of its paramount importance overall human learning, which precluded alike both com- promise and indifference, that this one was of ne- cessity excluded.

‘ Can it be pretended that the subscription of the Articles communicates a knowledge of their dog- mas? That subscription, on the contrary, supposes

or ought to suppose such a knowledge to have been previously acquired. Will it be said that the at- tendance at chapel for a few minutes daily effects the extrusion of the old man — the hearer half asleep, just risen from the bed he is just going to re-occupy, and the reader in such haste that he nas been known repeatedly to boast of being able to give any man distance as far as the Creed and beat him ? (The bet was, " I'll give any of you to Pontius Pilate, and the odds, and beat him !" Our universities reckon such things quite regular — and they abhor all saints!) We venture to assert, without the least fear of being contradicted by the fact or the reason, that there is absolutely no reli- gion taught, and no attention to its observances in- culcated, by the mere existence of divinity lectures and the compliance with certain outward forms; and that whatever is learnt or imbibed of this sort at either university is through the operation of pri- vate instruction, and consequently may be just as well learnt, and as fully imbibed, by the students of the London University, under the tuition of their parents and spiritual instructors.

' It appears that this question, as to which the religious differences of the supporters of the plan offered so many impediments, being once settled in a manner generally satisfactory, and according with the soundest principles of universal toleration, no further difficulty was experienced, and the sketch of the proposed plan was submitted on the 1 st of July, 1825, to a public meeting. This is said to have been one of the most numerous, possibly the most numerous, ever assembled in the city of Lon- don. The lord mayor presided ; and was sup- porjed both by the most eminent promoters of the plan, and by the greatest names in the city for respectability and wealth. The proceedings were marked by the greatest unanimity and enthusiasm, and under these very favorable auspices this most important scheme has been ushered, into the world. We shall shortly sketch the outlines of it as far as they are yet determined.

' We shall begin with the constitution of the pro- prietary body, or what may be termed the political, as contradistinguished from the literary portion of the plan. The funds required are to be raised by shares of £100 each, and subscriptions or dona- tions of £50. The whole cost, on a very liberal estimate, has been calculated at £200,000, and it is proposed to have 3000 shares, so as not to call for more than 66 per cent, on each share, and leave the rest as a reserve for extension of the plan, or other unforeseen contingencies. Each share is to have the privilege of sending one pupil to the university, and to receive also an interest not exceed- ing four per cent. Each shareholde. is to have a vote at all general meetings, and in the election of the di- rectors, or council of management and proicies are to

UNK

b* allowed. Each contributor of £50 by way of gift is to have all the privileges of a shareholder for life only, and inalienably ; but is to receive no interest. The executive government is to be vested in a council of twenty-one, composed of a chan- cellor and vice-chancellor, to be chosen, the former for life, the latter for two years, and nineteen coun- cillors, of whom four are to go out annually, and to be ineligible for one year alter. This council is to choose all the professors, to superintend them, and suspend and remove; in short to exercise all the functions of visitors. The whole circle of the sciences and of literature, except theology, is to be taught by the various professors. These branches it is unnecessary to enumerate. The professors are to be divided into two colleges, one of literature, and the other of science and the useful arts ; and each college is to have a principal elected by the professors from their own body, and for life. Every thing relative to academical discipline is to be un- der the control of these learned persons. The sala- ries of the professors are to be very moderate, in order that their emoluments may depend upon their classes; the students all paying such fees as the council shall fix; the salaries are also to be fixed by the council. Beside the fees to the professors, the students are to pay five guineas yearly to the general fund, and one guinea to the library. Out of the general fund the interest to the shareholders is to be paid; and as this is not to exceed £4 a share, and as each share will send one pupil, it is plain there can never he wanting an ample fund for paying the interest.'

A chapel, where divine service is performed ac- cording to the rules of the established church, has been recently opened near the university ; and the Dissenters have advertised a similar establishment for the benefit of their youth.

February 25th, 1829, the proprietors met in the theatre of the institution to receive the first annual report of its progress. Lord Milton was in the chair; and the report stated that the receipts of the year amounted to £59,813 12s. Its expenditure was £47,568 14*. 3d. Receipts from students £1902 5(. Wd. The report calculated the annual current expenses of the university at £5500, which would be produced by 11,000 students. At this period there were 557 in the university. May 23d the prizes and honors of the medical classes (which opened in October 1828) were distributed at the university by the marquis of Lansdown. Of 182 students of these classes sixty-five had com- peted for prizes and honors, and fifty-two obtained them.

UNIVERSITY COURTS in England. The two universities enjoy the sole

jurisdiction, in exclusion of the king's courts, over all civil actions and suits whatsoever, where a scholar or privileged person is one of the parlies ; excepting in such cases where the right of freehold is concerned. And then by the university charter they are at liberty to try and de- termine, either according to the common law of the land, or according to their own local customs, at their discretion ; which has generally led them to carry on their process in a course much conformed to the civil law. This privilege, so far as it relates to civil causes, is exercised at Oxford in the chan- cellor's court; the judge of which is the vice-chan- cellor, his deputy, or assessor. From his sentence ••>n appeal lies to delegates appointed by the con- gregation; from thence to other delegates of the

house of convocation ; and, if they all three concur in the same sentence, it is final, at least by the statutes of the university, according to the rule of the civil law. But, if there be any discordance or variation in any of the three sentences, an appeal lies in the last resort to judges, delegates appointed by the crown, under the great seal in chancery. As to the jurisdiction of the university courts in crimi- nal matters, the chancellor's court at Oxford, and probably also that of Cambridge, hath authority to try all offences or misdemeanors under the degree of treason, felony, or mayhem ; and the trial of treason, felony, and mayhem, by a particular char- ter, is committed to the university jurisdiction in another court, namely, the court of the lord high steward of the university. The process of the trial is this: the high steward issues one precept to the sheriff of the county, who thereupon returns a panel of eighteen freeholders ; and another precept to the bedells of the university, who thereupon re- turn a panel of eighteen matriculated laymen, laicos piivilegio universitatis gaudentes ; and by a jury formed de medietate, half of freeholders, and half of matriculated persons, is the indictment to be tried ; and that in the guildhall of the city of Ox- ford. And if execution be necessary to be awarded, in consequence of finding the party guilty, the sheriff of the county must execute the university process ; to which he is annually bound by an oath.

UNIV'OCAL, adj.) Lat. univocus. Having

UNIV'OCALLY, adv. J one meaning; certain; re- gular : the adverb corresponds.

How is sin univocalty distinguished into venial and mortal, if the venial be not sin ! Hall.

Univocal words are such as signify but one idea, or but one sort of thing ; equivocal words are such as sig- nify two or more different ideas, or different sorts of ob- jects. ir<;f.'s.

UNJOY'OUS, adj. Not gay ; not cheerful. Morn, late rising o'er the drooping world,

Lifts her pale eye unjoyous. Thomson's Winter.

UNJUST', adj. ~\ Fr. injuste ; Lat. /«-

UNJUSTIFI'ABLE, I Justus, iniquitous; con- UNJUSTIFI'ABLENESS, > trary to equity or justice : UNJUSTIFI'ABLY, adv. I unjustly corresponds: UXJUST'LY. j unjustifiable is not be

justified or vindicated : the noun substantive and

adverbs corresponding.

He that is vnjutt in the least, is unjutt alto in much.

Luke xvi. The Piercies,

Finding his usurpation most unjutt, Endeavoured my advancement to the throne. Shaksp.

He wished them to consider of the illegality of alt those commissions, and of the unjustijiablenets of all the proceedings which had been by virtue of them.

Clarendon. The unjust the just hath slain. Milton.

If aught against my life Thy country sought of thee, it sought unjuttly. Id.

When it is unlawful upon the unjustijiableness of the ground, we sin in it till we put and end to it.

Kettlewell.

He who was so unjust as to do his brother an injury, will scarce be so just to condemn himself for it.

Locke.

If these reproaches, which aim only at ostentation of wit, be so unjustifiable, what shall we say to those that are drawn, that are founded in malice ?

Gove-nment of the Tonga e. UNKEMPT, adj. Not combed. Obsolete.

UNK

Theuot, to that I chose thou dost me tempt ; But ah ! too well I wot my humble vain. And how my rhimes been rugged and unkempt.

Spenser.

UNKEN'NEL, v. a. To drive from his hole.

Search, seek, find out. I warrant we'll unkennel the fox. Let me stop this way first. So, now, uncape.

Shaktpeare.

I warrant you, colonel, we'll unkennel him. Dryden.

UNKENT, udj. Un and ken to know/ Un- known. Obsolete.

Go, little book, thyself present, As child whose parent is unkent, To him, that is the president Of nobleness and chivalrie. Spenier.

UNKEPT, adj. Not kept; not retained; un- observed.

Many things kept generally heretofore, are now in like sort generally vnkept, and abolished, every where.

Hooker.

UNKIND', adj. \ Not favorable; not

UNKIND'LY, adj. & adv. > benevolent: unkindly,

UNKISU'NESS, n. s. J as an adjective, is un- natural ; unfavorable ; malignant : as an adverb, it, as well as unkindness, agrees with unkind.

They, with their filthiness, Polluted this same gentle soil long time, That their own mother loathed their beastliness, And 'gan abhor her brood's unkindly crime, All were they born of her own native slime. Spenser.

In nature there's no blemish but the mind ; None can be called deformed, but the unkind. Shaksp.

Take no unkindness of his hasty words. Id.

The herd unkindly wise, Or chaces him from thence, or from him flies.

Denham.

Eve — As one who loves, and some unkindness meets, With swee:, austere composure, thus replied. Milton.

If we unkindly part, \Vill not the poor fond creature break her heart 1

Dry den.

UNKING', v. a. To deprive of royalty.

It takes the force of law : how then, my lord ! If as they would unking my father now, To make you way. Southern.

UNKISS'ED, adj. Not kissed.

Foul words are but foul wind, and foul wind is but' foul breath, and foul breath is noisome ; therefore I will depart unkist. Shaktpeare.

UNKLE, n. s. Fr. oncle. The brother of a fa- ther or mother. See UNCLE.

The English power is near, led on by Malcolm, His nnhle Siward, and the good Macduff. Sliakspeare,

UNKNIGHTLY, adj. Unbecoming a knight.

"With six hours hard riding through wild places, I overgot them a little before night, near an old ill- favoured castle, the place where I perceived they meant to perform their unknightly errand. Sidney.

UNKNIT', v. a. To unweave; separate ; open.

Would he had continued to his country As he began, and not unknit himself The noble knot he made ! Shakspeare. Coriclannt.

I'nkiiit that threat'ning, unkind brow. Shakspeare. UNKNOW, v. a. \ To cease to know : un UNKNOW'ABLE, adj. i knowable, is not to be UNKNOW'ING, % known: unknowing, ig-

UNKNOW'INGLY, adv. I norant ; not practised : UNKNOWN', adj. J the adverb correspond- ing : unknown, not known in nature or degree.

Let me speak to the yet unknowing world, How these things came about. Shakspeare. Hamlet.

I am yet Unknown to woman ; never was forsworn. Shakspeare.

Here may I always on this downy grass, Unknown, unseen, my easy minutes pass ! Rosccmmon. VOL. XXII.

*His hounds, unknowing of his change, pursue The chace, and their mistaken master slew. IVv«i *.*

The beauty I behold has struck me dead : Unknowingly she strikes, and kills by chance. Id.

It's already known ; Oh ! can you keep it from yourselves, unknow it?

Smith.

At fear of death, that saddens all With terrors round, can reason hold her thrown ; Despise the known, nor tremble at the' unknown >.

Pope. Distinguish well between knowables and unknowable!.

Watts.

UNLA'BORED, adj. Not produced by labor, or art; spontaneous.

Unlaboured harvests shall the fields adorn, And clustered grapes shall blush on every thorn.

Drvden.

UNLACE', v. a. To loose any thing fastened with strings.

Can I forget, when they in prison placing her, With swelling heart, in spite, and due disdainfulness, She lay for dead, till I helped with unlacing her ?

Sidney.

You unlace your reputation, And spend your rich opinion for the name Of a night-brawler. Shaktpeare. Othello.

The helmet from my brow unlaced. Pope's Odyssey. UNLADE', v. a. To remove from the vessel which carries.

We landed at Tyre ; for there the ship was to unlade her burden. Acts xxi. 3.

He's a foolish seaman, That, when his ship is sinking, will not Unlade his hopes into another bottom. Denham.

UNLAID', adj. Not placed ; not fixed; noi stilled or quieted.

No evil thing that walks by night, Blue, meagre hag, or stubborn unlaid ghos. Hath hurtful power o'er true virginity. Jl/i/.'on.

UNLAMENT'ED, adj. Not deplored.

After six years spent iu outward opulency, and in- ward murmur that it was not greater, he died vnla- mented by any. Clarendon.

UNLATCH', v. a. To open by lifting up the latch.

My worthy wife

The door unlatched ; and, with repeated calls, Invites her former lord within my walls. Drydeti.

UNLAWFUL, adj. ˆ Contrary to, or not

UNLAWFULLY, adv. > permitted by law ; the

UNLAWFULNESS, n.s. j derivatives correspond- ing.

It is an unlauful thing for a Jew to come unto one of another nation. Acts, x. 28.

I had rather my brother die by the law, than my son snould be unlawfully born. – Shakspeare.

He that gains all that he can lawfully this year, next year will be tempted to gain something unlawfully.

Taylor

The original reason of the unlawfulnea of lying is. that it carries with it an act of injustice, and a violation of the rights of him to whom we were obliged to signify our minds. South.

UNLEARN', v. a. ~\ To forget; disuse what

UNI.EARN'ED, adj. >has been learned: un-

UN LEARNED' LY, adv. J learned is ignorant; un- instructed ; not befitting a learned man : the ad- verb corresponding.

I will prove those verses to be very unlearned, neither savouring of poetry, wit, or invention. Shaktpeare.

The government of the tongue is a piece of morality which sober nature

dictates, which yet our greatest scholars have unlearnt. Decay of Picti;.

He, in his epistle, plainly affirmeth, they think un- learnedly who are of another belief.

Browne' Vulgar Errours.*

Some at the bar with subtilty defend The cause of an ttnlearned, noble friend, Dryden.

A wickea man is not only obliged to learn to do well, bat unlearn nis former life. Rogers.

UNLEAVENED, adj. Not fermented ; not mixed w;th fermenting matter.

They bated unleavened cakes of the dough, for it was not lea'vened. Exodus, ii. 39.

UNLEI'SUREDNESS, n. s. Business; want of time; want of leisure. Not in use.

My essay touching the scripture having been written partly in England, partly in another kingdom, it were strange if there did not appear much unevenness, and if it did not betray the unteisurednest of the wandering author. Boyle.

UNLESS', conjunct. Except; if not; suppos- ing that not.

Let us not say. we keep the commandments of the one, when we break the commandments of the other ; for, unlets we obser-e both, we obey neither. Hooker.

What hidden strength, Unlets the strength of heaven, if you mean that ?

Milton. No poet ever sweetly sung,

Unlest he were, like Phoebus, young ;

Nor ever nymph inspired to rhyme,

Unless, like Venus, in her prime. Swift.

UNLES'SONED, adj. Not taught.

The full sum of me t% an unlctsoned girl, unschooled, unpractised ;

Happy in this, she is not yet so old But she may learn. Shaktpeare.

UNLETTERED, adj. Unlearned ; untaught.

When the apostles of our Lord were ordained to alter the laws of heathenish religion, St. Paul ezcepted, the rest were unschooled and unlettered men. Hooktr.

UNLEV'ELLED, adj. Not laid even.

All unlevelled the gay garden lies. Tichell.

UNLIBID'iNOUS, adj. Not lustful; pure from carnality.

In those hearts

Love unlibidinous reigned ; nor jealousy Was understood, the injured lover's hell. Miltrm.

UNLICENSED, adj. Having no regular per- mission.

Ask what boldness brought him hither Unlicensed. Milton's Parad'ae Lost.

Warn the thoughtless, self-confiding train, No more unlicensed thus to brave the main. Pope.

UNLICK'ED, adj. Shapeless; not formed: from the opinion that the bear licks her young to shape.

The bloody bear, an independent beast, Unlicked to form, in groans her hate exprest. Drvden.

UNLIGHTED, adj. Not kindled ; not set on fire.

The sacred wood which on the altar lay, Untouched, unlightetl glows. Prior.

UNLIGHT'SOME, adj. Dark; gloomy; want- ing light.

First the sun,

A mighty sphere ! he framed, unlighttome first, Though of ethereal mould.

Milton.

UNLIKE', adj. -\ Dissimilar ; having

UNLIKE'LIHOOD, n.i. /no resemblance: un-

UKLIKE'LINESS, \ likelihood and unlike-

UHLIKE'LY, adj. & adv. i liness mean improba-

Usn HE'NESS, n. t. J bilily : unlikely is im- probable ; unpromising ; improbably : unlikeness, dissimilitude.

Effects are miraculous and strange, when they grow by unlikely means. Hooker.

Make not impossible that which but seems unlike.

Shaktprare.

Imitation pleases, because it affords matter for en. quiring into the truth or falsehood of imitation, by comparing its likeness or unlikenest with the original.

Dryden.

The work was carried on, amidst all the unlikelihoods and discouraging circumstances imaginable ; the builders holding the sword in one hand, to defend the trowel working with the other. South.

UNLIM'ITABLE,of;.ˆ Admittingno bounds;

UNLIM'ITED, Shaving no bounds or

UNLIM'ITEDLY, adv. J limits : the adverb cor- responding.

Many ascribe too unlimitedly to the force of a good meaning, to think that it is able to bear the stress of whatsoever commissions they shall lay upon it.

Decay of Piety.

It is some pleasure to a finite understanding, to view unlimited excellencies, which have no bounds, though it cannot comprehend them. Tillotion.

He tells us 'tis unlimited zndunlimitable. Locke.

UNLIN'EAL, adj. Not coming in the order of succession.

They put a barren sceptre in my gripe, Thence to be wrenched with an unltneal hand, No son of mine succeeding. Shahspeare. Macbeth.

UNLINK', v. a. To untwist ; open.

About his neck

A green and gilded snake had wreathed itself ; Who with her head, nimble in threats, approached The opening of his mouth ; but suddenly, Seeing Orlando, it unlinked itself. Shakspeare.

UNLTQUIFIED, adj. Unmelted; undis- solved.

These huge, unwieldly lumps, remained in the melted matter rigid and unliquijied, floating in it like cakes of ice in a river. Addiwn on Italy.

UNLOAD', v. a. To disburden; exonerate; free from load.

Like an ass, whose back with ingots bows, Thou bearest thy heavy riches but a journey, And death unloadeth thee. Shakspeare.

Nor can my tongue unload my heart's great burthen.

Id.

Some to unload the fertile branches run. Pope.

UNLOCK', t>. a. To open what is shut with a lock, or other fastening ; to open generally.

I have seen her unlock her closet, take forth paper.

Shakspeare.

I yielded, and unlocked her all my heart, Who, with a grain of manhood well resolved, Might easily have shook off all her snares. Mildm.

UNLOOK'ED, adj.) Unexpected ; not fore-

UNLOOK'ED FOR. $ seen.

Whatsoever is new is mlooked for ; and ever it mends some, and pares others. Bacon.

Nor Fame I slight, nor for her favours call ; She comes unlocked for, if she

comes at all. Pope.

UNLOOSE', v.a. & v.n. To loose ; to fall in pieces. 'A word perhaps barbarous and unsrrain- matical, the particle prefixed implying negation ; so that to unloose is, properly, to bind.' — Johnson.

The latchet of his shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose. Mark i. 7.

York, unloose your long imprisoned thoughts, And let thy tongue be equal with thy heart. Shak.

UNLOV'ED, adj. ˆ w .

UNLOVE'L.NESs/n.,. f . , Not ˆ : unam.a-

UMOV'.NG,ˆ: Jbleness: unkind.

As love does not always reflect itself, Zelmane, though reason there was to love Palladius, yet could

not ever persuade her heart to yield with that pain to Palladius, as they feel, that feel unlored love.

Sidney.

The old man, growing only in age and affection, followed his suit with all means of unhonest servants, large promises, and each thing else that might help to countervail his own unloveliness. Id.

Thou, blest with a goodly son, Didst yield consent to disinherit him ; Which argued thee a most unloving father. Shakspeare.

UNLUCK'Y, adj.) Unfortunate ; unhappy ;

UNLUCK'ILY, adv. J miserable; mischievous: the adverb corresponding.

His friendship is counterfeit, seldome to trust ; His doings unluokie, and ever unjust. Tuner.

Then shall I you recount a rueful case, Said he ; the which with this

unlucky eye I late beheld. Spenser.

Things have fallen out so unluckily, That we have had no time to move our daughter.

Shaktpeare.

There was a lad, the unluckiest of his crew, Was still contriving something bad, but new. King.

UNLUS'TROUS, adj. Wanting splendor; wanting lustre.

Should I join gripes with hands Made hard with hourly falsehood, as with labour ; Then glad myself with peeping in an eye, Base and unlustrous as the smoaky light That 's fed with stinking tallow. Shakspeare.

UNLUTE', v. a. To separate vessels closed with chemical cement.

Our antimony, thus handled, affordeth us an ounce of sulphur, of so sulphureous a smell, that, upon the unluling the vessels, it infected the room with a scarce supportable stink. Boyle.

UNMADE', adj. Not yet formed ; not created ; deprived of being or qualities.

Thou wast begot in Demogorgon's hall, And sawest the secrets of the world unmade. Spenser.

The first earth was perfectly unmade again, taken all to pieces, and framed a-new.' Woodward.

UNMAIM'ED, adj. Not deprived of any es- sential part.

An interpreter should give his author entire and nn- maimed ; the diction and the versification only are his proper province. Pope's Preface to the Iliad.

UNMAKE', v. a.) To deprive of former

UNMAKE'ABLE, adj.] qtialities before possessed. To deprive of form or being. See UNMADE. The adjective corresponds.

They've made themselves, and their fitness now Does unmake you. Shaks/ ieare. Macbeth.

If the principles of b»dies are unalterable, they are also unmakable by any but a divine power. Grew.

UNMAN', v. a. To deprive of the constituent qualities of a human being; to break the spirit; deject.

What, quite unmanned in folly 1 Shakspeare.

Her clamours pierce the Trojan's ears, Unman their courage, and augment their fears.

Dryden.

UNMANAGEABLE, adj. > Not manageable ;

UNMAN'AGED. $ not easily govern-

ed ; not broken in, or tutored.

Like colts, or unmanaged horses, we start at dead bones and lifeless blocks. Taylor.

They'll judge every thing by models of their own, and thus are rendered unmanageable by any authority but that of absolute dominion. GlanmUe.

Savage princes flash out sometimes into an irregular greatness of thought, and betray, in their actions, an unguided force, and unmanaged virtue. Felton.

UNMAN'LIKE, adj. } Unbecoming a human

UNMAN'LY. 5 being.

It is strange to see the unmanlike cruelty of man- kind. ' Sidney.

New customs, Though never so ridiculous, Nay, let them be unmanly, yet are followed. Shahtp.

My servitude, ignoble, Unmanly, ignominious, infamous. Milton's Agonistes.

UNMAN'NERED, adj. } Rude; brutal;

UNMAN'NERLY, adj. & adv. > uncivil : all thede-

UNMAN'NERLINF.SS, n. s. j rivatives corre- sponding.

He called them untaught knaves, unmannerly, To bring a slovenly unhandsome corse Betwixt the wind and his nobility. Shakspeare.

Forgive me, If I have used myself unmannerly. Id.

You have a slanderous, beastly, unwashed tongue In your rude mouth, and savouring yourself, Unmannered lord. Ben Jonson't Catiline.

A sort of unmannerliness is apt to grow up with young people, if not early restrained ; and that is a forwaid- ness to interrupt others speaking. Locke on Education.

UNMANUR'ED, adj. Not cultivated.

The land,

In antique times, was savage wilderness ; Unpeopled, unmanured, unproved, unpraised. Spenser.

UNMARK'ED, adj. Not observed; not re- garded.

I got a time, unmarked by any, to steal away, I cared not whither, so I might escape them. Sidney.

Unmarked, unhonoured at a monarch's gate. Pope.

UNMAR'RIED, adj. Having no husband, or no wife.

Unmarried men are best friends, best masters, best servants, but not always best subjects ; for they are light to run away. Bacon.

Husbands and wives, boys and unmarried maids.

Dryden.

UNMASK', v. a. To strip of a mask, or of any disguise.

My husband bids me ; now I will unmask. This is that face was worth the looking on. Shaksp.

With full cups they had unmasked his soul. Ruscom.

O, I am yet to learn a statesman's art ; My kindness and my hate unmasked I wear, For friends to trust, and enemies to fear. Dryden.

UNMAS'TERED, adj. i Not subdued : not

UNMASTERABLE. 5 conquerable.

The faetor is unmasterable by the natural heat of man ; not to be dulcified

by concoction, beyond unsavoury condition. Browne's Vulgar Errours.

He cannot his unmastered grief sustain, But yields to rage, to madness, and disdain. Dryden.

UNMATCH'ED, adj.) Matchless ; having no

UN MATCH ABLE. S match, or equal : not to

be matched.

England breeds very valiant creatures ; their mastiffs are of unmatchahle courage. Shakspeare.

That glorious day, which TWO such navies saw, As each, unmatched, might to the world give law. Dry.

UNMEAN'ING, adj. 1 Expressing no mean-

*U N MEANT'. * ing ; having no meaning :*

not meant.

The flying spear was after Ilus sent : But Rhsetus happened on a death unmeant. Dryden.

With round, unmeaning face. Pope.

UNMEA'SURED, adj.) Immense ; infinite :

UNMEA'SURABLE. S not to be measured.

Common mother! thou

Whose womb vnmeasurable, and infinite breast Teems and feeds all. Shakspeare. Timon.

Lo«t to the world, in vast, unmeasured space.

Blackmail.

UNMED'DLED WITH, adj. Not touched ; no« altered.

The flood-gate is opened and closed for six days, continuing other ten days unmeddled with. Carew.

UNM ED'ITATED, adj. Not formed by previous thought.

Neither various style, Nor holy rapture, wanted they, to praise Their Maker, in fit strains pronounced, or sung Unmeditated. Milton's Paradite Lost.

UNMEET', adj. Not fit; not proper; not worthy.

Madam was young, unmeet the rule of sway. Spent.

Alack ! my hand is sworn Ne'er to pluck thee from thy thorn ; Vow, alack ! for youth unmeet, Youth so apt to pluck a sweet. Shakspeare.

Its fellowship unmeet for thee, 3ood reason was thou freely should'st dislike. Milton.

UNMEL'LOWED, adj. Not fully ripened.

His years but young, but his experience old ; His head unmellowed, but his judgment ripe. Shaksp.

UNMELT'ED, adj. Undissolved by heat.

Snow on /I'.tna does unmelted lie, Whence rowling flames and scattered cinders fly.

Waller.

UNMENTIONED, adj. Not told ; not named.

They left not any error in government unmentioned or unexpressed, with the sharpest and most pathetical ex- pressions. Clarendon.

Oh let me here sink down Into my grave, vnmentioned and unmourned. Southern.

UNMER'CHANTABLE,a#. Unsaleable; not vendible.

They feed on salt, unmerchantable pilchard. Carew.

UNMER'ClFUL,a#. > Cruel; severe; in-

UNMEE'CIFULLY, adv. J clement; exorbitant: the adverb coi responds.

A little warm fellow fell most unmercifully upon his Gallick majesty. Addison.

For the humbling of this unmerciful pride in the eagle, Providence has found out a way. L'Estrange.

Whatsoever doctrine represents God as unjust and unmerciful, cannot be from God, because it subverts the very foundation of religion. Rogers.

*UNMER'CIFULNESS, n. *. Inclemency; cruelty ; want of tenderness.*

Consider the rules of friendship, let justice turn into vnmercifulness. Taylor' Rule of Living Holy.*

UNMERITED, adj. Not deserved; not ob- tained otherwise than by favor.

A tottering pinnacle unmerited greatness is.

Government of the Tongue.

This day, in whom all nations shall be blest, Favour unmerited by me, who sought Forbidden knowledge by forbidden means. Milton.

UNMILK'ED, adj. Not milked. The.ewes still folded with distended thighs, Unmilked, lay bleating in distressful cries. Pope.

UNMIND'ED, adj.) Not heeded; not re-

UNMIND'FUL. J garded : not heedful or re-

gardful.

Worldly wights in place Leave off their work, unmindful of this law, To gaze on them. Spenter.

He was

A poor, unminHed outlaw, sneaking home; My father gave him welcome to the shore. Shakapeare.

He after Eve seduced, unminded, slunk Into the wood. Milton.

I shall let you see that I am not unmindful of the things you would have me lemember. Buyle.

*UNMIN'GLE, v. a. } To separate thing**

UNMIN'GLEABLE,ˆ;. >mixed : not to be mixed:

UNMIN'GLED.) pure ; not mixed.

As easy mayest thou fall A drop of water in the breaking gulph. And take unmingled thence your drop again, Without addition or diminishing. Shakspeare.

It will unmingle the wine from the water; the wine ascending, and water descending. Bacon.

Springs on high hills are pure and unmingled. Id.

The unmingleable liquors retain their distinct surfaces.

Boyle.

UNMI'RY, ad}. Not fouled with dirt.

Pass, with safe, unmiry feet, Where the raised pavement leads athwart the street

UNMITIGATED, adj. Not softened.

With publick accusation, uncovered slander, unmiti- gated rancour. Shakspeare.

UNMIX'ED,«d;. } Not mingled with any

UNMIXT'. i thing; pure; not corrupted

by additions.

Thy commandment all alone shall live Within the book and volume of my brain, Unmired with baser matter. Shakspeare.

It exhibits a mixture of new conceits and old ; whereas the instauration gives the new, unmixed otherwise than, with some little aspersion of the old. Bacon.

UNMOAN'ED, adj. Not lamented. Fatherless distress was left unmanned; Your widow dolours likewise be unwept. Shakiyenre.

UNMOIST', adj. i K .

UNMOIST ENED. I Not wet: not made vvet”

The incident light that meets with a grosser liquor will have its beams more or less interruptedly reflected than they would be if the body had been unmoistened.

Boyle.

Volatile Hermes, fluid and unmoitt, Mounts on the wings of air. Philipt.

UNMOLESTED, adj. Free from disturbance ; free from external troubles.

Cleopatra was read o’er, While Scot, and Wake, and twenty more, That teach one to deny one’s self, Stood unmolested on the shelf. Prior

UNMOOR’, v. a. To loose from land, by taking up the anchors.

Soon as the British ships unmoor, And jolly long-boat rows to shore. Prior.

We with the rising morn our ships unmoored, And brought our captives and our stores aboard. Pope.

UNMOR’ALIZED,o$. Untutored by morality.

This is censured as the mark of a dissolute and un- moralized temper. Norris.

UNMORTGAGED, adj. Not mortgaged.

Is there one God unsworn tb my destruction? The least unmortgaged hope ? for, if there be, Methinks I cannot fall. Dryden’i All for Love,

UNMOR’TIFIED, adj. Not subdued by sorrow and severities.

If our conscience reproach us with unmortifted sin, our hope is the hope of an hypocrite. Rogers.

UNMOVED, adj.ˆ Not put out of one place

UNMOV’ABLE, >into another: not having

UNMOV’ING. J motion : not to be moved.

Vipers that do fly The light, oft under unmoved stalls do lie. May.

Among innumerable false, unmoved, Unshaken, unseduced. Milton.

Nor winds, nor winter’s rage, o’erthrows His bulky body, but unmoved he

grows. Dryden.

The celestial bodies, without impulse, had continued unactive, unmoving heaps of matter. Cheyne.

UNMOULD', v. a. To change as to the form.

Its pleasing poison The visage quite transforms of him that

And the inglorious likeness of a beast Fixes instead, unmoulding reason's mintage, Charactered in the face. Milton.

UNMOURN'ED, adj. Not lamented ; not de- plored.

O let me here sink down Into my grave unmentioned and unmourned. Southern.

UNMUF'FLE, v. a. To put off a covering from the face.

Unmuffle, ye faint stars ! Millon.

UNMU'SICAL, adj. Not harmonious; not pleasing by sound.

Let argument bear no unmusical sound, Nor jars interpose, sacred friendship to grieve.

Ben Jan son.

UNMUZ'ZLE, v. a. To loose from a muzzle.

Now unmuzzle your wisdom. Shahsjxare.

Have you not set mine honour at the stake, And baited it with all the' unmuzzled thoughts Thy tyrannous heait can think 1 Id.

UNNA, a large river in the north-west of European Turkey, which rises the mountains of Herzegovina, flows through Bosnia, along the border of Croatia, and falls into the Save at Usz- ticza. It is navigable for a considerable distance.'

UNNA'MED, adj. Not mentioned.

Author of evil, unknown till thy revolt, Unnamed in heaven. Milton's Paradise Lost.

UNNAT'URAL, adj. } Contrary to the laws

UNNAT'URALNESS, n.s. £ of nature; contrary to

UNNAT'URALLY, adv. j common instincts : the adverb and noun substantive corresponding.

The God which is ';he God of nature doth never teach itnnaturalness. Sidney.

Her offence

Must be of such unnatural degree, That monsters it. Shaktpearc. King Lear.

'T's irreverent and unnatural to scoff at the infirmities of old age. L' Estrange.

All the world have been frighted with an apparition of their own fancy, or they have most unnaturally con- spired to cozen themselves. Tillotson.

UNNAVIGABLE, adj. Not to be navigated.

Pindar's unnavigable song Like a swift stream from mountains pours along.

Cowley.

Some who the depths of eloquence have found, In that unnarigable stream were drowned. Dryden.

UNNECESSARY, adj.) Needless; not want-

UNNE'CESSARILY, adv. Sed; useless: the ad-

UNNE'CESSARINESS, n. s. J verb and noun sub- stantive corresponding.

The doing of things unnecessary is many times the cause why the most necessary are not done. Hooktr.

Unnecessary coinage, as well as unnecessary revival of words, runs into affectation ; a fault to be avoided on either hand. Dryden.

These are such extremes as afford no middle for in- dustry to exist, hope being equally out-dated by the desperateness or unneceuarineis of an undertaking.

Decay of Piety.

Tis highly imprudent, in the greatest of men, un- necetsarily to provoke the meanest. L' Estrange.

UNNEIGH'BOURLY, adj. & adv. Not kind ; not suitable to the duties of a neighbour : with mutual mischief or with unkindness.

These two Christian armies might combine The blood of malice in a vein of league, And not to spend it so unneighbimrly. Shakspeare.

Parnassus is but a barren mountain, and its. inhabi- tants make it more so by their unneighbourly deportment.

Garth.

UNNERVE', v.a. \ To weaken ; enfeeble:

USNLKVAIEU', adj. J weak ; enfeebled.

UNO

Pyrrhus at Priam drives, in rage strikes wide ; But with the whiff and wind of his fell sword The unnerved father falls. Shafupeare. Hamlet.

The precepts arc often so minute and full of circum- stances that they weaken and unnerve his verse.

Addiion.

Scaliger calls them fine and lively in Musaeus ; but abject, unneriatf, and unharmonious in Homer.

Broome.

UNNETH', adj. ˆ From un and Sax. eafc, eas) .

UNNETHES'. J Scarcely ; hardly. Obsolete.

Diggon, I am so stiffe and stanke. That unneth 1 may stand any more ; And how the western wind b'loweth sore, Beating the withered leaf from the tree. Speiuer.

UNNO'BLE, adj. Mean; ignominious; ig- noble.

I have offended reputation ; A most unnoble swerving. Shakipeare.

UNNOTED, adj. Not observed ; not regarded ; not heeded.

They may jest, Till their own scorn return to them unnoted. Shaksp.

A shameful fate now hides my hopeless head, Unwept, unnoted, and for ever dead. Pope's Odyssey.

UNNUM'BERED, adj. Innumerable.

The skies are painted with unnumbered sparks ; They are all fire, and every one doth shine. Shaksp.

Our bodies are but the anvils of pain and diseases, and our minds the hives of unnumbered cares and pas) sions. Raleigh.

UNOBEY'ED, adj. Not obeyed.

Not leave Unworshipped, unobeyed, the throne supreme. Milton.

UNOBJECFED, adj. Not charged as a fault, or contrary argument.

What will he leave unobjected to Luther, when he makes it his crime that he defied the devil ? Atterbury.

UNOBNOX'IOUS, adj. Not liable; not ex- posed to any hurt.

So unobnoxiou now, she hath buried both ; For none to death sins, that to sin is loth. Donne.*

In fight they stood Unwearied, mobnoxious to be pained. Milton.

UNOBSE'QUIOUSNESS, n. s. Incompliance; disobedience.

They make one man's particular failings confining laws to others ; and convey them as such to their suc- ceeders, who are bold to misname all unobtequiousnets to their incogitancy, presumption. Browne.

UNOBSER'VED, adj.} Not regarded; not UNOBSER'V ABLE, f attended to ; not heed-

UNOBSER'VANT, ted; not minded: not

UNOBSER'VING. Jto be observed; not

perceptible : inattentive : unheedful.

*The motion in the minute parts of any solid body, which is the principal cause of violent motion, though unobserved, passeth without sound. Bacot**

They the Son of God, our Saviour meek, Sung victor ; and from heavenly feast refreshed, Brought on his way with joy : he unobserved, Home to his mother's house private returned. Milton.

The unobservant multitude may have some general, confused apprehensions of a beauty, that gilds the out- side frame of the universe. GlanviUe.

A piece of glass reduced to powder, the same which, when entire, freely transmitted the beams of light, acquiring by contusion a multitude of minute surface, reflects, in a confused manner, little and singly unob- servable images of the lucid body, that from a diapha- nous it degenerates into a white body. Boytt.*

His similitudes are not placed, as our vnobterving critirks tell us, in the heat of any action; but com- monly in its declining. Itryde.*

UNO

JNOBSTRUCTED, adj.) raising any obstacle.

470

UNP

UNOBSTRUC'TIVE.

Not hindered ; not stopped : not

Unobstructed matter flies away, Ranges the void, and knows not where to stay.

Blackmore.

Why should he halt at either station 1 why Not forward run in unobitructive sky? Id.

UNOBTAIN'ED, adj. Not gained ; not ac- quired.

As the will doth now work upon that object by de- sire, which is motion towards the end, as yet unvb- tained ; so likewise, upon the same hereafter received, it shall work also by love. Hooker.

UNOB'VIOUS, adj. Not readily occurring.

Of all the metals, not any so constantly discloseth its vnobviout colour, as copper. Boyle on \Colour.*

UNOC'CUPIED, adj. Unpossessed.

If we shall discover further to the north pole,, we shall find all that tract not to be vain, useless, or unoc- cupied . Roy.

UNOFFENDING, adj. Harmless; innocent; faultless.

If those holy and unoffending spirits, the angels, tell their faces before the throne of his majesty ; with what awe should we, sinful dust and ashes, approach that infinite Power we have so grievously offended.

Rogers.

UNOF'FERED, adj. Not proposed to ac- ceptance.

For the sad business of Ireland he could not express a greater sense, there being nothing left on his part unoffered or undone. Clarendon.

UNOIL', v. a. To free from oil.

A tight maid, ere he for wine can ask, Guesses his meaning, and unoils the flask. Dryden.

UNOTENING, adj. Not opening. Benighted wanderers, the forest o'er, Curse the saved candle, and unopening door. Pope.

UNOPERATIVE, adj. Producing no effects.

The wishing of a thing is not properly the willing of it, but an imperfect velleity ; and imports no more than »n idle, unoperative complacency in the end, with a di- rect abhorrence of the means. South.

UNOPPO'SED, adj. Not encountered by any hostility or obstruction.

Proud, art thou met 1 thy hope was to have reached The height of thy aspiring, unoppoted, The throne of God unguarded. Milton't Paradise Lost.

UNOR'DERLY, adj. Disordered ; irregular.

Since some ceremonies must be used, every ruu» would have his own fashion ; whereof what other ,.ould be the issue, but infinite distraction and unorderly con- fusion in the church ! Sanderson.

UNOR'DINARY, adj. Uncommon; unusual. Not used.

I do not know how they cun be excused from murder, who kill monstrous bi<.iS, because of an unordinary shape, without knowing whether they

have a rational soul or no. Locke.

UNORGANIZED, adj. Having no parts in- strumental to the nourishment of the rest.

It is impossible for any organ to regulate itself: much less may we refer this regulation to the animal rpints, an unorganized fluid. Grew' Comologia.*

UNORIGINAL, adj. I Having no birth | un-

UNORI'GINATED. i generated.

T. toiled out my uncouth passage, forced to ride The' untractable abyss, plunged in the womb Of unoriginal night, and chaos wild. Mitt. Par. Lost.

UNORTHODOX, adj. Not holding pure doc- trine.

A fat benefice became a crime against its incumbent ; and he was sure to be unorthodox that was worth the plundering. Decay of Piety.

UNOW'ED, adj. Having no owner.

England now is left

To tug and scramble, and to part by the teeth The unowed interest of proud, swelling state. Shaksp.

UNOWN'ED, adj. Not acknowledged; noT claimed.

O happy, unowned youths ! your limbs can bear The scorching dog-star, and the winter's air ; While the rich infant, nursed with care and pain, Thirsts with each heat, and coughs with every rain.

Gay.

UNPACK', v. a. J To disburden ; exonerate;

UNPACK'ED, adj. J open : not packed ; not col- lected with art or skill.

I, the son of a dear father murthered, Must, like a whore, unpack my heart with words.

Shakspeare. The knight

Resolved to leave him to the fury Of justice, and an ttnpacktd jury. Hudibras.

He had a great parcel of glasses packed up, which when he had unpacked, a great many cracked of them- selves. Boyle.

UNPAID', adj. Not discharged ; sometimes takings/or.

Richer, than doing nothing for a bauble ; Prouder, than rustling in unpaid for silk. Shakspeare.

Receive from us knee tribute not unpaid. Milton.

How often are relations neglected, and tradesmen unpaid, for the support of this vanity ! Collier.

What can atone, oh ever-injured shade ! Thy fate unpitied, and thy rites unpaid ? Pope.

UNPAIN'ED, adj. \ Suffering no pain : giving

UNPAIN'FUL. 1 no pain.

Too unequal work we find, Against unequal arms to fight in pain ; Against unpained. impassive. Milton Paradise Lett.*

That is generally called hard which will put us to pain sooner than change figure ; and tha to ft, which changes the situation of its parts upon an easy and unpainful touch. Locke.*

UNPAL'ATABLE, adj. Nauseous ; disgusting.

The man who laughed but once to see an ass Mumbling to make the cross-grained thistles pass, Alight laugh agair to see a jury chaw The prickles of unpalatable law. Dryien.

UNPAR'AGONED, adj. Unequalled; un- malcJ.cd.

Either your unparagoned mistress is dead, or she's out-prized by a trifle. Shaktpeare. Cymbtline.

UNPAR'ALLELED, adj. Not matched; not to be matched.

O fact unparalleled ! Philips.

The father burst out again in tears, upon receiving this instance of an unparalleled fidelity from one. who he thought had given herself up to the possession of another. Additcm.

UN PAR'DONABLE, adj.\ Fr. impardonabte.*

UNPAR'DONABLY, adv. f Irremissible: be-

UNPAR'DONED, adj. fyond forgiveness:

UNP/R'DONING / not forgiven : not

forgiving or placable.

It was thought in him an unpardonable offence to alter any thing ; in us as intolerable, that we suffer any thing to remain unaltered. hooker.

The kinder the master, the more unpardonable is the traitor. L'Ettrange.

Luther's conscience turns these reasonings upon him, and infers that Luther must have been unpardonably wicked in using masses for fifteen years. Alterbury.

Curse ont he unpardoning prince, whom te; rs can draw To no remorse ; who rules by lion's law. Dryden.

How know we that our souls shall not this night be required, laden with those unpardoned sins for which we proposed to repent to-morrow 1 Rogers.

UNPARLIAMENTARY, adj. I Contrary to

UNPARLIAMEXT'ARINESS, n. s. J the rules of parliament : the noun substantive corresponding.

Sensible he was of that disrespect , reprehending them for the unparliamenlarintis of their remonstrance in print. Clarendon.

The secret of all this unprecedented proceeding in their masters they must not impute to their freedom in debate, but to that unparliamentary abuse, of setting individuals upon their shoulders, who were hated by God and man. Swift.

UNPART/ED, adj. Undivided ; not separated.

Too little it eludes the dazzled sight, Becomes mixed blackness, or uuparted light. Prior.

UNPARTIAL, adj.) Equal ; honest : the ad-

UNPAR'TIALLY, adv. $ verb corresponding. Not in use.

Deem it not impossible for you to err ; sift impar- tially your own hearts, whether it be force of reason, or vehemency of affection, which hath bred these opi- nions in you. Hooker.

Clear evidence of truth, after a serious and impartial examination. Sanderson.

UNPASS'ABLE, adj. Admitting no passage; not current.

They are vast and unpayable mountains, which the labour and curiosity of no mortal has ever yet known.

Temple.

Making a new standard for money, must make all money, which is lighter than that standard, impassable.

Locke.

UNPAS'SIONATE, adj. } Free from passion ;

UNPAS'SIONATED, > calm ; impartial : the

UNPAS'SIONATELY, adv. j adverb correspond- ing.

He attended the king into Scotland, and was sworn a counsellor in that kingdom ; where, as I have been instructed by unpassionute men, he did carry himself with singular sweetness. U'otton.

Make us unpassionately to see the light of reason and religion. Kins; Charles.

UNPATH'ED, adj. Untracked ; unmarked by passage.

A course more promising Than a wild dedication of yourselves To unpathed waters, undreamed shores ; most certain To miseries enough. Shakspeure.

UNPAWN'ED, adj. Not given to pledge.

He rolled his eyes, that witnessed huge dismay, Where yet, impawned, much learned lumber lay.

Pope.

UNPAY', v. a. To undo. A kˆw ludicrous word.

Pay her the debt you owe her, and vnpay the villany you have done her : the one you may do with sterling money, and the other with current repentance.

Shakspeare.

UNPEACE'ABLE, adj. Quarrelsome ; inclined to disturb the tranquillity of others.

The design is to restrain men from things which make them miserable to themselves, unpeaceable and trouble- some to the world. TiUotson.

I'M PEG', v. a. To open any thing closed with a peg.

Unpeg the basket on the house's top ; Let the birds fly. Shakspeare. Hamlet.

UNPEN'SIONED, adj. Not kept in depend- ance by a pension.

Could -pensioned Boileau lash in honest strai Flatterers and bigots, even in Louis' reign ; And I not strip the gilding off a knave, U nplaced, unpensione d, no man's heir or slave ? Pope.

UNPEO'PLE, v. a. To depopulate ; to dep.-iv of inhabitants.

The land

In antique times was savage wilderness, Unpeopled, unmanured. Spenser.

He must be thirty-five years old, a doctor of the fa culty, and eminent for his religion and honesty ; tha his rashness and ignoranc may not unpeople the com- monwealth. Aildison.*

UNPERCEIV'ED, adj.) Not observed ; not

UNPERCEIV'EDLY, adv. J heeded ; not sensibly discovered : the adverb corresponds.

The ashes, wind unperceived shakes off. Bacon.

Some oleaginous particles, unperceivedly associated themselves to it. Boyle.

Thus daily changing by degrees, I '11 waste, Still quitting ground, by vnperceived decay, And steal myself from life, and melt away. Dryden.

UNPERFORM'ED, adj. Undone ; not done. A good law without execution is like an unperformed promise. Taylor's Rule of Holy Living.

UNPE'RISHABLE,od;. Lasting to perpetuity; exempt from decay.

We are secured to reap in another world everlasting, imperishable felicities. Hammond.

UNPER'JURED, adj. Free from perjury.

Beware of death ; thou canst not die unperjured, And leave an unaccomplished love behind, Thy vows are mine. Dryden.

UNPERPLEX'ED, adj. Disentangled; not embarrassed.

In learning, little should be proposed to the mind at once ; and, that being fully mastered, proceed to the next adjoining part, yet unknown, simple, unperplexed proposition. Locke.

UNPERSPI'RABLE, adj. Not to be admitted through the pores of the skin.

Bile is the most unpertpirable of animal fluids.

Arbuthnot.

UNPERSUA'DABLE, adj. Inexorable; not to be persuaded.

He, finding his sister's unpersuadable melancholy through the love of Amphialus, had for a time left her court. Sidney.

UNPET'RIFIED, adj. Not turned to stone.

In many concreted plants, some parts remain unpe- trijied ; that is, the quick and livelier parts remain as wood, and were never yet converted. Browne.

UNPHILOSOPH'ICAL, adj.} Unbecoming

UNPHILOSOPH'ICALLY, adv. f philosophy or a

UNPHILOSOPH'ICALNESS, n. s. 1 philosopher:

UNPHILOS'OPHIZE, v. a. J the adverb and

noun substantive corresponding : to unphiloso- phize is, to degrade from the character of a philo- sopher. (A bad coinage of Pope's.)

They forget that he is the first cause of all things, and discourse most unphilotophically, absurdly, and un- suitably to the nature of an infinite being , whose in- fluence must set the wheel a-going.

I could dispense with the unphilosophicalneu of this their hypothesis, were it not unchristian. Norrit.

It became him who created them to set them in order : and, if he did so, it is nnphilotophical to s-eek foi any other origin of the world. Newton.

Our passions, our interests flow in upon us, and un- philntophise us into mere mortals. rope.

UNPIERCED', adj. Not penetrated; not

pierced.

The unvierctd shade imbrowned the noontide bower? ,

Milton.

True Witney broad-cloth, with its shag unshorn, L'npierced is in the lasting tempest worn. Gay.

UNPIL'LARED, adj. Deprived of pillars

See the cirque falls ! the unpillared temple nods ! Streets paved with heroes, Tiber choaked with gods !

Pope.

UNPIL'LOWED, adj. Wanting a pillow.

Perhaps some cold bank is her bolster now, Or 'gainst the rugged bark of some broad elm Leans her unpillowed head, fraught with sad fears.

A Milton.

UNPIN , v. a. To open what is shut or fastened with a pin.

Unpin that spangled breast- plate which you wear, That the eyes of busy fools may be stopt there.

Donne.

UNPIN RED*, adj. Not marked with eyelet- holes.

Gabriel's pumps were all unpinked i' the heel.

Shaksp.

UNPIT'IED, adj. ~\ Not compassionated ;

UNPIT'IFULLY, adv. >not regarded with sympa-

UNPIT'YING, adj. j thetic sorrow: unmerci- fully : having no mercy.

Richard yet lives ; but at hand, at hand Insues his piteous and unpitied end. Sfuilupeare.

He beat nun most pitifully.

— Nay, that he did not ; he beat him most unpitifully.

Id.

May he live long scorned, and unpitied fall, And want a mourner at his funeral ! Bishop Corbet.

To shame, to chains, or to a certain grave, Lead on, unpitywg guides, behold your slave.

Glanville.

UNPLACED', adj. Having no place of de- pendance.

Unplaced, unpensioned. Pope.

UNPLAGUED', adj. Not tormented.

Ladies, that have your feet Unplagued with corns, we'll have a bout with you.

Shaksp.

UNPLANTED, adj. Not planted; spontane- ous.

Figs there implanted through the fields do grow, Such as fierce Cato did the Romans show. Waller.

UNPLAU'SIBLE, adj. Not plausible; not such as has a fair appearance.

There was a mention of granting five subsidies ; and that meeting being, upon very unpopular and implau- sible reasons, immediately dissolved, those five subsidies were exacted, as if an act had passed to that purpose.

Clarendon.

UNPLAU'SIVE, adj. Not approving.

Tis like he'll question me, Why luch vnplautive eyes are bent on him. Shaksp.

UNPLEA'SANT, adj. } Not delighting ; trou-

UNPLEA'SANTLY, adv. £blesome; uneasy: the

UNPLEASANTNESS, «. s. j adverb and noun sub- stantive corresponding.

O sweet Portia !

Here are a few of the unpleasant' st words That ever blotted paper. Shalup.

Many people cannot at all endure the air of London, not only for its unpleasantness, but for the suffocations which it causes. Graunt.

We cannot boast of good-breeding, and the art of life ; but yet we don't live

unpleasantly in primitive simplicity and good humour. Pope.

UNPLEASED', adj. \ Not pleased ; not de-

UNPLEAS'ING. 5 lighted ; offensive; dis-

gusting.

Me rather had, my heart might feel your love, 7 ban my nnpleaied eye feel your courtesy. Sfiahsp.

It all those great painters, who have left us such fair platforms, had rigorously observed it in their figures, they had Tnade things more regularly true, but withal ver. iinplei>i,,

UNPLl'ANT, adj. Not easily bent ; not con- forming to the will.

The chisel hath more glory than the pencil ; that, being so hard an instrument, and working upon so wn- pliant stuff, can yet leave strokes of so gentle appear- ance. Wotton.

UN PLOW ED', adj. Not plowed.

Good sound land, that hath lain long unploired.

Mortimer.

UNPLUME', v. a To strip of plumes ; to de- grade.

In the most ordinary phenomena in nature, we shall find enough to shame confidence, and unplume dogma- tizing. Glanville.

UNPOETICAL, adj. } Not such as becomes

UXPOET'IC. t a poet.

Nor, for an epithet that fails, Bite off your unpoetick nails, Unjust ! why should you, in such veins, Reward your fingers for your brains ? B. Corbet.

UNPOL'ISHED, adj. \ Fr. impoli ; Lat. im-

UNPOLITE'. $ politus. Not elegant ;

not refined ; not civil : not smoothed ; not bright- ened by attrition.

Finding new words,

Such as of old wise bards employed to make Unpolished men their wild

retreats forsake. Waller.

He affirms it to have been the ancient customs of all the Greeks, to set up •unpolished stones, instead of images, to the honour of the gods. Stillingjieet.

Discourses for the pulpit should be cast into a plain method, and the reasons ranged under the words, first, secondly, and thirdly ; however, they may be now fan- cied to sound impolite, or unfashionable.

Watts on the Mind.

UNPOLLUTED, adj. Lat. impollutus. Not corrupted; not defiled.

Lay her i' the earth ; And from her fair and unpolluted flesh May violets spring. Shahtp. Hamlet,

Though unpolluted yet with actual ill, She half commits, who sins but in her will. Dryden.

UNPOPULAR, adj. Not fitted to please the people.

The practises of these men, under the covert of feigned zeal, made the appearance of sincere devotion ridiculous and unpopular. Addifon's Freeholder.

UN PORTABLE, adj. Un and portable. Not to be carried.

Had their cables of iron chains had any great length, they had been importable ; and, being short, the ships must have sunk at an anchor in any stream of weather or counter tide. Raleigh.

UNPOSSESS'ED, adj. Not had ; not held ; net enjoyed.

Thou unpotsessing bastard, dost thou think That I would stand against thee ? Shaksp.

The cruel something unpouested Corrodes and leavens all the rest. Prior.

UNPRACTICABLE, adj. Not feasible.

I tried such of the things that came into my thoughts as were not in that place and time impracticable.

Boyle.

UNPRACTISED, adj. Not skilful by use and experience ; raw; being in the

state of a novice.

The full sum of me Is an unlessoned girl, unschooled, unpractiied.

Shaksp.

Unpractised, unprepared, and still to seek. Milton.

UNPRAIS'ED, adj. Not celebrated; not praised.

If the young African for fame His wasted country freed from Punick rage,

The deed becomes unpraised, the man at least,

And loses, though but verbal, his reward. 3lilion.

Nor pass unpraised the vest and veil divine, Which wandering foliage and rich flowers entwine.

Dry den.

UNPRECA'RIOUS, adj. Not dependant on another.

The stars which grace the high expansion bright, By their own beams, and unprecarious light, At a vast distance from each other lie. Blackmore.

UNPRECEDENTED, adj. Not justifiable by any example.

The seciet of all this unprecedented proceeding in their masters, they must not impute to freedom. Sicift.

UNPREDICT, v. a. To retract prediction.

Means I must use, thou say'st prediction else Will iinpredict, and fail me of the throne. Milton.

\ \ I'RKFER'RED, adj. Not advanced.

To make a scholar, keep him under while he is young, or tin preferred. Collier on Pride.

UNPREG'NANT, adj. Not prolific; not quick of wit.

This deed unshapes me quite, makes me unpregnant, And dull to all proceedings. Shakip.

UNPREJU'DICATE, adj. Not prepossessed oy any settled notions.

A pure mind in a chaste body is the mother of wis- dom, sincere principles, and unprejudicate understand- ing. Taylor.

UNPREJUDICED, adj. Free from prejudice, or prepossession.

The meaning of them may be so plain, as that any unprejudiced and reasonable man may certainly under- stand them. Tillotian.

UNPRELATICAL, adj. Unsuitable to a pre- late.

The archbishop of York, by such unprelatical igno- minious arguments, in plain terms advised him to pass that act. Clarendon.

UNPREMEDITATED, adj. Not prepared in the mind before-hand.

The slow of speech make unpremeditated harangues, or converse readily in languages that they are but little acquainted with. Addlson.

UNPREPARED', adj.) Not fitted by pre-

UNPREPAR'EDNESS, n. s. S vious measures: the noun substantive corresponds.

I believe my innocency, and unpreparedness to as- sert my rights and honour, make me the most guilty in their esteem, who would not so easily have declared a war against me if I had first assaulted them.

King Charlet.

To come unprepared before him is an argument that we do not esteem God. Duppa't Rules for Devotion.

Fields are full of eyes and woods have ears ; For this the wise are ever on their guard, For unforeseen, they say, is unprepared. Dryden.

UNPREPOSSESSED', adj. Not prepossessed ; not preoccupied by notions.

The unprepcssessed on the one hand, and the well- disposed on the other, are affected with a due fear of these things. South.

It finds the mind naked, and unprepossessed with any former notions, and so easily and insensibly gains upon the assent. /

UNPRESSED', adj. Not pressed ; not forced.

Have I my pillow left unpreued in Rome 1 Shaksp.

They left not any error in government untnentioned, or impressed with the sharpest and most pathetical ex- piessions. Clarendon.

UNPRETENDING, adj. Not claiming any distinctions.

Bad writers are not ridiculed, because ridicule ought to be a pleasure, but to undeceive and vindicate the honest and unpretending part of mankind from imposi- tion. popem UNPREVAIL'ING, adj. Being of no force. Throw to earth this unprevailing woe.

Shaksp. Hamlet.

UNPREVENTTD, adj. Not previously bin- dered or preceded.

A pack of sorrows, which would press you down, If unprevented, to your timeless grave. Shaksp.

Thy grace

Comes unprevented, unimplored, unsought. Milton UNPRINCE'LY, adj. Unsuitable to a prince. I could not have given my enemies greater advan- tages, than by so unprincely an inconstancy.

A'itjo Charlet.

UNPRINCIPLED, adj. Not settled in tenets or opinions ; wicked.

Others betake them to state affairs, with souls so un- principled in virtue and true generous breeding, that flattery and court shifts, and tyrannous aphorisms, ap- pear to them the highest points of wisdom.

.Milton on Education. UNPRINTED, adj. Not printed. Defer it, till you have finished these that are yet mi- printed. ptvt.

UNPRIS'ABLE, adj. Not valued; not of es- timation.

A baubling vessel was he captain of, For shallow draught and bulk unprisable. Shaksp. UNPRIS'ONED, adj. Set free from confine- ment.

Several desires led parts away, Water declined with earth, the air did stay ; Fire rose, and each from other but untied, Themselves unpritoned were and purified. Donne. UNPRIZED', adj. Not valued. Not all the dukes of waterish Burgundy Can buy this unprized, precious maid of me. Sftaksr.

UNPROCLAIMELY, adj. Not notified by a public declaration.

The Syrian king, who to surprize One man, assassin-like had levied war, War unproclaimed . Milton,' » Paradise Lost'

UNPROFANED', adj. Not violated. Unspoiled shall be her arms, and unprofaned Her holy limbs with any human hand ; And in a marble tomb laid in her native land.

Drvden.

*UNPROFITABLE, adj. ˆ Useless ; serving UNPROF'ITABLY, adv. £ no purpose: the ad- UNPROF'ITABLENESS, n. s. * verb and noun sub- stantive corresponding.*

Should he reason with unprofitable talk 1 Job xv. 3. I should not now unprofitable spend Myself in words, or catch at empty hope, By airy ways for solid certainties. Ben Jonion. ˆ

It is better to fall honourably, than to survive in an unprofitable and ung.orious life. L' Estrange.

We are so persuaded of the unprofitableness of your science, that you can but leave us where you find us ; but, if you succeed, you increase the number of your party. Addison.

UNPROPITED, adj. Having no gain. Be clamorous, and leap all civil bounds, Rather than make unprojited return. Shaltrprart.

UNPROLIF'IC, adj. Barren; not productive. Great rains drown many insects, and render their eggs unprolijiik, or destroy them. Hale.

UNPROM'ISING, adj. Giving no promise oˆ excellence; having no appearance of value.

If he be natura41y listless and dreaming, this unpro- mising disposition is none of the easiest to be dealt with.

UNPRONOUNCED, adj. Not uttered; not spoken.

Mad'st imperfect words, with childish trips, Unpronounced, slide through

my infant lips. Milton.

UN PROPITIOUS, adj. Not favorable ; inaus- picious.

Twas when the dog-star's nnpropitioui ray Smote ev'ry brain, and withered ev'ry bay, Sick was the sun. Pope.

UN PROPORTION ED, adj. Not suited to something else.

Give thy thoughts no tongue. Nor any improper tinned thought his act. Shakspeare.

UNPROPOS'ED, adj. Not proposed.

The means are unproposed. Dryden.

UNPROPFED, adj. Not supported ; not up- held.

He lives at random, carelessly diffused, With languished head nnpropped, as one past hope, Abandoned, and by himself given over.

Milton' i Agonistes.

UNPROS'PEROUS, adj. $ Latin improsper.

UNPROS'PEROUSLY, adv. J Unfortunate ; not prosperous : the adverb corresponding.

When a prince rights justly, and yet unprotpernusly, if he could see all those reasons for which God hath so ordered it, he would think it the most reasonable thing in the world. Taylor.

The winter had been very unprotperous and unsuc- cessful to the king. Clarendon.

UNPROTECTED, adj. Not protected; not supported ; not defended.

By woeful experience, they both did learn, that to forsake the true God of heaven, is to fall into all such evils upon the face of the earth, as men, either destitute of grace divine may commit, or, unprotected from above, endure. Hooker.

UNPROVED, adj. Not tried ; not known by trial, or by argument.

There I found a fresh unproved knight, Whose manly hands imbrued in guilty blood Had never been. Faerif Queene.

There is much of what should be demonstrated left unproved by tfiose chymical experiments. Boyle.

UNPROVIDE', v. a. To divest of resolution or qualifications ; to unfurnish.

I'll not expostulate with her, lest Her beauty unprovide my mind again. Shakspeare.

Tears, for a stroke foreseen, afford relief : But, unprovided for a sudden blow, Like Niobe we marble grow, And petrify with grief. Dryden.

UNPROVOK'ED, adj.) Not provoked : in-

UNPROVOK'ING. $ offensive.

The teeming earth, yet guiltless of the plough, And unprovoked did fruitful stores allow. Dryden.

Let them forbear all open and secret methods of en- couraging a rebellion so destructive, and so unprovoked.

Addisim.

I stabbed him a stranger, unproeoking, inoffensive.

Fteetwood.

UNPRUN'ED, adj. Not cut; not lopped.

The whole land is full of weeds ; Her fruit-trees all unpruned. Shakspeare.

UNPUBXIC, adj. Private ; not generally known, or seen.

Virgins must be retired and unpuhlic : for all freedom of society is a violence done to virginity, not in its na- tural, but in its moral capacity ; that is, it loses part of its severity and strictness, by publishing that person, whose work is religion, whose thoughts must dwell in heaven. Taylor.

UNPUB'LISHED, adj. Secret; unknown.

Apply your care wholly to those which are unpub- lished. Pope.

I NPUN'ISHED, adj. Fr. impuni. Not pu- nished ; suffered to continue in impunity.

Divine justice will not let oppression go unpunished.

L' Estrange.

UNPUR'CHASED, adj. Unbought.

UnpitTchased plenty our full tables loads, And part of what they lent return to our gods.

Denhai.*

UNPURG'ED, adj. Not purged; unpurified.

In her visage round those spots, unpurged, Vapours not yet into her substance turned. Milton.

UNPU'RIFIED, adj. Not freed from recre- ment ; not cleansed from sin.

Our sinful nation, having been long in the furnace, is now come out, but unpurified. Decay of Piety.

UNPUR'POSED, adj. Not designed ; not in- tentional.

Do it,

Or thy precedent services are all

But accidents ttn purposed. Shakspeare.

UNPURSUED, adj. Not pursued. All night the dreadless angel unpursued Through heaven's wide champain held his way.

" Milton.

UNPUTRIFIED, adj. Not corrupted by rot- tenness.

Meat and drink last longer unputrified-, or unsoured, in winter than in summer. Bacon.

No animal unputrified, being burnt, yields any alka- line salt ; but putrified yields a volatile alkali.

Arbuthnot.

UNQUALIFIED, adj. 1 Not fit : to disqua-

UNQUAL'IFY, v. a. S l»fy-

Till he has denudated himself of all these incum- brances, he is utterly unqualified for these agonies.

Decay of Piety.

Arbitrary power so diminishes the basis of the fe- male figure, as to unqualify a woman for an evening walk. Addiion.

Deafness unqualifies me for all company. Swift.

UNQUAR'RELLABLE, adj. Such as cannot be impugned.

There arise unto the examination such satisfactory and unquarrelable reasons as may confirm the causes generally received. Browne's Vulgar Errours.

UNQUEEN' v. a. To divest of the dignity of queen.

Embalm me,

Then lay me forth ; although unquesned, yet like A queen, and daughter to a king, inter me.

Shakrpeure.

UNQUENCH'ABLE, adj. 1 Unextinguish- UNQUENCH'ABLENESS, n. t. Vable : unextin- UNQUENCH'ED, adj. J guishableness :un-

extinguished.

We represent wildfires burning in water and un- quenchable. Bncon. \ e have heats of dungs, and of lime nnquenched. Id. 1 was amazed to see the unquenchablenet of this fire.*

H^ewiU.

Our love of Cod, OUT unquenchable desires to promote our well-grounded hopes to enjoy his glory, should take the chief place in our zeal. Sprat.

UNQUESTIONED, adj.) Not doubted ; pa ss UNQOE 'TIONABLE, >ed without doubt:

*U*iQUEs'TioNABLY,a*

Wli.it were his ma 1 s ?

— A lean cheek, which you have not • an unquet- t onable s; irit, which you li .ve not. i-lithpeare

UNR

The duke's carriage was surely noble throughout ; of unquestionable courage in himself, and rather fearful of fame than danger. Walton.

It did not please the gods, who instruct the people ; And their unquestioned pleasures must be served.

Ben Jonion.

She muttering prayers, as holy rites she meant, Through the divided crowd unquestioned went. Dryden.

If the fathers were unquestionably of the household of faith, and all to do good to them; then certainly their children cannot be strangers in this household. Spratt.

UNQUICK', adj. l Motionless ; not alive ; not

UNQUICK'ENED. j animated.

His senses droop, his steady eyes unquick; And much he ails, and yet he is not sick. Daniel.

Every foetus bears a secret hoard, With sleeping, unexpanded issue stored ; Which numerous, but unqnickened progeny Clasped and enwrapped within each other lie.

Rlachmore.

UNQUI'ET, adj. * Fr. inguiet ; Latin, in

UNQUI'ETLY, adv. ˆquietus. Moved with per-

UNQUI'ETNESS, n. s. 3 petual agitation; not calm ; not still : the derivatives corresponding.

From grammatick flats and shallows they are on the sudden transported to be tossed and turmoiled with their unballasted wits, in fathomless and unquiet depths of controversy. Milton.

Who's there besides foul weather 1 — One minded like the weather, most Unquiet ly. Shakspeare.

Thou, like a violent noise, cam'st rushing in, And mak'st them wake and

start to new unquietness.

Denham.

UNRACK'ED, adj. Not poured from the lees.

Rack the one vessel from the lees, and pour the lees of the racked vessel into the unracked vessel. Bacon.

UNRAK'ED, adj. Not thrown together and co- vered. Used only of fires.

Cricket, to Windsor chimnies shall thou leap : Where fires thou find'st unrated, and hearths unswept, There pinch the maids. Shakspeare. Merry Wives.

UNRAN'SACKED, adj. Not pillaged.

He gave that rich city for a prey unto his soldiers, who left neither house nor corner thereof unransacked.

Knolles.

UNRAN'SOMED, adj. Not set free by pay- ment for liberty.

1'nransomed here receive the spotless fair, Accept the hecatomb the Greeks prepare. Pope's Iliad.

UNRAVEL, t;. a. To disentangle ; extricate ; clear.

He has unravelled the studied cheats of great arti- ficers. Fell.

There unravel all This dark design, this mystery of fate. Addison.

UNRA'ZORED, adj. Unshaven.

As smooth as Hebe's their unrazored lips. Milton.

UNREACH'ED, adj. Not attained.

Labour with unequal force to climb That lofty hill, unreached by former time. Dryden.

UNREAD', adj. Not read ; not publicly pro- nounced : unlearned.

These books are safer and better to be left publicly unread. Hooter.

Uncertain whose the narrower span, The clown unread, or half-read gentleman. Dryden.

UNREAD'Y, adj. ˆ Not prepared ; not fit : UXREAI/INESS, n. s. S the noun substantive cor- responds.

This impreparation and unreadiness when they find in us, they turn it to the soothing up of themselves in that accursed fancy. Hooker.

How now, my lords T what all unready so ?

Shakspeare.

UNRE'AL, adj. Unsubstantial ; having only appearance.

Hence terrible shadow ! Unreal mock'ry, hence ! Shakspeare. Macbeth.

1 with pain

Voyaged the unreal vast unbounded deep Of horrible confusion. Milton t Paradise Lost.

UNREASONABLE, adj.) Exorbitant ; claim-

UNREA'SOXABLENESS, n. s. J ing or insi&ti iˆ on more than is fit : the noun substantive correspond- ing.

No reason known to us ; but that there is no reason thereof, I judge most un reasonable to imagine. Hooker.

The unreasonableness of their propositions is not more evident, than that they are not the joint desires of the major number. K"g Charles.*

It is unreasonable for men to be judges in their own cases ; self-love will make men partial to themselves and their friends. Locke.

She entertained many unreasonable prejudices against him, before she was acquainted with his personal worth. Addison.

UNREAVE', v. a. Now unravel ; from un, and reave, or ravel. To unwind ; to disentangle.

Penelope, for her Ulysses' sake, Devised a web her wooers to deceive ;

In which the work that she all day did make, The same at night she did unreave. Spenser.

UNREBAT'ED, adj. Not blunted. A number of fencers try it out with unrebated swords.

Hakewill.

UNREBUK'ABLE, adj. Obnoxious to no censure.

Keep this commandment without spot, unrebnkable, until the appearing of Christ. 1 Tim. vi. 14.

UNRECEIV'ED, adj. Not received. Where the signs and sacraments of his grace are not, through contempt, unreceired, or received with contempt, they really give what they promise, and are w.i.it they signify. ./.• her.

UNRECLAIM'ED, adj. Not tamed. A savageness of unreclaimed blood, Of general assault. Shakspeare. Hamlet.

This is the most favourable treatment a sinner can hope for, who continues unreclaimed by the goodness of God. Rogers.

UNRE'CONCILED, adj. \ Not reconciled: USRECONCILE'ABLE. } not to be recon-

ciled.

Let me lament,

That our stars, unreconcileable, should have divided Our equalness to this. Shaktpeare.

He had many infirmities and sins, unreconcileabU with perfect righteousness. Hammond.

UNRECORD'ED, adj. Not kept in remem- brance by public monuments.

Unrecorded left through many an age, Worthy t' have not remained so long unsung. Milton.

The great Antilocus ! a name Not unrecorded in the rolls of fame. Pope's Odyssey.

UNRECOUNTED, adj. Not told; not re- lated.

This is yet but young, and may be left To some vears unrecounted. Shakspeare.

UNRECRUITABLE, adj. Incapable of re- pairing the deficiencies of an army.

Empty and unrecruitable colonels of twenty men in a company. Milton on

Ltlucation.

UN RECUR'ING, adj. Irremediable.

I found her straying in the park, Sn-king to hide herself; as doth the deer, I t hath received some unrecuring wo u:i!. Shakfp.

UNR

476

UNR

UNREDUCED, adj. Not reduced.

*The earl divided all the rest of the Irish countries, *L*reduce*

UN REFORM' ED, adj. > Not amended; not

I x REFORM' ABLE. 3 corrected: not to be*

Altered or corrected.

This general revolt, when overcome, produced a general reformation of the Irishry, which ever before had been unreformed. Ditcies's Ireland.

The rule of faith is alone unmoveable and unrefarm- able. Hammond's Fundamentals.

UNREFRACT'ED, adj. Not refracted.

The sun's circular image is made by an unrefracted beam of light. nn's Optics.

UNREFRESH'ED, adj. Not cheered ; not re- lieved.

Its symptoms are a spontaneous lassitude, being un- refrethed by sleep. Arbuthnot.

UNREGARD'ED, adj. Not heeded ; not re- spected ; neglected.

We ever by his might Had thrown to ground the unregarded right. Spenser.

Dost see, how unregarded now That piece of beauty passes ?

There was a time when I did vow To that alone ; but mark the fate of faces. Suckling.

UNREGEN'ERATE, adj. Not brought to a new life.

This is not to be understood promiscuously of all men, unrerjtrerate persons as well as regenerate.

Stephens.

UNREGISTERED, adj. Not recorded.

Hotter hours,

Unregistered in vulgar fame, you have Luxuriously picked out. Shakspeare.

UNREIN'ED, adj. Not restrained by the bridle.

Lest from my flying steed unreined, as once Bellerophon, though from a lower clime Dismounted, on the Aleian field I fall. Milton.

UNRELENTING, adj. Hard ; cruel ; feeling no pity.

These are the realms of unrelenting fate ; And awful Rhadamanthus rules the state. Dryden.

UNRELIEVED, adj. \ Not succored : not

UNRELIEV'ABLE. } to be relieved.

The uneasiness of unrelieved thirst is not lessened by continuance, but grows the more unsupportable.

Royle.

As no degree of distress is unrelieiable by his power, to no extremity of it is inconsistent with his compas- sion. /'/.

UNREMARKABLE, adj. Not capable of being observed.

Our understanding, to make a complete notion, must add something else to this fleeting and unremarkable superficies, that may bring it to our acquaintance.

Digby.

UNREME'DIABLE, adj. Admitting no re- medy.

He so handled it, that it ratker seemed he had more come into a defence of an unremediable mischief already committed, than that they had done it at

first by his consent. Sidney.

UNREMEM'BEKED, adj.^ Not retained in UNREMEM'BERING, J the mind : not re-

*UNREMEM'BRANCE, n. *. J membering : for- getful ness.*

I cannot pass unremembered their manner of disguis- ing the shafts of chimneys in vanous fashions, whereof the noblest is the pyramidal. Wuttan.

That, itnremembering of its former pain, The soul may suffer mortal flesh again. Dryden.

Some words are negative in their original language, but seem positive, because the negation is unknown ; as amnesty, an unremembrance, or general pardon.

Watts' Logiek.*

UNRKMOV'F.D, adj. } Not taken away; not

UNREMOV'ABLE, f to be removed : thead-

UNREMOV'ABLY, adv. •'verb corresponding.

His discontents are unremoveably coupled to his na- ture. S/iukspeare.

It is impossible, where this opinion is imbibed and unrenwved, to found any convincing argument.

Hammond.

UNREPAID', adj. Not recompensed ; not compensated.

Hadst thou full power To measure out his torments by thy will ; Yet what couldst thou, tormentor, hope to gain ; Thy loss continues, UN repaid by pain. Dryden.

UNREPEALED', adj. Not revoked ; not abro- gated.

When you are pinched with any unrepealed act of parliament, you declare you will not be obliged by it.

Dryden.

UNREPENTED, adj.f Not expiated by pe-

UNREPENT'ING, /nitential sorrow: not

UNREPENT'ANT. 3 penitent or repenting.

They are no fit supplicants to seek his mercy, in the behalf of others, whose own unrepented sins provoked his just indignation. Hooker.

My unprepared and unrepenting breath Was snatched away by the swift hand of death.

Itoscommon.

UNREPIN1NG,cK//. Not peevishly complaining

Barefoot as she trod the flinty pavement, Her footsteps all along were marked with blood ; Yet silent on she passed, and unrepining. Rove.

UNREPLEN'ISHED, adj. Not filled.

Some air ictreated thither? kept the mercury out of the unrrpleniihed space. Boyle.

UNREPRIEV'ABLE, adj. Not to be respited from penal death.

Within me is a hell ; and there the poison Is, as a fiend, confined, to tyrannise In vnreprieeable condemned blood. Shakspeare.

UNREPROACH'ED, adj. Not upbraided; not censured.

Sir John Hotham, unreproached, uncursed by any imprecation of mine, pays his head. King Charlet.

UNREPROV'ED, adj. i Not censured : not

UKREPROV'ABLE. J to be censured.

You hath he reconciled, to present you holy, un- blameable, and unreprovabLe in his sight. Colon, i. 22.

Christians have their churches, and unreproved exer- cise of religion. Sandys.

UNREPUG'NANT, adj. Not opposite.

When Scripture doth yield us natural laws, what particular order is thereunto most agreeable ; when positive, which way to make laws vnrepitgnant unto them. Hooker.

UNREFUTABLE, adj. Not creditable.

When we see wise men examples of duty, we are convinced that piety is no luireptitable qualification, and that we are not to be ashamed of our virtue. Rogers.

UN REQUESTED, adj. Not asked.

With what security can our ambassadors go, tmrv- quttted of the Turkish emperor, without his safe con- duct ? knoll.*

UNREQUITABLE, adj. Not to be retaliated or repaid.

So unrequitable is God's love, and so insolvent are we, that that love vastly improves the benefit, by which alone we might have pretended to some ability of retri- bution. Boyle.

UNR

UNRESENTED, adj. Not regarded with anger.

The failings of these holy persons passed not unresei.. • ed by God ; and the same Scripture which informs us of the sin, records the punishment. Rogers.

UNRESERV ED, adj. ˆ Not reserved ; not

UNRESERV'EDLY, adv. > limited by any private

UNRESERV'EDNESS, n.s. J convenience : the ad- verb and noun substantive correspond.

I am not to embrace absolutely and unreservedly the opinion of Aristotle. Bovle.

The piety our heavenly Father will accept must con- sist in an entire unreserved obedience to his commands.

Rogers.

UNRESISTED, adj.) Not opposed : not dis-

UNRESIST'ING. } posed to resist.

Those gods, whose unresisted might Hath sent me to these regions void of light. Dryden.

The sheep was sacrificed on no pretence, But meek and unresisting

innocence : ‘ A patient useful creature. Id.

UNRESOLV ED’, adj. > Not determined ; hav-

UNRESOLV’ING. J ing made no resolution :

sometimes with of.

On the western coast Rideth a puissant navy : to our shores Throng many doubtful, hollow-hearted friends, Unarmed, and unresolved to beat them back. Shaksp.

Turnus, unresolved of flight,

Moves tardy back, and just recedes from fight. Dr\id. She her arms about her vnresolting husband threw. Id.

IRRESPECTIVE, adj. Inattentive; taking Sttle notice.

I will converse with iron-witted fools, .And unrespective boys ; none are for roe That look into me with considerate eyes. Shahspeare.

UNRESTORED’, adj. Not restored; not cleared from an attainder.

The son of an unrestored traitor has no pretence to the quality of his ancestors. Collier.

UNRESTRAIN’ED, adj. Not confined ; not hindered.

The taverns he daily doth frequent, With unreitrained, loose companions. Shakspeare.

UNRETRACT’ED, adj. Not revoked ; not re- called.

Nothing but plain malevolence can justify disunion ; malevolence shewn in a single outward act, unretracted, or in habitual ill-nature. Collier.

UNREVEALED’, adj. Not told; not dis- covered.

Dear, fatal name ! rest ever unreveakd; Nor pass these lips, in holy silence sealed. Pope.

UNREVENGED’, adj. Not revenged.

So might we die, not envying them that live ; So would we die, not unrevenged all. Fairfax.

Great Pompey's shade complains thafwe are slow, And Scipio's ghost walks unrevenged amongst us.

Addison.

UN REVERSED', adj. Not revoked; not re- pealed.

She hath offered to the doom, AY Inch unreversed stands in effectual force, A sea of melting tears. Shakspeare.

UNREVOK'ED, adj. Not recalled.

Hear my decree, which unrevohed shall stand. Milt.

UNREWARD'ED, adj. Not rewarded ; not recompensed.

Providence takes care that good offices may not pass unrewarded. L'Estrange.

UNRID'DLE, v. a. To solve an enigma; ex- plain a problem.

A reverse often clears up the passage of an old poet, as the poet often serves to unriddle the reverse. Addit.

UNRIG', v. a. To strip of tackle.

Jihodes is the sovereign of the sea no more ; Their ships unrigged, and spent their naval store.

Dryden.

UNRIGHTEOUS, adj.) Urjust; wicked;

UNRIGHT'EOUSLY, adv. £ sinful; bad: the de-

UNRIGHT'EOUSNESS, n. s. J rivatives correspond.

J.et the wicked man forsake his way, and the unrigh- teous man his thoughts, and let him return unto the Lord. Isaiah Iv.

YVithin a month !

Ere yet the salt of most unrighteoii tears Had left the flushing in her galled eyes, She married — Oh most wicked soeeei.! Shakspeare*

All unrighteousness, says he, ib sin , but every trans- gression of the law is

unrighteousness, saith Austin upon this place. Hall.

UNRIGHT'FUL, adj. Not rightful ; not just.

Thou, which knowest the way To plant unrightful kings, wilt know again To pluck him headlong from the usurped throne.

Shakspeare.

UNRING', v. a. To deprive of a ring.

Be forced to impeach a broken hedge, And pigs unringed at vis. franc, pledge. Hudibras.

UNRIP, v. a. This word is improper, there being no difference between rip and unrip, and the negative particle is therefore of no force ; yet it is well authorised. To cut open.

He could not now, with his honour, so unrip, and put a lye upon all that he had said and done before, as to deliver him up. Bacon' Henry VII.*

\e are angry with searchers when they break open trunks, and unrip packs, and open sealed letters.

Taylor.

UNRI'PE, adj. ˆ Immature ; not fully con-

UNRI'PENED, £cocted; not ripened: state

UNRI'PENESS, n. s. J of being unripe.

YVho hath not heard of the valiant, wise, and just Dorilaus, whose unripe death doth yet, so many years since, draw tears from virtuous eyes ? Sidney.

In this northern tract, our hoarser throats Utter unripe and ill-constrained notes. Waller.

Were you with these, you'd soon forget The pale, unripened beauties of the north. Addison.

UNRIVALL'ED, adj. Having no competitor.

Honour forbid ! at whose unrivalled shrine Ease, pleasure, virtue, all our sex resign. Pope.

UNROL', v. a. To open what is rolled or con- volved.

Time has unrolled her glories to the last, And now closed up the volume. Dryden.

UNROMANTIC, adj. Contrary to romance.

It is a base unromantic spirit not to wait on you.

Swift.

UNROOF, v. a. To strip off the roof or co- vering of houses.

The rabble should have first unroofed the city, Ere so prevailed with me. Shaktpeart. Coriolanut.

UNROOSTED, adj. Driven from the roost.

Thou dotard ! thou art woman-tired, unrootted, By thy old dame Partlet here. ShaJupeare.

UNROOT, v. a. To tear from the roots; extirpate ; eradicate.

Unroot the forest oaks, and bear away Flocks, folds, and trees, an undistinguished prey.

Dryden.

UNROUND'ED, adj. Not shaped ; not cut to a round.

Those unfiled pistolets, That more than cannon-shot avails or lets ; Which, negligently left unrounded, look Like many-angled figures in the book Of some dread conjurer. Donne.

UNROY'AL, adj. Unpnncely ; not royal.

By the advice of his envious counsellors, he sent them with unroyal reproaches to Musidorus and Pyro- cles, as if they had done tsaiterously. Sidney.

UNRUFFLE, v. n.) To cease from commo-

UNRUF'FLED, adj. $ tion or agitation : calm ; tranquil.

Where'er he guides his finny coursers, The waves wirufl.e, and the sea subsides. Dryden.

Vent all thy passion, and I'll stand its shock Calm and unrujfied as a summer's sea. When, not a breath of wind flies o'er its surface

Addison.

UNRU'LED, adj. ^ Not directed by any su-

UNRU'LINESS, n. s. Sperior power: ungoverna-

UNRU'LY, adj. 3 hie : state of being un- governable.

The tongue is an unruly evil, full of deadly poison.

James iii.

The realm was left, like a ship in a storm, amidst all the raging surges, unruled and undirected of any.

Spenser.

By the negligence of some who were hardly to be commanded, and by the unrulineu of others who with- out leave were gone ashore, so fair an occasion of vic- tory was neglected. Knolles.

UNSAFE', adj.) Not secure ; hazardous ;

UNSAFELY',

If they would not be drawn to seem his adversaries, yet others should be taught how unsafe it was to con- tinue his friends. Hooker.

As no man can walk, so neither can he think, un- easily or unsafely, but in using, as his legs, so his thoughts, amiss ; which a virtuous man never doth.

Grew.

UNSAID', adj. Not uttered ; not mentioned.

Chanticleer shall wish his words unsaid. Dryden.

UNSALT'ED, adj. Not pickled or seasoned with salt.

The muriatick scurvy, induced by too great quantity of sea-salt, and

common among mariners, is cured by a diet of fresh uniaUed things, and watery liquor acidu- lated. Arbuihnot.

UNSALUT'ED, adj. Lat. insalutatus. Not sa- luted.

Gods ! I prate ;

And the most noble mother of the world Leave untainted. Shaktpeare.

UNSANCTIFIED, adj. Unholy ; not conse- crated ; not pious.

Her obsequies have been so far enlarged As we have warrantry ; her death was doubtful ; And, but that great Command o'erswaysthe order, She should in ground unianctijied have lodged Till the last trump. Sbahtpeare.

UNSATIABLE, adj. Lat. insatiabtlis. Not to be satisfied ; greedy without bounds.

Unsatiable in their longing to do all manner • f good to all the creatures of God, but especially men. Hooker.

UNSATISFACTORY, adj. t Not giving sa-

UNSATISFAC'TORINF.SS, n. s. i tisfaction : not clearing the difficulty : the noun substantive cor- responding.

That which most deters me from such tnals is their untatisfactorinen, though they should succeed. Boyle.

Latria to the cross, is point blank against the defini- tion of the council of Nice ; and it is an un$atirfactory answer to say, they only were against latria given to images for themselves. Stillingjket.

UNSATISFIED, adj. ~\ Not contented ; not

UNSAyisFiEDNESS, n.s. Vpltascd : state of being

UNSATISFYING, adj. J not pleased: not con- tenting.

Though he were unsatisfied in getting, Yet in bestowing he was most princely. Shahspeare.

Between my own umatiffifilneu in conscience and a necessity of satisfying the importunities of some, I was persuaded to choose rather what was safe, than what seemed just. h > "g Charles.

Nor is fame only unsatisfying in itself, but the desire of it lays us open to

many accidental troubles. Atldis.

UNSA'VORY, adj.) Tasteless; insipid;

UNSA'VORINESS, n s. \ having a bad taste : taste- lessness ; vileness of taste.

Can that which is unsavoury be eaten without salt? or is there any taste in the white of an egg? Job vi. 6.

Unsavoury news ; but how made he escape ? Sliaksp.

If we concede a national unsavouriness in any people, yet shall we find the Jews less subject hereto than any.

Browne.

UNSAY', v. a. To retract ; recant.

Call you me fair ? that fair again unsay ; •Demetrius loves you, fair. Shahspeare.

Say and unsay, feign, flatter, or abjure. Milton.

UNSCA'LY, adj. Having no scales.

The jointed lobster, and unscaly soale. Gay.

UNSCAR'RED, adj. Not marked with wounds.

And must she die for this ? O let her live : So she may live unscarred from bleeding slaughter, I will confess she was not Edward's daughter. Shaksp.

UNSCHOLAST1C, adj. { Not bred to litera-

UNSCHOOLED'. S tare or in the schools.

When the apostles were ordained to alter the laws of heathenish religion, they were, St. Paul excepted, un- schooled and unlettered men. Hooker

Notwithstanding these learned disputants, it was to the unscholastick statesmen that the world owed their peace and liberties. Locke.

UNSCORCHED', adj. Not touched by fire.

His hand, Not sensible of fire, remained unscorched. Sltaktpeare.

UNSCOURED', adj. Not cleaned by rubbing.

The' enrolled penalties,

Which have, like unsecured armour, hung by the' wall, And none of them been worn. Shahspeare

UNSCRATCHED', adj. Not torn.

I with much expedient march Have brought a counter-check before your gates, To save unscratclted your city's threatened cheeks.

Shakspeare.

UNSCREENED', adj. Not covered; not pro- tected.

Those balls of burnished brass, the tops of churches are adorned with, derive their glittering brightness from their being exposed, unscreened, to the sun's refulgent beams. Boyle.

UNSCRIPTURAL, adj. Not defensible by Scripture.

The doctrine delivered in my sermon was neither new nor untcriptural, nor in itself false. Atterbiiry.

UNSEAL', v. a. To open any thing sealed.

Your oaths Are words, and poor conditions but unsealed. Shaksp.

This new glare of light, Cast sudden on his face, unsealed his sight. Dryden.

UNSEAM', v. a. To rip ; cut open.

He ne'er shook hands, nor bid farewell to him, Till he unseamed him from the nape to the' chops, And fixed his head upon our battlements. Shahspeare.

UNSEARCH'ABLE, adj. & n. s. \ Inscruta-

UNSEARCH'ABLENESS, n. s. \ ble; not to

be explored : that which is so: state of being so.

The untearchableneii of God's ways should be a bridle to restrain presumption, and not a sanctuary for spirits of error. Bram

Jobdiscourseth of the secrets of nature, and unsturch- ablc perfections of the works of (iotl. Tilbhon,

It is a vast hindrance to the enrichment of our un- aerstandings, if we spend too much of our time among infinite: and unsearchable. Watts.*

UNSEASONED, adj. \ Untimely; ill

UNSEASONABLE, (timed. Out of use.

UNSEASONABLY, adv. £ Unseasonable is of

UNSEA'SONABLENESS, n. s. J similar signification, and the adverb and noun substantive correspond.

Is is then a very unseasonable time to plead law, when swords are in the hands of the vulgar. Spenser.

Some things it asketh unseasonably, when they need not to be prayed for ; as deliverance from thunder and tempest when no danger is nigh. Hooktr.

I think myself in a better plight for a lender than you are ; the which has something emboldened me to this unseasoned intrusion. Shalupeare.

The moral goodness, unfitness. and unseatonableness of moral or natural actions falls not within the verge of a brutal faculty. Hate's Origin of Mankind.

UNSEC'ONDED, adj. Not supported. Strange and unseconded shapes of worms succeeded.

Browne.

UNSE'CRET, v.a. .To disclose ; to divulge. He that consultcth what he should do, should not de- clare what he will do : but let princes beware .hat the unsecreting of their affairs comes not from themselves.

Kacon. UNSECURE', adj. Not safe.

Love, though most sure,

Vet always to itself seems unsecure. Denham.

UNSEDU'CED, adj. Not drawn to ill. Among innumerable false, unmoved,

Unshaken, unreduced, unterrified. Milton.

UNSEEM', v. n.

Not to seem. Not in

UNSEEM'LY, of;. &adv. >use. Unseemly means

UNSEEM'LINESS, n.s. J unbecoming; indecent: indecently ; unbecomingly : the noun substantive corresponds.

Charity doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own. 1 Cor. xiii. 5.

Adultery of the tongue, consisting in corrupt, dis- honest, and unseemly speeches. Perkins.

All as before his sight whom we fear, and whose presence to offend with any the least unseemliness we would be surely as loth as they who most reprehend or deride that we do. Hooker.

You wrong the reputation of your name, In so unseeming to confess receipt Of that which hath so faithfully been paid. Shakspeare.

Her gifts

Were such, as under government well seemed ; Unseemly to bear rule. Milton' Paradise Lost.*

I wish every unteemly idea and wanton expression had been banished from amongst them. Watts.

UNSEEN', adj. > Not seen ; not discovered ;

UNSEE'ING. $ not discoverable : unseeing is without vision.

T should have scratched out your unseeing eyes, To make my master out of love with thee. Sltakspeare.

Millions of spiritual creatures walk the earth Unseen, both when we wake, and when we sleep.

Milton.

UNSELF'JSH, adj. Not addicted to private interest.

The most interested cannot purpose any thing so much to their own

advantage, notwithstanding which the inclination is nevertheless unselfish. Spectator.

UNSENT, adj. Not sent ; unsenl for, not called by letter or messenger.

If a physician should go from house to house vnsent far, and enquire what woman hath a cancer, or what man a fistula, he would be as unwelcome as the- disease itself. Taylor.

Somewhat of weighty consequence brings you here so often, and untentfor. Dryden.

UNSEPARABLE, adj. (Not to be parted or

UNSEP'AIIATED. J divided: not parted.

Oh world, thy slippery turns ! Friends now fast

sworn,

Who twine as 'twere in love Unseparable, shall, within this hour, Break oat to bitterest enmity. Shakspeare.

There seek the Theban bard ; To whom Persephone entire and whole Gave to retain the' unseparated soul. Pope's Odyssey.

UNSERVICEABLE, adj.) Useless; bring-

UNSER'VICEABLY, adv. J ing no advantage or convenience : the adverb corresponding.

It can be no unteroiceuble design to religion, to unde- ceive men in so important a point. Rogers.

It does not enlarge the dimensions of the globe, or lie idly and unserviceably there. Woodward.

UNSET, adj. Not set ; not placed.

They urge that God left nothing in his word un- described, nothing uniet down ; and therefore charged them strictly to keep themselves to that without any alteration. Hooker.

UNSETTLE, v. a. ˆ To make uncertain or

UNSETTLED, adj. £ unfixed: unfixed: state

LTNSET/TLEDNESS,n. s. 3 of being unfixed.

David supposed that it could not stand wjth the duty which he owed unto God, to set himself in an house of cedar trees, and to behold the ark of the Lord's cove- nant unsettled. Hooker.

A solemn air, and the best comforter To an unsettled fancy, cure thy brains. Shaktpeare.

Unsettled virtue stormy may appear ; Honour, like mine, serenely is severe. Drydtn.

The unsettledtiess of my condition has hitherto put a stop to my thoughts concerning it. Id.

UNS EVER ED, adj. Not parted.

Their bands, though slack, no dissolution fear ; The untevered parts the greatest pressure bear ; Though loose, and fit to flow, they still cohere. Black.

UNSEX , v. a. To make otherwise than the sex commonly is.

All your spirits

That lead on mortal thoughts, vntex me here, And fill me, from the crown to the toe, top full Of direst cruelty. Shakspeare. Macbeth.

UNSHAD'OWED, adj. Not clouded; not darkened.

He alone sees all things with an unthadowed, com- prehensive vision,- who eminently is all. Glanville.

UNSHA'KEN, adj. \ Not agitated; not

UNSHA'KABLE. Amoved: not to be moved.

Your isle stands,

As Neptune's park, ribbed and paled in With rocks unshakeable, and roaring waters. Shaksp

I know but one

That unassailable holds on his rank, Unshaked of motion. Id. Julius Ctetar.

Ill thou wast shrouded then, O patient Son of God ! yet only stood'st

Unthakrn. Milton's Paradise Regained.

UNSHACK'LE, v. a. To loose from bonds.

A laudable freedom of thought unshackles their minds from the narrow prejudice of education, and opens their eyes to a more extensive view of the public good. Addison.*

UNSHAM'ED, adj. Not shamed.

The brave man seeks not popular applause ; I'nshamed, though foiled, he does the best he can : Force is of brutes, but honour is of man. Dryden.

UNSHAP'EN, adj. Mishapen ; deformed.

This unshapen earth we now inhabit, is the form it was found in when the waters had retired. Burnet.

UNSHAR'ED, adj. Not partaken ; not had in common.

*Bliss, as thou hast part, to me is bliss ; Tedious unthared with thee, and odious noon. Milton**

UNSHEATH', v. a. To draw from the scab- hard.

Executioner, unsheath thy sword. Shakupearc.

UNSHED', adj. Not spilt.

To blood unshed the rivers must be turned. Milton.

UNSHELTERED, adj. Wanting a screen; wanting protection.

He is breeding that worm, which will smite this gourd, and leave him unsheltered to that scorching wrath of God, which will make the improvement of Jonah's passionate wish, that God would take away his life, his most rational desire. Decay of Piety.

UNSHIELD'ED, adj. Not guarded by the shield.

He tried a tough, well-chosen spear ; Though Cygnus then did no defence

provide, But scornful offered his unshielded side. Dryden.

UNSHIP, v. a. To take out of a ship.*

At the Cape we landed for fresh water ; but, disco- vering a leak, we unshipped our goods, and watered there. Swift.

UNSHOCK'ED, adj. Not disgusted; not of- fended.

Thy spotless thoughts unthocked the priest may hear.

Tickell.

UNSHOD', adj. From unshoed. Having no shoes.

Withhold thy foot from being unshod. Jer. ii.

The king's army, naked and unshod, would, through those inclosed parts, have done them little harm.

Clarendon.

UNSHORN', adj. Not clipped.

This strength diffused

No less through all my sinews, joints, and bones, Than thine, while I preserved these locks unshorn, The pledge of my unviolated vow. Milton.

Straight as a line in beauteous order stood, Of oaks unshorn, a venerable wood. Dryden.

UNSHOT, part. adj. Not hit by shot.

He that on her his bold hand lays, With Cupid's pointed arrow plays ; They, with a touch, they are so keen, Wound as unshot, and she unseen. Waller:

UNSHOUT, v. a. To annihilate or retract a shout.

Umhout the noise that banished Marcius ; Repeal him, with the welcome of his mother. Shaksp.

UNSHOW'ERED, adj. Not watered by show- ers.

Nor is Osiris seen In Memphian grove or green, Trampling the unthowered grass with lowings loud.

Milton.

UNSHRINKING, adj. Not recoiling; not shunning danger or pain.

*Your son, my lord, has paid a soldier's debt, He only lived but till he was a man ; The which no sooner had his prowess confirmed *n the unshrinking station where he fought, But like a man he died. Shalai>eare. Macbeth.*

UNSHUNNABLE, adj. Inevitable.

Tit the plague of great ones, Prerogalived are they less than the base ; Tis destiny unshnnnablg like death. Shakspeare.

UNSIFTED, adj. Not parted by a sieve.

Affection ! puli ! you speak like a green girl, Unsifted in such perilous circumstances. Shuktpeare.

UNSIGHT, adj. ~\ Not seeing; a low

UNSIGHTED, (word, used only with

UNSICHI'I.Y, adj. /unseen : probably form-

UPSTI.II I'l IM ss, n. s. J ed by corruption of un- sighted, which means invisible: unsightly is disa- greeable to the sight : the noun substantive corre- t ponding.

On my knees 1 beg

That you'll vouchsafe me raiment, bed, and food. — Good Sir, no more : these are unsightly tricks. Shak.*

Beauties that from worth arise Are like the grace of deities, Still present with us, though unsighted. Suckling.

They'll say, our busiuess to reform The church and state, is but a worm For to subscribe, unsight, unseen, To an unknown church discipline. Hndibras.

The vnsightliness in the legs may be helped by wear- ing a laced stocking. Witeman's Surgery.

UNSINCERE', adj.) Latin iiisincerus. Not

UNSINCER'ITY, n. s. \ hearty ; not faithful ; not genuine : the noun substantive corresponds.

I have so often met with chymical preparations which I have found unsincere, that 1 dare scarce trust any. Boyle.

A spirit of sea-salt may, without any untincerity, be so prepared as to dissolve crude gold. Id.

Myrrha was joyed the welcome news to hear ; But, clogged with guilt, the joy was unsincere.

Dryden.

UNSIN'EW, v. a. To deprive of strength.

Nor are the nerves of his compacted strength Stretched and dissolved into vnsinewed length.

Denhum.

The affected purity of the French has unsinen-ed their heroick verse. Druden.

UNSING'ED, adj. Not scorched ; not touche'l by fire.

By the command of Domitian when cast into a caul- dron of burning oil, he came out nnsinged. Browne.

Three men passed through a fiery furnace, untouched unsinged. Stephen's Sermons.

UNSINK'ING, adj. Not sinking.

Auxur feels the cool refreshing breeze Blown off the sea, and all the dewy strand Lies covered with a smooth, unsinkiny sand. Addison.

UNSIN'NING, adj. • Impeccable.

A perfect unsinning obedience, free from particular acts of transgresssion. Rogers.

UNSKAN'NED, adj. Not measured; not com- puted.

This tiger-footed rage when it shall find The harm of unshanned swiftness, will, too late, Tie leaden pounds to 's heels. Shakspeare.

UNSKIL'LED, adj. \ Wanting skill ; want

UNSKIL'FUL, \}n% knowledge : with

UNSKIL'FULLY, adv. tin before a noun, and

UNSKIL'FULNESS, n. s. J to before a verb : un- skilful is wanting art or knowledge : the adverb and noun substantive corresponding.

The sweetness of her countenance did give such a grace to what she did, that it did make handsome the unhandsomeness, and make the eye force the mind to believe that there was a praise in that unskilfullnett.

Sidney.

This overdone, or come tardy off, though it make the umkilful laugh, cannot but make the judicious grieve.

Shaksjieare.

You speak unskilfully ; or, if your knowledge bo more, it is much darkened in your malice. Id

Unskilled in hellebore, if them shouldst try To mix it, and mistake the quantity, The rules of physick would against thee cry. Dryden.

UNSLAIN', adj. Not killed.

If there were any who felt a pity of so great a fall, and had yet any sparks of unslain duty left in them towards me, yet durst they not shew it. Sidney.

UNSLAK'ED,flrf/. Not quenched.

Her desires new roused, And yet unslaked, will kindle in her fancy, And make her eager to renew the feast. Dryden.

Wheat steeped in brine, drawing the brine from it. they mix with unslached lime beat to powder, and so •OW it. Mortimer.

UNSLEEPING, adj. Ever wakeful.

And roseate dews disposed All but the unsleeping eyes of God to rest. Milion.

UNSMIRCH'ED, adj. Unpolluted ; not stained.

That drop of blood that's calm proclaims me bas- tard ;

Cries cuckold to my father ; brands the harlot Even here, between the chaste and unsmirchtd brow Of my true mother. Shakspeare. HamUt.

UNSMOK'ED, adj. Not smoked.

His antient pipe in sable died, And half unsmoked, lay by his side. Swift.

UNSMOOTH', adj. Rough; not even; not level. Not used.

Those blossoms, and those drooping gums That he bestrown, unsightly, zndnuirmooth, Ask riddance, if we mean to tread with ease. Wilton

UNSO'CIABLE, adj. { Lat. insociabilis. Not

UNSO'CIABLY, adv. J kind ; not suitable to society : the adverb corresponding.

By how much the more we are accompanied with plenty, by so much the more greedily is our end desired, whom, when time hath made unsociable to others, we become a burden to ourselves. Raleigh.

These are pleased with nothing that is not unsociable sour, ill-natured, and troublesome. L'Estrange.

UNSOIL'ED, adj. Not polluted ; not tainted ; not stained.

The humours are transparent, to let in the light, un- •oiled and unsophisticated by any inward tincture.

Ray.

UNSOLD', adj. Not exchanged for money

Mopsus the sage, who future things foretold ; And t' other seer, yet by his wife unsold. Dryden.

Adieu, my children ! better thus expire Unstalled, untold; thus glorious mount in fire. Pope.

UNSOL'DIERLIKE, adj. Unbecoming a sol- dier.

Perhaps they had sentinels waking while they slept ; but even this would be unsoldierlihe in our age.

Broome.

UNSOL'ID, adj. Fluid ; not coherent.

The extension of body is nothing but the cohesion of solid, separable, move able parts : and the extension of space, the continuity of umolid, inseparable, and un- moveahle parts. Locke.

I N SOLVED, adj. Not explicated.

Why may not a sincere searcher of truth, by labour and prayer, find out the solution of those perplexities which have hitherto been unsolved ? Watts.

UNSOPHISTICATED, adj. Not adulterated ; not counterfeit.

If authors will not keep close to truth by unvaried terms, and plain, unsophiiticated arguments ; yet it con- cerns readers not to be imposed on by fallacies. Locke.

I N SORTED, adj. Not distributed by proper separation.

Their ideas, ever indifferent and repugnant, lie in the brain unsorted, and thrown together without order.

Watts.

UNSOUGHT, adj. Had without seeking ; not explored.

Mad man, that does seek Occasion of wrath, and cause of strife, She comes unsought, and shunned follows eke. Spenser.

Hopeless to find, yet loth to leave unsought, Or that, or any place that harbours men. Shakspeare.

Her virtue, and the conscience of her worth, That would be woo'd, and not untaught be won.

ttittm. VOL. XXII.

UNSOUND', adj. ^ Sickly : wanting health;

UNSOUXD'EU, >not true; not solid; not

UN SOUND' \ ESS, n. s. j orthodox ; unsounded it

untried ; not tried by the plummet : unsoundness

corresponds with unsound.

Their vain humours, fed With fruitless follies and unsound delights. Spenser.

If this be uiituund, wherein doth the point of un- soundnen lie? Hooker.

Glo'ster is Uniounded yet, and full of deep deceit. Shaktpeare.

Intemperate youth

Ends in an age imperfect, and unsound. Dunham. UNSOU R'ED, adj. Not made sour. Meat and drink last longer unputrified and unsoured in winter than in summer. Bacon.

Secure these golden early joys. That youth unsoured with sorrow bears. Dryden.

UNSOWN', adj. Not propagated by scattering seed.

Mushrooms come up hastily in a night, and yet are wisown. Bacon.

The flowers unsairn in fields and meadows reigned. And western winds immortal spring maintained.

Drydeii.

UNSPAR'ED, adj. ˆ Not spared : not spar- UNSPAR'IXG. J ing.

Whatever thing The scythe of time mows down, devour untpared.

Milton.

She gathers tribute large, and on the board Heaps with untparittf/ hand. Id.

UNSPEAK', v.a. ˆ To retract; recant: un- UNSPEAK'ABLE, adj. >speakable is not to be UNSPEAK'ABLY, adv. j told or uttered : the adverb corresponding.

A thing, which uttered with true devotion and zeal of heart, afforded) to God himself that glory, that aid to the weakest sort of men, to the most perfect that solid comfort, which is unspeakable. Hooker.

I put myself to thy direction, and Unspeak mine own detraction ; here abjure The taints and blames I laid upon myself. Shaktpeare. When nature is in her dissolution, and presents us with nothing but bleak and barren prospects, there is something unspeakably chearfu) in a spot of ground which is covered with trees, that smile amidst all the rigours of winter.

Spectator.

UNSPE'CIFIED, adj. Not particularly men- tioned.

Were it not requisite that it should be concealed, it had not passed unspecified. Brcncne.

UNSPEC'ULATIVE, adj. Not theoretical. Some unspeculatice men may not have the skill to ex- amine their assertions. Government of the Tongue. UNSPED% adj. Not despatched; not per- formed.

Venutus withdraws Unsped the service of the common cause. Garth

UNSPENT, adj. Not wasted ; not diminished ; not weakened ; not exhausted.

The sound, inclosed within the sides of the bell cometh forth at the holes unspent and more strong.

Bacon.

UNSPHERE', v. a. To remove from its orb You put me off with limber vows ; but I, Though you would seek t' unsphere the stars with oaths. Should yet say, Sir, no going. Shakspeare.

Unsiihere

The spirit of Plato, to unfold What worlds or what vast regions hold The immortal mind. Jfiitom.

UNSPIED', adj. Not searched ; not explored. With narrow search I must walk round This garden, and no corner leave urupied. IfliUon.

2 I

UNS

482

UNS

UNSPILT, adj. Not shed.

That blood which thou and thy great grandsire shed, And all that since these sister nations bled, Had been unsjnlt, had happy Edward known, That all the blood he spilt had been his own. Denham.

UNSPI KIT, v. a. To dispirit ; depress, deject.

Denmark has continued ever since weak and unsjn- rited, bent only upon safety. Temple.

Could it be in the power of any temporal loss, so much to discompose and unspirit my soul 1 Norris.

UNSPOIL'ED, adj. Not plundered or pil- laged.

All the way that they fled, for very despight, in their return they utterly wasted whatsoever they had before left unspoiled. Spenser's Slate of Ireland.

Bathurst, yet unspoiled by wealth. Pope.

UNSPOTTED, adj. Not marked with stain or spot.

Pure religion and undenled is this, to visit the father- less and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world. James i. 27.

A heart unspotted is not easily daunted. Shaksp.

Vindicate the honour of religion, by a pure and ««- spatted obedience to its precepts. Rogers.

UNSQUAR'ED, adj. Not formed ; irregular.

When he speaks,

Tis like a chime a-rnending, with terms unsquared, Which, from the tongue of roaring Typhon dropt, Would seem hyperboles. Shakspeare.

UNST, the most northern of the Shetland Isles, constituting a parish. It is of an irregu- lar oblong figure, twelve miles long, and four broad. The surface is hilly. The chief hill is Vallafield, which extends the whole length of the island along its west coast. Crossfield crosses it in the middle. The soil is fertile, though the culture is bad. Fine rock crystals are found in it, also jaspers and topazes. Large caves are in it 300 feet under ground.

UNSTA'BLE, adj. Lat. instabilis. Not fixed ; not fast.

A double-minded man is unstable in all his ways.

Jama i. 8.

A popular state, not founded on the general interests of the people, is of all

others the most uncertain, un- stable, and subject to the most easy changes. Temple.

UNSTAID', adj.) Not cool ; not prudent ;

UNSTAID'NESS, n.s. J not settled into discretion: the noun substantive corresponding.

Wo to that land, Which gasps beneath a child's unstaid command !

Sandy t.

The oft changing of his colour, with a kind of shak- ing unstaidneis over all his body, he might see in his countenance some great determination mixed with fear.

SUMjf,

UNSTAIN'ED, adj. Not stained ; not dyed ; not dishonoured.

Pure and unstained religion ought to be the highest of all cares appertaining to publick regimen. Hooker.

I will do it without fear or doubt, To live an unstained wife to my sweet love. Shaksp. Her people guiltless, and her fields unstained.

Roscommon . UNSTATE', v. a. To put out of dignity.

High-battled Csesar will

(Instate his happiness, and be staged to the shew Against a sworder. Shakspeare.

I would unstate myself, to be in a due resolution.

Id.

UNSTATUTABLE, adj. Contrary to statute. That plea did not avail, although the lea»e were no- toriously unstatutable, the rent reserved being not a seventh part of the real value. Swift.

UNSTAUNCH'ED, adj. Not stopped; not stayed.

With the issuing blood Stifle the villain, whose unstaunched thirst York and young Rutland could not satisfy. Shakro.

UNSTEADTAST, adj. Not fixed; not fast, not resolute.

I'll read you matter, As full of peril and advent'rous spirit, As to o'erwalk a current, roaring loud, On the unsteadfast footing of a spear. Sliakspeare.

UNSTEAD'Y, adj. ˆ Inconstant ; irresolute :

UNSTEADILY, adv. >the adverb and noun sub-

UNSTEAD'INESS, n. s. j stantive corresponding.

And her unsteady hand hath often placed Men in high power, but seldom holds them fast.

Denham.

He that uses his words loosely and unsteadily will not be minded, or not understood. Locke.

A prince of this character will instruct us, by his example, to fix the unsteadiness of our politicks.

Addison.

UNSTEEP'ED, adj. Not soaked.

Other wheat was sown unsteeped, but watered twice a day. Bacon's Natural History.

UNSTING', v. a. To disarm of a sting.

He has disarmed his afflictions, unstiing his miseries ; and, though he has not the proper happiness of the world, yet he has the greatest that is to be enjoyed in it. South' Sermons.*

UNSTINTED, adj. Not limited.

In the works of nature is unstinted goodness shewn us by their Author. Skelttm.

UNSTIR'RED, adj. Not stirred ; not agitated.

Such seeming milks suffered to stand unstirred, let fall to the bottom a resinous substance. Boyle.

UNSTITCH', v. a. To open by picking the stitches.

Cato well observes, though in the phrase of a taylor, friendship ought not to be unripped, but unstitched.

Collier.

UNSTOOPING, adj. Not bending; not yielding.

Such neighbour nearness to our sacred blood Should nothing privilege him, nor partial ize The unstooping firmness of my upright soul. Shakip.

UNSTOP, v. a. To free from stop or obstruc- tion ; to open.

The eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf unstopped. Isaiah xxxv. 5.

Such white fumes have been afforded, by unstopping a liquor diaphanous and red. Boyle.

UNSTRAIN'ED, adj. Easy ; not forced.

By an easy and unstrained derivation, it implies the breath of God. Hahewill on Providence.

UNSTRAITENED, adj. Not contracted.

The eternal wisdom, from which we derive our beings, enriched us with all these ennoblements that were suitable to the measures of an unstraiirned goodness, and the capacity of such a creature. G lam Me.

UNSTRENGTH'ENED, adj. Not supported ; not assisted.

The church of God is neither of capacity so weak, nor so unstrengthened with authority from above, but that her laws may exact obedience at the hands of her own children. Hooker.

UNSTRING', v. a. To relax any thing strung; to deprive of strings.

My tongue's use is to me no more Than an unstringed viol or harp. Shakspeare.

His idle horn on fragrant myrtles hung ; His arrows scattered, and his bow unstrung. Smith.

UNSTRUCK', adj. Not moved ; not affected.

UNS

48:3

tJNS

Over dank and dry,

They journey toilsome, unfatigued with length Of march, unttrvck with horror «t the sight Of Alpine ridges bleak. Philips.

UN STUDIED, adj. Not premeditated; not labored.

In your conversation I could observe a clearness of notion expressed in ready and unstudied words.

Dryden.

UNSTUFF'ED, adj. Unfilled ; not crowded.

Care keeps his watch in every old man's eye ; And, where care lodgeth, sleep will never lie; But, where unbruised youth with unttuft brain Doth couch his limbs, there golden sleep doth reign.

Shakspeare.

UNSUBSTANTIAL, adj. Not solid ; not pal- pable or real.

Welcome, thou unsubstantial air that I embrace !

Shaktpeare.

If empty unsubstantial beings may be ever made use of on this occasion, there were never any more nicely imagined and employed. Adiiumi.

1T.\SUCCEED'ED, adj. Not succeeded.

Unjust equal o'er equals to let reign ; One over all, with unmcceeded power. Hilton.

UNSUCCESSFUL, adj.^ Not having the

UNSUCCESSFULLY, adv. > wished event; not

UKSUCCESS'IVE, adj. 3 fortunate: the adverb corresponding : unsuccessive is not proceeding by regular flux.

Oh the sad fate of unsuccessful sin! You see yon heads without : there's worse within.

Cleaveland.

Admonitions, fraternal or paternal, then more pub- lick reprehensions, and, upon the unsuccessfulness of all these milder mendicaments, the censures of the church.

Hammond.

My counsels may.be unsuccessful, but my prayers Shall wait on all your actions. Denham.

We cannot sum up the unsuccessive and stable direc- tion of God. Browne.

UNSUCK'ED, adj. Not having the breasts drawn.

Unsucked of lamb or kid, that tend their play. Ma.*

UNSUF'FERABLE, adj. Not supportable ; not to be endured.

The irksome deformities, whereby, through endless and senseless effusions of indigested prayers, they often- times disgrace, in most unsufferable manner, the worthi- est part of Christian duty towards God. Hooker. That glorious form, that light unsufferable. Milton.

UNSUFFI'CIENCE, n. s. } Fr. insuffisance.

UNSUFFI'CIEXT, adj. $ Inability to answer

the end proposed : the adjective corresponding.

The error and unmjfirience of the arguments doth make it on the contrary side against them. Hooker.

Malebranche having shewed the difficulties of the other ways, and how unsuffcient they are to give a sa- tisfactory account of the ideas we have, erects this, of seeing all things in God, upon their ruin, as the true.

Locke.

UNSUG'ARED, adj. Not sweetened with sugar.

Try it with sugar put into water formerly sugared, and into other water untugared. Bacon.

UNSUITABLE, adj. ˆ Not congruous; not

UNSUIT'ABLENESS, n. s. J- equal; not proportion-

UNSUIT'ING, adj.) ate : the noun substan-

tive corresponding: unsuiting is not fitting or be- coming.

Virginity, like an old courtier, wears her cap out of fashion ; richly suited, but unsuitable, just like the brooch and the toothpick, which we wear not now.

Hard recompence, unsuitable return For so much good. Miltim.

The unsuitablcness of one man's aspect to another man's fancy has raised such an aversion, as has ˆin- duced a perfect hatred of him. South.

Leave thy joys, unsuiting such an age, To a fresh comer, and resign the stage. Dryden.

UNSUL'LIED, adj. Not fouled; not disgraced; pure.

My maiden honour yet is pure As the unsullied liilv. Shaktpeare.

To royal authority a most dutiful observance has ever been the proper, unsullied honour of your church. Sprat.

UNSUNG', adj. Not celebrated in verse; not recited in verse.

Thus was the first day even and morn. Nor passed uncelebrated nor unsung By the celestial choirs. Milton.

There is a liberty Unsung by poets and by senators unpraised. Cowpcr.

UNSUNNED', adj. No. exposed to the sun.

I thought her as chaste as unsunned snow. Sliaiun.

UNSUPER'FLUOUS, adj. Not more than enough.

Nature's full blessings would be well dispensed In untuperfluous, even proportion, And she no whit encumbered with her store. Milton.

UNSUPPLANTED, adj. Not forced or throw n from under that which supports it.

Gladsome they quaff, yet not encroach on night. Season of rest ; but well bedewed repair Each to his home with unsupplanted feet. Philipt.

UNSUPPLIED', adj. Not supplied ; not ac- commodated with something necessary.

Prodigal in every other grant, Her sire left unsupplied her only want. Dryden.

UNSUPPORTED, adj. j Not sustained ; not

UNSUPPORT'ABLE, > held up : intolerable :

UNSUPPORT'ABLY, adv. j the adverb corre- sponding.

Them she upstays

Gently with myrtle band ; mindless the while Herself, though fairest unsupported flower. Miltmi.

The uneasiness of unrelieved thirst by continuance grows the more unsupportable. B'-yie.

For a man to do a thing, while his conscience assures him that he shall be infinitely, unsupportably miserable, is certainly unnatural. Sotttli.

UNSURE, adj. Not fixed ; not certain.

The men he pressed but late To hard assays unfit, unsure at need, Yet armed to point in well attempted plate. Fairfa.r.

The king, supposing his estate to be most safe, when indeed most unsure, advanced many to new honours.

Hauward.

UNSURMOUNTABLE, adj. Fr. msurmont- able. Insuperable ; not to be overcome.

What safety is it, for avoiding seeming absurdities, and unsvrmountable rubs, in one opinion, to take refuge in the contrary, which is built on something altogether as inexplicaole 1 Locke.

UNSUSCEPTIBLE, ad;. Incapable; i lia- ble to admit.

She, a goddess died in grain, Was unsusceptible of stain. Sirtjt.

UNSUSPECT, adj.) Not considered as likely

UNSCSPECT'ED, >to do or mean ill : unsus-

UXSUSPECT'ING. J pecting is not suspicious.

Here is the head of that ignoble traitor, The dangerous and unnupected Hastings. Shakspeare.

Author unnspect Friendly to man, far from deceit or guile. Milton.

When Albion sends her eager sons to war, Pleased, in the general's sight, the host lie down Sudden before some unsuspecting town. JVw.

UNSUSPI'CIOUS, adj. Having no suspicion

The easy queen received my faint address With eager hope and unsuspicious faith. Smith.

UNSUSTAINED', adj. Not supported; not held up.

Its head, though gay, Hang drooping, unsuttained. Milton.

All maintained between the wave and sky, Beneath my feet the whirling

billows fly. Pope .

UNSWATHE', v. a. To free from folds or con- volutions of bandage.

In the morning an old woman came to unsvathe me.

Addison.

UNSWAY'ABLE, adj. \ Not to be governed UNSWAYED. i or influenced by an-

other : not wielded.

He bowed his nature, never known before But to be rough, unsu-ayable, and free. Shaktpeare.

Is the chair empty 1 is the sword unntayed ? Is the king dead I the empire unpossessed 1 Id.

UNSWEAR', v. n. Not to swear ; recant. The ape was glad to end the strife so light, And thereto swore ; for who would not oft swear, . And oft wincear, a diadem to bear ? Spenser.

UNSV/EAT, v. a.) To ease after fatigue; UXSWEAT'ING, adj. \ cool : not sweating. The interim of unsweating themselves regularly, and convenient rest before meat, may, with profit and de- light, be taken up with solemn musick. Milton.

In frost and snow, if you complain of heat. They rub the unnoeating brow, and swear they sweat.

Dryden.

UNSWEET, adj. Not sweet; disagreeable.

Long were to tell the troublous storms that toss

The private state, and make the life unsweet. Spenser.

UNSWEPT, adj. Not brushed away; not cleaned by sweeping.

What custom wills in all things, should we do't,

The dust of antique time would lie unsu-ept. Shaksp.

UNSWORN', adj. Not bound by an oalh.

You are yet vnncorn ;

When you have vowed, you must not speak with men. UNTAINTED, adj. Not sullied ; not polluted. Sweet prince, the' untainted virtue of your years Hath not yet dived into the world's deceit. Shak$peare. Ireland's untainted loyalty remained. Roscommon. UNTAK'EN, adj. Not taken. Until this day remaineth the vail untaken away.

2 Cor. iii.

The English searched the rivers in such sort, as they left few ships unspoiled or untaken. Hayward.

UNTALK'ED OF, adj. Not mentioned in the world.

No happiness can be, where is no rest ; The' unknown, untalked of man is only blest. Dryd. UNTAM'ED, adj.) Not subdued; not sup- UNTAME'ABLF.. 5 pressed; not softened by culture : not to be subdued.

A people \ciy stubborn and untamed ; or, if ever tamed, yet lately have quite shooken off their yoke, and broken the bonds of their obedience. Spenter.

He is swifter than any other bull, and untameable.

Grew.

UNTAN'GLE, v. a. To loose from intricacy or convolution.

Ill give thee up my bow and dart ; Untangle but this cruel chain,

And freely let me fly again. Prior.

UNTASTED, adj. (Not tasted ; not tried by UMTAST'ING. • J the palate : not perceiving any taste.

Cydonian oil,

Whotc balmy juice glides o'er the' untatting tongue.

Smith.

UNT

If he chance to find A new repast, or an untaited spring, Blesses his stars, and thinks it luxury. Additt.*

UNTEAC H', v. a. } To make to quit or forget USTEACH'ABLE, not to be taught: not ac-

tually taught or cultivated.

That elder-berries are poison, as we are taught by tradition, experience will unteach us. Broirnr.

Taught, or untaught, the dunce is still the same ; Yet still the wretched master beais the blame. Dryd.

UNTEM'PERED, adj. Not tempered.

One built up a wall, and others daubed it with «»»- tempered mortar. Ezekiel xiii. 10.

UNTEMPT'ED, adj. Not embarrassed by temptation.

In temptation dispute not, but rely upon God ; and contend not with him but in prayer, and with the help of a prudent untempted guide. Taylor.

UNTEN'ABLE, adj. Not to be held in posses- sion ; not capable of- defence.

He produced a warrant, that, the town being untena- ble, he should retire. Clarendon.

UNTEN'ANTED, adj. Having no tenant.

The country seems to be full stocked with cattle, no ground being untenanted. Temple.

UNTEND'ED, adj. Not having any attendance.

They fall unblest, untended, and unmourned.

Thomson.

UNTEN'DER, adj. Wanting softness ; wanting affection.

So young, and so untender? — So young, my lord, and true. Shakspeare.

UNTEN'DER ED, adj. Not offered.

Cassibelan granted Rome a tribute, Yearly three thousand pounds ; which by thee lately Is left vntendered. Shakspeare. Ci/mbeline.

UNTENT, v. a. To bring out of a tent. Will he not, upon our fair request,

Untettt his person, and share the air with us!

Stiaktpeare.

UNTENT'ED, adj. From tent. Having no medicaments applied.

Blasts and fogs upon thee ! The' vntented woundings of a father's curse Pierce every sense about thee ! Shakspeare.

UNTER'RIFIED, adj. Not affrighted; not struck with fear.

To succour the distrest ; Unbribed by love, unterrifitd by threats ; These are exploits worthy Achilles' son. A. Philips.

UNTERWALDEN, a small canton in the centre of Switzerland, to the east of Bern, and south of Lucerne. It contains only 300 square miles, with 22,000 inhabitants ; and consists of four valleys covered with meadows and pasture lands, and sur- rounded by lofty mountains, which form part of the Alps, rising to various heights, from 3000 to 10,000 feet : two cf these, the Tilths and Surenes, are covered with glaciers and perpetual snow. In other parts, lakes, rocks, and caverns, are the characteristics of this romantic country. The can- ton is divided into two parts by an extensive forest ; and its chief towns, or rather villages, are Sarnen and Stanz. The eastern part has a favorable exposure, a mild temperature, and excellent pastures. The exports consist of cattle, hides, cheese, butter, tallow ; the imports of corn, wine, and manufac- tures.

UNTHANK'ED, adj. \ Not repaid with ac

UNTHANK'FI L, ˆknowledgmentof kind-

UNTHANK'FfLLY.adv. t ness : ungrateful: the

UNTHANK'FULNEbS,n.s. 3 adverb and noun sub- stantive corresponding.

The casting away of things profitable for sustenance is an unthankful abuse of the fruits. Hooker.

Immoderate favours breed first unthankfulnets, and afterwards hate. Hayward.

If all the world

Should in a pet of temperance feed on pulse, Drink the clear stream, and nothing wear but freeze, The' All-giver would be unthanked, would be unpraised.

Milton.

I judged it requisite to say something, to prevent my being thought to have unthankfully taken one of the chief passages of my discourse from a book to which I was utterly a stranger. Boyle.

Forced from her presence, and condemned to live : Unwelcome freedom, and unthanked reprieve. Dryden.

The unthankful stand reckoned among the most enor- mous sinners ; which evinces the virtue opposite to un- thankfulnest to bear the same place in the rank of duties.

South.

UNTHAW'ED, adj. Not dissolved after frost.

Your wine locked up, Or fish denied, the river yet unthawed. Pope.

UNTHINK', v.a. \ To recal or dismiss a

UNTHIXK'ING, adj. } thought: unthinking is, thoughtless ; unreflecting.

Unthink your speaking, and say so no more. Shakt] >.

Gray-headed infant, and in vain grown old ! Art thou to learn, that in another's gold Lie charms resistless! that all laugh to find Unthinking plainness so o'erspread thy mind. Creech.

UNTHOR'N Y, adj. Not obstructed by prickles.

It were some extenuation of the curse, if in sudore vultus tui were confinable unto corporal exercitations, and there still remained a paradise, or unthorny place of knowledge. Browne.

UNTHREAD', v. a. To loose.

He with his bare wand can unthread thy joints, And crumble all thy sinews. Milton.

UNTHREAT'ENED, adj. Not menaced.

Sir John Hotham was unreproached, and unthreatened, by any language of mine. King Charles.

UNTHRIFT', n. s. & adj. \ An extravagant ; a

UNTHRIFT'Y, adj. £ prodigal. Obsolete.

UNTHRIFT'ISESS, n.s.) The adjective means, as well as unthrifty, profuse; wasteful; prodigal: and the noun substantive corresponds.

The castle I found of good strength, having a great mote round about it , the work of a noble gentleman, of whose unthrifty son he had bought it. Sidney.

My rights and royalties

Pluckt from my arms perforce, and given away To upstart unthrifts. Shakspeare.

In such a night

Did Jessica steal from the wealthy Jew, And, with an unthrift love, did run from Venice. Id.

The third sort are the poor by idleness or unthrifti- iitfs, as riotous spenders, vagabonds, loiterers.

Hayicard.

Our attainments cannot be overlarge, and yet we manage a narrow fortune very unthriftity. Collier.

UNTHRIV'ING, adj. Not thriving; not pros- pering.

Let all who thus unhappily employ their inventive faculty, consider how unthriving a trade it is finally like to prove ; that their false accusations of others will rebound in true ones on themselves.

Government of the Tongue.

I NTH RONE', v.a. To pull down from a throne.

Him to unthrone we then May hope, when everlasting fate shall yield To fickle chance, and chaos judge the strife. Miltcn.

UNTIE', v.a. To unbind ; free from bond.*

Though you untie the winds, and let them fight Against the churches ; though the yesty waves Confound and swallow navigation up. Shaktpeare.

All the evils of an untied tongue we put upon the ac- counts of drunkenness. Taylor.

Her hair

Untied, and, ignorant of artful aid, Adown her shoulders loosely lay displayed. Prior

UNTIL', adv. & prep. To the time or place that : to.

The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a law- giver from between his feet, until Shiloh come.

Genetit xlix. 10.

His sons were priests of the tribe of Dan until the day of the captivity. Judge.*

So soon as he from far descried Those glistering arms, that heaven with light did fill, He roused himself full blithe, and hastened them until.

Spenser.

Treasons are acted

As soon as thought ; though they are never believed Until they come to act. Denham.

In open prospect nothing bounds our eye, Until the earth seems joined unto the sky. Dryden.

UNTILL'ED, adj. Not cultivated.

Lands lain long unfilled contract a sour juice, which causes the land to run to unprofitable trumpery.

Mortimer.

The soil untilled a ready harvest yields ; With wheat and barley wave the golden fields. Pope.

UNTIM'BERED, adj. Not furnished with tim ber; weak.

Where 's then the saucy boat, Whose weak untimbered sides but even now

Co-rivalled greatness 1 or to harbour fled, Or made a toast for Neptune ? Shaktpeare.

UNTIME'LY, adj. & adv. Happening before the natural time : before that time.

He only fair, and what he fair hath made ; All other fair, like flowers, untimely fade. Spenser.

Boundless intemperance hath been The' untimely emptying of the happy throne. Shaktp.

Matrons and maids With tears lament the knight's untimely fate. Dryden

Such were the notes thy once-loved poet sung, Till death untimely stopped his tuneful tongue, Oh just beheld and lost ! Pope.

UNTING'ED,a$. Not stained; not discolored.

It appears what beams are untinged, and which paint the primary or secondary iris. Boule on Colours.

Your inattention I cannot pardon ; Pope has the same defect, neither is Bolingbroke untinged with it.

Sir;> > to Cay.

UNTIR'ED, adj. \ Not made weary : inde-

UNTIR'ABLE. J fatigable.

A most incomparable man, breathed as it were To an untirable and continuate goodness. Shakspeart.

See great Marcellus ! how untired in toils He moves with manly grace, how rich with regal spoils !

Dryden.

UNTITLED, adj. Un and title. Having no title.

O nation miserable !

With an tin titled tyrant, bloody sceptered ; When shall thou see thy wholesome days again?

Shakspeare.

UNTO, prep. It was the old word for to ; now obsolete. To. See To.

O continue thy loving kindness untt> them!

J'.-u/m xxxvi.

U\T

486

UNT

She, oy aer wicked arts and wi.y skill. Unwares me wrought unto her wicked will. Spenser.

It was their heart untruly to attribute such great power unto false gods. Hooker.

TOLD', adj. Not related.

Better a thousand such as I, Their grief untold, should pine and die ; Than her bright morning, overcast With sullen clouds, should be defaced. Waller.

Obscene words are very indecent to be heard : for that reason, such a tale shall be left untoil by me.

Dry den.

UNTOUCH'ED, adj. Not touched ; not reached or affected.

They, like persons wholly untouched with his agonies, and amoved with his passionate entreaties, sleep away all concern for him or themselves. Sidney.

Achilles, though dipt in Styx, yet, having his heel untouched by that water, was slain in that part.

Browne's Vulgar Erronrs.

Three men passed through a fiery furnace untouched, unsinged. Stephen's Sermons.

UNTOW'ARD, adj. > Froward ; perverse ;

UNTOW'AIIDLV, adj. &, adv. S vexatious; not easily guided, or taught : the adjective and adverb corres- pond.

Have to my window ; and, if she be froward, Then hast thou taught

Hortensio to be uniou-ard.

ShoJupeare.

The ladies prove adverse, And more untotcard to be won, Than by Caligula the moon. Hudibras.

He that provides for this short life, but takes no care for eternity, acts as untmcardly and as crossly to the reason of things as can be. Tillotson.

He explained them very untowardly. Id.

They learn from unbred or debauched servants, un- tou-ardly tricks and vices. Locke on Education.

UNTRACED', adj. { Not marked by any foot-

UXTRACE'ABLE. $ steps: not to be traced.

Nor wonder if, advantaged in my flight By taking wing from thy auspicious height, Through untraced wavs and airy paths I fly, More boundless in my fancy than my eye. Denham.

The workings of Providence are secret and uiitrace- able, by which it disposes of the lives of men.

South's Sermons.

UNTRACTABLE, adj. 1 Fr. inimitable ; Lat.

UNTRACYABLEXESS, n.s. } intractabilis. Not yielding to common measures and management ; not governable : the noun substantive corresponding.

I forced to ride the untractahle abyss. Milton.

If any father have a son thus perverse and untract- able, 1 know not what more he can do but pray for him.

Locke.

The great difference in men's intellectuals arises from a defect in the organs of the body particularly adapted to think ; or in the dulness or untractabtenest of those faculties, for want of use. Id.

UNTRAD'ING, adj. Not engaged in com- merce.

Men leave estates to their children in land, as not so liable to casualties as money in untrading and unskilful hands. Locke

TRAINED, adj. Not educated; not dis- ciplined.*

My wit untrained in any kind of art. SftaJupfare.

The king's forces charged lively, and they again as stoutly received the charge ; but being an untrained multitude, without any soldier or guide, they were soon put to flight. Hauward.

NTRANSFERHABLB, adj. Incapable of oeing given from one to another. In parliament there is a rare co-ordination of power,

though the sovereignty remain still entire and unfraru- ferrable in the prince. Hovxl.

UNTRANSPA'RENT, adj. Not diaphanous; opaque.

Though held against the light, they appeared of a transparent yellow; yet, looked on with one's back turned to the light, they exhibited an untrantparent blue. B<)ijle on Colours.

UNTRAY'ELLED, adj. Never trodden by pas- sengers ; having never travelled.

We find no open track or constant manuduction in this labyrinth, but are ofttimes fain to wander in Ame- rica and untraeelled parts. Browne.

An untmvelled Englishman cannot relish all the beau- ties of Italian pictures ; because the postures expressed in them are often such as are peculiar to that country.

Addiwil.

UNTREAD', v. a. } To tread back; to go

UNTROD', adj. > back in the same steps : not

UNTROD'DEN. J passed or trodden.

We will untread the steps of damned flight. And, like a bated and retired flood, Leaving our rankness and irregular course, Stoop low within those bounds we have o'erlooked.

Shakfptare.

The way he came not having marked; return Was difficult, by human steps untrod. Stilton.

A garland made of such new bays, And sought in such untrodden ways, As no man's temples e'er did crown. Waller.

UNTREA'SURED, adj. Not laid up ; not re- posited.

Her attendants

Saw her a-bed, and in the morning early They found the bed untreasured of their mistress.

Shaktpeare.

UNTREATABLE, adj. Not treatable; not practicable.

Men are of so untreatable a temper, that nothing can be obtained of them. Decay of Piety.

UNTRI'ED, adj. Not yet attempted or expe- rienced.

That she no ways nor means may leave untried, Thus to her sister she herself applied. Denham.

Never more

Mean I to try, what rash untried I sought, The pain of absence from thy sight. Milton.

UNTRIUMPH'ABLE, adj. Which allows no triumph.

What towns, what garrisons might you, With hazard of this blood subdue ; Which now y' are bent to throw away In vain, vntriumphable fray ? Hudibras.

UNTROL'LED, adj. Not bowled ; not rolled along.

Hard fate ! untrolled is now the charming dye ; The playhouse and the park unvisited must lie. Dryd.

UNTROUBXED, adj. Not disturbed by care, sorrow, or guilt.

Would they think with how small allowance Untroubled nature doth herself suffice, Such superfluities they would despise. Spenter.

The equal distribution of the spirits in the liquor with the tangible parts,

ever represented! bodies clear and untroubled. Hooker.

UNTRUE', adj. I False; contrary to reality;

UNTRU'LT, adv. J not faithful : the adverb cor- responds.

By what construction shall any man make those comparisons true, holding that distinction untrue ?

Hooker.

On these mountains it is generally received that the ark rested, but untruly. Ralfigh.

UNTRUSTINESS, n. i. Unfaithfulness.

Secretary Peter, under pretence of gravity, covered much untrustiness of heart. Hayward.

UNTRUTH', n. s. Falsehood ; contrariety to reality or veracity.

He who is perfect, and abhors untruth, With heavenly influence inspires my youth. Sandys.

I would

So my untruth had not provoked him to it, The king had cut off my head with my brother's.

Shakspeare.

There is little hope for common justice, in this dis- pute, from a man who lays the foundations of his rea- sonings in so notorious an untruth. Atterbury. UNTUNE', v. a. (To make incapable of har- UNTUN'ABLE, adj. $ mony : inharmonious.

O you kind gods !

Cure this great breach in his abused nature ; The untuned and jarring senses, O wind up, Of this child-changed father ! Shakspeare.

The trumpet shall be heard on high, }

The dead shall live, the living die, And musick shall untune the sky. Dryden. j

His harsh untunable pipe is no more fit than a raven's to join with the musick of a choir. Taller.

UNTURN'ED, adj. Not turned. New crimes invented, left unturned no stone, To make my guilt appear, and hide his own. Dryden. UNTUTORED, adj. Uninstructed ; untaught. Thy mother took into her blameful bed Some stern untutored churl ; and noble stock Was graft with crab-tree slip, whose fruit thou art

Shakspeare.

UNTWINE', v. a. To open what is held toge- ther by convolution.

Divers worthy gentlemen of England, all the syren songs of Italy could never untwine from the mast of God's word. Ascham.

But since the sisters did so soon untwine So fair a thread, I'll strive to piece the line. Waller. UNTWIST, v. a. To separate any things in volved in each other.

Untwisting his deceitful clew, He 'gan to weave a web of wicked guile. Spenser.

The interest of prince and people is so enfolded in a mutual embrace, mat they cannot be untwisted without pulling a limb off. Taylor.

UNTY', v.a. See UNTIE. To loose. Unlaced her stays, her night-gown isunty'd, And what she has of head-dress is aside. Young.

UN VAIL', v. a. To uncover; to strip of a veil. This word is unvail or unveil, according to its etymology. See VAIL and VEIL.

Troy revived, her mourning face uncailed. Denham. UNVAL'UED. adj.) Not prized; neglected : UNVAL'UABLE. $ above price.

He may not, as unvalued persons do, Carve for himself; for on his choice depend The safety and the health of the whole state. Shaksp.

Secure the innocence of children, by imparting to them the unvaluable blessing of a virtuous and pious education. Atterbury.

UNVAN'QUISHED,a#. Not conquered ; not overcome.

Shall I, for lucre of the rest unvanquished , Detract so much from that prerogative, As to be called but viceroy of the whole ? Shakspeare.

Victory doth more often fall by error of the unvan- ifuishcd, than by the valour of the victorious.

• Hayirard. They rise unvanquished. 'Milton.

UNVA'RIED, adj. > Not changed ; not diver-

UNVAR'IABLE. $ sified : not to be changed.

The two great hinges of morality stand fixt and un-

tariable as the two poles : whatever is naturally condu-

cive to the common interest, is good ; and whatever nas a contrary influence, is evil. \orm.

They ring round the same unvaried chimes, With sure returns of still expected rhymes. Pope.

UN VAR'NISHED, adj. Not overlaid with var- nish ; not adorned.

I will a round unvarnished tale deliver, Of my whole course of love ; what drugs, what

charms,

I won his daughter with. Shakspeare.

UNVA'RYING. adj. Not liable to change. We cannot keep by us any standing, unvarying mea- sure of duration, which consists in a constant fleeting succession, as we can of certain lengths of extension, as inches marked out in permanent parcels of matter.

Locke.

I'.\ T.IL', v. a.) See VAIL and VEIL. To UNVEIL'EDLY, adv. j uncover; divest of a veil ; disclose: plainly.

The moon, Apparent queen, unveiled her peerless light. Milton.

Not knowing what use you will make of what has been unveiledly communicated to you, I was unwilling that some things, which had cost me pains, should fall into any man's hands that scorns to purchase knowledge with pains. Boyle.

To the limpid stream direct thy way, When the gay morn unveils her smiling ray. Pope. UNVENTILATED, adj. Not fanned by the wind.

This, animals, to succour life, demand ; Nor should the air unventilated stand ; The idle deep corrupted would contain Blue deaths. Blackmort.

UNVER'ITABLE, adj. Not true. All these proceeded upon unveritable grounds.

Browne.

UNVERSED', adj. Unacquainted ; unskilled Not eastern monarchs, on their nuptial day, In dazzling gold and purple shine so gay As the bright natives of the unlaboured field, Unversed in spinning, and in looms unskilled.

Blackmore. UNVEX'ED, adj. Untroubled; undisturbed.

With a blest and unreit retire, With unbacked swords, and helmets all unbruised, WTe will bear home that lusty blood again. Shaksp. Unvered with thoughts of wants which may betide ; Or for to morrow's dinner to provide. Dryden.

UNVI'OLATED, adj. Not injured; not broken.

Herein you war against your reputation, And draw within the compass of suspect , The unviolated honour of your wife. Shakspeare.

He, with singular constancy, preserved his duty and fidelity to his majesty unviolated. Clarentlnn.

UNVIRTUOUS, adj. Wanting virtue.

If they can find in their hearts that the poor, vncir- tuons, fat knight shall be any further afflicted, we two will be the ministers. Shakspeare.

UNVIS'ITED, adj. Not resorted to.

In some wild zone

Dwell, not unvitited of heaven's fair light, Secure. Milton.

The playhouse and the park uniisited must lie.

Dryden.

UNU'NIFORM, adj. Wanting uniformity.

Such an ununiform piety is in many so exactly ap- portioned to Satan's interest, that he has no cause to wish the change of his tenure. Decay cf Piety.

UNVOY'AGEABLE, adj. Not to be passed over or voyaged.

Not this unvovageable gulph oSscure, Detain fiom following thy illust-ioiis track. Milton.

UNW

UNURGED', adj. Not incited , not pressed.

The time was once, when thou unurged would'st vow, That never words were musick to thine ear Unless I spake. Shakspeare.

UNUSED', adj. Not put to use; unemployed; not accustomed.

She whose husband about that time died, forgetting the absent Plangus, or, at least, not hoping of him to attain so aspiring a purpose, left no art unwed, which might keep the line from breaking, whereat the fish was already taken. Sidney.

One whose eyes,

Albeit unused to the melting mood, Dropt tears as fast as the Arabian trees Their medicinal gum. Shakspeare.

UNUSE'FUi,, adj. Useless; serrving no pur- pose.

I was persuaded, by experience, that it might not be oe unuteful in the capacities it was intended for.

Glanville.

adj. } adv. > IS, n. $. J

Not common ; not fre- quent ; rare : the adverb and noun substantive cor-

UNU'SUAL, adj.

UNU'SUALLY, c

UNU'SUALNESS, responding.

With this unusual and strange course they went on, till God, in whose heaviest worldly judgments I nothing doubt but that there may lie hidden mercy, gave them over to their own inventions. Hooker.

It is the unuttuilnefs of the time, not the appearance, that surprises Alcinous. Broome.

UNUTTERABLE, adj. Ineffable; inexpres- sible.

Sighs now breathed Unutterable : which the spirit of prayer Inspired, and winged for heaven with speedier flight Than loudest oratory. Milton.

UNVUL'N ERABLE,a$. Exempt from wound ; not vulnerable.

The god of soldiers inform

Thy thoughts with nobleness, that thou mayest prove To shame unvulnerable, and stick i' the wars Like a great sea mark, standing every flaw ! Shakip.

UNWAK'ENED, adj. Not roused from sleep.

The more.

His wonder was, to find unwakened Eve With tresses discomposed. Milton.

UNWAL'LED, adj. Having no walls.

He came to Tauris, a great and rich city, but un- walled, and of no strength. Knolles.

UN WARES', adv. Unexpectedly ; before any caution, or expectation. Obsolete.

The Deity

Hath given so many other sighes and cares To my attendant state, that well unicares You might be hurt for me. Chapman.

If I had not unwarily engaged myself for the present publishing it, I should have kept it till I had looked over it. Digty.

By such principles, they renounce their legal claim to liberty and property, and unwarily submit to what they really abhor. Freeholder.

UNWAR'LIKE, adj. Not fit for war ; not used to war ; not military.

Avert unwanike Indians from his Rome, Triumph abroad, secure our peace at home. Dryden.

UNWARN'ED, adj. Not cautioned ; not made wary.

May hypocrites,

That slily speak one thing, another think, Drink on unwarned, till by inchanting cups Infatuate, they their wily thoughts disclose ! Philips.

UNWARRANTED, adj.-\ Not ascertained;

UNWARRANTABLE, > uncertain; not de-

UNWAR'RANTABLY, adv. J fensible ; not al- lowed : the adverb corresponding.

I'he subjects of this kingdom believe it is not legal for them to be enforced to go beyond the seas, without their own consent, upon hope of an unwarranted con- quest ; but, to resist an invading enemy, the subject must be commanded out of the counties where they in- habit. Bacon.

He who does an unwarrantable action through a false information, which he ought not to have believed, can- not in reason make the guilt of one sin the excuse of another. South.

A true and humble sense of your own unworthiness will not suffer you to rise up to that confidence which some men unwarrantably pretend to, nay, unwarranta- bly require of others. Wake.

UNWA'RY, adj. ˆ Wanting caution ; im

UNWA'RILY, adv. > prudent; hasty; precipi-

UNWA'RINESS, n. s. J tate : the adverb and noun substantive corresponding.

All in the open hall amazed stood, At suddenness of that unwary sight, And wondered at his breathless hasty mood. Spenser.

Propositions about religion are insinuated into the uinrurii as well as unbiassed understandings of chil- dren, and riveted there by long custom. Locke.

The same temper which inclines us to a desire of fame, naturally betrays us

into such slips and umrari- nesses, as are not incident to men of a contrary dispo- sition. Spectator.

UNWASH'ED, adj. (Not washed; not

UNWASH'EN. } cleansed by washing.

To eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man.

Matt. xv.

Another lean unwashed artificer Cuts off his tale, and talks of Arthur's death. Shah.

UNWASTED, adj.) Not consumed ; not di-

UXWAST'ING. J minished : not decaying

or lessening.

Why have those rocks so long unwasted stood, Since, lavish of their stock, they through the flood Have, ages past, their melting crystal spread, And with their spoils the liquid regions fed ! Blackm.

Purest love's imieasting treasure ; Constant faith, fair hope, long leisure ; Sacred Hymen ! these are thine. Pope.

UNWAY'ED, adj. Not used to travel; not. seasoned in the road.

Beasts that have been rid off their legs are as much for a man's use as colts that are unwayed, and will not go at all. Suckling.

UNWEAK'ENED, adj. Not weakened.

By reason of the exsuction of some air out of the glass, the elastical power of the remaining air was very much debilitated, in comparison of the nmrfukeni'd pressure of the external air. Boyle.

UNWEA'PONED, adj. Not furnished with offensive arms.

As the beasts are armed with fierce teeth, paws, horns, and other bodily instruments of much advan- tage against unweaponed men ; so hath reason taught man to strengthen his hands witli such offensive anus as no creature else can well avoid. Raleigh.

UNWEA'RY, v. a. ~\ To refresh after weari-

UNWEA'RIABLE, adj. £ness: not to be tired or

UNWEA'RIED. 3 wearied: not fatigued.

Desire to resemble him in goodness, maketh them unwfarinble. Hooker.

Godlike his unwearied bounty flows ; First loves to do, then loves the good he does.

Denham.

*Their bloody task unwearied still they ply. Walte**

It unwearies and refreshes more than any thing, after too great labour. Temple.

UNWED', adj. Unmarried.

This servitude makes you to keep united. Shaksp.

UNWEDGE'ABLE, adj. Not to be cloven.

Merciful heaven ;

Thou rather with thy sharp and sulph'rous bolt Split'st the unicedgeable and gnarled oak, Than the soft myrtle. Shakspeare.

UNWEED'ED, adj. Not cleared from weeds.

Fie! 'tis an unweeded garden,

That grows to seed ; things rank, and gross in nature, Possess it merely. Shalupeure.

UNWEEP'ED, adj. Not lamented. Ncfw un- wept.

He must not float upon his watry bier Unwept, and welter on the parching wind, Without the meed of some melodious tear. Milton.

UNWEET'ING, adj. Ignorant ; unknowing. Obsolete.

Her seeming dead he found with feigned fear, As all unweeting of that well

she knew ;

And pained himself with bus.y care to rear Her out of careless swoon. Spemer.

UNWEIGH'ED, adj. } Not examined by the

UXWEIGH'ING. J balance; not considered:

inconsiderate.

Solomon left all the vessels unweighed, because they were exceeding many. 1 Kings vii.

Wise? why, no question but he was — a very super- ficial, ignorant, unweighing fellow. Shahspeare.

Daughter, what words have passed thy lips wn-

u-eighed ?

Deem not unjustly by my doom opprest, Of human race the wisest and the best. Pope.

UNWEL'COME, adj. Not pleasing; not grateful ; not well received.

Such welcome and unwelcome things at once 'Tis hard to reconcile. Sliakspeare.

Unwelcome freedom, and unthanked reprieve !

Dry den.

UNWEPT, adj. Not lamented ; not bemoaned.

We, but the slaves that mount you to the throne A base, ignoble crowd, without a name ; Unwept, unworthy of the funeral flame ; By duty bound to forfeit each his life. Dryden.

UN WET, adj. Not moist.

Once I meant to meet

My fate with face unmoved, and eyes unwet; Yet, since I have thee here in narrow room, My tears shall set thee first afloat within thy tomb.

Dryden.

UNWHIPT, adj. Not punished: not cor- rected with the rod.

Once I caught him in a lie ; And then, unwhipt, he had the sense to cry. Pope.

UN WHOLE/SOME, adj. Insalubrious; mis- chievous to health ; tainted.

We'll use this unwholesome humidity ; this gross, watry pumpion : we'll teach him to know turtles from jays. Shaksjeare.

The discovery of the disposition of the air is good for the prognosticks of wholesome and unwholesome years.

Bacon.

I'NWIELDT, adj. ~\ Unmanageable; not

UxwiEi.n'iLY, adv. > easily moving or moved ;

Ujiwm.r/iNESs, n. s. j ponderous : the adverb and noun substantive correspond.

To what a cumbersome unwieldintfs, And burdenous corpulence, my love had grown, But that 1 made it teed upon That which love worst endures discretion ! Donne.

An ague, meeting many humours in a fat unwieldy body of fifty-eight years old, in four or five fits carried him out of the world. Clarendon.

UNWIL'LING, adj.) Loath; not con-

UXWIL'LINGLY, adv. > tented ; not inclined:

UXWIL'LINGNESS, n. s. j the adverb and noun substantive corresponding.

Obedience, with professed unwillingness to obey, is no better than manifest disobedience. Hooker.

If thou dost find him tractable, Encourage him, and tell him all our reasons : If he be leaden, icy, cold, unwilling, Be thou so too. Shakspeare.

A feast the people hold to Dagon, and forbid Laborious works, unwillingly this rest Their superstition yields. Milton.

There is in most people a reluctance and unwilling- ness to be forgotten. We observe, even among the vulgar, how fond they are to have an inscription over their grave. Swift.

UNWIND', v. a. & v. n. Fret, and part. pass. unwound. To separate any thing convolved ; to untwist : be untwisted or admit evolution.

All his subjects having by some years learned so to hope for good and fear harm, only from her, that it should have needed a stronger virtue than his, to have unwound so deeply an entered vice. Sidney.

As you unwind her love from him, Lest it should ravel, and be good to none, Bottom it on me. Shakspeare.

Put the bottoms into clean scalding water, and they will easily unwind. Mortimer.

UNWIPED', adj. Not cleaned by rubbing.

Their hands and faces were all badged with blood, So were their daggers, which unwiped we found Upon their pillows. Shakspeare.

UNWISE', adj.) Weak ; defective in wis-

UXWISE LY, cdv.] dom : the adverb correspond- ing.

O good, but most unu-ise patricians ! why. You grave, but reckless senators, have you thus Given Hydra here to chuse an officer ? Shakspeare.

Unwisely we the wiser east Pity, supposing them oppressed With tyrant's force. Waller.

This the Greek say, this. the barbarians; the wise and the unwise. Tillottun.

UN WISH, v. a. To wish that which is not to be.

My liege, would you and I alone, Without more help, could fight this royal battle. — Why now thou hast unwished five thousand men ; Which likes'me better than to wish us one. Shaksp.

To desire there were no God, were plainly to unwith their own being, which must be annihilated in the sub- straction of that essence which substantially supporteth them. Browne.

While heaping unwished wealth I distant roam, The best of brothers at his natal home, By the dire fury of a traitress wife. Ends the sad evening of a stormy life. Pope.

UNWIT, v. a. To deprive of understanding. Not us d.*

Friends all but now ; even now In quarter, and in terms like bride and

groom Divesting them for bed ; and then but now, As if some planet had unfitted men. Swords out, and tilting one at other's breast. Shahnfi.

UNWITHDRAW'ING, adj. Continually li- beral.

Wherefore did Nature pour her bounties forth, With such a full and unu- itlidrairing hand, Covering the earth with odours, fruits, and flocks?

mi MI.

UNW

490

voc

UN WITHSTOOD', adj. Not opposed.

Cressy plains,

And Agincourt, deep tinged with blood, confess What the Silures vigour unwithstood Could do in rigid fight. Philips.

UN \V ITN ESS ED, adj. Wanting testimony ; wanting notice.

Lest their zeal to the cause should any way be un- icitnetvd. Hooker.

UNWITTINGLY, adv. Properly unweetingly, from unweeting. \ithoutknowledge; without consciousness.

In these fatal things it falls out that the high-work- ing powers make second causes unwittingly accessary to their determinations. Sidney.

Those things are termed most properly natural agents, which keep the law of their kind unwittingly, as the heavens and elements of the world, which can do no otherwise than they do. Hooker.

UNWONT'ED, adj. Uncommon; unusual; rare ; unaccustomed.

His sad, dull eyes, sunk deep in hollow pits, Could not endure the' unwonted sun to view. Spenter.

0 how oft shall he

On faith and changed gods complain ; and seas,

Hough with black winds and storms,

Unwonted shall admire. Milton.

Every unwonted meteor is portentous, and some di- vine prognostick. GlanviUe.

UNWORK'ING, adj. Living without labor.

Lazy and unicorking shopkeepers in this being worse than gamesters, do not only keep so much of the money of a country in their hands, but make the publick pay them for it. Locke.

UNWOR'SIIIPPED, adj. Not adored.

He resolved to leave Unworthipped, unobeyed, the throne supreme. Milton.

*UNWOR'THY, adj. } Not deserving (whe- UNWOR'THILY, adv. >ther good or bad); not UNWOR'THINESS, n. *. j suitable ; unbecoming : the adverb and noun substantive correspond.*

Tell me, Philoclea, did you ever see such a shep- herd ? did you ever hear of such a prince? and then tell me if a small or unworthy assault have conquered me ? Siiliiey.

Every particular accident, not unworthy the remem- brance, for brevity I wittingly pass over. Knolles. Are there unworthy men chosen to offices? Whitgifte,

1 vowed, base knight, To tear the garter from thy craven leg, Which I have done, because unworthily

Thou wast installed. Shak$ptare. Henry VI.

Degree being vizarded, The' unuorthieit shews as fairly in the mask. Shaktp.

I feared to find you in another place ; But, since you're here, my jealousy grows less : You will be kind to my unworthiness. Dryden.

Care is taken to intersperse additions in such a man- ner that scarce any book can be brought, without pur- chasing something unworthy of the author. Swift.

UNWOUND', part. pats, and pret. of unwind. Untwisted.

Thatchers tie with wilhs, but oW pitched ropes un- wound are more lasting. Mortimer' Husbandry.*

UNWOUNP'ED, adj. Not wounded.

Oh blest with temper ! She who can love a sister's charms, or hear Sighs for a daughter with unu-aunded ear. Pope.

UNWREATH', v. a. To untwine.

The beards of wild oats, and of divers other wild plants, continually wreath and unwreath themselves, according to the temperature of the ambient air.

UNWRITING, adj. Not assuming the cha. racter of an author.

The peace of the honest unwriting subject was daily molested. Arbnthnot.

UNWRITTEN, adj. Not written; not con- veyed by writing; oral ; traditional.

A rule of right unwritten, but delivered by tradition from one to another. Spenser.

As to his understanding, they bring him in void of all notion, a rude, unwritten blank ; making him to be created as much an infant, as others are born. South.

UN WROUGHT', adj. Not labored ; not ma- nufactured.

Yet thy moist clay is pliant to command ; Unwrought and easy to the potter's hand : Now take the mold, now bend thy mind to feel The first sharp motions of the forming wheel. Dryden.

UNWRUNG', adj. Not pinched.

We that have free souls, it touches us not ; let the galled jade winch, our withers are unwrung. Shakip.

UNYIELD'ED, adj. Not given up.

O'erpowered at length, they force him to the ground, Unyielded as he was, and to the pillar bound. Dryden.

UNYOKE', v. a.) To loose from the yoke : UNYOKED', adj. f having never worn a yoke.

Our army is dispersed already : Like youthful steers unyoked, they took their course East, west, north, south. Shakspeare. Henry IV.

Seven bullocks yet unyoked for Phoebus chuse, And for Diana seven

unspotted ewes. Dryden.

UNZONED', adj. Not bound with a girdle. Easy her motion seemed, serene her air ; Full, though unzoned, her bosom. Priff.

VOCAB'ULARY, n. s. Fr. vocabulairet Latin vocabularium. A dictionary ; a lexicon ; a word- book.

Some have delivered the polity of spirits, and that they stand in awe of conjurations, which signify no- thing, not only in the dictionary of man, but in the subtiler vocabulary of Satan. Browne.

Among other books, we should be furnished with vocabularies and dictionaries of several sorts. Watts.

VO'CAL, adj. ~\ French vocal ; Latin vocalit.

VocAi/iTY,n. s. f Having a voice; uttered or

VO'CALIZE, v. a. I formed by the voice : vocality

VO'CALLY, adv. J is power of utterance; capa- bility of being uttered by the voice : to vocalize is to form into voice : vocally is in words ; articu- lately.

They which require the abrogation of instrumental musick, approving nevertheless the use of vocal melody to remain, must shew some reason. Hooker.

Witness if I be silent morn or eve, To hill, or valley, fountain, or fresh shade, .Made vocal by my song, and taught his praise.

Milton.

Although it is as natural to mankind to express their desires vocally, as it is for brutes to use their natural vocal signs ; yet the forming of languages into this or that fashion is a business of institution. Hale.

L and R being in extremes, one of roughness, the other of smoothness and freeness of tocalily, are not easy in tract of vocal speech to be pronounced spiritally.

Holder.

It is one thing to give an impulse to breath alone ; another thing to cocalite that breath, i. e. in its passage through the larynx to give it the sound of human voice. Id.

Wemnon, though stone, was counted vocal; But 'twas the god, mean while, that spoke all Home oft has heard a cross haranguing, \ ith prompting priest behind the hanging. Prior.

VOCATION, n. s. Fr. vocation ; Lat. vocatio. Calling; summons; calling by the will of God.

He would think his service greatly rewarded, if he might obtain by that means to live in the sight of his prince, and yet practice his own chosen vocation.

Sidney.

They which thus were in God eternally, by their in- tended admission to life, have, by vocation or adoption, God actually now in them. Huokur.

God has furnished men with faculties sufficient to direct them in the way they should take, if they will seriously employ them, when their ordinary vacations allow them the leisure. Locke.

VOCIFERATION, n. s.) Lat. voclfero. Cla-

VOCIF'EROUS, adj. \ mor ; outcry : the

adjective corresponding.

Thrice three vociferout heralds rose to check the rout.

Chapman,

The lungs, kept too long upon the stretch by vocife- ration, or loud singing, may produce the same effect.

Arbuthnot.

Several templars, and others of the more vociferous kind of critics, went with a resolution to hiss, and con- fess they were forced to laugh. Pope.

VOETIUS (Gisbert), an eminent divine of the sixteenth century, was professor of divinity of the Oriental tongues at Utrecht, where he was also minister. He assisted at the synod of Dort ; and died 1676, aged eighty-

seven. He wrote a great number of works ; and was the declared enemy of Des Cartes and his philosophy. His followers are called Voetians.

VOETIUS (Daniel and Paul), sons of the above, also wrote several works.

VOETIUS (John), LL. D., the son of Paul, was professor of law at Herborn ; he wrote a commen- .ary on the pandects, which is esteemed, and other works on law.

VOGUE, n. s. Fr. vogue, from voguer ; Italian voga. Fashion ; mode.

Use may revive the obsoletest words, And banish those that now are most in vogue.

Roscommon.

In the vogue of the world, it passes for an exploit of honour, for kings to run away with whole countries that they have no pretence to. L'Estrange.

No periodical writer, who always maintains his gra- vity, and does not sometimes sacrifice to the Graces, must expect to keep in vogue for any time. Addison.

VOICE, 7i. s., v. a., & ˆ Fr. voix ; Latin vocis.

VOIC'EB, adj. [v. n. S Sound emitted by the mouth, or breath; vote; suffrage; expression of opinion : to voice is to murmur ;. report; vote : to clamor : voiced, furnished with a voice ; voted.

The state was betrayed by the multitude and corrup- tion of voices. Knolles.

Are you all resolved to give your voices f But that's no matter, the greater part carries it.

Shaktpeare.

Is this the Athenian minion, whom the world Voiced so regardfully 1 Jit.

Stir not questions of jurisdiction ; and rather assume thy right in silence, than voice it with claims. Bacon.

It was voiced that the king purposed to put to death Edward Plantagenet, prisoner in the Tower ; whereat there was great murmur. Id. Henry Vll.

I assay to see

The works of men ; or heare mortalitie Expire a voice. Chapman.

Some laws ordain, and some attend the choice, Of holy senates, and elect by voice. Dvyden.

It is not the gift of every person to harangue the multitude, to voice it loud and high. South.

O Marcus, I am warmed ; my heart Leaps at the trumpet's voice, and burns for glory.

Adduon.

A VOICE is a, sound produced in the throat and mouth of an animal, by an apparatus of instruments of that purpose. Voices are either articulate or inarticulate. 1. Articulate voices are those whereof several conspire together to form some assemblage or little system of sounds : such are the voices expressing the letters of an alphabet, numbers of which joined together form words. 2. Inarticulate voices are such as are not organised, or assembled into words; such is the barking of dogs, the bray- ing of asses, the hissing of serpents, the singing of birds, &,c. The formation of the human voice, with all the varieties thereof observed in speech, music, &c., makes a very curious article of enquiry ; and the apparatus and organism of the parts of administering thereto is something exceedingly surprising. Those parts are the trachea or wind- pipe, through which the air passes and repasses into the lungs; the larynx, which is a short cylindrical canal at the head of the trachea ; and glottis, which is a little oval cleft or chink left between two semi- circular membranes stretched horizontally within- side the larynx ; which membranes, though capable of joining close together, do generally leavean inter- val, either greater or less, between them, called the glottis. For a particular description of each part, see ANATOMY.

VOICE, in grammar, a circumstance in verbs whereby they become to be considered as either active or passive, i. e. either expressing an action impressed on another subject, as, I beat ; or, re- ceiving it from another, as, I am beaten.

VOID, adj., n. s., v. a , &ˆ Fr. vuide. Empty ;

VOID'ABLE, adj. [v.n.t

VOID'ANCE, n. s.

VOID'ER,

VOID'NESS.

empty ; annul ; emit : to be, or receive what is, emitted: voidable is such as

may be annulled : voidance, the act of emptying ; ejection from a be- nefice : voider, a basket to carry off broken meat : voidness, emptiness; vacuity; nullity.

The earth was without form and void, and darkness was upon the face of the deep. Genesis, i. 2.

My word shall not return void unto me. Is. Iv. 11.

If it be void, and to no purpose, that the names of men are so frequent in their books, what did move them to bring them in ? Hooker.

If they will fight with us, bid them come down, Or void the field. Sliakspeare. Henry V.

How in our voiding lobby hast thou stood, And duly waited for my coming forth? Id. Hen. VI.

This custom made their whole government void, as an engine built against human society, worthy to be fired and pulled down. Bacon.

Excrements smell ill to the same creature that vuideth them. Id.

Towards this passage, somewhat darker than the chamber which he voided, this assassinate gave him, with a back blow, a deep wound into his left side.

Wutton't Buckingham.

If thereby you understand their nakedness and void- ness of all mixed bodies, good divines are of opinion that the work of the creation was not in itself distin- guished by days. Haheuill.

A voider for the nonce, I wrong the devil should I pick their bones. Cicnvrland.

*It was become a practice, upon any specious pre- tences, to void the security that was at any *ime given for money so borrowed. Clarendon.*

vacant ; vain ; un-

. occupied : an empty

space or vacancy : to

void is to quit ; leave

.passing through the air ; lively ; passing 1 off by evaporation :

By the use of emulsions, and frequent emollient in- jections, his urine voided more easily. IFweman.

With what power

Were first the unwieldy planets launched along The' illimitable void ? Thornton.

VOITURE, n. $. Fr. voititre. Carriage; trans- portation by carriage. Not in use. They ought to use exercise by witure or carriage.

Arbuthiwl.

VO'LANT, adj. Fr. volant ; Lat. volans. Fly- ing ; passing through the air : nimble.

The volant, or flying automata, are such mechanical contrivances as have a self-motion, whereby they are carried aloft in the air like birds. \Vilkins.

Mis volant touch

Instinct through all proportions, low and high, Fled, and pursued transverse the resonant fugue. Milt.

VOL' ATI LE, adj. & n. s. \ Fr. volatile ; Lat.

VOL'ATILENESS, n. t. j volatilis. Flying ;

VOLATILITY,

VOLATILIZA'TIOX,

VOL'ATILIZE, v. a.

a winged animal : the three substantives following correspond : to volatilize is, to make volatile ; sub- tilize.

The caterpillar towards the end of summer waxeth volatile, and turneth to a butterfly. Bacon.

Of volatility the utmost degree is, when it will fly away without returning.

Id.

In vain, though by their powerful art they bind Volatile Hermes. Milton.

The animal spirits cannot, by reason of their subtilty and volatiteness, be discovered to the sense. Hale.

The air conveys the heat of the sun, maintains fires, and serves for the flight of volatile. Browne.*

Chemists have, by a variety of ways, attempted in vain the volatilization of the salt of tartar. Boyle.

When arsenick with soap gives a regulus, and with mercury sublimate a volatile fusible salt, like butter of antimony ; doth not this show that arsenick, which is a substance totally volatile, is compounded of fixed and volatile parts. Newton.

Spirituous liquors are so far from attenuating, volati- lizing, and rendering perspirable the animal fluids, that they rather condense them. Arbuthnot.

VOLATILE, in physics, is commonly used to de- note a mixed body whose integrant parts are easily dissipated by fire or heat ; but it is more properly used for bodies whose parts are easily separated from each other and dispersed in air.

VOLATILE ALKALI, called in the new Frencli nomenclature ammonia, one of the three alkaline salts. See ALKALI.

*VOLCA'NO, n. *. Ital. from Vulcan. A burn- ing mountain.*

Navigators tell us there is a burning mountain in an island, and many wlcanot and fiery hills. Browne.

Subterraneous minerals ferment, and cause earth- quakes, and cause furious eruptions of votcanos, tumble down broken rocks. Bentley.

Why want we then encomiums on the storm, Or famine, or volcanot ? They perform Their mighty deeds ; they hero-like can slay, And spread their ample deserts in a day. Young.

VOLCANO, is a name given to burning moun- tains, or to vents for subterranean fires. The num- ber of volcanoes with which we are at present acquainted is very considerable ; and it is remark- able that all the volcanoes with which we are ac- quainted, four or five perhaps excepted, are situated at a small distance from the sea. Most of them have been

burning from time immemorial; some few, however, have burst out in our time. Volca-

noes all occupy the tops of mountains ; we find none of them in plains ; some of them, indeed, which are situated in the ocean, do not rise much above the surface; but even these volcanoes seem to be the apices of mountains, the greater part of winch are covered by the sea. The substances ejected by volcanoes are fixed and inflammable air, water, ashes, pumice-stones, stones that have undergone no fusion, and lava. The phenomena which take place during the eruptions of volcanoes have been so fully described under the articles /ETNA, HECLA, ICELAND, and VESUVIUS, that a repetition of this kind here will not be expected. All that remains, there- fore, is to mention some of the opinions of philo- sophers concerning the causes of volcanoes. The most elaborate theory, perhaps, that has yet ap- peared is that of M. Houel.

According to him water is necessary for the for- mation of volcanoes. All volcanoes are near the sea; they are even extinguished when the sea re- tires from them ; for we can still perceive the cra- ters of volcanoes in several lofty inland mountains, which discover what they have been formerly. He supposes that a long series of ages was necessary for the formation of a volcano, and that they were all formed under the surface of the sea. The first explosion which laid open the foundations of the deep would possibly be preceded by an earthquake. The waters would be parted by a vast globe of burning air, which would issue forth with a tre- mendous noise, opening at the same time a large and wide vent for the immense flame that was to f6llow ; and which, as it issued from the bottom of the sea, would be spread over its surface by the first gusts of wind which followed. A fire which was to burn through thousands of yeans could not be faint or feeble when it was first lighted up. Its first eruptions therefore have undoubtedly been very violent, and the ejected matter very copious. For a long series of ages it would continue to discharge torrents of lava from the bosom of its native earth, and its first crater would be composed of the fragments of the same earth. Thus, according to our author, the foundations of the burning mountain would be laid in the bottom of the sea; and even then it would have a hollow cup or crater on the top, similar to that which is to be found on all volcanoes at present. But the question now very naturally occurs, by what means was the internal fire pre- served from extinction by the waters of the ocean, which must thus have been incumbent upon it? To this he replies that ‘ the fire, having disposed the substances in fusion to make an eruption, next laid open the earth, and emitted as much matter as it could discharge, with force sufficient to overcome the resistance of the column of water which would oppose its ascent ; but, as the strength of the fire diminished, the matter discharged was no longer expelled beyond the mouth, but, by accumulating there, soon

closed up the orifice. Thus only small orifices would be left, sufficient for giving vent to the vapors of the volcano, and from which only small bubbles of air could ascend to the surface of the water, until new circumstances, such as origin- ally gave occasion to the eruption of the volcano, again took place in the bowels of the earth, and produced new eruptions either through the same or other mouths. The appearance of ihe sea over the new formed volcano, in its state of tranquillity, would then be similar to what it is betwixt the islands of Basilizzo and Pariaria. Columns of air

bubbles are there ascending at the depth of more than thirty feet, and burst on their arriving at the surface. This air would continue to disengage it- self with little disturbance as long as it issued forth only in small quantity, until, at the very instant of explosion, when prodigious quantities, generated m the burning focus, would make their way all at once; and the same phenomena which originally took place would again make their appearance.' A volcano, while under water, cannot act precisely as it does in the open air. Its eruptions, though equally strong, cannot extend to so great a distance. The lava accumulates in greater quantity round the crater; the sands, ashes, and pozzolano, are not carried away by the winds, but are deposited around its edges, and prevent the marine substances which are driven that way by the waters from entering. Thus they agglomerate with these bodies, and thus a pyramidal mount is formed of all the materials together. In this manner Mr. Houel supposes that the mountain was gradually raised out of the sea by the accumulation of lava, &c., at every erup- tion, and that the cavern of the volcano was gradu- ally enlarged, being driven down into the bottom of the cavern by the continued action of the stones which the volcano is constantly throwing up ; (hat it was there fused, and at last thrown out at the top of the mountain to accumulate on its sides. Mr. Houel's opinion about the volcanic fire we shall give in his own words : — ' We cannot form any idea of fire subsisting alone, without any pabulum, and unconnected with any other principle. We never behold it but in conjunction with some other body, which nourishes and is consumed by it. The matter in fusion, which issues from the focus, is but the incombustible part of that which nourishes the fire, and into the bosom of which that active prin- ciple penetrates in search of pabulum. But, as the fire acts only in proportion to the facility with which it can dissolve and evaporate, I am of opi- nion that it is only the bottom of the volcano on which it acts; and that its action extends no far- ther than to keep these substances which it has melted in a constant state of ebullition. That fu- sible matter being discharged from the mouth of the volcano, and hardening as it is gradually cooled oy the action of the air,

produces that species of stones which are distinguished by the name of lavas. This lava, even when in the focus, and in a state of fluidity, must also possess a certain degree of solidity, on account of the gravity and density of its particles. It therefore opposes the fire with a degree of resistance which irritates it, and requires, to put it into a state of ebullition, a power propor- tioned to the bulk of the mass. That quantity of matter, when dissolved by the action of the fire, must constantly resemble any other thick substance in a state of ebullition. Small explosions are pro- duced in various parts over the surface of every such substance while in a state of ebullition ; and, by the bursting of these bubbles, a areat number of small particles are scattered around. This is the very process carried on in the focus of a volcano, though on a scale immensely more large ; and the vast explosions there produced expel every body which lies in their way with the utmost violence ; nor is there any piece of lava which falls down from the upper part of the arch of weight sufficient to resist this violent centrifugal force. No estimate can be made of the power of these explosions but by observing the obstacles they overcome, and what

enormous bodies are raised up and thrown to an immense height and distance. Such vast pieces of lava are to be seen on the top of Vesuvius and Li- pan, that the projectile force by which they have been thrown out appears altogether incredible. No person can harbour the least suspicion of their having been laid there by any human power ; and the appearance of them demonstrates that they have been ejected from the bottom of the volcano not in a state of fusion, but coherent and solid. A piece of lava lies on the top of ,Etnaof more than a cubic fathom in bulk, and whose weight therefore cannot be less than sixteen tons. What an amazing force then must it have required not only to raise this enormous mass from the volcanic focus, but to make it describe a parabola of about a league in diameter after it had come out of the crater ! When we con sider how much the volcanic focus is sunk below the base of the mountain, that the mountain itself is 10,000 feet high, and that consequently there must have been a power sufficient to raise such a mass 12,000 feet perpendicular, the boldest imagination must be lost in amazement. This may serve to give us some idea of the nature of that power which operates in the foci of volcanoes ; a power which is unknown and inconceivable, and may justly be reckoned among the mysteries of nature.' The pa- bulum, by which the internal life is supported, Mr. Houel thinks to be substances contained in the moun- tain itself, together with bitumen, sulphur, and other inflammable materials, which may from time to time flow into the focus of the volcano in a melted state through subterranean ducts, and the explosions he ascribes to water making its way in the same man- ner. The water is converted into steam, which fills the cavern and pushes the melted lava out at the crater: this opinion is corroborated by the copious smoke

which always precedes an eruption. But. combined with the water, there is always a quan- tity of other substances whose effects precede, ac- company, or follow the eruptions, and produce all the various phenomena which they display. The eruption of water from /Etna in the year 1775 pro- ceeded undoubtedly from this cause. The sea, or some of the reservoirs in JEtna or the adpceni mountains, by some means discharged a vast quan- tity of water into the focus of the volcano. That water was instantly resolved into vapor, which pre- sently filled the whole cavern, and issued from the mouth of the crater. As soon as it made its way into the open atmosphere it was condensed again into water, which streamed down the sides of the mountain in a dreadful and destructive torrent. Thus we have given a view of Mr. Houel's theory, according to which volcanoes originally began at the bottom of the sea; and not only the mountain, but all the adjoining country was formed by suc- cessive eruptions. It is rather a theory of moun- tains raised by subterranean heat than of volcanoes, and does not attempt to explain the origin of the fire, which is the principal difficulty; neither does his theory account for the immense height to which matters are sometimes thrown during eruptions. This indeed it is impossible to account for without supposing that the resistance of the air is dimi- nished. The excessive opposition of the atmosphere to bodies moving with very great degrees of velocity has been taken notice of under the article PROJEC- TILES. If it has so much effect then upon solid and round globe of iron, what ought it to be on irregular masses of rori or streams of liquid hra1*

Nevertheless in the great eruption of Vesuvius, in 1779, Sir William Hamilton informs us that •» vast stream of lava was projected to the height of at least 10,000 feet above the top of the mountain. Had the air resisted this liquid matter as it does a cannon-ball, it must have been dashed in pieces al- most as soon as it issued from the crater. Either the extreme heat of the lava, therefore, or some other cause, must have contributed very much to diminish, or rather in a manner to annihilate, the resistance of the atmosphere at that time. As for the lighter materials, though they may be supposed to be carried to a vast distance by the wind, after being projected to a great height in the air, it is inconceivable how their motion was not suddenly stopped, and they scattered all around the top of the volcano by the violence of the blast. Sub- stances of this kind, when quietly carried up with smoke, will indeed fly to a great distance; for we are assured that the ashes of the great fire at Lon- don, in 1666, were carried by the wind to the dis- tance of sixteen miles. It is therefore the less in- credible that those of the great eruption of Vesuvius, in 1779, should be carried to the distance

of 100 miles, as we are informed was the case. To ac- count for the volcanic fire Dr. Woodward and others have had recourse to the hypothesis of a central fire, to which the volcanoes are only so many chimneys or spiracles. Dr. Hutton, in his theory of the earth, adopts the same opinion ; but, as it did not imme- diately concern the subject of which he treated, he evades any question concerning its origin by de- claring himself satisfied of its existence without any enquiry into its origin. Others, as Dr. Lister, have had recourse to the well known experiment of the fermentation of sulphur and iron, which will take fire when mixed in considerable quantity and moist- ened with water. Pyrites, therefore, which are a natural mixture of these two substances, it is sup- posed, may naturally give rise to volcanoes. In- stances are indeed adduced which undeniably prove that these substances will spontaneously take fire when thrown together in large heaps. Beds of pyrites, therefore, taking fire in the earth by means of a fermentation occasioned by water, are now generally supposed to be the cause of volcanoes ; and the observation that volcanoes are generally near the sea is thought to confirm this hypothesis. When the matter is properly considered, however, it must be evident that neither of these hypotheses can answer the purpose. The central fire of Dr. Woodward and others is a cause too magnificent even for volcanoes. If any such fire is supposed, we must imagine a burning globe in the centre of the earth, whose heat is sufficient to vitrify the most solid and refractory terrestrial substances. Rut of what dimensions are we to suppose this globe ? Is it one, two, three, four, or more thou- sands of miles in diameter ? Very large indeed it must be; for we could scarcely suppose that stones could be projected even from the depth of 500 miles into the air. But even this supposition is inadmissible; for, as the fire of volcanoes is at times exceedingly augmented from some cause or other, were this cause general, as it must be in case of a burning central globe, the whole number of volcanoes existing on tarth would be in a state of eruption at once. Besides if we were to sup- pose a burning globe of 7000 miles in diameter to suffer the least dilatation throughout its vast bulk, which must be the undoubted consequence of an

augmentation of heat irom any unknown ranjej all the volcanoes in the world would not be suffi- cient to give vent to it, though they should spout forth incessant cataracts of lava for centuries toge- ther. A dissolution of the whole globe must there- fore undoubtedly take place ; and, though \ve should lessen the diameter of our burning globe oy 1000 miles, our difficulties will be as far from being re- moved as before. Wre must have recourse then to some operation by which we know that nature can kindle and extinguish fires occasionally ; and, if we can suppose such an operation to take place in the bowels of the earth, we may then reasonably conclude that we have discovered A cause adequate to the production of volcanoes. Such a cause, however, cannot be pyrites, sulphur, or nitre, in

any quantity, under the surface of the earth. It is impossible that beds of pyrites can remain for thousands of years under the same part of the surface of the earth, be occasionally inflamed and ejected, and afterwards undergo a renovation, to enable them to go through a similar operation. Kitre is never found in a fossil state; nor can it be inflamed in such a manner as to make any con- siderable explosion without a thorough mixture with sulphur and charcoal; neither would all the quantity which we can suppose to exist under the base of any mountain in the world, be sufficient to give force to one of those dreadful volleys which are discharged by volcanoes a hundred times in a day. Besides, neither pyrites nor sulphur can be inflamed without access of air; which cannot take place in the bowels of the earth ; for it must be remembered, that the first question is concerning the means by which the fire was originally kind- led. Most writers, however, seem to overlook this difficulty, and to be solicitous only about the im- mediate cause of the explosive force, which is generally ascribed to a steam of one kind or other. Mr. Houel in general calls it (he force of fire, or of steam ; though he does not enter very particularly into its nature. Mr. Whitehurst says that it is the force of ‘ fire and water, which is the pri- mary agent in all such operations of nature.’ He also gives a figure, showing how, by means of con- fined steam, a jet, either of hot water or of liquid fire, may be produced. But this applies only to a particular case, which we cannot suppose always to happen ; but volcanoes are constantly attended with explosions; nay, so great is the tendency of volcanic matters to this violent operation, that many stones have been observed to burst in the air like bombs, after they were thrown out of the volcano ; and Mr. Houel even informs us that such have burst three times during their flight. Water therefore cannot be always the cause of volcanic explosions. When thrown upon melted lead, salts, or especially copper, it explodes indeed with vast force. With the last mentioned nu-tal it is peculiarly and incredibly violent ; insomuch, that it is said that furnaces have been burst, and build- ings thrown down, by the mere circumstance of some of the workmen spitting among the melted metal; and Mr. Whitehurst calculates the force of aqueous steam, when thus suddenly and violently healed, to be no less than twenty-eight times r than inflamed gunpowder. Many philo- rs attempt to account for the origin and con- tinuance of volcanoes by the agency of the electric fluid; but their theory is so ill supported by facts, that we think it superfluous to take up room with

it. It is certain that volcanoes exhibit many elec- trical appearances, and that great quantities of the electrical fluid are discharged at every eruption. But our knowledge of electricity is still too limited to draw any certain

conclusion from these appear- ances.

Naturalists contend that all the southern islands have been volcanised ; and they are seen daily to be formed by the action of these subterraneous fires. The black color of the stones, their spongy texture, the other products of fire, and the identity of these substances with those of the volcanoes at present burning, are all in favor of the opinion that their origin was the same. When the decomposition of the pyrites is advanced, and the vapors and elastic fluids can no longer be contained in the bowels of the earth, the ground is shaken, and exhibits the phenomenon of earthquakes. Mephitic vapors are multiplied on the surface of the ground, and dread- ful hollow noises are heard. In Iceland the rivers and springs are swallowed up ; a thick smoke, mixed with sparks and lightning, is then disen- gaged from the crater ; and naturalists have ob- served, when the smoke of Vesuvius takes the form of a pine, the eruption is near at hand.

To these preludes, which show the internal agi- tation to be great, and that obstacles oppose the issue of the volcanic matters, succeeds 'an eruption of stones and other products, which the lava drives before it ; and, lastly, appears a river of lava, which flows out, and spreads itself down the side of the mountain. At this period the calm is restored in the bowels of the earth, and the eruption continues without earthquakes. The violent efforts of the in- cluded matter sometimes cause the sides of the mountain to open ; and this is the cause which has successively formed the smaller mountains that surround volcanoes. Montenuevo, which is 180 feet high, and 3000 in breadth, was formed in a night. This crisis is sometimes succeeded by an eruption of ashes, which darkens the air. These ashes are the last result of the alteration of the coals ; and the matter which is first thrown out is that which the heat has half vitrified. In the year 1767 the ashes of Vesuvius were carried twenty leagues out to sea, and the streets of Naples were covered with them. The report of Dion, concern- ing the eruption of Vesuvius in the reign of Titus, wherein the ashes were carried into Africa, Egypt, and Syria, seems to be fabulous.

M. de Saussure observes that the soil of Rome is of this character, and that the famous catacombs are all made in the volcanic ashes. It must be ad- mitted, however, that the force with which all these products are thrown is astonishing. In the year 1769 a stone twelve feet high, and four in circum- ference, was thrown to the distance of a quarter of a mile from the crater: and in the year 1771 Sir William Hamilton observed stones of an enormous size, which employed eleven seconds in falling. This indicates an elevation of nearly 2000 feet.

The eruption of volcanoes is frequently aqueous; the water which is confined, and favors the decompo- sition of the pyrites, is sometimes

strongly thrown out. Sea salt is found among the ejected matter, and likewise sal ammoniac. In the year 1630 a torrent of boiling water, mixed with lava, destroyed Portici and Torre del Greco. Sir W. Hamilton saw boiling water ejected. The springs of boiling water in Iceland, and all the hot springs which abound at the surface of the globe, owe their heat

only to the decomposition of pyrites. Some erup- tions are of a muddy substance; and these form the tufTa and the pouzzolano. The eruption which buried Herculaneum is of this kind. Sir W. Hamil- ton found an antique head, the impression of which was well enough preserved to answer the purpose of a mould. Herculaneura, at the least depth, is seventy feet under the surface of the ground, and in many places 120.

The pouzzolano is of various colors. It is usually reddish, sometimes gray, white, or green : it frequently consists of pumice-stone in powder; but sometimes it is formed of oxided clay. 100 parts of red pouzzolano afforded Bergmannsilex 55, alumina 20, lime 5, iron 20. When the lava is once thrown out of the crater, it rolls in large rivers down the side of the mountain to a certain dis- tance, which forms the currents of lava, the vol- canic causeways, &c. The surface of the lava cools, and forms a solid crust, under which the liquid lava flows. After the eruption, this crust sometimes re- mains, and forms hollow galleries, which Messrs. Hamilton and Ferber have visited : it is in these hollow places that the sal ammoniac, the muriate of soda, and other substances, sublime. A lava may be turned out of its course by opposing banks or dykes against it: this was done in 1669 to save Ca- tania ; and Sir William Hamilton proposed it to the king of Naples to preserve Portici.

The currents of lava sometimes remain several years in cooling. Sir William Hamilton observed, in 1769, that the lava which flowed in 1766 was still smoking in some places. Lava is sometimes swelled up and porous. The lightest is called pumice-stone.

The substances thrown out by volcanoes are not altered by fire. They eject native substances, such as quartz, crystals of amethyst, agate, gypsum, amianthus, felspar, mica, shells, schorl, &c. The fire of volcanoes is seldom strong enough to vitrify the matters it throws out. We know only of the yellowish capillary and flexible glass thrown out by the volcanoes of the island of Bourbon, on the 14th of May 1766 (M. Commerson), and the lapis gallinaceus ejected by Hecla. Mr. Egolfrigouson, who is employed by the observatory at Copenhagen, has settled in Iceland, where he uses a mirror of a telescope which he has made out of the black agate of Iceland. The slow operation of time decom- poses lavas, and their remains are very proper for vegetation. The fertile island of Sicily has been every where volcanised. Chaptal observed several ancient volcanoes at present

cultivated ; and the line which separates the other earths from the volcanic earth constitutes the limit of vegetation. The ground over the ruins of Pompeii is highly culti- vated. Sir William Hamilton considers subterranean fires as the great vehicle used by nature to extract virgin earth out of the bowels of the globe, and repair the exhausted surface.

The decomposition of lava is very slow. Strata of vegetable earth, and pure lava, are occasionally found applied one ovei the other; which denote eruptions made at distances of time very remote from each other, since in some instances it appears to have required nearly 2000 years before lava was fit to receive the plough. In this respect, however, lavas differ very widely, so that our reasoning from them must at best be very vague. An argument has been drawn from this phenomenon to prove the antiquity of the globe; but the silence of the most

ancient authors concerning the volcanoes of the kingdom of France, of which we find such frequent rraces, indicates that these volcanoes have been ex- tinguished from time immemorial ; a circumstance which carries their existence to a very distant period. Beside this, several thousand years of con- nected observations have not afforded any remarka- ble change in Vesuvius or ./Etna : nevertheless these enormous mountains are all volcanised, and conse- quently formed of strata applied one upon the other. The prodigy becomes much more striking, when \ve observe that all the surrounding country, to very great distances, has been thrown out of the bowels of the earth.

'The height of Vesuvius above the level of the sea is 3659 feet; its circumference 34,444. The height of ;Etna is 10,036 feet; and its circumference

180,000.

The various volcanic products are applicable to several uses. 1. Pouzzolano is of admirable use for building in the water : when mixed with lime it speedily fixes itself; and water does not soften it, for it becomes continually harder and harder. Chaptal has proved that oxided ochres afford the same advantage for this purpose : they are made into balls, and baked in a potter's furnace in the usual manner. The experiments made at Sette, by the commissary of the province, prove that they may be substituted with the greatest advantage in- stead of the pouzzolano of Italy. 2. Lava is like- wise

susceptible of vitrification ; and in this state it may be blown into opaque bottles of the greatest lightness, which Chaptal says he has done at Ere- pian and at Alais. The very hard lava, mixed in equal parts with wood- ashes and soda, produced, he says, an excellent green glass. The bottles made of it were only half the weight of common bottles, and much stronger, as was proved by Chaptal's ex- periments, and those which M. Joly de Fleury or- dered to be made under his administration. 3. Pumice stone likewise has its uses ; it is more especially used to polish most bodies which are somewhat hard. It is employed in the mass or in powder, according to the intended purpose. Some- times, after levigation, it is mixed with water to render it softer.

VOLCANO, an island of the Mediterranean, be- longing to Sicily, the most southern of the Lipari group, lies between Lipari and the Sicilian coast, being separated from the former by a narrow chan- nel. It consists of a single volcanic mountain, of rather more than half a mile in height, which descends by successive gradations till its circum- ference at the base is about twelve miles. A bright cloud seems to rest on it at night, produced by the smoke and vapor emitted from all parts of it. It is oral.

VOLE, n. i. Fr. volt. A deal at cards, that draws the whole tricks.

Past six, and not a living soul ! I might by this have won a vole. Swift.

VOL'ERY, n. ».) Fr. volerie ; Lat. volito. A

VOLITA'TION. J flight of birds : the act or pouer of flight.

An old boy, at his first appearance, is sure to draw on him the eyes and chirping of the whole town votery; amongst which, there will not be wanting some birds of prey, that will presently be on the wing for him. Locke.

Birds and flying animals are almost erect, advancing th? head and breast in their progression, and only prone ia the act of volitation. Browne.

VOLHYNIA, an extensive government of Kussn, lying to the east of the kingdom of Poland, betweea the governments of Grodno and Podolia. Its ter- ritorial extent is 29,300 square miles, am! its popu- lation about 1,200,000, little more than halt' the number of Scotland on a surface of filial extent. While Poland was entire, Volhym.i f->nn<-d a pio- vince of that kingdom, which bordered with Hie Ukraine on the south-east. The >oil is generally chalky, but in some places marshy, and in many a rich vegetable mould. The climate is in general temperate. Its produce consists iu \hcat, mullet and rye. Its pasturages are extensive.

Volhynia has often been exposed to the evils of invasion. In 1618 the Tartars made an incursion into it, carried off a great booty in cattle and other property, and led a number of the inhabitants into slavery. Since 1793 it has been in the possession of Russia. Its chief town Xytomiers.

VOLITION, n. s.) Lat. miitio. The act of

VOL'ITIVE, adj. } willing; the power of choice exerted : having the pov.vr to will.

To say that we cannot tell whether we have libertv, because we do not understand the manner ot ' vclitimi, is all one as to say that we cannot tell whether we see or hear, because we do not understand the manner of sensation. IVilkins.

They not only perfect the intellectual faculty, but the volitive, making the man not only more knowing, but more wise and better.

There is as much difference between the approbation of the judgment, and the actual volitions of the will, as between a man's viewing a desirable thing with his eye, and reaching after it with his hand. buutli.

VOLKAMKR1A, in botany, a genus of plants, in the class of didynamia, and order of angiosper- mia ; ranking according to the natural method in the fortieth order, personatae.

VOLKOF (Theodore), a Russian actor, born at Jaroslaf, in 1729. By frequenting the German theatre, he became fond of the stage. He set up a private one, wherein he performed with his bro- thers ; which coming to the ears of the empress, Elizabeth, she invited him to Petersburg!), and took him and his company into her service, whereby he soon made a fortune, and left a large estate. He died in 1763, aged only thirty-four.

VOL'LEY, n. s. & v. n. \ Fr. voice. A flight of

VOL'LIED, adj. J shot; a burst ; sudden

emission : to lhro\ out : vollied is discharged in a volley.

A fine volley of words, gentlemen, and quickly shot

off. .S/u//. .

The holding every man shall beat as loud As his strong sides can volley. Id.

From the wood a volley of shot slew two of his com- pany. Raltiyh.

I stood

Thy fiercest, when in battle to thy aid The blasting vnllied thunder made all speed. Milton.

Distrustful sense with modest caution speaks ; It still looks home, and short excursions makes; But rattling nonsense in lull rallies breaks. /V/.. .

VOLNEY (Constantine Francis CnassebcEuf), count de, a modern French writer, was born at Craon in Britanny, in 1755. tie no sooner became master of a small patrimonial estate than he con- verted it into money, and embarked for the Levant. He travelled through various parts of Egypt and Syria ; and, after a residence for some time in a Maronite convent on Mount Libanus, returned to France in about three years. The fruits of his en- quiries appeared in his Voyage en Syrie et e:i Egypte,

2 voJs. 8vo., which was translated into English, Dutch, and German. Taking up his residence at Auteuil, near Paris, he now became connected with some of the most eminent of his literary con- temporaries ; and on the convocation of the States- general, in 1789, was elected a deputy from the Tiers Etat of Anjou. He frequently appeared with advantage as a public speaker. In 1791 he pub- lished his Iluines, ou Meditations sur les Revolu- tions des Kmpires. On the conclusion of the ses- sions ot the National Assembly, he accompanied M. Pozzo di B ir.ro to Corsica, where he had pro- jected some agricultural improvements, and made attempts to establish in that island the cultivation of the sugar cane, indigo, and other tropical plants. Returning to Paris, after ten months' imprison- ment, the fall of Robespierre restored him to liberty. In November 1794 he was appointed professor of history at the Normal School, and the course of lectures on the philosophy of history which he de- livered added considerably to his reputation. In 1795 he made a voyage to the United States of America, where he experienced a flattering recep- tion, and Volney would probably have settled in America, had not the prospect of a war with !•' ranee induced him to return home. After the elevation of Buonaparte to the consulship, he was nominated a senator ; and is said to have been offered the office of second consul. In the senate he co- operated with Lanjuinais, Cabanais, Destutt de Tracy, Coliaud, Garat, and others, whose influence was constantly exerted in the cause of freedom. After the return of the king, Volney, by a decree of the 4th of June, 1814, was designated a

member of the chamber of peers, where he always appeared among the ardent defenders of the rights of the na- tion. His death took place, after a short illness, at Paris, April 24th, 1820. Besides the works mentioned, he published Simplification des Langues Orientates, ou Methode nouvelle et facile d'ap- prendre les Langues Arabe, Persane, et Turque, avec les Caractbres Europeens, 1795, 8vo. ; Ta- bleau du Climat et du Sol de 1'Amerique, 1803, 2 vols. 8vo., with a Vocabulary of the Language of the Miamis ; Rapport fait a 1'Academie Celtique sur I'Ouvrage Russe de M. le Professor Pallas, Vocabulaires compares des Langues de toute la Terre, 1805, 4to. ; Supplement a 1'Herodole de Larcher, ou Chronologic d'llerodote conforme a son Texte, 1808, 2 vols. 8vo.; Questions de Statistique a 1'Usage des Voyageurs, 1813, 8vo. ; Recherches nouvelles sur 1'Ilistoire Ancienne, 1814 — 15, 3 vols. 8vo. Volney was a member of the Institute from its foundation ; and he belonged to the Asiatic Society of Calcutta, and to several European literary associations. — Biog. Nouv. des Contemp. Biog Univ.

\ OLO, an ancient town of European Turkey, in Thessaly, situated on the gulf of Volo. Its po- pulation amounts to nearly 5000. Its harbour is large, and resorted to by vessels from Egypt, Can- dia, Smyrna, &c. In 1685 it was taken and partly destroyed by the Venetians. Thirty-eight miles north-west of Larissa.

VOLOGDA, a province of European Russia, lying to the south of that of Archangel, and to the east of those of Novgorod and Olonetz. It extends from long. 38° 20'^ to 49° 20′ E., and from lat. 58° 30′ to 65° N., being one of the largest but worst peopled governments of the empire ; for, while its territorial extent is 149,000 square miles, VOL. XXII.

its population probably does not amount to 654,000. To the north we have all the severity of the frozen zone; the trees losing their leaves in August, and the rivers being frozen over from the end of October to the middle of April. In the south there are large tracts occupied by forests, lakes, and morasses. Mountains are rare, and, though agriculture is followed, the severity and changeable state of the weather render it precarious. The produce of the pasture grounds, of the chase and fishing, tend to make up for this uncertainty. The government is divided into ten circles. The town of this name is a bishop's see, and has 11,000 inhabitants.

VOLONES, in Roman antiquity, slaves who, in the Punic war voluntarily offered their service to the state, when they were admitted to citizenship, as none but freemen could be soldiers.

VOLTA (Alexander), an Italian philosopher, distinguished for his discoveries in Galvanic elec- tricity, was descended of a noble family, and

born at Como in 1745. In 1769 he addressed to father Beccaria a dissertation De Vi attractiva Ignis Elec- trici ; and in 1774 was appointed professor of natural philosophy at Pavia. He was in this situa- tion when the discoveries of Galrani were pub- lished. Volta immediately turned his attention to the subject of Galvanism, and to his researches is due the discovery of what has been termed the principle of electro-motion, or the excitement of electricity by the contact of heterogeneous sub- stances, as exhibited in the phenomena of the Vol- taic pile. Volta addressed to the Royal Society of London, in 1792, an account of his observations, and in 1794 he was presented with the Copleian medal. In 1801 Buonaparte invited our professor to Paris, where he exhibited his discoveries to the members of the institute. He was subsequently deputy from the University of Pavia to the con- sulta of Lyons, and then a member of the college of the Dotti, a senator, and at length a count. He died March 6th, 1826. A complete edition of his works appeared at Florence in 1816, 5 vols. 8vo.

VOLTA, a considerable river of Guinea, in Wes- tern Africa, the boundary between the Gold and Slave coasts. It overflows its banks, and the channel is obstructed with rocks and sand-banks, which will not admit ships of burden.

VOLTAIRE (Francis Arouet de), a celebrated French author, born at Paris, February 20th, 1694. His father, Francis Arouet, was ancien notaire au Chatelet, and treasurer of the chamber of accounts. He was an exceeding weakly child. In his ear- liest years he displayed a ready wit and a sprightly imagination ; and, as he said of himself, made verses before he was out of his cradle. The fa- mous Ninon De L'Enclos, to whom this ingenious boy was introduced, left him a legacy of 200O livres to buy him a library. Having been sent to the equity schools, on his quitting college, he was so disgusted with the dryness of the law, that he devoted himself entirely to the muses. He had early imbibed a turn for satire ; and, for some phi- lippics against the government, was imprisoned almost a year in the Bastile. He had before this period produced the tragedy of CEdipus, which was represented in 1718 with great success; and the duke of Orleans, happening to see it performed, was so delighted, that he obtained his release from prison. He began his Henriade before he was eighteen. Several copies of this poem having gol

abroad, while it was only a sketch, an edition of it was published with many chasms, undei the title of The League. Instead of fame and friends, the author gained only enemies and mortification, by this first edition. The bigots took fire at it, and the poet was considered as highly criminal for praising admiral Coligny and queen Elizabeth. Endeavours were even made to get the piece sup- pressed ; but this design proved abortive. His chagrin, on this occasion, first inspired him with the thought of visiting England, to finish the work, and republish it in a land of liberty. He was right ; for king George I., and more particularly the princess of Wales, afterwards queen of Eng- land, raised an immense subscription for him. Their liberality laid the foundation of his fortune ; for on his return to France, in 1728, he put his money into a lottery and was fortunate. His Let- tres Philosophiques, abounding in bold expressions and indecent witticisms against religion, having been burnt by a decree of the parliament of Paris, and a warrant being issued for apprehending the author in 1733, Voltaire withdrew; and was shel- tered by the marchioness du Chatelet, in her castle of Cirey, on the borders of Champagne and Lor- raine, who entered with him on the study of the system of Leibnitz, and the Principia of Newton. A gallery was built, in which Voltaire formed a good collection of natural history, and made an infinite number of experiments on light and elec- tricity. He labored in the mean time on his Ele- ments of the Newtonian Philosophy, then totally unknown in France, and which the numerous ad- mirers of Des Cartes were very little desirous should be known. In the midst of these philo- sophic pursuits he produced the tragedy of Alzira. He was now in the meridian of hisaee and genius, as was evident from the tragedy of Mahomet, first acted in 1741 ; but it was represented to the pro- curcur-general as a performance offensive to reli- gion, and the author, by order of cardinal Fleury, withdrew it from the stage. Merope, played two years after, 1743, gave an idea of a species of tra- gedy of which few models had existed. He now became a favorite at court, through the interest of Madam d'Etoile, afterwards marchioness of Pom- padour. He was appointed a gentleman of the bed-chamber in ordinary, and historiographer of France. He had frequently attempted to gain ad- mittance into the Academy of Sciences, but could not obtain his wish till 1746, when he was the first who broke through the absurd custom of filling an inaugural speech with the fulsome adulation of llichelieu ; an example soon followed by other aca- demicians. From the satires occasioned by this innovation he felt so much uneasiness, that he was glad to retire with the marchioness du Chatelet to Luneville, in the neighbourhood of king Stanis- laus. The marchioness dying, in 1749, Voltaire returned to Paris, where his stay was but short. The king of Prussia now gave Voltaire an invi- tation to live with him, which he accepted Towards the end of August 1750. On his arrival at Berlin, he was- immediately presented with the Order of Merit, the key of chamberlain, and a pension of 20,000 livres. These, however, he did not

long rnjoy. He did not take sufficient pains to live we',1 with Maupertuis, whose intrigues effected his lisgrace. He now settled near Geneva; but afterwards, being obliged to quit that republic, he pur- chased the castle of Ferney in France, about a

league from the lake of Geneva. It was here that he undertook the defence of the celebrated family of Calas ; and it was not long before he had a second opportunity of vindicating the innocence of another condemned family of the name of Sir- ven. In 1774 he had the third time an opportunity of employing that zeal which he had dis- played in the fatal catastrophe of the families of Calas and Sirven. In this retreat M. Voltaire continued long to enjoy the pleasures of rural life. Wearied at length, however, with his situation, or yielding to the importunities of friends, he came to Paris about the beginning of 1778, where he wrote a new tragedy called Irene. By this time his understanding seems to have been impaired, and he ridiculously suffered himself to be crowned in public with laurel, in testimony of his great poe- tical merit. He did not long survive this farce: for having over-heated himself with receiving vi- sits, and exhausted his spirits by supplying a per- petual fund of conversation, he was first seized with a spitting of blood ; and at last, becoming restless in the night time, he was obliged to use a soporific medicine. Of this he unluckily one night took so large a dose, that he slept thirty-six hours, and expired a very short time after awakening from it.

VOL'UBLE, adj. > Lat. volubilis. Formed

VOLUBIL'ITY, n. s. } so as to roll easily ; rolling; nimble ; active, applied to the tongue and its nim- bleness ; fluent of words : the noun substantive corresponds.

Then celestial fears should forget their wonted mo- tions, and by irregular volubility turn themselves any way, as it might happen. Hooker"

If voluble and sharp discourse be marred, Unkindness blunts it more than marble hard. Shuksp.

This less voluble earth, By shorter flight to the' east, had left him there. Milt.

He had all the French assurance, cunning, and volu- bility of tongue. Addison.

These, with a voluble and flippant tongue, become mere echoes. Watts.

Volubility, or aptness to roll, is the property of a bowl, and is derived from its roundness. Id.

VOLUMNA, AND VOLUMNIJS, in the mythology, two deities of the ancient Etrurians and Romans, who presided over the will and complaisance. They were invoked at marriages to preserve concord between thp parties.

VOLUMN/E FANUM, a temple of Etruria, sa- cred to the above deities ; where the Roman states assembled to make treaties. Viterbo now stands on the spot.

VOL'UME, n. s.) Lat. volumen. Some

VOLU'MINOUS, adj. Mhimj rolled or convolv-

VOLU'MINOUSLY, adv. Jed; as much as seems convolved at once; a book, (because anciently formed into a roll or rolls) : the adjective and ad- verb correspond with both senses.

(juyon all this while his book did read, Ne yet has ended ; for it was a great

And ample volume, that doth far exceed My leisure, so long leaves here to repeat. Spenitr.

Threescore and ten I can remember well ; Within the volume of which time I've seen Hours dreadful, and things strange. Sliti/tspeare.

He did not bear contradiction without much passion, and was too vuluminoui in discourse. Clarendon.

The serpent rolled voluminous anJ vast. Milton.

There is pleasure in doing something new, though never so little, without pestering the world with rulu- minous transcriptions. d'r

Unopposed they either lose their force, Or wind in volumes to their former course. Dryden.

I shall not now enlarge on the wrong judgments whereby men mislead themselves. This would make a volume. Locke.

The most severe reader makes allowances for many rests and nodding-

places in a voluminous writer. Sped.

The controversies are hotly managed by the divided schools, and voluminously every where handled. Gran.

VOLUMNIA, the wife of Coriolanus.

VOLUMNIUS, an Etrurian, who wrote tra- gedies.

VOLUMXIUS, a friend of M. Brutus, who was with him when he killed himself, and wrote the particulars : quoted by Plutarch.

VOL'UNTARY, adj & n. s. \ Fr. tolontaire ;

VOL'UNTARILY, adv. \ Latin voluntarius.

Acting without compulsion ; by choice, or willing ; purposed ; done by design : a volunteer ; a piece of music played at will : the adverb corresponding.

To be agents voluntarily in our own destruction, is against God and nature. Hooker.

God did not work as a necessary, but a voluntary agent ; intending before- hand, and decreeing with himself, that which did outwardly proceed from him.

Id.

The lottery of my destiny Bars me the right of voluntary chusing. Shakspeare.

All the unsettled humours of the land ; Rash, inconsiderate, fiery votuntariet. Id.

Aids came in partly upon missives, and partly volun- taries from all parts. Bacon.

Whistling winds like organs played, Until their voluntarirt made The wakened earth in odours rise, To be her morning sacrifice. Cleaveland.

Thoughts which voluntary move Harmonious numbers. Milton.

Voluntary forbearance denotes the forbearance of an action, consequent to an order of the mind. Locke.

'By a voluntary before the first lesson, we are pre- pared for admission of

those divine truths, which we are shortly to receive. Spectator.

VOLUNTARY, in music, a piece played by a mu- sician extempore, according to his fancy. This is often used before he begins to set himself to play any particular composition, to try the instrument, and to lead him into the key of the piece he in- tends to perform.

VOLUNTEER, n. s. & v. n. Fr. volontaire. A soldier, who enters into the service of his own accord: to go voluntarily for a soldier.

Leave off these wagers, for in conscience speaking, The city needs not your new tricks for breaking : And if you gallants lose, to all appealing, You'll want an equipage for volunteering. Diyden.

Congreve, and the author of the Relapse, being the principals in the dispute, I satisfy them ; as for the volunteers, they will find themselves affected with the misfortune of their friends. Collier.

VOLUNTEERS, persons who, either for the service of their prince, or out of the esteem they have for their general, serve in the army without being en- listed, to gain honor and preferment, by exposing themselves in the service. Such are the volunteers who have been long known in the army : but the present age has witnessed whole regiments of vo- lunteers arming themselves for a still more laud- able purpose. In 1794 large bodies of citizens in the different cities and towns of Great Britain formed themselves into regiments for the preserva- tion of internal peace, and the defence of their country from foreign attack. At the peace, in 1801, they mostly laid down their military habits; but,

when \%ar was again declared in 1803, and the de- termination of Buonaparte to invade this island was announced, the inhabitants rose as one man ; and ministers spoke of nearly 500,000 volunteers being in arms.

VOLUPTUOUS, adj.^ Fr. volupt ueui ; Lat.

VOLUP'TUARY, n.s. tvoluptuosvs. Given to

VOLUP'TUOUSLY, adv. £ excess of pleasure ; lux-

*VOLUP'TUOUSNESS, n. s. * urious : the adverb and*

noun substantive corresponding : a voluptuary is a

man devoted to pleasure and luxury.

He them dectives ; deceived in his deceit : Made drunk with drugs of dear

voluptuou receipt.*

Spenser.

Had I a dozen sons, I had rather eleven died nobly for their country, than one voluptuously surfeit out of action. Sliakspeare.

Here, where still evening is, not noon nor night ; W here no voluptuousness, yet all delight. Donne.

You may be free, unless Your other lord forbids, voluptuousneu. Dryden.

Does not the voluptuary understand, in all the liber- ties of a loose and a lewd conversation, that he runs the risk of body and soul 1 L'Ettrange.

VOLUSIANUS, a Roman emperor, associated by his father Gallus, and murdered along with him. See ROME.

VOLUSIUS, a poet of Patavia, who wrote the Annals of Rome in verse.

VOLUTA, in natural history, a genus of ani- mals belonging to the class and order of vermes testacea. There are 144 species. The animals are of the slug kind; the shell is unilocular and spiral; the aperture narrow and without a beak ; the colu- mell? plaited.

VOLUTE', n.s. Fr. volute. An architeoiural member of a column.

It is said there is an lonick pillar in the Santa Maria Transtevere, where the marks of the compass are still to be seen on the volute ; and that Palladio learnt from thence the working of that difficult problem.

Addison.

VOM'ICA, n. s. Latin vomica. An encysted tumor on the lungs.

If the ulcer is not broke, it is commonly called a vomica, attended with the same symptoms as an empy- ema : because the vomica, communicating with the ves- sels of the lungs, must necessarily void some of the putrid matter, and taint the blood. Arbuthnot.

VOM'lT,v. n.,v.a., & A Latin vomo,vomito. To

VOMI'TION, n.s. [n. s. ^ castup the contentsofthe

VOM'ITIVE, adj. I stomach : throw up from

VOM'ITORY. 3 the stomach ; or with

violence : the matter thrown up ; a medicine that

causes vomiting : vomition is the act or power of

vomiting : vomitive and vomitory, causing vomits :

emetic.

The fish vomited out Jonah upon the dry land.

Jonah ii.

He shall cast up the wealth by him devoured. Like vomit from his yawning entrails poured. Sandyt.

As though some world unknown, By pampered nature's store too prodigally fed, And surfeiting therewith, her surcrease vomited.

Drauton.

Since regul us of stibium, or glass of antimony, will communicate to water or wine a purging or vomitory operation, yet the body itself, after iterated infusions, abates not virtue or weight. Brou-ne'i Vulgar Errouri.

From this vitriolous quality, mercurius dulcis, and vitriol vomitive, occasion black injections. Id.

How many have saved their lives, oy spewing up

their debauch ! Whereas, if the stomach had wanted the faculty of romition, tliev had inevitably died.

Grew' Cosmology.*

This vomit may be repeated often, if it be found suc- cessful. Blackmore.

VOMITING. That internal sensation which an- nounces the necessity of vomiting is called nausea ; it consists of a general uneasiness, with a feeling of dizziness in the head, or in the epigastric region : the lower lip trembles,

and the saliva flows in abundance. Instantly, and involuntarily, convulsive contractions of the abdominal muscles, and at the same time of the diaphragm, succeed to this state ; the first are not very intense, but those tnat follow are more so ; they at last become such, that the matters contained in the stomach surmount the re- sistance of the cardia, and are thus darted, as it were, into the oesophagus and mouth ; the same effect is produced many times in succession ; it ceases for a time, and begins again after some in- terval. At the instant that the matters driven from the stomach traverse the pharynx and the mouth, the glottis shuts, the velum of the palate rises, and becomes horizontal, as in deglutition ; nevertheless, every time that one vomits, a certain quantity of liquid is introduced either into the larynx, or the nasal canals.

Vomiting was long believed to depend upon the rapid convulsive contraction of the stomach ; but it has been shown, by a series of experiments, that in the process, this viscus is nearly passive ; and that the true agents of vomiting are, on the one hand, the diaphragm, and, on the other, the large abdominal muscles. In the ordinary state, the dia- phragm and the muscles of the abdomen co-operate in vomiting ; but each of them can, nevertheless, produce it separately. Thus, an animal still vo- mits, though the diaphragm has been rendered immoveable by cutting the diaphragmatic nerves ; it vomits the same, though the whole abdominal muscles have been taken away by the knife, with the precaution of leaving the linea alba and the pentonseum untouched.

YOPISCUS (Flavius), a Roman historian who flourished about A. D. 303, and wrote the lives of the emperors Aurelian, Tacitus, Florianus, Probus, Firmus, Carus, Carinus, &c. He is one of the six historians whose works are extant, and printed under the title of HistoriBE Augusta Scriptores; but he excels the rest in elegance.

VORA'CIOUS, adj. ~\ Fr. voruce; Lat. vorax.

VORA'CIOUSLY, adv. f Greedy to eat; ravenous :

*VORACIOUSNESS, n. *. i the adverb and noun*

VORAC ITY. J substantives correspond-

ing.

Creatures by their voracity pernicious, have com- monly fewer young. Derham't Pkytico- Theology.

So voracious is this humour grown, that it draws in every thing to feed it. Government of the Tongue.

VORARLBERG, a mountainous district of Aus- tria, bordering on Switzerland, the lake of Con- stance, and Bavaria. It takes its name from a great mountain called Arlberg, which separates it from Tyrol, and forms one of the branches of the Alps. The Vorarlberg consisted of a number of petty lordships, all ceded to Bavaria at the peace of Presburg in 1806, but restored after the fall of Buonaparte. It now forms a circle of Tyrol, but aas still its separate states. Its area is about 940 square miles ; its population 85,000. The chief jown Bregenz.

YORMAR (Isaac), a learned German, who w;u employed as an imperial plenipotentiary in nego- ciating the peace of Westphalia. He wrote Me- moirs of Public Affairs, and died in 1662.

VORONEZ, a province and town of the inte- rior of European Russia, bounded on the east by the country of the Don Cossacks, and lying be- tween lat. 48° and 54° N. as area is 31,000 square miles ; but its population hardly amounts to

800,000.

VORTEX, n. s.) Lat. vortex. In the plural

YOR'TICAL, adj. $ vortices. Any thing whirled round : having a whirling motion.

Conflicting passions, loud, impetuous, strong, Wrapt in their vortex, hurry him along; And luckily one striking feature caught, A semblance stamps, though charged with many a fault.

White' Poems.*

If many contiguous vortices of molten pitch were each of them as large as those which some suppose to re- volve about the sun and fixed stars, yet these, and all their parts, would by their tenacity and stiffness com- municate their motion to one another. \eu-ton.

It is not a magnetical power, nor the effect of a tor- tiral motion ; those common attempts towards the ex- plication of gravity. Bentley's Sermons.

VORTEX, in meteorology, a whirlwind, or sudden, rapid, and violent motion of the air in gyres or circles. Vortex is also used for an eddy or whirl- pool ; or a body of water in certain seas or rivers, which run rapidly around, forming a sort of cavity in the middle.

VORTEX, in the Cartesian philosophy, is a sys- tem or collection of particles of matter moving the same way, and round the same axis.

The VORTICES OF DES CARTES are now justly exploded ; but, being the fiction of a very superior mind, they are still an object of curiosity, as being the foundation of a great philosophical romance. According to him, the whole of infinite space was full of matter; for he said matter and extension were the same, and consequently there could be no void. This immensity of matter he supposed to be divided into an infinite number of very small cubes ; all of which, being whirled about upon their own centres, necessarily gave occasion to the production of two different elements. The first consisted of those angular parts which, having been necessarily rubbed ofl, and grinded yet smaller by their mutual friction, constituted the most subtle and moveable part of matter. The second con- sisted of those little globules that were formed by rubbing off the first. The interstices betwixt these globules of the second element were filled up by the particles of the first. But in the infinite collisions, which must occur in an infinite space filled with matter, and alt in motion, it must necessarily happen that many of the giobules of the second element should be broken and grinded down into the first. Such Des Cartes supposed was the cause of the original formation and conse- quent motions of the planetary system. \ hen a solid body is turned round its centre, those parts of it which are nearest, and those which are remotest from the centre, complete their revolutions in one and the same time. But it is otherwise with the revolutions of a fluid : the parts of it which are nearest the centre complete their revolutions in a shorter time than those which are remoter. The planets, therefore, all floating in that immense tide of aether which is continually belting in from west

to east round the body of the sun, complete their revolutions in a longer or a shorter time, according to their nearness or distance from him. It is surely sufficient, however, to demolish this goodly fabric, barely to ask how an absolute infinity of matter can be divided into cubes, or any thing else? how there can possibly be interstices in a perfect plenum ? or how in such a plenum any portion of matter can be thrust frcm its place.

VOSGES, a chain of mountains in the east of France, extending from north to south, in a line nearly parallel to the course of the Rhine, from Bale to Spires. This chain may be termed a con- tinuation of the Jura ; for it begins nearly where the latter end, and is separated from them only by a valley. The length of the main chain is about 1-20 miles.

VOSGES, a department of the north-east of Trance, formed of a part of Lorraine, and adjoining ihe departments of the Meurthe and Upper Saone. Its extent, equal to two of our average sized coun- ties, is about 2400 square miles ; its population somewhat above 334,000. The surface is rugged, und here are the sources of several large rivers, as the Meuse, the Moselle, the Meurthe, and the Saone. The smaller streams and mountain tor- rents are numerous, as are the mineral waters, of which the best known are those of Plombieres. In the mountains the soil is often stony : in the plains < halky and sandy. The climate is cold ; the pro- ducts oats, barley, rye, potatoes, flax, and hemp. In the more fertile tracts wheat, and, in situations of favorable exposure, vines ; the summer heat being great. The mineral products are iron, lead, copper, and, in a few situations, silver, marble, and potters'earth. This department is divided into five arrondissements. Its capital is Epinal. The population, chiefly agriculturists, is far from dense. The cheapness of provisions, and conse quently of labor, has led to the introduction of linen and cotton cioth manufactures, the spinning of yarn, and the making of lace. These articles furnish, along with cattle, butter, cheese, glass, earthen-ware, and timber, the chief exports.

YOSS (John Henry), a German poet and critic, was born at Sommersdorf in 1751. Educated at the school of Neu Brandenburg he attracted some notice by his poems, inserted in the Almanac of the Muses, of Gottingen, in 1770, and procured the means of studying in the university at that place. A literary society having been formed, called The Friends of Gottingen, he became one of the mem- bers, amonˆ whom were count Stolberg, Holly, Buruer, Klopstock, &c. In 1775 Vos engaged in the publication of the Almanac of the Muses, or Anthology (Blumenlese) of Gottingen, which he conducted till 1800. In 1778′ he was nominated rector of the college of Ottendorf, Hanover, whence he removed to occupy a similar office at Eutin in the duchy of Oldenburg. He remained there twenty-three years; and, in 180.% the grand duke of Baden invited him to Heidelberg, where he remained till his death, March 29th, 1826. Voss translated the works of Homer, 1793; Virgil, 1799; Horace, 1806; Hesiod and the pseudo-Orpheus, 1306; Theocritus, Bion, and Moschus, 1808; Ti- bullus and Lygdamus, 1810; Aristophanes, 1821 ; Aratus, 1824; and extracts from the Metamor- phoses of Ovid, 1798. His original writings com- prise Letters on Mythology, Idylls, and other poems, besides numerous papers in periodical works. He*

was also engaged in various literary controversies with Heyne, count Stolberg, Creuzer, and others of his learned contemporaries.

VOSSIUS (John Gerard), one of the most learned and laborious writers of the seventeenth century, was of a considerable family in tlie Aeth- erlands ; and was born in 1577, in the Palatinate, near Heidelberg, at a place where

his father, John Vossius, was minister. He became well skilled in politic literature, history, and sacred and profane antiquities, and was made director of the college of Dort. He was at length made professor of eloquence and chronology at Leyden, whence he was called in 1633 to Amsterdam, to fill the chair of a professor of history. He died in 1649. He wrote many learned works, of which a complete edition has been printed at Amsterdam, in nine vols. folio.

Vossrus (Dionysius), a son of the above, born at Dort in 1612. He was very learned in the ori- ental history, and published a Latin translation of Maimonides on Idolatry, with notes : and other tracts. He died at Amsterdam, in 1633.

Vossius (Isaac), a man of great parts and learn ing, brother to Dionysius, was born at Leyden in 1618. He had no other tutor but his father, and employed his whole life in studying : his merit re- commended him to a correspondence with queen Christina of Sweden ; he made several journeys into Sweden by her order, and had the honor to teach her the Greek. In 1670 he came over to England, where king Charles made him canon of Windsor. He appears indeed by his publications, which are neither so useful nor so numerous as his father's, to have been a most credulous man, while he afforded many circumstances to bring his re- ligious faith in question. He died at Windsor castle in 1688. He was LL.D.

Vossius (Gerard), a Romish divine, a relation of the. preceding, was boru in 1609. He published the works of Gregonus Thaumaturgus ; Ephrena Syrus, and some tracts of John Chrysostom, and Theodoret, with Latin versions and notes.

VOSTITZA, a district of the Morea, in Achaia, extending along the coast of the gulf of Lepanto. Its chief town of the same name, occupying the site of the ancient .&gium, was lately a flourishing sea-port containing 800 houses; but, on the 23d of August, 1817, it was destroyed, in a great measure, by an earthquake along with a number of the neigh- bouring villages. Its port was tolerably good, and served as a place to export cheese, raisins, and other products to Patras and the neighbouring isles. Twenty-five miles east of Patras, and forty north west of Corinth.

VOTARY, n. s. Sc adj.) Lat. devotut. < >i

VO'TARIST, n. s. J- devoted, as by a vov

*VO'TARESS. J to any particular se**

vice : this both the first two noun substantives sig nify ; and votaress is the feminine : votary, as an adjective, means consequent on a vow.

Like a sad votaress, beautiful in tears. Child of unfeigned contrition she appears. Whyte.

I wish a more strict restraint Upon the sisterhood, the votariitt of St. Clare.

Shaktpeare.

Wherefore waste I time to counsel thee? Thou art a votary to fond desire. Id.

Superstition is now so well advanced, that men of the first blood are as firm as butchers by occupation ; and tvifnrv ri-solution is made equipollent to custom even in niutier of blood. r>acon.

vow

502

VOY

What force have pious vows 1 the queen of love His sister sends, her vot'reti from above. Pope.

VOTE, n. s. & v. a.) Lat. votum. Suffrage;

VO'TER, n.s. \ voice given and num-

bered : to choose or give by suffrage : he who votes.

He that joins instruction with delight, Profit with pleasure, carries all the C»IM. Roscommnn.

How many have no other ground for their tenets, than the supposed honesty or learning of those of the same profession ! as if truth were to be established by the vote of the multitude. Locke.

Elections growing chargsable, the voten, that is, the bulk of the common people, have been universally se- duced into bribery, perjury, drunkenness, malice, and slander. Swift.

The final determination arises from the majority of opinions or votes in the assembly, because they ought 1o be swayed by the superior weight of reason. \Vatts.

VOTIVE, adj. Lai. votivus. Given by vow.

Such in Isis's temple you may find, On vntive tablets to the life pourtrayed.

DryJen.

VOUCH, v. a., v. n., & n. s. -\ Norman French

VOUCH'ER, n. s. (voucher ; from Lat.

VOUCHSAFE', v. a. & v. n. ivocatio. To call

*VOUCHSAFE'MENT, n. j. * to witness; ob-*

est ; declare ; warrant ; to bear witness : warrant ; attestation : a voucher is one who gives testimony; any kind of testimony : to vouchsafe is to grant by way of condescension : to deign; yield : the noun substantive corresponding.

Do I not see Zelmane, who does not think a thought which is not first weighed by wisdom and virtue t doth not she vouchmfe to love me with like ardour ? Sidney.

Vouchsafe, divine perfection of a woman, Of t'aese supposed crimes to give me leave By circumstance but to acquit myself. Shukspeare.

You do not give the cheer ; the feast is sold That is not often vouched, while 'tis making, Tis given with welcome. Id.

Better to starve.

Than crave the hire which first we do deserve : Why in this wolvish gown should I stand here, To beg of Hob and Dick, that do appear, Their needless voucher 1 Id.

*What praise couldst thou bestow on a deserving woman indeed 1 one that, in the authority of her merit, did justly put on the couch of *ery malice itself.*

Id.

But if the sense of touch seem such delight Beyond all other, think the same vouchsafed To cattle and each beast. Milton.

The infinite superiority of God's nature places a vast disparity betwixt his greatest communicated vouchiafe- mentt, and his boundless, and therefore to his creatures incommunicable, perfections. Jiunle.

The stamp is a mark, and a public voucher, that a piece of such denomination is of such a weight, and of such a fineness, i. e. has so much silver in it.

Locke.

All the great writers of that age stand up together at vouchert for one another's reputation. Spectator.

VOW, n. »., v. a., & v. n.) Fr. vau ; Lat. vo-

VOW'FELLOW, n. s. \ turn. A promise

made to a divine power; or an act of devotion, by which some part of life, or of possessions, is con- secrated to a particular purpose : to consecrate in this way: to make solemn vows or promises of this kind : a vowfellow is one bound by the same vow.

IW and pray unto the Lord. Ptalm Ixxvi.

'lo .Master Haney, upon some special consideration, I haveoou-«rf this my labour. S/ienter.

David often totceth unto God the sacrifice of praise and thanksgiving in the congregation. Honker.

Who are the votaries That are vowfetlowi with this virtuous king ?

The gods are deaf to hot and peevish vows ; They are polluted offerings. Id

Whoever sees these irreligious men, With burden of a sickness, weak and faint,

I5ut hears them talking of religion then, And vowing of their soul to every saint. Dames.

If you take that vow and that wish to be all one, you are mistaken ; a wish is a far lower degree than avow.

Huintnund.

Those, who wear the woodbine on their brow, Were knights of love, who never broke their vow ; Firm to their plighted faith. Dryden.

Vow, in religion. The use of vows is found in most religions. They make up a considerable part of the Pagan worship, being made either in consequence of some deliverance, under some pressing necessity, or for the success of some enterprize. Among the Jews, all vows were to be voluntary, and, made by persons wholly in their own power ; and if such person made a vow in any thing lawful and possible, he was obliged to fulfil it. If he appointed no particular time for accomplishing his vow, he was bound to do it instantly, lest by delay he should prove less able, or be unwilling, to execute his promise. Among the Romanists, a person is constituted a religious by taking three vows; that of poverty, chastity, and obedience.

Vows, among the Romans, signified sacrifices, offerings, presents, and prayers, made for the Cse- sars and emperors, particularly for their prosperity and the continuance of their empire. These were made at first every five years, then every fifteen, and afterwards every twenty, and were called quin- quennalia, decennalia, and vincennalia.

VOWEL, n.s. Fr. voytlle; Lat. vocalis. A letter which can be uttered by itself.

I distinguish letters into vowels and con o: ant-.

Holde .

Virgil makes the two vowels meet without an elision.

Broome.

VOX, in law, vocem non habere, a phrase used by Bracton and Fleta for an infamous person ; one who is not admitted to be a witness.

VOX HVMANA, Lat., voix humaine. Fr., in mu sic, a stop in the organ, thus named from its being an imitation of the human voice. It is a reed stop, in unison with the open diapason, or a short metal pipe, of a wide globular form, at the top resembling a human mouth. This is a celebrated stop in the famous organ at Uaerlein.

VOY'AGE, n. s., v. n., & v. a.) Fr. voyage. A

VOY'AGER, n. s. J travel by sea ;

course ; attempt ; the practice of travelling (obso- lete) : to voyage is to travel by sea: to pass o~ver: a voyager, a traveller by sea.

Guyon forward 'gan his voyage make, With his black palmer, that him guided still. Spenser.

If you make your voyage upon her, and prevail, I am no further your enemy. Shalupeare.

All nations have interknowledge of one another, by voyage into foreign parts, or strangers that come to '.hem. J{iicv7i.

Disdain not in thy constant travelling To do as other mtyagers, and make Some turns into less creeks, ana wisely take Fresh water at the Heliconian spring. Donne,

I with pain

Voyaged the unreal, vast, unbounded dee,) Of horrible confusion. Milton.

This great man acted like an able .pilot in a long . contented to sit in the cabin whtn the winds

UPC

60S

UPL

were allayed, but ready to resume the helm when the storm arose. Prior.

UP, adv., interj., & prep. Sax. up; Belg. and Dan. op ; Goth, and Swed. upp. Aloft ; on high ; erect; climbing; exalted; in a state of being raised or increase : ' up and down ' is, disorderly ; back- ward and forward : taking with and to as prepo- sitions : as an interjection arise ! rouse ! as a pre- position, from a lower to a higher position.

As soon as the sun is up, set upon the city.

Judges ix.

Those that were up themselves kept others low, Those that were low themselves held others hard, Ne suffered them to rise or greater grow. Spenser.

Up grisly ghosts ; and up, my rueful rime ; Matter of mirth now shall thou have no more. Id.

From those two brethren, admire the wonderful changes of wordly things ; now up, now down, as if the life of man were not of much more certainty than a stage play. Knolles.

The gentle archbishop of York is up With well-appointed powers. Shukspeare. Henry VI.

In going up a hill, the knees will be most weary ; in going down, the thighs : for that, in lifting the feet, when a man goeth up the hill, the weight of the body beareth most upon the knees, and, in going down, upon the thighs. Bacon.

Strait the rumour flew Up to the city ; which heard, up they drew By daies first breake. Chapman.

But up, and enter now into full bliss. Milton.

Thou hast fired me ; my soul's up in arms, And mans each part about me. Dryden.

As a boar was whetting his teeth, up comes a fox to him. L' Estrange.

Upon his first rising, a general whisper ran among the country people, that Sir Roger was up. Additnn.

UPBEAR', v. a. Prefer, upbore; part. pass. upborn. Up and bear. To sustain aloft; support in elevation.

Vital powers 'gan wax both weak and wan, For want of food and sleep ; which two upbear, Like weighty pillars, this frail life of man. Spenser.

Upborn with indefatigable wings. Milton.

UPBRAID', v. a. > Sax. up3&brice'Ban,up-

UPBRAID'INGLY, adv. J j;ebnet>an. To charge contemptuously with any thing disgraceful. It has commonly with, sometimes of, before the thing imputed ; sometimes it has only an accusative of the thing, as in Milton : the adverb corresponds.

If any lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth liberally, and upbraideth not. James i. 5.

Vain man ! how long wilt thou thy God upbraid 1 And, like the roaring of a furious wind, Thus vent the vile distemper of thy mind 7 Sandy.*

There also was that mighty monarch laid, Low under all, yet above all in

pride ;

That name of native sire did foul upbraid, And would, as Amrnon's son, be magnified. Spenser.

If you refuse your aid, yet do not Upbraid us with our distress. Shakspeare.

I have too long born Your blunt uvbraidings, and your bitter scoffs. Id.

He that knowingly commits an ill, has the upbraid' •ngt of his own conscience. Decay of Piety.

UPBROUGHT, part. pass, of upbring. Edu- cated ; nurtured.

Divinely wrought, And of the brood of angels, heavenly born,

And with the crew of blessed' saints upbroiight, Each of which did her with her gifts adorn. S/>enser.

UPCAST, adj. & n. s. Participle from to cast up. The verb to upcast is not in use. Thrown upwards ; a term of bowling ; a throw.

Was there ever man had such luck 1 when I kissed the jack, upon an upcutt to be hit away ! Shakspeare.

Beasts with upcatt eyes forsake their shade, And gaze as if I were to be obeyed. Dryden.

UPGATHER, v. a. Up and gathsr. To con- tract.

Himself he close upgathered more and more Into his den, that his deceitful train By his there being might not be bewiaid, Ne any noise, ne any question made. Sf-enter.

UPHAND', adj. Up and hand. Lifted by the hand. .

The uphand sledge is used by underworkmen, when the work is not of the largest, yet requires help to batter. They use it with both their hands before them, and seldom lift their hammer higher than their head.

Moron.

UPHILL', adj. Up and hill. Difficult; like the labor of climbing a hill.

What an uphill labour must it be to a learner, who has those first rudiments to master at twenty years of age, which others are taught at ten. Clarissa.

UPHOARD', v. a. Up and hoard. To trea- sure ; store.

Heaps of huge words vphoarded hideously With horrid sound though having little sense,

They think to be chief praise of poetry. S/>enser.

If thou hast uphoarded in thy life Extorted treasure in the womb of earth, Speak of it. Shaktpeare.

UPHOLD', v. a. \ Fret, upheld ; part. pass.

UPHOLD'EE, n. s. i upholden. Up and hold. To lift on high ; support ; sustain ; continue : the noun substantive corresponding : it is used also particularly for an undertaker.

Divers, although peradvenlure not willing to be yoked with elderships, yet were contented to uphold opposition against bishops, not without greater hurt to the course of their whole proceedings. Hook.*

While life upholds this arm, This arms upholds the house of Lancaster. Sliakspeare.

Many younger brothers have neither lands nor means to uphold themselves. Raleigh.

There is due from the judge to the advocate some commendation where causes are fair pleaded ; for that upholds in the client the reputation of his counsel, and beats down in him the conceit of his cause. Bacon.

He who reigns

Monarch in heaven, till then, as one secure, Sat on his throne, upheld by old repute. Milton.

The company of upholders have a right upon the bodies of the subjects. Arbuthnot.

Suppose then Atlas ne'er so wise : Yet, when the weight of kingdoms lies Too long upon his single shoulders. Sink down he must, or find upholders. Sicift.

UPHOL'STERER, n. s. A corruption of up- holder. One who furnishes houses ; or who fits u;o apartments with beds and furniture.

If a corner of the hanging wants a single nail, send for the upholsterer. Swift.

Mere wax as yet, vou fashion him with ease. Your barber, cook, upholsterer. Pope.

UPLAND, n. s. & adj.) Up and land. Higher UPLAND'ISH, adj. t ground ; higher in situ-

ation; rude; uncultivated : uplandish has also the latter signification.

Lion-like, uplandish, and mere wild, Slave to his pride ; and all his nerves being naturally

compiled Of eminent strength ; stalks out and preys upon a silly

sheep. Chapman' Iliad.*

Those in Cornwall do no more by nature than other elsewhere by choice, conceive themselves an estranged*

UPO

•ociety from the upland dwellers, and carry an emula- tion against them. Carew't Surrey of Cornwall.

Sometimes with secure delight The upland hamlets will invite. Milton.

UPLAND, a province of Middle Sweden, bound- ed by the gulf of Bothnia, the Baltic, the lake of Malar, and \Vestmannland. It consists of an ex- tensive plain, a little above the level of the sea, and in general fertile, having an area of 500 English square miles, with a population of 230,000. It is watered by a number of rivers, some of which are navigable. Upland contains very extensive forests, also some of the best iron mines in Sweden. Be- sides Stockholm (the capital of the kingdom) it contains Upsal, and several other towns.

UPLAY', v. a. Up and lay. To hoard ; to lay up.

We are but farmers of ourselves ; yet may, If we can stock ourselves and thrive, uplay Much, much good treasure, for the great rent-day.

Donne.

UPLIFT', v. a. Up and lift. To raise aloft.

Mechanick slaves,

With greasy aprons, rules and hammers, shall Uplift us to the view. Shakspeare.

Together both, with next t' almighty arm Uplifted imminent, one stroke they aimed. Milton.

Songs, sonnets, epigrams, the winds uplift, And whisk them back to Evans, Young, and Swift.

Pope.

UP'MOST, adj. An irregular superlative formed from up. Highest ; topmost.

Away ! ye skura,

That still rise upmott when the nation boils ; That have but just enough of sense to know t

The master's voice, when rated to depart. Dryden.

UPON', prep. Up and on. Is in many of its significations now contracted into on, especially in poetry. Its meaning is very multifarious ; for it is applied both to place, which seems its original sig- nification ; to time, which seems its secondary meaning ; and to intellectual or corporeal opera- tions. It always retains an intimation, more or less obscure, of some substratum, something precedent, or some subject. It is not easy to reduce it to any general idea. .

The Philistines be upon thee, Sampson. Judges.

We have borrowed money for the king's tribute, and that upon our lands and upon our vineyards. Neheminh.

Blood that is upon the altar. Bible.

How? that I should murder her ? Upon the love, and truth, and vows, which T Have made to thy command ! — I, her ! — her blood !

Shaktpearf.

He made a great difference between people that did rebel upon wantonness, and them that did rebel upon want. Baron.

The enemy lodged themselves at Aldermaston, and those from Js'ewberry and Reading in two other villages upon the river Kennet, over which he was to pass.

Clarendon.

No man, who had a mind to do wrong, would be awed from doing it by a

law that is always to be a iword in a scabbard, and must never be pleaded against him. or executed upon him. Kettlf worth.

Upon this, I remember a strain of refined civility, that when any woman went to see another of equal birth, the worked at her own work in the other's house.

Temple.

If we would neither impose upon ourselves, nor others, v •• must lay aside that fallacious method of censuring by the lump. Burnet.

This advantage we loit upon the invention of fire-arms.

Additon.

UPR

Constantia he looked upon as given away to his rival upon the day on which their marriage was to be solem- nized. Id.

The design was discovered by a person as much noted for his skill in gaming as in politicks, upon the base mercenary end of getting money by wagers. Swift.

UP'PER, adj.) A comparative from up. Su-

UP'PERMOST. J perior in place or dignity; higher: highest in place or dignity.

The like corrupt and unreasonable custom prevailed far, and got the upper hand of right reason with the greatest part. Hooker.

The waters, called the waters above the heavens, are but the clouds, and waters engendered in the uppermost air. Raleigh.

Our knight did bear no less a pack Of his own buttocks on his back ; Which now had almost got the upper Hand of his head, for want of crupper. Hudibras.

In all things follow nature, not painting clouds in the bottom of your piece, and waters in the uppermost parts.

Dryden.

The understanding was then clear, and the soul's upper region lofty and serene, free from the vapours of the inferior affections. South's Sermons.

UPPINGIIAM, a market-town in Martinsley hundred, Rutlandshire, seven miles soutli of Oak- ham, and eighty-nine north by west of London. The town, consisting principally of one street, stands on an eminence, whence it is supposed to have derived its name. The houses are well built, and the streets clean and neat ; it has a good hospital and free-school, both erected in 1584. The church is an ancient Gothic structure, containing many monuments, some of which are very elegant and of great antiquity. At a place called the Brand are annual horse-races. Market on Wednesday Fairs March 7th and July 7th, for horses, cattle and cloth.

UPRAISE', v. a. Up and raise. To raise up; to exalt.

This would interrupt his joy In our confusion, and our joy upraise In his disturbance. Milton's Paradise Lost.

UPREAR', v. a. Up and rear. To rear on high Heaven-born Charity ! thy blessings shed ; Bid meagre Want uprear her sickly head. Guy.

UPRIGHT, adj. & n. s.) Up and risht. This

UP'BICHTLY, adv. £word, with its deriva-

UP'RIGHTNESS, n. s.) lives, is in prose ac-

cented on the first syllable ; but in poetry seems to be accented indifferently on the first or second. Straight up; perpendicularly erect: hence honest; not declining from moral right : as a noun substan- tive (ill supported) it seems to mean elevation ; or- thography : the adverb and noun substantive cor- respond with the adjective.

They are upright as the palm-tree. Jeremiah x.

Men by nature apter to rage than deceit ; not greatly ambitious, more than to be well and uprightly dealt with. Sidney.

Such neighbour nearness should not partialize The' unstooping firmness of my upright soul. Shaksp.

In the morning, taking of somewhat of easy digestion, as milk, furthers nourishment : but this should be done sitting upright, that the milk may pass more speedily to the stomach. Bacon' t Natural Hittory.

1'rinces in judgment, and their delegate judges, must judge the causes of all persons uprightly and impartially, without any personal consideration. Taylor.

You have the orthography, or upright, of this ground- plat, and the explanation thereof, with a scale oi feel and inches. Moxon.

The hypocrite bends his principles and practice to the fashion of a corrupt world ; but the truly upright man is inflexible in his •uprightness, and unalterable in his purpose. Atterbury.

UPRISE', v.n. Up and rise. To rise from de- cumbiture.

Thou knowest my down sitting and mine uprising.

I'salm cxxxix.

Uprose Sir Guyon. S/ienser.

NVas that the king that spurred his horse so hard Against the steep uprising of the hill 1 Shakspeare.

Uprose the virgin with the morning light, Obedient to the vision of the night. Pope.

U P'ROAll, n. s. & v. a. Belg. oprocr. Accented on the first syllable in prose; in verse, indifferently on either. Tumult ; bustle ; disturbance ; confu- sion : to throw into confusion. Obsolete.

The Jews, which believed not, set all the city on an tip-cxir. Acts xvii. 5.

Had I power, I should Pour the sweet milk of concord into hell, ('pi-oar the universal peace, confound All unity on earth. Shakspeare.

h were well if his holiness had not set the world in zn uproar, by nourishing of war. Raleigh.

Others, with vast Typhxan rage more fell. Rend up both rocks and hills, and ride the air In whirlwind : hell scarce holds the wild uproar. Mil.

UPROOT, v.a. Up and root. To tear up by the root.

Orpheus could lead the savage race, And trees uprooted left their place, Sequacious of the lyre. Dryden .

I "I'ROUSE', v. a. Up and rouse. To waken from sleep ; to excite to action.

Thou art uproused by some distemperature. S/iofap.

UPSAL, an old town of Sweden, tfte see of an archbishop, in a district of the same name, province of Upland, is situated on the river Sala, which divides it into two parts. Most of the private houses are of wood; but the public buildings are of stone or brick. The cathedral is larue, and was erected in the thirteenth century on the model of Notre Dame at Paris. The university was founded in the fifteenth century, and the number of students nt present exceeds 1000. It can boast of Linnteus, Celsus, and a number of distinguished professors; has a valuable library founded by Gustavus Adolphus, and an observatory, botanical garden, cabi- nets of natural history and mineralogy, &c. The royal castle and gardens, and the residence of the archbishop, aie also worth notice. This town was long the residence of the Swedish monarchs, who once bore the title of kings of Upsal. The ceremony of the election and sanction given by the people took place in a neighbouring plain, where are still shown the stones on which were inscribed the name of the sovereign, and tbe year of his ac- cession. The coronation of the kings of Sweden is still performed here. Population about 5000. Thirty-five miles north of Stockholm.

UP'SHOT, n.s. Up and shot. Conclusion; end ; last amount or event.

With this he kindleth his ambitious spighte To like desire and praise of noble fame, The only upshot whereto he doth aim. llu^berd.

I cannot pursue with any safety this sport to the «/>- that. Shaksi»\iri'.

Upon the upshot, afflictions are but the methods of a nerciful Providence,, to force us upon the only means of setting matters ri^lit. L' Estrange.

UPSIDF. DOWN. adverbial form of speech.

In his lap a mass of coin he told. And turned upside doirn, to feed his eye And covetous desire with his huge treasure. Spenser.

The flood did not so turn upside down the face of the earth, as thereby it was made past knowledge, after the waters were decreased. Raleigh.

UP'SPRING, n. i. Up and spring. This word seems to signify upstart ; a man suddenly exalted. Not used.

The king doth wake to-night, and takes his rouse ; Keeps wassel, and the swaggering upspring reels.

Shalapetire .

UPSTAND', v. n. Up and stand. To be erected.

Sea-calves unwonted to fresh rivers fly ; The water snakes with scales upstanding die. Man.

UPSTART, v. n. & n. s. Up and start. To spring up suddenly: one suddenly raised or start- ing up.

He upstarted brave

Out of the well, wherein he drenched lay, As eagle fresh out of the ocean wave. Spenter.

Mushrooms have two strange properties; the one, that they yield so delicious a meat ; the other, that they come up so hastily, even in a night, and yet they are unsown : and therefore such as are upstarts in state, they call in reproach mushrooms. Bacon.

Inordinate desires,

And upstart passions, catch the governmen. From reason. Milton.

UPSTAY', v. a. Up and stay. To sustain : support.

Them she upt'ays

Gently with myrtle band : mindless the while Herself, though fairest unsupported flower. Miltim.

UPSWARM', r. a. Up and swarm. To raise in a swarm. Out of use.

You've taken up the subjects of my father, And both against the voice of heaven and him Have here upsicarmeil them. Shaktpenre.

UPTAKE', v. a. Up and take. To take into tbe hands.

He hearkened to his reason and the child Upiaking, to the palmer gave to bear. Spenser.

UPTON (James), was born at Taunton, and edu- cated at Exeter College, Oxon, became rector of Rissington, and prebendary of Rochester He pub- lished Epictetus, 2 vols. 4to; Spenser's Faerie Queen, and Observations on Shakspeare, 8vo.

UPTON-ON-SEVERN, a market-town in Per- shore hundred,

Worcestershire, on the banks of the Severn, ten miles south of Worcester, and 109J from London. The town is neat and well built. The church an extremely neat building, with a square tower; erected in 1758. This place carries on a considerable traffic, by barges, on the Severn, over which it has a stone bridge of six arches. Here are two banking houses, and a good charity- school for girls. Market on Thursday. Fairs first Thursday after Midlent, Thursday in Whitsun- week and before St. Matthew's day, and Sep- tember.

UPTRAIN', v. a. Up and train. To bring up ; to educate. Not used.

King Lear in happy peace long reigned, But had no issue male him to succeed,

But three fair daughters, which were well untrained In all that seemed lit for kingly seed. Sntnser.

UPTURN', v. a. Up and turn. To throw up; to furrow.

So scented the grim feature, and upturned His nostrils wide into the murky air. Milton.

Pevond all marks, with many a giddy round Down rushing, it upturns a hill of ground. Pope.

UPUPA, in ornithology, a genus belonging to the order of pics. The beak is arcuated, convex, and something blunt ; the tongue is obtuse, trian- gular, entire, and very short ; and the feet are fitted for walking. There are ten species ; one of which, the epops, hoopoe, or dung bird, is frequently seen in Britain. It may be readily distinguished from all others that visit this island by its beautiful crest, which it can erect or depress at pleasure. It is in length fifteen inches ; the bill is black, two inches and a half long, slender, and incurvated ; the irides are hazel : the crest consists of a double row of feathers, the highest about two inches long; the tips are black, their lower part of a pale orange color ; the neck is of a pale reddish brown ; the breast and belly white ; the lesser coverts of the wings are of a light brown ; the back, scapulars, and wings, crossed with broad bars of white and black ; the rump is white ; the tail consists of only ten feathers, white marked with black, in form of a crescent, the horns pointing towards the end of the feathers. The legs are short and black ; the exterior toe is closely united at

the bottom to the middle toe. According to Linnaeus, it takes its name from its note, which has a sound similar to the word ; or it may be de- rived from the French huppe, or crested : it breeds in hollow trees, and lays two ash-colored eggs : it feeds on insects, which it picks out of ordure of all kinds. Dr. Pallas affirms that it breeds in prefer- ence in putrid carcases ; and that he had seen the nest of one in the privy of an uninhabited house in the suburbs of Tzaritsyn.

UPWARD, adj.,n.s., & J Up and Saxon

UP'WARDS, adv. [adv. \ pearib. Directed to a higher part ; the top or highest part ; towards a higher place or position ; more than ; toward the source of a stream.

Looking inward, we are stricken dumb ; looking up- ward, we speak and prevail. Hooker.

I have been your wife in this obedience Upward of twenty years ; and have been blest With many children by you. Shuktpeare. Henry VIII.

Dagon, sea-monster ! upward man, And downward fish. Milton.

A man on a cliff is at liberty to leap twenty yurds downwards into the sea, not because he has power to do the contrary action, which is to leap twenty yards upwards, for that he cannot do ; but he is therefore free, because he has a power to leap, or not to leap. Lochs.

Be Homer's works your study ;

Thence form your judgment, thence your notions bring, And trace the muses upuard to their spring. Pope.

UPWIND', v. a. Pret. & part. pats, upwound. Up and wind. To convolve.

As she lay upon the dirty ground, Her huge long tail her den all overspread, Yet was in knots and many boughts upwound. Spenser.

UK, in ancient geography, a town of Mesopota- mia, situated between the Tigris and Nisibis; taken by some for Ur of the Chaldees, the residence of Abraham. What seems to confirm this is, that from Ur to Haran, the other residence of the pa- triarch, the road lies directly for Palestine. And it is no objection that Ur is said to be in Mesopota- mia, because the parts next the Tigris were occu- pied by the Chaldeans, as seems to be confirmed from Acts vii. 2, 4. It is called Orche by Strabo, Orchoe by Ptolemy. The Chaldean philosophers had a kind of university in it, for teaching astrono- my, astrology, magic, 8cc.

URANIA, one of the nine Muses. She pre- sided over Astronomy. She was the mother of Hy-

men the god of marriage, and of the poet Linus. She is represented by painters as very young, dressed in an azure-colored robe powdered with stars, ant1 crowned with stars, and holding a globe in hei hands, with mathematical and astronomical instru- ments around her.

URANIA, a name of Venus, as a celestial goddess.

URAMA, in astronomy. See HERSCHEL.

URANIUM, uranite. This metal was disco- vered by Klaproth in the year 1789. It exists combined with sulphur, and a portion of iron, lead, and silex, in the mineral termed pechblende, or oxide of uranium. Combined with carbonic acid it forms the chalcolite, or green mica ; and mixed with oxide of iron it constitutes the uranitic ochre. It is always found in the state of an oxide, with a greater or smaller portion of iron, or mineralised with sulphur and copper. The ores of uranium are of a blackish color, inclining to a dark iron gray, and of a moderate splendor : they are of a close texture, and, when broken, present a somewhat uneven, and, in the smallest particles, a conchoidal surface. They arefound in the mines of Saxony.

Uranium exhibits a mass of small metallic glo- bules, agglutinated together. Its color is a deep gray on the outside; in the inside it is a pale brown It is very porous ; and is so soft that it may be scraped with a knife. It has but little lustre. Its specific gravity is between eight and nine. It is more difficult to be fused than even manganese. When intensely heated with phosphate of soda and ammonia, or glacial phosphoric acid, it fuses with them into a grass-green glass. With soda or borax it melts only into a gray, opaque, scoriaceous bead. It is soluble in sulphuric, nitric, and muriatic acids. It combines with sulphur and phosphorus, and al- loys with mercury. It has not yet been combined with other combustible bodies. It decomposes the nitric acid and becomes converted into a yellow oxide. The action of uranium alone upon water, &c., is still unknown, probably on account of its extreme scarcity.

In order to obtain uranium the pechblende is first freed from sulphur by heat, and cleared from the adhering impurities as carefully as possible. It is then digested to nitric acid ; the metallic matter that it contains is thus completely dissolved, while part of the sulphur remains undissolved, and part of it is dissipated under the form of sulphureted hydrogen gas. The solution is then precipitated by a carbonated alkali. The precipitate has a lemon- yellow color when it is pure. This yellow carbo- nate is made into a

paste with oil and exposed to a violent heat, beddea in a crucible well lined with charcoal.

Klaproth obtained a metallic globule twenty- eight grains in weight by forming a ball of fifty grains of the yellow carbonate with a little wax, and by exposing this ball in a crucible lined with charcoal to a heat equal to 170° of Wedgewood's pyrometer. Richter obtained in a single experi- ment 100 grains of this metal, which seemed to be free from all admixture. There are probably two oxides of uranium, the protoxide, which is a grayish black, and the peroxide which i yellow.*

URANOS. See URANUS.

URANOSCOPUS, in ichthyology, a genus of fishes belonging to the order of jugulares. The head is large, rough, and depressed, the upper jaw being shorter than the under one ; there are six dentated rays in the membrane of the -gills; and

URC

tiie anus is in the middle of the body. There are two species ; one of which is found in the Medi- terranean Sea.

VRANTSCHIA, a district of European Turkey, in Moldavia, containing twelve villages and about 2000 farms.

URBAN I. (pope) succeeded Calixtus I. A.D. 223. He was beheaded during the persecution under Severus, in 230.

URBAN II. succeeded Victor III. in 1088, and promoted the great crusade. He died in 1099.

URBAN III. succeeded Lucius III. in 1185. He had great disputes with the emperor Frederick Barbarossa, and died in 1187.

URBAN IV. succeeded Alexander IV. in 1261. He was haughty and superstitious. He died in

1264.

URBAN V. succeeded Innocent VI. in 1362. He removed the papal seat from Avignon to Rome; but died on a visit to Avignon in 1370.

URBAN VI. was elected in 1378. His severity was so great, that a party of the cardinals chose Robert of Geneva as antipope, by the name of Clement VII. Urban persecuted his opponents vii>lently, but died in 1389.

URBAN VII. succeeded pope Sixtus V. in 1590, but died the same year, twelve days after his elec- tion.

URBAN VIII. succeeded pope Gregory XV. in 1623, and died in 1644.

URBAN IX., Barberini of Florence, was elected in 1633. He condemned the Jansenists ; was a man of genius, and very learned. His Latin poems were published at Paris in folio ; and his Italian poems at Rome in 1640, 12mo. He died in 1649.

URBAN'ITY, n. s. Fr. urbanite, ; Latin urba- nittis. Civility; elegance ; politeness; merriment; facetiousness.

A. rustical severity banishes all urbanity, whose harmless condition is consistent with religion. Browne.

Moral doctrine, and urbanity, or well-mannered wit, constitute the Roman satire. Dryden.

URBINO, a town in the states of the church, Italy, the capital cf the delegation of this name, is situated on a mountain, is the see of an archbishop, the seat of a university, and contains a population of 4800. It has likewise a college and an institution under the singular name of Academia Assurditorum ; but bein;i situated at a distance from any great road it is seldom visited. Its only remarkable edifice is the ducal palace. It was the birth-place of Ra- phael. Forty miles north by west of Ancona, and fifty south by east of Ravenna.

URCJEUS (Anthony Codrus), a learned Italian, born in 1446. His works, consisting of Letters, Speeches, and Poems, were published after his death. Being disgusted with the world, by various misfortunes, he retired into a wood, where he died in 1500.

VHCEOLA, a lately discovered genus of the pentandria class, and monogynia order of plants, and belonging to the thirtieth natural order, or class called contorts, by Linnaeus in his natural method. The genus is thus characterised by Dr. Roxburgh : — Calyx beneath five-toothed ; coral one-petaled, pitcher-shaped, with its contracted mouth five-toothed ; nectary entire, surrounding the germs ; follicles two, round, drupacious ; seeds numerous, immersed in pulp. There is but one known species, which the same eminent botanist

URE

describes thus: — U. elastica; shrubby, twining, leaves opposite, oblong, panicles terminal, is a native of Sumatra, Prince of Wales's Island, and the

Malay countries. Stem woody, climbing over trees, &c., to a very great extent; young shoots twining, and a little hairy ; bark of the old woody parts thick, dark-colored, considerably uneven, a little scabrous, on which are found several species of moss, particularly large patches of lichen ; the wood is white, light, and porous. Leaves opposite, short petiolated, horizontal, ovate, oblong, pointed, entire, a little scabrous, with a few scattered white hairs on the under side. Stipulusnone. Panicles terminal, brachiate, very raraous. Flowers numer- ous, minute, of a dull greenish color, and hairy on the outside. Bracts lanceolate, one at each div'- sion and subdivision of the panicle. Calyx peri- anth, one-leaved, five-toothed, permanent. Corol one-petaled, pitcher-shaped, hairy mouth much contracted, five-toothed, divisions erect, acute, nectary entire, cylindric, embracing the lower two- thirds of the germs. Stamens, filaments five, very short from the base of the corol. Anthers arrow- shaped, converging, bearing their pollen in two grooves on the inside near the apex; between these grooves and the insertions of the filaments they are covered with white soft hairs. Pistil, germs two; above the nectary they are very hairy round the margins of their truncated tops. Style single, shorter than the stamens. Stigma ovate, with a circular band, dividing it into two portions of dif- ferent colors. Per. Follicles two, round, laterally compressed into the shape of a turmp, wrinkled, leathery, about three inches in their greatest dia- meters, one-celled, two-valved. Seeds very nu- merous, reniform, immersed in firm fleshy pulp. From wounds made in the bark of this plant there oozes a milky fluid, which, on exposure to the air, separates into an elastic coagulum, and watery liquid, apparently of no use after the separation takes place. This coagulum is not only like the American caoutchouc or Indian rubber, but pos- sesses the same properties. See CAOUTCHOUC. The chemical properties of this vegetable milk, while fresh, were found by Mr. Howison, late sur- geon on Prince of Wales's Island, surprisingly to resemble those of animal milk.

UR'CHIN, n. s. Arm. heureuchin ; Lat. erina- ceus. A hedge-hog ; any little troublesome thing or person.

Thus in the glebe the deadly nightshade grows. Flaunts in the sun, and mingles with the rose, The specious bane the prowling urchin spies ; Touch ! touch it not ! He gorges it, and dies. Whyte. Urchins shall, for that vast of night that they may

work,

All exercise on thee. Shahsptnrt.

Pleased Cupid heard, and checked his mother's

pride : And who's blind now, mamma? the urchin cried.

Prior.

UREA, a new salt lately discovered, of which Dr Thomson gives the following account: — 'Urea may be obtained by the following process: — Eva- porate by a gentle heat a quantity of human urine, voided six or eight hours after a meal, till it be reduced to the consistence of a thick syrup. In this state, when put by to cool, it concretes into a crystalline mass. Pour at different times upon this mass four times its weight of alcohol, and apply a gentle heat. A great part of the mass will

be dissolved, and there will remain only a num- ber of saline substances. Pour the alcohol solu- tion into a retort, and distil by the heat of a sand-bath, till the liquid, after boiling some time, is reduced to the consistence of a thick syrup. The whole of the alcohol is now separated, and what remains in the retort crystallises as it cools. These crystals consist of the substance called urea. It was first described by Rouelle the younger in 1773, undes the name of the saponaceous extract of urine. He mentioned several of its properties ; but very little was known of it till Fourcroy and Vauquelin published their experiments on it in 1799. These celebrated chemists have named it urea, which has been generally adopted. Urea obtained thus has the form of crystalline plates crossing each other in different directions. Its color is yellowish white. It has a fetid smell, somewhat resembling gnrlic or arsenic : its taste is strong and acrid, resembling that of ammoniacal salts. It is very viscid and difficult to cut, and has a good deal of resemblance to thick honey. When exposed to the open air, it very soon attracts moisture, and is converted into a thick brown liquid. It is extremely soluble in water; and during its evolution a considerable degree of cold is produced. Alcohol dissolves it with facility, but scarcely in so large a proportion as water. The alcohol solution yields crystals much more readily on evaporation than the solu- tion in water. When nitric acid is dropped into a concentrated solution of urea in water, a great number of bright pearl-colored crystals are de- posited, composed of urea and nitric acid. No other acid produces this singular effect. The con- centrated solution of urea in water is brown ; but it becomes yellow when diluted with a large quan- tity of water. The infusion of nutgalls gives it a yellowish brown color, but causes no precipitate. Neither does the infusion of tan produce any pre- cipitate. When heat is applied to nrea it very soon

melts, swells up, and evaporates with an in- supportably fetid odor. When distilled there comes over first benzoic acid ; then carbonate of ammonia in crystals ; some carbonated hydrogen gas ; with traces of Prussic acid and oil ; and there remains a large residuum, composed of char- coal, muriate of ammonia, and muriate of soda. The distillation is accompanied with an almost jnsupportably fetid alliaceous odor: 288 parts of urea yield by distillation 200 parts of carbonate of ammonia, ten parts of carbonated hydrogen gas, seven parts of charcoal, and sixty-eight parts of henzoic acid, muriate of soda, and muriate of am- monia. The three last ingredients Fourcroy and Vauquelin consider as foreign substances, separated from the urine by the alcohol at the same time with the urea. Hence it follows that 100 parts of urea, when distilled, yield 92-027 carbonate of ammonia; 4-608 carbonated hydrogen gas ; and 3-225 char- coal. Now 200 parts of carbonate of ammonia, according to Fourcroy and Vauquelin, are com- posed of eighty-six ammonia, ninety carbonic acid gas, and twenty-four water. Hence it follows that 100 parts of urea are composed of 39-5 oxygen, 32-5 azote, 14-7 carbon, 13‘3 hydrogen. But it can scarcely be doubted that the water, which was found in the carbonate of ammonia, existed ready formed in the urea before the distillation. When the solution of urea in water is kept in a boiling heat, and new water is added as it evaporates, the urea is gradually decomposed, a very great quan-

tity of carbonate of ammonia is disengaged, ace- tous acid is formed, and some charcoal precipitates. As analysed by Protit and Berard the following arc ilf constituents : —

Per Cent. Per Cent. Per Atom. Hydrogen 10-80 6-66 2 — 2-5 Carbon . 19-40 19‘99 1 — 7-5 Oxygen . 26-40 26-66 1 = lO’O Azote . . 43-40 4o~66 1 = 17-,’.

100-00 100-00

37-?

Uric, or lithic acid, is a substance quite distinct from urea in its composition.

VREDEN, a town of Prussian Wrestphalia, on the small river Brehkels, and the confines of Zut- phen. Population 2000. Thirty miles W. S. W. of Munster.

URENA, in botany, Indian mallow, a genus of plants in the class of monodelphia, and order of polyandria; ranking acccording to the natural method in the thirty-sixth order, pomaceae.

U’RETHRA, n. s. French uretre ; (Jr. «piy5pa. The passage of the urine.

Caruncles are loose flesh arising in the«m/ira.

\Vitennm.

URGE, v. a. & v. n.~\ Latin urgei). To incite ;

UR'GENCY, n. s. fpush; press by motives ;

UR'GENT, «

UR'GER, n. s. J verb neuter to press for-

ward : urgency is pressure : urgent, cogent; pres- sing : the adverb and noun substantive correspond

in

The Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out in haste. E.codui, xii.33.

He urged sore,

With piercing words and pitiful implore, Him hasty to arise. Spenser.

Urge the necessity and state of times, And be not peevish. Shakspeare. Richard 111.

This ever hath been that true cause of more wars than upon all other occasions, though it least partakes of the urgent necessity of state. lialeigh.

The heathens had but uncertain apprehensions of what urge men most powerfully to forsake their sins.*

Tilltitstiii.

This urges me to fight, and fires my hand. Dryden.

Man ! and for ever ? wretch ! what wouldst thou

have ? Heir urges heir, like wave impelling wave. Pope.

Being for some hours extremely pressed by the ne- cessities of nature, I was under great difficulties be- tween urgency and shame. (inllnci's Travels.

1RGEL, a strong town of Spain, in Catalonia, on the river Segre. It is a bishop's see, and has 3200 inhabitants, with manufactures of linen and cotton. There is a vitriol mine in tlie neighbour- hood. Seventy-eight miles

N. N. W. of Barcelona, and 296 E. N. E. of Madrid.

URGEWON'DER, n.s. A sort of grain.

Thisb?rley is called by some nrgeu-onder. Mortimer.

URGUNGE, or URGHENZ, the name given to an extensive tract of territory on the Lower Oxus, near its junction with the Aral, and between that lake and the Caspian. It consists of an immense tract of desert, traversed "by wandering and predatory hordes; but a few spots maintain a population col- lected into fortified towns. The principal of these bears the name of the region, and is about four miles in circuit, surrounded by walls of earth. One long street, covered above, forms a market, at which the little trade of the surrounding country is carried on.

URI, a canton in the central part of Switzerland, bounded on the north by Unterwalden, and on the east by the country of the Grisons. Its superficial extent is 640 square m.les, but its population does not exceed 14,000, being thinly scattered amidst bleak and barren mountains, some of which attain an elevation of 8000, 9000, or 10,000 feet. This canton is traversed in all its extent by the Ileuss : it contains a number of small lakes and mountain streams. The temperature necessarily varies with the degree of elevation. The road from Germany to Italy passing through this canton gives it the benefit of some transit trade. The canton is divided into the districts of Uri and Urseren; its govern- ment is democratic, and public business is trans- acted at the petty town of Altorf. The inhabitants are Catholics.

U'llIM, ;j. s. See below.

He in ccelestial panoply all armed, Of radiant urim, work divinely wrought. Miltim.

Urim and thummim were something in Aaron's breast-plate ; but what, criticks and commentators are by no means agreed. The word urim signiBes light, and thummim perfection. Xetc ton's Notes on Milton.

URIM AND THUMMIM, among the ancient He- brews, a certain oracular manner of consulting God, whicH was done by the high priest dressed in his robes, and having on his pectoral or breast- plate. Various have been the

sentiments of com- mentators concerning the urim and thummim. Josephus and several others maintain that it meant the precious stones set in the high priest's breast- plate, which, by extraordinary lustre, made known the will of God to those who consulted him. Spencer believes that the urim and thummim were two little golden figures shut up in the pectoral as in a purse, which gave responses with an articulate voice. In short there are as many opinions con- cerning the urim and thummim as there are parti- cular authors that wrote about them. The safest opinion according to Broughton seems to be, that the words urim and thummim signify some divine virtue and power annexed to the breast plate of the high priest, by which an oraculous answer was obtained from God .hen he was consulted by the high priest ; and that this was called urim and thummim to express the clearness and perfection which these oracular answers always carried with them ; for urim signifies ' light,' and thummim ' perfection' ; these answers not being imperfect and ambiguous like the heathen oracles, but clear and evident. The use made of the urim and thummim was to consult God in difficult cases relating to the whole state of Israel ; and some- times in cases relating to the king, the sanhedrim, the general of the army, or some other great per- sonage. See HEBREW.

U'RIN AL, n. s. &. v. n. ~\ Fr. urine ; Lat. urina. U'RIXE, n.s. I Animal water : to make

U'RINARY, adj. > water: urinal, a bottle

U'RINATIVE, 4 in which urine is kept :

U'aisofs. 3 urinary is relating to the

urine: urinative, provoking urine: urinous, of the

nature of urine.

These follies shine through you, like the water in an

urinal. Shakspeare.

Places where men urine commonly have some smell

of violets. Bamn.

Medicines urinative do not work by rejection and indigestion, as solutive do. Id.

A candle out of a musket will pierce through an

inch board, or an urinal force a nail through a plank.

Orou-iie.

Diureticks that relax the iirinarti passages, should be tried before such as stimulate. Arbuthnot.

The chyle cannot pass by urine or sweat. Id.

The putrid matter, being distilled, affords a water impregnated with an iirimntt spirit, like that obtainable from animal substances. Id.

URINAL, in chemistry, is an oblong glass vessel, closed for making solutions, and so called for its resemblance to the glasses in which urine is kept.

I'RINATOR, n. s. Yr.urinateur ; Lat. vrinator. A diver; one who searches under water.

Those relations of urinaton belong only to those places where they have dived, which are always rocky. Ray.

URINE, in its natural state, is transparent, of a yellow color, a peculiar smell and saline taste. Its production as to quantity, and in some measure quality, depends on the seasons and the peculiar constitution of the individual, and is likewise mo- dified by disease. It is observed that perspiration carries off more or less of the fluid which would else have passed off by urine ; so that the profusioa of the former is attended with a diminution of the latter.

From the alkaline smell of urine kept for a cer- tain time, and other circumstances, it was formerly supposed to be an alkaline fluid; but, by its red- dening paper stained blue with litmus or the juice of radishes, it appears to contain an excess of acid. The numerous researches made concerning urine have given the following as its component parts : — 1, water; 2, urea; 3, phosphoric acid ; 4, 5, 6, 7, phosphates of lime, magnesia, soda, and ammonia; 8, 9, 10, 11, lithic, rosacic, benzole, and carbonic acid; 12, carbonate of lime; 13, 14, muriates of soda and ammonia; 15, gelatin; 16, albumen; 17, resin ; 18, sulphur. Muriate of potash may some- times be detected in urine by cautiously dropping into it some tartaric acid ; as may sulphate of soda, or of lime, by a solution of muriate of barytes, which will throw down sulphate of barytes together with its phosphate ; and these may be separated by a sufficient quantity of muriatic acid, which will take up the latter.

I rme soon undergoes spontaneous changes, which are more or less speedy

and extensive ac- cording to its state as well as the temperature of the air. Its smell, when fresh made and healthy, is somewhat fragrant; but this presently goes off and is succeeded by a peculiar odor termed urin- ous. As it begins to be decomposed its smell is not very unlike that of sour milk; but this soon changes to a fetid alkaline odor. It n^ust be ob- served, however, that turpentine, asparagus, and many other vegetable substances taken as medicine, or used as food, have a very powerful effect on the smell of the urine. Its tendency to putrefaction depends almost wholly on the quantity of gelatin and albumen it contains; in many cases, where these are abundant, it comes on very quickly indeed

According to Berzelius, healthy human urine is composed of water 933, urea 30-10, sulphate of potash 3 71, sulphate of soda 3-16, phosphate of soda 2-94, muriate of soda 4-45, phosphate of am- monia 1-65, muriate of ammonia 1\>0, free acetic acid, with lactate of ammonia, animal matter solu- ble in alcohol, urea adhering to the preceding, alto- gether 17-14, earthy phosphates, with a trace of

fluito of lime 1-0, uric acid 1, mucus of the bladder O-32, silica 0-3, in lOOO'O. The phosphate of am- monia and soda, obtained from urine by removing by alcohol the urea from its crystahsed salts, was called fusible salt of urine, or microcostnic salt ; and was much employed in experiments with the blowpipe. The chanees produced in urine by dis- ease are considerable, and of importance to be known. It is of a red color, small in quantity, and peculiarly acrid, in inflammatory diseases, but de- posits no sediment on standing. Corrosive muriate of mercury throws down from it a copious preci- pitate. Toward the termination of such diseases it becomes more abundant, and deposits a copious pink-colored sediment, consisting of rosacic acid with a little phosphate of lime and uric acid.

In jaundice it contains a deep yellow-coloring matter, capable of staining linen. Muriatic acid renders it green, and this indicates the presence of bile. Sometimes, too, according to Fourcroy and Vauquelin, it contains a substance analogous to the yellow acid, which they formed by the action of nitric acid on muscular fibre. In hysterical affec- tions it is copio'is, limpid, and colorless, contain- ing much salt but scarcely any urea or selatin. In dropsy the urine is generally loaded with albumen, so as to become milky, or even coagulate by heat, or on the addition of acids. In dropsy from dis- eased liver, however, no albumen is present, but the urine is scanty, high

colored, and deposits the pink-colored sediment. In dyspepsy, or indiges- tion, the urine abounds in gelatin, and putrefies rapidly. In rickets the urine contains a great deal of a calcareous salt, which has been supposed to be phosphate of lime, but according to Bonhomme it is the oxalate.

Some instances are mentioned in which females have voided urine of a milky appearance, and con- taining a certain portion of the caseous part of milk. But among the most remarkable alterations of urine is that in the diabetes, when the urine is sometimes so loaded with sugar as to be capable of being fermented into a vinous liquor. Upwards of one-twelfth of its weight of sugar was extracted from some diabetic urine by Cruickshank, which was at the rate of twenty-nine ounces troy a day from one patient. In this disease, however, the urine, though always in very large quantity, is sometimes not sweet but insipid.

The urine of some animals, examined by Four- croy, Vauquelin, and Kouelle, jun., appears to differ from that of man in wanting the phosphoric and lithic acids, and containing the benzoic. That of the horse, according to the former two, consists of benzoate of soda -024, carbonate of lime -Oil, carbonate of soda -009, muriate of potash '009, urea 007, water and mucilage '940. Giese, how ever, observes that the proportion of benzoate of soda varies greatly, so that sometimes scarcely any can be found. Notwithstanding the assertions of these chemists, that the urine of the horse contains no phosphoric acid, Giobert affirms that phosphorus may be made from it. That of the cow, according to Rouelle, contains carbonate, sulphate, and mu- riate of potash, benzoic acid and urea ; that of the camel differed from i: id affording no benzoic acid ; that of the rabbi., according to Vauquelin. contains the carbo-iates of lime, magnesia, and potash, sul- phates of potash and .ime, muriate of potash, urea, gelatin, and sulphu1 . Al .'hese appear to contain some free alkali, as the_, tur. syrup of violets green.

In the urine of domestic fowls Frurcroy and Vav- quelin found lithic acid.

Urine has been employed for making phosphorus, volatile alkali, and sal ammoniac; moulds to the produce of nitre beds ; and it is very useful in a putrid state for scouring woollens.

URINE, BLCE. " In certain morbid conditions of the body a blue urine has been voided, which M. Braconnot has given an account of in the twenty- ninth volume of the Annales de Chimie et Phv- sique, p. 252. It is a peculiar substance which gives the color. He proposes to call it cyanourine. It resembles the organic saliriable bases in com- bining with acids, in refusing to dissolve in alkalies, and in the large proportion of carbon which it contains.

URN, n. s. Fr. urne ; Lat. nrna. Any vessel, of which the mouth is narrower than the body ; in particular the ancient vessel in which the ashes of the human body were kept.

Or lay these bones in an unworthy urn, Tombless, with no remembrance over them. Shaksp.

Vesta is not displeased, if her chaste urn Do with repaired fuel burn :

But my saint frowns though to her honoured name I consecrate a never-dying Banie. Carew.

I "UN (Lat. urna). In modelling, sculpture, &c., a species of vase of a roundish form, but largest in the middle, destined, among the ancients, to receive and enclose the ashes of the dead ; which destina- tion its name, in fact, sufficiently indicates. It is curious to remark that the Romans often made use of Grecian vases, obtained by them in various \:u s, for this purpose, as is evident from those found in the tombs in the vicinity of Naples, which contain both bones and ashes. See VAM .

Urns are commonly met with in almost all col- lections of antiquities, and Montfaucon, in particu- lar, has drawn and engraved a great number of them. In Millin's Monumens Inedits,vol. i., plates 3 and 20, two are published, extracted from the interesting and comprehensive collection of M. Van-IIoorn. The substances employed in the con- struction of tbese vessels are numerous. Amongst them are gold, bronze, glass, terra-cotta, marble, and porphyry. Tlicy were made of all manner of shapes and sizes ; some had smooth surfaces, others were engraved in basso relievo. Many have been discovered bearing inscriptions on labels (see IN- SCRIPTION) ; others with the name only of the party to whose remains they were devoted. Se- veral have no other character than the two letters D. M. (Diis Manibus, to the Shadowy Deities.) Others, again, present nothing more than the name of the artist by whom they were wrought, written either on the handle or at the bottom.- The Egyp- tians sometimes enclosed in urns their sacred birds, having.first had them embalmed. These urns were generally covered with hieroglyphics. See MUMMY. The Romans were in the habit of applying the same term to certain vases destined to receive suf- frages in elections. Little vessels have also occa- sionally been found in ancient tombs, denominated lacrytnal urns.

VROON (Henry Cornelius), a Dutch painter. He excelled in sea-fights. He drew the designs for the tapestry in the house of lords, representing the destruction of the Spanish Armada.

*UROS'COPY, n. s. Gr. wpov and »K*T«. In- spection of urine.*

In this work, attempts will exceed performances ; it

being composed by snatches of time, as medical vaca- tions, and uroscopy, would permit. Browne.

URQUHART (Sir Thomas), a learned Scottish antiquary. He wrote the life of the admirable Crichton (see CRICHTON), and some other tracts.

URQUIJO (Mariano Lewis), chevalier de, a modern Spanish minister, was born in Old Castile in 1768, and travelling when very young passed some years in England, where he is said to have acquired those liberal ideas which had much influ- ence on his character. Returning home he pub- lished a translation of Voltaire's tragedy on the Death of Caesar, with a Discourse on the Origin and present State of the Spanish Theatre. He was now employed under the secretary of state count d'Aranda; and, during the ministry of Godoy, be- came secretary of state for foreign affairs. In this important office he acted on the most enlightened principles, and succeeded in greatly curbing the power of the inquisition and of the clergy. Having, however, offended Godoy he was at length dis- graced, and towards the close of 1800 confined at Pampeluna. He languished here several years in the most severe imprisonment, being debarred the use of paper, ink, books, and even light. Ferdi- nand VII., in 1808, declared the persecutions of Urquijo to be unjust, and he was set at liberty. He endeavoured to prevent that prince from taking his journey to Bayonne, but finally himself ac- cepted the office of secretary of the junta of Spa- nish notables assembled at Bayonne, and afterwards that of minister of state. He had the satisfaction to see the inquisition suppressed by Buonaparte in It'utf, and by the Cortes in 1813. After the re- verses of the French in Spain he was obliged to follow king Joseph Buonaparte; and, in 1814, he fixed his residence at Paris. He died theie May 3d, 1817.

URSINUS (Zacharius), an eminent Protestant divine, born at Breslaw in 1534. In 1558 he be- came president of the academy of Breslaw, which place he filled with honor: but, turning Calvinist, he went to Zurich, and was soon after made pro- fessor of divinity at Heidelberg. He next went to Nieustadt, on the invitation of prince Casimir, to fill the same office there. He died in 1585.

URSULINES, in church history, an order of nuns, founded originally by St. Angela of Brescia, in 1537 : and so called from St. Ursula, to whom they were dedicated.

URSUS (Nicolas Raimarus), a man of uncom- mon genius, born at Henstedt in Holstein, in 1550. He was first a swine herd, and did not learn to read and write till he was eighteen. But he soon after acquired Latin, Greek, French, mathematics, philosophy, and astronomy, and most of them without a teacher. He taught a new system of astronomy resembling that of Tycho Brahe. He died in 1590.

URSUS, the bear, a genus of quadrupeds belong- ing to the order of ferae. There are six fare teeth in the upper jaw, alternately hollow in the inside, and six in the under jaw, the two lateral ones being lobated. The dog-teetli are solitary and conical ; the eyes are furnished with a nictitating membrane ; the nose is prominent ; and there is a crooked bone in the penis. There are ten species, viz. 1. U. Americanus, the American bear. The color is black ; the throat and cheeks of a rusty brown. This species is spread through the whole of Ame- rica, excepting Chili and Patagonia. They are

also found in Kamtschatka. They reject animal food, even though pressed by hunger, eating no- thing but vegetables. They are remarkably fond of potatoes and maize. Dr. Gmelin says, however, that they also feed on fish. The head is more length- ened than that of the European bear; the ears are longer ; the hair is more smooth and glossy, blacker and softer; the whole body is much smaller; the nose is longer and more pointed, and of a yellowish or rusty brown color. It is very cowardly, and never attacks mankind unless when provoked, or in de- fence of its young. It sometimes bites the natives, of Kamtschatka when asleep, but never devours them.

2. U. tirctos, the common bear, has strong, thick, and clumsy limbs; a very short tail; large feet ; body covered with very long and shaggy hair; various in its color: the largest are of a rusty brown ; the smallest of a deep black : some from the confines of Russia black, mixed with white hairs, called by the Germans silver bear; and some (but rarely) are found in Tartary of a pure white. They inhabit the north parts of Kurope and Asia ; the Alps of Switzerland, and the ci-de- vant Dauphine, or department of Drome, Isere, and Upper Alps; Japan and Ceylon ; North Ame- rica and Peru. The brown bears are sometimes carnivorous, and will destroy cattle and eat carrion ; but their general food is roots, fruit, and vegeta- bles ; they will rob the fields of pease ; and, when they are ripe, pluck great quantities up, beat the pease out of the husks on some hard place, eat them, and carry off the straw : they will also, during winter, break into the farmer's yard, and make great havock among his stock of oats ; they are also particularly fond of honey. The flesh of a bear in autumn, when they are excessively fat by feeding on acorns and other mast, is delicate food; arid that of the cubs still finer r but the paws of the old bears are reckoned the most exquisite morsel ; the fat white, and very sweet ; the oil excellent for strains and old pains.

In the end of autumn, after they have fattened themsdves to the greatest degree, the bears withdraw to their dens, where they continue for a great number of days in total inac- tivity and abstinence from food, having no other nourishment than what they get by sucking their feet, where the fat lodges in great abundance; their retreats are either in cliffs of rocks, in the deepest recesses of the thickest woods, or in the hollows of ancient trees, which they ascend and descend with surprising agility : as they lay in no winter provisions they are in a certain space of time forced from their retreats by hunger, and come out extremely lean : multitudes are killed annually in America for the sake of their flesh or skin ; which last makes a considerable article of com- merce. Mr. Kerr mentions five varieties, viz. i. U. arctos Albus, the white bear. ii. U. arctos fuscus, the brown bear of the Alps. iii. U. arctos griseus the gray bear. iv. U. arctos niger, the black bear. v. U. arctos variegatus, the variegated bear, of various colors.

3. U. gulo, the glutton. The body and tail are from three feet and a half to four feet long, and of a glossy black or dark brown color, with a tawny line down the middle of the back. It is larger than the badger. This species inhabit the north parts of America, Asia, and Europe; but are seldom found in Germany or Poland. They dwell chiefly in mountains and forests. They propagate in Janu-

ary and May : the femalf brings from one to three •whelps. They climb well, and a > c cunning and vorucioos; devouring all small animals, and even attacking deer; but, unless in self-defence, never attack man. Their smell defends them against dogs. When young they raay be tamed. Their fur is much valued. The legs are thick, short, and hairy. The female has six teats. They have four fore teeth in each jaw. There is a white variety.

4. U. Indicus, the Indian bear or badger, has a black face ; the crpwn and upper parts white, and the lower black. They inhabit India: the head is small, and nose pointed : they are playful, lively, and good-natured. They are two feet long ; the tail four inches.

5. U. Labradorius, the Labrador bear or badger, inhabits Labrador and Hudson's Bay ; has soft and silky yellow hair ; ears short and white, tinned with black. It has five claws on the hind feet, four on the fore. It has thirty-two teeth.

6. U. lotor, the racoon, has the upper part of the body covered with hair, ash-colored at the root, whitish in the middle, and tipped with black ; tail

very bushy, annulated with black; toes black, ami quite divided. It inhabits the warm and temperate parts of America; is found also in the mountains of Jamaica, and in the isles of Maria, between the south point of California and cape Corientes, in the South Sea : is easily tamed, very good-natured, and sportive ; but as unlucky as a monkey. It is almost alwavs in motion; and very inquisitive, ex- amining every thing with its paws. It makes use of them as hands; sits up to eat; is extremely fond of sweet things, and strong liquors, and will gel excessively drunk. It has all the cunning of c. fox; and is very destructive to poultry; but will eat all sorts of fruiis, green corn, &c. At low water it feeds much on oysters, and will watch their opening, and with its paw snatch out the fish, but is sometimes caught. It climbs nimbly up trees. It is hunted for its skin ; the fur is next to that of the beaver for making hats.

7. U. luscus, the wolverene, has a black sharp- fointed visage; short rounded ears, almost hid in the hairs ; the side of a yellowish brown, which passes in form of a band quite over the hind part of the back, above the tail ; the legs are very strong, thick, and short, of a deep black : the whole body is covered with very long and thick hair, which varies in color according to the season. It inhabits Hudson's Bay and Canada, as far as the straits of Michillmachinac ; is found under the name of the glutton in the north parts of Europe and Asia, being a native of the most rigorous climates. It is a most voracious animal, and slow of foot; so is obliged to take its prey by surprise. In America it is called the beaver-eater, watching these animals as they come out of their houses, and sometimes breaking into their habitations and devouring them. It often lurks on trees, and falls on the quadrupeds that pass under ; they fasten on the horse, elk, or stag, and continue eating a hole into its body, till the animal falls down with the pain ; or else will tear out its eyes : no force can disengage it ; yet sometimes the deer in their agony have been known to destroy it by running their head violently against a tree. It devours the isatis or white fox ; searches for the traps laid for the sables and other animals ; and is often beforehand with the huntsman, who sustains great losses by the glutton; authors have pretended that it feeds so voraciously that at length*

it is in danger of bursting ; and that it is obliged to ease itself of its load by squeezing it out between two trees. In a wild state it is vastly fierce ; a terror to both wolf and bear, which will not prey on it when they find it dead, perhaps on account of its being so very fetid, smelling like a pole-cat : it makes a strong resistance when attacked ; will tear the stock from the gun, and pull the traps it is caught into pieces. Notwithstanding this it is capable of being tamed, and of learning several tricks. It burrows and has its den under ground. The skin is sold in Siberia for four or six shillings, at Jakutsk for twelve shillings : and still dearer at Kamtschatka, where the women dress their hair with its white paws, which they esteem a great

ornament. The fur is greatly esteemed in Europe : that of 'the north of Europe and Asia, whose skins are sometimes to be seen in the furriers' shops, is much finer, blacker, and more glossy than that of the wolverene, or American kind. The glutton has by some authors been confounded with the hyasna. 8. U. maritimus, the polar or white bear, has a long head and neck ; short round ears ; great teeth ; the hair long, soft, and while, tinged in some parts with yellow : growing to a vast size ; the skins of some being thirteen feet long. This ani- mal is confined to the coldest part of the globe ; it has been found as far as navigators have pene- Iraled northwards, above lat. 80°. The frigid climes only seem adapted to its nature ; for we do nol learn from any authority that it is met with far- ther south than Newfoundland. Its bounds in re- spect to longitude are also very limited; being an animal unknown except on the shores of Hudson's- Bay, Greenland, aud Spitsbergen, on one side, and those of Nova Zembla on the other; for such as have appeared in other parts have been brought there involuntarily on floating islands of ice ; so that the intermediate countries of Norway and Ice- land are acquainted with them but by accident. We cannot trace them farther easl than Nova Zem- bla; though the Frozen Sea, that is continued thence as far as the lar.d of Tschutschi, that lies above Karastchatka, is equally suited to their na- ture. During summer the white bears are either resident on islands of ice, or passing from one to another : they swim admirably, and conlinue that exercise six or seven leagues, and dive with great agility. They brhg two young at a time: the af fection between the parents and them is so strong, that they would die rather lhan desert one another. Their winter retreals are under the snow, in which they form deep dens, supported by pillars of the same. They feed on fish, seals, and the carcases of whales, and on human bodies, which they will greedily tear up : they seem very fond of human blood ; and are so fearless as to attack companies of armed men, and even to board small vessels. When on land, they live on birds and their eggs ; and, allured by the scent of seals' flesh, often break into and plunder the houses of the Greenlanders : their greatest enemy in the brute creation is the morse, with whom they have terrible conflicts, but are generally worsted, the vast teeth of the former giving it a superiority. The flesh is white, and said to taste like mutton : the fat is melted for train oil, and that of the feet used in medicine : but the livi r is very unwholesome, as three of Barentz's sailors experienced, who fell dangerously ill on eat- ing some of it boiled. One of this species was brought over to England a few years ago ; it was

very furious, almost always in motion, roarec/ loud, and seemed very uneasy, except when cooled by having pailfifls of water poured on it.

9. U. meles, the common badger, is an animal of a very clumsy make, with short thick legs, long claws on the fore feet, and a fetid white matter ex- uding from the orifice below the tail. It inhabits most parts of Europe as far north as Norway and Russia, and the steep or desert beyond Orenburg, in the Russian Asiatic dominions, north of the Caspian Sea ; inhabits also China, and is often found in the butcher's shops in Pekin, the Chinese beitu fond of them : but a scarce animal in most countries. It seldom appears in the day; confines itself much to its hole ; is indolent and sleepy ; ge- nerally veiy fat ; feeds by night ; eats roots, fruits, grass, insects, and frogs : it runs slowly ; when overtaken, it comes to bay, and defends itself vi- gorously ; its bite is dangerous. It burrows under ground ; makes several apartments, but forms only one entrance from the surface. It is hunted during night for the skin, which serves for pistol-furniture; the hairs for making bnishes to soften the shades in painting. Its flesh makes good bacon. Mr. Kerr mentions two varieties of this species : viz. i. U. meles albus, the white badger, ii. U. meles maculatus, the spotted badger, of a white color spotted with reddish yellow.

10. U. tetradactylus, the sand bear, is less than the common badger, and has only four toes on each foot. It is almost destitute of hair, burrows in the ground, and is of a yellowish white.

URTICA, in botany, a genus of plants of the class of moncecia, and order of tetrandria ; natural order fifty-third, scabridse. The small flower has a calyx of four leaves : COR. none : a nectarium mi- nute, central, urn-fashioned. The female a bivalve calyx : and a single, oval, glossy seed. There are twenty-eight species; three of which' are British plants : viz. 1. U. dioica, common nettle, has a square firm stem, three or four feet high. Leaves heart-shaped, long-pointed, serrated, beset with stings. Flowers in long catkins. The aculei, or stings of the nettle, have a small bladder at their base full of a burning corrosive liquor. Nettle- tops in the spring are often boiled and eaten instead of cabbage-greens. The stalks of nettles are so like in quality to hemp, that in some parts of Eu- rope and Siberia they have been manufactured into cloth, and paper has been made out of them. The whole plant, particularly the root, is esteemed to be diuretic, and has been recommended in the jaundice and nephritic complaints. It is also reckoned as- tringent; and of service in all kinds of haemor- N but is at present little used in practice. The roots boiled will dye yarn of a yellow color. The larvae or caterpillars of many species of but- terflies feed on the green plant ; and sheep and oxen will readily eat the dried. The common net- tle, though it has a place in the tnateria medica, is now very little used. It has lately been recom- mended, however, by Zannetini, a physician who

attended the French army in Italy, as a good sub- stitute in fevers for cinchona.

2. U. pilulifera, Roman nettle, has a stalk branched, two or three feet high. Leaves opposite, oval, serrated, stinging. Fruit globose.

3. U. urens, less stinging-nettle, has a stem a foot high. Leaves roundish, deeply serrated, op- posite, burning. The stings are very curious mi- croscopic objects : they consist of an exceedingly

fine pointed, tapering, hollow substance, with a per- foration at the point, and a bag at the base. U'hen the spring is pressed upon, it readily perforates the skin, and at the same time forces up some of the acrimonious liquor contained in the bag into the wound.

URUGUAY, a province or tract of country of South America, bounded north by Guaira in the government of Paraguay, south by the mouth of the river La Plata, east by the province and cap- tainship of Ray in Brasil, and west by the river Parana. Its length from north-east to south-west is somewhat more than 200 leagues, and its width from rast to west about 1 30, although in some parts it is narrower. It is divided by the river of its name into east and west. This rises in the moun- tains of the kingdom of Brasil, and runs for more than 620 miles in a direct line, with an extraor- dinary violence, making a terrible noise amongst the rocks, and in the winter season it swells to such a degree as to appear like a sea. The country was inhabited by the Cassapiminian Indians, and is, for the greater part plain, but abounding in thick woods, in which are infinite numbers of wild animals and birds.*

URUGUAY, a small river also of Paraguay, which runs east, and enters the Parana near the grand river Curituba.

URUMEA, a lake of Aderbijan, Persia, about 300 miles in circuit. The water is salter than that of the sea ; no fish can live in it, and it emits a disagreeable sulphureous smell. It contains seve- ral islands, the largest of which, forming in the dry season a sort of peninsula, is twenty-five miles in circumference, but only occupied by wild animals. The water is clear.

URUMEA, a very ancient city of Persia, situated on the south-western bank of the lake to which it gives name. It lies in a noble plain, watered by the Shar, and contains a population of 12,000 souls. It is the Thebarma of Strabo, yet cannot boast of a single ruin of any consequence. It is defended by a strong wall and deep ditch, which can be filled with water from the river. Ninety miles S. S. W. of Tabreez. US. The oblique case of we. The

Lord made not this covenant with our fathers, but with MS, even us, who are all of us here alive this day. Dent. v.

U'SAGE, n.t. > Fr. usage. Treatment; roan- U'SAGER. j ners ; custom : one who has the use of any thing in trust.

A gentle nymph was found, Hight Astery, excelling all the crew In courteous wage, and unstained hue. Spenser.

Of things once received and confirmed by use, long usage is a law sufficient. Honker.

Which way Slightest thou deserve, or they impose, this touye.

Shalisfteare.

The rest were saved, and made enthralled swaines To all the basest usages there bred. Chapman.

He consumed the common treasurv. Whereof he being the simple niager But for the state, not in propriety. Did alien t' his minions. Daniel.

U'SANCE. n.s. Fr. vfimn: Use ; proper em- ployment ; usury.

What art thou,

That here in desart hast thine habitauce, And these rich heaps of wealth dost hide apart

3 L •

Lat. ustis. The act of employing any thing; practice; cus- ! torn , quality proper for a purpose; interest of money : to use is to employ ; treat ; ac- custom : to be accus-

Fpnn t'ji world's eye, and from her right uiance.

Spenser.

He leads out money gratis, and brings clown The rate of usance Shaksjieare.*

USE, n. s., v. a., & v. n.~

USE'FUL, adj.

USE'FULLY, adv.

USEFULNESS, n. s.

USE'LESS, adj.

USE'LESSLT, adv.

USE'LESSNESS, n. s.

U'SER.

tomed ; be wont; frequent (obsolete) : useful is pro- fitable ; convenient; valuable: the adverb and noun substantive corresponding : useless, the exact opposite ; and its adverb and noun substantive cor- respond : a user is one who uses.

The fat of the beast that dieth of itself, may be used in any other use. Leviticus vii. 24.

Use hospitality one to another, without grudging.

1 Peter iv.

Such things which, by imparting the delight to others, make the user thereof welcome, as musick, dancing, hunting, feasting, riding. Sidney.

Conduct me well In these strange ways, where never foot did use.

Spenser.

,That which those nations did use, having been also in use with others, the ancient Roman laws do forbid.

Hooker.

Why dost thou use me thus ? I know thee not.

Shakspeare.

Fears use to be represented in such an imaginary fashion, as they rather dazzle men's eyes than open them. Bacon.

If it be good thou hast received it from God, and then thou art more obliged to pay duty and tribute, use and principal, to him. Taylor.

He was unhappily too much used as a check upon the lord Coventry; and

when that lord perplexed their counsels with inconvenient objections, the authority of the lord Manchester was still called upon. Clarendon.

Ye valleys low, where the mild whispers use Of shades, and wanton winds, and gushing brooks.

Milton.

The hurtful teeth of vipers are useless to us, and yet are parts of their bodies. Boyle.

Sweetness, truth, and every grace Which time and use are wont to teach, The eye may in a moment reach,

And read distinctly in her face. Waller.

Rice is of excellent use for illnesses of the stomach, that proceed from cold or moist humours : a great di- gester and restorer of appetite. Temple.

He made a learned discourse on the trouble, useless- nets, and indecency of foxes wearing tails.

L' Estrange.

Gold and silver being little useful to the life of man, in proportion to food, raiment, and carriage, has its value only from the consent of men. Locke.

Like sauntering humours, some, out of custom, let a good part of their lives run uselessly away, without business or iccreation. Id.

Distinct growth in knowledge carries its own light in every step of its progression ; than which nothing is of more use to the understanding Id.

I love to use people according to their own sense of good breeding. Toiler.

He would convince them of the vanity and useleu- net of that learning, which makes not the possessor a better man. Houth.*

*The grandeur of the commonwealth shows itself chiefly in works that were necessary or convenient. On the contrary, the magnificence of Rome, under the em- perors, was rather for ostentation than any real useful- **W. Addison.*

USE

I've hitherto been used to think A blind officious zeal to serve my king The ruling principle. Id.

The waterman forlorn along the shore Pensive reclines upon his useless oar. (fay.

In this account they must constitute two at least, male and female, in every species ; which chance could not have made so very nearly alike without copying, nor so usefully differing without contrivance. Bentley.

You shew us Rome was glorious, not profuse ; And pompous buildings once were things of use.

Pope.

Things may, and must, differ in their use ; but yet they are all to be used according to the will of God. .

Law.

USEDOM, an island of Prussia, in Pomerania, formed by the Baltic and the Great and Little Haff. Its area is 150 square miles ; its population between 11,000 and 12,000. It is intersected by several ranges of downs and sand hills, arid has large woods, but not much land fit for agriculture.

USEFUL BOOKS. In a previous article we have promised to give to the reader our ideas on the subject of forming a generally useful, as distinct from a professional, library : and here, as it has been well said, it is more necessary perhaps to pon der well on what ought not to be recommended or described than on those books which ought to be admitted. Our hints therefore will not be such as might enable the classical scholar, the divine, the politician, the natural philosopher, the chemist, or the natural historian, to form his library; if a li- brary is to embrace these and similar objects, it must necessarily be either of most unwieldy size and enormous prtce, or it must exclude many books proper and desirable for general readers. If any one of these descriptions of persons wishes to form a professional library, he ought to consult a professional and exclusive catalogue, and look only to us for suggestions which may enable him to add to his professional library the means and sources of general information.

i. Works on history and biography, voyages, and travels, are amongst the most obvious and real sources of interest and instruction. They ought, therefore, to form a numerous class in such a li- brary as we would form ; but he who is anxious to go deeply and critically into any particular point of history or geography, would not find materials here for his particular line of study ; it could not be made full, or highly useful in this respect, with- out some inroad on its completeness and utility as a general library.

ii. This library would not admit very volumin- ous or very expensive books,

because these are in- compatible with the time, the purse, and the read- ing of those for whom it ought to be specially and peculiarly adapted : they, indeed, ought to be pur- chased and perused only by those who have some particular object of research in view, or from their circumstances are justified and enabled to form their library with a combined reference to its size, splen- dor, and utility.

lii. It ought to contain all those works the study of which must tend to increase the intellectual and moral excellence of the general reader. Those works, by which his duties as a citizen are pointed out, his relations with society defined, and the means of making himself useful and of increasing the happiness of mankind, clearly laid down. It ought at the same time to abound in those works, which, while they arrest the attention, enlarge the

reader's knowledge of the world, past nml present, and of the condition of his fellnw men wherever fate has piaced them.

iv. As regards the classics, it ought to be con- fined to such wonts as are most 'generally read and understood by tnose who wish to retain, and per- haps extend, their knowledge of Greek and Latin, and to those editions which give the most correct text, and the most useful and condensed notes. French literature constitutes so general and neces- sary an accomplishment in modern education, that a judicious French scholar should be required to 1 point out the best authors in that language, on the subjects of morals, history, biography, belles lettres, and the best voyages, travels, and poetry. With respect to books in the German, Italian, Spanish, &c., the selection in these branches must entirely depend upon the proficiency acquired in the lan- guage, and the taste of the proprietor.

v. It is very desirable, and perhaps indispensa- ble, to have in a library one or two of the best Universal Histories. If it were possible to give such a combined and contemporaneous view of the events and state of the principal nations in differ- ent periods as would enable us to compare them with ease, clearness, and accuracy, Universal His- tories would be the most instructive and interest- ing works. But it seems not possible to secure this advantage, except at the expense of great bulk and frequent repetitions, and attended with an in- termingling and entanglement of the histories of the various nations, which bewilders and perplexes the reader. There is more of the good and less of the bad qualities of a universal history, when

it confines itself to a general and philosophical view of such events as have been most influential in the progress of nations ; and as these are, of course, not voluminous, they ought to find a preference in a general library. In selecting historical works on Greece and Rome, such of the original writers as are level to the knowledge of a common classical scholar ought to be admitted ; but these only. Editions with a correct text, and such notes as explain real difficulties, or illustrate passages actually needing illustration, should exclusively be pointed out and recommended. Great care, judgment, and taste, are requisite in selecting books on the antiquities of Greece, Rome, &c. ; there are very few, indeed, which are not either so voluminous that none but the professed antiquary ought to possess them ; or which, even if in a moderate compass, do not weary and perplex, without satisfying the reader, by their minute attention to trifles.

Such are our ideas of the nature of a library of this kind. A list of books it is impossible to at- tempt in our limited space.

USH ANT, an island on the north-west coast of France, about ten miles in circuit, having but one town or village, St. Michael. A naval engage- ment took place near this on the 27th of July 1778, between the English and French, in which both claimed the victory. The force was great (fully thirty sail of the line) on both sides, and the indecisive result of the action caused much dis- content in England ; but the fact was, that the French evaded a close action. The centre of the island is in Long. 5° 3′ 6 W., lat. 48° 28′ 8′ N.*

*USH'ER. n.s. & f. a. Fr. huissier (huis, a door). One whose business is to introduce strangers, or *valk before a person of rank ; an under teacher : to introduce ; bring in ; forerun.*

The wife of Antony Should have an army for an usher, and 1 he neighs of horse to tell her approach. Long ere she did appear.

The sun,

Declined, was hasting now with prone career To the' ocean isles ; and, in the' ascending scale Of heaven, the stars, that inhtr evening, rose. Hilton.

Though grammar's profits les» than rhetoiick's are, Yet even in those his usher claims a share. Dryden.

You make guards and uttiert march before, and then enters your pnnce. 2'atter.

USHER or THK. BLACK ROD, the eldest of the gentleman ushers or daily waiters at court, whose duty is to bear the rod before the king, at the feast

of St. George and other solemnities. An officer of the house of lords also bears this title.

I HER (James), archbishop of Armagh, one of the most illustrious prelates in the seventeenth century. He was born in Dublin in 1580. Dub lin college being finished, in 1593, he was one of the three first students admitted into it. He was ordained priest in 1601, and soon after was ap- pointed to preach constantly before the court at Christ-church Dublin. In 1603 he was sent over to England with Dr. Luke Chaloner, to purchasr books for the library of Dublin. In 1607 he took the degree of B. D., and soon after wa

Epistolae, Greece et Latme, &c. 3. Annals of the

Old and New Testament, in Latin. 4. De Grseco Septuaginta interpretum Versione Syntagma ; and many other books which are esteemed. A consi- derable number of his works still remain in MS.

USK, a market-town in the hundred of the same name, near the centre of the county of Mon-

discerning the disparities of similar appearances, which is the business of discretion. Felt.

If men's desires are ujuu//

U'SUFRUCT, n. s. Fr. usufruit ; Lat. usus and

mouthshire, and on the banks of the river Usk, fructus. The temporary use; enjoyment of the seven miles from Caerleon, and 144 west by north profits, without power to alienate, of London. Its trade consists in a manufactory The persons receiving the same have only the m. of Pontypool ware: the church, of Norman archi- f™ *•"•*• and not anv fee or inheritance therein, lecture, was originally built in the form of a cathe- '4-w $*' dral. The river is remarkable for its salmon, and USUFRUCT, in the civil law, is the use or en- it has several very productive weirs in the neigh- joyment of any lands or tenements ; or the right of bourhood. The town house is a modern building, receiving the fruits and profits of an inheritance or Usk is supposed to be the Burrium of the Ro- other thing.*

mans : it is a borough, governed by a mayor, com- USURE', v. n. j Lat. tuura. To practise usury ; raunity, and burgesses, and, in conjunction with U'SIRER, n. s. Stake interest for money: the Newport and Monmouth, sends one member to USU'RIOLS, adj.) noun substantive and adjective

parliament. Market on Friday. Fairs, Trinity correspond : but the verb is obsolete.

Monday, and October 18th.

USQUEBAUGH is a peculiar compounded li- quot chiefly taken by way of dram. There are several different methods of making this liquor ; but the following is esteemed one of the best : — To two gallons of brandy, or other spirits, put a pound of Spanish liquorice, half a pound of dried raisins, four ounces of currants, and three of sliced dates, the tops of baum, mint, savory, thyme, and the lops of the flowers of rosemary, of each two ounces ; •innamon and mace, well bruised, nutmegs, ani- •eeds, and coriander seeds, bruised likewise, of each four ounces ; citron or lemon, and orange-peel, scraped, of each an ounce : let all these infuse forty-eight hours in a warm place, often shaking them together ; then let them stand in a cool place for a week : after which, the clear liquor is to be •lecanted off, and to it is to be put an equal quan- tity of white port, and a gallon of canary ; after

If tho'j lend money to any that is poor, thou shall not be to him as an usurer, nor lay upon him usury.

Exodus xxii. 25.

Is this the balsam that the vturing senate Pours into captains' wounds ? Shahspeare. Timon.

*For every hour that thou wilt spare *ne now*

I will allow,

Uturiout god of love, twenty to thee, When with my brown my grey hairs equal be. Dcmne.

There may be no commutative injustice, while each retains a mutual benefit ; the uturer for his money, the borrower for his industry. • Child.

*USURP, v. a. ~\ Fr. usurper ; Lat. usitrpo. USURPA'TIOX, n. *. f To possess by force or in- USURP'ER, ftrusion; seize or possess*

USURP'INGLY, adv. } without right: the deriva- tives corresponding.

So ugly a darkness, as if it would prevent the night's coming, usurped the day's right. Sidney.

Ever sithence he hath continued his first usurped power, and now exacteth upon all men what he list : so that now to subdue or expel an usurper, should be no unjust enterprize, but a restitution of antient right

which it is to be sweetened with a sufficient quan- tity of refined sugar.

USTIUG, VOLIKI, or THE GREAT, a city of Eu-

*ropean Russia, in the government of Vologda, unto the crown. S/*n«r.*

*situated at the confluence of the Suchona and the II g"**11? behoveth the church to have always most Jug, which unite here and form the Dwina. It is sP^'a . ca.re> lest hum™ inventions ««rp the room angarchb,hoP's see, and, though placed in a very – «•** – *™& the sword. inhospitable climate, contains nearly 12,000 mha- Which swa s ^ , these several tides, bitants. It has two cathedrals, and a number of And t the same inf0young Arthur's hand, churches or chapels, but most of its houses are of wood. Its situation however renders it a mart of*

the trade between the frozen regions of the north

and the more temperate provinces. Accordingly

its merchants transact a good deal of business with

Archangel, St. Petersburgh, Cazan, and even Si- Siege and defiance.

beria. The principal articles of traffic are corn Few «mirpm to the shades descend

and furs ; but the fish of the northern ocean, and

the silks and tea of China, also form a part of it.

put the same into young Thy right royal sovereign Shalapeart.

Their fox-like thefts are so rank as a man may find whole pages usurped from one another. Ben Jonson .

But this usurper his encroachment proud Stays not on man ; to God his tower intends

Milton.

By a dry death, or with a quiet end.

Who 's this, that dares usurp

'"."» I' "; The guards and habit of Numidia's prince ?

There is in this sequestered place a manufactory of f Addi

enamel and bronzed silver. 210 miles N. N. W.

Drydcn.

of Viatka, and 440 east of St. Petersburgh.

USTO'RIOUS, adj. Latin itstum. Having the quality of burning.

The power of a burning glass is by an uitnriout qua- lity in the mirror or glass, arising from a certain un- known substantial form. Wain.

U'SUAL, adj. \ Fr. usuel. Common ; fre-

U'SUALLY, adv. S queut ; customary : the adverb corresponding.

Consultation with oracles was a thing very utual and frequent in their times. Honker.

The finding out the similitudes of different things, wherein the fancy is conver&ut, is uiually a bar to the

Additons Cain.

*U*SURY, n. s. Fr. usurc; Lat. >aura. Money paid for the use of money ; interest.*

The wished day is come at last, That shall, for all the pains and sorrows past, Pay to her usury of long delight. Spenter.

Utury bringeth the treasure of a realm into few hands : for the usurer being at certainties, and others at uncer- tainties, at the end most of the money will be in the box. Bacon.

Our angles are like money put to mury , they may thrive, though we sit still and do nothing.

Walton t Angler.

IIY is an unlawful contract upon the loan of money, to receive the same

again with exorbitant

UTE

517

UTR

increase. By 37 Hen. VIII. c. 9, the rate of in- terest was rixed at £iO per cent, per annum ; which the stat. 13 Eliz. c. 8 confirms, and ordains that all brokers shall be guilty of a praemunire that transact any contracts for more ; and the securities ˆmselves shall be void. The stat. 21 Jac. I. c. 7 reduced the interest to £8 per cent. ; and it having been lowered in 1650, during the usurpa tion, to £6 per cent., the same reduction was re- enacted after the restoration by stat 12 Car. II. c. 13, and lastly, the stat 12 Annas, st, 2. c. 16, has reduced it to £5 per cent. Wherefore not only all contracts for taking more are in themselves totally void, but also the lender shall forfeit the money borrowed. Also if any scrivener or broker takes more than 5s. per cent, procuration-money, or more than \1d. for making a bond, he shall forfeit £20 with costs, and shall suffer imprisonment for half •A year. Many efforts have been made in modern times to obtain a revision by parliament of our jsury laws, but hitherto without avail.

By 38 Geo. III. c. 93, reciting that by the laws in force all contracts and assurances whatsoever for payments of money, made for a usurious con- sideration, are utterly void ; and also reciting that in the course of mercantile transactions negociable securities often pass into the hands of persons who have discounted the same, without any knowledge of the original considerations for which the same were given; and that the avoidance of such secu- rities in the hands of such bona fide indorsees without notice is attended with great hardship and injustice: it is enacted ‘ that no bill of exchange, or promissory note (drawn or made after the pass- ing the act), shall, though it may have been given for a usurious consideration, or upon a usurious contract, be void in the hands of an indorsee for a valuable consideration, unless such indorsee had, at the time of discounting or paying such conside- ration for the same, actual notice that such bill or note had been originally given for a usurious con- sideration, or upon a usurious contract.’ It may be doubted whether this act received all the con- sideration due to the subject ; and whether an ex- ception ought not to have been made as to the first and immediate indorsees of the parties to the usury, which latter seem the principal persons benefited by the act. For a statement of the general argu- ments in the late discussions on this subject, see Evans’s Collection of Statutes, part. III., Class v. note on the statute 37 Hen. VIII. c. 9.

UTAWAS RIVER, a river of North America, which forms the boundary between Upper and Lower Canada, and makes part of that succession of hikes and rivers by which the fur traders of Canada penetrate into the interior. It has its source in the mountains, and, after a course of more than 400 miles, falls into the St. Lawrence in the vicinity of Montreal. It receives in its course the waters of the lake Timmiskamain. It is sometimes called Montreal River.

UTENHOVIUS (Charles), a native of Ghent, who was an eminent and learned critic in the dead languages. He published Poems in Greek and Latin, on various subjects ; and died at Cologr in

1600.

UTEN'SIL, n. s. Fr. Ktemile ; low Lat. uttn- silc. An instrument for common use.

Burn but his books ; he has brave utensils, Winch, when he has a house, he '11 deck withall.

SknAtpemrt,

Mules after these, camels and dromedaries, And waggons fraught with utensils of war. Milton.

Tithes and lands given to God are never, and plate, vestments, and other sacred utensils are seldom cou»e- crated. South.

UTERINE, adj. Fr. uterin ; Lat. uterinus. Be- longing to the womb.

The vessels of the interiour glandulous substa.nce of the womb are contorted with turnings and meanders, that they might accommodate themselves without danger of rupture to the necessary extension of the uterine substance. Hay.

UTERUS, in anatomy. See ANATOMY. UTlCA, in ancient geography, a town of Africa Propria, on the Mediterranean ; a Tyrian colon) and older than Carthage (Sil. Italicus) ; its namt according to Bochart, denoting old; reckoned second to it ; but, after the destruction of Carthage, it became the capital and centre of all the Roman transactions in Africa, according to Strabo ; who adds, that it stood on the same bay with Carthage, at one of the promontories called Apollonium, bounding the bay on the west side, the other to the east called Hermeia, being at Carthage. It be- came famous by the suicide of Cato, thence called Uticensis.

UTIL'ITY, n. s. Fr. utilite; Lat. utilitas. Use- fulness ; profit ; convenience.

Applied only to things.

Those things which have long gone together are con- federate ; whereas new things piece not so well ; but though they help by their utility, yet they trouble by their inconfonnity. Bacon.

M. Zulichem desired me that I would give a relation of the cure of the gout, that might be made publick, as a thing which might prove of common utility to so great numbers as were subject to that disease. Temple.

UTMOST, adj. & «. s. Sax. utmcepc, from ut- tep. Extreme ; placed at the extremity ; in the highest degree : as a noun substantive the most that can be.

I'll undertake to bring him, Where he shall answer by a lawful form, In peace, to his utmost peril. Shaktpeare.

I will be free, Even to the utmost as I please in words. Id.

As far removed from God, and light of heaven, As from the centre thrice to the utmoit pole. Milton.

Try your fortune. — I have, to the utmost. Dryden.

A man. having carefully enquired into aJl the grounds of probability and unlikeliness, and done nis utmost to inform himself in all particulars, may come to acknow- ledge on which side the probability rests. J^x-ke.

UTRECHT, one of the provinces of the Nether- lands, bounded on the west by Holland, on the north by the Zuyder Zee, and on the east by Gel- derland. The soil in some parts is sandy, and fit for little but raising wood ; in general, however, it affords good pasture. The extent of the province is about 490 square miles ; its population is about 110,000. It is traversed by branches of the Rhine. Its exports are confined to cattle, cheese, and corn ; the latter in small quantity. It sends eight deputies to the representative body, and is divided into nine cantons.

UTUECHT, a well known city of the Netherlands, capital of the preceding province, is situated on the Old Rhine, by which it is divided into two parts. It is healthy, and exempt from the disad- v;int,i','es of damp, so common in Dutch to\vn>. Nothing can surpass the beauty of the approach b ;*

UTT

particularly that from Amsterdam, which consists of a broad avenue, bordered with rows of trees. Of a form nearly square, Utrecht is surrounded with an earthen mound and moat ; and, exclusive of the suburbs, is about three miles in circuit. Its population is about 35,000.

Of the public edifices, the most remarkable is the cattedral. A considerable part is now in ruins, but the tower, which still remains, is a very remarkable object. Its height is said to be 464 feet ; and from its top may be seen, in a clear day, no less than fifty-one towns great and small. The town- house is a good structure ; other objects worthy of notice are the charitable establishments, hospitals, &c. The Mall, situated outside the walls, is up- wards of a mile in length, and bordered with a triple row of trees. The ramparts likewise form an agreeable walk. The university of Utrecht is of considerable note, and was founded in 1630; it has professors in the classics, mathematics, medi- cine, divinity, and law. Attached are a library, an anatomical theatre, a botanical garden, a cabinet of natural history, and an observatory. The town likewise possesses a hall of paintings, schools for the fine arts, and several valuable pri"ate libraries. This is the first town in the Dutch provinces where the traveller coming fiom the westward per- ceives an uneven surface, and begins to exchange the monotony of Holland, for the diversified scenery of Gelderland, It was the birtli place of pope Adrian VI.; and is memorable as the place where, in 1579, was concluded the union of the seven provinces, and in 1713 the well known treaty of peace between the allies and French. Eighteen miles S. S. E. of Amsterdam.

UTRERA, a fortified town of Andalusia, Spain, situated on a steep eminence, of considerable height, at the foot of which flows a small river called the Carbonel. It is fourteen miles E. S. E. of Seville, and is considerably out of the right line from Cadiz to Seville ; but as there is an immense tract of marshy land along the east bank of the Guadal- quivir, called the Maresma, which is impassable for horses or carriages in rainy weather, the great road between these two cities passes through Utrera. Population 9000.

UTRICULARIA, in botany, water milfoil, a genus of plants of the class of diandria, and order of monogynia; and in the natural system arranged v under the twenty-fourth order, corydales. The calyx is ringent, with a nectarium resembling a spur ; the corolla diphyllous and equal ; the cap- sule unilocular. There are nine species ; two of which are natives of Britain. They have been ap- plied to no particular use.

UT"TER, adj. kv.a. ~\ Sax. urten. Outer; UT"TERANCE, n. s. I situate on

the outside,

UT'TEREII, sor remote from the

UT'TER LY, adv. i centre; extreme: to

UT'TERMOST, adj. & n. s. J let out ; disclose ; declare ; vend : utterance is extremity ; terms of extreme hostility (obsolete) ; expression, particu- larly sad expression : an utterer is a vender; dis- closer ; divulger: utterly, fully; completely: ut- termost, extreme ; being in the highest degree : the highest degree.

Shall not they teach thee and tell thec, and uttrr words out of their heart ! ./• '< viii. 10.

There needeth neither promise nor persuasion to make her do her uttermost for her father's j-emte. Kid.

He witli utterance grave, and countenance sad, From point to point discoursed his voyage. Sjietuer.

Utterers of secrets he from thence debarred ; Babblers of folly, and blazers of crime. It

God, whose property is to shew his mercies thes greatest when they are nearest to be utterly despaired.

Hooker.

lie cannot have sufficient honour done unto him ; but the uttermost we can do we must. Id.

W hen do partial and sinister affections more utter themselves than when an election is committed to many ?

Whitgifte.

Come, fate, into the list, And champion me to the utterance. Shakspeare.

Such mortal drugs, 1 have, but Mantua's law Is death to any he that utters them. Id.

Were it folly to be modest in littering what is known to all the world ? Raleigh.

There is nowhere any nation so utterly lost to all things of law and morality, as not to believe the exist- ence of God. Wllkint

He was so utterly tired with an employment so con- trary to his humour, that he did not consider the means that would lead him out of it. Clarendon.

Pursue these sons of darkness ; drive them out From all heaven's bounds into the utter deep. Milt. I meant my words should not reach your ears ; but what I uttered was most true. Dryden.

Many a man thinks admirably well who has a poor utterance; while others have a charming manner of speech, but their thoughts are trifling. Watts.

UTTOXETER, a market-town in Totmonslow hundred, Staffordshire, situate on the river Dove, six miles from Abbot's-Bromley, and 135 north-west of London. The inhabitants are employed in trade and manufactures, principally in the various branches of ironmongery, the town being nearly surrounded with forges. It is situate on a rising ground, and has several good streets, with a large open market-place in the centre. It carries on a considerable traffic, communicating, by its navigation, with the Trent, Thames, Avon, &c., which' also communicate with London, and the Eastern and Western Oceans. The town is re- markable for the longevity of its inhabitants. The church is an ancient edifice, and here are several meeting-houses for dissenters, and a free-school. The market on Wednesday is noted for its great supply of cheese, butter, hogs, corn, and all kinds of provisions. Fairs, May 6th, July 31st, and September 1st and 19th. Patrons the dean and canons of Windsor.

UVARIA, in botany, a genus of plants in the class of polyandria, and order of polygynia; ranking according to the natural method in the fifty-second order, coadunatse.

UVE'OUS, «$. Lat. uvu.

The uveous coat, or iris, of the eye, has a musculous power, and can dilate and contract that round hole in it, called the pupil. Ray on the Creation.

VUISTA, the name given by Buchanan to the isle of Unst.

VULCAN, in Pagan worship, the god of sub- terraneous fire and metals, was the son of Jupiter and Juno ; and was said to be so remarkably de-formed, that his father threw him down from hea- ven to the isle of Lemnos, in which fall he broke his leg, and there he set up his forge, and taught men how to soften and polish brass and iron Thence he removed to the Liparian isles, near Si- cily, where, by the assistance of the Cyclops, he made Jupiter's thunderbolts, and armour for the other gods. Notwithstanding the deformity of his

person, he bad a passion for Minerva, and by Ju- piter's consent made his addresses to lier, but with- out success. He was, however, more fortunate in his suit to Venus ; who, after her marriage, chose Mars for her gallant ; when Vulcan exposed them to the ridicule of the other gods, by taking them in a net of iron wire.

VUL'GAR, adj. & n.s.~\ Fr. vulgaire ; Latin

VUL'GARISM, H. s. (^ vulgaris. Plebeian ;

VULGAR'ITY, i suiting to or practised

VUL'GAELY, adv. / by the common peo-

ple ; mean ; low ; the common people : vulgarism isgrossness; meanness; a low speech or word : vul- garity, meanness; lowness : the adverb correspond- ing with the adjective.

Do you hear ought of a battle toward ? — Most sure, and vulyar ; every one hears that.

Shahspeare.

Those men, and their adherents, were then looked upon by the affrighted vulgar as greater protectors of their laws and liberties than myself. King Charles.

He that believes himself incapable of pardon, goes on without thought of reforming ; such an one we call vulgarly a desperate person. Hammond.

The most considering and wisest men, in all ages and nations, have constantly differed from the ntlgar in their thought. Wilkins.

is the grandesophos of Persius, and the sublimity of Juvenal, to be circumscribed with the meanness of words, and vulgarity of expression. Dryden.

Men who have passed all their time in low and vulgar life, cannot have a suitable idea of the several beauties and blemishes in the actions of great men. Addison.

The great events of Greek and Roman fable and his- tory, which early education and the usual course of reading, have made familiar and

interesting to all Eu- rope, without being degraded by the vulgarism of ordinary life in any country. Reynolds.

VULGATE, a very ancient Latin translation of the Bible, and the only one acknowledged by the church of Rome to be authentic. See BIBLE.

VULNERABLE, adj. Fr. vulnerable ; Latin vulnerabilis. Susceptive of wounds; liable to ex- ternal injuries.

Let fall thy blade on vulnerable crests ; I bear a charmed life- Shakspeare.

Achilles, though dipt in Styx, yet having his heel untouched by that water, although he were fortified elsewhere, he was slain in that part, as only vulnerable in the inferior and brutal part. Browne.

VULNERA'RY, adj. Fr. vulneraire ; Lai. vul- nerarius. Useful in the cure of wounds.

Try whether the same effect will not ensue by com- mon vulnerary plaisters. Browne.

I kept the orifice open, and prescribed him rntlneraries.

Wiseman.

VUL'NERATE, v. u. Lat. vulnero. To wound ; to hurt.

There is an intercourse between the magnetick un- guent and the vulnerated body. Glanville.

VULPENITE.. Color grayish-white. Massive. Splendent. Fracture foliated. Fragments rhom- boidal. In distinct granular concretions. Trans- lucent on the edges. Soft. Brittle. Specific gravity 2-878. It melts easily before the blow- pipe into a white opaque enamel. Its constituents are, sulphate of lime 92, silica 8. It occurs along •with granular foliated limestone at Vulpino in Italy.

VULTUR, in ornithology, a genus of birds be- longing to the order accipitres. The beak is straight and crooked at the point; the head has no feathers ; on the fore part being only naked skin ; and the tongue is generally bifid. There are twenty-

ooe species. The most remarkable are these : — 1. V. aura, the carrion vulture, according to Mr. L tham, is about the size of a turkey, though it varie* in size in different parts. The bill is white, the end black; irides bluish saffron-color. The head, and part of the neck, are bare of feathers ;*

and of a red, or rather rufous color. The sides of the head warted, not unlike that of a turkey. The whole plumage is brown black, with a purple and green gloss in different reflections; but in some birds, especially young ones, greatly verging to dirty brown. The feathers of the quills and tail are blacker than the rest of the body. The legs are flesh-color; the claws black. These birds are very common in the West Indies, and both in north and south America. It feeds on dead carcases, snakes &c., like most of this genus ; which makes the smell of it very offensive. In general it is very tame in its wild state, but particularly so when trained up from being young. In the West Indies they roost together at night, in vast numbers, like rooks in this country. They are reckoned a most useful animal in the places where they resort ; which secures their safety, added to a penalty for killing one, which is in force in Jamaica and other islands of the West Indies.

2. V. gryphus, the condor, which is not only the largest of this genus, but perhaps of all others which are able to fly. The accounts of authors in regard to its extent of wing are various, viz. from nine to eighteen feet from the tip of one wing to that of the other. One gives it strength sufficient to carry off sheep, and boys often years old ; while another ventures to affirm, that it can lift an elephant from the ground high enough to kill it by the fall ! M. de Salerne says that one of this kind was shot in France in 1719, whose extent of wing was eigh- teen feet. The following is the description of one in a museum in this country : — It has an extent of wing somewhat under eleven feet, the bill is strong, moderately hooked, and blunt at the tip, which is white, the rest of it a dusky color. On the top of the head runs a kind of carunculated substance, standing up like the comb of a cock. The head and neck are slightly covered with brown down, in some parts nearly bare, and here and there a carun- culated part, as in the neck of a turkey. The lower part of the neck is surrounded with a ruff of a pure white and hairy kind of feathers. The upper parts of the body, wing, and garl, are black, except that the middle wing coverts have- whitish ends, and the greater coverts half black, half white. The nine or ten first quills are black, the rest white, with the tips only black ; and, when the wings are closed, producing the appearance of the bird having the back white. The under parts of the body are ra- ther slightly covered with feathers; but those of the thighs are pretty long. The legs are stout and brown : claws black and blunt. These birds are said to make their nest among the inaccessible rocks, and to lay two white eggs, larger than those of a turkey ; they are very destructive to sheep, and will in troops often attempt calves ; in which case, some of them first pick out the eyes, whilst others attack the poor animal on all sides, and soon tear him to pieces. This gives rise to the following stratagem, used by the peasants of Chili : — One of them wraps himself up in the hide of a fresh killed sheep or ox, and lies still on the ground ; the con- dor, supposing it to be lawful prey, flies down to secure it,

when the person concealed lays hold of

the legs of the bird, his hands being well coTered with gloves ; and immediately his comrades, who are concealed at a distance, run in, and assist to secure the depredator, by falling on him with sticks till they have killed him.

3. V. harpyia. See FALCO.

4. V. oricou, a species discovered by M. Vail- lant at Orange River, South Africa. It is above three feet high, and eight or nine in breadth be- tween the tips of the wings. Its feathers, the gene- ral hue of which is a light brown, are on the breast, belly, and sides, of unequal lengths, curved like the blade of a sabre, and bristle up distinct from each other. The feathers, thus separated, would disclose to view the naked skin on the breast, if it were not completely covered with a very thick and beautiful white down, which is easily seen between the ruffled plumage. A celebrated naturalist says, ‘ that no bird has eye-lashes or eye-brows, or hair round the eyes, like that in quadrupeds’ ; but this is a mistake. Not only the oricou has this peculia- rity, but many other species ; such as all the culaos, the secretary (see FALCO) and several other birds of prey. Besides these eye-lashes, the oricou has stiff black hairs on its throat. All the head and part of the neck are bare ; and the naked skin, which is reddish, is variegated with blue, violet, and white. The ear in its external circumference is. bounded by a prominent skin, which forms a sort of round- ed couch, prolonged for some inches down the neck, that must heighten the faculty of hearing.’ «Its strength,’ says Vaillant, ‘ must be great, if we judge from its muscles and sinews,’ and he thinks it is the strongest of birds, not excepting the famous condor.

5. V. perenopterus, the Egyptian vulture. The appearance of this bird is as horrid as can well be imagined, viz. the face is naked and wrinkled ; the eyes are large and black : the beak black and hook- ed ; the talons large, and extending ready for prey; and the whole body polluted with filth ; these are qualities enough to make the beholder shudder with horror. Notwithstanding this, the inhabitants of Egypt cannot be enough thankful to Providence for this bird. All the places round Cairo are filled with the dead bodies of asses and camels ; and thousands of these birds fly about and devour the carcases before they putrefy and fill the air with noxious exhalations. The inhabitants of Egypt, and after them Maillet in his description of Egypt, say, that they yearly follow the caravan to Mecca,

and devour the filth of the slaughtered beasts, and the carcases of the camels which die on the journey. They do not fly high, nor are they afraid of men. If one of them is killed, all the rest surround him in the same manner as do the royston crows ; they do not quit the places they frequent though fright- ened by the explosion of a gun, but immediately return. Maillet imagines this bird to be the ibis of the ancients; but it is scarcely to be imagined lhat a wise nation should pay such honors to an inclean, impure, and rapacious bird which was not Verhaps so common before the Egyptians filled the greets with carcases. If the ibis is to be found, it must certainly be looked for in the order of grails of I.innt ; and we imagine it to be the white stork fardea ciconia), which is so common in Egypt. The Arabians call it rocha-me ; the French, when in

. gave it the name of chapon de Pharaon, or de Mahotneth. See SOUDAN.

6. V. Sagittarius, or secretary, is a most singular species, being particularly remarkable from the

great length of its legs ; which at first sight would induce one to think it belonged to waders : but the characters of the vulture are so strongly marked throughout, as to leave no doubt to which class it belongs. The bird, when standing erect, is full three feet from the top of the head to the ground. The bill is black, sharp, and crooked, like lhat of an eagle; the head, neck, breast, and upper parts of the body, are of a bluish ash color: the legs are very long, stouter than those of a heron, and of a brown color; claws shortish, but crooked, not very sharp, and of a black color ; from the hind- head springs a number of long feathers, which hang loose behind, like a pendent crest ; these feathers arise by pairs, and are longer as they are lower down on the neck ; this crest the bird can erect or depress at pleasure ; it is of a dark color, almost black ; the webs are equal on both sides, and ra- ther curled ; and the feathers, when erected, some- what incline towards the neck ; the two middle feathers of the tail twice as long as any of the rest. This singular species inhabits the internal parts of Africa, and is frequently seen at the Cape of Good Hope. It is also met with in the Philippine islands. As to the manners of this bird, it is on all hands allowed that it principally feeds on rats, lizards, snakes, and the like ; and that it will become fa- miliar : whence Sonnerat is of opinion, that it might be made useful in some of our colonies, if encour- aged, towards the destruction of those pests. They call it at the Cape of Good Hope flangeater, i. e. snake eater. A great peculiarity belongs to it per- haps observed in no other ; which is, the faculty of striking forwards with its legs, never backwards. Dr. Solander has seen one of these birds take up a snake, small tortoise, or such like, in its claws ; when dashing it thence against the ground with great violence, if the victim was not killed at first, it repeated the operation till that end was answered ; after which it ate it

up quietly. Dr. J. R. Forster mentioned a further circumstance, which he says was supposed to be peculiar to this bird ; that should it by any accident break the leg, the bone would never unite again.

7. V. Serpentarius. See FALCO.

*VULTURE, n. *. Lat. vultur. A large bird of prey, remarkable for voracity.*

Nor the night raven that still deadly yells, Nor griesly culture., make us once affeared. Sjteruer.*

We've willing dames enough ; there cannot be That vulture in you to devour so many As will to greatness dedicate themselves. Shakspeare.

A ravenous vulture in his opened side Her crooked beak and cruel talons tried. Dryden.

U'VULA, n. s. Lat. m-uln. In anatomy, a round soft spongeous body, suspended from the palate, over the glottis.

By an instrument bended up at one end, I got up behind the uvula. Wiseman's Surgery.

UVULAR GLANDS. See ANATOMY.

U VULARI A, in botany,Pennsyl vanian Solomon's seal, a genus of plants, in the class of hexandrh, and order of rnonogynia; and, according to the na- tural method, ranking in the eleventh order, vir- mentosae. It is a native of Pennsylvania. The characters of this genus are, that they have but one style and six petals, and are naked, i. e. without any calyx.

UXBRIDGE, a market-town and chapelry in Hillingdon parish, Elthorne hundred, Middlesex, fifteen miles west of London, consists of one street,

nearly a mile in length ; the river Coin runs in two streams at the west end, having a new stone bridge over the main branch ; that part of the town, in the liberties of the township of Hil- lingdon, still remains unpaved, but the rest is paved and lighted by virtue of a late act. The church, or chapel of ease, is a good building, and was erected in the reign of Henry VI. ; near it is a very commodious market-house. The church-yard lies at some distance from the church. In a parallel line with the river, running from south to north, passes the Grand Junction Canal, from the Thames at New Brentford, on its way, to join the Braunston and other canals, in the midland and northern counties. Near the canal is an ancient building

culled the Treaty House, from its being the place where the commissioners of Charles I. and the parliament met in 1644. The town is go- verned by a high constable, two constables, and four headboroughs. During the summer season, a passage boat arrives daily, by the canal from Pad- dington, about two o'clock, and returns the same evening. Uxbridge is principally noted for its very great corn market, and for iis opulent meal- men, and gives the title of earl to the family of Paget. Fairs, March 25th, July 31st, September 29th, and October llth. Market Thursday.

UX'ORIOUS, adj. > Latin uxorius. Submis- UXO'RIOUSLY, adv. Jsively fond of a wife; in- fected with connubial dotage : the adverb corres- ponding.

That uxorious king, whose heart, though large,

WAD

Begu?.ed by fair idolatresses, fell

To idols foul. Milton '» Paradise Loi'..

If thou art thus ujmriouslij inclined To bear thy bondage with a willing mind, Prepare thy neck. Dnjden't Juvenal.

UZ, or UTZ, the country and place of residence of Job. In the genealogy of the patriarchs there are three persons called Uz, either of which might give this district its name. The first was the grandson of Sem, by his son Aram (Gen. xxii. 23), who, according to Josephus, occupied the Tracho- nitis, and Damascus, to the north of Palestine : but Job was among the sons of the east. Another Uz was the son of Nahor, Abraham's brother (Gen. x. 21), who appears to have removed, after passing the Euphrates, from Ilaran of Mesopotamia, to. Arabia Deserta. The third Uz was a Horite, from mount Seir (Gen.xxxvi. 28), and thus not of Eber's posterity. Now the question is, from which of these Job's country, Uz, took its name ? Not from the first, as is already shown ; nor from the second, because his country is always called Seir, or Edorn, never Uz ; and then called a south, not an east, country in Scripture. It therefore remains that we look for the country and place of residence of Job in Arabia Deserta; for which there were very probable reasons. The plunderers of Job are called Chaldeans and Sabeans, next neighbours to him. These Sabeans came not from Arabia Felix, but from a nearer Sabe in Arabia Deserta (Ptolemy) ; and his friends, except Eliphaz the Temanite, were of Arabia Deserta. See JOB.

W.

W is a letter of which the form is not to be found in the learned languages ;

though it is not improbable that by our w is expressed the sound of the Roman v, and the Eolick f. Both the form and sound are excluded from the languages derived from the Latin. It is sometimes improperly used in diphthongs as a vowel for «; view, strew : the sound of w consonant, if it be a consonant, is uni- form.

W, or w, is the twenty-first letter of our alpha- bet; and is composed, as its name implies, of two v's. It was not in use among the Hebrews, Greeks, or Romans ; but chiefly peculiar to the northern nations, the Teutones, the Saxons, Britons, &c. But still it is not used by the French, Ita- lians, Spaniards, or Portuguese, except in proper names, and other terms borrowed from languages in which it is originally used, and even then it is sounded like the single v. This letter is of an am- biguous nature; being a consonant at the beginning of words, and a vowel at the end. It may stand before all the vowels except u as water, wedge, winter, wonder : it may also follow the vowels a, e, a, e.nd unites with them into a kind of double vowel, or diphthong ; as in saw, few, cow, &c. It also goes before r, and follows s and th ; as in wrath, swear, thwart ; it goes before li also, though in reality it is sounded after it ; as in when, what, &c. In aome words it is obscure, as in shadow, widow, &c.

WAB'BLE, or } Teut. wabelen ; Belg. wag-

\ 'AD'DI.E, v. n. \ ghelen, to wasrgle; whence, by corruption, wabble and waddle. To shake in walk- ing from side to side ; to deviate in motion from a right !i?.c.

She could have run and waddled all about. Shaksp.

The strutting petticoat smooths and levels all dis- tinctions ; while I cannot but be troubled to see so many well-shaped innocent virgins bloated up, and waddling up and down, like big-bellied women. Spectator.

Obliquely waddling to the mark in view. Pope.

She drawls her words, and wadtllts in her pace ; Unwasht her hands, and much besnuft her face.

Yotntg.

If in your work you find it irabble ; that is that one side of the flat inclines to the right or left hand, with soft blows of an hammer set it to rights. Sforon.

WACHENDORFIA, in botany, a genus of plants, in the class of triandria, and order of mo- nogynia ; ranking according to the natural method in the

sixth order, ensatae. The plants of this ge- nus have one style and three stamina ; with spa- thaceous flowers, and a trilocular and superior cap- sule. The corolla is hexapetalous, unequal, and situated below the germen. There are four spe- cies, all foreign plants.

WADD, or WADDING, is a stopple of paper, hay, straw, or the like, forced into a gun upon the powder to keep it close in the chamber ; or to put up close to the shot, to keep it from rolling out.

WADD, BLACK. See MANGANESE.

WADDAHS, a savage people in Ceylon They live by themselves, and neither till the ground nor breed cattle ; but subsist entirely by hunting with bows and arrows ; except that they collect wild honey. They have no houses, and are quite naked, except a piece of cloth which they wrap round their waist. They sleep under large trees, on the banks of rivers. A few of them have a sort of tem-

*5les, where they worship some imaginary deity. 'hey preserve the flesh of their game by putting it into hollow trees, streaked with honey, and closing *he holes with clay.*

WADE, v. n. Sax. pa»an ; Belg. waden; Lat. iadtn/1, pronounced wadum. To walk through the waters; to pass water without swimming; pass difficultly.*

Virtue gives herself light, through darkness for to

wade. Spenser.

*lie staid seven days at the Crassus, until a bridge was made for the transporting of his army, for that the river was not to be waded *ovei. Knollci.*

I have waded through the whole cause, searching the iruth by the causes of truth. Hooker.

We'll wade to the market-place in Frenchmen's

blood. Shakspeare.

'Tis not to my purpose to wade into those bottomless controversies, which, like a gulph, have swallowed up so much time of learned men. Decay of Piety.

With head, hands, wings, or feet pursues his way, And swims, or sinks, or wades, or creeps, or flies. Mil, It is hard to wade deep in baths where springs arise.

Browne.

Simonides, the more he contemplated the nature of the Deity, found that he waded but the more out of his depth, and that he lost himself in the thought. Addis. WTADING (Peter), a learned Irish Jesuit, born at Waterford in 1586. He joined the Society at Tournay, in 1601. He was made chancellor of the universities of Prague and Gratz. He wrote Tractatus Adversus Haereticos, and Carmina Varia. He lived long in Bohemia, and died at Gratz, in

1644.

WADSWORTH (Thomas), a nonconformist divine, born in Southwark, in the seventeenth cen- tury, and educated at Christ's college Cambridge. He became minister of Newington Butts, and of Laurence Pountney church London ; and from his Diary, printed at the end of his Life, appears to have been a good man, and an exemplary pas- tor : yet he was deprived of his living in 1662- lie published several Sermons, and a work On the Im- mortality of the Soul.

WATER, w. s. Belg. wafel. A thin cake. Wife, make us a dinner ; spare flesh, neither corn ; Make wafers and cakes, for our sheepe must be shorne.

Timer.

That the same body of Christ should be in a thou- sand places at once ; that the whole body should lie hid in a little thin wafer, yet so that the members thereof should not one run into another, but continue distinct, and have an order agreeable to a man's body, it doth exceed reason. Hall.

WAFER, in the eucharist. SeeTRANSUBSTANTi- ATION.

WAFERS, or SEALING WAFERS, arc made thus: — Take very fine flour, mix it with elair of eggs ; isinglass, and a little yeast ; miimle the materials, beat them well together ; spread the batter, being made thin with gum- water, on even tin plates, and dry them on a stove; then cut them out for use. They may be made of any color, by tinging the paste with brazil or vermilion for red ; indigo or verditer, &c., for blue ; saffron, turmerics, or

gam- boge, &c., for yellow.

WAIT', v. a., v. n., & } Pret . wafted, or per- WAFI'AGE, n. s. [n. s. >haps waft; part. pass. WAFT'URE. J wafted or waft. Proba-

bly from wave. To carry or float through the air or on water ; to buoy : to float : also a floating body : waftage is carriage by water or in the air : v.afturc the act of waving.

A braver choice of dauntless spirits, Than now the English bottoms have waft o'er, Did never float upon the swelling tide. Sluifupeare.

\ hat ship of Kpidamnum stays for me? — A ship you sent me to, to hire wuftagc. Id.

You answered not;

But with an angry wufiure of your hand Gave sign for me to leave you. Id.

Thence wufted with a merry gale, Sees Leinster, and the golden vale. Draylun.

It wafted nearer yet, and then she knew, That what before she but surmised, was true. Dryden.

In vain you tell your parting lover, You wish fair winds may waft him over : Alas ! what winds can happy prove, That bear me far from what I love ? Prior.

From the bellowing east oft the whirlwind's wing Sweeps up the burthen of whole wintry plains. In one wide waft. Thornton.

W AG, v. a., v. n., SO Sax. pajian ; Teutonic WAG'GLE, v. n. [n. s. \ wagen ; Belg. waggen. To WAG'GERY, n. s. [move lightly, or shake WAG'GISH, adj. (slightly : be in quick va- WAG'GISHLY, adv. I cillatingmotion ; be mowed WAG'GISHNESS,W. s.J in this way: a wag is a droll or merry fellow : to waggle is to waddle ; move from side to side : waggery and waggishness, trick ; drollery ; mischievous merriment : the adjec- tive and adverb correspond.

All that pass hiss and wag their heads at thee.

Lamentations, ii. 15.

The sport Basilius would shew to Zelmane, was the mounting of his hawk at a heron, which, getting up on his waggling wings with pain, was now grown to dimi- nish the sight of himself. Sidney.

Cupid the wag, that lately conquered had Wise counsellors, stout captains puissant ; And tied them fast to lead his triumphs bad, Glutted with them, now plays with meanest things. Id. I will provoke him to 't, or let him wag. Shatup. Was not my lord the verier wag o' th' two ? /

Tliis new conceit is the waggish suggestion of some sly and skulking atheists. More's Divine Dial.

Thou can'st not wag thy finger, or begin The least light motion, but it tends to sin. Dryden.

\'e wink at wag when they offend And spare the boy, in hopes the mau may mend. Id. Why do you go nodding and waggling so, as if hip- shot 1 says the goose to her gosseling. L'F.ttranoe. 'Tis not the waggeries or cheats practised among school-boys, that make an able man ; but the princi- ples of justice, generosity, and sobriety. Locke*

A counsellor never pleaded without a piece of pack- thread in his hand, which he used to twist about a fin- ger, all the while he was speaking : the uiays used to call it the thread of his discourse. Atldiwii.

WAGE, n. s. & v. a.) The plural wages is WAG'ER, n. s. $ now only used. Goth,

and Sax. wed ; Swed. wada; Germ, wegen or wa- {.'t'n ; Fr. gages. Pledge ; stake ; engagement ; pay given for service: hence to engage ; attempt; ven- ture ; set or take to hire : a wager is a stake ; bett; any thing pledged on a chance; the subject of belts ; legal pledge.

The sea strove with the winds which should be louder ; and the shrouds of the ship, with a ghastfu> noise, to them that were in it witnessed that their ruin was the wager of the other's contention. Sidney.

Full fast she fled, ne ever looked behind ; As if her life upon the wager lay. Spenier,

Thou must wage Thy works for wealth, and life for gold engage. Id.

We m'isi not think the Turk is so unskilful, Neglecting an attempt of ease and gain, To wake and waye a danger profitless. Shakspeare.

A 11 friends shall taste The wage of their virtue, and all foes The cup of their deservings. Id.*

Twas merry when you wagered on your angling. Id.

The officers of the admiralty having places of so good benefit, it is their parts, being well waged and rewarded, exactly to look into the sound building of ships. Raleigh.

The sonnes of Greece waged war at Troy. Chapman.

He with a mighty wage, ˆ

Won such, themselves by oath as deeply durst engage.

Drat/ton.

This great lord came not over with any great num- ber of waged soldiers. Daviei's Ireland.

Multiplication of actions upon the case were rare formerly, and there by wager of law ousted ; which discouraged many suits. Hale.

Factious, and fav'ring this or t' other side, Their wagers back their wishes. Drtjden.

He pondered which of all his sons was fit To reign, and wage immortal war with wit. Id.

The thing itself is not only our duty, but our glory : and he who hath done this work has in the very work partly received his wages. South.

If any atheist can stake his soul for a wager against such an inexhaustible disproportion, let him never hereafter accuse others of.credulity. Bentley.

WAGENSEIL (John Christopher), LL. D., a learned German, born at Nuremberg, in 1633. He graduated at Orleans, after which he became pro- fessor of law and history at Ahorf, and next of Oriental languages. Rewrote, 1. De urbe Norirn- bergte; 4to. 2. Pera Librorum .Tuvenilium, 12mo. 3. Tela ignea Salanae : 2. torn. 4to. He died in

1705.

WAGER OF BATTLE. See BATTEL. By stat. 59 Geo. III. c. 46, this mode of trial is abolished in •writs of right: the same act abolishes all appeals of murder, treason, felony, or other offences; and, consequently, the trial by battel in those cases : which is therefore thus completely put an end to,

after much ingenious research and controversy on the subject.

WAGER OF LAW (Vadiatio Legis), so called, because the defendant puts in sureties, vadios, that at such a day he will make his law, that is, tak'e the benefit which the law has allowed him. — 3 Comm. c. 22; 1 Inst. 295. This takes place where an ac- tion of debt is brought against a man upon a simple contract between the parties, without deed or record : and the defendant swears in court, in the presence of eleven compurgators, that he oweth the plaintiff nothing, in manner and form as he hath declared ; the reason of this waging of law is, because the defendant might have paid the plaintiff his debt in private, or before witnesses who may be all dead, and therefore the law allows him to wage his law in his discharge ; and his oath shall rather be ac- cepted to discharge himself, than the law will suffer him to be charged upon the bare allegation of the plaintiff. — 2 Inst. 45. Wager of law is used in actions of debt without specialty ; and also in ac- tion of detinue, for goods or chattels lent or left with the defendant, who may swear on a book that he detaineth not the goods in manner as the plain- tiff has declared ; and his compurgators (who must, in all cases, as it seems now, be eleven in number), swear that they believe his oath to be true. — 3 Comm. c. 22.

WAGERS. Awager is frequently the disguise of an illegal transaction : and all wagers are void, if they

are of such a nature that they might have an illegal tendency, although they nre not accompanied by an illegal intention in the particular instance: as a wager between two voters respecting the event of an election. In general, a wager may be consi- dered as legal, if it be not an incitement to a breach of the peace, ot to immorality ; or if it do not affect the feelings or interest of a third person, or expose him to ridicule; or if it be not against sound policy. But as wagers, though admitted to be lezal in general under the restrictions before alluded to, are yet much discountenanced by the courts of justice, the cases decided respecting them will not always furnish a ground of analogy for the expo- sition of other subjects.

WAG'GON, n.s. f Sax. poejen ; Belgic and \AG'GONER. j Teut. wagen ; Islandic vagn.

A heavy carriage for burdens; a chariot : one who

drives a waggon.

Now fair Phoebus 'gan decline in haste His weary waggon to the western vale. Spenser,

By this, the northern waggoner had set His sevenfold team behind the

stedfast star, That was in ocean waves yet never wet. Id.

The Hungarian tents were enclosed round with wag- gon, one chained to another. Knolles.*

Her waggon spokes made of long spinners' legs ; The cover of the wings of grasshoppers. Shatapeare.

Waggons fraught with utensils of war. Milton,

The waggoners that curse their standing teams Would wake e'en drowsy Drusus from his dreams.

Dryden.

A waggoner took notice, upon the creaking of a wheel, that it was the worst wheel that made most noise.

L'Eilrange.

A WAGGON is a wheel carriage, of which there are various forms, accommodated to the different uses they are intended for. The common waggon consists of the shafts or rods, being the two pieces which the hind horse bears up; the welds; the slotes or cross pieces, which hold the shafts toge- ther ; the bolster, being that part on which the fore- wheels and the axle-tree turn in wheeling the wag- gon across the road ; the chest or body of the wag- gon, having the staves or rails fixed thereon ; the bales, or hoops which compose the top ; the tilt, the place covered with cloth, at the end of the waggon.

WAGNER (John James), a physician of Swit- zerland, born in 1641. He wrote Historia Natu- ralis Helvetia curiosae ; 12mo. He became libra- rian of Zurich, and died in 1695, aged only fifty- four.

W AGSTAFFE (Thomas), M. A., a learned di- vine born in Warwickshire in 1645, and educated at the Charter-house in London, whence he re- moved to New Inn Hall, Oxford, where he gra- duated. He became chancellor of Lichfield cathe- dral, and rector of St. Margaret, London ; but was ejected at the revolution for refusing the oaths. In 1693 he was made a nonjuring bishop. He practised physic, and published some Sermons, and an able defence of Charles I. as the author of Eifov /3a

WAHABEES, WAH ABIES, or WEHHABis.a for- midable body of warlike sectaries, who sprung up in Arabia, about a century ago, commencing their career as reformers of the Mahometan religion. According to Niebuhr, the founder of this sect was Abd ul Wehhab (Abdoulwehhbah, orUbdool Wa-

hab), a nat:»e of Aijaene (Ujuna), a town in El A-

red (Ool Urud), one of the two districts of Neds- jed in Arabia. Those schiecks, who had before been in a state of hostility against one another, were re- conciled by the mediation of Abd ul Wehhab, and agreed for the future to undertake no enterprise •without the advice of their apostle. In process of time, Abd ul Wehhab reduced great part of El Ared ; and being afterwards joined by schieck Mec- rami, of Nedsjeran, who was also the head of a particular sect, he, or rather his son Mahomet, as he succeeded his father, was enabled to reduce the Sunnite schiecks, and to subdue many of their neighbours. After the death of Abd ul Wehhab, his son retained the same authority, and prosecuted his father's views; and though the hereditary schiecks, who were more independent, still retain a nominal authority, yet he became in fact the so- vereign of the whole, and exacts a tribute, under the name of ' sikka,' or aid, for the purpose of car- rying on the war against the infidels. The Sunnites complain of his persecution ; but, more probably, as Niebuhr says, this bigoted and superstitious sect hate and calumniate Mahomet for his innovations in religion. However this be, the inhabitants of Nedsjed,who demur against embracing the new re- ligion, are retiring to other parts of the country. Zobaner, the ancient Basra, which had decayed to a condition little better than a hamlet, has been peopled by these refugees, and is now a large town.

This new religion of Abd ul Wehhab, according to the account given of it by the schiecks, which, however, in some respects, differs from the state- ment of the Sunnites, may be regarded as a refor- mation of Mahometanism. Experience must de- cide whether a religion, so stripped of every thing that might serve to strike the senses, can long main- tain its ground among a people so rude and igno- rant as the Arabs. Abd ul Wehhab also thought it necessary to impose some religious observances on his followers; and interdicted the use of tobac- co, opium, and coffee; he enacted likewise a variety of civil regulations, with regard to the collection and distribution of revenues.

In 1801 the Wahabeeshad penetrated to, and des- troyed by fire, the town of Imam Hossein, near Bagdad. The men and male children were all put to the sword ; while a Wehhabite doctor, from the lop of a tower, excited the massacre, by calling on the soldiers to kill 'all the infidels who gave com- panions to God.' In 1802 Mecca was taken, after u trifling opposition by

Saaoud, the son of Abdela- aziz, who razed to the ground all the mosques and chapels consecrated to the prophet or his family. This young warrior succeeded to the command of the Wahabees the following year, on the assassina- tion of his father; and, in 1804, made himself master of Medina, which had before resisted his arms. The conquest of Arabia was now nearly completed : and the sultan Saaoud became a formi- dable neighbour to the surrounding pachas of Bag- dad, Damascus, and Eˆypt.

The constitution of this new sovereignty is sin- gular in its kind. The town of Draa'iya, among the deserts, 390 miles to the east of Medina, long formed a sort of capital, or centre, of the govern- ments of the Wahabees. The various tribes of Araos, scattered widely in tents and barracks over this vast extent of country, yielded obedience, both civil arid military, to the sultan Saaoud. The tenth of their flocks and fruits was paid in tribute ; an crder from the sultan rapidly assembled a multitude

of armed men, subsisting themselves at their own expense, totally unorganized as soldiers, but deriving force from their numbers — from their active spirit as sectaries — and from the large plunder they obtained in their military expeditions. Descending frequently from their desert recesses upon the coast of the Red Sea, they arrested the caravans, and levied contributions upon the pilgrims journeying to Mec- ca and Medina. In 1807, when Ali Bey visited Mecca, the Wahabees were in their greatest power. Their army, which he saw encamped in the vici- nity of the sacred mount of Arafat, he estimates at 45,000 men, — a large proportion of the number mounted on camels and dromedaries, and with a train of a thousand camels attached to the different chiefs of the army. He describes with some spirit the appearance of anoiher body of Wahabees, whom he saw entering Mecca, to take possession of the city, and fulfil the duties of their own pil- grimage : — a multitude of copper-colored men who rushed impetuously into the place, their only covering a narrow girdle round their waist, to wliic i was hung a khanjear, or large knife, each one carry- ing besides a firelock on his shoulder. Their de- votions were of the most tumultuous kind ; the lamps surrounding the sacred kaaba were broken by their guns; and the ropes and buckets of the well of Zemzera destroyed in their eagerness to reach the holy water. All the other pilgrims quitted their more decorous ceremonies, till the Wahabees having satisfied their zeal, and paid their alms to the well in gunpowder and coffee, betook them- selves to the streets, where in conformity with the law of Abd ul Wehhab, their heads were all closely s'.iaved by the barbers of Mecca. The sultan Sa- aoud, whom Ali Bey saw at Arafat, was almost as naked as his subjects, distinguished chiefly by the green standard carried before him, with the charac- ters, ' La illahha ilia Allah,' — ' there is no other (Jod but God,' embroidered upon it.

The campaign of the pacha of Egypt against the Wahabees had in 1812 been unsuccessful; and his army suffered very greatly in an engagement at Jedda, the port of Mecca on the adjoining coast. He redoubled, however, his exertions; organized new troops; and, early in the spring of 1813, brought the war to a triumphant termination. The Wahabees were driven with Iqss from the coast; Mecca, Medina, and Jedda, were all retaken, and re- stored again to the authority of the Porte, and to the worship of the true believers. Mohammed Ali sent his youngest son, Ismael- Pacha, to Constanti- nople, to lay the keys of Mecca at the feet of the grand seignior. The acquisition was rendered of the utmost importance, by the peculiar feeling of all Mussulmans towards the actual possessor of the holy city. The progress of this sect, says Mr. Kinneir, appears to be now at a stand ; few prose- lytes have been made for a number of years past ; and the most paltry fortifications have been found sufficient to arrest their career.

V'AII). For weighed. Crushed.

His horse waid in the back and shoulder sliotten.

Shakspeaie

WAIFS, bona waviata, are goods stolen, and waived or thrown away by the thief in his (light, for fear of being apprehended. These are given to the king by the law, as a punishment upon the owner for not himself pursuing the felon, and tak in- away his goods from him. And therefore if the party robbed do his diligence immediately tv

follow and apprehend the thief (which is called making fresh suit), or convict him afterwards, or procure evidence to convict him, he shall have his goods again. Waived goods do also .not belong to the king till seized by somebody for his use; for if the party robbed can seize them first, though at the distance of twenty years, the king shall never have them. If the goods are hid by the thief, or left any where by him, so that he had not them about him when he fled, and therefore did not throw them away in his flight; these also are not bona waviata, but the owner may have them again when he pleases. The goods of a foreign mer- chant, though stolen and thrown away in flight, shall never be waifs : the reason whereof may be not only for the encouragement of trade, but also because there is no wilful default in the foreign merchant's not pursuing the thief, he being gene- rally a stranger to our laws, our usages, and our language.

WAIL, v. a., v. «., &} Italian guala; Arm.

WAI L'I NO, n. s. [n.s. >wea/«. To moan; to

\~AI i/Ft L, mlj. 3 lament ; bewail : to grieve

audibly : audible sorrow: wailing is lamentation;

moan : wailful, sorrowful ; mournful.

Take up wailing for us, that our eyes may run down with tears. Jer. ix. 18.

I will wail and howl. Micah.

The camp rilled with lamentation and mourning, which would be increased by the weeping and wailing of them, which should never see their brethren. Knollet.

Lay lime to tangle her desires By wailful sonnets, whose composed rhimes Should be full fraught with serviceable vows. Shalup.

Wise men ne'er trail their present woes, But presently prevent the ways to trail. Id.

The wailitujs of a maiden 1 recite. Gay.

Say, if my spouse maintains her royal trust ? Or if no more her absent lord she u-aHt, But the false woman o'er the wife prevails. Pop.*

Around the woods She sighs her song, which with her trail resound.

Thomson.

WAIN, n.s.) Contracted from waggon. A

W AIS'ROPE. \ carriage ; a large cord, with which the load is tied on a waggon ; cartrope.

There ancient Night, arriving, did alight From her high wearv main. Spenser.

Oxen and wainropes cannot hale them together.

Shakspeare.

Your's be the harvest ; 'tis the beggar's gain To glean the fallings of the loaded train. Diyden.

WAINS'COT, n. s. & v. a. Belg. wagenschot. of Goth, wt'i'jtr , a wall, and schot a sheet. The inner covering of a wall ; wooden lining of rooms : to line them thus.

Some have the veins more varied and chambletted ; as oak, whereof trainsctit is made. Bacon.

Musick soundeth better in chambers wainscot ted. Id.

She never could part with plain u-ainsrot and clean hangings. Arbuthnot.

A rat your utmost rage defies. That safe behind the wainscot lies. Swift.

WAINSCOT, in building, is the timber-work that serves to line the walls of a room, being usually made in pannels, and painted, to serve instead of hangings.

WAIST, n. s. I Belg. wast; modern Got. wafm-

WAIST'COAT. \ tas; Welsh gwase. The smallest

or middle part of the body ; the part below the ribs ;

the middle floor of a ship: a waistcoat is a coat for

this part of the body.

They seized, and with entangling folds embraced. His neck twice compassing, and twice his –

Denham.

She, as a veil, down to her tender waitt Her unadorned golden tresses wore Dishevelled. Milton.

Sheets of water from the clouds are sent, Which, hissing through the planks, the flames prevent. And stop the fiery pest ; four ships alone Burn to the waist, and for the fleet atone. Dry/ten.

Stiff stays constrain her slender waut. Gnu.

*Selby leaned out of the coach to shew his laced > <\n*t- coat. Ricliardson.*

WAIT, v. a., v. n. & ~\ Dutch wachten. To ex-

WAJT'ER, n. s. [n. s. > pect ; stay for; attend ;

WAJT'ING, udi. j accompany : to expect;

attend (taking on) ; stay ; lie in ambush ; follow : an ambush : a waiter is an attendant : waiting, at- tending ; serving : used in composition with man, mˆid, &c.

If he hurl at him by laying of wait, that he die, he that smote him shall he put to death. Numb. xxxv. 20.

He is waited for of the sword. Job, xv. 22.

The dinner is on the table ; my father desires your worship's company. — I will wait on him. Shaktpeare.

He made me mad

To talk so like a waiting gentlewoman, Of guns, and drums, and wounds. Id.

Bid them prepare within ; I am to blame to be thus waited for. Id.

It is a point of cunning to trait upon him, with whom you speak, with your eye, as the Jesuits give it in precept. Bacon.

Let the drawers be ready with wine and fresh glasses ; Let the waiters have eyes, though their tongues must be tied. Ben Jonton.

It will import those men, who dwell careless, to en- ter into serious consultation how they may avert that niin, which waits on such a supine temper.

Decay of Piety.

All the little lime twigs laid By Machiavel, the waiting maid. Cowley.

Why sat'st thou like an enemy in wait 1 Milton.

Such doom Waits luxury, and lawless care of gain. PHilip$.

Awed with these words, in camps they still abide, And wait with longing looks their promised guide.

Dryden.

Fortune and victory he did pursue, To bring them, as his slaves, to wait on you. Id.

A man of fire is a general enemy to all the waiter where you drink. Taller.*

How shall we know when to waif for, when to decline, persecution 1 South's Sermont.

Remorse and heaviness of heart shall trait thee, And everlasting anguish be thy portion. Rove.

The trailina-maid hopes to ingratiate herself. Str[ft.

We can now not only converse with, but gladly at- tend and trait vpon, the poorest kind of people. Law.

WAIVE, in law, a woman that is put out of the protection of the law. She is called waive, as being forsaken of the law, and not outlaw, as a man is ; by reason women cannot be of the decen- na, and are not sworn in leets to the king, nor to the law, as men are ; whereas women are not, and so cannot be outlawed, since they never were within it.

WAIVER, in law, the passing by of a thing, or a declining or refusal to accept it. Sometimes it is applied to an estate, or something conveyed to a man, and sometimes to a plea, &c. A waiver or disagreement as to goods and chattels, in case of a gift, will be effectual. If a jointure of lands be made to a woman after marriage, she may waire th:a

After her husband's death 3 Rep. 27. An infant, or if he die, his heirs, may by waiver avoid an es- tate made to him during his minority. 1 Inst. 23. 348. But, where a particular estate is given with a remainder over, there regularly he that hath it may not waive it, to the damage of him in remainder : though it is otherwise where one hath a reversion ; for that shall not be hurt by such waiver. 4 Shep. Abr. 192. After special issue joined in any action, the parties cannot waive it without motion in court. 1 Keb. 255. Assignment of error by attorney on an outlawry, ordered to be waived, and the party to assign in person, after demurrer for this cause. 2 Keb. 15.

WAKE,r. n., v.a., 8c-\ Saxon pacian; Goth.

WAKE'FUL, adj. [n.s. t wakan ; Belg. waecken ;

WAKE'FULNESS. n. s. £ Dan. wakke. To watch;

WA'KEN; v.a. J forbear sleeping; cease or

be roused from sleep ; be put in action : to wake, verb active, or waken, is to rouse from sleep or inactivity; bring to life again: the verb neuter waken is also synonymous with wake : a wake is a vigil ; feast of the dedication of a church : wakeful and wakefulness correspond.

Thou boldest mine eyes waking. Psalm Ixxvii. 4.

Prepare war ; wake up the mighty men, let them come up. Joel iii. 9.

A man that is wakened out of sleep. Zech. iv. 1.

Fill oven full of flawnes, Ginnie passe not for sleepe, To-morrow thy father his ttafe-daie will keepe.

Tusser.

The sisters awaked from dreams, which flattered them with more comfort than their waking would con- sent to. Sidney.

All night she watched, ne once a-down would lay Her dainty limbs in her sad dreriment, But praying still did wake, and waking did lament.

Spenter.

Before her gate high. Cod did sweat ordain, And wakeful watches, ever to abide. Id.

They waited each other, and I stood and heard them.

Shaktpeare.

Other perfumes are fit to be used in burning agues, consumptions, and too much u-akefulnets.

Bacon's Natural Hittori/.

Why dost thou shake thy leaden sceptre ? go, Bestow thy poppy upon wakeful woe. Crashato.

All thy fears,

Thy wakeful terrors, and affrighting dreams, Have now their full reward. Denhamt Sophy.

By dimpled brook, and fountain brim, The wood-nymphs decked with daisies trim Their merry wakes and pastimes keep : What hath night to do with sleep? Milton.

They introduce

Their sacred song, and waken raptures high. Id.

Though wisdom u-akes, suspicion sleeps. /

We make no longer stay ; go, waken Eve. Id.

Then Homer's and Tyrtaeus' martial muse Wakened the world, and sounded loud alarms.

Ruttommon.

Early Turnus wakening with the light, All clad in armour, calls his troops to fight. Dryden.

Putting all the Grecian actors down, And winning at the wake their parsley crown. Id.

I cannot think any time, waking or sleeping, without being sensible of it. Locke.

Sometimes the vulgar will of mirth partake, And have excessive doings at their u-ake. King.

What you 've said Has waked a thought in me which may be lucky.

Rove.

The droiling peasant scarce thinks there is any world beyond his village, nor gaiety beyond that of a wake. Government of the Tongue.

Thine, like Amphion's hand, had waked >he stone, And from destruction called the rising town ; Nor could he burn so fast as thou couldst build.

Prior.

The WAKE was kept with feasting and rural di- versions. The learned Whitaker, in his History of Manchester, has given a particular account of the origin of wakes and fairs. He observes that every church at its consecration received the name of some particular saint : this custom was practised among the Romans, Britons, and continued among the Saxons ; and in the council of Cealchythe, in 816, the name of the denominating

saint was ex- pressly required to be inscribed on the altars, and also on the walls of the church, or a tablet within it. The feast of this saint became of course the festival of the church. Thus Christian festivals were substituted in the room of the idolatrous an- niversaries of heathenism. Accordingly, at the first introduction of Christianity among the Jutes of Kent, pope Gregory the Great advised what had been previously done among the Romans, viz. Christian festivals to be instituted in the room of the idolatrous, and the suffering day of the inartvr whose relics were deposited in the church, or the day on which the building was actually dedicated, to be the established feast of the parish. Both were appointed and observed ; and they were clearly distinguished at first among the Saxons, as appears from the laws of the Confessor, where the dies de- dicationis, or dedicatio, is repeatedly discriminated from the propria festi vitas sancti, or celebratio sancti. » They remained equally distinct to the Reformation; the dedication day in 1536 being ordered for the future to be kept on the first Sun- day in October, and the festival of the patron saint to be celebrated no longer. The latter was, by way of pre-eminence, denominated the church's holiday, or its peculiar festival : and, while this remains in many parishes at present, the other is so utterly annihilated in all, that bishop Kennet (says Mr. Whitaker) knew nothing of its distinct existence, and has attributed to the day of dedica- tion what is true only concerning the saint's day. Thus instituted at first, the day of the tutelar saint was observed, most probably by the Britons, and certainly by the Saxons, with great devotion. And the evening before every saint's day, in the Saxon Jewish method of reckoning the hours, being an actual hour of the day, and therefore like that ap- propriated to th« duties of public religion, as they reckoned Sunday from the first to commence at the sun-set of Saturday ; the evening preceding the church's holiday would be observed with all the devotion of the festival. The people actually re- paired to the church, and joined in the services of it; and they thus spent the evening of their greater festivities in the monasteries of the north, as early as the conclusion of the seventh century. These services were naturally denominated, from their late hours, waeccan or wakes, and vigils or eves. That of the anniversary at Rippon, as early as the commencement of the eighth century, is expressly denominated the vigil. But that of the church's holiday was named cyric wseccan, or church-wake, the church-vigil, or church-eve. And it was this commencement of both with a wake which has now caused the days to be generally preceded with vigils, and the church holiday particularly to be denominated the church wake. So religiously was the eve and festival of the patron saint observed for

many ages by the Saxons, even as late as the reign of Edgar, the former being spent in the church, and employed in prayer. And the wakes, and all the other holidays in the year, were put upon the same footing with the octaves of Christmas, Easter, and of Pentecost. When Gregory recommended the festival of the patron saint, he advised the people to erect booths of branches about the church on the day of the festival, and to feast and be merry in them with innocence. Accordingly, in every parish, on the returning anniversary of the saint, little pavilions were constructed of boughs, and the people indulged in them in hospitality and mirth. The feasting of the saint's day, however, was soon abused ; and even in the body of the church, when the people were assembled for devotion, they began to mind diversions and to introduce drinking. The growing intemperance gradually stained the service of the vigil, till the festivity of it was con- verted, as it now is, into the rigor of a fast. At length they too justly scandalised the Puritans of the seventeenth century, and numbers of the wakes were disused entirely, especially in the east and some western parts of England ; but they are com- monly observed in the north, and in the midland counties. This custom of celebrity in the neigh- bourhood of the church, on the days of parti- cular saints, was introduced into England from the continent, and must have been familiar equally to the Britons and Saxons, being observed among the churches of Asia in the sixth century, and by those of the west of Europe in the seventh. And equally in Asia and Europe, on the continent and in the islands, the celebrities were the causes of those commercial marts which we denominate fairs. The people resorted in crowds to the festival, and a considerable provision would be wanted for their entertainment. The prospect of interest invited the little traders of the country to come and offer their wares; and thus, among the many pavilions for hospitality in the neighbourhood of the church, various booths were erected for the sale of different commodities. In larger towns, surrounded with populous districts, the resort of the people to the wakes would be great, and the attendance of traders numerous; and this resort and attendance consti- tute a fair. — Basil expressly mentions the numerous appearance of traders at these festivals in Asia, and Gregory notes the same custom to be common in Europe. And, as the festival was observed on a feria or holiday, it naturally assumed to itself, and as naturally communicated to the mart, the appel- lation of feria or fair. Indeed, several of our most ancient fairs appear to have been usually held, and have been continued to our time, on the origi- nal church holidays of the places : besides it is ob- servable that fairs were generally kept in church- yards, and even in the churches, and also on Sun- days, till the indecency and scandal were so great as to need reformation.

WAKE, in navigation, the print or track im- pressed by the course of a ship

on the surface of the water. It is formed by the reunion of the body of water which was separated by the ship's bottom whilst moving through it ; and may be seen to a considerable distance behind the stern, as smoother than the rest of the sea. Hence it is usually ob- served by the compass, to discover the angle of lee- way. A ship is said to be in the wake of another when she follows her on the same track, or a line supposed to be formed on the continuation of her

keel. Two distant objects observed at sea are called in the wake of each other, when the view of the far- thest is intercepted by the nearest, so that the ob- server's eye and the two objects are all placed on the same right line.

NN ARE (Sir Isaac), a miscellaneous writer, born in Northamptonshire, and elected fellow of Merton College, Oxford, and public orator to the university. He was sent ambassador to Venice and Savoy, on which occasion he was knighted. He wrote, 1. Rex Platonicus : 2. Discourse on the thirteen Cantons of the Helvetic League : 3. On the State of Italy : 4. On the Proceedings of the King of Sweden ; &c. He died in 1632.

WAKE (W'illiam), D. D., a learned prelate, born at Blandford, Dorsetshire, in 1657. He became fellow of Christ Church, Oxford, in 1672. He gra- duated in 1689, and was made chaplain to Wil- liam and Mary, canon of Christ's Church, rector of St. James's, in 1694 ; dean of Exeter in 1701 ; bishop of Lincoln in 1705 ; and archbishop of Canterbury in 1716. He had a great controversy with Dr. Atterbury about the Rights of Convoca- tions; and corresponded with some French bishops about a union between the churches. Some ac- count and extracts of this correspondence are pub- lished in Dr. Maclaine's translation of Mosheim's Church History. He published, 1. A Translation of the Epistles of the Apostolical Fathers, 8vo : 2. An Exposition of the Church Catechism : 3. Some Tracts against Popery: and several sermons. He died in 1737.

WAKEFIELD (Robert), a learned divine, born in the north of England, and educated at Cam- bridge. In 1519 he became professor of Hebrew at Louvain. Soon after he returned to England, was made king's chaplain to Henry VIII., profes- sor of Hebrew at Oxford, and a canon of Christ Church. He wrote, 1. A Paraphrase on Eccle- siastes ; 2. Syntagma Hebraeorum ; and other tracts. He died in 1537.

WAKEFIELD (Gilbert), A. B., a learned political writer, born at Nottingham, in 1756. He was educated by Mr. Wooddeson, at Kingston upon Thames. In 1772 he entered at Jesus College, Cambridge, where he took his degree. In 1776 he published some Latin poems, and Notes on Homer. In 1778 he took deacon's orders, and became curate of Stockport,

whence he removed to Liverpool. In 1779 he married, left the church, and became tutor in the dissenting academy at Warrington. He published 1. Translations of St. Matthew, and the epistles to the Thessalonians. 2. An Enquiry into the Opinions of the Christian Writers of the first three centuries, concerning Jesus Christ, in 4 vols. 4. Silva Critica. 5. He next astonished his friends with a pamphlet against public worship. After the French revolution he wrote some severe tracts against government. But his Letter to the Bishop of Llandaff subjected him and the printer to a prosecution, and two years imprisonment in Dorchester jail. He was liberated in May 1801, but died in September. As a clas- sical scholar he had few equals, but he was both a Socinian and a republican, and of a temper singu- larly irritable and discontented. He published also Tragsediarum Gracarum delectus, 2 vols. 12mo. ; and a superb edition of Lucretius, 3 vols. 4to.

WAKEFiELn, a market town in the West Riding of Yorkshire, situaie on the river Calder

tijit miles and a half south of Leeds, and 180 north of London. The town consists chiefly of nine handsome built streets, paved, and lighted with gas, beautifully situate on an eminence sloping to the Calder, and is continually improving. The church is a lofty Gothic structure, with a high spire. An elegant new church, or chapel of ease, was erected towards the close of the eighteenth century. The Calvinists, Methodists, and other dissenters, !iave chapels in this town. The market cross con- sists of Doric columns supporting a dome, and has an ascent by a circular flight of stairs in the centre, leading to a room used as the town hall, in which the quarter-sessions for the West Riding and petty-sessions are held. The house of correc- tion for the Riding, erected in 1770, is a noble building, an 1 stands in an excellent and airy situa- tion. The free grammar school is a good building, and is endowed with many benefactions. From it are several valuable exhibitions to the universities of Oxford and Cambridge. Of the other public buildings the chief are the new court, the new banks, the corn and auction marts, an elegant assembly room (attached to which is a library and news rooms), a neat theatre, a dispensary, an asylum for pauper lunatics, a charity school for clothing and instructing 106 boys and girls, and a cloth hall for exhibiting for sale the various woollen goods made here. The town has long been noted for its manufacture of woollen cloths and stuffs. The numerous manufactories here and in the neighbouring villages principally supply the markets at Leeds and Huddersfield ; it has also an extensive trade in corn and coals. About the

mid- dle of September are horse races on a two mile course, on Wakefield-Outwood, two miles distant from the town. Wakefield has a navigation to Huddersfield by a canal from the Calder, in a line with the river Colne; to Barnsley by a canal; and to Leeds by the Calder, joining the Aire, where their united streams fall into the river Ouse at Armin, near Howden. Over the river is a hand- some stone bridge of nine arches ; and a warehouse thereon, originally a chapel, still exhibits some curious Saracenic architecture. A little above the bridge is a dam which forms an admirable cascade. Market on Friday, at which there is a considerable trade in wool and grain. Fairs 4th and 5th of July, and 11th and 12th of November. The first nnd third for cattle, the latter is a statute fair; be- sides these there is every Wednesday fortnight a considerable sheep and cattle fair.

WALCIIERKN, or WALF.HF.RN, an island of the Netherlands, in the province of Zealand, situ- ated at the mouth of the Scheldt, and only separated from the islands of Beveland by a narrow channel called the Sloe. If not the largest il is the most populous and best cultivated of the islands of Xealand ; but the climate is wretched. It is of an oblong form ; its length from north-west to south- east being about twelve miles ; its breadth from ‘ north-east to south-west eight miles. It would be subject to inundations from the sea, were it not protected by strong dykes. The dyke of West Cappel in particular is of great size. This island contains the three towns of Middleburgh the capi- tal, Flushing, and Veere. The villages are numer- ous. It will long be memorable for the general sickness prevalent among the British troops during

occupation of it in 1809. U’ALDO (Peter), a merchant of Lyons, who

flourished in the tnd of the eleventh century. Applying himself ID the study of the Scripture, and finding no warrant there for several of the Romish doctrines, particularly that of transubstan- tiation, he publicly opposed them. His followers, who were from him called Waldenses, being chased from Lyons, spread over Dauphine and Provence; upon which Philip II. is said to have razed 300 gentlemen’s seats, and destroyed several walled towns, to stop their growth ; but this, in- stead of suppressing, spread them over a great part of Europe. The articles of their faith, which they drew up and dedicated to the king of France, agreed in most points with those of the present Protestants.*

WALES, a country situated in the south-west part of Britain, into which the ancient Britons, retired from the persecution of the Saxons. An- ciently it was of greater extent than it is at present, and comprehended all the country beyond the Severn ; that is, besides the twelve counties in- cluded in it at present, those of Herefordshire and Monmouthshire, which now are reckoned a part of England, were then inhabited by three different tribes of

the Britons, viz. the Silures, the Dimetae, and the Ordovices. The Romans were never able to subdue them till the reign of Vespasian, when they were reduced by Julius Frontinus, who placed garrisons in their country to keep them in awe. Though the Saxons made themselves masters of all England, they never got possession of Wales, except the counties of Monmouthshire and Here- fordshire, formerly a part of Wales.

About 870 Roderic, king of Wales, divided it among his three sons ; and the names of those divisions were Uemetia, or South Wales; Povesia, or Powis-Land ; and Venedotia, or North Wale. Another division is mentioned afterwards in tin- records, viz. North Wales, South Wales, and Wor Wales; the last comprehending the countu Monmouth and Hereford. The country derived the name of Wales, and the inhabitants that of Welsh, from the Saxons, who by those terms denoto a country and people to which they are strangers ; for the Welsh in their own language call then- country Cymry, and their language Cjmraeg, They continued under their own princes and l,i\v* from the above-mentioned period, and were never entirely subjected to the crown of England till the reign of Edward I., when Llewellin ap Gryffith, prince of Wales, lost both his life and dominion-. Edward, the better to secure his conquest, and to reconcile the Welsh to a foreign yoke, sent his queen to lie in at Caernarvon, where she was de- livered of a prince ; to whom the Welsh on that account the more readily submitted. On this occasion, Edward used a very pardonable piece of policy. Calling together the Welsh nobles, he took their oath, that they would choose a prince of their own blood royal, whom he would recommend, and a native, who could not speak a word of English. Ever since that time the eldest sons of the kings of England have commonly been created princes of Wales, and as such enjoy certain revenues from that country. As to the character of the Welsh, they are a brave hospitable people ; and, though very jealous of affronts, passionate, and hasty, yet are easily reconciled. The common people look with a suspicious eye on strangers, and bear an hereditary grudge to the English nation, by whom their ancestors were expelled from the finest parts*

of the island. The gentlemen are apt to value themselves upon the antiquity of their families. AH the gentry both in town and country can speak English, especially in the counties bordering upon England. The common people in general only speak their own language, which is the ancient British ; and not only differs entirely from the English, but has very little afrinity with any of the western tongues, except the Gaelic, Erse, or Irish. It is said to be a dialect of the ancient Celtic, and in many respects to

resemble the Hebrew. Most of the clergy are natives of the country, and understand English so well that they could exercise their functions in any part of Britain. The public worship, however, is as often performed in Welsh as in English, excepting in the towns, where the latter is the prevailing language. The country, though mountainous, especially in North Wales, is far from being barren. The hills, besides the metals and minerals they contain, feeding vast herds of small black cattle, deer, sheep, and goats, and their valleys abounding in corn, as their seas and rivers do in fish. Here are also wood, coal, and turf for fuel, in abundance. Wales is bounded on all sides by the Severn, except on the east, where it joins the counties of Chester, Salop, Here- ford, and Monmouth. Its length, from the south part of Glamorganshire to the extremity of Flint- shire north, is computed at about 113 miles; and its greatest breadth, from the Wey east, to St. David's in Pembrokeshire west, is nearly of the same dimensions, about ninety miles. After the conquest of Wales by Edward I. very material alterations were made in their laws, to bring them nearer to the English standard, especially in the forms of their judicial proceedings; but they still retain very much of their original polity, particu- larly their rule of inheritance, viz. that their lands are divided equally among all the issue male, and do not descend to the eldest son alone. By other subsequent statutes their provincial immunities were still farther abridged ; but the finishing stroke to their independency was given by stat. 27 Hen. VIII., c. 26, which at the same time gave the ut- most advancement to their civil prosperity, by ad- mitting them to a thorough communication of laws with the subjects of England. Thus were this brave people gradually conquered into the enjoy- ment of true liberty ; being insensibly put upon the same footing, and made fellow citizens, with their conquerors. It is enacted by 27 Hen. VIII., 1. That the dominion of Wales shall be for ever united to the kingdom of England. 2. That all \ elshmen born shall have the same liberties as other king's subjects. 3. That lands in Wales shall be inheritable according to the English tenures and rules of descent. 4. That the laws of England, and no other, shall be used in Wales: besides many other regulations of the police of this principality. And 34 and 35 Hen. VIII., c. 26, confirms the same, adds farther regulations, divides it into twelve counties, and in short reduces it into the same order in which it stands at this day ; dif- fering from the kingdom of England in only a few particulars, and those too of the nature of privi- leges (such as having courts within itself, independ- ent of the process of Westminster-hall), and some other immaterial peculiarities, hardly more than are to be found in many counties of England itself. It appears that there are in Wales 900,000 acres arable, and 2,600,000 pasturage, leaving 1,700.000 VOL. X,uiT

acres in a state of waste, of which quantity about 700,000 acres are capable of being brought into cultivation. The principality is divided into

North and South Wales, containing twelve counties. North Wales comprehends the counties of Angle- sea, Carnarvon, Denbigh, Flint, Merioneth, and Montgomery ; and South Wales, the counties of Brecknock, Cardigan, Carmarthen, Glamorgan, Pembroke, and Radnor. The whole contains 751 parishes, and fifty-eight market towns. The amount of the sum raised for the maintenance of the poor, in 1815, was £298,251, which was at the rate of 2s. 9Jd. in the pound. The amount of the rate under the act granting a tax on property, in 1815, was £2,153,801. Wales sends twenty-four members to parliament, viz. one for each county, and one for the principal town in each county, except that of Merioneth, in the room of which two towns in the county of Pembroke each send one member.

The general aspect of the principality is bold and romantic, consisting of almost continued ranges of lofty mountains, and impending craggs, inter- sected by numerous deep ravines, with extensive valleys. The principal range in North Wales is that of which the lofty Snowdon occupies the centre. In South Wales the mountains are not so considerable, yet they are far from being deficient in elevation. Among these, numerous lakes are scattered, and, though none of them are of re- markable magnitude, many are distinguished for the beauty of the surrounding scenery. The lan- guage, manners, and customs, of Wales are still widely different from those of England. In point of population and fertility, South Wales has by far the superiority over the North ; and, although the whole is very mountainous, its produce is fully sufficient for its abstemious inhabitants. Those counties bordering on the sea-coast have a mild climate, but are wet ; and the interior parts have the usual sharpness of other mountainous regions, though, on the whole, the air in general is highly salubrious, and the country healthy. The cattle in general are small, but the flesh is particularly good, and provisions in general are reasonable. Numbers of goats are wild among the mountains.

Wales is distinguished for the profusion of its rivers and streams ; the principal are the Severn, Dee, Wye, Uske, Conway, Clwyd, and Tivy. Most of these streams are valuable for their fisher- ies, and many of its rivers, aided by numerous canals, are of the first importance to its commer- cial prosperity. The whole of Wales is distin- guished for the abundance of its mineral produc- tions. Silver, lead, iron, quartz, copper, spar, coals, &c., are found in many parts. The agri- culture of Wales is also in a course of rapid improvement. Travelling has also been greatly facilitated by the attention which has recently been given to the better construction of the roads.

The commerce of the principality arises from its numerous manufactories of flannels, webs, stock- ings, wigs, gloves, sacks, cottons, and cotton-twist,

and principally from its extensive establishments of copper, iron, tin-plates, and lead-works. It contains a great number of roadsteads and harbour-;, some of which are extremely commodious, ane dioceses of St. David's, Bangor, Llandaff, and Si.

•J M

Asapn ; legally it is divided into toar circuits, va. «.ne Chester circuit, for the counties of Chester, Flint, Denbigh, and Montgomery ; the Northern circuit for Anglesea, Carnarvon, and Merioneth; the South-Eastern circuit for Radnor, Brecon, and Glamorgan ; and the South-Western circuit for Pembroke, Cardigan, and Carmarthen.

WALES, NEW SOUTH, an extensive tract of coun- try on the eastern coast of NEW HOLLAND (which see), discovered by captain Cook in the year 1770, on a course, which, if laid down in a straight line, of no less than 27° of lat., amounting to nearly 2000 miles. After hovering about the coast for some time, he at length came to an anchorage in the only harbour which appeared to him commo- dious ; and which, in consequence of the innu- merable varieties of herbage which were found on shore, he called Botany Bay. Governor Philip was sent to this new continent, where he arrived on the 20th of January, 1788, with 800 convicts, and a portion of marines, and laid the foundation of the new settlement, which continued gradually to improve until the close of the year 1792. The infant colony encountered numberless difficulties, partly from the profligate habits of the convicts, which were constantly producing disorders, and partly from other obstructions incident to new establishments in unsettled countries. It neverthe- less increased, though sometimes brought to the verge of destruction by want of provisions ; and in the year 1800 contained, including the settlers in Norfolk island, 6000 inhabitants. In 1801 a great flood took place in the river Hawkesbury, which rose about seventy or eighty feet; and, as the chief cultivation of the colony lay along its banks, this calamity threatened a general famine. The progress of the colony has been frequently retarded by similar accidents. In 1809 the popu- lation had increased to 9356, of whom upwards of 6000 supported themselves. According to the latest accounts, the number of inhabitants in the various towns and districts belonging to Port Jackson amounted to 16,664, of whom there were €297 convicts.

The British settlements in this quarter contain the town of Sydney, which is the capital of New South Wales, and is about seven miles distant from the head of Port Jackson ; also the town of Paramatta, which is situated at the head of Port Jackson harbour, at the distance of about eighteen miles by water, and fifteen by land, from Sidney ; Windsor, which is thirty-five miles distant from Sydney westward, and is situated near the conflu- ence of the South creek with the Hawkesbury ; Liverpool, eighteen miles from Sydney. There is also a small settlement in the district of Coal River, about sixty miles northward of Port Jack- son, where the town of Newcastle is situated. This is the place of transportation for criminals from Botany Bay, and contains between 400 and 500 of these incorrigible offenders, besides thirty free settlers, and fifty troops.

For a long period, the Blue Mountains formed an impassable boundary to the east. But, in the course of the summer of 1813, a passage across these mountains vras attempted by a party of gen- tlemen, who were anxious to find pasture for their flocks during this trying season. They ac- cordingly succeeded, after great difficulties, in penetiuting across this difficult ridge, when they

discovered a fine champaign country, extend. ng many miles before them, and watered by many fine streams. A carriage road has been since constructed across these mountains to the distance of upwards of 100 miles. In order to prosecute farther discover- ies into the interior, an expedition was sent out in 1817 to trace toils termination a large river run- ning into the interior, and named the Lachlan This expedition wss under the direction of Mr. Oxley; and, after a fatiguing journey, the termina- tion of the river was traced into an extensive swamp. Another expedition was fitted out in 1818, for the purpose of exploring the Macquarrie, a still more important stream, which, like the former, took its course into the interior, and which was also found to terminate in extensive morasses, spreading far and wide over an extensive flat, where there was no outlet for the collected waters from the higher grounds. From this point the party proceeded westward in a direct course for the coast. Their course lay through a swampy country at first ; but afterwards the country im- proved, and was occasionally both fertile and well watered. On crossing the Blue Mountains, they found a beautiful river, which they called Hastings River, which terminated in the ocean, by a conve- nient estuary, which they named Port Macquarrie in lat. 31° 25′ S.

WALES, in a ship, an assemblage of strong planks extending along a ship's side, throughout her whole length, at different heights, and serving to reinforce the decks, and form the curves by which the vessel appears light and graceful on the water. As the wales are framed of planks broader and thicker than the rest, they resemble ranges of hoops encircling the sides and

bows. They are usually distinguished into the main-wale and the channel-wale. The situation of the wales, being ascertained by no invariable rule, is generally submitted to the fancy and judgment of the builder.

WALES (William), F. R. S., an English astrono- mer and mathematician, was born in 1734. Having visited Hudson's Bay, in 1769, he published an account of his observations made there on the tran- sit of Venus, and was afterwards the astronomer on the voyage of discovery undertaken by captain Cook. Mr. Wales accompanied that celebrated circum- navigator on both his first voyages, of which he kept a journal, afterwards printed under the title of Astronomical Observations in the Southern Hemisphere, 4to. He was also the author of a treatise On the Achronical Rising of the Constella- tion Pleiades, inserted by Dr. Vincent in his Near- chus ; On the Discovery of the Longitude by means of Time-pieces ; Remarks on Forster's Account of Cook's last Voyage ; Enquiry into the Population of England and Wales ; Robertson's Elements of Navigation improved ; and Restoration of a Work of Apollonius ; besides a variety of papers in the Philosophical Transactions. At the time of his decease, which took place in 1798, he filled th« situations of mathematical master at Christ's Hospi- tal, and secretary to the board of longitude.

WALET, a city of Central Africa, capital of the kingdom of Beeroo. It has never been visited by any European, but is, according to Park, larger than Tombuctoo. Its trade is chiefly confined to salt. It has been supposed, on pretty plausible grounds, to be the Ulil, which Edrisi represents as supplying all the countries on the Niger with salt.

and was described as ten days journey from Be- nowm, and eleven from Tombuctoo.

WALK, v. n., v. a.,) Saxon pealcan, to roll ;

WALK'ER, [& n. s. > Belg. walken ; Teut. walck-

WALK'INGSTAFF. / en. To move by steps; come or go ; move at a slow pace ; be in motion ; act : as a verb active, to pass through ; lead : the act of walking ; gait ; step ; exercise ; avenue ; way; space : the noun substantives correspond.

The Lord hath blessed thee ; he knoweth thy walking through this

wilderness. Dent. ii. 7.

Do justly, love mercy, and walk humbly with thy God. Micah.

The mountains are his walht, who wandering feeds On slowly springing herbs. Sandy' Paraphrase.*

As she went, her tongue did walk In foul reproach, and terms of vile despight ; Provoking him by her outrageous talk. Spenter

Sir, ualh in. —I had rather walk here, I thank you. Shakspeare.

What mean you, Ctesar 1 think you to walk forth ?

Id.

Affairs that walk,

As they say spirits do at midnight, have In them a wilder nature than the business That seeks dispatch by day. Id. Henry VIII.

I do not without danger u-ulk these streets. Shaksp.

He hath left you all his truths, His private arbours, and new-planted orchards, On that side the Tiber. Id. Julius Ceesar.

There were walking spirits of the house of York, as well in Ireland as in England. Davies'i Ireland.

Thus with a double course, in the same sphere, He runs the day and walks the year. Cowley.

Do you think I'd walk in any plot, Where madam Sempronia should take place of me, And Fulvia come i' the rear 1 Ben Jonion.

A man was seen walking before the door very com- posedly. Clarendon.

Set women in his eye, and in his walk, Among daughters of men the fairest found. Milton.

Goodliest trees planted with walks and bowers. Id. These bowers as wide as we need walk. Id.

The club which a man of an ordinary size could not lift, was but a walking-shift' for Hercules. Gtanville.

Our souls, for want of that acquaintance here May wander in the starry walks aoove. Dryden.

Morpheus, of all his numerous train, expressed The shape of man, and imitated best , The walk, the words, the gesture could supply, The habit mimick, and the mien belie. Td.

She would never miss one day A walk so fine, a sight so gay. Prior.

May no such vicious walkers crowd the street. Gay.

Wanting an ampler sphere to expatiate in, he opened a boundless walk for his imagination. Pope.

No rich or noble knave Shall walk the world in credit to his grave. Pope.

I ride and walk, and am reputed the best walker in this town. Swift to Gay.

They are to be cautiously studied by those who are ambitious of treading the great walk of history.

Reynolds.

WALKER (Clement), esq., a celebrated English historian, born at Cliffe in Dorsetshire, and educated at Christ's Church, Oxford, after which he retired to his estate in Somersetshire. Under Charles I. he was usher of the exchequer, and M. P. for Wells. He was a zealous Presbyterian, and so great an enemy to Cromwell and the Independents, that he was sent to the Tower, where he died in 1651 . He wrote, 1 . The History of Independency, which contains many curious particulars no where else to be found. 2. The High Court of Justice, or Cromwell's Slaughter-house, 4to., and other works.

\AI.KEU (Sir Edward), an English historian, born in Somersetshire. In 1639 he was made secretary at war; and was present in the royai army at the battle of Edgehill. See ENGLAND. In 1643 he was appointed garter king at arms, and knighted. After 1660 he became a clerk ot the privy-council. He wrote, 1. Historical Dis- courses, folio. 2. Order of the Ceremonies at the Celebration of St. George's Feast at Windsor, in 1674. 3. Acts of the Knights of the Garter in the Civil Wars, &.c. He died suddenly in 1676.

WALKER (George), a celebrated Irish Protestant divine, who bravely defended Londonderry in 1689 against the troops of James II., till it was effectually relieved. He was slain at the battle of the Boyne in 1690.

WALKER (John), D.D., an English divine, born in Devonshire. He became rector of St. Mary's, Exeter. He wrote An Attempt towards Recovering an Account of the Sufferings of the Clergy in the Great Rebellion, folio, 1714; fcr which the uni- versity of Oxford made him D. D. He died in

1725.

WALKER (Obadiah), an English divine, born in Yorkshire, and educated at Oxford where he wa» fellow ; but was deprived by the parliament in 1648. He recovered his place in 1660, and in 1676 was chosen master. But in 1685 he turned Papist, and published a virulent invective against Luther; for which, in 1689, he was deprived of his place. He went to London, lived with his old pupil Dr. Radcliffe, and died in 1698.

WALKER (Robert), D. D., a late eminent cler- gyman of the church of Scotland, who was many years minister of the High Church at Edinburgh, and colleague of the celebrated Dr. Blair. He published 4 vols. of sermons, and several tracts on theology. He died in 1788.

WALKER (Robert), chief painter to Oliver Crom- well, whose portrait he painted oftener than once. He lived in Arundel house. Walker died in 1670.

WALKER (William), a learned grammarian and divine, born in 1625, who was successively master of Lowth and Grantham schools. Sir Isaac New- ton was his pupil. He became rector of Colling- worth in Lincolnshire, where he died in 1684, aged sixty-one. He published several tracts on Gram- mar, Rhetoric, and Logic ; but his chief work is A Treatise on English Particles.

W'ALKER (Adam), a late learned writer, was a na- tive of Westmoreland, in which county his father was a small woollen manufacturer. He was born in 1731, and his turn for mechanics developed itself early. He employed his

leisure hours in the construction of models of corn, paper, and fulling-mills, which he erected in miniature on a little brook near his father's dwelling ; and, having borrowed a few books, built himself a hut in the neighbouring thicket. An offer of a situation as usher in the school at Ledsham,in the west riding of Yorkshire, drew him from home at the age of fifteen, in which capacity he so far improved his opportunities as to qualify himself for the mathematical mastership in the free school at Macclesfield. In this town he also engaged in business, but trade appears not to have suited him, and, becoming bankrupt, he is said to have entertained at one time an intention of passing the remainder of his life as an anchorite in one of the small islands of Windermere. Fortu- nately a public lecture on astronomy, delivered by him at Manchester, decided his future prospects ;

and, relinquishing an extensive seminary which he had established, he visited most of the principal cities and towns in tne kingdom as a lecturer on astronomy. In 1778 he undertoook, at the instance of Dr. Priestley, to open the Haymarket Theatre in that capacity, and, his success being decided, he fixed his abode in the metropolis, and continued to read a course of lectures every winter in a house which he had taken for that purpose in George Street, Hanover Square, attending at intervals Eton, Winchester, Westminster, and other great foundation schools. His death took place llth of February 1821. His writings comprise an Analysis of his Lectures, printed in 8vo. ; a treatise on the Cause and Cure of Smoky Chimneys ; Philosophi- cal Estimate of the Causes, Effects, and Cure of Unwholesome Air in Cities, 8vo. ; Ideas suggested in an Excursion through Flanders, Germany, Italy, and France, 8vo., 1791 ; Remarks made in a Tour to the Lakes of Westmorland and Cumberland in the Summer of 1791, to which is annexed a Sketch of the Police, Religion, Arts, and Agriculture of France, made in an Excursion to Paris in 1785, 8vo., 1792 ; a System of Familiar Philosophy in Lectures, 4to., 1799; A Treatise on Geography and the Use of the Globes, 12 mo. ; and various papers in the Magazines, Philosophical Transac- tions, Young's Annals of Agriculture, &c. His mechanical skill is attested by several ingenious inventions, and especially by his Eidouranion, or transparent orrery, and the revolving lights on the rocks of Scilly.

WALKUFFA, in botany. See ETHIOPIA.

*WALL, n. *.&».*

WALL'EYED, adj. > Welsh wal ; Lat. vallum.

WALL'FBUIT, n. t. J A continued fence ; a series of brick or stone, or other conjoined materials ; the side of a building : to wall is to fence or enclose with walls : ' to take the wall,' take the best or most honorable place : wall-eyed is white eyed : wall- fruit, fruit ripened pn a wall.

The walled towns do work my greater woe : The forest wide is fitter to resound The hollow echo of my careful cries. Spenier.

1 will take the wall of any man or maid of Montague's. Sttakspeare. Romeo and Juliet.

With love's light wings did I o'erperch these wattr ; For stony limits cannot hold out love. Shakspeare.

Wall-eyed slave ! whither wouldst thou convey This growing image of thy fiend-like face ? Id.

Hit council advised him to make himself master of some good walled town. Bacon's Henry VII.

The Spaniards cast themselves continually into roun- dels, their strongest ships walling in the rest. Bacon.

The terror of his name, that walls us in From danger. Denham't Sophy.

Part rise in crystal wall or ridge direct. Milton.

There bought a piece of ground, which, Birsa called From the bull's hide, they first inclosed and watted.

Dry den.

To waUfnut and garden plants there cannot be a worse enemy than snails. Mortimer'i Husbandry.

When once the poet's honour ceases, From reason far his transports rove :

And Boileau, for eight hundred pieces, Makes Louis take the wall of Jove. Prior.

WALL, in architecture, the principal part of a building, as serving both to enclose it, and to sup- port the roof, floors, &c. — Walls are distinguished into various kinds, from the matter whereof they consist ; as plastered or mud walls, brick-walls, stone-walls, flint or boulder-walls, and boarded-walls. See ARCHIIFC-TURK.

WAL

WALLS, coo, or mud. In those parts of Eng- land where stone is scarce, it is usual to make walls and houses of mud, or, as it is called in De- vonshire, cob ; which is a composition of earth and straw, wet up somewhat like mortar, but well beat and trod together. When a wall is making, after being raised to a certain height, it is allowed time to pitch or settle before the work is resumed. Some value themselves on their skill in building with this composition ; the price, when materials are found, is generally in Devonshire 3j. per perch of sixteen feet and a half; but a stone foundation costs more. Houses built with this, being covered with thatch, are very dry and warm ; a cob wall, if in a good situation, will last above fifty years. When pulled down, they are used as manure.

WALL (Martin), M. D., a learned physician, born at Powick, in Worcestershire, in 1708. He was educated at Merton College, Oxford, of which he became fellow. He settled at Worcester, wrote on the virtues of Mineral Waters, and other medi- cal subjects. He died at Bath in 1776.

WALLACE (Sir William), one of the most pub- lic-spirited and disinterested patriots that any age or country has produced, a gallant general of the Scots, who endeavoured to rescue his country from the English yoke; but, being betrayed and taken prisoner, he was unjustly tried by the English laws, condemned, and executed as a traitor to Edward I., in 1304. See SCOTLAND.

WALLACE, the Rev. Dr., who was for many years one of the ministers of Edinburgh, and a professor of the University, flourished about the beginning of the eighteenth century, and published an elaborate Essay on the Numbers of Mankind, lately repub- lished, in consequence of the discussions occasion- ed by Malthus's book of population. We have met with no memoir of him.

WALLER (Edmund), a celebrated English poet, the son of Robert Waller, esq., of Agmon- desham in Buckinghamshire, by Anne the sister of the great Hamden. He was born in 1605 : and sent first to Eton, afterwards to King's College, Cambridge, where, at seventeen years of age, he was chosen into the last parliament of James I. as burgess for Agmondesham. He began to exercise his poetical talent so early as 1623, as appears from his verses ' upon the danger his majesty (then prince) escaped in the road of St. Andero;' where, returning from Spain, he was nearly cast away. He married the daughter and heiress of a rich citizen, against a rival whose interest was es- poused by the court. But he became a widower before he was twenty-five, when he began to have a passion for Sacharissa, a fictitious name he uave the lady Dorothy Sidney, daughter to the earl of I- eicester, afterwards wife to the earl of Sunderland. He was now known at court, caressed by all who had any relish for wit and humor ; and was one

of the famous club of which lord Falkland, Mr. Clul- Imgworth, &c., were members. He was elected M. P. in 1640. An intermission of parliaments having disgusted the nation, and raised jealousies against the designs of the court, he was one of the first who condemned these measures. He made a speech in the house on this occasion, in opposition to the court. But he voted against the abolition of episcopacy. He opposed the court also in the long parliament, and was chosen to impeach judge Crawley, which he did in a warm and eloquent speech, July 16th, 1641. This speech was so

highly applauded, that 20,000 copies of It were sold in one day. Iii 1642 he was a commissioner appointed by the parliament to present their pro- positions of peace to the king at Oxford. In 1643 he was deeply engaged in a design to deliver up the city of London and the tower to the king ; for which he was tried and condemned, together with Mr. Tomkins his brother- in-law, and Mr. Chalo- ner. These two suffered death ; but he obtained a reprieve : he, however, suffered a year's imprison- ment, and paid a fine of £10,000. After this, he became particularly attached to Oliver Cromwell, upon whom he wrote a very handsome panegyric. He also wrote a noble poem on the death of that great man. At the Restoration, he was treated with great civility by Charles II., who always made him one of the party in his diversions at the duke of Buckingham's, &c. He wrote a panegyric upon his restoration. He sat in several parliaments after the Restoration, and enlivened their debates much with his wit, his natural vivacity making his company agreeable to the last. He died of a dropsy in 1687, and was interred in Beaconsfield, where a monument is erected to his memory. He is es- teemed the most elegant and harmonious versifier of his time, and a great refiner of the English lan- guage. The best edition of his works, containing poems, speeches, letters, &c., is that published in 4 to. by Mr. Fenton, in 1730.

WAL'LET,n.s. Sax. pealhan, to travel. A bag in which the necessaries of a traveller are put; a knapsack.

Who would believe that there were mountaineers Dewlapt like bulls, whose throats had hanging at them WalUti of flesh ? Shakspeare.

Having entered into a long gallery, he laid down his Ballet, and spread his carpet, in order to repose. A ddison.

WALLINGFORD, Moreton hundred, Berk- shire, forty-six miles west from London, contains 476 houses, 2397 inhabitants, and returns two members to parliament. This privilege was con- ferred in 23 Edward I , and the right of election vested in the mayor, aldermen, bailifl's, and eighteen assistants,

together with the .inhabitants of the borough paying scot and lot, and not receiving alms, which at present amount to 250. This towp is situated on the banks of the Thames, over which it has a neat stone bridge, which has of late years been partly rebuilt. There are three parish churches in the town, one of which, St. Peter's, was rebuilt by public subscription, and since ornamented with a spire of a singular form. In the market place is a convenient well built town hall, in which the assizes have been sometimes holden, and where the business of the quarter sessions of the borough is always transacted. The principal charities are a free-school and alms-house. During the storm of civil war which Stephen brought upon this country, this town was subjected to all the horrors of a siege ; and in after times, during the reign of Charles I., it was garrisoned for the king, when two churches were destroyed, and only a small part of another left standing. Near the river side, and on the estate of James Blackstone, esq., the mouldering remains of the ancient castle may yet be discovered ; but they give no idea of that place which regal armies once besieged in vain. Fairs Tuesday before Easter, June 24th, September 29th, December 17th. Markets Tuesday and Friday. But the fair in September, and the market on Fri- day, are the only ones which ;ire well attended

WALLIS (Dr. John), a celebrated mathemati- cian, educated at Cambridge; where he became fellow of Queen's College, till, by his marriage, he vacated it. In 1640 he received holy orders, and became chaplain to lady Vere. While he lived in this family, he cultivated the art of deciphering. In 1643 he published, Truth Tried; or animad- versions on the lord Brooke's treatise, called The Nature of Truth, 8cc. In 1 644 he was chosen one of the secretaries to the assembly of divines at Westminster. Dr. Peter Turner, Savilian profes- sor of geometry in Oxford, being ejected by the parliament's visitors in 1649, Mr. Wallis was ap- pointed to succeed him in that place. In 1653 he published at Oxford a Grammar of the English Tongue, in Latin. In 1655 he entered the lists with .Mr. Hobbes; and their controversy lasted a considerable time. In 1657 the doctor published his Mathematical Works. Upon the death of Dr. Langbaine, he was chosen custos archivorum ot the university. After the Restoration he met with great respect, the king himself entertaining a favor- able opinion of him on account of some services he had done both to his royal father and himself. He was therefore confirmed in his places, admitted one of the king's chaplains in ordinary, and appoint- ed one of the divines empowered to review the book of common prayer. He continued a steady conformist till his death, in 1703. He was one o>' the first members of the Royal Society. Besides the works above-mentioned, he published many others.

WALLIS'S ISLANDS, in the South Pacific Ocean, discovered by captain Wallis in the year 1767, surrounded by a reef of rocks. The inhabitants, according to his observations, were robust and active, quite naked, except a

kind of mat wrapped round the middle, and no other animal was seen, either bird or beast, except sea fowl. The only fruit were a few cocoa-nuts. Long. 177° W., lat. 13° Iff S.

WAL'LOW, v.n. Sen.. Sax. palpian; Goth. walvgan. To move heavily or clumsily ; roll ; roll in filth or mire : a rolling walk.*

Gird thee with sackcloth, and wallow thyself in ashes.

Jeremiah vi.

Dead bodies, in all places of the camp, wallowed in their own. blood. KnolUt'i History of '.he Turks.

Part, huge of bulk !

Wallou-ing unwieldy, enormous in their gait, Tempest the ocean. Milton's Paradise Lott.

One taught the toss, and one the French new wallow ; His sword-knot this, his cravat that designed. Dryd.

A boar was wallowing in the water, when a horse was going to drink. UEttrange.

WALL RUE, in botany, is a species of aspleniura, or spleenwort.

WAL'NUT, n.s. Sax. palh hnuta; Swed. and Belg. walnot. A large kind of nut. The mix juglans.

'Tis a cockle or a uxJn«-shell ; A knack, a toy. Shakspeare. Taming of the Shrew.*

Some woods have the veins smooth, as fir and walnut.

Bacon.

WALNUT, in botany. See JVOLANS.

WALNUT, JAMAICA. Sec HURA.

WALPOLE (Sir Robert), earl of Orford, w&s born at Houghton in Norfolk, September 6th, 1674, and educated at Eton. Thence he was elected to King's College, Cambridge ; but, succeeding to the family estate by the death of his elde brother, he rentier! hi.s fellowship. In 1700 he was choseo

M. P. for King's Lynn, and represented that bo- lough in several succeeding parliaments. In 1705 lie was nominated one of the council to prince George of Denmark, lord high admiral of England ; in 1707 appointed secretary at war; and, in 1709, treasurer of the navy. In 1710, upon the change of the ministry, he was removed from all his posts, and held no place afterwards during the queen's reign. In 1711 he was expelled from the house of commons for what they called notorious corruption in his office as secretary at war. The borough of Lynn, however, re-elected him ; and, though the house declared the election void, yet they persisted in the choice. In the well-known debate relating to Steele for publishing the Crisis, he greatly dis- tinguished himself in behalf of liberty, and added to the popularity he had before acquired. On t'.ie death of the queen, a revolution of politics took place, and the Whig party prevailed both at court and in the senate. Walpole had before recom- mended himself to the house of Hanover by his zeal for its cause, when the commons considered the state of the nation with regard to the Protestant succession : and he had now the honor to procure the assurance of the house to the new king (which attended the address of condolence and congratu- lation), ' that the commons would make good all parliamentary funds:' It is therefore not to be won- dered at, that his promotion soon took place after the king's arrival ; and that in a few days he was appointed receiver and pay-master general of all the guards and garrisons, and of all other the land forces in Great Britain, paymaster of the royal hos- pital at Chelsea, and likewise a privy counsellor. On the opening of the new parliament, a committee of secrecy was chosen to enquire into the conduct of the late ministry, of which .Walpole was ap- pointed chairman ; and, by his management, arti- cles of impeachment were read against the earl of Oxford, lord Bolingbroke, the duke of Ormond, and the earl of Strafford. The eminent service he was thought to have done the crown, by the vigor- ous prosecution of those ministers who were deem- ed the chief instruments of the peace, was soon re- warded by the extraordinary promotions to the offices of first commissioner of the treasury, and chancellor, and under treasurer of the exchequer. In two years he resigned all his offices on account of a misunderstanding which took place between him and the'rest of the ministry about certain sup- plies demanded for the support of his majesty's German dominions. On the day of his resignation he brought in the famous sinking fund bill. In the next session of parliament, Walpole opposed the ministry in every thing. But early in 1720 he was again appointed paymaster of the forces, and se- veral of his friends were found soon after in the list of promotions. It was not long before he acquired full ministerial power, being appointed first lord commissioner of the treasury, and chancellor of the exchequer; and when the kin? went abroad, in 1723,

he was nominated one of the lords justices for the administration of government, and was sworn sole secretary of state. About this time his eldest son was created a peer, by the title of baron Walpole of Walpole. In 1725 he was made knieht of the bath, and in 1726 knight of the gar- ter. He was an enemy to war, and the friend of commerce ; and, because he did not resent some petty insults of the court of Spain so suddenly as tht fiery part of the nation thought he should have

done, a formidable opposition was formed against him in the house, which had influence enough to employ in its cause almost all the wit of the nation. The opposition prevailed, and the nation was in- dulged in a war, of which it surely had no cause to boast of the success. To encourage commerce, and improve the revenue, Sir Robert projected a scheme for an extension of the excise, as the only means of putting a stop to the frauds of merchants and illicit traders. This was another ground of clamor to the orators within, and the wits without doors. The minister was therefore obliged to abandon the scheme, which was reserved for a succeed- ing administration to carry into execution. In 1 742 the opposition prevailed ; and Sir Robert, being no longer able to carry a majority in the house of commons, resigned all his places and fled for shelter behind the throne. He was soon after- wards created earl of Orford; and the king, in consideration of his long and faithful services, granted him a pension of £4000 per annum. The remainder of his life he spent in tranquillity and re- tirement, and died in 1745, the seventy-first year of his age. He has been severely, and not unjust- ly, censured for that system of corruption by which he almost avowed that he governed the nation; but the objects which he had in view are now acknow- ledged to have been in a high degree praise-worthy. Burke says his only defect as a minister was the want of sufficient firmness to treat with contempt that popular clamor, which, by his yielding to it, hurried the nation into an expensive and unjust war. But his rancorous prosecution of Atterbury bishop of Rochester (see ATTERBURY) may be considered as something worse than a defect ; it was a fault for which no apology can be made ; be- cause, whether that prelate was innocent or guilty, of his guilt no legal proof evei appeared. To whatever objections his ministerial conduct may be liable, in his private character he is universally allowed to have had amiable and benevolent quali- ties. That he was a tender parent, a kind master, a beneficent patron, a firm friend, an agreeable companion, are points that have been seldom dis- puted ; and so calm and equal was his temper, that Pulteney, his great rival and opponent, said, he was sure that Sir Robert Walpole never felt the bitterest invectives against him for half an hour. About the end of queen Anne's reign, and the be- ginning of George I.'s, he wrote the following pam- phlets. 1. The Sovereign's Answer to the Glouces- tershire Address. The sovereign meant Charles duke of Somerset, so nicknamed by

the Whigs. 2. Answer to the Representation of the House of Lords on the State of the Navy, 1709. 3. The Debts of the Nation stated and considered, in four papers, 1710. 4. The thirty-five Millions account- ed for, 1710. 5. A letter from a Foreign Minister in England to Monsieur Pettecum, 1710. 6. Four Letters to a Friend in Scotland upon Sacheverell's Trial ; falsely attributed in the General Dictionary to Mr. Maynwaring. 7. A short History of the Parliament. It is an account of the last session of the queen. 8. The South-Sea Scheme considered

9. A Pamphlet against the Peerage Bill, 1719.

10. The Report of the Secret Committee, June 9th

1715.

WALPOLE v Horace), earl of Orford, was the youngest son of Sir Robert by his first wife, Catha- rine, daughter of Robert Shorter, esq.. of Bybrook in Kent. He was born 1716; and was educated, fin1

VVAL

at Eton, and afterwards at Cambridge. At Eton he formed an intimate acquaintance with the cele- brated poet Gray ; and they went together on the tour of Europe in 1739, 1740, and 1741. Unhap- pily they had a dispute in the course of their tra- vels, which produced a separation. Mr. Walpole was nominated to represent the city of Norwich, when his father visited it July 3d, 1733, having acquired consequence, not only as the son of the minister, but as having attended the prince of Orange to England that year. He was chosen member for Collington, in Cornwall, in the parlia- ment which met June 25th, 1741 ; was a second time in parliament as representative for Castle Ris- ing, in Norfolk, in 1747 ; and for King's Lynn in 1754, and 1761 ; and, at the expiration of that par- liament, he finally retired from the stage of politics, and confined himself wholly to literary pursuits. He held to his death the office of usher of his ma- jesty's exchequer, comptroller of the pipe, and clerk of the esterats. Upon the death of his nephew, George, third earl of Orford, 1791, he succeeded to the title and estates ; but that event made so little alteration in his mode of living, that we know not whether he ever took his seat in the house of peers. During almost the whole course of his life he was the victim of the gout, which at last reduced him to a cripple ; but it never impair- ed his faculties ; and, to the very moment of death, his understanding seemed to bid defiance to the shock of nature. He died at his house in Berkeley Square, in 1796, having just entered his eightieth year; and was interred in the family vault at Houghton, in a private manner, agreeable to his particular directions. His > works were col- lected in 1798, and published in 5 vols.

4to. They resemble his conversation, being Bather amusing than profound or instructive.

WALPOLE, a post town of Cheshire county, New Hampshire, on the Connecticut, opposite Westminster, with which it is connected by a bridge ; twelve miles south of Charlestown, thirteen north-west of Keene, twenty north by east of Brat- tleborough, and sixty west by south of Concord. This is an excellent agricultural town. The prin- cipal village is delightfully situated on an elevated bank at a little distance from the river, and contains a Congregational meeting house, and a consi- derable collection of dwelling houses, a great part of which are large and elegant. On Cold River, three miles and a half north-east, there is another village of about twenty houses, containing a cotton manufactory and some mills. At Bellows Falls, in the north-west part of the township, there is an- other bridge across the Connecticut, in crossing which one has an interesting and sublime view of the falls.

WALSALL, a market town in Offlow hundred, Staffordshire, fifteen miles south of Stafford, and 116 north-west of London. Its families are employed in trade and manufactures, chiefly in those of buckles, bridle-bits, and various articles of hard- ware. The church is a spacious building, in the form of a cross, with a neat octagonal spire ; and it ha several meeting-houses for various classes of dissenters, and a good free grammar school. The town is incorporated under a mayor, recorder, twenty-four aldermen, a town clerk, and two ser- geants at mace. The justices hold quarter sessions nere at stated periods. Market on Tuesday. By a peculiar custom in this town, a certain quantity*

of bread is given away to every person \vlio will accept of it on the eve of the Epiphany.

WALSH (William), an English critic and poetj the son of Joseph Walsh, esq., of Abberley in Wor- cestershire, was born about 1660. He became com- moner of Wadham College, Oxford, but left the university without taking a degree. His writings were printed among the works of the Minor Poets, in 1749. He was made a gentleman of the horse in queen Anne's reign; and died in 1708. He was the friend of Mr. Dryden and of Mr. Pope; the former of whom esteemed him the best critic then living ; and Mr. Pope has celebrated his cha racter in his Essay on Criticism.

WALSHAM, NORTH, a market town and parish in Tunstead hundred, Norfolk, about five miles and a half from the sea, twelve north of Norwich, and 124 N. N. E. of London. It has a good parish church, several meeting-

houses, and a free-school. The market cross was built by bishop Thurlby, in the time of Edward III. Market on Tuesday.

WALSINGHAM (Sir Francis), minister an secretary of state during the reign of queen Eliza- beth, and one of the greatest politicians of hi time, was descended from a noble and ancient family at Chislehurst. Having made great pro- gress in his studies at Cambridge, he was twice sent ambassador to France, and at his return to England was employed in the most important affairs ; became secretary of state, and was one of the commissioners for the trial of Mary queen of Scots. In 1587, the king of Spain having made vast preparations, Walsingham procured intelli- gence from Madrid, that the king had informed his council of his having despatched an express to Rome, with a letter written with his own hand to the pope, acquainting him with the true design of his preparations, and begging his blessing upon him ; which for some reasons he could not disclose till the return of the courier. The secret being thus lodged with the pope, Walsingham, hy mean of a Venetian priest, whan he retained at Rome as a spy, got a copy of the original letter, which was stolen out of the pope's cabinet by a gentleman of the bedchamber, who took the key out o the pope's pocket while he slept. After this, by his dexterous management, he caused the Spaniards' bills to be protested at Genoa, which should have supplied them with money for their extraordinary preparations ; and thus he happily retarded this formidable invasion for a whole year. In short, he spent his whole time and faculties in the service of queen Elizabeth; on which account she said, ' That in diligence and sagacity he exceeded her expectations.' This great man gave a remarkable proof at his death, which happened on the 6th of April 1590, how far he had preferred the public interest to his own, he being so poor, that, ex- cepting his library, which was a very fine one, he had scarcely effects enough to defray the expense of his funeral. His principal works are, 1. Me- mo.rs and Instructions for the use of Ambassadors, with his Letters and Negociations. 2. Political Memoirs.*

WALSINGHAM (Thomas'), an English Benedictine monk of the monastery of St. Alban's, about 1440 He applied himself to the history and antiquities of his country, in quality of historiographer to the king; and composed the History of King Henry VI.. with other works.

WALTERS (John), M. A., a learned Welsh di

vine of the established church, educated at Oxford, where he graduated ; and became rector of Laud chau in Glamorganshire. He compiled a valuable English and Welsh Lexicon, 1 vol. 4to. 1794. He also published some sermons; and died in 1797.

WALTHAM, a post town of Middlesex county, Massachusetts, on the north side of Charles River, which separates it from Newton ; ten miles west of Boston, and thirty-four east by north of Worcester. It is a pleasant town, and contains one woollen and two cotton manufactories, and a paper mill.

\ALTHAM-ABBEY, a market-town in Wal- tham hundred, Essex, twelve miles and a quarter north by east of London, on the river Lea. The town is irregularly built, and of great antiquity, deriving its name from its once stately abbey, erected by Harold, son of earl Godwin. Henry II. afterwards changed the foundation from a dean and eleven secular black canons, to an abbot and sixteen Augustine monks. The succeeding mo- narchs granted Waltham-Abbey many privileges, and its abbot sat in parliament. The present church appears to be only a part of the ancient structure. Adjoining the south side is a school room, anciently a chapel dedicated to our lady ; beneath which is a charnel-house : some ruinous walls, and part of a gateway of the abbey, still remain. The abbey- house was entirely taken down in 1770. Govern- ment have here established some powder mills; here are also some trifling manufactures of pins, and for printing linens. Market on Tuesday.

WALTHERIA, in botany, a genus of plants in the class monodelphia, and order triandria ; and in the natural system arranged under the thirty-seventh order, columnifera. There is only one pistillum, and the capsule is unilocular, bivalved, and mono- spermous. There are three species, none of which are natives of Britain.

WALTON (Bryan), bishop of Chester, a •earned English divine, who gained great reputa- 'ion by his edition of the Polyglot bible (see BIBLE), with his Prolegomena in the beginning ; which is more exact, says father Simeon, than any other which had been published on that subject. He died in 1661.

WALTON (Isaac, or as ne wrote it Izaaic), a learned biographer born at Stafford. He became a merchant in the Royal Burse, Cornhill, now Royal Exchange, London, where he made a for- tune in a shop only five feet and a half long and live wide. Being fond of fishing, he wrote a work entitled, The Complete Angler, or Contemplative Man's Recreation, 8vo., which has been ever since esteemed a standard work on that art. Mr. J. Hawkins published an improved edition of it. He also wrote the Li»es of Drs Donne, Herbert, Hooker, Wotton, and bishop Sanderson ; the last of which is highly praised by Dr. Johnson. The Lea was the scene of his angling. He

died at Winchester, during the great frost, December 15th. 1683. See STEVENS, William.

*WALTRON, ». *. Goth, huatlnn. The «*«• horse.*

The morse, or ualtron, is called the sea-horse.

Woodward.

WALURU, a town of the south of India, pro- vince of My«ore, defended by a citadel. It has a manufacture of arrack, cotton cloth, and blankets ; and has a weekly market. A Hindoo chieftain, who formerly held this town and the adjoining tei- mory, is allowed to inhabit the citadel, runl haˆ

pension from the Mysore government. It is situ- ated a few miles from Bangalore.

WAM'BLE, v. n. Belg. wemmelen. To roll with nausea and sickness. Used of the stomach. A covetous man deliberated betwixt the qualms of a wambling stomach and an unsettled mind. L' Estrange.

WAMPUM, the money used by the North American Indians. It is much used in all their treaties as a symbol of friendship. It is made of a shell of a particular species of Venus.

WAN, adj. Sax. pann; Goth, and Swed. wan ; Wei. giran, weakly. Pale, as with sickness ; lan- guid of look.

Sad to view his visage pale and wane, Who erst in flowers of freshest youth was clad. Spent.

Is it not monstrous that this player here. But in a fiction, in a dream of passion, Could force his soul so to his own conceit, That, from her working, all his visage wanned ?

Shakspe»re. Why so pale and nan, fond lorer?

Pr'ythee, why so pale? Will, when looking well can't move her,

Looking ill prevail ? Suckling.

Their course through thickest constellations held, Spreading their bane; the blasted stars looked wan.

Milton.

How changed from him, Companion of my arms ! how u-an, how dim,

How faded all thy glories ! Dryden.

WAND, n.s. Dan. vaatid ; Goth, and Swed. wand. A long slender rod ; an ensign of authority.

Though he had both spurs and u-and, they seemed rather marks of sovereignty, than instruments of punish- ment. Sidney.

The skilful shepherd peeled me certain wands.

Shakspeare.

His spear, to equal which the tallest pine Hewn on Norwegian hills, to be the mast Of some great admiral, were but a wand. Milton.

Nay, lady, sit ; if I but ware this wand. Your nerves are all chained up in alabaster. Id.

Picus bore a buckler in his hand ; His other waved a long divining wand. Dryden.

A child runs away laughing with good smart blows of a wand on his back, who would have cried for an unkind word. Locke on Education.

WAN'DER, v. n. & v. a. } .Saxon pant>nian ;

*WAN'DERER, n. *. /Swed. wandra. To*

WAN'DEKING. 5 rove ; ramble here and

there : to tread ovei. It has always a sense either

evil or slight. The noun substantives correspond.

O let me not wanaer from thy commandments.

Psalm cxix. They wanderea about in sheeps' and goats' skins.

Hebreici xi. I will go lose myself,

*And tmnder up and down to view the c-ty SHak**. Nor for my peace will 1 go far,*

As wanderer that still do roam ; But make my strengths, such as they are,*

Here in my bosom, and at home. Ren Jonton. If any man's eagerness of glory has made him over- see the way to it, let him now recover his

wanderings.

Decay of Piety.

Here should my wonder dwell, and here my praise ; But my fixt thoughts my wandering eye betrays.

Denham.

They give the reins to wandering thoughts, Till, by their own perplexities involved, They ravel more. Milton.

A hundred years they wander on the shore. Dryden. \ proper remedy for this wind, tiny of thought i would do great service to i!.c stu lious.

WAN

537

WAN

— 1

The whole people is a race of such merchants as are wanderers by profession, and at the same time are in all places incapable of lands or offices. Spectator.

Taste, that eternal wanderer, which flies From head to ears, and now from ears to eyes. Pope.

When a right knowledge of ourselves enters into our minds it makes as great a change in all our thoughts and apprehensions, as when we awake from the wandtringi of a dream. Lais.

WANDIWASH, a town and fortress of the south of India, province of the Carnatic. In the month of September 1759 the British troops, in an attack on this place, were repulsed with great slaughter ; but in November following it was taken by Sir Eyre Coote with scarcely any loss. In January 1760 a decisive battle was fought in the vicinity of this town between the British and French, with their respective allies, in which the latter were totally defeated. Wandiwash will also be recorded in history for the surprising efforts of a young officer in the East India Company's ser- vice, lieutenant Flint, who, in the year 1780, having, by a bold stratagem, got possession of the place from one of the nabob's governors, who had agreed to surrender it to Hyder Aly, successfully defended it for six months against the whole My- sorean army. This fortress was demolished by order of

general Stuart in 1783. The town of Wandiwash, and the adjoining territory, is now in- cluded in the Arcot collectorship. Long. 79° 40′ E., lat. 12° 29′ N.

WANE, v. n. & n. s. Sax. panian ; Goth, and Swed. wana. To grow less; decrease; decline: diminutive. Applied particularly to the moon, and opposed to wax.

A lady far more beautiful Than any woman in this waning age. Shaktpeare.

The sowing at the wane of the moon is thought to make the corn sound. Bacon.

Nothing more jealous than a favourite, towards th« tcaining time, and suspect of satiety. Wotton.

The husbandman, in sowing and setting, upon good reason observes the waxing and waning of the moon.

Hakeuilt.

I'm waining in his favour, yet I love him. Dryden.

Land and trade ever will wax and vane together.

Child.

You 're cast upon an age in which the church is in its wane. South.

Her waining form no longer shall incite Envy in woman, or desire in man. Rome's Jane Shore.

Waning moons their settled periods keep, To swell the billows and ferment the deep. Addison.

This fs fair Diana's case ; For all astrologers maintain,

Each night a bit drops off her face, When mortals say she's in her iron. Swijt.*

WANGARA, a large country in the heart of Central Africa. The Arabian travellers in the twelfth century represent it as the grand source of African wealth : Edrisi as entirely traversed and intersected by branches of the Nile of the Negroes, or modern Niger. During the season of the rains, which rise to their greatest height in August, the whole country was overflowed and laid under water. In September the waters began to subside, and, after

retiring, left the whole country impregnated with gold dust. The natives then hastened, and, by slight digging, obtained an ample portion of this precious metal, which they disposed of to mer- chants, who hastened thither from the remotest ex- tremities of the continent. The principal towns of Wangara were Semegda and Reghebil, situated

on the shore of extensive and beautiful lakes. The Arabian writers represent the rivers of Wangara, nd indeed the Nile of the Negroes in general, as flowing from west to east ; but as this assertion is contradicted by the observations of Park, relative to the course of the Joliba through Bambarra, and by other authorities, little credit is now attached to it.

WANLEY (Nathaniel), an English divine, edu- cated at Trinity College, Cambridge. He became vicar of Trinity Church, Coventry, where he died in 1690. He published a curious book, entitled The Wonders of the Little World, or the History of Man, in folio.

WANLEY (Humphrey), son of the above, was bom in 1672, and educated at Edmund Hall, Ox- ford. He became secretary to the Society fo Propagating Christian Knowledge, and librarian to the earl of Oxford. He was deeply skilled in bibliography, and the northern languages: he com- piled a Catalogue of Saxon MSS. for Dr. Hickes's Thesaurus. He died in 1726. He acquired an uncommon faculty of distinguishing the dates of ancient MSS.

WANSLEB (John Michael), a learned German orientalist, born at Erfurt in Thuringia in 1635. He learned the oriental languages of Ludolph, who employed him to publish his ./Ethiopic Dictionary, at London, in 1661, in which Wansleb inserted many articles of his own, which Ludolph complained of. He also assisted Dr. Castell in his Lexicon Heptaglotton. Ernest duke of Saxe-Gotha en- gaged him to travel to Abyssinia, but he went no farther than Cairo. He was dissipated ; yet he wa employed by M. Colbert to collect MSS. and medals for Louis XIV's library. He also published an account of the State of Egypt, in Italian, 1671, 12mo. He died in 1679.

WANT, v. a., v. n., Sc n. t. Saxon pana ; Goth, and Swed. wanta. To need : be deficient in some- thing ; to be without something fit or necessary ; fall short of: hence to wish; long; desire: to be wanted ; fail ; be deficient : want is need, general or particular ; deficiency ; poverty.

Want no money, Sir John ; you shall want none.

Shakspeart.

Down I come, like glistering Phaeton, Wanting the manage of unruly jades.

Id.

Finds wealth where 'tis, bestows it where it wants , Cities in desarts, woods in cities plants. Denham.

Nor think, though men were none, That heaven would want spectators, God want praise.

Milton.

By descending from the thrones above, Those happy places thou hast deigned a while To want, and honour these. Id. Parkdite Lett.

It infers the good By thee communicated, and our want. Milton.

How loth I am to have recourse to rites So full of horror, that I once rejoice I want the use of sight. Dryden and Lee's (Ediput.

Whatever fortune, good or bad, betide, No time shall find me wanting to my truth. Dryden.

Smells do most of them want names. Locke.

Parents should distinguish between the wants of fancy, and those of nature. Id.

We have the means in our hands, and nothing but the application of them is wanting. Addison.

Religion will never be without enemies, nor those enemies be wanting in endeavours to expose it to thfc contempt of mankind. Roger.*

As in bodies, thus in souls, we find What van If in blood and spirits, swelled with wind.

WAP

538

WAR

Nothing is so hard for those who abound in riches, as tw conceive how others can be in want. Swift.

Here learn the great unreal wants to feign, Unpleasing truths here mortify the vain. Savage.

The unhappy never want enemies. Richardton.

Wants of all kinds are made to frame a plea, One learns to lisp, another not to see. Young.

WANTON, adj., n. s., & v. n. ˆ Derived by

WANTONLY, adv. >Minshieu from

WAN'TOSNF.SS, n. s. J want one, a

man or woman tliat wants a companion. This etymology, however odd, Junius silently adopts. Skinner, who had more acuteness, cannot forbear to doubt it, but offers nothing better. E/en Mr. Thomson says ' Goth, and Sax. u-an is a privative and tion, conduct, restraint.' Lascivious ; libi- dinous ; lustful : a loose lascivious person ; a strumpet: to wanton is to play the wanton or harlot : the adverb and noun substantive corre- spond.

Thou art froward by nature, enemy to peace, Lascivious, want

To lip a wanton in a secure couch, And to suppose her chaste. /•'.

The spirit of wantonness is scared out of him. Id.

*An old wanton will be dealing upon women, when he can scarce see without spectacles. Soi/*A.*

Peace, my wanton ; he will do More than you can aim unto. Ben Jnnson.*

Into what sundry gyres her wondered self she throws, And oft inisles the xhore, as wantonly she flows.

JJraitton.

The tumults threatened to abuse all acts of grace, and turn them into wuntunneis. hitig Charles.

Oh ! I heard him wanton in his praise ; Speak things of him might charm the ears. Otway.

Enticed to do him wanton rites. Milton.

Nature here

Wantoned as in her prime, and played at will Her virgin fancies. Id.

Wantonness and pride Raise out of friendship hostile deeds in peace. Id.

Men grown uantim by prosperity Studied new arts of luxury and ease. Roscommon.

O ye muses ! deign your blest retreat, Where Horace wantons at your spring, And Pindar sweeps a bolder stiing. Fenton.

Thou dost but try how far 1 can forbear, Nor art that monster which thou wouldst appear ; But do not wantonly my passion move, 1 pardon nothing that relates to love. Dryden.

How does your tongue grow wantun in her praise !

Adduon.

He from his guards and midnight tent Disguised o'er hills and valleys went To uanton with the sprightly dame, And in his pleasure lost his fame. Prior.

Love, raised on beauty, will like that decay ; Our hearts may bear its slender chain a day : As flowery bands in uvntonnui are worn, A morning's pleasure, and at evening torn. Pope.

WAPATTOO ISLAND, an island of North Ame- rica, formed by the junction of the Multnomah with the Columbia, twenty miles long and ten broad. The land is high and extremely fertile, and on most parts is supplied with a heavy growth of cottonwood, ash, the large leafed ash, and sweet willow, the black alder, common to the coast, having disappeared. But the chief wealth of this island consists of the numerous ponds in the inte- rior, abounding with the common arrowroot (sagit- taria sagittifolia), to the root of which is attached a bulb growing beneath it in the mud. This bulb,

to which the Indians give the name of wapattoc, is the great article of food, and almost the staple article of commerce on the Columbia.

WAN'TY, n. «. Perhaps wain-tie. A broad girth of leather, by which the load is bound upon a horse.

A panel and u-anry, pack-saddle and ped, With line to fetch litter. Timer.

WA'PENTAKE, n. s. Sax. pcepun, and take ; barb. Lat. u-apentagium. See below.

Hundred signifieth a hundred pledges, which were under the command and assurance of their alderman ; which, as I suppose, was also called a wapentake ; so named, of touching the weapon or spear of their alder- man, and swearing to follow him faithfully, and serve their prince truly. But others think that a wapentahe was ten hundreds or boroughs. Speiiter.

Wapentake is all one with what we call a hundred : as, upon a meeting for that purpose, they touched each other's weapons, in token of their fidelity and allegi- ance. Cowel.

WAPENTAKE is the same with hundred ; espe- cially used in the north countries beyond the Trent. The word seems to be of Danish original, and to be so called for this reason : When first this kingdom, or part thereof, was divided into wapen- takes, he who was the chief of the wapentake or hundred, and whom we now call a high constable, as soon as he entered upon his office, appeared in a field on a certain day on horseback with a pike in his hand, and all the chief men of the hundred met him there with their lances, and touched his pike; which was a sign that they were firmly united to each other by the touching their weapons. But Sir Thomas Smith says, that anciently musters were made of the armor and weapons of the several inhabitants of every wapentake ; and, from those that could not find sufficient pledges for their good appearing, their weapons were taken away and given to others ; whence he derives the word.

WAPPING,a parish in Ossulton hundred, Mid- dlesex, on the north bank of the river Thames eastward of the metropolis, and reckoned one of the out-parishes thereof. Its inhabitants are em- ployed in trade, mostly attendant on the shipping of the port of London ; but many houses have been demolished since the census of 1801, in making the London Docks. These docks are a great improve- ment in the angle formed here by the Thames ; that called St. George's Dock being capable of holding 200 sail of shipping. Shadwell Docks, adjoining, will contain fifty sail. The entrance from the Thames is by three basins, sufficient to contain an immense quantity of small craft ; and the inlets from the Thames into the basins are at the Old Hermitage, Old Wapping, and Old Shadwell Docks. At the eastern extremity are stupendous warehouses, belonging to the Custom House, al- though rented of the Dock Company, for ware- housing tobacco, and the cellars are appropriated to housing of wines ; there are various ranges of warehouses for general merchandize. These docks belong to a public company, having a capital of £1,200,000. The church, dedicated to St. John, is a plain building, erected in 1790 ; and is a rec- tory, under the patronage of Biazen-nose College, Oxford.

*WAR, n. »., v. n., & v. a. *\ Sax. J>a-n, Jjeppft ; WAF.'FARF., n. ». & v. n. f Teutonic and Belgic WAR'UKE, adj. fwerre; Fr. guerre ,*

*\AR'WORN. * Ital. and Span. guer-*

ra ' The exercise of violence under sovereign com

inaud against withstaiiders ; force, authority, and resistance, being the essential parts thereof.' — Raˆ leigh. Hostility ; arms ; the profession of arms : to make war : to make war upon : warfare is the state of war; military service: to lead to military life: warlike, hostile ; like war : war-worn, worn with war.

He teacheth my hands to uar. 2 Sam. xxii.

This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, that thou by them mightest war a good warfare.

1 Timothy i. 18.

She using so strange, and yet so well succeeding a temper, made her people hy peace warlike. Sidney.

And them long time before great Nimrod was, The first the world with sword and fire warred. Spent.

Their gesture sad,

Invest in lank lean cheeks and warworn coats, Presented them unto the gazing moon So many horrid ghosts. Shakspeart.

Why should 1 war without the walls of Troy, That find such cruel battle here within T Id.

Old Siward with ten thousand warlike men, All ready at appoint, was setting forth. Id.

On, you noblest English, Whose blood is fetcht from fathers of war proof. Id,

When a warlike state grows soft and effeminate, they may be sure of a war. Bacon.

He limited his forces to proceed in aid of the Britons, but in no wise to war upon the French. Id.

That was the only amulet, in that credulous warfar- ing age, to escape dangers in battles. Camden.

To them the same was rendered, to the end, To uvir the Scot, and borders to defend. Daniel.

On the' embattled ranks the waves return, And overwhelm the war. Milton.

The great archangel from his warlike toil Surceased. Id.

His next design

Was all the Theban race in arms to join, And irar on Theseus. Dryden.

To the island of Delos, by being reckoned a sacred place, nations warring with one another resorted with their goods, and traded as in a neutral country.

Arbtithnot. O imprudent Gauls, Relying on false hopes, thus to incense The warlike English. Philip.*

The Scripture has directed us to refer these miscar- riages in our Christian tear/are to the power of three enemies. Rogers.

WAR is a great eril; but it is often inevitable, and often necessary If he who first ' reduced to rules the art of destroying his fellow creatures had no end in view out to gratify the passions of princes, he was a monster, whom it would have been a duty to have smothered at his birth : but if his intention was the defence of persecuted virtue, or the punishment of successful wickedness, to curb ambition, or to oppose the unjust claims of superior power, mankind ought to erect altars to his memory. War, in the last case, is the most ne- cessary and useful of all the sciences : the various kinds of knowledge which ought to furnish the mind of a soldier are not without great difficulty to be attained. Of most other sciences the princi- ples are fixed, or at least they may be ascertained by the assistance of experience; there needs nothing but diligence to learn them, or a particular turn of mind to practise them. Philosophy, ma- thematics, architecture, and many others, are all founded upon invariable combinations and conclu- sions. Every man, even of a narrow understand- ing, may remember rules, apply them properly, and sometimes draw just consequences from them : but the science of war branches out into so many

particulars ; it tikes in so many different parts, there are so many reflections necessary to be made, so many circumstances and oases to be brought to- gether ; that it is only by a continual application, grounded upon the love of his duty, and an incli- nation to his profession, that any man can attain it. To march an army in every sort of country, whether open, woody, or mountainous ; to know how to form a camp in all those countries, with which the general must be thoroughly acquainted in order to do it with security; to make a proper disposition for a battle, whether with a view to the posture of the enemy, or to the situation of the country ; to foresee events which depend in a man ner upon chance ; to be capable*

of making a good etreat on proper occasions; to direct the forages without fatiguing orexposing the troops ; to send out detachments with precaution ; to conduct the con- voys in safety ; to know how to canton an army ; to establish magazines in places both safe and within reach of the army, so that it shall never be in want of subsistence — these are the great ends of the military science. It is commonly thought suf- ficient for a military man to know how to obey ; and it is also supposed that the success of a day cannot be dubious, if a general joins the confidence of the soldiers to personal courage, a cool head, and the knowledge of the country. It is true that, in cases of perplexity, many generals have in a great measure owed to their own capacity, and the confidence their soldiers have reposed in them, the advantages they have gained over the enemy ; and confidence will always be reposed by the soldiers in that general in whom they perceive coolness united with courage.

At the battle of Canna, when Cisco seemed to be much astonished at the superiority of the enemy's number, Hannibal answered him coolly, ' There is, Cisco, a thing still more surprising, of which you take no notice.' Cisco asking him what it was, ' It is," replied Hannibal, ' that in all that great crowd, there is not one man whose name is Cisco.' Plutarch observes, that this coolness of Hannibal greatly animated the Carthaginians, who could not imagine that their general would joke at so important a time, without being certain of overcoming his enemies. Although bravery and courage are the most essential qualifications of a subordinate officer, yet he should not be deficient in those which are required in a general, and which have been already mentioned; obedience to the orders delivered to him is no longer a vir- tue than whilst he comprehends and knows the intention of them. War, says a celebrated author, is a business which, like all others, must be learned ; it supposes some qualities to be born with us, and demands others which are to be acquired : but, since all these qualities must have the original source in genius, a man who proposes war for his profession, should never engage in it without having consulted his natural bent, or without know- ing the particular turn and power of his mind. Ability, whether in a general or an officer, is the effect of his genius, quickened by a natural liking to his business. A quick eye, which is of great importance to a soldier, is natural to some, and in them it is the effect of genius ; others acquire it by study or experience ; he who knows how to command himself, and has courage enough to keep himself cool on the most urgent cccasions, has the readiest and quickest eye. A quick, hot-

hoaded man, however brave, sees nothing; or if he does, it is confusedly,

and generally too late. It is this quick eye which enables a general to judge of an advantageous post, of a manreuvre to be made, and of a good disposition for the troops, whether with respect to that of the enemy, or to the situation and nature of the country. The quick eye is no other than that penetrating genius which lets nothing escape it. A general who knows how to unite this quality with perpetual coolness never is in want of expedients ; he will see how these events, which to any other would be the presage of his own defeat, may end in the overthrow of his enemies. The choice of the general officers depends upon this genius, which discovers every thing ; they ought to be the right hand of the general, and as capable of commanding the army as himself. Whatever good dispositions a general may make, they must prove ineffectual if not seconded by the general officers under his command ; he cannot be every where, neither can he foresee all exigencies that may arise. He is obliged to give only general orders ; it is therefore the business of those who command under him to know how to take the ad- vantage of a wrong movement of the enemy ; to take upon them to attack, or sustain the troops which are engaged ; and, as circumstances vary, to make them advance towards the enemy, either to keep him back or to attack him. But the quali- ties already mentioned would be useless, if order and discipline were not severely observed : the most numerous and best composed army would soon become little else than a body of rangers, who, being only united by the hope of booty, would separate as soon as that motive ceased ; and, trust- ing each to his own head, or indulging his own humor, would be cut in pieces party by party : so that if the general does not keep up subordination (the soul and strength of discipline), his army will be nothing more than a troop of Tartars acting more from the hope of plunder than the desire of glory. What art and what genius are there not re- quisite to maintain this subordination ? Too much severity disgusts the soldier, and renders him mu- tinous; too much indulgence sinks him into indo- lence, and makes him neglect his duty ; licentious- ness causes that subordination to seem burdensome, which should never in any degree be given up : he loses that respect, and often that confidence, which he should have with regard to his officer : and in- dulgence often makes a well disciplined body be- come a set of sluggards, who march against their will, and who, on the most pressing emergencies, think only on their own safety. Besides these qualities, which are essential to a general, and which all who would attain that rank ought of course to have, there are still many others necessary to make a great man. A general who would merit the title of a hero, ought to unite in himself all civil, military, and political excellence. It is by this that he will make war with success : nothing will escape him ; he will know without difficulty the genius of every country, and of the nations which compose the enemy's army, the abilities of the generals who command, and the nature of the troops under them ; he knows that he may venture a motion with some troops that he would not dare to attempt with

others that are equally brave. One nation is vehement, fiery, and formidable on the first onset ; another is not so hasty, but of more perseverance : with the former, a singU? instant de-

*termines success ; with the latter the action is not so rnˆid, but the event is less doubtful. No man is born a general, although he brings into the world with him the seeds of those virtues which make a great man : Caesar, Spinola, Turenne, the great Conde, and some others, showed, even in their earliest years, such qualities as ranked them above other men ; they carried within them the principles of those great virtues which they drew forth to action by profound study, and which they brought to perfection by practice : those who came after them, with perhaps fewer natural talents, have'by study rendered themselves worthy of being com- pared to them. Caesar and all conquerors had this advantage, that they were able to make their own opportunities, and always acted by their own choice. A man may be a good general without being a Marlborough or a Turenne : such geniuses are scarcely seen once in an age ; but the more they are raised above the rest of mankind, the more they ought to excite emulation. It is by endeavouring to surpass the intellects of the second rate : it is by striving to equal the most sublime, that the imita- tion of them is to be attained. This passion in a soldier is neither pride nor presumption ; it is virtue : and it is by this only that he can hope to be serviceable to the state, and add to the glory of his king and country. How much soever the honor of commanding armies may be sought after, it de- grades him who is not worthy of it ; this rank, *o much desired, borders on the two extremes of glory and ignominy. A military man who labors to make himself capable of commanding is not to be blamed ; his ambition fs noble : by studying the art of commanding he learns that of obeying and of executing. But it is astonishing in the highest degree to see soldiers thinking only of pre- ferment, and neglecting the study of their business It is perhaps less surprising to see others, without having been tried, proposing to themselves to com- mand in chief; because such attempts suppose in the projector an absurd temerity, founded on a profound ignorance of the talents he ought to have, and the virtues which he has not. Such boldness is the character of a man whose mind is too narrow to perceive his danger. We should rather approve the timidity that suffers itself to be dejected by terror, since it shows at least that he knows to what hazards he is exposed ; both one and the other are blameable : modesty is the only proper quality of a soldier; it gives splendor to virtue, it argues dif- fidence of himself, and desire of arriving at perfec- tion. The title of general would be less tempting if proper attention was paid to the qualities it re- quires, and the duties it imposes ; it would then appear a very honorable but painful burden. The most firm and intrepid genius might be discouiaged merely by thinking that on the conduct of a general depends the fate of the state, the glory of bis prince's arms, his own reputation, and*

the lives of his soldiers. But yet the reward that follows such irksome labors ought to animate men to undertake them. Obstacles, however numerous they may be, are not insurmountable, since so many great men have got the better of them : difficulties shoul 1 stir up a soldier's emulation, but should never terrify him ; he should endeavour to copy such great ori- ginals, though he should not be able to equal them. From these observations on the difficulty of acquiring a sufficient degree of skill in this important science, our readers, we suppose, will agree with us, that it

be to little purpose, and tend nothing either to the instiuction or edification, either of our mili- tary or learned readers, were we to presume to lay f':own a system of rules for military operations to oe followed by a general. The circumstances of time, place, and opportunity of advantage, that occur in one campaign, are so various and often opposite to those that occur in any other, that measures very proper in one case might occasion the capture or destruction of a whole army in an- other. We will not, therefore, attempt to lay down any rules upon the subject, as the most courageous and best experienced generals must always act according to the contingent circumstances that occur in the countries through which they lead their armies.

We are unable, by want of space, to attempt to treat in this place of the art of war — an article to that effect, to be of any service, should rather occupy a volume than a few pages. But we present a connected view of the periods and dura- tions of the most remarkable wars in which this country has been engaged since the war with Scot- land, 1068.

... (Scotland, 1113. Peace with < ~

I France, 1113.

War with France, 1116.

... S ditto, 1118. Peace with \ ..' , . . or. I Scotland, 1139.

War with France, 1161.

Peace with ditto, 1186.

War again with France, with success, 1194.

Peace with ditto, 1195.

•renewed, 1215 — ended, 1216.

I with France, 1224 — ended, 1234. Civil war < 1262— ended, 1267.

fwith France, 1294.

.with Scotland, 1296.

I with France» 1299- I with Scotland, 1323.

/•again with Scotland, 1327.

War)ended> 1328′

i again with Scotland, 1333.

(.with France, 1339. Peace with France, May 8th, 1360.

t with France, 1368. War ? civil, 1400.

(with Scotland, 1400. Peace with France, May 31st, 1420.

C with France, 1422. War < civil, between York and Lancaster.

C 1452. Peace with France, October, 1471.

vVar $ civi1′ 1486> ,

(with France, October 6th, 1492-

with ditto, November 3d, 1492.

with Scotland, 1502. with France, February 4th, 1512. with Scotland, 1513. Peace with France, August 7th, 1514.

*War with $ditt0′ 1522″ h * Scotland, 1*

Peace with j l

I Scotland, 1542.

War with Scotland directly after.

Peace with France and Scotland, June 7th, 1546.

,,r . , (Scotland, 1547.

“arwlth 5 France, 1549.

Peace with both, March 6th, 1550.

f civil, 1553. War / with France, June 7th, 1557.

(.with Scotland, 1557.

Peace with $ France> APril 2d> 1359. •e W1U1 \ Scotland, 1560.

Peace

p

‘

**y*

1522.

541

w , (Scotland, 1570.

W ar with i c

< bpam, Io88.

Peace with Spain, August 18th, 1604.

\- .u S Spain, 1624.

NNarwithJ France, 1627-

Peace with Spain and France, April 14th, 1629.

War $ civi1’ 1642’

(with the Dutch, 1651.

*Peace with the Dutch, April 5th, 1654. War with Spain, 1655. Peace with Spain, September 10th, 1660. War with * France> January 26th, 1666.*

n I Denmark, October 19th, 1666. Peace with the French, Danes, and Dutch, Au- gust 24th, 1667.

Peace with Spain, February 13tb, 1668. War with the Algerines, September 6th, 1669. Peace with ditto, November 19th, 1671. War with the Dutch, March 1672. Peace with ditto, February 28th, 1674. War with France, May 7th, 1689. Peace, general, of Rhyswick, September 20th,

697.

War with France, May 4th, 1702. Peace of Utrecht, March 13th, 1713. War with Spain, December 1718. Peace with ditto, 1721. Spain, 1739.

France,

(.Spain, January 4th, 1762. Peace with France and Spain, February 10th,

1763.

War with the Caribbs of St. Vincent in 1773. /•civil, in America, commenced July 14th, \ 1774.

War < with France, February 6th, 1778. I with Spain, April 17th, 1780. Vwith Holland, 1780. / France, ~

cewithJHPonand, [September 3d,1783. (America, J

War with France by the English, Prussian! Austrians, and other German powers, in 1793.

Peace between Prussia and the French Repub lie, 1795.

Peace between Spain and the French Republic,

1795.

Peace between the French and the Sardinians in

1796.

Peace between the French and the Austrians in

1797.

War between the British and Tippoo Saib, in India, in 1797.

War with the French republic by the Austrians, Russians, Neapolitans, &c., 1798.

War with the Turks, and the invasion of Egypt, in 1798.

Peace between the French and the Russians in

1799.

Peace between the French and Austrians in 1800.

Preliminaries of peace commenced between the French and the Ottoman

empire in consequence of the reduction of Egypt by the British forces in

1801.

Preliminaries of peace between France and Great Britain, &c., 1801.

642

W A R B U R T O N.

Peace between France and England, 1802.

War with France, 1803; terminated in June 18\5.

WARADEIN, GREAT, or Nagy Varad, a forti- fied town of Hungary, on the Koresch, the see of a Catholic archbishop, and a Greek bishop. The environs being marshy, the air is thick and foggy. The cathedral, after lying many years in ruins, was rebuilt in 1778, on an elegant plan, and the archbishop's palace is a beautiful edifice. Here are several Catholic convents and schools. The popu- lation of the town are employed partly in manufactures and trade. At a little distance is New Wa- rasdin, properly a suburb of the place we are describing; and in the neighbourhood are four warm mineral springs. In the Turkish wars in Hungry this was an important military post, which was several times taken. Population 7000. Thirty- five miles S. S. E. of Debrecrin, and 132 east by south of Pest.

WARASDIN, a county of the Austrian state, in Croatia, having Styria and Illyria on the west, and the county of Agram on the east. Its area is about 720 square miles ; its population, about 134,000, partly Catholics and partly of the Greek Church. The river Drave forms the northern boundary.*

WARASDIN, THE GENERALATE OF, a district of Croatia, adjoining to Sclavonia, and separated from Hungary only by the Drave. More extensive, but less populous, than the county of the same name, this district contains 1440 square miles, with only 108,000 inhabitants. The capital is a town of this name. Thirty-eight miles N. N. E. of Agram, and 1 32 south of Vienna.

VVARBECK (Peter, or Perkin), a pretender to the crown of England under Henry VII. See ENGLAND.

WAR'BLE, t;. a. & v. n. 1 Old Teut. werben,

W A R'BLER, n. t. J of barb. Latin vibrillo,

from vibro. To quaver any sound ; cause to quaver : to be quavered; to sing: a warbler is a singer; one that warbles.

A plaining song plain singing voice requires, For warbling notes from inward cheering flow. Sidney.

There birds resort, and in their kind thy praise Among the branches chant in warbling lays. Wotton.

Fountains, and ye that warble as ye flow Melodious murmurs, warbling tune his praise. Milton.

She can thaw the numbing spell, If she be right invoked with warbled song. Id.

Such strains ne'er warble in the linnet's throat. Gay.

Hark ! on every bough, In lulling strains, the feathered warblers woo. Ticktll.

Whilst warbling to the varied strain advance Two sprightly youths to form the bounding dance.

Pope.

WARBURTON (William), bishop of Glouces- ter, who has been justly styled vir magnus, acer, memorabilis, was descended from an ancient and considerable family in Cheshire. His grandfather distinguished himself in the civil wars of the seven- teenth century, in the royal party. He had three sons ; the second of whom, George, being bred to the law, practised as an attorney at Newark in that county. William, the subject of this memoir, and the second son of Mr. George Warhurton, was born at Newark, December 24th, 1698. He was first put to school there under a Mr. TwelU, but had the chief part of his education at Okeham in Rutlandshire, where he continued till the begin- ning of 1714, when, his cousin being made head ir.aste.1 of the school at Newark, he returned to his

native place, and uas fa- a very short time under the care of that learned and respectable relation. In April that year he was put out clerk to Mr. Kirke, an eminent attorney of Great Markham in Notting- hamshire ; and continued with that gentleman till 1719. He then returned to his family at Newark. He had always expressed a strong inclination to take orders; and on the 22d of December 1723 he was ordained deacon, and priest March 1st, 1727. In 1728 he was presented by Sir Robert Sutton to the rectory of Brand Broughton ; where he wrote all the great works which will carry his fame down to posterity. In 1736 he published The Alliance between Church and State; or the Necessity and Equity of an Established Religion and a Test Law ; demonstrated from the Essence and End of Civil Society, upon the Fundamental Principles of the Law of Nature and Nations. In 1739 he

published the first volume of The Di- vine Legation of Moses demonstrated on the Prin- ciples of a Religious Deist, from the Omission of the Doctrine of a Future State of Rewards and Punishments in the Jewish Dispensation. In 1737 an intermitting fever had nearly proved fatal to him, but it was relieved by a plentiful use of the bark. Mr. Warburton's merit had now attracted the notice of the heir apparent, in whose service we find him in 1738, when he published Faith working by Charity to Christian Edification, a ser- mon. His next work was A Vindication of Mr. Pope's Essay on Man, by the author of the Divine Legation. Towards the end of 1739 Mr. War- burton published a new and improved edition of the first volume of the Divine Legation ; and in May, 1741, appeared the second part, which com- pleted the argument, though not the entire plan of the work. In summer 1741 Mr. Pope and Mr. Warburton, in a country ramble, took Oxford in their way. The university was naturally pleased at the arrival of two such strangers, and seemed desirous of enrolling their names among their gra- duates. The degree of D. D. was intended for the divine, and that of LL. D. for the poet : but intrigue and envy defeated this scheme, to the eternal disgrace of the university. After this Mr. Pope introduced and warmly recommended Mr. Warburton to most of his friends, and among others to Mr. Murray, afterwards earl of Mans- field, and Ralph Allen, esq., of I'rior Park. In consequence of this he was at Bath in 1742; where he printed a sermon preached at the abbey church on the 24th of October, for the benefit of Mr. Al- len's favorite charity, the General Hospital or In- firmary. In this year also he printed a Disserta- tion on the origin of books of chivalry, at the end of Javis's Preface to a translation of Don Quixote. In 1742 Mr. Warburton published A Critical and Philosophical Commentary on Mr. Pope's Essay on Man. In which is contained a Vindication of the said Essay from the misrepresentation of M. de Resnal, the French Translator, and of M. de Crou- saz, Professor of Philosophy and Mathematics in the Academy of Lausanne, the Commentator. At this period, when Mr. Warburton had the entire confidence of Mr. Pope, he advised him to com plete the Dunciad, and add to it a fourth book. This was accordingly executed in 1742, and pub- lished early in 1743, with notes by our author; who, in consequence of it, received his snare of the abuse which Mr. Cibber liberally bestowed o-i both Mr. Pope and his annotator. In the end of

ine same year he published complete editions of the Essay on Man, and The Essay of Criticism ; and, from the specimen which he there exhibited of his abilities, it may be presumed Mr. Pope de- termined to commit the publication of those works which he should leave to Mr. Warburton's care.

At Mr. Pope's desire, he about this time revised and corrected the Essay on f lomer, as it now stands in the last edition of that translation. The publication of The Dunciad was the last service which our author rendered Mr. Pope in his life time. After a lingering and tedious illness, the event of which had been long foreseen, this great poet died on the 30th of May 1744 ; and by his will, dated the 12th of December, bequeathed to Mr. War- burton one half of his library, and the property of all such of his works already printed as he had not otherwise disposed of or alienated. In 1744 Mr. Warburton turned his attention to the several attacks which had been made on the Divine Lega- tion, and defended himself in a manner which, if it did not prove him to be possessed of much hu- mility or diffidence, at least demonstrated that he knew how to wield the weapons of controversy with the hand of a master. His first defence DOW appeared under the title of Remarks on several Occasional Reflections, in Answer to the Rev. Dr. Middleton, Dr. Pococke, the Master of the Char- ter House, Dr. Richard Grey, and others ; serving to explain and justify divers Passages in the Divine Legation, objected to by those learned writers. To which is added A General Review of the Ar- gument of the Divine Legation, as far as it is yet advanced ; wherein is considered the Relation the several Parts bear to each other and the whole : with an Appendix in answer to a late Pamphlet

entitled, An Examination of Mr. W 's second

Proposition. This was followed next year by Re- marks on several Occasional Reflections, in An- swer to the Rev. Doctors Stebbing and Sykes ; serving to explain and justify the Two Disserta- tions in the Divine Legation, concerning the com- mand to Abraham to offer up his Son, and the Nature of the Jewish Theocracy, objected to by these learned writers. Part II. and last. Both these answers are couched in those high terms of confident superiority which marked peculiarly al- most every performance that fell from his pen dur- ing the remainder of his life. On the 5th of September, 1745, he married Miss Tucker, who Sur- vived him, and married Mr. Stafford Smith, of Prior Park. At that important crisis our autnor preached and published three seasonable sermons : 1. A Faithful Portrait of Popery, by which it is seen to be the reverse of Christianity, as it is the Destruction of Morality, Piety, and Civil Liberty. Preached at St. James's, Westminster, October 1 745. '2. A Sermon occasioned by the present unnatural Rebellion, preached in Mr. Allen's Chapel, at Prior Park, near Bath, &c., November 1745. 3. The Nature of National Offences truly stated. Preached on the General Fast-day, December 18th, 1745 — 6. On account of the last of these ser- mons, he was again involved in a controversy with his former antagonist Dr. Stebbing, which occa- sioned An Apologetical Dedication to the Rev. Dr. Henry Stebbing, in Answer to his Censure and Misrepresentations of the Sermon preached on the General

Fast, &c. In 1746 he was called by the Society of Lincoln's Inn to be their preacher. Jn Novembe" he published A Sermon preached on

*the Thanksgiving appointed to be observed the 9th of October, for the Suppression of the late unnatural Rebellion. In 1747 appeared his edi- tion of Shakspeare, and his Preface to Clarissa ; and in the same year he published 1. A Letter from an Author to a member of Parliament con- cerning Literary Property. 2. Preface to Mrs Cockbuin's Remarks upon the Principles and Reasonings of Dr. Rutherford's Essay on the Na- ture and Obligations of Virtue, &c. 3. Preface to a Critical (Inquiry into the Opinions and Prac- tice of the ancient Philosophers, concerning the Nature of a Future State, and the method of teach- ing by double Doctrine (by Mr. Towne), 1747, second edition. In 1748 a third edition of The Alliance, corrected and enlarged. About this time the publication of Dr. Middleton's Enquiry con- cerning the miraculous Powers of the Christian Church, gave rise to a controversy, which was managed with great warmth and asperity on both sides, and not much to the credit of either party. On this occasion Mr. Warburton published an ex- cellent performance, written with a high degree of candor and temper. The title of it was Julian; or a Discourse concerning the Earthquake and fiery eruption which defeated that emperor's at- tempt to rebuild the Temple at Jerusalem, 1750. A second edition of this discourse, with Additions, appeared in 1751, m which year he gave the public his edition of Mr. Pope's Works, with Notes, it: 9 vols. 8vo. ; and in the same year printed An Answer to a Letter to Dr. Middleton, inserted in a Pamphlet entitled, the Argument of the Divine Legation fairly stated, &c. ; and An Account of the Prophecies of Arise Evans, the Welsh Prophet in the last Century, annexed to the first volume of Dr. Jortin's Remarks on Ecclesiastical History. In 1752 he published the first volume of his ser- mons, preached at Lincoln's Inn, emitted The Principles of Natural and Revealed Religion, oc- casionally opened and explained ; and this, in 1754, was followed by a second. His next work was A View^of Lord Bolingbroke's Philosophy. In Sep- tember 1754 he was appointed one of his majesty's chaplains, and in the next year was presented to a prebend in the cathedral cf Durham About this time the degree of D. D. was conferred on him by Dr. Herring, archbishop of Canterbury. A new impression of The Divine Legation being now called for, he printed a fourth edition of the first part of it, with a dedication to the earl of Hardwicke. The same year appeared A Sermon preached before Charles Duke of Marlborough, President, and the Governors of the Hospital for ..he Small-pox and for Innoculation, at the Parish church of St. Andrew, Holbora, April 2*th, 1755. And in 1756 Natural and Civil Events the Instru- ments of God's Moral Government ; a Sermon on the Fast-day, at Lincoln's Inn Chapel. Iif*1757 Dr. Warburton meeting with Mr. Hume's tract entitled, The Natural History of Religion, filled the margin of the*

book, and some interleaved slips of paper, with many severe and shrewd remarks on the infidelity and naturalism of the author. These he put into the hands of his friend Dr. Hurd, who, making a few alterations of the style, added a short introduction and conclusion, and published them in a pamphlet entitled, Remarks on Mr. Dav id Hume's Natural History of Religion, by a Gentleman of Cambridge, in a Letter to the Rev. Dr. Warburton. Towards the end of 1757 Dr.

Warburton was promoted to the deanery of Bris- tol ; and in the beginning of 1760 he was through Mr. Allen's interest with Mr. Pitt, afterwards earl of Chatham, advanced to the bishopric of Glou- cester. He was consecrated on the 20th of Janu- ary, 1760, and on the 30th preached before the house of lords. In 1761 he printed A Rational Account of the Nature and End of the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper. In 1762 he published The Doctrine of Grace; or the Office ai:d Operations of the Holy Spirit Vindicated from the Insults of Infidelity and the Abuses of Fanaticism, 2 vols. 12mo. ; and in 1763 drew upon himself much illi- beral abuse from some writers of the popular par- ty, on occasion of his complaint in the house of lords, on the 15th of November 1763, against Mr. \Vilkes, for putting his name to certain notes on the infamous Essay on Woman. In 1765 he pub- lished a new edition of the second part of the Di- vine Legation, in 3 vols. In 1766 he gave a new and much improved edition of the Alliance. This was followed in 1767 by a third volume of ser- mons, to which is added his first Triennial Charge to the Clerpy of his Diocese ; which is one of the most valuable discourses of the kind to be found in any language. With this publication he closed his literary course ; except that he made an effort towards publishing, and actually printed, the ninth and last book of the Divine Legation. This book with one or two occasional sermons, and some va- luable directions for the study of theology, have been given to the world in the splendid edition oi his works in 7 vols. 4to., by his friend and bio- grapher the bishop of Worcester. That prelate says that the ninth volume under all disadvantages is the noblest effort which has hitherto been made to give a rationale of Christianity. While the bi- shop of Gloucester was thus exerting his last strength in the cause of religion, he projected a method by which he hoped to render it effectual service after his death. He transferred £500 to lord Mansfield, Sir Eardley Wilmot, and Mr. Charles Yorke, upon trust, to found a lecture, in the form of a course of sermons, to prove the truth of revealed religion in general, and of the Chris- tian in particular, from the completion of the pro- phecies in the Old and New

Testament, which relate to the Christian church, especially to the apostacy of papal Rome. To this foundation we owe the admirable Introductory Lectures of Hurd, and the well adapted Continuation of Halifax and Bagot. After this, by the decay of nature, the bishop fell into a habit of melancholy, which was aggravated by the loss of his only son, who died of a consumption but a short t:me before his fa- ther, who died June 1779, in the eighty-first year of his age. A neat marble monument has been erected to him in the cathedral of Gloucester, with a proper inscription. A new edition of Warbur- ton's works, in 12 vols. 8vo., was published in 1811; and a selection of his private letters was printed immediately after bishop Hurd's death, and by his special direction.

A WAR CRY was formerly customary in the ar- mies of most nations, when just upon the point of engaging. Sometimes they were only tumultuous shouts, or horrid yells, uttered with an intent to strike terror into their adversaries ; such as is now used by the Indians in America, called the war- hoop.

WARD, v. a., v. n., &.-\ Sax. peaen'eian; Belg.

WAR'DEX, n. s. [n. s. ' and Teut. wuren ; Goth.

WAR'DER, ˆand Swed wara. To

WARD'SHIP. J guard ; watch ; defend ;

fence off: to be vigilant; act defensively with a weapon : a watch ; garrison ; the act of watching ; the thing, or party, or district watched or defended: hence a child under a guardian; guardianship ; the effective part of a lock : a warder is a keeper, or head officer ; and hence ˆperhaps) a large pear : warder is also a guard keeper ; a trunchion : ward- ship, guardianship ; pupilage.

So redoubling her blows, drove the stranger to no other shift than to ward and go back. Sidney.

It is also inconvenient, in Ireland, that the wards and marriages of gentlemen's children should be in the disposal of any of those lords. Spenser.

Upon those gates with force he fiercely flew, And, rending them in pieces, felly slew Those warden strange, and all that else he met. Id.

Still when she slept he kept both watch and ward. Id.

The' assieged castles ward Their stedfast stands did mightily maintain. Id.

That wretched creature, being deprchended in that impiety, was held in ward. Honker.

Where be these warders, that they wait not here ? Open the gates ! Shakspeare.

Then, then, when there was nothing could have

staid

My father from the breast of Bolingbroke, O, when the king did throw his warder down. His own life hung upon the staff he threw. Id.

Tell him it was a hand that warded him From thousand dangers, bid him bury it. Id.

I must attend his majesty's command, to whom I am now in ward. Id.

Thou knowest my old ward ; here I lay, and thus I bore my point. Shakspeare. Henry IV.

By reason of the tenures in chief revived, the sums for respect of homage be encreased, and the profits of wardships cannot but be much advanced. Bacon.

Lewis the Eleventh of France, having much abated the greatness and power of the peers, would say that he had brought the crown out of ward. Id.

Up and down he traverses his ground : Now ward a felling blow, now strikes again. Daniel.*

Nor must all shoots of pears alike be set, Crustumian, Syrian pears, and wardens great. May.

In tne key- hole turns The intricate wards, and every bolt and bar. Milton.

Throughout the trembling city placed a guard. Dealing an equal share to every ward. Drvdeit.

Now by proof it shall appear. Whether thy horns are sharper, or my spear. At this I threw, for want of other ward, He lifted up his hand his front to guard. Id.

When, stern as tutors, and as uncles hard, We lash the pupil, and defraud the ward. Id.

The warders of the gate but scarce maintain The unequal combat, and

resist in vain. Id.

As there are locks for several purposes, so are there several inventions in the making and contriving their wards, or guards. iloxon.

Ox-cheek when hot, and wardens baked, some cry.

King.

Titles of honour, and privileges, the rich and the great can never deserve, unless they employ them for the protection of these, the true wards and children of God- Sprat.

The warden of apothecaries' hall. Garth.

The pointed javelin warded off his rage. Additon.

WARD (Dr. Samuel), a learned divine, edu- cated at Emmanuel College, Cambridge. In 1609 he became master of Sidney College. He was

also professor of divinity, and archdeacon of Taun- ton. He was one of three deputies elected to the Synod of Dort, and was then a rigid Calvinist; but changed his opinion when there. During the civil war, in 1643, he was imprisoned by the re- bels; and died of the ill treatment he had received. He wrote several tracts on Theology. Some of his Letters are preserved in archbishop Usher's works ; folio edition.

WARD (Dr. Seth), an English prelate, chiefly famous for his knowledge in mathematics and as- tronomy, was born at Buntingford in Hertford- shire, in 1617. He was educated at Sidney Col- lege, Cambridge, where he applied with great vigor to his studies, particularly to the mathematics, and was chosen a fellow. He was involved in the con- sequences of the civil war, but soon after the Re- storation was made bishop of Exeter, and in 1667 of Salisbury. In 1671 he was made chancellor of the order of the garter ; and was the first Protes- tant bishop who had that honor. He procured it to be annexed to the see of Salisbury. He sur- vived his senses in consequence of a fever. He lived to the Revolution, and died in 1690. He was the author of several Latin works in mathe- matics and astronomy, but their use has been su- perseded by later discoveries and the Newtonian philosophy.

WARD (Dr. John), the son of a dissenting mi- nister, born at London in 1679. He kept a school in Tenter Alley, Moorfields ; but rendered him- self so eminent in the study of antiquity, that in 1720 he was chosen professor of rhetoric in Gre- sham College; in 1723, during the presidency of Sir Isaac Newton, he was elected F. R. S., and in] 752 one of the vice-presidents, which he retained to his death. He was elected one of the trustees of the British Museum in 1753, and died at Gre- sham College in 1758. His chief works are Lives of the Professors of Gresham College; and Lec- tures on Oratory, 2 vols. 8vo.

WARD (Edward), a burlesque writer, who in the end of the seventeenth century published The London Spy ; and turned Don Quixote into Hudi-brastic verse.

WARD (Thomas), another burlesque writer, a bigoted papist, who published a History of the Re- formation in doggerel verse ; in 2 vols. 12mo.

WARDEN OK THE CiNQiK PORTS. See CINQUE PORTS.

WARDEN OF THE FLEET, the keeper of the Fleet prison : who has the charge of the prisoners there, especially such as are committed from the court of chancery for contempt.

WARDMOTE, wardmotus,acourt kept in every ward in London, ordinarily called the wardmote court. The wardmote inquest 1 ath power every year to enquire into and present all defaults con- cerning the watch and constables doing their duty ; that engines, &c., are provided against fire ; that persons selling ale and beer be honest, and suffer no disorders, nor permit gaming, &c , that they sell in lawful measures ; searches are to be made for vagrants, beggars, and idle persons, &c., who shall be punished. Chart. K. Hen. II. ; Lex Lond. 185. See LONDON.

WARD'ROBK. n. s. Fr. gordcrobe ; low Lat. gardcroba. A n om where clothes are kept.

The third had of their wardrobe custody, In which were not rich tires nor garment gay, VOL. XX II.*

The plumes of pride and wings ot vanity, But cloaths meet to keep keen cold away.

1 will kill all his coats, I'll murder all his wardrobe piece by piece, Until I meet the king. tthukspeare. Henry IV

Behold,

What from his wardrobe her beloved allows, To deck the wedding-day of his unspotted spouse.

Dry den.

A WARDROBE, in a prince's court, is an apart- ment wherein his robes, wearing apparel, and other necessaries, are preserved under the care and direc- tion of proper officers.

WARDROBE, THE MASTER, OR KEEPER OF rut GREAT, was an officer of great antiquity and dig- nity. High privileges and immunities were con- ferred on it by king Henry VI., which were con- firmed by his successors; and king James I. not only enlarged them, but ordained that this office should be a corporation or body politic for ever. It was the duty of this office to provide robes for the coronations, marriages, and funerals of the royal family ; to furnish the court with hangings, clothes of state, carpets, beds, and other neces- saries; to furnish houses for ambassadors at their arrival, &c. &c. Besides the master, who had a salary of £2000, there was his deputy, who had £150, and comptroller and a patent clerk, each of whom had a salary of £300. There was likewise a removing wardrobe, which had its own set of officers, and standing wardrobe-keepers of St. James's, Windsor Castle, Hampton Court, Ken- sington, and Somerset House; but the whole of the wardrobe establishment was abolished by act of parliament in 1782. The chief duties are now performed by the lord chamberlain.

WARDSHIP, in chivalry, one of the incidents of tenure by knight service. See FEUDAL SYSTEM, KNIGHT SERVICE, and TENVRE.

WARE. The pret. of wear, more frequently wore.

A certain man ware no cloaths. Luke, viii. 27.

WARE, adj. ~\ For this we commonly

*WARE'FUL, * say aware. Being in ex-*

WARE'FULNESS,n.s. f pectation of; being pro-

WARE'LESS, adj. J vided against. Obsolete.

The loid of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not foi bun, and in an hour that he is not ware of him. Matthew, xxiv. 50.

With pretence from Strephon her to guard, He met her full : but full of warefulneu. Sidney.

They bound him hand and foot with iron chains, A,nd with continual watch did uwely keep. Spenser.

Bid her well be ware and still erect. Milton.

WARE, n. s.) Saxon pajwi ; Sweden wara.

WARE'HOUSE.) Commonly something to be sold • a storehouse for wares.

If the people bring ware or any victuals to sell tha that we would not buy it. Nehemiah, x. 31.*

Let us, like merchants, show our foulest wares, And think, pere'.iance, they '11 sell. Shaktpeart.

I know thou whole art but a shop Of toys, and triflis, traps and snares,

To take the we ik, and make them stop ; Yet art thou false- than thy wares. Ben Jonsor..

London, that ve its of false tfare so much store,

In no ware deceives us more. Ccwley.

His understanding is only the warehouse of other men's lumber, I mem false and unconclud ng rea^ n- ings, rather than a repository of truth for h s own use.

Sh the big warehouse built,

Raised th ; trong crane. Thonuoi.*

9 N

WAR

WARE (Sir James), a learned historian, at Ouo- hn, in 1594; educated at Trinity College; and knighted by the lord justices, in 1629. During the rebellion he came over to England, and was sent to the Tower by the parliament ; but released a few months thereafter, on which he returned to Dublin. He then went to France ; but returned oa the Restoration, when he was restored to his of- fice. He published, l.The History and Antiqui- ties of Ireland : folio. 2. De Praesulibus Hiber- niae : folio, and other works. He died at Dublin in 1666.

WARE (James), a late eminent oculist, and the author of several excellent professional works. Among these may be mentioned a Treatise on Oph-

thaliny, Psorophthalmy, and the Purulent Eye; Chirurgical Observations relative to the Epiphora, or Watery Eye, &c. ; a Treatise on the Cataract, translated from the French of baron Wenzel, with remarks; an Enquiry into the Causes which have most Commonly Prevented the Success of the Operation of Extracting the Cataract ; Remarks on the Fistula Lachrymalis; and Chirurgical Obser- vations, 1798, 2 vols. Svo., including various tracts. Mr. Ware was a fellow of the Royal Society and ot the London Medical Society. After having been long engaged in the practice of his profession in London, with the highest reputation, he died at the age of sixty, April 13th, 1815.

WARE, a market-town on the river Lea, Brughin hundred, Herts, three miles and a half E. N. E. of Hertford, and twenty and a half north of London. It consists of one principal street, nearly a mile in length, with several smaller ones intersecting it, and is distinguished for its extensive malting esta- blishments.

WAREE, a country of Western Africa, south- east of Benin and near the river Formosa, which falls into the gulf of Benin. The country is co- vered with an impenetrable forest, growing in a complete marsh, but the capital is situated on a beautiful island in the river, a little elevated above the surrounding country. The subsoil is a red clay, formed by the inhabitants into jars and other utensils. The capital is divided into two towns, of which the largest, and that in which the king re- sides, contains about 5000 inhabitants. Much trade is carried on with Benny and New Calabar. The chief European commodity in demand con- sists of a species of brass pans, used in the manu- facture of salt.

WAREHAM, an ancient borough of Dorset- shire, seated at the junction of the Frome and the Piddle, where they fall into Luckford Lake, and there form a good harbour. It was anciently very large, and had eight churches ; but in 875 was sacked by the Danes, and has now only three. It had also walls and a castle, now in ruins. In the reign of Edward the Confessor it had 148 houses and two mints. It has now 383 houses, 2065 inhabitants, and a market on Saturday. It sends one member to parliament. It is nine miles south-west of Pool, eighteen east of Dorchester, and 114 south- west of London. Long. 2° 16′ W., lat. 50° 43′ N.

\ARGENTIN (Peter), a Swedish mathemati- cian, born at Stockholm, in 1717. He constructed Tables of the Satellites of Jupiter; and wrote se- veral useful papers in the Transactions of the Aca- demy of Stockholm. He died at Stockholm in 1788.

WABHAM (William), an eminent prelate and statesman, bom at Okelv in Hants, and educated

at Winchester and Oxford, wnere ne became a fellow. In 1494 he was sent ambassador to the duke of Burgundy, and on his return was made bishop of London ; next lord chancellor, and lastly archbishop of Canterbury. He ruled with great moderation, and died in 1532.

\AUIX (John), a celebrated sculptor and en- graver of Liege, born in 1604. He was invited to the mint at Paris, where he engraved the seal foi the ci-devant French republic, which will surely be preserved in the National Institute, as it was esteemed his master piece. The impression is Ri-chelieu's head. He also made two elegant busts of Louis XIV. in bronze. He was poisoned by some villain in 1672.

WARING (Edward), M. D., Lucasian Pro- fessor of mathematics in the university of Cam- bridge, was the son of a wealthy farmer, of Old Heath, near Shrewsbury. The early part of his education he received at the free school in Shrews- bury; whence he removed to Cambridge, and was admitted on the 24th of March, 1753, a mem- ber of Magdalen College. Here his talents for ab- struse calculation soon appeared, and, at the time of taking his degree, he was considered as a pro- digy in those sciences which make the subject of the bachelor's examination. The name of Senior Wrangler was thought scarcely a sufficient honor to distinguish one who so far outshone his contem- poraries ; and the merits of John Jebb were suffi-ciently acknowledged by being second in the list. Waring took his degree of B. A. in 1757, and the Lucasian professorship became vacant before he was of sufficient standing for the degree of A. M. which is a necessary qualification for that office. This defect was supplied by a royal mandate, through which he became M. A. in 1760; and soon after Lucasian professor. In 1762 he pub- lished his Miscellanea Analytica ; one of the most abstruse books written on the abstrusest parts of algebra. This work extended his fame over all Europe. He was elected, without solicitation, member of the societies of Bononia and Gottingen ; and received flattering marks of esteem from the most eminent mathematicians at home and abroad. Mathematics did not, however, engross the whole of his attention. In 1767 he was admitted to the degree of M. D., but it was to him merely a barren title. His life passed on, marked out by discove- ries, chiefly in abstract science ; and by the pub- lication of them in the Philosophical Transactions, or in separate volumes, under his own inspection. He lived some years at St. Ives, in Huntingdon- shire. While at Cambridge he married — quitted Cambridge with a view of living at Shrewsbury ; but, the air or smoke of the town being injurious to Mrs. Waring's health, he removed to his own estate at Plaisley, eight miles from Shrewsbury, where he died in 1797, universally esteemed for inflexible integrity, modesty, plainness, and sim- plicity of manners. He was the discoverer, he •>f

nearly 400 propositions in the Analytics. In 1759 he published the first chapter of the Mis- cellanea Analytica, as a specimen of his qualifica- tions for the professorship. He published also, 1. Proprietas Algebraicarum Curvanim, in 1772 ; llanea Analytica; 2. Meditationes Alge- braicae, in 1770; Meditationes Analytics, ~in 1773 — 6. These were his chief and most laborious works. lu the Philosophical Transactions is to be found a variety of papers, which alone would be

sufficient to place him in the first rank in the ma- thematical world. For these papers, the profetsor was, in 1784, deservedly honored by the Royal Society with Sir Godfrey Copley's medal. He also wrote a work on Morals and Metaphysics in the English language ; but a few copies only were pre- sented to his friends.

WARKWORTH, a parish, and formerly a mar- ket town, of Northumberland, on the river Coquet, three miles south of Alnmouth, and 305 north of London. The church is a handsome building, having a spire 100 feet high; some of the windows contain paintings on the glass. It has a bridge over the Coquet, near which is an ancient tower. At the south end of the town stands Warkworth Castle, the magnificent seat of the duke of Nor- thumberland, surrounded with walls and a moat, and covering an area of five acres and a half. The grand entrance-gate is on the south side, between two polygon towers ; the keep, or dungeon, forms the north point in the form of a square, which con- tains a variety of magnificent apartments, and above it rises a high watch-tower. Although the Percy family have a large castle at Alnwick, ten miles distant, this appears always to have been the fa- vorite residence of that family. About half a mile from the castle, on the banks of the river, is the Hermitage, formed out of the solid rock, and over- hanging the river in a most picturesque manner; the chapel is modelled and executed in a very beautiful style of Gothic architecture; it is in length about eighteen feet, and in width and height not more than seven and a half. Tradition says that this hermitage was founded by one of the Bertram family, lord of Bothall Castle, where he expiated in penance the murder of his brother. Warkworth has a market-cross, but the market has long been discontinued.

WAR'LOCK, 7i. s. ˆ Sax. penlo-j, an evil spirit;

WAK'J.UCK. \ Isl. vardlookr, a charm. A

male witch ; a wizzard.

He was no warluck, as the Scots commonly call such men, who they say are iron free or lead free. Dryden.

WARM, «$.,«.«.,&«. ft.") Sax.peanm; Goth. * and Belg. warm.

{Heated to a small) i

WARM'LY, adv.

WARM'NESS, n. s.

WARMTH. J degree : hence zea-

lous; ardent; passionate; busy; heated with action or temper : the derivatives follow both the literal and metaphorical sense.

He stretched himself upon the child, and the flesh of the child waxed warm. 2 Kings iv. 34.

There shall not be a coal to warm at, nor fire to sit before it. haiah xlvii. 14.

What u-urmth is there in your affection towards any of these princely suitors that are already come ?

Shakspeare.

Cold plants have a quicker perception of the heat of the sun encreasing than the hot herbs have ; as a cold hand will sooner find a little warmth than a hot.

Bacon s Natural History.

He vital virtue infused, and vital warmth, Throughout the fluid mass. Milton.

There the warming sun first warmly smote The open field. Id.

The same warmth of head disposes men to both.

Temple.

Welcome, day-light ; we shall have warm work on 't : The Moor will 'gage His utmost forces on his next assault, To win a queen and kingdom. – Dryden.

The action of Homer, being more full of vigour than .jat 6f Virgil, is more pleasing to the reader: one

mums you by degrees, the other sets you on fire all a once, and never intermits hi.s heat. Drylni.

The best patriots, by seeing with what warmth and zeal the smallest corruptions are defended, have been wearied into silence. Davenant.

We envy not the warmer clime, that lies In ten degrees of more indulgent skies. Addiion.

Now I have two right honest wives ; One to Atrides I will send, And t other to my Trojan friend; Each prince shall thus with honour have What both so warmly seem to crave. Prior.*

The ancients expect you should do them right in the account you intend to write of their characters : I hope you think more warmly than ever of that design. Pope.

Scaliger in his poetics is very warm against it.

Bi'oone.

WARMINSTER, a market town of Wilts, on the small river Willy, which falls into the Avon at Salisbury, twenty-two miles N. N. W. of Salisbury, and ninety-seven west by south of London. Its principal trade is in malt, and it has a small woollen manufacture. This town is supposed to have been the Verlucio of the Romans. Market on Saturday, well supplied with corn.

WARN, v. a. } Sax.paejiman; Belg. u'oernen ;

WAR»'iNG,n. ». S Goth, and Swed. warna; Isl. varna. To caution against fault or danger; to give previous notice of ill ; admonish : the noun substantive corresponds.

I will thank the Lord for giving me uHirniny in the night. Pialms.

Cornelius was warned from God, by an holy angel, to send for thee. Acts x. 22.

What, dost thou scorn me for my gentle counsel, And sooth the devil that 1 warn thee from ? Shaksp.

Our first parents had l>een warned The coming of their secret foe, and 'scaped His mortal snare. Milton's Paradise Lost.

Juturna warns the Daunian chief Of Lausus' danger, urging swift relief. Dryden.

He, groaning from the bottom of his breast, This warning in these mournful words exprest. Id.

Death called up an old man, and bade him come ; the man excused himself, that it was a great journey to take upon so short a warning.

L'Ettrange.

If we consider the mistakes in men's disputes and notions, how great a part is owing to words, and their uncertain or mistaken significations ; this we are the more carefully to be warned of, because the arts of im- proving it have been made the business of men's study.

The hand can hardly lift up itself high enough to strike, but it must be seen, so that it warns while it threatens : but a false insidious tongue may whisper a lie so close and low that, though you have ears to hear, yet you shall not hear. South.

You have fairer warning than others who are unex- pectedly cut off, and so have a better opportunity, as well as greater engagements, to provide for your latter end. Wake.

A true and plain relation of my misfortunes may be of use and warning to credulous maids, never to put too much trust in deceitful men. Hu-ift.

WARNER (Ferdinand), LL. D., a learned English divine and historian, who was rector of St. Michael, Queenhkhe, London, and of Barnes, Surrey : he was esteemed a good preacher. He wrote, 1. An ecclesiastical History of England;ˆ vols. 2. Memoirs of Sir Thomas More. 3. His- tory of the Irish Rebellion ; 2 vols. 8vo; and 4. A Treatise on the Cure of the Gout; of which, how- ever, he died in 1768.

WARNER. (John), D. D., son of the doctor, was

educated at Cambridge, where he graduated in 1771. He obtained the livings of Hockliffe, Chal- ton, and Stourton. In 1789 he accompanied lord Gower our ambassador to Paris, and witnessed the earliest events of the French revolution. On his return he opposed the French war, and the British ministry till his death, in January 1800. He was a popular preacher, and a benevolent man. He translated the Life of Friar Gerund ; and wrote Metron-Ariston, a work which made much noise among the learned.

WARNER (Richard), a learned botanist, educateu at Wadham College,

Oxford. He wrote, 1. Plants Woodfordienses ; 2. A Letter to Garrick, as to a Glossary to Shakspeare ; of whose works he had prepared an accurate edition, but Stevens's super- seded it. He died in 1775, and left his valuable library to Wadham College.

WARP, v. n. & v. a. Sax. peanpan ; Belg. wer- pen ; Goth, and Swed. warpa, to throw. To change or bend from the true position by intestine motion ; to twist ; turn ; cast away ; lose proper course or direction: as a verb active, to turn aside; contract; shrivel.

Freeze, freeze, thou bitter sky ! Thou dost not bite so nigh

As benefits forgot : Though thou the waters tearpt Thy sting is not so sharp.

As friends remembered not. Shakipeare.

There 's our commission, From which we would not have you warp. Id.

Up called a pitchy cloud Of locusts, warping on the eastern wind, That o'er the realm of impious Pharaoh hung Like night. Milton's Paradise Lost.

Not foreign or domestick treachery Could warp thy soul to their unjust decree. Dryden.

Not warped by passion, awed by rumour, Nor grave through pride, or gay through folly ;

An equal mixture of good-humour, And sensible soft melancholy. Swifl.

*WARP, n. *. Sax. peanp ; Belg. werp. That order of threaa in a thing woven that crosses the woof.*

The placing of the tangible parts in length or trans- verse, as it is in the warp and the woof of texture, more inward or more outward. Bacon't Natural History.

WARP, in the manufactures, the threads whether of silk, wool, linen, hemp, &c., that are extended lengthwise on the weaver's loom ; and across which the workman, by his shuttle, passes the threads of the woof, to form a cloth, ribband, fus- tian, or the like.

WARP, in sea language, a small rope employed occasionally to remove a ship from one place to another, in a port, or road, or riv«r.

To WARP is to change the situation of a ship, by pulling her from one part of a harbour, &c., to some other, by means of warps, which are attached to buoys ; to anchors sunk in the bottom ; or to certain stations upon the

shore, as posts, rings, trees, &c.

WAR'RANT,v.n.&n.i."| Fr. garantir. To WARRANTABLE, adj. I support; maintain; WAR'RANTABLENESS, n.t. ! attest ; justify; give WAR'RANTABLY, adv. [authority; privilege; WAR'RANTISE, n.t. (assure: a writ con-

WAR'RANTV. J veying authority or

security ; a commission ; attestation ; right : war- rantable is justifiable ; defensible : the noun sub- stantive and adverb corresponding : warrantise, au- thority; security (obsolete): warranty also signifies

security, legal undertaking, or promise of security.

These thoughts cannot, in this your loneliness, war- rant you from suspicion in others, uor defend you from melancholy in yourself. Sidney.

By the foil thereof you may see the nobleness of my desire to you, and the warrantablenets of your favour to me. Id.

His promise is our plain warrant, that in his name what we ask we shall receive. Hooker.

Now we'll together, and the chance of goodness Be like our warranted quarrel. Shakspeare. Macbeth.

Are you now going to dispatch this deed ? — We are, my lord, and come to have the warrant, That we may be admitted where he is. Id. Richard III.

Her obsequies have been so far enlarged As we have warranty. Shakspeare.

There 's none protector of the realm but I : Breakup the gates, 1 '11 be your warrantise. Id.

The place of Paradise might be seen unto Moses, and unto the prophets who succeeded him ; both which. I take for my warrant to guide- me in this discovery.

Raleigh.

In the use of those epithets we have the warranty an consent of all the churches, since they ever had a liturgy

Taylor.

He sent him a warrant for one thousand pounds year pension for his life.

Clarendon.

To purchase a clear and warrantable body of truth we must forget and part with much we know, Brown .

The Moors' king Is safe enough, I warrant him for one. Dryden.

If I can mend ray condition by any warrantable in- dustry, the way is fair and open ; and that 's a pmi- lege every reasonable creature has in his commission.

L'Estrange.

His meals are coarse and short, his employment war- rantable, his sleep certain and refreshing. South.

If they disobey any precept, that is no excuse to us, nor gives us any warranty, for company's sake, to dis- obey likewise. Kettlewell.

True fortitude is seen in great exploits, That justice warrants and that wisdom guides : All else is towering frenzy and distraction. Additon.

A WARRANT, in law, is a power and charge to a constable or other officer to apprehend a person accused of any crime. It may be issued in extra-ordinary cases by the privy council, or secretaries of state ; but most commonly it is issued by jus- tices of the peace. This they may do in any case where they have a jurisdiction over the offence, in order to compel the person accused to appear be- fore them. And this extends to all treasons, felonies, and breaches of the peace ; and also to all such offences as they have power to punish by statute. Before the granting of the warrant, it is proper to examine upon oath the party requiring it, as well to ascertain that there is a felony or other crime actually committed, without which no war- rant should be granted ; as also to prove the cause and probability of suspecting the party against whom the warrant is prayed. This warrant ought to be under the hand and seal of the justice ; should set forth the time and place of making, and the cause for which it is made ; and should be di- rected to the constable, or other peace officer, or it may be to any private person by name. A general warrant to apprehend all persons suspected, with- out naming or particularly describing any person in special, is illegal and void for its uncertainty; for it is the duty of the magistrate, and ought not to be left to the officer, to judge of the ground of suspicion. Also a warrant to apprehend all per- sons guilty of such a crime is no legal warrant ; for the point upon which its authority rests is a

fact to be decided on a subsequent trial ; namely, •whether the person apprehended thereupon be guilty or not guilty. When a warrant is received by the officer, he is bound to execute it, so far as the jurisdiction of the magistrate and himself ex- tends. A warrant from any of the justices of the court of king's bench extends over all the king- dom, and is tested or dated England ; but a war- rant of a justice of the peace in one county, must be backed, that is, signed by a justice of another county, before it can be executed there. And a warrant for apprehending an English or a Scottish offender may be indorsed in the other kingdom, and the offender carried back to that part of the united kingdom in which the offence was com- mitted.

WARRANT OF ATTORNEY, in English law, an authority and power given by a client to his attor- ney to appear and plead for him; or to suffer judg- ment to pass against him by confessing the action, by nil dicit, non sum informatus, &c. And although a warrant of attorney given by a man in custody to confess a judgment, no attorney being present, is void as to the entry of a judgment, yet it may be a good warrant to appear and file common bail. A warrant of attorney which warrants the action is of course put in by the attorneys for the plaintiff and defendant; so that it differs from a letter of attor- ney, which passes ordinarily under the hand and seal of him that makes it, and is made before wit- nesses, &c. Though a warrant of attorney to suffer a common recovery by the tenant is acknowledged before such persons as a commission for the doing thereof directs. West's Symb. par. 2.

A warrant of attorney is not avoided against an innocent party, even by an entire omission to com- ply with the general rule. 14 East's Rep. 576. Nor, consequently, by omitting to state in the de- feasance a collateral security for the same debt. Sanson v. Goode.Term Rep. K. B. Easter, 59 Oo. III. 568. But the omission to indorse the de- feasance is cause of censure on the attorney who proposes it.

WARRA'Y, v. a. From war ; or from old Fr. gucrroyer. To make war upon. Johnson says, 'A word very elegant and expressive, though ob- solete.'

This continual, cruel, civil war, The which myself against myself do make,

Whilst my weak powers of passions irarraid are, No skill can stint, nor reason can aslake. Spentei .

Six years were run since first in martial guise The Christian lords warraid the eastern land. Fairfax.

WARREE, or SAWUNT WARREE, an extensive district of Hindostan,

province of Bejapoor and district of the Concan. It is situated between the sea and the western Ghaut mountains, being about forty miles in length by twenty-five in breadth. The country is rocky and unproductive; on which account the inhabitants were formerly much ad- dicted to piracy; and in old maps this tract is de- signated the Pirate Coast.

WAR'REN, n. s. From ware. Bclg. waerande ; Goth, and Swed. warn ; Fr. guerenne. A kind of park or preserve for rabbits.

I found him here, as melancholy as a lodge in a warren. Shakspeare. Much Ado about Nothing,

The coney convenes a whole u-arren, tells her story, and advises upon revenge. L' Estrange .

Men should set snares in their warrens, to catch pole- cats and foxes. Dryden'i Spanish Fryar.

A WARREN is a franchise, or place pnviiegea by prescription or grant from the king, fur the keeping of beasts and fowls at the warren ; which are hares and coneys, partridges, pheasants, and some add quails, woodcocks, water-fowl, &c. These being ferae naturae, every one had a natural right to kill as he could : but upon the introduction of the forest laws at the Norman conquest, these animals being looked upon as royal game, and the sole property of our savage monarchs, this franchise of free-warren was invented to protect them, by giving the grantee a sole and exclusive power of killing such game, so far as his warren extended, on condition of his preventing other persons. A man therefore that has the franchise of warren is in reality no more than a royal gamekeeper : but no man, not even a lord of a manor, could by common law justify sporting on another's soil, or even on his own, unless he had the liberty of free-warren. This franchise is almost fallen into disregard since the new statutes for preserving the game ; the name being now chiefly preserved in grounds that are set apart for breeding hares and rabbits. There are many instances of keen sportsmen in ancient times, who have sold their estates, and reserved the free-warren, or right of killing game, to them- selves : by which means it comes to pass that a man and his heirs have sometimes free-warren over another's ground. A warren may lie open ; and there is no necessity of enclosing it as there is of a park. If any person offend in a free-warren, he is punishable by the common law. And by stat. 21 Edw. III., if any one enter wrongfully into any warren, and chase, take, or kill, any coneys without the consent of the

owner, he shall forfeit treble damages, and suffer three months imprisonment, &c. By 22 and 23 Car. II., c. 25, when coneys are on the soil of the party, he hath a property in them by reason of the possession, and action lies for killing them ; but, ir they run out of the warren and eat up a neighbours corn, the owner of the land may kill them, and no action will lie

WARREN (Sir Peter), admiral, was descended from an ancient family in Ireland. He served in the navy several years with great .reputation ; but the transaction which placed his great abilities in their full light was the taking of Louisburg in 1745, when he was commodore of the British squadron. The French, exasperated at this loss, were con- stantly on the watch to retake it; and in 1747 fitted out a large fleet for that purpose, and, at the same time, another squadron to prosecute their success in the East Indies. These squadrons sailed at the same time ; but the views of the French were ren- dered abortive by the gallant Anson and sir Peter Warren who had been created rear-admiral, and who fell in with the French, defeated the whole fleet, and took the greatest part of the men of war. This was the last service sir Peter rendered to his country as a commander in thp British fleet, a peace being concluded in 1748. He was then chosen one of the representatives in parliament for Westminster; and, in the midst of his popula- rity, he paid a visit to Ireland, his native country, where he died of an inflammatory fever in 1752 ; and an elegant monument of marble was erected to his memory in Westminster Abbey.

WARREN (Charles), F.S. A., an eminent en- graver who first succeeded in engraving on steel. Dying suddenly of apoplexy, the gold medal award- ed him by the Society of Arts was presented byhi»

royal highness the duke of Sussex to his brother, in trust for his daughter. He died in the prime of life April 21st, 1823.

WARREN (sir J. Borlase), bart. G. C. B., admiral, •n-as descended from the ancient family of the Bor- lases in Cornwall. From Winchester school he at an early age entered the naval service, but soon after availed himself of a temporary opportunity, and entered himself of Emanuel College, Cam- bridge. On the breaking out of the French war he was appointed to the Flora frigate, and received the command of a squadron for the purpose of an- noying the coast of France. In 1794 he obtained for his services the

riband of the order of the Bath, and the year following acted as commodore of the division which landed a body of emigrants in Qui- beron Bay. Having removed into the Canada seventy-four, he joined the Brest fleet under lord Bridport, and being detached with a squadron came up on the 10th of October, 1798, off the coast of Ireland, with the Hoche, a French man-of- war, and three frigates laden with troops. After a smart engagement he succeeded in capturing the whole squadron, and received the thanks of parlia- ment. Soon after he hoisted his flag as rear-ad- miral, whence he arrived in due course at the rank of admiral of the white. On the conclusion of peace he went out as ambassador extraordinary to Russia, a situation which the dispute with that power respecting the island of Malta rendered of considerable delicacy, and he appears to have con- ducted himself with great prudence. He sat in four parliaments, being returned in those of 1774 and 1780 for the borough of Great Marlow, and in those of 1796 and 1802 for that of Nottingham. He died February 27th, 1822, in the apartments of sir 11. Keats at Greenwich Hospital.

WAKRINQTON, a borough-town and parish in West Derby hundred, Lancashire, eleven miles fiom Northwich, on the banks of the Mersey, which separates it from Cheshire eighteen miles east of Liverpool, and 173 from London. Its manufac- tures are sailcloth, canvas, fustian, pins, glass, &c. The church contains many ancient and handsome monuments, and has a neat chapel of ease, conse- crated in 1760, and another chapel of ease in the suburb, near the bridge. In the town are also a Roman Catholic chapel and several meeting-houses for Dissenters; a well-endowed free-school, and two good charity-schools, for educating and cloth- ing children of both sexes. It also has an academy for the education of youth, particularly for trade and merchandise. Over the Mersey is a handsome stone bridge, near which anciently stood a priory of Augustines. The river, by the aid of the tide, will admit small vessels to float up to the quays near the town. Besides its manufactures of huck- abacks and coarse cloths, Warrmgton has long been noted for the excellence of its malt. It is not in- corporated, but is governed by the justices of the peace, assisted by four constables. Here is a bank. Market on Wednesday, noted for fish, provisions, and all kinds of cattle, not inferior to the Leicester- shire breed. It sends one member to parliament.

WAR'RIOR, n. s. From war. A soldier; a military man.

I came from Corintb,

Brought to this town by that most famous warriow, Duke Menaphon. Shakspeare. Comedy of Errotin.

I sing the uarriour and his mighty deeds.

Laudtrdute.

Desire of praise first broke the patriot's rest, And made a bulwark of the warrwur's breatt. Young.

WARSAW, a large city of Europe, the capital of Poland, situated on the left bank of the Vistula. The course of that river is from south to north ; its depth here is less than that of the Thames at Lon- don, but its width somewhat greater. Warsaw is an open town covering a great extent of ground, the length of the town and suburbs being between three and four miles, its breadth between two and three, including large spaces occupied by gardens. The population is said, before it lost (in 1795) its character of capital of the whole of Poland, to have exceeded 90,000. In the subsequent years of trou- ble the population fell to 70,000 ; but since 1815, when the peace of the country was consolidated, and Warsaw again rendered the resort of a legisla- tive body, the population has been on the increase.

The city, originally little better than an accumu- lation of cottages, received considerable improve- ments from its Saxon sovereigns. Still it is an irregular place, exhibiting a singular contrast of ostentation and poverty.

The town is divided into ths Old and New, ex- clusive of four suburbs, of which one, Praga, lies on the right bank of the Vistula. The old town consists of one main street, with some smaller streets joining it on either side. It is miserably built, with the exception of a few public edifices. The New Town is less badly built, and extends along the banks of the Vistula, in a winding form, to the ex- tent of nearly three miles, including a number of gardens. It contains several churches, public buildings, and barracks. The largest edifice is the palace of the viceroy. Its extensive garden forms the only public walk of the place. The castle of Warsaw is a large quadrangle, with halls where the two houses of parliament (the diet and senate) hold their sittings.

Praga is memorable for the assaults made on it in the autumn of 1794 by the Russian army under Suwarrow ; assaults too nearly resembling those on Ismail. Praga was on that occasion almost to- tally destroyed, and was long ere it rose from its ruins. Now, however, it is rebuilding on a neat and even elegant plan. Of the castles or mansions in the vicinity of Warsaw one of the most remark- able is that which was once the residence of So- bieski, and which is still remarked for its beautiful gardens. Two miles to the west of the town is the village and field of Wola, the scene, in former ages, of the assemblage of the national diet.

Of the public establishments of Warsaw the principal are the offices of government, which, since 1815, have re-assumed a regal form. To- wards

the end of 1816 there was established a university, consisting, like those of Germany, of classes in theology, law, philosophy, and several of the sciences, including political economy. Here are also schools for surgery and drawing, a lyceum or high school, a college for the sons of the Ca- tholic nobility, arnd a military academy. To these are to be added a society for the sciences generally, and another for natural history and agriculture ; also a public library, and a collection of coins and medals. Warsaw has lost, in the wars of the last and present century, several of its ornaments, in particular the public library which belonged to the state, and was greatly injured in its conveyance, in 1795, to St. Petersburg!!. A collection of paint- ings, formed by king Stanislaus, was also removed.

The Vistula, here near the middle of its course, is navigable to a great extent upwards as well as downwards. At some seasons, however, great in- convenience has been experienced from the extent of its inundations, and the shifting of sandbanks. The middle of summer is the most favorable sea- son ; and during the interval that the channel is full, without overflow, it is computed that nearly 100 boats or barges, laden vuth the produce of the country, namely, corn, spirits, and wine, are daily sent down its stream. It abounds in fish. Woollen stuffs, soap, tobacco, gold and silver wire, are made here; also carriages, harness, and, to a small extent, carpeting. Here are likewise several whole- sale mercantile houses, whose business is the im- port of articles for the supply of the interior, and the export of Polish produce. Since 1817 two sjreat annual fairs have been established here, on the plan of those of Frankfort and Leipsic. They are held in May and November, each during three weeks. Warsaw is said to contain only six book- sellers.

It was in 1566 that the diet was transferred hither from Cracow. In the war with the Swedes, in the middle of the seventeenth century, Warsaw was occupied by the invaders, who made it (in 1655) the depot of the spoils collected in their progress through the country. When Charles XIJ. advanced, at a subsequent date (1703), to Warsaw, it surrendered without opposition. The chief part of last century passed without alarm; but in 1793 the Russian garrison that occupied it were expelled by the Poles, on receiving intelligence of the suc- cess of Kosciusko near Cracow. That leader, when obliged next year to change the scene of contest, retreated on Warsaw, and defended it with success against the Prussians during the summer of 1794, obliging them eventually to raise the siege. A different

fate awaited it on the arrival of Suwarrow. Praga being taken by assault, and delivered to pil- lage, the capital submitted without opposition. On the final partition of Poland, in 1795, this part of the country fell to the share of Prussia, and War- saw had no other rank than that of capital of a province until the end of 1 806, when the over- throw of the power of Prussia ltd to the formation, by Buonaparte, of the duchy of Warsaw. Of this state it continued the capital until the evacuation of Poland by the French in January, 1813. Since 1815 it has, in a manner, retained its character of a capital, being the residence of a viceroy of the emperor of Russia; also the place of meeting of the Polish parliament. 320 miles east of Berlin, and 240 S. S. E. of Dantzic.

WART, n.s. Sax. peajtr; Belg.w;erfe; Goth, and Swed. warta. A corneous excrescence on the flesh.

If thou prate of mountains, let them throw Millions of acres on us, till our ground, Singeing his pate against the burning sun, Make Ossa like a wart. Sliakipeare. Hamlet.

Like vile stones lying in saffroned tin, Or irarts, or weals, it hangs upon her skin. Donne.

WART SUCCORY, in botany, See LAPSANA.

\VARTON (Thomas), B.D., was fellow of Mag- dalen College, Oxford, and professor of poetry from 1718 to 1728. He was appointed vicar of Basingstoke in Hampshire and Cobham in Surrey. He published some tracts, but was excelled in fame by his sons.

W AUTOS (Joseph), D. D., was born in the ena

of 1721 or beginning of 1722. He was the eldest son of the above, and born in Oxford. For many years he was successively under and upper master of Winchester College, but resigned the last of these offices when he found the infirmities of age coming upon him; and was succeeded by Dr. Goddard. He was likewise prebendary of the cathedral church of Winchester and rector of Wick- ham in Hampshire, where he died, aged seventy- eight. His publications are few but valuable. A small collection of poems, without a name, was the first of them, and contained the Ode to Fancy, which has been so much and so deservedly ad- mired. They were all afterwards printed in Dods- ley's collection. He was also a considerable con- tributor to the Adventurer, published by Dr. Hawkesworth ; and all the papers which contain criticisms on Shakspeare were written by him and his brother Thomas. His last work, which he un- dertook for the booksellers at a very advanced age, was an edition of Pope's works.

WARTON (Thomas), the brother of the preceding, was born in 1728. He received the first part of his education at Winchester; and at the age of sixteen was entered a commoner of Trinity College, Oxford, under Mr. Geering. He began his poetical career early. In 1745 he published five pastoral eclogues, in which are beautifully described the miseries of war to which the shepherds of Germany were exposed. In 1749 appeared the Triumph of Isis. In 1751 he succeeded to a fellowship of his college. In 1753 appeared his observations on the Fairy Queen of Spenser, in 8vo., a work which he corrected, enlarged, and republished, in 2 vols., crown 8vo., in 1762. In 1756 Mr. Warton was elected professor of poetry, which office he held for the usual term of ten years. His lectures were remarkable for elegance of diction and justness of observation. One of them, on the subject of pas- toral poetry, was afterwards prefixed to his edition of Theocritus. In 1758 he assisted Dr. Johnson in the subscription to his edition of Shakspeare, and furnished him with some valuable notes. From the Clarendon press, in 1766, he published Antho- logiaB Graecae, a Constantino Cephala conditae, libri tres, 2 vols., 12mo. In 1770 he published, from the academical press, his edition of Theocri- tus, in 2 vols., 8vo. In 1771 he was elected a fellow of the Antiquarian Society, and was pre- sented by the earl of Lichfield to the living of Kid- dington in Oxfordshire, which he held till his death. He also in this year published an improved account of the Life of Sir Thomas Pope, founder of Trinity College, Oxford. The plan for a history of English poetry was laid by Pope, enlarged by Gray ; but to bring an original plan nearly to a completion was reserved for the perseverance of Warton. In 1774 appeared his first volume ; in 1778 the second and third, which brings the narratiye down to the reign of Elizabeth in 1581. In 1777 he collected his poems into an 8vo. volume, containing miscel- laneous pieces, odes, and sonnets. In vindication of the opinion he had given in his second volume of the History of Poetry, relative to the ingenious at- tempt of Chatterton to impose upon the public, he produced, in 1782, An Enquiry into the Authen- ticity of the Poems attributed to Rowley. In 1785 he was appointed poet laureat, on the death ot Whitehead, and elected Camden professor of an- cient history on the resignation of Dr. Scott. His last publication, except his official odes, consisted ot

Milton's smaller poems. A 4to. edition appeared in 1790, with corrections and additions. Until he reached his sixty-second year he continued to enjoy vigorous and uninterrupted health, but at that age he died in 1790.

WARWICK, the county-town of Warwickshire, in Knightlow hundred, on

the banks of the Avon, near the centre of the county, ninety-one miles north- west of London. In the vicinity of the market- place are houses so large and well built as satisfac- torily to prove the commercial respectability of the place. The town-hall is a handsome building of free-stone, supported by pillars, and the county- hall is a spacious and ornamental structure. The market-house is a substantial stone building; the county gaol is also an extensive and well-designed modern fabric, and the Bridewell is well adapted to its purposes. The different sects of Dissenters have places of worship in this town. Formerly it had six parish churches, but has now only two. St. Mary's is a noble Gothic structure; before the Re- formation it was collegiate, but at the dissolution Henry VIII. gave it to the inhabitants as a place of worship. In the choir are several handsome brass monuments of the ancient earls of Warwick buried there, and one of the earl of Essex, the unfortunate favorite of queen Elizabeth. In the entrance of the middle aisle is a handsome marble font ; on the south side is a beautiful chapel dedicated to the Virgin Mary. The church of St. Nicholas has a lofty spire, the tower of which contains eight bells. In former times there were many religious houses in this town, but they were rather hospitals ihan convents, and but poorly endowed. Here are ihiee charity-schools, an hospital for twelve de- cayed gentlemen, one also for eight poor women, and two others for decayed tradesmen. Over the Avon is an elegant stone bridge of one arch, erected at the expense of the earl of Warwick.

On the northern bank of the river stands the castle, on the solid rock, 100 feet higher than the level of the Avon, but on the north side it is even with the town, and has a charming prospect from the terrace. Across the river, communicating with the castle, there was a stone bridge of twelve arches, and, by a stone-work dam, the water forms a cas- cade under the castle walls. It is supposed to have been originally built by Ethelfleda, queen of Mercia, in the tenth century. William the Con- queror, considering the castle to be of great im- portance, enlarged it, and put it into complete repair, giving it to the custody of Henry de New- bury, on whom he bestowed the earldom of War- wick. During the barons' wars it was nearly de- molished by Gifford, goyernor of Kenilworth Castle, but it was soon afterwards rebuilt. In the reign of Richard II. Beauchamp, earl of Warwick, erected a tower at the north-east corner, the walls of which were ten feet thick. By James I. this castle was cranted to sir Fulk Greville, who expended £20,OCO in its reparation. In the reign of Charles II. Robert, earl of Brooke, embellished the whole building, and particularly fitted up the state apart- ments. It is at present one of the noblest castles remaining in England : the apartments are ele- gantly furnished, and adorned with many original paintings. At one end is a lofty tower with a beautiful small chapel.

The town is incorporated under a mayor, recorder, twelve aldermen, and twenty-four common-council- roen. In 1811 it was handsomely paved tw

is

now lighted with gas. It sends two members to parliament, who are chosen by the inhabitants pay- ing scot and lot. Warwick was nearly destroyed by fire in 1694, but, by the assistance of parlia- ment and the generosity of the public, it was soon after rebuilt in the handsome manner in which it now appears. There is a mill on the river Avon, one mile and a half from the town, for spinning cotton yarn ; and here are extensive manufactories for combing and spinning long wool, and other branches of the hosiery trade. The commercial prosperity of the town has been much increased by the canal.

At Guy Cliff House is recorded to have stood an hermitage, to which the renowned Guy, earl of Warwick, retired after the many valorous exploits recorded of him in this part of the country. In the suburbs was a chantry erected to his memory by Beauchamp, earl of Warwick, in the reign of Henry VI., with a statue to his memory. This Guy is supposed to have flourished in the reign of Athelstan, and besides the many victories over dra- gons, wild boars, See., is said to have decided the fate of the kingdom, in single combat, with an enormous giant that stood the champion of the Danes, at Mem Hill, near the walls of Winchester, where king Athelstan was besieged. Many curio- sities are still shown in the castle as belonging to the hero. Here are annual horse-races, well at- tended. Market on Saturday.

WARWICKSHIRE. This county at the time of the Roman invasion was occupied by two dis- tinct tribes, whom the invaders denominated the Cornavii and the Wiccii, or Wigantes, or, accord- ing to Tacitus, the Jugantes. During the Hep- tarchy, Warwickshire was part of the kingdom of Mercia, and the Saxons gave it the name of We- ringscyre, which signifies a station of soldiers. Warwickshire is an inland county, situated near the centre of the kingdom, in a north-west direction from London. It is bounded on the north-east by Leicestershire ; on the south-east by Northampton- shire and Oxfordshire ; on the south and west by Gloucestershire; on the west by Worcestershire; and on the north and west by Staffordshire ; and, according to Gary's map, lies between lat. 51° 57′ 30′ and 52° 42′ N., and between long. 1° 7′ 30′ and 1° 56′ 40′ W. from the observatory at Green- wich. The greatest length of the county is fifty-one miles and a quarter, from near Honey-hill in the north to Rollewright-stones in the south : and the greatest breadth from the eastern extremity of the county, about half a mile above the Northampton- road, to the western extremity at Headley-cross, is thirty six miles. The county contains, by Gary's map, 597,477J acres, at the calculation of eighty chains statute measure to a mile ; and is justly considered to be one of the most fertile and valuable counties in the kingdom. Although the city and county of

Coventry is a distinct district from Warwickshire, yet, lying within the county of Warwick, it is pro- per to include them in this sketch-. The city and county of Coventry lies in a north-east direction from Warwick, and is distant from it about ten miles and a quarter. It is bounded on every side by Warwickshire. The greatest length, from Bed- worth to a point near Baggington, in a north-east and south-west direction, is seven miles and a half; and the greatest breadth, from Nettle-hill to Browns- hill-green, in the direction of Karesley-preen, in about an east and west direction, is seven miles

and a quarter. The district contains in all about 18,161 acres. The county of Warwick is included in the midland circuit. It is divided into the four hundreds of Barlichway, Hemlingford, Kington, and Knightlow; the city and county of Coventry may be said to constitute a fifth hundred. It contains one city, thirteen market-towns, 200 entire parishes, and nine demi-parishes.

The climate of this county is generally esteemed mild and healthy. The inhabitants seem to be stout and robust, and, excepting in cases where the nature of their employment is injurious to health, live to an advanced age. The most general winds are from the south-west, and are usually accompanied with rain ; but not unfrequently the effects of an easterly variation are felt to ihe middle of May; and it scarcely need be remarked that vegetation must, in consequence, suffer severely. War- wickshire, upon the whole, however, is not to be considered as subject to any particular excess of damp or frost. The soil extending from Rolle- wright-stones, on the borders of Oxfordshire, to Long Compton, Barton-on-the-heath, Fourshire Stone, Woolford, Whichford, Weston, Cherington, Burmington, Brails-hill, and Barcheston, is mostly a strong clay loam on lime-stone. Thence to Barrow-hill, New St. Dennis, Idlicote, Whalcott, Halford, Pillerton-priors, Upper Eatington, Piller- ton-Ilersey, Butler's- Marston, Foss-Bridge, Cornbrook, Frix-Hall, and Compton Verney, is stronger clay on limestone rock ; and so continues to near Walton House, and Warwick, and down to the «ast side of the Avon, by Barford, all the %vay to Charlcott and Wellesbourn-Hastings. From Wal- ton to Kington, with little exception, the soil is a very strong cold clay and poor. Descending the hill to Kington, a vale of land appears to begin at the Brails-hill, and stretches along by Ox Hill, Herd Hill, Kington, Owlington, Froghall, Warm- ington, and Shotteswell, to Gaydon and Knight- cote, by Southam, Stockton, Leamington-Hastings, across the Leame River, to near Draycote. The soil about Kington is a strong clay loam, and continues tliis quality to within a

mile of Kadway, where it alters to a rich clay loam, and so remains through Mr. Millar's Park at Kadway, to nearly the bottom of the tower that is built at Ratley : there the soil changes to a brown and light clay loam on lime- stone rock, which runs along this height to the bor- ders of Oxfordshire, for nearly a mile in breadth. On descending the height near Warmington, the soil alters to a very rich clay loam, the surface all in rich old grass, extending across to North End. Thence the soil changes to a blue clay on a dark blue lime-stone, which continues to a mile beyond Gay- don, where the soil again changes to a light-colored clay on a light-colored lime-stone rock, until a near approach to Harwoods House, where it changes to a red clay loam. Within a short distance, in the direction towards Warwick, you reach a sandy red loam, which extends to about four miles north of Coventry. The Knightlow hundred, supposed to contain 173,714 acres, extends from Guy's Cliff, in an easterly direction, to the borders of Northamp- tonshire, and in a north-easterly direction to the borders of Leicestershire. A great proportion of this district is in tillage. From the borders of this hundred next Warwick to Leamington, Radford, AVhitnesh, Tachbrook-Mallory, to the Fossway, Offchurch, Ihmningham Hill, VVappenbury, Rig- ton, Woolston, Church Lawford, Esscr. Hill, New-

bold Revel, Newnham Padox, Wilby, Wibtoft, Withybrooke, Stretton Baskerville, Brinklow, Combe, Old Lodge, Willenhall, Tmford, Bagging- ton Hall, Baggington, Brook Bridge, Stoneleigli Park, Worsley Bridge, Finham Green, Canley, Fletchamsted Hall, Allesley Park, Alton Hall, Upper Green, West Wood, Kenilworth, Pedfen, Kenilworth Chase, Honily, Kenilworth Castle and Town, and Leek VVooton, to Warwick, the soil is mostly a red clay loam sand upon free-stone and lime-stone, and is in several places on good sharp gravelly bottom. From Harbury Heath to Bishop s Itchington, Old Itchington, Holmes House, 'Lad- brooke, Southam, Long Itchington, Stockton, Townlow, Leamington Hastings, extending easterly to the Oxford Canal, and across the Leame River to Draycote and Bourton, the soil is a strong clay loam on lime-stone rock. From Bourton to Thurleston, Dunchurch, Cock Robin, Hill-Morton, Rugby, and Bilton, the soil is light sandy land, in several places mixed with sharp gravel, well adapted for the turnip husbandry. From Rugby to Newbold-on-Avon, extending to Church- over and Bensford Bridge, the soil is a rich clay loam on lime-stone and marl. From Bensford Bridge, ex- tending along the borders of the county to High cross, Leicester Grange, and Stretton Bockeville, is a good strong clay soil. The city and county or Coventry, mostly bounded by the Knightlow hun- dred, is supposed to contain 18,162 acres. Al! around the town, for a considerable distance, is a very rich and deep sandy loam on marl and free- stone rock, most of which is in grass. The same kind of soil extends in a northerly direction by Karesley Green, Hall Hill and Newland Hall; in a northerly direction by Stoke, Wyh'en, Little Heath, Oxbury and Exhall

Green, the soil is more inter- mixed with clay, and in several parishes strong land. From Corley to Fillongley and Bedworth, is a red sand and clay loam, in several places very poor. From Griff to Ashby-de-la-Zouch, Mount Pleasant, Nuneaton, Nuneaton Fields, Weddington Hall, Caldecote, Witherley, Atherstone, Whiting- ton. Green House, Waverton, Bramcote, Austray, and Newton-in-the-Thistles, to Honeyshill,Secking- ton, Shutlington, Amington Hall, Amington, Pols- worth, Wilnecote, Wigford, Baddesley, Ensor, and Baxterley, is a strong clay loam on marl. At Merevale the soil alters to a white-colored sandy clay on bastard iron- stone, extending in a south- easterly direction by Oldbury Hall, where the soil becomes very poor and barren. About Hunts Hall, Birchley Heath, Ridge Lane, and Baxterley Heath, there are many different kinds of soil, but all very poor. On descending from the high ridge by Old Hall, Baxterley Hall, Baxterley, and Kin-ˆs- bury, the soil alters very much from a sandy loam to a red clay and marl, and to a moorish white and yellow clay on clay and marl. On crossing the Coles- hill River the soil alters to a light dry sharp gravel, for about a mile, when it changes to a poor barren white sandy moorish soil ; lies low and wet, and so continues north and south along the Birming- ham Canal for a considerable way, and about two miles in breadth. From the west side of Body- moor to Middleton, Hunts Green, Ash End, Can- well Gate, Sutton, Moorhall, Sutton Coldfield, and Berwood Common, the soil varies much, and is in general very poor and moorish. On crossing the Tame, opposite Castle Bromwich, the poor barren moorish light soil gives way to a good red clay

loam, and extends east by Coleshill, and west by Birmingham, on both sides of the Tame. At Cas- tle Bromwich the meadows on each side of the river are of a dark-colored earth, continuing more or less so to Aston. About Aston, Hackley Brook, and Birmingham, is a dry, light, sandy, red soil. From Sheldon and Wells Green, to Elmdon, Bickenhill, Ilampton-in-Arden, Solihull, Barston, Balsall Street, Balsall, Cuttlebrook, Knowle, Monkspath Bridge, \Varing Green, Sad-

town. It has become the resort of families of dis- tinction ; and the water having obtained the charac- ter of possessing all the qualities of that of Chelten- ham, with superior effects, it is supposed by many that Leaminglon, having the advantage of good roads, and a finer country, will soon rival Chelten- ham. On the north bank of the Avon River, in the Rugby division, and in the parish of King's Newn- liuin, there is a considerable spring, winch Hows fnmi beneath a limestone rock, where a bath is es-

ler's Bridge, and Beaumont Hill, is principally laMished. Warwickshire sends ten members to a strong marl clay land on a wet 'clay bottom, parliament, viz., four for the county, two for War- From Stone Bridge Inn, on the road from Coven- wick, two for Coventry, and two for Birmingham, try to Birmingham, and Little Packington ; extend- Of the worthies of Warwickshire we can only in,' northward, and from Great Packington to Me- particularise Edward Cave, the bookseller, who was riden, extending south and east, the soil is a dry horn at Newton in 1691. He deserves particular sandy loam. At and above lord Aylesford's park, notice for having been the projector and original extending in the direction of Whitacre, there is a proprietor of the Gentleman's Magazine, corn- tract of very poor wet-bottomed land ; from Meri- menced in the year 1731. — Samuel Clarke, one of den to Terkswell and Barton Green the soil im- the two thousand ejected ministers, and author of proves, and all in the direction of Kenilworth and several works, particularly Lives of Eminent per- Warwick is of a red sand and clay loam. From sons, &c., was born at Woolston about the year Warwick to Canoway Gate, Pindley Abbey, Lye- 1599 and died in 1682. His son Samuel was the green, Preston Baggot, Clark's Green, Ipsley, author of a Commentary on the Bible. — Michael Studley, Shelfield Wootton, Kinwarton, Alcester, Drayton, a poet of some note, but whose metre of Ragley, Woodchurch, Priors Salford, Arden's, twelve syllables is now antiquated and disregarded, Grafton, Alcock's Harbour, Copmass Hill, Aston, was born at Hartshull in 1563. His principal Cantlo'w, Hermitage, Wilncote, and Drayton, the work is the Poly Olbion, by which title he desig- soil in general is a strong clay loam on marl and nates England, the ancient name of Albion being lime-stone rock. From Atherstone to Stratford on by some derived from Olbion, a Greek word sig- Avon, in the direction of Wellesbourn, Tidington, nifying happy — Poly- olbion very happy. — Sir Alverston, Hampton Lucy, and Sherborne, is all fine Thomas Overbury, who fell a victim to the cruelty dry red clay loam and sandy loam, mostly in tillage, of that unprincipled nobleman, Carr, earl of So- In the strath of the Avon the soil is equal to that of merset, was born at Compton Scorfen in 1681. any county in England. About two miles from This unfortunate man's history is too long and too Meerhill, in the direction of Loxley, the soil is a interesting for such an abridgement as we can afford, strong clay loam, and good wheat and bean land. He was poisoned in the Tower, by the contrivance On the whole, almost every species of soil is to be of Somerset and his wife, in the year 1613. He met wiih, except what is incorporated with chalk was an elegant scholar, and wrote several pieces in and flint. The principal rivers running through the prose and verse. William Shakspeare, the immor- county of Warwick are the Avon and Tame. The tal dramatist, born at Stratfotd-upon-Avon in 1564, Avon rises in Leicestershire, enters Warwickshire and died in the year 1616. — Sir William Dugdale, at Bensford Bridge, and runs in a

serpentine form the celebrated historian and antiquary, was born in a south-west direction by Warwick, Stratford-on- near Coleshill in 1605; and died in 1686. His Avon, and Bitford, and leaves the county a little principal works are the Monasticon Anglicanum, below Abbots' Salford. In its course it receives and The Antiquities of Warwickshire Illustrated — the Dove River a little below Brownsover; the William Somerville, author of The Chase, a poem. Leame a little above Warwick ; the Stour about a was born in the year 1692 and died in 1743. — Fran- mile and a half below Stratford ; and the Alne cis W illughby, an eminent naturalist, the intimate about half a mile below Prior's Salford ; it also re- friend of Ray, was born in 1635. Died in 1672. ceives several smaller streams, proceeding in the Warwickshire is a great manufacturing county, same direction through Worcestershire, and falls The hardware of Birmingham, particularly the ce-

into the Severn at Tewkesbury in Gloucestershire. The Tame and the Rea rise in Worcestershire, and

lebrated works of Messrs. Bolton and Watt, are known all over Europe ; as are also the silk works

are joined by two small rivulets, one rising north- of Coventry. Here also are manufactures of west from Birmingham, the other rising north from worsted and hosiery; also of various kinds of cot- Upper Wilton between Castle Bromwich and Bir- ton goods. Nails, pins, and needles, are also made niingham, where it receives the name of the Tame, in this county.

WA'RY, adj. ~\ Sax. pan. Cautious ; scni- WA'RILV, adv. > pulous : the adverb and notta WA'RINESS, n. s. j substantive corresponding.

It continues its course through the north-west part of the county, in a north-east and northerly direc- tion, and receives the Cole, Blythe, Bourne, and Anktr, which rise near Shillon, and there takes its

The charge thereof unto a courteous sprite

course by Nuneaton, Witherley, Polesworth, Am- Commended was, who thereby did attend,

ington, and Tamworth, where it leaves the county. There are besides many sluggish streams of no note. The- county is well supplied with good wholesome water, where it comes from the lime- stone. The mineral water at Leamington has so much increased in repute, that this place, once a

And warily awaited day and niˆ-ht, From other covetous fiends it to defend. Spenser.

He is above, and we upon earth ; and therefore it beliovcth our words to be vary and few. Hunker.

So rich a prize could not so u-arily be fenced but that Portugals, French, English, and now of late the Low

small village, has in cons' <|".i'iitf U; n u.itly en Countrymen, have laid in their own barns part of the • arged, and begins to assume the appearance of a Spaniards' harvest.

WASHINGTON.

555

Each warns a uariet carriage in the thing, Lest blind presumption work their ruining. Daniel.

To determine what are little things in religion, great wariness is to be used. Sprat's Sermons.

It will concern a man to treat conscience awfully and warily, by still observing what it commands, but especially what it forbids. Sonth's Sermons.

Others grow iron/ in their praises of one, who sets too great a value on them, lest they should raise him too high in his own imagination. Addison's Spectator.

I look upon it to be a most clear truth ; and expressed it with more u-ariness and reserve than was necessary.

Atterbnry.

WASH, v. a., v. n., & n. s.

WASH'BALL, n. s.

WASH'ER, WASH'POT. WASH'Y, adj. wet ; color by washing

Sax. pay-can ; Teut. u'crschen ; Belg. wass- • chen. To cleanse by ablution ; purify by moisture ; moisten ; to perform the act of ablu- tion ; cleanse clothes : a wash is only applied to color superficially; a cosmetic; alluvion: bog; marsh ; a quantity of linen washed at once : the com- pounds seem to require no explanation.

Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin. I'saim li. 2.

Be baptized, and wash away thy sins. Arts xxii. 16.

How fain, like Pilate, would 1 trash my hands Of this most grievous guilty murther done !

Shakspeare. Richard III.

She can irath and scour. Id. Gent, of Verona.

Full thirty times hath Phoebus' car gone round Neptune's salt u-ath, and Tellus' orbed ground.

Shakspeare.

Quickly is his laundress, his washer, and his wringer.

Id.

Try whether children may not have some troth to make their teeth better and stronger. Bacon's Xat. Hut.

A polish of clearness, evenly and smoothly spread, not over thin and washy, but of a pretty solid consist- ence. Wotton.

Sins of irreligkm must still be so accounted for, as to crave pardon, and be washed off by repentance.

Taylor,

Behold seven comely blooming youths appear, And in their hands seven golden icashpots bear.

Cotcley.

On the u-ashy ouze deep channels wore, Easy ere God had bid the ground be dry. Milion.

He tried all manner of washes to bring him to a better complexion ; but there was no good to be done.

L' Estrange.

The wash of pastures, fields, commons, and roads, where rainwater hath a long time settled, is of great advantage to all land. Mortimer's Husbandry.

To wash over a coarse or insignificant meaning, is to counterfeit nature's coin. Collier of the Aspect.

To steal from rainbows, ere they drop in showers, A brighter trash. Pope's Rape of the Lock.

Here gallypots and viols placed, Some filled with washes, some with paste. Swift.

I asked a poor man how he did ; he said he was like a trathball, always in decay. Id.

Recollect the things you have heard, that they may not be washed all away from the mind by a torrent of other engagements. Watts.

\ ASHING, in painting, is when a design, drawn with a pen or crayon, has some one color laid over it with a pencil, as Indian ink, bistre, or the like, to make it appear the more natural, by adding the shadow of prominences, apertures, &c., and by imitating the particular matters whereof the thing is supposed to consist.

WASHINGTON (George), the founder of the freedom of the United States of America, and the first president of that congress which laid the foun-

dation of their union, was born on the llth of Fe- bruary, 1732, O. S., in the parish of Washington, Virginia. He was descended from an ancient family in Cheshire, of which a branch had been established in Virginia about the middle of the seventeenth century. The earl of Buchan assures us that this ' ancient English family was allied to those of Fairfax and Ferrers, and many others ot the highest order, as abundantly appears from public records, and his mother's more immediately from that most ancient Saxon family of Fairfax, of Tow- cester in Northumberland, and of Walton and Gilley in Yorkshire, now represented by those of Fitzwilliam and Buchan, by which means the fa- mily of general Washington came to possess the lands of Mount Vernon, in Fairfax county in Vii- ginia, which came in dower by a daughter of that house from whom he was descended.' His classical instruction was such as the private tutor of a Virginian country gentleman could at that period impart. But before he was twenty he was appointed major in the colonial militia, and he had very early occasion to display those political and military ta- lents of which the exertions on a greater theatre have since made his name so famous throughout the world. In the disputes which arose between the French and English officers, on the subject of the boundaries of the English and French territo- ries in America, major Washington was employed by the governor of Virginia in a negociation with the French governor of Fort du Quesne (now Pitsborough), who threatened the English frontiers with a body of French and their Indian allies. He succeeded in averting the invasion ; but hostilities becoming inevitable, he was in the next year ap- pointed lieutenant-colonel

of a regiment raised by the colony for its own defence, to the command of which he soon after succeeded. The unfortunate expedition of Braddock followed in 1755. Colonel Washington served in that expedition only as a volunteer ; but such was the general confidence in his talents that he may be said to have conducted the retreat. After having acted a distinguished part in a subsequent and more successful expedi- tion to the Ohio, he was obliged, by ill health, in 1758, to resign his commission. The sixteen years which followed afford few materials for the bio- grapher. Having married Mrs. Custis, a Virginian lady of amiable character and respectable connex- ions, he settled at his beautiful seat of Mount Vernon ; where, with the exception of such at- tendance as was required by his duties as a magis- trate and a member of the assembly, his time was occupied by his domestic enjoyments and the cul- tivation of his estate. At the commencement of the unfortunate differences between Britain and America, Mr. Washington was sent as a delegate from Virginia to the Congress which met at Phila- delphia on the 26th of October, 1774. He was appointed to the command of the army which had assembled in the New England provinces, to hold in check the British army then encamped under general Gage at Boston, and he took upon himself the command of that army in July, 1775. To de- tail his operations in the years which followed would be to repeat the history of the American \rr. Within a very short period after the declaration < f independence, the affairs of America were in a con- dition so desperate that perhaps nothing but ti e peculiar character of Washington's genius could have retrieved them. The issue of the contest ,s

known. The magnanimity of Washington during the ravages of civil war, in which he acted so con- spicuous a part, has been much and justly cele- brated. The unfortunate case of major Andre can hardly be urged as an exception. His acting as a spy justified his punishment. The conclusion of the American war permitted Washington lo return to those domestic scenes from which no views of ambition seem to have had the power to draw his affections. As a genuine proof of his patriotism lie would receive no pay for eight years' service, but defrayed his expenses during the war, out of his private purse. But he was not allowed long to en- joy this privacy. To remedy the distress into which the country had been thrown by the war a conven- tion of delegates was assembled at Philadelphia, which strengthened the bands of the federal union, and bestowed on congress those powers which were necessary for good government. Washington was the president ; and in three years after he was elected president of the United States of America under the new constitution. During his chief ma- gistracy the French revolution took place, which convulsed the whole

political world, and which tried most severely his moderation and prudence. Washington, as a virtuous man, must have ab- horred the crimes committed in France. But, as the first magistrate of the American commonwealth, he was bound only to consider how far the interest and safety of the people whom he governed were affected by the conduct of France. He saw that it was wise and necessary for America to preserve a good understanding and a beneficial intercourse with that great country, in whatever manner she was governed, as long as she abstained from com- mitting injury against the United States. Guided by this just and simple principle, uninfluenced by »he abhorrence of crimes which he felt, he received JVlr. Genet the minister of the French republic. The history of the outrages which that minister committed, or instigated, or countenanced, against the American government must be fresh in the memory of all our readers. The conduct of Wash- ington was J" model of firm and dignified modera- tion. Insults were offered to his authority in offi- cial papers, in anonymous libels, by incendiary declaimers, and by tumultuous meetings. The law of nations was trampled under foot. His confi- dential ministers were seduced to betray him, and the deluded populace were so inflamed by the arts of their enemies, that they broke out into insurrec- tion. No vexation, however galling, could disturb the tranquillity of his mind, or make him deviate from the policy which his situation prescribed. During the whole course of that arduous struggle, his personal character gave that strength to a new magistracy which in other countries arises from ancient habits of obedience and respect. The au- thority of his virtue was more efficacious for the preservation of America than the legal powers of his office. During this turbulent period he was re-elected to the office of the presidency of the United States, which he held from April, 1789, till September, 1796. Throughout the whole course of his second presidency the danger of America was great and imminent. The spirit of change, indeed, at that period shook all nations. But in other countries it had to encounter ancient and so- jidly established power ; it had to tear up by the roots long habits of attachment in some nations for their government; of awe in others ; of acquiescence

and submission in all. But in America the govern- ment was new and weak. The people had scarcely time to recover from the feelings of a recent civil war. Washington employed the horror excited by the atrocities of the French revolution for the most honest and praiseworthy purposes; to preserve the internal quiet of his country; to assert the dignity, and to maintain the rights, of the commonwealth which he governed against foreign enemies. He avoided war without incurring the imputation of pusillanimity. He cherished the detestation of" Americans for anarchy without weakening the spirit of liberty ; and he maintained, and even consoli- dated, the authority of government without abridg- ing the

privileges of the people. The resignation of Washington, in 1790, was a measure of prudence as well as of patriotism. From his resignation till July 1798 he lived in retirement at Mount Vernon. At this latter period it was no longer possible to submit to the accumulated insults and injuries America was receiving from France, and the United States resolved to arm by land and sea. The com- mand of the army was bestowed on general Wash- ington. In this office he continued during the short period of his life which still remained. On Thursday the 12th of December, 1799, he was seized with an inflammation in his throat, which became considerably worse the next day, and of which, notwithstanding the efforts of his physi- cians, he died on Saturday the 14th of December, 1799, in the sixty-eighth year of his age.

WASHINGTON, a county on the east side of Maine, bounded on the east by New Brunswick, on the south by the Atlantic, and on the west by Hancock and Penobscot counties. Chief towns, Machias and Eastport.

WASHINGTON, a post town, the capital of Wash- ington county, Pennsylvania, on the head branches of Chartier's Creek : twenty-five miles south-west of Pittsburg, twenty-five W. N. W. of Brownsville, and thirty-two E. N. E. of Wheeling. It is a flourishing town, and contains a court-house, a jail, two banks, two printing-offices, a college, a very large steam flour mill, various other public buildings and manufacturing establishments, and about 400 dwelling houses. It is situated in a fertile, well cultivated, but broken country. Wash- ington College was established a few years later than the college at Canonsburg. It has a large stone edifice of three stories, for the accommodation of students. The library and philosophical appa- ratus are valuable. The officers are a president and two professors, one of languages and one of mathematics and natural philosophy. The number of students, in 1817, was about 100, a great part of whom were pursuing studies preparatory to the collegiate course. Commencement is held, on the fourth Wednesday or Thursday in September, after which there is a vacation till the 1st of November. The course of collegiate education is oompleted here in three years.

WASHINGTON, the metropolis of the United States, in the district of Columbia, is situated in long. 1° 52′ W. of Philadelphia, 77° 2′ W. of Greenwich, and 79° 22′ W. of Paris; lat. 38° 58 N. The city of Washington became the seat of the national government in 1800. It is built on the Maryland side of the Potomac, 295 miles by the course of the river and bay, from the Atlantic, on a point of land between the Eastern Branch and the Potomac; and its site, as laid out, extends two or

three miles up each of these rivers. It is separated from Georgetown by Rock Creek, over which are two bridges, and there is a bridge over the Potomac more than a mile in length, leading to Alexandria. A canal is constructed from the Potomac, passing up the Tiber, a small stream which flows through Washington, and then across the plain of the city to the Eastern Branch, forming a communication between the two rivers.

The natural situation of Washington is pleasant and salubrious ; and it is laid out on a plan which, when completed, will render it one of the handsomest and most commodious cities in the world. It is divided into squares by spacious streets or avenues, running north and south, intersected by others at right angles ; these are crossed transversely by fifteen other spacious streets, or avenues, named after the different states. The rectangular streets ire designated by the letters of the alphabet and by numbers. The grand avenues, and such streets as lead immediately to public places, are from 130 to 160 feet wide ; the other streets are from ninety to 110 feet wide. A very small part of the plan only is as yet completed. The buildings, which cover but a small portion of the site as laid out, stand in four or five separate divisions ; and Wash- ington at present exhibits the appearance, not of one regular city, but of a collection of villages, in which the splendid edifices appear of a dispropor- tionate grandeur. About three-fourths of the buildings are of brick, and there are some elegant private mansions.

The principal public buildings and institutions in the city are the Capitol, the president's house, the buildings for the great departments of the national government, the General Post office, the navy yard, extensive barracks for the marine corps, a jail, a theatre, a public library, four banks (in- cluding a branch of the United States' bank), and ten houses of public worship, two for Presbyteri- ans, two for Episcopalians, two for Baptists, two for Methodists, one for Catholics, and one for Friends. The Capitol is situated on an eminence, commanding a beautiful prospect of the Potomac, of every part of the city, and of a wide extent of the surrounding country. It is surrounded by an elegant iron railing, enclosing a large extent of ground, which is planted with various kinds of trees and shrubs. The two wings only have yet been erected. They are each 100 feefsquare, and are to be connected by a well-proportioned centre. The foundation of the central part has recently been laid, and the Capitol is now in rapid progress, and is finishing in a style of elegance and grandeur worthy of a nation of great resources. It is built of white freestone, and when completed will be a most magnificent edifice, presenting a front of 362 feet. The president's house is situated on a gentle elevation about a mile and a half west of the Capi- tol, and is built of the same kind of stone. It is a very elegant edifice, 170 feet

by eighty-five, of two stories, with a suitable basement story. The buildings which contain the offices for the great depart- ments of government consist of four spacious brick edifices of two stories, situated at a small distance from the president's house. In these buildings are kept the papers, records, archives, and offices of the departments of state, of the treasury, of war, and of the uavv. The General Post-office is a large briok edifice, situated about a mile W. N. W. of the Capitol, and contains, besides the various

offices belonging to the post-office establishment the general land office ; the patent office, where are deposited all the models of inventions for which patents have been granted, forming a very exten sive and curious collection ; and a temporary li- brary room for the national library, purchased, in 1815, of the honorable Thomas Jefferson, late pre- sident of the United States, and consisting of about 8000 volumes. The navy yard is situated on the Eastern Branch, which forms a safe and commodi- ous harbour, being sufficiently deep for large ships about four miles from its mouth.

On the 24th of August, 1814, this city was taken by the British, who burnt the public edifices, not sparing even the national library. All these edi- fices are now rebuilt and repaired, except the Ca- pitol. The foundation of the centre of the Capitol was laid on the 24th of August, 1818, just four years after the conflagration. It is expected that it will be completed in four years : earlier, probably, than it \vould have been, but for the visit of the British. This event has tended greatly to increase the prosperity of the city, the national pride hav- ing been excited not only to rebuild what was de- stroyed, but to complete what was unfinished.

This is likewise the name of many post-towns and counties of the United States.

WASHINGTON ISLANDS. The group called Washington Islands, was discovered in the year 1791 by captain Ingraham from Boston, in a voy- age from the Mendoza Islands to the north-west of that continent. They were also seen a few weeks after by M. Marchand, in the French ship Le Solide, who considered them as previously un- known, and called them Isles de la Revolution. In the following year they were again seen by lieutenant Hergest of the British navy, and cap- tain Brown, the master of a merchant ship belong- ing to the same nation. The last of their discover- ers was captain Roberts, of the American ship Jefferson, who fell in with them in 1793. Ingra- ham had conferred the name of Washington upon Uahuga, and Roberts now gave the same appella- tion to the whole group.

Washington Islands lie north-east of the Mar- quesas, and are eight in number, stretching from 9° 30′ to 7° 50′ of S. lat., and from 139° 5′ to

140° 13′ W. long. These islands are the following: viz. Nukahiwa, which is the chief island of the group, from its being about seventeen miles long. Uahuga is the most easterly island, and its extreme length nine miles. Uapoa lies farther south. At the distance of about a mile and a half from Uapoa there is a small flat island, about two miles in cir- cumference, which Marchand called Isle Platte. Thirty-three miles nearly north-west of the southern extremity of Nirkahuwa lie the two small unin- habiled islands of Mottuaity, which are separated from each other by a channel about a mile broad. The inhabitants of the other islands occasionally visit them in their fishing expeditions, but they never undertake this voyage without being impeded to it by necessity, as the imperfect construction of their canoes renders it dangerous. Hiau and Fat- tuuhu are the other two islands, which are situated about sixty miles nearly north from the west end of Nukaimva. Krusenstern describes the inhabit- ants of this group as indisputably the handsomest in the South Seas. The men are all stout and well made, possessing great regularity of features, and strongly marked by an air of real goodness. Their

complexions in a natural stale are but a little darker than those of Europeans, though rendered almost black by tattooing.

WASP, n. s. \ Sax. peapp ; Lat. vespu ; Fr.

WASP'ISH, adj. \guespe. A brisk stinging in- sect, in form resembling a bee : waspish is ma- lignant; peevish ; irascible.

More waips, that buz about his nose, Will make this sting the sooner. Shakspeare.

Come, you wasp, you are too angry, — If I be waspish, best beware my sting. Id.

Encountering with a wasp, He in his arms the fly doth clasp. Drayton.

The tailor's wife was only a good hearty shrew, un- der the impotency of an unruly waspish humour : she would have her will. L' Estrange.

Much do I suffer, much, to keep in peace This jealous, waspish, wrong-head, rhiming race. Pope.

WAS'SAIL, n. s. > From Sax. paej-hoel, your

WAS'SAILER. 5 health. An ancient English liquor made of apples, sugar, and ale : drunken bout : he who revels in such bouts.

The king doth wake to-night, and takes his rouse, Keeps wassuii, and the swaggering upspring reels.

Shakspeare.

I'm loth to meet the rudeness and swill'd insolence Of such late wassailers. Milton.

WASSOTA, a celebrated fortress of Hindostan. in Bejapore, and in the district of the Concan. There are two forts about 1000 yards from each other, both situated on rocks nearly perpendicular, and 3000 feet high. The adjacent scenery is of the grandest description. In April, 1818, a British force, accompanied by the rajah, laid siege to it, and, notwitstanding its great strength, such was the effect of the British shells, that the governor capi- tulated in a few days, and delivered up the ladies in safety, along with the family jewels, to the amount of several lacks of rupees.

WASTE, v. a., v. n., adj., &-\ Sax. aper-tan ;

WASTE'FUL, adj. [n. s. I Teutonic waste ;

*WASTE'FULLY, adv. *> Belgic woesten ; (*

WASTE'FULNESS, n.s. I Italian gvast are ;

WAST'ER. J Latin vastare. To

diminish; consume; squander; desolate; wear out : as a verb neuter, to dwindle; be consumed : as an adjective, destroyed ; useless ; superfluous . as a noun substantive, wanton or luxurious con- sumption or destruction ; loss; mischief; desolate or useless ground : the adjective, adverb, and noun substantives following, correspond.

fie found him in a desert land, and in the waste howling wilderness. Deut. xxxii. 10.

Man dieth and wasieth away. Job, xiv, 10.

In wilderness and wasteful desarts strayed, To seek her knight. Spenser.

Reasons induce us to think it a good work, which they, in their care for well-bestowing of time, account umte. Hooker.

These gentlemen, on their watch, In the dead it-cut? and middle of the night. Had been thus encountered. Shalttpeare.

The fire that mounts the liquor till 't runs o'er, Seeming t' augment it, watie it. /*

In such cases they set them off more with wit, and activity, than with costly and wasteful expences.

Boom.

Thin air is better pierced, but thick air oreserveth the sound better from > Id.

Divers Roman knights, The profuse watters of their patrimonies, So threaten with their debts, as they will now Run any desecrate fortune. Ken Jontnn.

He only their provisions wastes and burns. Daniit-

Outrageous as a sea, dark, wasteful, wild. Milton.

Forty days Elijah, without food, Wandered this barren waste. Id.

Lords of the world's great waste, the ocean, we Whole forests send to reign upon the sea. Waller.

Could sighs furnish new breath, or draw' life and spirits from the wasting of yours, your friends would encourage your passion. Temple.

From that dire deluge, through the wat'ry waste, Such length of years, such various perils past.

Dry den.

The latter watch of wasting night, And setting stars, to kindly sleep invite. Id.

The multiplication and obstinacy of disputes, which have so laid waste the intellectual world, is owing to nothing more than to the ill use of words. Locke.

Plenty in their own keeping makes them wanton and careless, and teaches them to be squandeieis and waiters. Id.

It was providently designed to repair the waste daily made by the frequent attrition inmastincatfon. Ray.

How has kind heaven adorned the happy land, And scattered blessings with a wasteful hand ! Addis.

When thus the gathered storms of wretched love, In my swoln bosom, with long war had strove, Laid all the civil bonds of manhood waste, And scattered ruin as the torrent past. Prior.

The patient is much wasted and enfeebled ; and he is the more so, because in this confined state of the dis- temper there is generally a great dejection of appetite.

Blachmore.

See the man, who spacious regions gave A waste for beasts, himself denied a grave. Pope.

Secure the workings of your soul from running to waste, and even your looser moments will turn to happy account. Watts.

WASTREL, n. s. From waste. Denned below. Their works, both stream and load, lie in several or in wastrel, that is, in inclosed grounds or in commons.

Carew.

WATCH, n. s., v. n., & '

WATCH'ER, n. s. [y. a.

WATCH'FUL, adj.

WATCH'FULLY, adv.

WATCH'FULNESS, n. s.

WATCH'-HOUSE, .

WATCH'INO,

WATCH'-MAKER,

WATCH'MAN,

WATCH'-TOWER,

WATCHWORD.

watch is, to wake; forbear sleep; be vigilant, at- tentive, or observing : as a verb active, to guard ; have in keep ; tend ; observe : the derivatives and compounds are of obvious meaning.

My soul waiteth for the Lord, more than they that watch for the morning. Ptalm cxxx. 6.

Saul sent ministers unto David's house to watch him and to slay him. 1 Sam. xix. 11.

I will watch over them for evil, and not for good.

Jer. xlv.

Be watchful, and strengthen the things ready to die.

Rev. iii.

A watchword every minute of the night goeth about • he walls, to testify their vigilancy. Sandys.

Before her gate high God did sweat ordain, And wakeful uatchei, ever to abide. «>.

Still, when she slept, he kept both vate>i and ward.

Id. We have heard the chimes at midnight, master Shal

low.

— That we have, Sir John : our watchword, hem ! boys.

Shaksjieare.

Sax. pfficce; Teut. wacht ; Swed. u-ukt. Forbearance of sleep ; attendance or guard involving such for- bearance ; vigilance ; place, post, office, or sphere of a guard ; a man on guard ; period of the night ; a pocket clock : to

Get on your night-gown, lest occasion call us, And shew us to be watchers. Id.

Call home our exiled friends, That fled the snares of watchful tyranny. Id.

Hie thee to thy charge ; Use careful watch, chuse trusty centinels. Id.

Turn him into London streets, that the icatchmen might carry him before a justice. Buctm.

Love can find entrance not only into an open heart, but also into a heart well fortified, if watch be not well kept. Id.

Vp unto the watchtmcer get, And see all things despoiled of fallacies. Donne.

When by God's mercy in Christ, apprehended hy faith, our hearts shall be purified, then to set watch and ward over them, and to keep them with all diligence.

Perkhis.

The experience of our own frailties, and the considera- tion of the watchfulness of the tempter, discourage us.

Hammond.

Watch over thyself, counsel thyself, judge thyself impartially. Taylor.

All night he will pursue ; but his approach Darkness defends between, till morning watch. Milton.

Sleep, listening to thee, will watch. Id.

A watch, besides the hour of the day, gives the day of the month, and the place of the sun in the zodiac.

Hale.

He is bold, and lies near the top of the water, watch- ing the motion of any water-rat that swims betwixt him and the sky. Walton.

It is observed by those that are more attentive watchers of the works of nature. More.

Xodding a while, and u-atchful of his blow, He fell ; and falling crushed the ungrateful nymph be- low. Dryden.

Readers should not lay by that caution which be- comes a sincere pursuit of truth, and should make them always watchful against whatever might conceal or mis- represent it. Locke.

Smithing comprehends all trades which use forge or file, from the anchor-smith to the watchmaker ; they all using the same tools, though of several sizes. Moxon.

An absurdity our Saviour accounted it for the blind to lead the blind, and to put him that cannot see to the office of a watch. South.

All the long night their mournful watch they keep, And all the day stand round the tomb and weep.

Additon.

Love, fantastick power ! that is afraid To stir abroad till watchfulness be laid, Undaunted then o'er cliffs and valleys strays, And leads his vot'ries safe through pathless ways.

Prior.

Husbands are counselled not to trust too much to their wives owning the doctrine of unlimited conjugal fidelity, and so to neglect a due watchfulness over their manners. Arbuthnot,

The bullet, not having been extracted, occasioned great pain and patchings. Wiseman't Surgery.

The melancholy tone of a watchman at midnight.

Swift.

Prejudices are cured by a constant jealousy and u-atchftdnets over our passions, that they may never interpose when we are called to pass a judgment.

Wattt,

WATCH, in the art of war, a number of men posted at any passage, or a company of the guard? who go on the patrole.

NY ATCH, in the navy, the space of time wherein one division of a ship's crew remains upon deck to perform the necessary services, whilst the rest are relieved from duty, either when the vessel is under sail or at anchor. The length of the sea- watch is not equal in the shipping of different nations. It is always kept four hours by our

British seamen, if we except the dog-watch, be- tween 4 and 8 P.M., that contains two reliefs, each of which are only two hours on deck. The intent of this is to change the period of the night watch every twenty-four hours ;

so that the party watch- ing from eight till twelve in one night, shall watch from midnight till 4 A.M. on the succeeding one. In France the duration of the watch is, or was, extremely different, being in some places six hours, and in others seven or eight; and in Turkey and Barbary it is usually five or six. A ship's com- pany is usually classed into two parties, one of which is called the starboard, and the other the larboard watch ; it is, however, occasionally se- parated into three divisions, as in a road or in par- ticular voyages. In a ship of war the watch is generally commanded by a lieutenant, and in mer- chant ships by one of the mates ; so that, if there are four mates in the latter, there are two in each watch; the first and third being in the larboard, and the second and fourth in the starboard watch ; but in the navy, the officers who command the watch usually divide themselves into three parties, to lighten their duty.

WATCH is also used for a small portable move- ment or machine for the measuring of time, having its motion regulated by a spiral spring. Watches, strictly taken, are all such movements as show the parts of time ; as clocks are such as publish it by striking on a bell, &c. But commonly the name watch is appropriated to such as are carried in the pocket, and clock to the large movements, whether they strike the hour or not. See CLOCK.

WATCH WORK. The regulator of a clock or watch is a pendulum or a balance. Without this check to the motion of the wheels, impelled by a weight or a spring, the machine would run down with a motion rapidly accelerating, till friction and the resistance of the air induced a sort of unifor- mity, as they do in a kitchen jack. But if a pen- dulum be so put in the way of this motion, that only one tooth of a wheel can pass it at each vibra- tion, the revolution of the wheels will depend on the vibration of the pendulum. This has long been observed to have a certain constancy, insomuch that the astronomers of the east employed pendu- lums in measuring the times of their observations, patiently counting their vibrations during the phases of an eclipse or the transits of the stars, and renewing them by a little push with the finger when they became too small. Gassendi, Riccioli, and others, in more recent times, followed this example. The celebrated physician Sanctorius is the first person who is mentioned as having applied them as regulators of clock movements. Machines, however, called clocks, with a train of toothed wheels, leading round an index of hours, had been contrived long before. The earliest of which we have any account is that of Richard of NY'allingford, abbot of St. Alban's, in 1326. It appears to have been regulated by a fly like a kitchen jack. Not long after this, James Dondi made one at Padua, which had a motus succussorius, a hobbling or trotting motion ; from which expression it seems probable that it was regulated by some alternate movement. NN'e cannot think that this was a pen- dulum, because,' once it was introduced, it never could have been supplanted by a balance Gali- leo proposed the pendulum,

about the year 160O. Pendulum clocks then came into general use, and were found to be greatly preferable tc balance

clocks, as accurate measurers of time. Mathemati- cians saw that their vibrations had some regular dependence on uniform gravity, and in their writ- ings we meet with many attempts to determine the time and demonstrate the isochronism of the vibra- tions. Riccioli, Gassendus, and Galileo, made similar attempts to explain the motion of pendu- lums, but without success. This honor was reserv- ed for Mr. Huyghen, the most elegant of modern geometers. He had succeeded in 1656 or 1657 in adapting the machinery of a clock to the maintain- ing of the vibrations of a pendulum. Charmed with the accuracy of its performance, he began to investigate with scrupulous attention the theory of its motion. By the most ingenious and elegant application of geometry to mechanical problems, he demonstrated that the wider vibrations of a pen- dulum employed more time than the narrower, and that the time of a semicircular vibration is to that of a very small one nearly as thirty-four to twenty nine ; and aided by a new department of geome- trical science invented by himself, viz. the evolu- tion of curves, he showed how to make a pendulum swing in a cycloid, and that its vibrations in this curve are all performed in equal times, whatever be their extent. But before this time Dr. Hooke, the most ingenious and inventive mechanician of his age, had discovered the great accuracy of pendulum clocks, having found that the manner in which they had been employed had obscured their real merit. They had been made to vibrate in very large arches, the only motion that could be given them by the contrivances then known ; and in 1656 he invent- ed another method, and made a clock which moved with astonishing regularity. Using a heavy pen- dulum, and making it swing in very small arches, the clocks so constructed were found to excel Mr. lluyghens's cycloidal pendulums. It has been found that the unavoidable inaccuracies, even of the best artists, in the cycloidal construction, make the performance much inferior to that of a common pendulum vibrating in arches which do not exceed three or four degrees from the perpendicular. Such clocks alone are now made, and they exceed all expectation. We have said that a pendulum need- ed only to be removed from the perpendicular, and then let go, in order to vibrate and measure time. Hence it might seem that nothing is wanted but a machinery so connected with the pendulum as to keep a register, as it were, of the vibration. It could not be difficult to contrive a method of doing this : but more is wanted. The air must be dis- placed by the pendulum. This requires some force, and must therefore employ some part of the momentum of the pendulum. The pivot on which it swings occasions friction — the thread or*

thin piece of metal by which it is hung, in order to avoid this friction, occasions some expenditure of force by its want of perfect flexibility or elasticity. These, and other causes, make the vibrations grow more and more narrow by degrees, till at last the

£endulum is brought to rest. We must therefore five a contrivance in the wheel-work which will lestore to the pendulum the small portion offeree which it loses in every vibration. The action of tne wheels therefore may be called a maintaining power, because it keeps up the vibrations. But we now see that this may affect the regularity of vibration. If it be supposed that the action of gra- vity renders all the vibrations isochronous, we must grant that the additional impulsion by the wheels

will destroy that isochronism, unless it be so applied that the sum total of this impulsion and the force of gravity may vary so with the situation of the pendulum, as still to give a series of forces, or a law of variation, perfectly similar to that of gravity. This cannot be effected, unless we know both the law which regulates the action of gravity, produc- ing isochronism of vibration, and the intensity of the force to be derived from the wheels in every situation of the pendulum. The necessary requi- site for the isochronous motion of the pendulum is, that the force which urges it toward the perpendi- cular, be proportional to its distance from it ; and therefore, since pendulums swinging in small circu- lar arches are sensibly isochronous, we must infer that such is the law by which the accelerating action of gravity on them is really accommodated to every situation in these arches.

Under the head of CLOCK-MAKING we have entered very fully into the construction of those large horological machines that are intended to mea- sure the time by means of a weight and pendulum. In watches, on the contrary, a spring is the usual maintaining power.

From what we have already seen of the nature of the pendulum, it will be apparent that its oscil- lations can only approach to a true measure of time when the point of support is fixed and im- moveable. An approximation, however, to this de- sideratum may be obtained by a pocket watch regulated by a balance. This useful machine, in its most perfect form, contains within itself a co.- lection of inventions which have exercised the skill of some of the most ingenious mechanics for the three last centuries, and it is gratifying to know that we are indebted to our countrymen Hooke,. Graham, Earnshaw, Arnold, and Harrison, for its invention and present improved form.

To explain the mechanism of a watch it is neces- sary to refer to the figs. 1, 2, 3, plate WATCHES, as they contain engravings of a sunk pocket-watch

of the best construction. Fig. 1 is a plan of the wheel- work all exhibited at one view, for which purpose the upper plate of the watch is removed. Fig. 2 is a plan of the balance, and the work situated upon the upper plate. Fig. 3 is an elevation of all the movements together, the works being sup- posed to be opened out into a straight line, to ex- hibit them all at once.

The principal frame for supporting the acting parts of the watch consists of two circular plates, marked C and D in the figures ; of these the former is called the upper plate, and D is called the pillar plate, from the circumstance of the four pillars, E, E, which unite the two plates and keep them a proper distance asunder, being fastened firmly into the Tower plate ; the other ends pass through holes made in the upper plate, C, and small pins, being put through the ends of the pil- lars, keep all together; but, by drawing out these pins, the whole watch may be taken to oieces; and the pivots of the several wheels being received in small holes made in these plates, they of course fall to pieces as soon as the plates are separated.

The maintaining power is a spiral steel spring which is coiled up close by a tool used for the pur- pose, and put into a brass box called the barrel, it is marked A in all the figures ; the pivots of its arbor pass through the top and bottom of the bar- rel, and one of them is filed square to hold a ratchet wheel ?•, which haj a click, and retains the arboj

from turning round except in one direction ; the two pivots of the arbor are received in pivot holes in the plates C, D, of the watch, and the pivot winch has the ratchet wheel upon it passes through the plate, and the wheel marked b, with its click, is therefore on the outside of the pillar plate 1) of the watch; the top of the barrel has a cover or lid fitted into it, through which the upper pivot of the arbor projects ; thus the arbor of the barrel is to be considered as a fixture, the click of the ratchet wheel preventing it from turning round, and the interior end of the spiral spring being hooked, this arbor is stationary likewise. The barrel thus mount- ed has a small steel chain, d, coiled round its cir- cumference, and attached to it by a small hook of the chain which enters a little hole, made in the cir- cumference "of the barrel at its upper end ; the other extremity of this chain is hooked to the lower part of the fusee, marked F, and the chain is dis- posed either upon the circumference of the barrel, or in the spiral groove cut round the fusee for its reception, the arbor of which has pivots at the ends, which are received into pivot holes made in the plates of the watch ; one pivot is formed square and projects through the plate, to adapt the key by which the watch is wound up.

It is evident that, when the fusee is turned by the watch-key, it will wind the chain oft' the circum- ference of the barrel on itself; and as the outer end of the spring is fastened to the barrel, and the other is hooked to the barrel arbor, which, as before mentioned, is prevented from turning by the click of the ratchet wheel, a b, beneath, the spring will be coiled up into a smaller compass than before, and, by its reaction, will, when the key is taken off, turn the barrel, and by the chain turn the fusee and give motion to the wheels of the watch, which will be hereafter described. The fusee has a spiral groove cut round it, in which the chain lies ; this groove is cut by an engine, in such a form that the chain shall pull from the smallest part or radius of the fusee, when the spring is quite wound up, and therefore acts wit!) its greatest force on the chain ; from this point the groove gradually increases in diameter, as the spring unwinds and so acts with less power, the chain operates on a larger radius of the fusee, so that the effect upon the arbor of the fusee, or the cog-wheel attached to it, may always be the same, and cause the watch to go with regu- larity.

To prevent too much chain being wound upon the fusee, and by that means breaking the chain or overstraining the spring, a contrivance called a guard gut is added ; it is a small lever, e, moving on a stud fixed to the upper plate, C, of the watch, and pressed downwards by a small spring,/; as the chain is wound upon the fusee, it rises in the spiral groove, and lifts up the lever until it touches the upper plate, and it is then in a position to in- tercept the edge or tooth, g, of the spiral piece of metal seen on the top of the fusee, and thus stops it from being wound up any further.

The power of the spring is transmitted to the balance by means of several toothed wheels, which multiply the number of revolutions that the chain makes on the fusee, to such a number, that though the last or balance wheel turns nine times and a half every minute, the fusee will at the same time turn so slowly that the chain will not be all drawn off from it in less than twenty-eight or thirty hours, and it makes one turn in about four hours ; this VOL XXII.

assemblage of wheels is called the train of the watch. The great wheel, G, has forty-eight teeth on its circumference, which take into and turn a pinion of twelve teeth, fixed on the same arbor with the centre wheel H, so called from its situa tion in the centre of the watch ; it has fifty-four teeth to turn a pinion of six leaves, on the arbor of the third wheel I, which has forty-eight teeth ; it is sunk in a cavity formed in the pillar plate, and turns a pinion of six, on the arbor of the con- trate wheel K, which has forty-eight teeth cut parallel with its axis, by which it turns a pinion of six leaves, fixed to the balance wheel L ; one of the pivots of the arbor of this wheel turns in a frame, called the pottance, fixed to the upper plate, and the other pivot runs in a small piece fixed to the upper part, called the counter

pottance (not shown in any of the figures), so that when the two plates are put together, the balance wheel pinion may work into the teeth of the contrate wheel, as is shown in fig. 4. The balance wheel, /, has fif- teen teeth, by which it impels the balance op ; the arbor of the balance, which is called the verge, has two small leaves or pallets projecting from it, nearly at right angles to each other ; these are acted upon by the teeth of the balance wheel / in such a man- ner that, at every vibration, the balance receives a slight impulse to continue its motion, and every vibration so made suffers a tooth of the wheel to escape or pass by ; whence this part is called the escapement of the watch, and constitutes its most essential part. The wheel / is sometimes called the scape wheel, or crown wheel. Suppose the pinion h on the arbor of the balance wheel, or crown wheel, i /c, to be actnated by the main spring which forms the maintaining power, by means ot the train of wheel-work in the direction of the arrow, while the pallets in and n, attached to the axis of the balance, and standing at right angles to each other, or very nearly so, are long enough to fall in the way of the ends of the sloped teeth ot the wheel, when turned round at an angle at 45°, so as to point to opposite directions, as in the figure ; then a tooth in the wheel below, for in- stance, meets with the pallet n (supposed to be at rest), and drives it before it a certain space, till the end of the tooth escapes ; in the mean time the balance, o s p r, attached to the axis of the pallets, continues to move in the direction r o sp, ana winds up the small spiral or pendulum spring q, one end of which is fast to the axis, and the other to a stud on the upper plate of the frame ; in this operation the spring opposes the momentum given to the balance by this push of the tooth upon the pallet, and prevents the balance going quite round, but, the instant the tooth escapes, the upper pallet, m, meets with another tooth at the opposite side of the wheel's diameter, they therefore moving in an opposite direction to that below ; here this pallet receives a push which carries the balance back again (having as yet but little power in the direc- tion o s p r), and aids the spring, which now un- bends itself till it comes to its equiescent position, but it swings beyond that point, partly by the im- pulse from the maintaining power on the pallet ///, and partly by the acquired momentum of the moving balance, particularly when this pallet, m, has escaped ; at length the pallet n again meets with the succeeding tooth, and is carried backward by it in the direction in which the balance is now moving, till the maintaining power and force of

the unwo and spring together overcome the momen- tum of the balance,

during which time the recoil of the balance wheel is apparent (for the seconds hand of the watch is usually put on the pivot of the arbor of the contrate wheel) ; at length the wheel brings the pallet n back again till it escapes, and the same process takes place with pallet m as has been described with respect to pallet n ; thus two contrary excursions or oscillations of the balance take place before one tooth has completely escaped, which is the reason there must always be an odd number of teeth in this wheel, that a space on one side of the wheel may always be opposite to a tooth on the other, in order that one pallet may be out of action during the time the other is in action.

The upper pivot of the verge is supported in a cock screwed to the upper plate, as shown at N, which covers the balance, and protects it from violence, and the lower pivot works in the bottom of the pottance, M, at t. The socket for the pivot of the balance wheel is made in a small piece of brass, v, which slides in a groove made in the pot- tance, so that, by drawing the slide in and out, the teeth of the balance wheel shall just clear one pallet before it takes the other ; and in the perfection of this adjustment, which is called the scaping of the watch, the performance of it very greatly depends. We shall speak more fully of this in another place. The banking of the watch is to prevent the balance from being turned round too far by accidental jerks, in which case one of the pallets would be pitched upon the point of a tooth of the balance wheel, and recoil it back too far, perhaps injuring its point ; this is called being overthrown. Some- times, if the balance gets turned round too far, ihe pallets are both turned away from the teeth of the wheel, which then runs down with inconceivable rapidity, and probably breaks the points of its teeth by striking against the pallets as they turn round ; to avoid these accidents the banking is introduced ; it is a pin fixed in the rjm of the balance, and therefore describing a circular arc round the edge of the cock N, which covers the balance; but the proper extent of this arc is determined by the banking-pin meeting two projecting parts of the cock, which are extended out so far as to reach be- yond the circle the banking pin moves in.

Having thus examined the various parts of a watch, it may now be advisable to revert more par- ticularly to the movement ; the mode of arranging the parts of which will be best understood by re- ference to a series of tables, calculated to produce any number of beats that may be required for practical purposes.

In the following tables the first column of figures gives the number of teeth in the centre, or second wheel, to the different trains ; the second column the number of leaves in the third-wheel pinion ; the third column the number of teeth in the third- wheel ; the fourth column the number of leaves in the counter, or fourth-wheel pinion ; the fifth column the number

of teeth in the counter-wheel ; the sixth column the number of teeth in the escape- ment-wheel pinion; the seventh column the num- ber of teeth in the escapement-wheel ; the eighth column the number of beats in the hour ; and the ninth column tin- time the fourth, or counter- wheel, revolves in. These columns, if taken in the line from left to right, give each train in suc- cession.

Trains for plain Watches, with Eleven Teeth in lli« Escapement-wheel.

.

a

c

b

,

a

^ .

“5

c

_^

.5

s

“3

r

•••

^- .5

oi c;

_C *>

Jill

‘c ‘EL

”

‘E. I

5

O _;

‘ 13

e.2

—

e

li

I s

.J3 O

e£

—

∼*

—

9

-p

M

3

S =

3

D C

t8- CB

i)

-~

C-

rt

^“i

£

||

a> -C

3 g

-~

‘ IT

ˆC

O

a

IS

3

— £

*5 O

H

ˆ

w

—

fc

H

60

6

GO

G

49

6

11

17966|

36 seconds.

60

6

54

G

54

6

11

17820

40 do.

60

G

5(i

6

52

6

11

17795ˆ

38} do.

64

G

52

6

52

6

11

17626&

39 do.

58

6

5(5

G

53

6

11

17533|$

39$i do.

60

G

54

G

53

6

11

17490

40 do.

62

6

54

G

51

6

11

17391

38ff do.

58

(5

54

G

54

6

11

17226

41 55 do.

58

G

55

G

53

6

11

17220&

40JQ do.

59

6

54

G

53

6

11

17198i

40$ do.

60

G

54

6

52

6

11

17160

40 do.

60

G

55

G

51

6

11

17141$

39ft do.

6l

G

55

6

50

6

11

*17085^*

38$ do.

63

6

55

6

48

6

11

16940

37^5 do.

59

G

54

0

52

6

1 1

16874

40JJ do.

60

G

54

G

51

6

11

16870

40 do.

61

G

54

6

50

6

11

16775J

39$ do.

56

G

54

G

54

6

11

16632

42f do.

Trains for plain Watches, with Thirteen and Fif- teen Teeth in the Escapement-wheel.

•

a

,

;

d

A £

A

G

_J

c

Q>

B

9

•*•

O cy

~* fj

‘H

tj

‘5

C

_=

2 .

,0 S

~ S

v2*S

‘E.

~

‘5.

3 .

c.2

ri •„

ˆS

31

st

. =

ˆp

ˆ

t- _ˆ

v a S’S.

3

ˆt

s fl

«

a) w

£ i s 5

i

c

C

5

8.

a

5-

JJ o

a

.§ “3 — o >

3 C

1 =

-j2

E3

0

3

o

i

3

A £

^ ”

r-

r”

Cm

w

-

•

H

54

G

53

(3

52

6

13

17914

45ijj seconds.

56

G

53

6

50

6

13

17862|?

43$ do.

59

6

51

6

49

6

13

1 7747j§

43$ do.

60

6

51

G

48

(5

13

17680

42ˆ do.

54

6

53

6

51

6

13

17569J

45£j do.

56

6

53

G

49

6

13

17505ˆ

43§J? do.

56

G

54

G

48

G

13

17472

43f do.

57

G

53

G

48

G

13

17454

42$ do.

54

6

52

6

51

6

13

17238

46ft do.

54

G

53

G

50

6

13

17225

45|§ do.

56

G

51

(5

50

6

13

17188JJ

45i] do.

54

6

52

G

50

6

13

16900

46ˆ do.

56

6

51

6

49

6

13

16845J

45 do.*

57

G

51

G

48

6

13

16796

44& do.

52

6

53

G

51

6

13

16599JJ

45{g do.

53

G

52

G

50

6

13

16587ˆ,

46ˆ6 do.

For Fifteen Teeth in the Escapement-wheel.

54

fl

50

6

48

6

15

18000

44 do.

52

0

50

6

48

6

15

17333J

49$ do.

54

6

4»

G

48

6

15

17280

50 do.

In the foregoing trains, pinions of seven are in- troduced to perform seconds as pinions of eight or six, which complete fifths of seconds, two-ninths of seconds, and fourths of seconds. Few believe that

pipions of sever, will perform minutes, seconds, &c., equal to pinions of eight or six. The following calculation will, however, prove it, and the same rule is accurate and concise for every other calcu- lation.

The number of the centre-wheel teeth sixty, di- vided by seven, the number of the third-wheel pinion, shows how many revolutions and parts are given to the third wheel, while the centre wheel makes one revolution.

7)60

Eight revolutions, and four-seventh parts, are given lo the third wheel and pinion in one hour; then, if the third wheel has forty-nine teeth in it, the question follows, how many teeth (repeated) of the third wheel will fall in action with the fourth wheel pinion in one hour?

49 teeth in the third wheel, Multiplied by 84 revolutions in it,

28 392

420 teeth,

the number which fall in action with the fourth- wheel pinion in one hour; the fourth-wheel pinion being seven, divide the 420 teeth by that number, to see how many revolutions will be given to the fourth-wheel pinion in one hour.

7) 420 teeth, divided by 7

is 60 revolutions

given to the fourth wheel and pinion in one hour; consequently must perform a minute circle.

And here it follows to consider true seconds : they have no regulation from the foregoing calcu- lation. after it has produced sixty revolutions, by the fourth-wheel pinion, in one hour ; therefore the fourth -wheel, escapement-pinion, and escape- ment-wheel, are to govern the seconds and parts of seconds. There can be no true seconds performed upon the minute circle without the parts of seconds be first considered.

First, fifths of seconds require 18,000 beats in one hour ; secondly, two-ninths of seconds, which perform two seconds in nine beats, allowing four beats and a half for every second, which cuts the first second with the fifth beat, and coincides with the second second at the ninth beat ; and so on,

successively, through the minute, cutting the odd, and coinciding with the even numbers, which re- quire 16,200 beats in the hour; and thirdly, fourths of seconds require 14,400 beats in the hour= No other number of beats, between 18,000 and 14,400, will give exact parts of seconds. Manufacturers who have not these numbers can neither give a true second nor a true minute ; for the conclusion of the minute will be cut by a fractional part, more or less, until so many minutes are performed as there are parts in the integer. But to give 18,000 beats in the hour, for fifths of seconds, first it is to be considered that the fourth wheel has sixty revolu- tions in one hour ; then, with seventy teeth in the fourth wheel, how many teeth of the fourth wheel will come into action with the escapement pinion ?

60 revolutions, Multiplied by 70 teeth, in the fourth wheel

4200 teeth

WORK.

563

will come into action with the escapement pinion. Then, to find how many revolutions will be given to an escapement pinion of seven, divide the 4200 teeth by the pinion of seven.

7) 4200 teeth, divided by 7, gives 600 revolutions to the escapement

pinion in one hour.

Then, an escapement-wheel with ˆfifteen teeth, al- lowing two beats for every tooth, makes thirty beats in each revolution ; afterwards the question follows, how many beats in one hour ?

600 revolutions in the escapement- pinion,

Multiplied by 30 peats in each revolution, gives 60) 18000 beats in an hour, divided by 60,

gives the quantity of beats in

one minute.

60) 500 tliequantityofbeatsinaminute, divided by 60, gives the quan- tity of beats in one second. 5 the number of beats in one

second.

It may now be advisable to give the calculations which govern the turns for the chain on the fusee. The first or great wheel, and the centre pinion, are to be numbered to give the quantity or turns, as follows : —

Number of the great -vheel teeth.

Number of the centre pinion.

Number of turns in the fusee.

48

12

n

50

12

n

52

12

eg

54

12

6|

56

12

*6**

58

12

60

12

6

62

12

*5*1*

64

12

55

66

12

5ft

68

12

•*Nfc*

70

12

*5**

50

10

6

52

10

5iS

55

10

5f

58

10

5ˆ

60

10

5

62

10

4ff

65

10

4ft

68

10

4fr

70

10

4?

The rule for examining the foregoing calculations must be tried as follows :— The number of hours required for the watch to go must be first consi- dered ; say thirty hours ; then the number of the centre pinion must be given, say twelve ; then mul- tiply the hours by the centre pinion, which product being divided by the number of the great-wheel teeth, say sixty ; the quotient will be the turns of chain the fusee should have to perform thirty hours : for example :—

30 hours, multiplied by

12 the number of the centre pinion.

60) 360 product, divided by 60, the number

of the great-wheel teeth.

6 quotient, the turns for the fusee chain. 2 O 2

The same rule may be observed for any number of hours required, by multiplying; the number of hours by the pinion given, and dividing the product by the number of the great-wheel teeth ; the quotient will give the turns for the chain on the fusee.

WATCHES, REPEATING, are such as by pulling a string, &c., repeat the hour, quarter, or minute, at any time of the day or night. This repetition was the invention of Mr. Barlow, and first put in prac- tice by him in larger movements or clocks, about the year 1676. The contrivance immediately set the other artists to work, who soon contrived divers ways of effecting the same. But its application to pocket watches was not known before king James ll.'s reign ; when the ingenious inventor above- mentioned, having directed Mr. Thompson to make a repeating watch, was soliciting a patent for the same. The talk of a patent engaged Mr. Quare to resume the thoughts of a like contrivance, which he had had in view some years before : he now effected it ; and, being pressed to endeavour to prevent Mr. Barlow's patent, a watch of each kind was produced before the king and council ; upon trial of which the preference was given to Mr. Quare's. The difference between them was, that Barlow's was made to repeat by pushing in two pieces on each side of the watch box ; one of which repeated the hour and the other the quarter ; whereas Quare's was made to repeat by a pin that stuck out near the pendant, which being thrust in (as now it is done by thrusting in the pendant itself), repeated both the hour and quarter with the same thrust.

WATCHFIELD a hamlet of England, in Berk- shire, near Great Farringdon.

WATEEHOO, an island in the South Pacific Ocean, six miles long and four broad, discovered by captain Cook in 1777. It is a beautiful spot, with the surface varied by hills and plains, and covered with verdure. The language spoken was equally well understood by Omai, and by two New Zealanders. What its peculiarities may be, when compared with the other dialects,

captain Cook was not able to point out. Long. 158° 15′ W., lat. 20° 1′ S.

WATELET (Claud Henry), a celebrated poet and lexicographer, born at Paris, in 1718. He was a member of the French Academy, and of several foreign societies. He was also receiver general of the finances ; yet he died poor, in 1786. He wrote a poem on the Art of Painting; several Comedies; and other pieces of merit ; and left A Dictionary of Painting, Sculpture, and Engraving, which was published after his death.

WA'TER, n. s., t;. «., & v. n.'

WA'TERCOLORS, n. s.

WA'TERCRESSES,

WA'TERER,

WA'TERFALL,

WA'TERFOWL,

WA'TERGRUEL,

WA'TERISH, adj. WA'TERMAN, n. t. WA'TERMARK, WA'TERMILL, WA'TERRAT, WA'TER won K, n. s. WA'TERV, aJ/.

Sax. pateri ; Belgic waeter ; Teutonic wasser ; Goth, wats, wutz. A compound ae- riform fluid. See below. The sea; urine; vein or lustre of a dia- mond : to water is to irrigate ; supply with drink or moisture ; di- versify, as with waves; to shed

moisture ; get or take in water: the compounds GO not seem to need particular explanation: water- ish and watery mean resembling water ; thin; li- quid; boggy

A river went out of Eden to water the garden.

Gen. ii. 10.

He set the rods he had pulled before the flocks in the gutters in the watering troughs. Gen. xxx. 38.

As the hart panteth after the uufer-brook, so panteth my soul after thee, O God. Psalms.

Travel by land or by water. Common Prayer.

Forth flowed fresh

A gushing river of black gory blood. That drowned all the land whereon he stood • The stream thereof would drive a watermill, Spensfr.

Now 'gan the golden Phoebus for to steep His fiery face in billows of the west,

And his faint steeds watered in ocean deep, Whilst from their journal labours they did rest. Id.

His horsemen kept them in so strait, that no man could, without great danger, go to water his horse.

Knotles.

The watery kingdom is no bar To stop the foreign spirits ; but they come, As o'er a brook, to see fair Portia. Shahspeare.

Mine eyes,

Seeing those beads of sorrow stand in thine. Began to water. Id.

There be land-rats and water-rats. Id.

If thou couldst, doctor, cast The water of my land, find her disease, And purge it to a sound and pristine health, I would applaud thee. Id.

'Tis a good form, And rich : here is a water, look ye ! Id.

I have seen in the Indies far greater waterfall} than those of Nilus. Raleigh.

Waterfowl joy most in that air which is likest water.

Bacim.

A man's nature runs to herbs or weeds ; therefore let him seasonably water the one, and destroy the other.

Id.

Cardinal Wolsey's teeth watering at the bishoprick of Winchester, sent one unto bishop Fox, who had ad- vanced him, for to move him to resign the bishoprick.

Camden.

The nymphs of floods are made very beautiful ; upon their heads are garlands of water-cresses.

Peacham.

This ill weed, rather cut off by the ground than plucked up by the root, twice or thrice grew forth again ; but yet, maugre the warmers and Caterers, hath been ever parched up. Caret/'.

By water they found the sea, westward from Peru, always very calm. Abbot.

Engines invented for mines and waterworks often fail in the performance. in/Aiiu.

Those few escaped

Famine and anguish will at last consume, Wandering that watery desart. Nillon.

These reasons made his mouth to water With amorous longings to be at her. Hudihnis.

The pike is bold, and lies near the top of the water, watching the motion of any frog, or water-nit, or mouse. \'altan.

L«t them lie dry twelve months to kill the wuter- weeds, as water-lilies and hull-rushes. Id.

Chaste moral writing we may learn from hence, Neglect of which no wit can recompense ; The fountain which from Helicon proceeds, That sacred stream, should never water weeds.

Waller.

Painters make colours into a soft con»istence with water or oil ; those they call wutercolours, and these they term oil colours. Rinile.

Could tears water the lovely plant, so as to make it grow again after once 'tis cut down, your friends would be so far from accusing your passion, that they would encourage it, and share it. Temple..

Where the principles are only phlegm, what can be expected from the wateri>h matter, but an insipid man- hood, and a stupid old infancy ? Dryden.

WATER.

Betwixt us and you wide oceans flow, And watery desarts. Id

Men and beasts

Were born above the tops of trees that grew On the utmost margin of the iratermark. Id.

Rain carried away apples, together with a dunghill that lay in the water-course. L' Estrange.

For breakfast milk, milk-pottage, watergruel, and flummery, are very fit to make for children. Locke.

The different ranging the superficial parts of velvet and watered silk, does the like. Id.

You may water the lower land when you will.

Mortimer.

Other mortar, used in making wafer-courses, cis- terns, and fishponds, is very hard and durable. Moxon.

No heterogeneous mixture use, as some With watery turnips have debased their wines. Philips. A pendulous sliminess answers a pituitous state, or an acerbity, which resembles the tartar of our humours ; or icateriihness, which is like the serosity of our blood.

Flotfer.

Not Lacedaemon charms me more Than high Albana's airy walls, Resounding with her waterfalls. Addismi.

Mountains, that run from one extremity of Italy to the other, give rise to an incredible variety of rivers that water it. Id.

When the big lip, and watery eye, Tell me the rising storm is nigh ; 'Tis then thou art yon angry main, Deformed by winds, and dashed by rain. Prior.

The waterman forlorn, along the shore, Pensive reclines upon his useless oar. Gay.

The forerunners of an apoplexy are dulness, night- mares, weakness, wateriness, and turgidity of the eyes.

Arbuthnot.

Less should I dawb it o'er with transitory praise, And watercolourt of these days : These days ! where e'en the extravagance of poetry Is at a loss for figures to express Men's follies, whimsies, and inconstancy. Swift.

Go to bed, after you have made water. Id.

WATER. In this paper we propose to draw into a focus a few popular and familiar views that may be taken of this interesting subject, referring to the articles AIR, CHEMISTRY, &c., for the more full elucidation of the scientific laws and principles in- volved. Our chief object is to lead the general reader to the portal of its chemical characteristics. No substance in nature may more properly be called ' the common want' of all the vegetables, all the animals, all the races of mankind, than •water — 'and none is more widely diffued. Its inti- mate connexion with life, throughout all the variety of living forms, will appear at once from the consi- deration that no animal or vegetable exists, for any two successive instants of time, in precisely the same state; it is constantly undergoing, we mean, some internal motion or change arising from its peculiar organisation. Its most solid parts are formed and sustained by decomposition from cir- culating fluids — and the basis of all the fluids thus circulating through every vessel and tube of orga- nised existence is water. On the other hand, how abundantly does it minister to life externally ! It has often been called the natural food of plants. While in the earth alone, deprived of moisture, all decay and perish : in water alone many of them will live and flourish to perfection. Witness the bulbous roots thus sustained, with which the ladies contrive to ornament our drawing-rooms; or the more homely experiment of growing mustard and cress on wetted baize. Witness, on a larger scale, those arid parts of the earth where nothing living

relieves the eye of the traveller for miles ; and tnc oases of the same desert regions, where, on the slightest supply of water, all is life and fertility : or, in still more surprising and magnificent contrast, the margin and depths of the ocean, abounding in living creatures of every size, and plants of all de- scriptions.

Water, as an aliment of man, has naturally en- gaged much of his attention. Considered in its various forms and preparations, no single article of food is so important to him. For this he first ex- plored the depths of the earth ; in all ages, and under all forms of religion, for this he has looked to heaven. Tribes of men, in early ages, as we read in Scripture, have been ready to go to war foi particular wells ; and the Bedouin Arabs frequently shed each other's blood to obtain possession of them to this. day. In the recent expedition of major Dubarn into central Africa, the party

arrived soon after noon, with the thermometer at 110° in the shade, at the well of Burr Kashifery. ‘ The well was guarded (says our traveller) ; and we were told that until the shickh mina appeared not a drop was to be drawn. Towards evening the shickh appeared on the hills to the north-west at- tended by his troop. He seemed vastly glad to see us; said the well was ours — that our water- skins should be filled, and our camels should be watered before any body, and for nothing; and then, said he, sultan George the Great must be obliged to Mina Tahr, the woody chief of Gunda, and that will give more pleasure to Tahr’s heart than payment; and who knows, said he, but when sultan George hears this he may send me a sword.’

Thus, regarded as the common food of the vegeta- ble and animal kingdoms, water becomes connected with agriculture, and various mechanical arts to obtain and preserve it, or to diffuse its living streams. Penetrating the atmosphere, and circu- lating above our heads, it is associated with the whole doctrine of aerial and atmospherical pheno- mena. It assists largely in painting the beautiful scenery of the sky, and in the whole economy of the clouds, while held in solution as vapor; now answering the purpose of a screen to the earth from the too powerful and scorching rays of the sun, and now yielding in fertilising showers, and in ‘ the gentle dew from heaven,’ its most essential nou- rishment. Need we add that water, as a universal solvent, is also, in its elastic and fluid state, a uni- versal cleanser; thus readily mixing with and as- sisting all other bodies of this character ; or that it has become in almost every language, therefore, a symbol of purity ; and in that of the conscience and the Bible of tiiat purity of heart without which no man shall see God? In other views of it, as in the wide spread seas, it is the handmaid of com- merce, the high road of nations; in the larger rivers the foundation of the opulence of cities ; spreading or uniting mankind in a great scheme of provi- dence; conveying from shore to shore, and inter- changing from town to town, the productions oi all the earth.

Snow and ice are but forms of water — most irr- portant and beneficial forms. Thty assist in Egri- culture, as commissioned to clothe the grornd, and protect and feed its productions in their iCnderest state. The temperature of both in northern winters is not below the freezing point of 32°, while (in northern parts of the Russian empire for instance; the surrounding air is sometimes oO° or 70° below

that point, lu their congealed state they shield both plants and animals, therefore, from the more piercing cold of the atmosphere, and even the de-

licate horse will prefer lying in the common fields of a snowy night to the shelter of a common shed. The water they again yield in a fluid slate is the first nourishment of the plants in early spring; while both the expansion and contraction of the water in this wonderful process tends to pulverise the soil, and to separate its parts from each other; to act, therefore, as the most effective plough that is ever put into the ground ; rendering the whole penetrable to the air, the dews, the warmth of the sun, and to the other nutritive agencies of vegetation. To regard our subject popularly for a few mi- nutes longer, we meet with ice, common water, and steam, the three principal forms of water, ac- cording to the different degrees of heat with which it is combined. Deprived of its usual quantity of caloric it assumes a solid form at 32° Fahrenheit; and near the poles may be formed, by the chisel of the statuary, similarly to stone or the hardest rocks. A mimic palace, it is well known, was built at St. Petersburgh, during the severe winter of 1740, from the ice of the river Neva. It was fifty-two feet long by sixteeen wide, consisting of blocks from two to three feet thick, disposed and ornamented with great care and taste, various parts being finely colored by water of different tints sprinkled upon them. Ten cannon were made of and mounted with ice at this time, and a leaden bullet was fired from one of them, in the presence of the whole Russian court, through a board two inches thick. This fact may be familiar to our readers; but an- other, singularly contrary to what is observed of other fluids, is worthy our particular remark here. Water heated above or cooled below 391° of Fah- renheit becomes of less specific gravity than in its natural state; that is, a less weight occupies a much greater space; a fact too astonishing ever, says an able observer, to have been discovered or imagined a priori. The wisdom and goodness of the great Artificer of the world will manifest itself in this arrangement, if we consider what would have been the consequences had water been subject to the general law, and, like other fluids, become specifically heavier by the loss of its caloric. In winter, when the atmosphere became reduced to 32°, the water on the surface of all lakes would have sunk as it froze; another sheet of water would have frozen immediately and sunk also; the ulti- mate consequence of which would have been the destruction of all their finny tribes; the beds of our rivers would have become repositories of immense masses of ice, which no subsequent sum- mer could have thawed ; and the world, in short, have been converted into a frozen chaos. How admirable the wisdom, how skilful the contrivance, that, by subjecting water to a law contrary to what is observed by other fluids, the water as it freezes becomes specifically lighter, and, swimming upon the surface, performs an important service by pre- serving a vast body of heat in the covered fluid from the effects of the surrounding cold, ready to receive its accustomed quantity again on the first change of the atmosphere! Indeed, had the tran- sition of water from its solid into its liquid state not been Mcoatpaofod by this great change in

its relation to heat, every thaw would have occasioned a frightful inundation, and a single night's frost would have solidified our rivers and lakes.

We have mentioned the expansion and contrac- tion of water as it freezes or thaws. According to the calculations of the Florentine academicians, a spherule, or little globe of water, only one inch in diameter, expands in freezing with a force superior to the resistance of thirteen tons and a half weight. Major Williams attempted to prevent this expan- sion ; but during the operation the iron plug which stopped the orifice of the bomb-shell containing the freezing water, and which was more than two pounds weight, was projected several hundred feet with great velocity; and in another experiment the shell burst. The law in question is eminently im portant, and nature has made it unalterable. This property of water is taken advantage of in splitting slate. At Colly Western the slates are dug from the quarries in large blocks. These are placed in an opposite direction to what they had in the quarry, and the rain is allowed to fall upon them ; when it penetrates their fissures, and the first sharp frost freezes the water, which, expanding with its usual force, splits the slate into thin layers.

Let us now look again, and a little more closely, at \vater as a fluid. In this state it is compara- tively transparent, and distilled water is as much so as any body in nature — colorless, tasteless, and without smell. It is also without change, in pro portion as it is free from admixtures; it sinus liable to no spontaneous changes; and might in- kept unaltered for ages in close vessels upon which it had no action. Distilled water, evaporated in a pure vessel, leaves no residuum.

But water found within or upon the surface of the earth contains various earths, mineral, vegeta- ble, and animal matters. Rain and snow water are comparatively purer ; but these also contain tinctures of what floats in the air, or would mix with the watery vapors. Much stress was once laid by chemists upon the difficulty of procuring distilled water, and the necessity of repeating the process many times; but it was shown by l,avoi- sier that rain water once distilled, rejecting the first and last products, is as pure as it can be procured by any number of distillations.

The Thames water has been long known for be- coming soon putrid at sea, and quickly undergoing various spontaneous changes which belong to any thing but water. Upon what has been made known respecting it of late we shall not dwell ; but may remark, in abatement of some claims upon the sub- ject, that many impurities mingle with all water that do not alter, in any permanent or important way, its qualities. The great question is, what mingles with water chemically, and so does alter its qualities, and what mechanically only, and may, therefore, be readily removed by filtration?

Ity'n happy arrangement of providence most of the ad- ventitious matters that are found in water are rather suspended than dissolved in it, or are united to it only mechanically and not chemically. Other ad- mixtures, however, are of a different description, and require accurate chemical tests and analysation to detect them.

We have mentioned the other most important form of water, considered popularly, steam. Com- bined with a smaller quantity of caloric than in its fluid state, let us remember, it becomes ice; combined with a larger or plus quantum it be- comes vapor or steam; that is at the heat of -212° Fahrenheit.

On this property of water depends that greater

of the modern inventions of science, the steam- engine. At present we can only offer a familiar elucidation or two of the amazing increase of vo- lume, and rapid condensation of steam in this way. Take a Florence flask with water in the bottom, boil it over a spirit lamp ; and afterwards invert about two inches and a half of the neck in a vessel of cold water. The water will rise with a gush upwards into the flask, filling the vacuum ; (and therefore nearly the flask), made by the steam having been condensed.

However long we boil water in an open vessel, it may be observed, we cannot make it in the smallest degree hotter than its boiling point : then the vapor absorbs the heat, and carries it off as fast as it is generated. Yet by continued heat, united with additional compression, both the expansi- bility and temperature of steam may he greatly increased: and some constructors of steam-engines have availed themselves of this property, to aug- ment the power and diminish the expense of them. These are what are called high pressure engines.

But a singular difference has been lately noticed by M. Gay Lussac, with regard to the vessel in which water is boiled. He has ascertained that water boiling in a glass vessel has a temperature of 214-2°, and in a tin vessel contiguous to it of only 212°. A few particles of pounded glass, thrown into the former vessel, reduced the ther- mometer plunged in it to 212'6°, and iron filings to 212°. When the flame is withdrawn for a few se- conds, from under a glass vessel of boiling water, the ebullition will recommence on throwing in a pinch of iron filings. Of what future importance this may be to chemistry, or the arts, we do not pre- sume to judge: but only mention it as a singular and very modern observation (considering for how many centuries water has been boiled) oil the pe- culiarities of that body.

To return from this incidental notice of steam, and the steam-engine, we may suggest a few che- mical tests of the purity of water.

1. Iron very commonly impregnates it : this is the case whenever it flows through a gravelly soil. The presence of iron may be detected by pouring into water prussiate of potash, when a blue pre- cipitate is the result : the Prussian blue of com- merce. 2. The gallic acid, very astringent, or any vegetable astringents of that kind in water may be detected by pouring into it sulphate of iron, when a black inky precipitate results. This is not fre- quently seen in settled, but in unsettled or un- cleared countries, like the western part of the United States, it is found through the falling of the leaves and bark of trees into standing waters.

3. The presence of lime in water is detected by breathing into it : the lungs decompose the atmos- pheric air, and, yielding carbonic acid, produce a carbonate of lime.

4. Passing now into that useful laboratory, the kitchen, copper, one of the most deadly poisons, is but too often carelessly in use there : its pre- sence is to be detected by plunging a common iron knife into water. Copper is formed on the knife, arising from the greater affinity of iron for oxygen, the iron having decomposed the salt of copper in the water.

5. Do we suspect sulphuric acid to be present? It may be detected by pouring in the suspected water a vegetable infusion. Pour the tested body on the test, and the vegetable blue becomes a red.

6. Volatile alkali ? This is detected in a simi- lar manner. Only the vegetable infusion now be- comes green.

The different temperature at which water boils, as compared with all spirituous liquids, is the foundation of the art of DISTILLATION, which see. In the largest application of the principles of that art in this country, i. e. to the distillation of gin, malt-wash is boiled from 190° to 195° Fahrenheir, (water not boiling until it arrives at 212°, as we have seen); when the spirit separates from the water, and comes over in the form of steam, which is condensed in passing through the long pipes of the worm surrounded with cold water. As an evening amusement we may attempt the French manufacture of brandy, without fear of a visit from the officers of excise; in fact distil it from port wine, over the spirit lamp : boiled in the retort, the steam will gradually come over and be con- densed in the reservoir. 2. Ether may in a simi- lar manner be boiled in water, but just warm. It boils at 98° in the air : in vacuo at 20° Fahren- heit. 3. Spirit-bombs show the expansive force of the steam of spirit, which like that of water is ungovernable at a certain point. Hence the ex- plosion of steam-

engines.

Another familiar elucidation of the qualities of water may close this part of our subject. View- ing it generally in connexion with a yielding me- dium, we may imagine its particles have no actual hardness ; and therefore cannot be subject to the laws of friction.

But taken disiilled in an exhausted tube; com- posing what is called a water-mallet; and the sound produced by the streams striking on the bottom of the tube, proves that there is a point at which its particles do not yield.

The chemistry of water is very simple; it $3 comparatively of late discovery ; yet nothing in the whole compass of experimental science appears, in its principal points, to be better established.

Philosophy recognised water as an element, ' one of the four elements,' from the times of Aris- totle to those of the late Mr. Cavendish. That gentleman demonstrated, about the year 1784, that it is composed, in fact, of two distinct aeriform fluids — oxygen and hydrogen ; containing eighty-eight parts by weight out of every 100 of the for- mer and twelve of the latter. This was the result of three years of laborious experiments.

The late Mr. Watt, the celebrated improver of the steam-engine, seems to have inferred at the same period (in 1783), independently of Mr. Ca- vendish, that water was a compound body of the kind it has been since proved to be; as did the French chemist Lavoisier and La Place. A friend of the latter, count Monge of Paris, seems to have been the first that suggested an experiment which is often exhibited to the present day, as placing the composition of water beyond dispute. He passed the steam of water through a red-hot iron tube, and found that the water was oxidised ; that is, the oxygen attached itself to the iron, and the hydro- gen disengaged. The hydrogen is, in this experi- ment, proved not to be steam by being forced through cold water. But what is called the grand experiment of the French chemists, as to the com- position of water, occupied more than nine days of the month of May, 1790. The combustion of the gases was kept up by Fourcroy, Vauquelin, and Seguin, on this occasion, 185 hours, during which

the machine was not quitted for a moment ; the experimenters alternately refreshing themselves when fatigued by lying down for a few hours on mattresses in the laboratory.

The volume of hydrogen employed was 25963-568 cubic inches, and the weight was 1039-358 grains. The volume of oxygen was 12570942, and

the weight was 6209-869 grains. The total weight of both elastic fluids was 7249-227. The weight of water obtained was 7244 grains, or 12 oz., 4 gros, 45 grains. The weight of water which should have been obtained was 12 oz., 4 gros, 49-227 grains ; the deficit being only 4-227 grains — easily accounted for by the imperfection of all human instruments and experiments, especially on such a scale.

If we take sulphuric or muriatic acid, diluted three parts with water, and pour it upon iron-tilings in a glass vessel, the temperature of the mixture will soon be so much increased by the union of the water with the acid, as to enable the iron to decom- pose a part of the water. A hole being made through a cork which fits the mouth of the phial, and a piece of tobacco-pipe with a very small ori- fice being fitted into it, and the whole cemented into the phial, the hydrogen gas, as it is separated from the water, will pass in a continued stream through the pipe, and may be set on fire by the flame of a candle. The gas will continue to burn with a blue lambent flame, as long as the decom- position goes on. This shows that the gas is really hydrogen, and that it arises from the decomposition of the water.

That water may be re-formed by the combustion of this gas may be shown by holding a glass bell over the flame of the gas : as the hydrogen burns, it unites with the oxygen of the atmosphere, and the union of the two gases produces water, which will soon be seen to deposit itself like dew on the inside af the glass. These two experiments, taken toge- ther, prove the compound nature of water in the most satisfactory manner.

The carburetted hydrogen burnt for lights in the shops and counting houses' sometimes, also, will establish the above facts relative to the composition of water. Over the lamps we see bell-glasses with long curved pipes fitted to the top, ending in a small glass vessel. By these pipes what would otherwise become an annoying smoke is consumed, and, uniting with the oxygen of the atmosphere, forms water, which is received in the glass vessel. A friend of ours in Cheapside thus carries off' from two burners about half a wine glass full of water every night.

There are other methods of decomposing water. When two wires from the opposite extremities of the galvanic battery are placed in a tube containing water, so that they are distant from each other a quarter of an inch or half an inch, a stream of gas issues from each wire — from the positive wire oxy pen, from the negative hydrogen gas; and these are in the proportions which when exploded, either by galvanism or electricity, re-form water.

Vegetables have the power of decomposing wa- ter by an operation peculiar to themselves. If a sun-flower leaf be placed in an inverted jar of water, exposed to the rays of the sun, bubbles of oxygen will be iapidly formed;

the leaf having appropriated t» itself the hydrogen, and conse- quently disengaged the oxygen which forms the oubbles.

Having thus established the great general tact o» the composition of water, and what are its compo- nent parts, it will be interesting to examine these parts separately.

( )xygen was first obtained by Dr. Priestley in 1774, from the red oxide of mercury exposed to ;i burning lens ; that is, he obtained this gas from the oxide, not knowing or believing it to be a com- ponent part of water. He clearly ascertained, how- ever, at this period its two great distinguishing properties of rendering combustion more vivid and eminently supporting life. Scheele, a Danish che- mist, and Lavoisier, seemed to have obtained it in the same way, without any knowledge of Dr. Priestley's discovery, the same year. It was re- served for Mr. Cavendish, as we have seen, first to suggest, in 1781, and prove beyond dispute in 1784, the important quantum of this vivifying in- gredient contained in water. See OXYGEN. We have said its two principal characteristics are pro- moting combustion and sustaining life. These, p'erhaps, are in substance one. We all remember the old experiment of the plumbers to ascertain whether they may in safety descend a well ; that is, by first letting down a candle — for generally where a candle burns they know a man can breathe.

How eminently this gas supports combustion may be further inferred from the fact that, 1. It re- lights a taper ; 2. Readily produces sulphuric acid from sulphur; 3. Or, with equal readiness, phos- phuric acid from phosphorus. We may here add though this eminent supporter of combustion, this gas is not itself a combustible.

Hydrogen, though the much inferior component part of water, has been honored with a name which signifies (vSwp, water, and ycvvau, to produce) to produce water. See HYDROGEN.

1. In proof of its being the lightest ponderable known, it is the great ingredient used in aerostation. One of Bate's balloons may be sent up in any parlor filled with this gas: it is composed of the maw of a turkey, and filled precisely on the prin- ciple of the largest balloons.

2. Hydrogen will not support combustion ; if we immerse in it a taper it instantly dies. Yet is this gas highly combustible in atmospheric air : hence its importance in modern times, arising from its extensive use (already adverted to) in lights ; and its well known connexion with the explosions that frequently take place in coal-mines. The in- vestigation of its properties in the latter case has led to Sir Humphry Davy's admirable invention of the SAFETY LAMP, which see. He found that this gas was generated in large

quantities, imper- ceptibly, by the surface of the coal, and then on mixing with the air of the atmosphere went off, on application of a common light, in a violent and dangerous explosion. Sir Humphry Davy's in- vention simply prevents the light from coming in contact with this dangerous mixture of airs by a gauze veil.

We conclude in the words of a contemporary author, which may suggest a reflection for our younger readers : —

When judgment waked the Almighty hana

To smite the vile of eveiy land ;

Once in six thousand years he hurl'd

A waste of waters on the world.

But through each day of all the years,

Hefor •via since liis hand appears,

W A T K R F O R D.

*5(18**

Conducting Mercury's myriad streams \Vherever life puts forth its gleams ; And writes ou all below — above, That nature is the work of love.

WATER, among jewellers, is properly the color or lustre of diamonds and pearls. The term, though less properly, is sometimes used for the hue or coloi of other stones.

WATER APPLE, in botany. See ANNONA.

WATER BETONY. See SCROPHULARIA.

WATER BORNE, in sea language, the state of a ship, with regard to the water surrounding her bot- tom, when there is barely a sufficient depth of it to float her off from the ground.

WATER CALAMINT, a species of mentha.

WATER CISTERNS, for rural purposes, are of great utility and importance in many parts of the country. In the high eastern parts of the North Hiding of Yorkshire, water-cisterns or reservoirs are made by the inhabitants within the ground, and are fed by the rain-water which falls upon the roofs of the buildings and is conducted thence l>\ spouts. By means of these

cisterns a very '.mple suppiy of soft water, suitable for every do- nestic purpose, is always ready a! hand, which is aised for use by means of a pump. As the 'ceeping of all external air out of the cistern con- tributes much to the sweetness of the water, the pipe by which the cistern is fed should be conti- nued to within a few inches of the bottom, and the surplus water be conveyed off by a pipe rising from near the bottom to the extreme height the water is designed always to be at, and there com- municate with the drain : by these precautions, it is said, there will be no more of the surface of the water exposed to the external air than what is within those pipes and that of the pump. This method of forming water-cisterns may be found useful, cheap, and convenient, in many places where such water is necessary to be preserved pure and sweet.

WATKR COLORS, in painting, are sucn co.ors as are only diluted and mixed up with gum water, in contradistinction to oil colors. See COLOR MAKING.

WATER CRESSES. See SISYMBRIUM.

WATER FALLS, in ornamental gardening, falls of water formed and introduced in pleasure or other grounds for the purpose of producing ornamental and picturesque effects. They are of different Kinds and forms : sometimes of the nature of cas- feades, at other times contrived for the purpose of driving some sort of interesting machinery, so as to afford an agreeable and striking picture ,n the rural scenery of the place. They sre usually con- structed either by means of large rocky stones thrown rudely together into a sort of ridge, over which the water passes, or built in masonry in a careful and exact manner, according as the different naiure of the circumstances and situations may require. Mr. Loudon, in his useful work on Country Residences, has well described and deli- neated several different modes of forming waterfalls. They should, he thinks, be natural, strong, and \asting, from the general form of the whole of the materials, the security and solidity of their foundations, and the quality of the work and ma- terials used in building them.

WATK11FORD, a county of Ireland, situated in the province of Munstcr. Its boundaries are, or

the north, the noble river Suir, which separates it from tiie counties of Tipperary and Kilkenny, on the west, the county of Cork; on the cast, the Harbour of Waterford ; and on the south, the Atlantic Ocean. Its greatest length is about fifty English miles, and its breadth about twenty-nine. The superficial contents are estimated at 471,281 statute acres. The population of the county, ex- clusive of the city, amounts to 128,000 souls, who are accommodated in 20,000 habitations.

Waterford county is divided into eight baro- nies, Cashbride, Coshmore, Decies-within-Drum, Decies-without-Drum, Grottier, Glenaheiry, Mid- dlethird, and Upperthird. Tke parochial division recognises seventy-three parishes ; and the county returns four members to parliament, including the representatives for the city of W ?ierford and the borough of Dungarvan. The chief towns are, Waterford, Tallow, Limore, Cappoonin, Dungar- van, Tramore, part of Clonmel, Kilmarthomas, and Portlaw. The south and wester districts are a good deal encumbered with mountains; the most remarkable of which are the Knock-Mele-Down range, rising to a height of 2700 feet above sea level ; the Shibh Gune hills, containing abund- ance of iron-stone; Ardmore hills; the Mone- vallagh mountains, 2300 feet in height ; and the elevated district called the Commons of Clonmel. The eastern portion of the county is low and fertile, inhabited by many wealthy proprietors, and beauti- fied by several noble rivers, and many picturesque rivulets. The chief rivers are the Suir, the Black water, the Four-Mile Water, the Bcdl-lecky, the Oon-a shad, the Phinniek, the Licky, the Brickey, the Cladagh, the Calligan, the Bride, the Tay, and the Mahon, which falls into the sea at Bunmahon, near to which a valuable lead mine has lately been wrought. The sea coast of Waterford affords but few harbours ; but one of these, Waterford Har- bour, is quite unrivalled as a noble estuary, and is now an established packet station, having a noble pier 1000 feet in length, standing in five fathoms at low water, for the accommodation of packets plying between Dunmore and Pembroke Haven. See DUNMORE. Tramore Bay affords an agree- able strand for sea bathing, but an insecure station for shipping : and Dungarvan is a sheltered asylum for small craft. The Black-water is also navigable by small craft to a considerable distance. Lord Orrery asserts, that, in his time, it was navigable up to Mallow, but that is quite impracticable at present ; so that the bed of the river must have Cued much since that period. At the sea entrance of Waterford Harbour stands a light-house, called Hook Tower, exhibiting a fixed bright light : and wit!, in the harbour, at Duncannon Fort, is a light of a similar description. The ancient families of this county are the O'Feolans, Peers, MThomas, Bo\ les, Walshes, Aylwards, Wyses, Daltons, Wad- dings, and Shulochs. Christianity is said to have been introduced into this district by St. Declan, about thirty years previous to the mission of St. Patrick. The ruins of nearly thirty religious edifices are still visible, and the vast number formerly ex- isting, at Lismore and Waterford, is fully authen- ticated by our ecclesiastical historians. There is one of those lofty rov.nd towers peculiar to Ireland, standing at Ardmore, in this county, which is in an excellent state of preservation. This particular t'.'wer is the case quoted by those antiquarians who

attribute the erection of these buildings to the early Christians, in consequence of having once been used as a belfry ; but an inspection of Ardmore, as applicable to such a use, will immediately destroy the probability of the conjecture.

WATERFORD, a city and seaport town, the ca- pital of the above county. It was anciently called Cuan-na-Grian, the harbour of the sun ; also Port-largi, the port of the thigh, from the bend of the river Suir near the town resembling that part of he human frame. In consequence of a desperate jattle fought there between the ancient Irish and the Danes, it was also named Glean-na-gleodh, i. e. the valley of lamentation. But the English invader substituted for these the appellation ‘ Waterford,’ being merely a corruption of the Danish Vader Fiord, the Father's Harbour, i. e. Woden's, to whom the Danes had dedicated this place. The ancient city stood on the south side of the river Suir. It was built by the Danes in the year 879, but was de- stroyed by fire in 981. It was in the form of a tri- angle, enclosed by walls, having Reginald's (now Ring) Tower, Fuzesius Tower, and St. Martin's Castle at the three angles, and covered an area of fifteen statute acres. In 1171 it was enlarged by Strongbow, after tht English invasion. Henry VIII. granted many privileges to this place. Kichard II. landed and was crowned here in 1399: and king James II. embarked at this port for France, after his defeat at the battle of the Boyne. The history of the city of Waterford is closely interwoven with the history of Ireland from the reign of Henry II. to the period just mentioned. The town walls and ancient fortifications are no longer visible, with the exception of Reginald's Tower, which is still entire, and beside which the effigy of Strongbow, in dark limestone, stood until within a few years. Waterford is the see of a bishop, and it was united to the diocese of Lismore in 1363. The city formerly contained five monastic institutions, of which no ruins now remain. At present the cathe- dral of Christ Church, a modern structure, is its principal ecclesiastical edifice : it is spacious, but plain, and supports a lofty spire : it contains seve- ral interesting monuments. St. Olave's, St. Pa- trick's, and other churches, are also served regularly, but many of the ancient parish churches are in ruins. The parochial division of the county of the city of Waterford contains thirteen parishes, viz. Trinity within and without, St John's within and without, St. Michael's, St. Olave's, St. Peter's, St. Stephen's, St. Patrick's hill, St. Nicholas, Killcul- liheen, Kilbany, and Killoteran. The superficial contents of this district amount to 4281 acres, the popr.lation to 28,679 souls, and the number of habitations to 4000. There is a classical school in St. Stephen's parish, under the superintendance of the learned Dr. Graham, which has attained a very lnji reputation: it was founded and endowed by the corporation. The corporation have endowed a poor school of thirty eight boys in the parish of Killoteran; and Sir John Mason endowed a blue- coat school in St.

Michael's parish, to which his three daughters, who died unmarried, bequeathed legacies. The city is governed by a mayor, sheriffs, and recorder, and returns one member to the im- perial parliament. There are several public build- ings of architectural merit, and several institutions of solid worth ami humane intention ; the most re- markaHe 01 tne latter class are Gore's charity, for

the protection and support of clergymen's widows, and the Fever Hospital, which has been conducts! with a degree of successful care that has recom- mended its design and arrangement to he adopted as a model elsewhere. The bishop's palace and the Roman Citholic chapel are the most elegant elevations in the city ; but there are other public establishments, as the gaol, new court-house, exchange, custom-house, assembly-rooms, school- house, churches, chapels, &c. The streets are generally narrosv, but improvements in this way are daily in progress. The chief boast of Water- ford, however, is her beautiful Quay, nearly a mile in length, and her noble river that rolls before her walls. The river Suir is navigable to the Quay of Waterford for vessels of considerable tonnage, and there is water to float them at all times : the river is crossed, above the' Quay, by an extensive wooden bridge, built by Samuel Cox, the American engineer, and from the bridge to Clonmel the Suir is navigated by large barges, constructed for that particular trade. In this way Waterford is the place of import and export for a great portion of the south of Ireland, standing more conveniently towards England than either Limerick or Cork. This great trade, which Waterford must always command, is likely to be augmented by a railway, designed hy Alexander Nimmo, esq., extending from this port to Limerick, with a branch to Carrick-on-Suir. Be- sides which the packet station, at Dunmore, will be the scene of more active operation when the pier now erecting at Pembroke shall have been com- pleted. The trade of this port is various, both foreign and coastwise. It has steam communication with Liverpool ; it exports butter, live stock (particularly hogs), hides, port, corn, &c. The approach, at the sea entrance, was difficult and dangerous, but the erec- tion of the deep-water pier at Dunmore has re- moved the danger, as vessels may lie there securely until a convenient opportunity occur of sailing up the river, or of steering outwards. The banks of the river Suir, from the city to the junction of the rivers Barrow and Nore,are remarkably picturesque ; they are much improved and adorned with seats and villas on i>oth sides, for many miles. The view of the opposite county, from the Quay of Waterford, is probably the most agreeable pano- rama in the neighbourhood of any city in Ireland ; and the best and most satisfactory view of the city itself is enjoyed from a rock called Cromwell's Fort, immediately opposite the Quay, on the fur- ther bank of the river. The ancient history of the county and city of Waterford are faithfully and minutely detailed in Smith's County History ; Dublin, 1774. Those who have stud it-d the tooo- graphy

of Ireland with much attention will soon perceive that the river Suir was more deserving of wafting the stranger to the capital of Ireland than her more favored sister, the Liffey; and a little consideration will soon satisfy the enquirer that the metropolis of this island could no where have been so happily situated as at Cheek Point, that singu- larly circumstanced spot where the Suir, the Barrow, and the Nore, unite their waters.

WATER-FI:RRO\V, in agriculture, a deep open furrow drawn in arable lands, or those in a state ot tillage, for the purpose of conveying and taking off water, to prevent its stagnating and injuring the crops. The number of these furrows must depend on variations of surface and other circumstances/

to that the only general rule is to make them suffi- ciently numerous to prevent the water from stand- ing on any part of the land in the wettest weather. Jn arable land water-furrows should be frequently examined during winter, to see that they are pt:i- fectly open and free; to secure which, the sides of the furrows should always be made to stand firm, and to have a good slope each way, a practice which, in many districts, is greatly neglected.

WATER, HOLY, which is made use of in the church of Rome, as also by the Greeks, and by the other Christians of the east of all denominations, is water with a mixture of salt, blessed by a priest ac- cording to a set form of benediction. It is used in the blessing of persons, things, and places; and is likewise considered as a ceremony to excite pious thoughts in the minds of the faithful. The priest, in blessing it, first, in the name of God, commands the devils not to hurt the persons who shall be sprinkled with it, nor to abuse the things, nor dis- quiet the places, which shall likewise be so sprink- led. He then prays that health, safety, and the fa- vor of heaven may be enjoyed by such persons, and by those who shall use such things, or dwell in such places. Vestments, vessels, and other such things that are set apart for divine service, are sprinkled with it. It is sometimes sprinkled en cattle, with an intention to free or preserve them from diabolical enchantments; and in some ritual books there are prayers to be said on such occa- sions, by which the safety of such animals, as being a temporal blessing to the possessors, is begged of God, whose providential care is extended to all his creatures. The hope which Catholics entertain of obtaining such good effects from the devout use of holy water is grounded on the promise made to believers by Christ (St. Mark. xvi. 17), and on the general efficacy of the prayers of the church ; the petition of which prayers God is often pleased to grant ; though sometimes, in his providence, he sees it not expedient to do so.

WATER HOUSE-LEEK, in botany. See PISTIA.

WATER LEAF. See HYDROPHYLLIM.

WATER LEMON, a species of passiflora.

WATER LILY. See NYMPHJEA.

WATER LILY, LESSER, a species of menyanthes.

WATER LINES OF A SHIP, certain horizontal lines supposed to be drawn about the outside of a ship's bottom, close to the surface of the water in which she floats. They are accordingly higher or lower upon the bottom, in proportion to the depth of the column of water required to float her.

WATERLOGGED, in sea language, the state of a ship when, by receiving a great quantity of water into her hold, by leaking, &c., she has become heavy and inactive upon the sea, so as to yield without resistance to the effort of every wave rushing over her deck.

WATER MELON. See ANCURIA.

N\ ATER MELON is also a species of CUCURBITA, which see.

WATER, METHOD OF PRESERVING FRESH AT SEA. The following method of preserving fresh water sweet during long voyages at sea, by Samuel Bentham, esq., appears in the Transactions of the Society for the Encouragement of Arts, Manufac- tures, and Commerce, who conferred on the author their gold medal : — 'The modo in which I conceived fresh water might be preserved sweet,' says Mr. Bentham, ' was merely by keeping it in vessels of which the interior lining at least should be of such

a substance as should not be acted upon by the water, so as to become a cause of contamination. Ac- cordingly on board two ships the greater part of the water was kept, not in casks, but in cases of tanks, which, though they were made of wood, on account of strength, were lined with metallic plates, of the kind manufactured by Mr. Charles Wyatt, of Bridge Street, under the denomination of tinned copper sheets ; and the junctures of the plates or sheets were soldered together, so that the tightness of the cases depended entirely on the lining, the water having no where access to the wood. The shape of these cases was adapted to that of the hold of the ship, some of them being made to fit close under the platform, by which means the quantity of water stowed was considerably greater than could have been stowed in the same space by means of casks ; and thereby the stowage room ON board ship was very much increased. The quantity of water kept in this manner on board each ship was about forty tons divided into sixteen

tanks ; and there was like- wise, on board each of the ships, about thirty tons stowed in casks as usual. The water in thirteen of the tanks on board one ship, and in all the tanks on board the other, was always as sweet as when first taken from the source ; but in the other three of the tanks, on board one ship, the water was found to be more or less tainted as in the casks. This difference, however, is easily accounted for, by sup- posing that the water of these tanks was contami- nated before it was put into them ; for in fact the whole of the water was brought on board in casks, for the purpose of filling the tanks, and no parti- cular care was taken to taste the water at the time of taking it on board. After the watpr kept in this manner had remained on board a length of time which was deemed sufficient for experiment, it was used out, and the tanks were replenished as occa- sion required ; but in some of the tanks, on board one ship at least, the original water had remained three years and a half.'

WATER MILFOIL, a species of hottonia.

WATER MILFOIL. See MYRIOPHYLLUM.

WATER OUZEL. See TURDUS.

WATER, OXYGENIZED, or deutoxide of hydrogen, is an interesting compound lately formed by M. Thenard, an account of which he published in the tenth volume of the Annales de Chimie et de Phy- sique. The deutoxide of barium being dissolved in water, and sulphuric acid added, the protox- ide of barium or barytes falls down, leaving the oxy- gen combined with the water. It contains, at 32° Fahrenheit when saturated, twice the quantity of oxygen of common water; that is to say, a cubic inch absorbs 662 cubic inches zz 224'46 gr. form- ing 476-98 grains, and acquires a specific gravity of 1-453. Hence 1-0 in volume becomes apparently 1-3; containing 1324 volumes of oxygen ; and one volume therefore contains very nearly 1000 volumes.

In consequence of this great density, when it is poured into common water, we see it fall down through that liquid like a sort of syrup, though it is very soluble in it. It attacks the epidermis al- most instantly, and produces a prickling pain, the duration of which varies, according to the quantity of the liquid applied to the skin. If this quantity be too great, or if the liquid be renewed, the skin itself is attacked and destroyed. When applied to the tongue it whitens it also, thickens the saliva, and produces in the organs of taste a sensation dif- ficult to express, but one which approaches to that

of tartar emetic. Its action on oxide of silver is exceedingly violent. Every drop of the liquid let fall on the dry oxide produces a real explosion; and so much heat is evolved, that, if the experi- ment be made in a dark place, there is a very sen- sible disengagement of light. Besides the oxide of silver, there are several other oxides, which act with violence on oxygenated water ; for example, the peroxide of manganese, that of cobalt, the oxides of lead, platinum, gold, iridium, rhodium, palladium. Several metals in a state of extreme division occasion the same phenomenon ; such as silver, platinum, gold, osmium, iridium, rhodium, palladium. In all the preceding cases, it is al- ways the oxygen united to the water which is dis- engaged, and sometimes likewise that of the oxide; but in others a portion of the oxygen unites with the metal itself. This is the case when arsenic, molybdenum, tungsten, or selenium is employed. These metals are often acidified with the produc- tion of light. The acids render the oxygenated water more stable. Gold in a state of extreme di- vision acts with great force on pure oxygenated water ; yet it has no action on that liquid, if it be mixed with a little sulphuric acid.

M. Thenard took pure oxygenated water, and diluted it, so that it contained only eight times its volume of oxygen. He passed twenty-two measures of it into a tube filled with mercury. He then in- troduced a little fibrin, quite white, and recently extracted from blood. The oxygen began instantly, to be disengaged from the water; the mercury in the tube sunk ; at the end of six minutes the water was completely disoxygenated ; for it no longer effervesced with oxide of silver. Having then measured the gas disengaged, he found it 176 mea- sures rz 8 x 22, that is to say, as much as the li- quid contained. This gas contained neither car- bonic acid nor azote. It was pure oxygen. The same fibrin, placed in contact with new portions of oxygenated water, acted in the same manner. Urea, albumen, liquid or solid, and gelatin, do not disengage oxygen from water, even very much oxy- genated. But the tissue of the lungs cut into thin slices and well washed, that of the kidneys and the spleen, drive the oxygen out of the water, with %s much facility, at least, as fibrin does. The skin and the veins possess the same property, but in a weaker degree. These results are equally interesting and mysterious.

WATER PEPPER, a species of polygonum.

WATER PIMPERNEL, a species of veronica.

WATER PIMPERNEL, ROUND-LEAVED. See SA- MOLUS.

WATER PLANTAIN. See ALISMA.

WATER PLANTAIN, LEAST, in botany, is a spe- cies of limosella; which, being omitted in its order, it is proper to describe here : Limosella, least water plantain, is a genus of the class of didynamia, and order of angiospermia; and in the natural method, ranking under the twenty-first order, precise. The plants of this genus, with all others of the same order, constantly have their seeds in a pericarpium : they have a simple stigma, and spreading corolla.

WATER POTS, in Spain, called Alcarazas, are earthen vessels, extremely porous, destined to cool the water for drinking, by means of the continual evaporation which takes place on their whole sur- face. Every house in Madrid is provided \vith these vessels, which are known to have been introduced into the country by the Arabs, and to be

equally used in Syria, Persia, China, Egypt, &c. Those of Madrid are made of a kind of marly earth, found on the banks of the river Tanusoro, near the town of Auduxar, in Andalusia. On being care- fully analysed it is found to contain about one- third of calcareous earth, a third of alumine, a third of silex, and a very small proportion of iron. The process for manufacturing the alcarazas is as fol- lows:— After the earth has been dried, it is sepa- parated into small lumps about the size of walnuts, which are thrown into a tub or vat, covered with water, and left to soak during twelve hours, after which it is kneaded. After it has been well wrought, it is spread in layers of about six fingers' depth on a smooth surface covered with brick, over which has been sprinkled a small quantity of sifted ashes. Here it is suffered to remain until it has become chapped : it is then cleared from the ashes, carried to a clean flagged floor, where it receives the addition of about the twentieth part of its weight of sea-salt, if intended for the fabrication of large jars, or only a fortieth if destined to be made into vessels of smaller size. An observant traveller says that a quantity of sand is also added. This mixture is kneaded anew with the feet, and then wrought on the wheel, after having been first carefully cleaned from any bits of straw or gravel which might have adhered to it. The vessels, when made, are placed in the potter's oven, but not more than half baked. It is to this circumstance, and to the marine salt which they contain, that they are indebted for their poro- sity ; for the very same earth is wrought into common pottery, without the addition of the salt, or the diminution of the baking. In the hottest weather, water put into one of these vessels, and placed in the open air, more particularly in a current of air, becomes in a very short time agreeably cool. In Estremadura, at a place called Salvatierra, are made red vases called bucaros, which serve also to preserve water cool. They impart to it a disagreeable clayey taste, which is, however, much admired by the women of Madrid. Girls are said to be parti- cularly fond of this species of pottery, and eat it in the green sickness. Nearly similar vases are used in Portugal for moistening snuff,

which is done by placing them in water after they have been filled with the snuff.

WATER PURSLANE, in botany. See PEPLIS.

WATER RADISH. See SISYMBRIUM.

WATER RAT. See Mus.

WATER ROCKET. See SISYMBRIUM.

WATER SAIL, a small sail spread occasionally under the lower studding-sail, or driver-boom, in a fair wind and smooth sea.

WATER SPOUT, an extraordinary meteor Consist- ing of a large mass of water collected into a sort of column, and moved with rapidity along the sur- face of the sea. See METEOROLOGY.

WATER VIOLET. See HOTTOMA.

WATERLAND (Dr. Daniel), a teamed English divine who distinguished himself greatly in theo- logical controversies, was born in 1683 at Wailsby, near Rasen, in Lincolnshire, of which his father, Erasmus Waterland, was many years rector. He was educated at Magdalen College, Cambridge, where he drew up a useful tract, which went through several editions, entitled Advice to a Young Student, with a method of Study for the first four years. In 1713 he became master of the college, was soon after appointed chaplain to George I., and in 1720 preached the first course of lecture?

founded by lady Moyer in defence of our Lord's divinity. He went through several promotions, and at his death, in 1740, was canon of Windsor, archdeacon of Middlesex, and vicar of Twicken- ham. Besides his controversial writings, he pub- lished two volumes of sermons ; but his chief work is his Vindication of the Doctrine of the Trinity, against Dr. Clarke ; with his Defence of that work in reply to Clarke.

WATERLAND, an island in the South Pacific Ocean, discovered by Le Maire and Schouten, in 1616. It is represented as a low, sandy, uninha- bited island, full of rocks, with plenty of trees on the border, but neither

cocoa-nuts nor palmetoes. Some cresses and Indian salad were found, and some fresh water; but no soundings for anchorage were found. Long. 149° 30′ W., lat. 14° 46′ S.

WATER-LODGED, the state of a ship when, by receiving a great quantity of water into the hold by leaking, &c., she has become heavy upon the sea, so as to yield without resistance to every wave rushing over her decks. As, in this dangerous situation, the centre of gravity is no longer fixed, but fluctuating, the stability of the ship is utterly lost : she is therefore almost totally deprived of the use of her sails, which would operate to overset her, or press her head under water. Hence there is no resource for the crew but to free her by the pumps, or to abandon her as soon as possible.

WATERLOO (Anthony), a famous Dutch painter, born at Utrecht in the sixteenth century. His paintings are admirably executed.

WATERLOO, a village of the Netherlands, ten miles south of Brussels, adjoins a spot where Marl- borough, had he not been withheld by the Dutch deputies, might, in 1705, have defeated a French army, and have conferred on this village a similar renown to that attached to it since the memorable 18th of June 1815. We can only here afford space for a brief sketch of this memorable conflict. The forces engaged were, until late in the evening, nearly equal, the French reckoning 71,000 men, while the troops under lord Wellington were about 58,000 ; and those under Bulow, who came up early in the afternoon, were about 15,000 men. In regard to position, also, there was no great advan- tage, the ground on which the British were drawn up rising by a gentle ascent. In pursuance of his plan of diverting his opponents from the real attack, Buonaparte ordered an assault towards the right of the British, on the Chateau de Goumond, a post which, though hardly entitled to the name of a mi- litary station, was defended with such firmness that the French could gain possession only of the plan- tation, and failed in their attempts to drive the British from the position. This encounter, partial but sanguinary, took place between eleven and one o'clock. It was speedily followed by a more seri- ous onset on the British left and centre. The Bri- tish plan of battle, as regarded the infantry, was defensive; their battalions drawn up in squares, and protected by a number of field-pieces, awaited the attack ; but their cavalry stood ready to seize any favorable opening to advance. This occurred, or was believed to occur on more than one occasion, in the early part of the battle; and conflicts took place with that varied result which will always pre- vail when, in armies of equal or nearly equal disci- pline, there remain regiments in reserve. A charge made by a body of British horse, on the flank of a French column, when marching from left to right,

was attended with great success ; but this was soon found to be dearly

purchased ; the field was cover- ed with a number, apparently equal, of French and British uniforms ; and the French cavalry were re- pulsed only by the arrival of a fresh body of British dragoons. On the part of the British infantry, the case was different; the defensive plan being strict- ly followed, the resistance was almost uniformly successful. The French generals witnessed a dreadful carnage ; but observing that the British never advanced, and being iuu»lileto see clearly the whole of their battalions, they in particular Nev, remained unconscious of theii strength, and ven- tured between four and five o'clock to bring for- ward to the charge their cavalry reserve, the impe- rial guards. Twice did these intrepid horsemen rush on the British field-pieces and battalions. Though partially successful against the former, they failed against the latter ; and being galled by their fire, both of cannon and musquetry, were obliged each time to retreat with great loss. 'This charge,' said Buonaparte, who stood on high ground at some distance, ' is too early by an hour.' ' Ney,' rejoined Soult, 'commits us as he did at Jena.' After two hours more of firing and partial attacks, Buonaparte thought it time to bring forward his final reserve, the imperial foot guard. This took place at seven o'clock, and brings us to the most remarkable juncture of the battle; that juncture in which, on almost every former occasion, whether against Austrians, Prussians, or Russians, the at- tack of a corps fresh and high spirited, caused the rout of the opposing line. Here, however, the British troops had been well supported ; and. though fatigued, were not shaken. The blanks in their ranks (above 10,000 men had by this time been killed and wounded) had been successively filled by drafts from the reserve ; and, if few ex- pected victory, all were determined rather to fall than yield. Their general had higher hopes ; he knew that the Prussians were approaching; and making the squares dissolve their order, and form into a continuous line, they obtained in their mus- quetry fire a great advantage over an enemy form- ed in close column. Affairs were now drawing to a crisis. Lord Wellington, observing the maich of Blucher, ordered a forward movement ; and the French, seeing on one side the British advance, ou the other that the high road in their rear was on the point of being forced by the Prussians, relinquish- ed the field of battle, and sought safety in a retreat, which soon became a disorderly flight.

WATERSAY, one of the Western Islands of Scotland, lying one mile south of that of Barray. It is three miles long and one broad, and pretty fertile. It has an excellent harbour, fit for shelter- ing vessels of any size, and in all weathers, from storms, being defended from all winds by the islands of Sanderay and Maldonich. It is inhabited by ten families ; and belongs to Macniel of Barray. It lies about a mile from south Uist, from which it is separated by Christmas Bay.

WATERWORKS. See HYDRAULICS, and HYDRO- STATICS.

WATFORD, a market-town and parish in Cashio hundred, Herts, on the banks of the Colne, eighteen miles and a half north-west from London. The Colne, which nearly surrounds the town, has several mills on its banks ; but the principal manu- facture is the throwing of silk, for which here is a very extensive machine, worked ty water.

WATS (Gilbert), D. D., a learned divine, born in Yo-kshire, and educated at Lincoln College, Oxford, where he became a fellow, and D. D. He translated lord Verulam's Treatise De Augmentis Scientiarum, 4to., and Davilla's History of the Civil Wars in France. He died in 1657.

WATSON (Henry), an eminent surgeon, born •at London in 1702. He became famous as a lec- turer on anatomy, and was chosen surgeon of West- minster Hospital. He published an Account of the Absorbents of the Urinary Bladder, and some papers in the Philosophical Transactions. He died in 1793, aged ninety-one.

WATSON (John), F. S. A., an English divine, born at Presbury in Cheshire, in 1724; and edu- cated at Brazen Nose College, Oxford, where he became a fellow. In 1769, after several inferior promotions, he became rector of Stockport; and in 1770 chaplain to the earl of Dysart. He was twice married, and was made a J. P. for Cheshire and Lancashire. His chief work was his History of Halifax, 1775. He died March 14th, 1783, while preparing for the press A History of the Earls of Warren and Surrey, aged fifty-nine.

WATSON (Dr. Robert), an elegant historian, was born at St. Andrew's, in Scotland, about 1730. He was the son of an apothecary there, who was also a brewer. Having gone through the usual course, at the school or university of that city, he went first to the university of Glasgow, and after- wards to that of Edinburgh. He pursued his stu- dies with ardor, eight hours every day during the rest of his life. An emulation began to prevail of writing pure and elegant English. Mr. Watson studied the principles of grammar ; and by these, with the authority of the best English writers, formed a course of lectures on style, and another on rhetoric ; and in Edinburgh he met with the approbation and friendship of lord Kames, Mr. Hume, and other men of learning. At this time he had become a preacher; and, a vacancy happen- ing in a church at St. Andrew's, he offered himself a candidate, but was disappointed. Mr. Rymer, who then taught logic in St. Salvador's College, being in a very infirm state of health, Mr. Watson purchased the succession to Mr. Rymer's place; and, with the consent of the

other masters, was appointed professor of logic. He obtained also a patent from the crown, constituting him professor. The study of logic, in St. Andrew's, had been till now confined to syllogisms, modes, &c. Mr. Watson prepared and read to his students a course of metaphysics and logics on the most enlightened plan. By his History of Philip II. Dr. Watson attained a considerable degree of celebrity ; and his History of Philip III., published after his death, has added to his fame. Of this last performance, however, he only lived to complete the first four books. The last two were written by the editor of his MSS.

WATSON (Thomas), M. A., a nonconformist di- vine of the seventeenth century, educated and gra- duated at Emanuel College, Cambridge. He became minister of St. Stephen's, Walbrook, during the republic, but was elected in 1663. He wrote A Body of Divinity; and A Course of Sermons on the Assembly's Catechism, in one volume, folio, and other trncts on theology. He died in 1673.

*WATSON (Sir William), M. D., and F. R. S., an eminent botanist, born and educated at London *bout 1700; and bred an apothecary In 1738*

he married, and began business. In 1741 he wa» Admitted F. R. S. ; to whose Philosophical Trans- actions he communicated many valuable papers. In 1745 he was honored with the Copley medal for his discoveries in electricity. In 1757 he was created M. D., by the universities of Halle and Wirtemberg. In 1 762 he was appointed a physi- cian in the Foundling Hospital; and in 1734 a Pel. Reg. Col. In 1786 he was knighted. He died in 1787. His Tracts on Electricity make one vol. 8vo.

WATSON (Richard), D. D., a late celebrated English prelate, was born at Heversham in West- morland, in 1737. His father was a clergyman, and master of a free grammar school, where the son received his education, until in 1754 he became a sizar of Trinity College, Cambridge. Here he was at once distinguished for his intense application to study, and for the singularity of his dress, which consisted of a coarse mottled Westmorland coat, and blue yarn stockings. He regularly took his degrees, became a college tutor, and in 1760, ob- tained a fellowship. In 1764 he was elected pro- fessor of chemistry, when he first applied himself to the study of that science, and with great success, as appears from the five volumes of Chemical Essays which he subsequently published. On the death of Dr. Rutherforth, in 1771, he became re- gius professor of divinity. He distinguished him- self by a display of his political opinions, in a ser- mon preached before the university on the anniver- sary of the Revolution, entitled The Principles of the Revolution Vindicated. A short time previous to this, Dr. Watson appeared with advantage in the field of controversy as the opponent of Gibbon, to whom he addressed a series of letters, entitled

an Apology for Christianity, The patronage of the duke of Rutland was exerted to obtain his promo- tion to the see of Llandaff in 1782; and he was permitted to hold at the same time the archdeaconry of Ely, his professorship, and other preferments. Shortly after, he addressed to the archbishop of Canterbury an unacceptable letter containing- a project for equalizing the value of church bene- fices. In 1785 he published a collection of Theo- logical Tracts, in 6 vols. 8vo. The following year he experienced a large addition to his income by the bequest of a valuable estate from Mr. Luther, of Onear in Essex, one of his Cambridge pupils. During the illness of the late king, in 1788, bishop Watson, in a speech in the house of lords, strongly defended the right of the prince of W;ileˆ to the regency, in opposition to Mr. Pitt. Ik- never obtained any farther promotion. In 1796 the bishop appeared a second time as the defender of revealed religion, in his Apology for the Bible, designed as an answer to Paine's Age of Reason ; and in 1798 published An Address to the People of Great Britain, in which he animadverted on the danger which threatened this country, in common with other parts of Europe, from the influence of those principles which had occasioned the Revolu- tion in France. Gilbert Wakefield, having pul>- lished a reply to this address, was prosecuted for sedition, and sentenced to imprisonment; but bishop Watson took no part whatsoever in the pro- ceedings. Though he always continued to be the advocate of liberality ; his fears from the ascendan- cy of French principles were strongly expressed in a publication which he issued under the title of The Substance of a Speech intended to have been

spoken in the House of Lords, November 22d, 1803. The latter part of his life was chiefly spent in retirement at Calgarth-park, a seat near the lakes of his native county, where he amused him- self with making extensive plantations of timber. He died at that place, July 4th, 1816. Besides ;he works already mentioned, he published papers in the Philosophical Transactions ; Sermons ; and Theological Essays : and after his death his Me- moirs, written by himself, were edited by his son. — Universal Magazine. Rees's Cyclopaedia.

WATT (James), F. II. S., distinguished especi- ally by his improvements in the steam-engine, was the son of a tradesman at Greenock, and was born in 1736. Brought up to the occupation of a ma- thematical instrument maker, he in that capacity became attached to the university of Glasgow, in which he had apartments, where he resided till 1736. Having now entered

into the married state, he settled in business for himself, and in 1764 con- ceived the idea of improving the steam-engine, adopted the profession of a civil engineer, and he was frequently employed in making surveys for canals, &c. To facilitate his labors he invented a new micrometer, and a machine for making drawings in perspective. In 1774 he removed to the vicinity of Birmingham, where he entered into partnership with Mr. Boulton, in conjunction with whom he carried on his improvements in the steam-engine, which he brought to great perfection. Here he be- came associated with Dr. Priestley and other phi- losophical experimentalists; and shared in the che- mical researches which they prosecuted. Admitted a fellow of the Royal Society, he contributed to its Transactions an interesting paper, entitled Thoughts on the Constituent Parts of Water, and of Dephlo- gisticated Air ; and another On a new Method of preparing a Test Liquor to show the Presence of Acids and Alkalies in Chemical Mixtures. Mr. Watt was also a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh ; and in 1806 received from the univer- sity of Glasgow the honorary degree of LL. D. Various inventions of great practical utility origi- nated from his ingenuity. His death took place August 25th, 1819.

WATTLE, n. s. & v. a. From Germ, waghelen, to shake. — Skinner. The barbs, or loose red flesh, that hangs below the cock's bill ; a hurdle : to bind or plat with twigs ; to correct. Obsolete.

A plough was found in a very deep bog, and a hedge wattled standing. Mortimer.

The barbel is so called, by reason of his barb, or wattles, at his mouth, which is under his nose or chops.

Walton.

The cock's comb and u-attks are an ornament becom- ing his martial spirit. More.

WATTS (Dr. Isaac), an eminent dissenting mi- nister, born at Southampton in 1674. In 1690 he was sent to London for education under the Rev. Thomas Rowe ; and in 1696 was himself engaged is tutor to the son of Sir John Hartopp, baronet, at Stoke Newington. He began to preach in 1698, and met with general applause ; and, after offici- ating for three years as an assistant to the Rev. Dr. Isaac Chauncy, he succeeded him in his pastoral charge in 1702, and continued to preside over that church as long as he lived. Though his whole income did not amount to £100 a year, he allotted one-third of it to the poor. He died in 1748. His numerous works have rendered his name fa- mous throughout Europe and America ; and they have been translated into various languages. His

Lyric Poems, his Psalms and Hymns, and his Divine Songs for Children, are a sufficient proof o. his poetical talents, and have had an amazing sale. His Logic and Philosophy have been much ad- mired. He also wrote books upon various other subjects, and printed many sermon. After his death, his works were collected, and published in 6 vols. 4to.*

WAVE, n. s.j v. n., Scˆ Sax. pa>je ; Belgic

WA'VKK, v. n. \y.a. \ waegh ; Teutonic wage ;

WA'VERER, n. s. [Fr. vague. Water raised

WA'VY, adj. (above the general level ;

WAWES, or billow ; unevenuess : to

WAES, 71. s.] wave,orwaver, is to play

loosely to and fro ; be in an unsettled state : as a verb active, to wave is to waft; drive into inequalities; move slowly ; beckon ; direct by a wafting motion ; put off or aside (see WAIVER) : a waverer is one un- settled : wavy, rising in waves; undulating : wawes or waes is used by Spenser for waves.

Another did the dying brands repair With iron tongs, and sprinkled oft the same With liquid waes. Spenser.

They wave in and out, no way sufficiently grounded, no way resolved, what to think, speak, or write.

Hooher,

Remember where we are ; In France, among a fickle, wavering nation. Shalup.

He had a thousand noses, Horns welked and waved like the enridged sea. Id.

Come, young waverer, come and go with me ; In one respect I'll thy assistant be. Id.

Look with what courteous action It waves you to a more removed ground : But do not go with it. Id.

In safe conduct of these

Did thirtie hollow-bottomed barks divide the wuvie seas.

Chapman.

The waves that rise would drown the highest hill ; But at thy check they flee ; and when they hear Thy thundering voice, they post to do thy will.

Wotton.

He resolved not to wave his way upon this reason, that if he should but once, by such a diversion, make his enemy believe he were afraid of danger, he should never live without. Id.

Has any disloyalty dared to feign that religion it-a- vers? They foully mistake ; as commonly they do, that are more cunning in other men's lives than in their own : 'tis not religion wavert, but their loyalty.

Holyday.

They waved their fiery swords, and in the air Made horrid circles. Milton.

Amidst these toils succeeds the balmy night ; Now hissing waters the quenched guns restore ;

And weary waves, withdrawing from the fight, Are lulled, and pant upon the silent shore. Dryden.

For thee the ocean smiles, and smooths her wavy

breast ;

And heaven itself with more serene and purer light is blest. Id.

Since she her interest for the nation's waved, Then I, who saved the king, the nation saved. Id.

Faith as absolutely determines our minds, and as perfectly excludes all wavering, as our knowledge itself ; and we may as well doubt of our own being, as we can whether any revelation from God be true. Locke.

He beckoned to me, and, by the wacing of his hand, directed me to approach the place where he sat.

Addition.

Let her glad vallies smile with wavy corn ; Let fleecy flocks her rising hills adorn. Prior.

What if Hospinian should have said that Luthe'1 v:avered in the point of

the sacrament ? does it follow that he really did so 1 Atte'-burji.

The irat behind impels the u-aw before. Pi»pe.*

\V AX 5

WAVED, in heialdry, is said of a bordure, or any ordinary, or charge, in a coat of arms, having its outlines indented in manner of the rising and falling of waves : it is used to denote that the first of the family, in whose arms it stands, acquired its honor by sea service.

WAVELITE, in mineralogy. Color grayish- white. Imitative and crystallised, in very oblique four-sided prisms, flatly bevelled on the extremi- ties, or truncated on the obtuse lateral edges. Shin- ing, pearly. Fragments wedge-shaped. Transit – cent. As hard as fluor spar. Brittle. Specific gravity 2-3 to 2-8. Its constituents are, alumina 70, lime 1-4, water 26-2. — Davy. It is said to contain also a small quantity of fluoric acid. It occurs in veins along with' flour spar, quartz, tin- stone, and copper pyrites in granite, at St. Austle in Cornwall. At Barnstaple in Devonshire, where it was first found by Dr. VVavell, it traverses slate clay, in the form of small contemporaneous veins. It has been found in rocks of slate-clay near Loch Humphrey, Dumbartonshire.*

WAVEY, in heraldry, one of the crooked lines of which ordi- naries are frequently borne in coat armour as,

WAWL, t;. n. Sax. pa, grief. To cry ; howl.

The first time that we smell the air, \Ve watcle and cry. Shakspeare.

W AX, n. s., v. a., & v. n. t Sax. paexe ; Danish

WAX'EN, adj. y wex ; Goth, and Swed.

vox. The thick tenacious matter gathered by the bee ; any similar tenacious matter : to smear or join with wax; to grow; increase (used of the moon particularly) ; to change : waxen is made of wax.

Careless the man soon tear, and his wit weak •Was overcome of things that did him please. Spenter.

Where things have been instituted, which, beingcon- venient and good at the first, do afterward in process of time u-ar otherwise, we make no doubt but they may be altered. 'iLmlmr.

Art thou like the adder waxen deaf? Shakspeare.

Flowers removed, u-ar greater, because the nourish- ment is more easily come by in the loose earth. Bacon.

This answer given, Argantes wild drew near, Trembling for ire, and u-ajring pale for rage ; Nor could he hold. Fairfax .

They wax and wane Twixt thrift and penury. Carew.

I can yei shoot beams, whose heat can melt The waxen v ings of this ambitious boy. Denhum.

Swarming next appeared The female bee, that feeds her husband drone Deliciously, and builds her waxen cells, With honey stored. Miltim.

They gave us food which may with nectar vie ; And u-ai that does the absent sun supply. Ratcom,

All the magistrals, every new or full moon, give honour to Confucius with bowings, wax candles, and incense. StillingJJeet.

lie formed the reeds, proportioned as they are. Unequal in their length, and waxed with care ; They still retain the name of his ungrateful fair. Dryden.

Their manners u-ar more and more corrupt, in pro- portion as their blessings abound. Atterbury.

A fontanel in her neck was much inflamed, and many u-ox-kernels about it. Wiseman.

Wa consists of an acid spirit of a nauceous taste, and an oil, orbu'.ter, which is emollient, laxative, and •nodyne. irbulhrwt.*

•4 WAX

WAX, or IJu -' WAX, in natural history, a firm and solid substance, moderately iieuvy, and of a fine yellow color, formed by the bees from the pollen of flowers. See APIS, and BEE. The best sort is that of a lively yellow color, and agreeable smell, somewhat like that of honey : when new, it is toughish, yet easy to break; but by age it be comes harder and more brittle, loses its fine coloi and in a great measure its smell.

Proust contends that the bloom on fruit is real wax ; and that it is wax spread over leaves, which prevents them from being wetted, as on the cabbage- leaf. He likewise finds it in the fecula of some vegetables, particularly in that of the small house- leek, in which it abounds. Huber, however, asserts, from his observations, that the wax in bee-hives is an

artificial production, made by the bees from honey ; that they cannot procure it unless they have honey or sugar for the purpose ; and that raw sugar affords more than honey.

It was long considered as a resin, fiom some properties common to it with resins. Like them, it furnishes an oil and an acid by distillation, and is soluble in all oils ; but in several respects it dif- fers sensibly from resins. Like these, wax has not a strong aromatic taste and smell, but a very weak smell, and, when pure, no taste. With the heat of boiling water no principles are distilled from it; whereas, with that heat, some essential oil, or at least a spirituous rector, is obtained from every resin. Farther, wax is less soluble in alcohol. If wax be distilled with a heat greater than that of boiling water, it may be decomposed, but not so easily as resins can. By this distillation, a small quantity of water is first separated from the wax, and then some very volatile and very penetrating acid, accompanied with a small quantity of a very fluid and very odoriferous oil. As the distillation advances, the acid becomes more and more strong, and the oil more and more thick, till its consist- ence is such that it becomes solid in the receiver, and is then called butter of wax. When the dis- tillation is finished, nothing remains but a small quantity of coal, which is almost incombustible.

Wax cannot be kindled, unless it is previously heated and reduced into vapors ; in which respect it resembles fat oils. The oil of butter of wax may by repeated distillations be attenuated and render- ed more and more fluid, because some portion of acid is thereby separated from these substances ; which effect is similar to what happens in the dis- tillation of other oils and oily concretes : but thi< remaikable effect attends the repeated distillation of oil and butter of wax, that they become more and more soluble in alcohol ; and that they never acquire greater consistence by evaporation of their more fluid parts. Boerhaave kept butter of wax in a glass vessel open, or carelessly closed, during twenty years, without acquiring a more solid con- sistence. It may be remarked that wax, its butter, and its oil, differ entirely from essential oils and resins in all the above-mentioned properties, and that in all these they perfectly resemble sweet oils. Hence Macquer concludes that wax resembles re- sins only in being an oil rendered concrete by an acid ; but that it differs essentially from these in the kind of the oil, which in resins is of the nature of essential oils, while in wax and in other analo- gous oily concretions (as butter of milk, butter of cocoa, fat of animals, spermaceti, and myrtle-wax), it is of the nature of mild unctuous oils, that arc

not aromatic, and not volatile, and are obtained from vegetables by expression. It seems probable that the acidifying principle, or oxygen, and

not an actual acid, may be the leading cause of the so- lidity, or low fusibility of wax. Wax is very use- ful, especially as a better material than any other for candles.

Wax may be deprived of its natural yellow dis- agreeable color, and be perfectly whitened, by ex- posure to the united action of air and water, by which method the color of many substances may be destroyed.

The art of bleaching wax consists in increasing its surface; for which purpose it must be melted with a degree of heat not sufficient to alter its qua- lity, in a caldron so disposed that the melted wax may flow gradually through a pipe at the bottom of the caldron into a large tub filled with water, in which is fitted a large wooden cylinder, that turns continually round its axis, and upon which the melted wax falls. As the surface of this cylinder is always moistened with cold water, the wax fall- ing upon it does not adhere to it, but quickly be- comes solid and flat, and acquires the form of ri- bands. The continual rotation of the cylinder car- ries off these ribands as fast as they are formed, and distributes them through the tub. When all the wax that is to be whitened is thus formed, it is put upon large frames covered with linen cloth, which are supported about a foot and a half above the ground, in a situation exposed to the air, the

Wax is composed, according to MM. Gay Lus- sac and Thenard, of

Oxygen . . . 5‘544 Hydrogen . . . 12-672 Carbon . . . 81-784

100-000

See CERIX.

By my analysis wax consists in 100 parts of, Carbon . . 80-69 13 atoms 9-75 80-4 Hydrogen . . 11-37 11 1-375 11-3

Oxygen . . 7‘94 I 1-000 8-3

100-00 100-0

Or, in other words, of 11 atoms olefiant gas + 1 atom carbonic oxide + 1 atom carbon. Had the experiment given a very little more hydrogen we should have had wax as consisting of 12 atoms ole- fiant gas | 1 atom carbonic oxide. — Philosophical Transactions for 1822.

\ AX CANDLES, candles made of bees’ wax, or flaxen wicks, slightly twisted, and covered with white or yellow wax. Of these there are several kinds ; some of a conical figure, used to illumi- nate churches, and in processions, funeral cere- monies, &c. ; others of a cylindrical form, used

on ordinary occasions. The first are either made with i ladle, or by the hand. 1. To make wax candles

WAX

by the ladle: the wicks being prepared, twelve of them are tied by the neck at equal distances, round an iron circle suspended over a large basin of cop- per tinned, and full of melted wax : a large ladle- ful of this wax is poured gently on the tops of the wicks, one after another, and this operation is con tinued till the candle acquire its destined bigness : with this precaution, that the three first ladlefuls be poured on at the top of the wick ; the fourth at the height of three-fourths, the fifth at one-half, and the sixth at one-fourth, to give the candle its pyramidal form; though we should think a coni- cal mould would make the form more accurately pyramidal. Then the candles are taken down, kept warm, and rolled and smoothed upon a wal- nut tree table, with a long square instrument of box, smooth at the bottom. 2. As to the method of making wax candles by the hand, they begin to soften the wax by working it several times in hot water, in a narrow but deep caldron. A piece of the wax is then taken out, and disposed by little and little around the wick, which is hung on a hook in the wall by the extremity opposite to the neck; so that they begin with the big end, di- minishing still as they descend towards the neck. In other respects the method is nearly the same as in the former case ; only, in the former case, water is always used to moisten the various instruments, to prevent the wax from sticking ; and in the latter oil of olives, or lard, for the hands, &c. The cy- lindrical wax candles are either made as the for- mer, or with a ladle, or drawn.

WAX CANDLES, DRAWN, are so called, because they are actually drawn in the manner of wire, by means of two large rollers of wood, turned by a handle, which, turning backward and forward se- veral times, pass the wick through melted wax contained in a brasen basin ; and at the same time through the holes of an instrument, like the pierced drawing irons used for drawing wire, fastened at one side of the basin.

WAX, SEALING, or SPANISH \VAX, is a compo- sition of gum lac, melted and prepared with resins, and colored with some suitable pigment. There are two kinds of sealing wax in use ; the one hard, intended for sealing letters, and othei such pur- poses ; the other soft, designed for receiving the impressions of seals of office to charters, patents, and such written instruments. The best hard red sealing wax is made by mixing twb parts of shell lac, well powdered, and resin and vermilion, pow- dered, of each one part, and melting this combined powder over a gentle fire ; and, when the ingre- dients seem thoroughly incorporated, working the wax into sticks. Seed lac may be substituted for the shell lac ; and, instead of resin, boiled

Venice turpentine may be used. A coarser, hard, red sealing wax, may be made, by mixing two parts of resin, and of shell lac, or vermilion and red lead, mixed in the proportion of one part of the vermi- lion to two of the red lead, of each one part ; and proceeding as in the former preparation. For a cheaper kind, the vermilion may be omitted, and the shell lac also, for very coarse uses. Wax of other colors is made by substituting other coloring matters for vermilion, as verditer for blue, ivory black for black wax. For uncolored, soft sealing wax, take of bees' wax, one pound ; of turpentine- three ounces: and cf olive oil, one ounce; place them in a proper vessel over the fire, and let them boil for some time ; and the wax will be then fit

to be formed into rolls or cakes for use-. For red, black, green, blue, yellow, and purple soft sealing wax, add to the preceding composition an ounce or more of any ingredients directed above for co- loring the hard sealing wax, and stir the mass till the coloring ingredients be incorporated with the wax.

WAX, WHITE, is formed from the common yel- low wax, by bleaching. It is sometimes called, very improperly, virgin wax. The greater the sur- face is in proportion to the quantity, the sooner and more perfectly this operation is performed. The usual way is to melt the wax in hot water ; when melted, they press it through a strainer of tolerably fine linen, and pour it into round and very shallow moulds. When hardened by cooling, it is taken out and exposed to the sun and air, sprinkling it now and then with water, and often turning it : by this means it soon becomes white. The best sort is of a clear and almost transparent whiteness, dry, hard, brittle, and of an agreeable smell, like that of the yellow wax, but much weaker. The common yellow wax is of very great use both in medicine and in many of the arts and manufactures. It has been sometimes given inter- nally in dysenteries and erosions of the intestines ; but its great use is in the making ointments and plasters, and the greater part of those of the shops owe their consistence to it. The white wax is also an ingredient in some of the cerates and ointments of the shops ; and is used in making candles, and in many of the nicer arts and manufactures where wax is required.

WAX-WORK (wax and work), the represen- tation of the faces, &c., of persons living or dead ; made by applying plaster of Paris in a kind of paste, and thus forming a mould containing the exact representation of the features. Into this mould melted wax is poured, and thus a kind of mask is formed ; which being painted and set with glass eyes, and the figures dressed in their proper nabits, they bear such a resemblance that it is dif-

ficult to distinguish between the copy and the ori- ginal.

Sax. poej ; Belgic

WAY, n.s. WAY'FARER, WAY/FARING, WAY LAY, v. a. WAY'LESS, adj. WAY'MARK, n. s. WAY'WARD, adj.

weigh ; Swed. and Goth. way; Teut. wey. The road in which one tra- vels. ' This word is ap- plied in many relations which seem unlike, but . have all the original of WAY'WARDNESS, n.s. J road or travel, noting either progression, or the mode of progression, local or intellectual.' — Johnson. A wayfarer is a pas- senger : wayfaring, travelling : to waylay, to beset on the way : wayless, untracked ; pathless : way- mark, a mark to guide travellers : wayward is (pro- bably from Sax, pa, woe) peevish ; froward ; mo- rose : the adverb and noun substantive corres- ponding.

But if he shall any ways make them void after he hath heard them, then he shall beai her iniquity.

Numbers xxx. 15. Set thee up waymarks, make thee high heaps.

Jeremiah, xxxi. 21.

He durst not take open way against them, and as hard it was to take a secret, they being so continually followed by the best, and every way ablest, of that re- gion. Sidney.

Waywardly proud ; and therefore bold, because ex- tremely faulty. Id.

Matter of rail th

She could devise, and thousand ways invent To feed her foolish humour and vain jolliment.

Spenser. God hath so many times and wuyt spoken to men.

Hooker.

How wayward is this foolish love, That, like a testy babe, will scratch the nurse, And presently, all humbled, kiss the rod! Shakspeare.

I am amazed, and lose my way Among the thorns and dangers of this world. Id.

I will waylay thee going home, where if it be thy chance to kill me, — thou killest me like a rogue and a villain. Id.

The best of his time hath been but rash ; then must we look from his age to receive not alone the imperfec- tions of long engrafted condition, but the unruly way- wardnea that infirm and cholerick years bring. Id.

Being once at liberty, 'twas said, having made my way with some foreign prince, I would turn pirate.

Raleigh.

A physician, unacquainted with your body, may put you in a way for a present cure, but overthroweth, your health in some other kind. Bacon.

Note, by the way, that unity of continuance is easier to procure, than unity of species. Id. Nat. History. When on upon my wayless walk

As my desires me draw, I, like a madman fell to talk

With every thing I saw. Dray ton's Cynthia.

If I had my way,

He had mewed in flames at home, not in the senate ; I had singed his furs by this time. Ben Jonson's Cat.

A child will have as much wit as he has wayward- ness. Walton on Education.

Howsoever, many wayfarers make themselves glee, by putting the inhabitants in mind of this privilege ; who again, especially the women, forslow not to bain them. Carew.

The imagination, being naturally tumultuous, inter- poseth itself without asking leave, casting thoughts in our way, and forcing the understanding to reflect upon them. Duppa.

They to whom all this is revealed, if they will not be directed into a path so planed and smoothed that the wayfaring men, though fools, shall not err therein, must needs acknowledge themselves in the number of the blind that will not enter into God's rest.

Hammond's Fundamentals. The affairs here began to settle in a prosperous way.

Heylin .

The angelick choirs,

On each hand parting, to his speed gave way, Through all the' empyreal road. Milton's Par. Lost.

To attain

The height and depth of thy eternal ways, All human thought comes short. Milton.

What conceivable ways are there, whereby we should • come to be assured that there is such a being as God ?

Tillvtton.

The general officers and the publick ministers that fell in my way, were generally subject to the gout.

Temple.

With downward force he took his wait, And rolled his yellow billows to the sea. Dryden.

By noble ways we conquest will prepare ; First offer peace, and, that refused, make war. rd

To mischief bent,

He seldom does a good with good intent ; Wayward, but wise ; by long experience taught To please both parties, for ill ends he fought. Id,

Like hunted castors, conscious of their store, '1 heir waylaid wealth to Norway's coasts they bring.

Id

Some make themselves way, and are suggested to the mind by all the a-uiit of sensation and reflection.

Locke.

WAY

577

WKA

We are quite out of the way, wheu we think that things contain within themselves the qualities that ap- pear to us in them. Id.

The air could not readily get out of those prisons, but by degrees, as the earth and water above would give way. Burnet.

By me they offer all that you can ask, And point an easy way to happiness. Howe.

His way of expressing and applying them, not his invention of them, is what we admire. Addison.

Pity poor Cupid, generous maid ! Who happened, being blind, to stray, And on thy bosom lost his u'ay. P-ior.

There is nothing in the words that sounds that way, or points particularly at persecution. Atterbury.

Tis no way the interest even of priesthood. Pope.

Men who go out of the way to hint free things, must be guilty of absurdity, or rudeness. Clarissa.

WAY OF A SHIP is sometimes the same as her rake, or run forward or backward : but this term is most commonly understood of her sailing.

WAYS AND MEANS, in parliamentary language, the minister's plan of new taxes ; otherwise called the budget.

WAY, RIGHT OF, in law. This may be grounded on a special permission ; as when the owner of the land grants to another a liberty of passing over his grounds, to go to church, to market, or the like : in which case the gift or grant is particular, and confined to the grantee alone ; it dies with the per- son ; and, if the grantee leaves the country, he cannot assign over his right to any other ; nor can he justify taking another person in his company. A way may be also by prescription ; as if all the owners and occupiers of such a farm have imme- morially used to cross another's ground ; for this immemorial usage supposes an original grant, whereby a right of way thus appurtenant to land may be clearly created. A right of way may also arise by act and operation of law ; for, if a man grants me a piece of ground in the middle of his field, he at the same time tacitly and impliedly gives me a way to come at it ; and I may cross his land for that purpose without trespass. For, when the law doth give any thing to one, it giveth impliedly whatsoever is necessary for enjoying the same. By ihe law of the twelve tables at Rome, where a man had the right of way over another's land, and the road was out of repair, he who had the right of way might go over any part of the land he pleased ; which was the established rule in public as well as private ways. And the law of England, in both cases, seems to correspond with the Roman.

WAY-BILL (way and bill). A bill or list of passengers or parcels sent by the mail coach, or similar conveyances, from one stage to another.

WAYGIOU, an island in the eastern seas, sepa- rated by Dampier's Strait from New Guinea, to the south. Perhaps the south coast has not been surveyed. On the north-west is a good harbour, called Bony, at the mouth of which is the island Bony. The coast is of considerable elevation, very unequal and woody, being covered with an immense forest reaching to the water's edge. The island is throughout mountainous, even at a small distance from the coast. Vegetables are in great variety. The natives are of a very suspicious dis- position, probably from being trepanned as slaves ; and the chief of a neighbouring island, on board of one of the French vessels, in 1793, beginning to .veigh anchor, immediately leapt into the sea, with great outcries to his people. VOL XXII.

WAYWODE is properly a title gifen the go vernors of the chief places in the dominions of the czar of Muscovy. The palatines or governors of provinces in Poland also bear the quality of way- wodes, or waiwodes. The princes of Wallachia and Moldavia have also been called waywodes. Every where else these are called hospodars. Du Cange says that the name waywode is used in Dalmatia, Croatia, and Hungary, for a general of an army : and Leunclavius, in his Pandects of Turkey, tells us it usually signifies captain or com- mander.

WE, pron. In oblique cases us. See I. The plural of/: the oblique case of us; but improper.

Retire we to our chamber, A little water clears us of this deed. Shakspeare.

To poor we, Thine enmity's most capital. Id.

Notwithstanding animals had nothing like the use of reason, we find in them all the lower parts of our nature in the greatest strength. Addison.

We first endure, then pity, then embrace. Pope.

WEAK, adj. ˆ Sax. paec ; Teut. weic ;

WEAK'EN, v. a. Swed. wek ; Goth, vek ;

WEAK'LING, n. s. I Belg. week. Feeble ; in-

WEAK'LY, adj. &aJu. f firm ; soft; pliant; un-

WEAK'NESS, n. s. | defended: to weaken is,

WEAK'SIDE. J to enfeeble ; debilitate ;

deprive of strength : a weakling, a feeble creature : weakly is used as an adjective for not healthy ; not strong : the adverb and noun substantive follow- ing correspond with weak : the weak side is the foib'e ; deficiency of any one.

,ie is weary and weak handed. 2 Samuel xvii. 2.

Their hands shall be weakened from the work, that it be not done. . Nehemiah vi. 9.

As the case stands with this present age, full of tongue and weak of brain, we yield to the stream there- of. Hooker.

The first which weakened them was their security.

Id.

A voice not soft, weak, piping, and womanish ; but audible, strong, and manlike. Ascham.

Troy in our weakness lives, not in her strength.

Shakspeare.

Thou art no Atlas for so great a weight ; And, weakling, Warwick takes his gift again ; And Henry is my king, Warwick his subject. Id.

Being old and weakly, twenty years in prison, i' was ten to one that ever I should have returned.

Raleigh.

The motion of gravity worketh weakly, both far from the earth, and also within the earth. Bacon.

If you will work on any man, you must know his nature, and so lead him ; or his weaknesses and disad- vantages, and so awe him. Id,

This murdered prince, though weak he was, He was not ill, nor yet so weak, but that He shewed much martial valour in his place. Daniel.

This high gift of strength committed to me, Under the seal of silence, could not keep, But weaklii to a woman must reveal it. Milton.

She first his weak indulgence will accuse. Id.

If weakness may excuse, What murderer, what traitor, parricide, Incestuous, sacrilegious, but may plead it? All wickedness is weakness. Jd.

She seems to be conscious of the weakness of those testimonies. Tilbtson.

Trade has increased their shipping, which they found to be their weakside in their last attempts. Temple.

Wert thou not weak with hunger, mad with love, My hand should force thee. Dryden.

Was plighted faith 'so weakly sealed above, That for one error I must lose your love ? U.

WEA

578

WEA

/Esoo begged his companions not to overcharge him ; bey found him a weakling, and bade fum please himself.

L'Ettratige.

This dog would have fought for his master in any other case ; but the love of mutton was his wealuide.

Id.

Kvery violence offered to the body weakens and im- pairs it, and renders it less durable. Kay.

The weak, by thinking themselves strong, areSnduced to venture and proclaim war against that which ruins them ; and the strong, by conceiting themselves weak, are thereby rendered unactive and useless. South.

Many find a pleasure in contradicting the common reports of fame, and in spreading abroad the weaknesses of an exalted character. Addison.

Let us not weaken still the weaker side By our divisions. Id.

New graces yearly like thy works display Soft without weakness, without glaring gay. Pope.

To think every thing disputable is a proof of a weak mind, and captious temper. Beattie.

Solemn impressions that seem to weaken the mind, may, by proper reflection, be made to strengthen it.

Clarista.

WEAL, n. s. Sax. pelan; Dan. tee/. Happi- ness ; prosperity.

Blood hath been shed Ere human statute purged the general weal. Shaksp.

As we love the weale of our souls and bodies, let us so behave ourselves as we may be at peace with God.

Bacon.

Ireland ought to be considered not only in its own interest, but likewise in relation to England, upon whose weal in the main that of this kingdom depends.

Temple.

How shall the muse from such a monarch steal An hour, and not defraud the public weal ? Pope.

WEAL, n.s. Sax. palan. The mark of a stripe.

Like warts or weak it hangs upon her skin. Donne.

WEALTH, n. s. } Sax. pale, rich. From*

WEALTH'ILY, adv. >weal. Prosperity; external

WEALTH'V, adj. j happiness ; riches : the ad- verb and adjective corresponding.

In all time of our tribulation, in all time of our wealth, in the hour of death, and in the day of judgment, good Lord deliver us. Common Prayer.

In desart hast thine habitance, And these rich heaps of wealth doth hide apart From the world's eye and from her right usance.

Faerie Qneene.

I come to wive it wealthily in Padua, If wealthily, then happily in Padua. Shaktpeare.

I should forge

Quarrels unjust against the good and loyal, Destroying them for wealth. Id.

I wish thee, Vin, above all wealth, Both bodily and ghostly health : Not too much wit or wealth come to thee ; For much of either may undo thee. Corbet.

Each day new wealth without their care provides. They lie asleep with prizes in their nets. Dryden.

My speculations, when sold single, like cherries upon the stick, are delights for the rich and wealthy. Addis.

Not Neptune's self from all his floods receives A wealthier tribute than to thine he gives. Pope.

WEAN, v. a. Sax. penan. To put from the breast; to ablactate: hence withdraw from any strong desire or habit,

I have behaved as a child that is weaned of his mo- ther. /•-,.•;.;.-.

Here the place whose pleasant sights From other shades have wtaned my wandering mind ; Tell me what wants me here. Speiuer.

I the talher u-ean me from despair, For love of Edward's ofiVpn- _- in my womb. ShaJup.

Seriously refect on the happy state he shall most

certainly arrive to, if he but wean himselt from these worldly impediments here that clog his soul's flight.

Digby.

There the coarse cake, and homely husks of beans, From panip'ring riot the young stomach weans. Drud.

A fortnight before you wean calves from milk, Itl water be mixed with it. Mortimer,

The troubles of age were intended by the Author of our being to wean us gradually from our fondness of life, the nearer we approach to the end of it. Swift.

WEAN/EL, n.s.) From wean. An anim?'

WEAN'LING. $ newly weaned.

Though when as Lowder was far away, This wolfish sheep would catchen his prey ; . A lamb, or a kid, or a wfanel wast, With that to the wood would he speed haste. Spenser.

To gorge the flesh of lambs and weanling kids, On hills where flocks are fed, flies toward the springs Of Ganges or Hydaspes. Milton.

WEAPON, n.s. \ Sax. peapon. Instru

WKAP'ONED, adj. (ment of offence : armed

WEAP'ONLESS, fwith such an instrument :

\ EAP'ONSALVE, «. s. J destitute of such an in- strument ; unarmed : weaponsalve is a salve which, applied to the weapon, was supposed to cure the wound it made.

In what sort, so ill weaponed, could you atchieve this enterprise 1 Sidney.

The giant

Down let fall his arm, and soft withdrew His weapon huge, that heaved was on high, For to have slain the man that on the ground did lie.

Spenser.

Take this weapon Which I have here recovered from the Moor. Shahtp.

His foes, who came to bring him death, Bring him a weapon that before had none. Daniel.

Sampson

Ran on embatted armies, clad in iron, And weaponless himself. Milton.

That the sympathetic powder and the u-eapon-salie constantly perform what is promised, I leave others to believe. Boyle.

With his full force he whirled it first around ; Imperial Juno turned the course before, And fixed the wandering weapon in the door. Dryaen.

WEAR, v. a., v. n., &, ˆ Pret. wore; part.

*WEAR'ER, n. *. [n. s. >worn. Sax. penan. To*

WEAR'INO. j waste with use, time, or

instruments; to impair by gradual diminution: hence to use ; carry appendant to the body ; ex- hibit : to be wasted ; pass away by degrees : the act of wearing or thing worn: a wearer is, that which wastes or diminishes ; one who uses or car- ries any thing appended to him : wearing is used by Shakspeare for clothes.

Thou wilt surely wear away. Exodus xviii. 18.

Waters irear the stones. Job xiv. 19.

Their adorning let it not be that outward adorning ol plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold. 1 Peter iii. 3.

It was his bidding ; Give me my nightly wearing, and adieu. Shakspeare.

Were I the wearer of Antonio's beard, I would not shave 't to day. Id.

\Vhat masks, what dances, To wear away this long age of three hours ! Id.

O wicked world ! one that is well nigh worn to pieces with age, to show himself a young gallant. Id.

Protogenes could lay his colors so artificially, tuat one being worn off, a fresh should succeed, to the num- ber of five. Peacham.

They have had all advantages to the making of them wise unto salvation, yet suffer their manhood to wear out and obliterate all those rudiments of their youth.

Decay of Piety.

WEA

579

WEA

Kased the putting off These troublesome disguises wl.ich we wear. Milton.

Thus it-ore out night. Id.

It was the' inchantraent of her riches That made me apply to your crony witches ; That in return would pay the' expence, The wear and tear of conscience. Hudibras.

Armour tears off insults, and preserves the wearer in the day of battle ; but, the danger once repelled, it is laid aside, as being too rough for civil conversation.

Drydeii.

This is unconscionable dealing, to be made a slave, and not know whose livery 1 wear. Id. S/JOHIS/I Fryur.

In those who have lost their sight when young, in whom the ideas of colours having been but slightly taken notice of, and ceasing to be repeated, do quite wear out. Locke.

Trials wear us into a liking of what possibly, in the first essay, displeased us. Id.

An hasty word, or an indiscreet action, does not dis- solve the bond, but that friendship may be still sound in heart ; and so outgrow and wear off these little dis- tempers. South.

We ought to leave room for the humour of the artist or wearer. Additon on Italy.

The difficulty will every day grow less and wear off, and obedience become easy and familiar. Rogers.

On her white breast a sparkling cross she wore. Pope.

Take away this measure from our dress and habits, and all is turned into s'Jch paint and glitter, and ridicu- lous ornaments, as are a real shame to the wearer.

Law.

WEAR', TJ. s.) Saxon {KEJI. A quagmire:

WEAR'ISH, adj. } boggy ; walery.

They will force themselves through flood-gates, or over Kv«r», hedges, or stops in the water. Walton.

A garment over rich and wide for many of their •Mru/k and ill-disposed bodies. Carew.

WEAR, or WEEK, is a great dam in a river, fitted for the taking of fish, or for conveying the stream to a mill. New wears are not to be made, or others altered, to the nuisance of the public, under a cer- tain penalty.

\VEA'RY,a < #.&i7.a. -v Saxon penis; Belg.

WEA'RINESS, n. s. I u-aeren. Subdued by

V LA'KISOME, adj. ˆfatigue; tired; worn;*

WLA'KISOMELY, adv. I worn out: to fatigue;

NN "KA'iii!50MESESs,n.s. J tire; harass: wearisome is tedious; tiresome ; causing weariness : the other derivatives correspond.

Let us not be weary in well doing. Gal. vi. 9.

The people labour in the very fire, and weary them- selves for very vanity. Hab. ii. 13.

Fair Phoebus 'gan decline, in haste, His weary waggon to the western vale. fipenter.

The soul preferreth rest in ignorance before wearitame labour to know. Hooker.

A wit, quick without lightness, sharp without brittle- ness, desirous of good things without newfangledness, diligent in painful things without icearuomene&s.

Aicham .

An old man, broken with the storms of state, Is come to lay his weary bones among ye : Give him a little earth for charity. Shakspeare.

As of Nimrod, so are the opinions of writers different touching Assur, and the beginning of that great state of Assyria ; a controversy wearisomely disputed, without any direct proof or certainty. 1'uteigh.

Troops came to the army the day before, harassed with a long and wearisome march. Bacon.

The king was as weary of Scotland as he had been impatient to go thither, finding all things proposed to him without consideration of his honour or interest.

Clarendon.

Satiety from all things else doth come, Then life must to itself grow wearisome. Denham.

Dewy sleep oppressed them wearied. Milton.

This must be our task In heaven, this our delight ; how wearisome Kternity so spent, in worship paid To whom we hate ! Id. Paradise Lott.

Water-fowls supply. the weariness of a long flight by taking water. Hale.

Sea would be pools without the brushing air, To curl the waves ; and sure some little care Should weary nature so, to make her want repose.

Dryden.

Heaven, when the creature lies prostrate in the weakness of sleep and weariness, spreads the covering of night and darkness to conceal it. Smith's Sermons.

Should the government be wearied out of its present patience, what is to be expected by such turbulent men ?

Addison.

WEA'SEL, n. s. Sax. pepel; Belg. wesel. A small animal that kills mice.

Ready in gybes, quick-answered, saucy, and As quarrelsome as the weasel. Shakspeare. Cymbtline.

A weasel once made shift to slink In at a corn-loft through a chink. Pope.

WEASEL, in zoology. See MUSTELA, and Vi- VERKA.

WEA'SAND, n. s. Sax. par-en, paeranV The windpipe ; the passage through

which the breath is drawn and emitted ; the larynx.

Marry Diggon, what should him affray, To take his own where ever it lay ; For had his weasand been a little wider, He would have devoured both ladder and shidder.

Spenser.

Cut his wezand with thy knife. Shakspeare.

And the soul issues through the weaxon's wound.

WEATHER,n.s.&v.a.ˆ Sax. peSerx; Isl.

WEA'THERBEATEN, adj. wether. State of the

WEA'THERCOCK, n. s. air, respecting either

WEA'THERDRIVEN, adj. [cold or heat, wet or

WEA'THERGAGE, n. s.

WEA'TH ERG LASS,

WEA'THERSPY,

WEA'THERWISER.

its changes; to pass with difficulty ; gain ; endure: weatherbeaten, harmed or worn by the weather : weathercock, weathergage, and weatherglass, instruments for ascertaining the state or changes of the wind or weather : weatherspy and weatherwiser, prognosticators of the weather, male, female, or neuter ; weatherdriven, forced by storms or weather.

Mustard-seed gather for being too ripe, And weather it wel, yer ye give it a stripe. Tuner.

They perceived an aged man and a young, both poorly arrayed, extremely weatherbeaten; the old man blind, the young man leading him. Sidney.

He perched on some branch thereby, To weather him, and his moist wings to dry. Spenser.

She enjoys sure peace for evermore, As weatherbeaten ship arrived on happy shore. Id.

Who's there, besides foul weatlttrl — One minded like the weather, most

unquietly. Shahs.

Where had you this pretty weathercock ? — I cannot tell what his name is my husband had him of. Id.

Thrice from the banks of Wye, And sandy-bottomed Severn, have I sent Him bootless home, and ireatherbeaten back. Id.

And sgyner may a gulling wentherspy, By drawing forth heaven's scheme, tell certainly What fashioned hats, or ruffs, or suits, next year Our giddy-headed antick youth will wear. Donne.

I hope, when you know the worst, you will at once I'.-jp into the river, and swim through handsomely, and

2P2

Tdryness ; change of I that state ; tempest ; I storm : to weather is J expose to the air and

not iieaiherbeaten with the divers blasts of irresolution, stand shivering upon the brink. Suckling.

Again the northern winds may sing and plow, And fear no haven but from the weather now.

Cowley.

Could they weather and stand the shock of an eter- nal duration, and yet be at any time subject to a disso- lution ? aˆle.

To vere and tack, and steer a cause Against the weathfrgaye of laws. Hudibrai.

I le break ray promise and absolve my vow ! The word which I have given shall stand like fate : Aot like the king's, that weathercock of state. Dryden.

What gusts of weather from that gathering cloud My thoughts presage ! Id.

As in some weatherglass my love I hold, Which falls or rises with the heat or cold, I will be constant yet. Id.

He weathered fell Charybdis ; but ere long The skies were darkened, and

the tempests strong.

Garth.

We have been tugging a great while against the stream, and have almost weathered our point ; a stretch or two more will do the work. Addison.

The old u-eatherbeaten soldier carries in his hand the Human eagle. Id.

.Most vegetables expand their flowers and down in warm sun-shiny weather, and again close them toward the evening, or in rain, as in the flowers of pimpernel, the opening and shutting of which are the countryman's ueatheneiser, Derham.

WEATHER. See METEOROLOGY.

WEATHER, in sea-language, is applied by mari- ners to every thing lying to windward of a particu- lar situation; thus, a ship is said to have the weather-gage of another when she is farther to windward. Thus also, when a ship under sail presents either of her sides to the wind, it is then called the weather-side, or weather-board ; and all the rigging and furniture situated thereon are dis- tinguished by the same epithet, as the weather shrouds, the weather-lifts, the weather-braces, &c.

WEAVE, v. a. kv.n.) fret, wove, weaved ;

WEAV'ER, n. s. \participle past, woven,

weaved. Sax. pepan; Belg. weven; Teut. weben. To form by texture, or by inserting one part of the materials within another; insert; unite; to work with a loom : one who weaves.

The women wove hangings for the grove.

2 Kiiigi xxiii. 7.

My days are swifter than a weaver's shuttle.

Job vii. 6. Here in her hairs

The painter plays the spider, and hath woven A golden mesh to intrap the hearts of men Faster than gnats in cobwebs. Sliabspeare.

Upon these taxations, The clothiers all, not able to maintain The many to them 'longing, have put off The spinsters, carders, fullers, weavers. Id.

There our secret thoughts unseen Like nets be weaved and intertwined,

Wherewith we catch each other's mind. Carew.

White seemed her robes, yet ir-wen so they were, As snow and gold together had been wrought. ,

Dryden

When religion was woven into the civil government, and flourished under the protection of the emperors, men's thoughts and discourses were full of secular af- fairs. Attduon.

Dan Pope, for thy misfortune grieved. With kind concern and skill has weaved A silken web, and ne'er shall fade Its colours. Prior.

WEAVING. The various processes for weaving with the common loom have been fully discussed in those departments of our work dedicated to the manufacture of CLOTH and COTTON; and it will now only be necessary to furnish our readers with a description of the improved power loom as manu- factured by Mr. Roberts of Manchester.

The patentee's improvements are divided into several heads, the first of which consists in an im- proved manner of constructing and applying the tappets which are employed for raising and de- pressing the different shafts or heddles in those looms where more than two shafts or heddles are used. This part of the improvement is applicable both to hand looms and those which are worked by power. Plate I of WEAVING contains several views of a power loom, having six shafts or heddles, adapted to weave twilled cloths or fustians, and such other fabrics as have the threads crossed in weaving, in that peculiar manner called twill. Fig. 1 is a front view of the loom (the cloth-roller and breast-beam being removed, in order to exhibit the parts behind). Fig. 2 represents the left hand end of the loom ; fig. 3 the right hand end ; and fig. 4 is a horizontal view, that is, looking down upon the top.

The framing is of cast iron, bolted or screwed together, so as to render the whole firm ; a is the yarn roller, upon which the warps are wound, and this is made to turn with considerable friction, by means of cords passing over pulleys, with weights suspended in order to keep the warp tight. The warp is drawn from this roller over a small roller b, and thence is conducted to the lease-rods c, and through the loops of the several heddles d. These heddles are made to move up and down (in the manner hereafter to be described) for the purpose of separating the warp into two sheds, between which the shuttle is to pass, for the purpose of bringing the weft threads between those of the warp, and thereby weaving the fabric ; e is the lay in which the reed is placed, consisting of a series of fine wires ; between these wires the warp

passes, and by it the threads are separated. This lay is supported by two arms /,/, and vibrates upon a shaft with pivots below.

The lay is moved backward to enable the shuttle to pass along its race between the divided parts of the warp, and it is brought forward to beat up the weft after the shuttle has passed ; g is the place of the breast beam, over which the cloth or other fabric passes when it is woven, and descends from the breast-beam to the roller A, where it is wound up. On the end of the axle of this roller, h, there is a toothed wheel i (seen in fig. 3) which takes into a pinion upon the axle of the ratchet wheel k. A click or pall at the end of the cross-lever falls into this ratchet, and the lower end of the cross-lever being connected to the leg of the lay, moves with it, turning upon a pivot in the centre of the cross, and, every time that the lay goes backward, the click pulls the ratchet wheel one tooth, thereby causing the pinion to move the roller i round with a very slow motion, by which the cloth is progres- sively drawn on to the roller as it accumulates in the loom.

The machinery is put in motion by means of the band m, seen in fig. 2, which proceeds from the steam-engine, or any other first mover, and passes over the rigger n, which is fixed to a small fly- wheel upon the end of the main shaft m the loom

\< >1. _•_•.!•. V, K.V.I.

omas 7n/ >/ 7.t.(‘hnif>.fi

.I.Shurv

< rt. i.

**

m

”

-

j

ˆi.

7

-I1: p ~ . : , 4

*iir * ri*

‘ ^.

i. g | .

• — = = ;

K T *\V ‘

•

L~ ‘r ”—••”-

- — ‘ — £ hm

fehown at oo, fig. 4. This shaft o has two cranks upon it, which, by means of the connecting links v,p, gives motion to the lay. The other end of this shaft has a small toothed -wheel q, seen at fig. 3, which takes into another toothed-wheel r, of twice the diameter, which last is fixed upon the end of an norizontal axle 1 1, extending the whole width of the loom, as shown at fig. 1. This axle has a small bevel pinion v fixed upon it, which actuates a be- vel-wheel u upon the cross axle w. The tappet wheel x is also fixed upon this axle, and the geer is so regulated that the tappet wheel makes one revolution to every nine revolutions of the crank shaft.

The tappet wheel x is formed by two wheels which carry nine small axles, on each of these axles are six small friction rollers, making in the whole fifty-four friction rollers. These rollers are intended to act upon twelve curved levers y, z, fig. 1. The curved levers move upon fixed centres supported in small bearings ; six of these curved levers are supported at 1, and the other six at 2, crossing each other, as shown in fig. 1, the extre- mities of the levers alternately rising and falling. The ends of these levers, towards the middle of the loom, are attached by cords to the lower rails of the heddles, and their other extremities by cords to the top levers, from which are suspended the up- per rails of the heddles.

The operation of the tappet wheel upon the hed- dles is this : — Having been actuated by means of the shaft and geer, as before described, the wheel in its revolution causes the friction rollers to strike alternately upon one or other of the levers y or 2, and force them down, by which means the respec- tive heddles are depressed or raised at certain parts of the operation, and these drawing the sheds of the warp up or down to permit the shuttle to pass, as before described, dispose the warp according to that

particular arrangement which is calculated to produce a twilled fabric. In order to vary the twill, the friction rollers are capable of being shift- ed, and, by so disposing the collets between the rollers, certain of them may be situated so as not to act upon any particular one or more of the curv- ed levers.

The operation of pecking, or throwing the shut- tle, is effected by means of a double arm or tappet 3 on the axis of the shaft 1 1, which acts upon the levers 4, seen in fig. 3, whence rods and bands pass to a vibrating lever 5, upon the axle of a wheel at the top of the loom in front, as seen in fig. i . Thus the revolution of the tappets 3, causing the alteration of the levers 4, produce the vibratory action of the lever 5 ; and cords being passed from this lever to the peckers 6, 6, cause the peckers al- ternately to strike the shuttle out of its box, and send it across the lay e.

There is a provision in case the shuttle should by any accident stop in the race to prevent the lay from com ing forward, which would otherwise break the reed ; this is by means of small springs in the shuttle boxes, which, when the shuttle has not reached its destination, stand out and catch against small projections, and by that means stop the ad- vance of the lay. Whenever this happens, the main strap m is, by the sudden action of a spring, pushed off the rigger of the main shaft, and the machinery is altogether stopped until the accidental interruption is removed.

The second improvement applies to that descrip-

tion of loom employed for the weaving of figured goods, and consists in certain machinery to be placed above the loom for the purpose of effecting the raising and depressing of such parts of the warp as are usually operated upon by the draw boy. Very considerable difficulty and labor are attendant upon the old mode of setting in any particular pattern, figure, or design to be woven, but this labor and consequent expense are, in a great measure, overcome by the plan proposed under the present patent.

A section of the improved piece of mechanism is shown in plate II., fig. 1, which is to oe placed immediately over the heddles or leases of the loom ; a is a cylinder mounted upon an axle, and support- ed upon bearings in the frame. The periphery of this cylinder is perforated with a vast number of holes at equal distances apart, so as to render the appearance of its entire surface like a colander. Previous to placing the cylinder in the loom, it is to be covered with stout drawing paper, and, when set in such a situation that the light may shine through the perforations, a small punch is to be employed for the purpose of pricking through the paper, and through the cylinder, certain holes cor- responding to the required pattern.

The cylinder thus pierced is then placed in the frame as shown at a, so as to revolve upon its pi- vots, resting in bearings capable of accurate adjust- ment. A series of needles 6 are rauged in a hori- zontal position, so that their end may come in contact with the periphery of the cylinder. — Cords c c and d d, fastened to the frame above, pass through eyes in the needles, and proceed down to the hed- dles or leases below. These needles work in guide pieces, and are supported by a straight bar e, which passes through their bent parts behind, and by that means they are enabled to slide acccurate- ly in a line with the axis of the cylinder. When the ends of the needles come against the blank or unpierced parts of the paper upon the periphery of the cylinder, they are pressed back, and the cords are drawn out of the perpendicular, as d, d, by which means the needles acquire a tendency to ad- vance when any of the apertures come opposite them, so as to permit their ends to slide forward. When any of the needles have slidden forward through any of the apertures of the cylinder, the cords attached to those needles become straight as c, c. There are four bars f, g,f,g, from each of which a row of forks, like a wide toothed comb, extend. Between the forks or teeth of these bars the cords pass; and as the bars are drawn up or let down, by the action of the top levers, a knot in each of the cords cause them and the heddles to which they are attached below to be drawn up or let down also : it will hence be seen that those needles which have been allowed to advance by passing into the apertures of the cylinder, draw the bent cords d, d, into the straight position of c c, and by that means those cords are withdrawn from the teeth of the forked bars g, g, and are placed be- tween the teeth of f f, which, in rising, take hold of the knots and lift the heddles attached to the cords so operated upon ; while those needles which are forced back by the blanks of the cylinder keep their cords bent in the position of d, d, and the heddles connected to these cords are lifted by the rising of the bars g, g ; thus the different parts of the warp required to be raised, to produce arjy particular pattern or damask figure, are so raised*

*by the shifting of the cords connected to there- lever k, which will cause (he hook /to be lifted spective heddfes from the fork bars/ to g, or from out of the teeth of the ratchet, and the beating up K 10 f, as may be required, which is effected by the e *u sliding of the needles as above described.*

The manner in which the different parts of this piece of mechanism are put in action is as follows : —A is a main shaft turned by a connexion with the lay of the loom, so as to move half round every

of the cloth will proceed without causing the roller e to draw it off until a

second weft thread has been introduced, which by the increased thickness pre vents the advance of the lay as before, and now al- lows the hook to take hold of the ratchet, and draw it one tooth forward. When this contrivance is

time that the shuttle has been passed across the adapted to a power loom, the lay must be worked

warp. Upon this shaft there are several cams or by an arm which has a spring, in order to permit

tappets operating upon levers; » is one of these the lay to advance accord ing to the thickness of the

cams, which, as it revolves, strikes against the fric- weft.

tion roller of a bent lever j, and drives the rod k The fourth improvement applies to the working

forward. At the reverse end of this rod k there is of the yarn roller and the cloth roller together, by

a vibrating lever /, connected to which a pall /« is means of certain machinery as will be explained,

attached, and this, taking into the ratchet teeth of Fig. 3 shows the end of a loom with such parts as

the cylinder «, causes the cylinder to advance one are necessary to explain this improvement ; a is

tooth every time that the cam i strikes the lever j, the yarn roller with a toothed wheel b upon its

and rod k. There is a hook n, by the side of the axis ; c is a horizontal shaft having an endless

pall m, which is connected also to the action of the screw upon it, taking into the toothed wheel ; d is

lever / and rod k, for the purpose of giving the cy- a friction pulley, over which two weighted cords

Under a retrograde motion; which is requisite pass, the one e fastened to the frame, the other/ at-

when the figure or pattern is designed to be worked tached to an arm or

lever g, extending from' the

backwards and forwards, as in what is called a leg of the lay. W hen the lay goes back, previous to

point pattern ; the means of putting either the pall throwing the shuttle, the lever g draws down the

or the hook out of action is a cam upon the shaft o. cord /, in which act the pulley d and its shaft c is

In order to move the cylinder forward one tooth of a revolution, it is necessary to withdraw those

turned a short distance round, and the endless screw upon this shaft taking into the toothed wheel

needles that have passed into the apertures ; this b causes that wheel and the roller a to turn suf- is done by the cam or tappet wheel p (also upon the ficiently to give out a portion of the warp, main shaft) permitting the rod q to recede, and When the lay returns, for the purpose of beating up with it the guide bar e, which draws the whole of the weft, the lever g slackens the cord f, which now the needles 6 a short distance back every time that slides and is drawn tight by the weight at its ex- the shuttle has passed across the loom. The lifting tremity, the pulley d being prevented from return- of the fork bars is produced by two tappets r and ing by the friction of the weighted cord e. s, likewise upon the main shaft, which, coming in In order to regulate the delivery of the warp, contact with the friction rollers of the bent levers according to the larger or smaller diameter of the t, v, by the cords at their extremities, alternately warp roller a, a lever /< is placed at the back of the pull down the longer arms of the top levers, and loom, carrying the friction roller t, which is pressed thereby cause the shorter arms of the same levers against the periphery of the warp roller by the ten- to lift the forked bars and the cords c or d as be- sion of a cord j fastened to the lever h, and passing fore described. thence over a pulley to the arm or lever g before

The third improvement applicable to looms con- mentioned. This lever is pressed by a spring / in sists in a new mode of taking up or winding the the side of the lay, and as the diameter of the warp cloth or fabric upon the beam, or cloth roller as it roller diminishes; the lever h advances and relaxes accumulates in the loom ; this part of the invention the cordj, by which the spring / is enabled to force is capable of adaptation to both power looms, and the arm g farther out, and hence the cord /' is those worked by hand. It has been found extremely drawn further down in the

receding of the lay above difficult in band looms to produce an even cloth, described, which draws the pulley also, and there- owing to the unequal force by which the lay has by causes the toothed wheel and the warp roller to beaten up the weft or shoot. This contrivance is advance more rapidly than would be required if shown at fig. 2, which exhibits an end view of a the roller was full.

power loom, such parts only being shown as are In opening the sheds of warp for passing the necessary for the illustration of this contrivance. — shuttle, the warp roller is not permitted to give a is the roller upon which the yarn is wound ; this way as in other looms : but the cloth roller is roller turns with considerable friction, owing to the made to yield by the following means : — m is the weighted cord coiled round it, which distends the cloth roller, having a toothed wheel upon its axis, warp threads 6. The roller upon which the cloth taking into a pinion which is fixed upon the axis of is wound is marked c, and has upon its axis a the pulley n ; this pulley has two grooves of differ- toothed wheel d, taking into a pinion upon the axle ent diameters, round which pass cords with ba- of the ratchet wheel e. This ratchet wheel is mov- lance weights. As the lay vibrates, its tail lever o ed round by a hooked pall/, which is connected to draws the cord up and down, which by friction the lever g ; and this lever, being jointed to the leg causes the pulley to move sufficiently to afford the of the lay h, causes the hook to pull the ratchet required relaxation of the cloth, wheel one tooth at every vibration of the Iny. The fifth improvement consists in disposing the

If the weft or shoot carried by the shuttle be of warps and shuttles in several ranges, one above the uniform substance, the cloth or other fabric woven other, which particularly applies to ribbon looms ; by these means will be of an even texture; but, if in this improvement the shuttles are placed in the some parts of the weft be thinner than other parts, lay in several rows, and consequently several por- then the lay will come forward a small distance lions of reeds are adapted to correspond to the se- and permit the tail rod i to strike aˆun.-t the -huit veral rows of warp. The sixth inipujvemciit is in

the manner of working these shuttles for the weav- ing of narrow goods as ribbonsˆ; by which arrange- ment, shuttles with different colors or shades of color may be worked at the same time. The lay is provided with an iron sliding frame, having beaters extending up and down, so as to reach the

several shuttles in the upper and lower rows ; or, if more than two rows of shuttles be arranged, then the sliding beater is formed as a ladder.

WEB, n. s. -\ Sax. pebba. Texture; any

WEB'BED, adj. ˆ thing woven; a film: webbed

WEB'FOOTED, t is joined by a film : webfooted,

WF,B'STER,»I.S. 3 having films between the toes: webster, a weaver (obsolete).

Penelope, for her Ulysses' sake, Devised a web her wooers to deceive :

In which the work that she all day did make, The same at night she did again unreave. Spenser.

This is the foul flibertigibbet ; he gives the web and the pin, squints the eye, and makes the hairlip.

Sliakspeare.

Spiders touched, seek their web's inmost part.

Daviet.

After local names, the most in number have been derived from occupations : as, Taylor, Webster, Wheeler.

Camden.

The sword, whereof the «'«/> was steel ; Pommel, rich stone ; hilt, gold approved by touch.

Faiiftf.

The fates, when they this happy iceb have spun. Shall bless the sacrei clue, and bid it smoothly run.

Dry den.

Webfooted fowls do not live constantly upon the land, nor fear to enter the water. Ray.

Such as are whole-footed, or whose toes are webbed together, their legs are generally short, the most conve- nient size for swimming. Derham.

WEBB (Philip Carteret), esq., an eminent English antiquary and lawyer, born in 1700. In 1751 he was employed to procure the charter of incorporation for the Society of Antiquaries, Lon- don. In 1754 he was elected M. P. for Hasle- mere ; and re-elected in 1761. He was appointed solicitor to the treasury ; in which office he con- tinued till June 1765. In 1747 he published Observations on the Proceedings in the Admiralty Courts, 8vo. In 1760 he presented the famous Heraclean Table to the king of Spain, for which he received a diamond ring worth £300. In April, 1763, he was employed in defending Mr. Wilkes in the celebrated prosecution against him. On that occasion he published A Collection of Records about General Warrants, and other political tracts. He also published, 1. A Letter to Dr. Warburton, 1742, 8 vo. 2. Excerpta ex Instrumentis Publicis de Judaeis, 4to., with other tracts about the Jew bills. 3. Account of a Copper Table discovered at Ileraclea, 1760. He published many other temporary tracts. lie was three times married ; and died in 1770.

WEBSTER (Rev. James), a Scottish divine, was educated at St. Andrew's, then under the noted archbishop Sharp, to whom he rendered himself obnoxious by his attachment to Presbyterian prin- ciples. Having joined the party who refused to ;ibjure the covenant (see CAMERON IANS, CAIKJIL- LITES, &c.), he shared in their persecutions, and underwent two severe imprisonments in Dundee and Dumfries, from the latter of which he was liberated by king James VII.'s act of universal toleration in 1685. On the establishment of Pres- bylerianism in 1688 he obtained first Liberton, whence lie was removed to Whitekirk, ami lastly

to Edinburgh, in 1693. lie published several str- mons, and died in 1720.

WEBSTER (Alexander), D. D., son to the pre- ceding, was born in 1737, studied at Edinburgh, and in 1733 was ordained minister in Culross. In 1737 he was called to theTolbooth church in Edin- burgh. In 1745 he continued in the city when it was taken by the rebels, and all the clergy had fled. By his popularity and eloquence he retained vast numbers loyal to the house of Hanover. He suggested and entirely planned the scheme for the relief of the ministers widows of the church of Scotland, called the widows' scheme. To him also was owing the first outline of the plan for extend- ing the royalty, and building the new town of Edinburgh. In 1755 he was engaged in a work of vast public utility, being the first Statistical Account of Scotland ; and the amount of the population of the different parishes which he procured, other investigations have since proved to be exceedingly accurate. He died in 1784.

WEBSTER (Charles), M. D., a learned physician, born in Dundee, and educated at St. Andrew's, where he also studied divinity. About 1760 he

went to Edinburgh, where he practised as a physi- cian, gave lectures on chemistry and materia medi- ca, a,t the public dispensary, where he was assist- ant physician along with Mr. Duncan; and became minister of the non-jurant Scottish episcopal con- gregation in Carrubber's Close, and afterwards of St. Peter's Chapel in Roxburgh place, which he himself built. He lived many years much respected in Edinburgh, and contributed greatly to the pro- curing the repeal of the penal laws against the Episcopalians of Scotland, and was one of the committee which went to London on that business. He published a short essay, proving condensation to be the cause of heat, and some other chemical tracts. He went abroad during the revolutionary war, and died in the West Indies about 1797. He published also a sermon preached at the opening of St. Peter's Chapel, and an occasional prayer prefixed. A volume of his posthumous sermons has been published for the benefit of his daughters.

WEBSTER (William), a mathematician of Lon- don, born in 1684, who kept a school in Leicester- Fields. He translated from the French of La Hoste A Compendious course of Mathematics ; 2 vols. 12mo. He also wrote a Treatise on Arithme- tic ; and another on Book-keeping ; and died in 1744, aged sixty.

WECHEL (Christopher), a celebrated printer of the sixteenth century at Paris; who in 1530 began to print elegant and correct editions of the ancient Greek authors. To make them perfectly accurate, he employed the learned Sylburgius to prepare the copy and correct the proofs. He died in 1572. They were so correct that not two errors could be found in a large folio.

WECHEL (Andrew), son of Christopher, being a Protestant, about the time of the massacre of Paris, fled to Frankfort and to Basil, where he carried on the printing with equal reputation as his father. He published a catalogue of all the books printed by them both at Frankfort, in 8vo. 1590. He printed also many valuable works at Basil.

WED, v. a. & v.n, \ Sax. pe'oian. To marry ;

WEDDING, n. s. S take for a husband or wife ; join in marriage ; unite or take permanently : to contract matrimony : a wedding is the nuptial ce- remony ; marriage.

If one by one you wedded all the world, Or, from the all that are, took something good To make a perfect woman ; she you killed Would be unparalleled. Shaktpeare.

Affliction is enamoured of thy parts, And thou art wedded to calamity. Id.

Come, away ! For you shall hence upon your wedding-day. Id.

Though the principal men of the house of commons were again elected to serve in this parliament, yet they were far from wedding the war. Clarendon.

Never did thy beauty, since the day I saw thee first, and wedded thee, adorned With all perfection, so inflame my senses. Milton.

These three country bills agree that each wedding produces four children. Graunt.

The women in us still prosecutes a deceit like that be- gun in the garden ; and our understandings are wedded to an Eve, as fatal as the mother of their miseries.

Part

Men are wedded to their lusts, and resolved upon a wicked course ; and so it becomes their interest to wish there were no God. Tillotson.

Nor took 1 Guiscard, by blind fancy led, Or hasty choice, as many women wed ; But with deliberate care. Dryden.

A woman seldom asks advice before she has bought her ice<&iing-cloaths. Spectator.

Chloe, blind to wit and worth, Weds the rich dulness of some son of earth. Pope.

If she affirmed herself a virgin, she must on her wedding day, and in her wedding cloaths, perform the ceremony of going alone into the den, and stay an hour with the lion. Swift.

WEDDERBURN (Alexander), earlofRosslyn, was the eldest son of Peter Wedderburn, of Ches- ter-hall, esq., one of the senators of the college of justice in Scotland. Born in 1733, he was bred up to the law in his native country, but early re- moved to the Middle Temple, and was called to the bar in 1757. He rapidly obtained the patron- age of the earls of Bute and Mansfield ; was ap- pointed solicitor general in 1771, in which office he

opposed Dr. Franklin, before the privy council on American affairs ; and in 1778 was made at- torney-general. In 1780 he became chief justice tf the common pleas, with the title of lord Lough- borough. He adhered to the party of Mr. Fox when Mr. Pitt first came into power ; but joined the latter, with many others, in 1793, under the alarm produced by the French Revolution, when he succeeded lord Thurlow as chancellor. This high office he held until 1801, when he retired with tlie title of earl of Rosslyn. He died without issue, January 3d, 1805. Lord Rosslyn wrote a work On the Management of Prisons, published in 1793.

WEDGE, n.». & t;. a. Dan. and Goth, vegge ; Belg. wegge. A solid body tapering to an edge ; one of the mechanical powers : to cleave with a wedge ; to drive in or fix as a wedge ; force or fasten by wedges.

When I saw a goodly Babylonish garment, and a tcedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted them. Jathua vii.

As sparkles from the anvil used to fly, When heavy hammers on the wedge are swaid. Spenser.

My heart,

As wedged with a sigh, would rive in twain, Lest Hector, or my father, should perceive me.

Shaiupeare.

The fifth mechanical faculty is the wedge used in the cleaving of wood. Wilkins.

In warlike musters they appear, In rhombs, and wedgti, and half-moons, and wings.

Hilton

In common ranged in figure wedge their way, Intelligent of seasons. Id,

Sergesthus in the centaur soon he passed, Wedged in the rocky shoals and sticking fast. Dryden.

The oak let many a heavy groan, when he was cleft with a wedge of his own timber. Arbuthnol.

Wedge on the keenest scythes, And give us steeds that snort against the foe.

A. Philips.

WEDGWOOD (Josiah), esq., F. R., and A. SS., an English gentleman of uncommon genius, to whose indefatigable labors is owing the establishment of a manufacture that has opened a new scene of extensive commerce. He was born in 1731, and was the younger son of a potter, but derived little or no property from his father. His many discoveries of new species of earthen wares and porcelains, his studied forms and chaste style of decoration, and the correctness and judgment with which all his works were executed under his own eye, and by artists for the most part of his own forming, have turned the current in this branch of commerce; for, before his time, England imported the finer earthen wares; but, for more than twenty years past, she has exported them to a very great annual amount. Neither was he unknown in the walks of philosophy. His communications to the Royal Society show a mind enlightened by science. His invention of a thermometer for measuring the higher degrees of heat employed in the various arts is of the highest importance to their promotion, and will add celebrity to his name. He was the projector of the grand trunk canal, and the chief agent in obtaining the act of parliament for making it. against the prejudices of the landed interest. His purse was always open to the calls of charity. He was a most zealous supporter of commerce, and a steady patron of every valuable interest of society. He died at his elegant villa of Etruria in Staffordshire, January 2d, 1795, aged sixty-four.

WED'LOCK, n.». Sax. pet> and lac. Mar- riage and gift. Marriage ; matrimony.

She doth stray about

By holy crosses, where she kneels and prays For happy wedlock hours. Shakspeare

Can wedlock know so great a curse, As putting husbands out to nurse 1 Cleaveland.

He his happiest choice too late Shall meet already linked, and wedlock-bouad To a fell adversary. . Milton.

One thought the sex's prime felicity Was from the bonds of wedlock to be free, And uncontrolled to give account to none. Dryden.

WED'NESDAY, n. s. Sax. poˆenp-toaj ; Swed odensday ; Belg. woensday; Island, vcensduy. The fourth day of the week, so named by the Gothic nations from Woden or Odin.

Where is the honour of him that died on Wednesday ?

Shahtpeare.

The offices of prayer he had in his church, not only upon the Sundaies, and festivals, and their eves, ag also Wediiesduies and Fridaies. Fell.

‘ WEE, adj. Goth, u-irla, small. Little ; small.

Does he not wear a great round beard, like a glover’s

paring knife ? — No, forsooth ; he hath but a wee face,

with a little yellow beard. Shakspeare.

WEED, n.«. & v. a.x Saxon peob, tares. A

WEED’ER, n. ». /herb noxious or useless;

WEED’HOOK, > a widow’s robe : but this

WEED’LESS, adj. i probably from imtwtrrf, a

WEED’V. J dress of woe; any gar

WEE

585

WEI

men : to weed is, to rid of weeds ; free from any thinj noxious : a weeder, he who does this : weed- hook, a hook for extirpating weeds : weedless, free from, and weedy, abounding in, weeds.*

He wandering feeds On slowly growing herbs and ranker weeds. Sandys.

In May get a weedhoqk, a crotch, and a glove, nnd iceed out such weeds as the coru doth not love.

Ttuser.

My mind for weeds your virtue’s livery wears.

Sidney.

Wise fathers be not as well aware in weeding from their children ill things, as they were before in grafting in them learning. Ascham’s Schoolmaster.

The snake throws her enamelled skin, Weed wide enough to wrap a fairy

in. Shakspeare,

There on the pendant boughs her coronet weed Clambering to hang, an envious sliver broke, When down her weedy trophies and herself Fell in the weeping hook. Id. Hamlet.

A weeder out of his proud adversaries, A liberal rewarder of his friends. Id. Richard III.

When you sow the berries of bays, weed not the borders for the first half year ; for the weed giveth them shade. Bacon.

Her own hands putting on both shirt and weede.

Chapman.

So many weedless paradises be, Which of themselves produce no venomous sin.

Donne.

If he had an immoderate ambition, which is a weed, it it be a ireed, apt to grow in the best soils, it doth not appear that it was in his nature. Clarendon.

Lately your fair hand in woman's weed Wrapped my glad head. Waller.

A crystal brook,

When troubled most it does the bottom show; Tis weedless all above, and rockless all below. Dryden.

Hid in a weedy lake all night I lay, Secure of safety. Id. JEneid.

WEED, among miners, denotes the degeneracy of a load or vein of fine metal into a useless mar- casite.

WEEDS also denote a peculiar liabit, worn by the relicts of persons deceased, by way of mourning.

WEEK, n. 5. ~\ Sax. peoc; Belg. weke ;

WEEK'DAY, ˆSwed.u'efca; Goth.uuTca,

WEEK'LV, adj. & adv. } any series or portion of time. The space of seven days : an ordinary day of the week as distinct from Sunday : happening once a week : hebdominally.

The Jews had always their weekly readings of the law of Moses. Hooker.

The division of time by weeks hath been universally observed in the world, not only amongst the civi- lized, but likewise among the most barbarous nations.

Wilkins.

So lived our sires, ere doctors learned to kill, .ind multiplied with heirs their weekly bill. Dryden.

These are obliged to perform divine worship in their turns weekly, and are sometimes called hebdomadal canons.' Ayliffe.

One solid dish his weekday meal affords, An added pudding solemnized the Lord's. Pope.

Nothing more frequent in their weekly papers, than affecting to confound the terms of clergy and high- church, and then loading the latter with calumny.

Swift.

WEEK, in chronology. See SABBATH.

WEEN, v.n. Sax. penan; Belg. waenen. To r.hink; imagine; form a notion; fancy. Obsolete.

Ah lady dear, quoth then the gentle knight, Well may I ween your grief is wond'rous great.

Spenser.

Thy father, in pity of my hard distresa, Levied an army, weening to redeem And reinstal me in the diadem. Shakspeare. Henry v'l.

They weened

That self same day, by fight or by surprize, To win the mount of God. Mdton.

WEEP, v. rt. &w. a. I Pret. and part. past.

WEEP'EU, n. s. J wept, weeped. Sax. peo~

pan. To shed tears; lament; bewail; shed mois- ture ; drop : one who weeps : a token of mourning worn on the arm.

The days of weeping and mourning for Moses were ended. Deuteronomy xxxiv. 8.

They weep unto me, saying, Give us flesh that we may eat. Numbers

If thou wilt weep my fortunes, take my eyes.

Shakspeare.

Then they for sudden joy did weep, And I for sorrow sung,

That such a king should play bo-peep,

And go the fools among. Id. King Lear.

Have you wept for your sin, so that you were indeec sorrowful in your spirit ? Are you so sorrowful tha you hate it ? Do you so hate it that you have left it ?

Taylor.

Thus was this place A happy rural seat of various view, Gioves whose rich trees wept odorous gums and balm.

Milton.

Away ! with women weep, and leave me here, Fixed like a man, to die without a tear, Or save or slay us both. Dryden.

Let India boast her plants ; nor envy we The weeping amber or the balmy tree, While by our oaks the precious loads are borne, And realms commanded which those trees adorn.

Pope.

Rye-grass grows on clayey and weeping grounds.

Mortimer.

WEEVER (John), a learned antiquary, born in Lancashire, and educated at Cambridge. He published a work of great value and curiosity, entitled Funeral .Monuments, 1631, in folio Another edition was published in 4(0., 1767. He died in 1632.

WEE'VIL, n. s. Sax. pepel ; Belg. vevel. A grub.

A worm called a weevil, bred under ground, feedeth upon roots, as parsnips

and carrots. Bacon's Nat. Hisl .

Corn is so innocent from breeding of mice that it doth not produce the very weeveli that live in it and consume it. Hentley.

WEEVIL, in zoology, a species of curculio. See CCRCULIO.

WEE'ZEL, n. $. See WEAZEL.

The corn-devouring weexel here abides, And the wise ant. Dryden't Georgicki.

WEFT, n. s. Fr. guaive. That of which the claim is generally waived ; any thing without an owner.

His horse, it is the herald's weft; No, 'tis a mare. Ben Jomon's Underwoodt.

WEIGELA, in botany, a genus of plants of the class pentandria, and order of monogynia. They bear hermaphrodite flowers, furnished with five stamina, but only one style, and are monopetalous, with the capsule within the flower.

WEIGH, v. a. &cv. n.ˆ\ Saxon pa-jan; Belg.

WEIGH'ED, adj. I weyhen ; Teut. wagen ;

WEIGHT, n. s. \ Isl. u-ega ; Goth, vtega.

WEIGHT'ILY, adv. ˆTo examine by the ba-

WEIGHT'TNESS, n. s. lance; allot or take by

WEIGHT'LESS, adj. weight; counterbalance;

WEIGH'TY. j raise; be equivalent in

•weight; balance in the mind; compare: as a verb neuter, to have weight or importance; bear hea- vily ; sink : weighed is experienced : weight, quan- tity ascertained by the balance ; mass , gravity ; pressure ; importance ; influence : the other deriva- tives correspond.

Just balances, just weights, shall ye have.

Leviticus xix. 36. They weighed for my price thirty pieces of silver.

Zechariah xi.

So was every thing of the temple, even to the u-eight of a flesh hook, given to David, as you may see.

Lesley.

How by him balanced in the weightless air 1 Canst thou the wisdom of his works declare ? Sandys.

Regard not who it is which speaketh, but weigh only what is spoken. Hooker.

Barbarossa, using this exceeding cheerfulness of his soldiers, weighed up the fourteen gallies he had sunk.

Knollet.

I to your assistance do make love, Masking the business from the common eye 1 For sundry weighty reasons. Shakspeare. Macbeth.

I weigh not you.

— You do not weigh me ; that is, you care not for me.

Sliakspeare.

How to make ye suddenly an answer, In such a point of weight, so near mine honour, In truth I know not. Id. Henry VIII.

Earth taken from land adjoining to the Nile, and pre- served so as not to be wet or wasted, and weighed daily, will not alter weight until the seventeenth of June. Bacon.

They having freight Their ships with spoil enough, weigh anchor streight.

Chapman.

The apparent defect of her judgment, joined to the •Mightiness of the adventure, caused many to marvel.

Hay ward.

His majesty's speedy march left that design to be better weighed and digested. Clarendon.

Heaviness or weight is not here considered as being such a natural quality, whereby condensed bodies do of themselves tend downwards ; but rather as being an af- fection, whereby they may be measured. WUkiiu.

Tb' Eternal hung forth his golden scales, Wherein all things created first he weighed. Milton.

By the exsuction of the air out of a glass vessel, it mr.ue that vessel take up, or suck up, to speak in the common language, a body weighing divers ounces.

B,yle.

When gathering clouds o'ershadow all the skies, And shoot quick lightnings, weigh, my boys, he cries.

Dryden.

The shaft that slightly was impressed, Now from his heavy fall with weight increased Drove through his neck. Id.

It must both weightless and immortal prove, Because the centre of it is above. Id.

You have already wearied Fortune so, She cannot farther be your friend or foe, But sits all breathless and admires to feel A fate so weighty that it stops her wheel. Id.

The prince may carry the plough, but the weight lies upon the people. - tinge.

I fear 1 have dwelt longer on this passage than the tceightiness of any argument in it requires. Locke.

A wise man is then best satisfied, when he finds that the same argument which weighs with him has weighed with thousands before him, and is such as hath born down all opposition. Addison.

Then shun the ill, and know, my dear, Kindness and constancy will prove

The only pillars fit to bear So vast a weight as that of love. Prior.

Pride, like a gulf, swallows us up ; our very virtues, when so leavened, becoming weight and plummets to •ink us to the deeper ruin. Government of tht Tongue.*

Boerhaavc fed a sparrov. with l.read foui days, in whicti time it eat more

than its own weight ; and ye therte was no acid found in its body. Arbiithnot.*

She does not weigh her meat in a pair of scales, but she weighs it in a much better balance ; so much as gives a proper strength to her body, and renders it able and willing to obey the soul. Law.

WEIGH, a weight of cheese, wool, &c., contain- ing 256 Ibs. avoirdupoise. Of corn the weigh contains forty bushels ; of barley or malt six quarters. In some places, as Essex, the weigh of cheese is 300 Ibs.

WEIGHING ANCHOR is the drawing it out of the ground it had been cast into, in order to set sail or quit a port, road, or the like.

WEIGHING MACHINE. A curious weighing machine was some time ago invented by Mr. Hanin of Paris, whereby the weights of the prin- cipal countries in Europe, and the relative piopor- tions thej bear to each other, are shown at one view. For this he received a bounty of twenty guineas from the Society of Arts instituted at Lon- don. This name has been also given to several ingenious contrivances for the mere common pur- poses of weighing.

WEIGHTS AND MEASURES. The standard weights and measures of Great Britain have been materi- ally altered since the commencement of our work ; and, as we have repeatedly referred to the subject, it will be necessary for us in the first instance to furnish our readers with a brief view of the ear- liest attempts in this important department of po- litical jurisprudence.

By the twenty-seventh chapter of Magna Charta, the weights are to be the same all over England : but for different commodities there are two dif- ferent sorts, viz. troy weight, and avoirdupois weight.

The origin from which both of these are raised , is the grain of wheat, gathered in the middle of the ear;

32 of these, well dried, made one pennyweight 20 pennyweights . . . one ounce, and

12 ounces one pound troy ;

by stat. 51 Henry III., 31 Edw. I., 12 Henry VII. A learned writer has shown that, by the laws of assize, from William the Conqueror to the reign of Henry VII., the legal pound weight contained a pound of twelve ounces, raised from thirty-two grains of wheat; and the legal gallon measure con- tained eight of those pounds of wheat, eight gal- lons making the % bushel, and eight bushels the quarter.

Henry VII. altered the old English weight, ant1, introduced the troy pound in its stead, being three- quarters of an ounce only heavier than the old Saxon pound, or one-sixteenth heavier. The first statute that directs the use of the avoirdupois weight is that of 24 Henry VIII.; and the particular use to which this weight is thus directed is simply for weighing butcher's meat in the market ; though it has been used for weighing all sorts of coarse and large articles. This pound contains 7000 troy grains ; while the troy pound itself contains only 5760 grains, and the old Saxon pound weight but 5400 grains. Philosophical Transactions, voL Ixv. art. 3.

Hence there are now in common use in Eng- land two different weights, viz. troy weight and avoirdupois weight, the former being employed in weighing such fine articles as jewels, gold, silver

silk, liquDis, &c. ; and the latter for coarse and heavy articles, as bread, corn, flesh, butter, cheese, tallow, pitch, tar, iron, copper, tin, &c., and all grocery wares. And Mr. Ward supposes that it was brought into use from this circumstance, viz. as it was customary to allow larger weight, of such coarse articles, than the law had expressly enjoin- ed, and this he observes happened to be a sixth part more. Apothecaries buy their drugs by avoir- dupois weight, but they compound them by troy weight, though under some little variation of name and divisions.

We must now furnish the present standard as it has been promulgated by a committee of the House of Commons. The report is divided under four heads ; and the substance of that important docu- ment is annexed : —

In the first and second clauses of this act it is enacted that the old standard yard ot 1 760, in the custody of the clerk of the House of Commons, shall continue to be the standard unit of extension, or lineal, superficial, and solid measures, when the temperature is at 62° of Fahrenheit's thermometer. From this it is evident that no change is to be made upon these measures throughout the empire, and that all the measurements depending upon them are to remain the same as before. In Scotland, however, considerable changes must take place, es- pecially in the measurement of land, which is uni- versally measured by the Scots acre, raised from the Scots chain, or twenty-four times the length of the Scots ell. This ell, according to the oldest and best authority, is 37£ English inches, from which standard of course, the equalization of the Scots' land measures must be derived.

In the third clause it is enacted that, if the standard yard should be lost or injured, it is to be restored by a reference to the length of the pendu- lum, vibrating seconds in the latitude of London, at the level of the sea, and in vacuo. This length has been found, and is by the act declared to be 39-1393 inches. Hence the length of the yard to that of the pendulum is in the proportion of thirty- six inches to 39-1393 inches, or of the number 360,000 to the number 391,393; so that if the length of the pendulum be divided into 391,393 equal parts, then will 10,000 of these parts be the length of an inch, according to the imperial standard.

The fourth clause enacts that the old troy pound of 1758, now in the custody of the clerk of the House of Commons, shall continue to be the standard unit of weight; and that the avoirdupois pound, now in use, shall contain 7000 grains, of which the troy pound contains 5760, according to this act. Hence, contrary to the opinion of many writers, the weight of the troy or standard pound, to that of the avoirdupois or common pound, is in the proportion of 5760 grains to 7000 grains ; or of the number 141 to the number 175. Hence, also, no change will take place in the transactions of busi- ness where such weights were used formerly; but in Scotland numerous changes of weights must occur in the sale of many articles of ordinary consumption. These changes will be not only different in almost every county, but even sometimes different in vari- ous parts of the same county. The use of the Dutch or Scots troy pound, and of the tron which varies so much throughout that country, will be utterly abolished, and all local enactments regard- ing them rendered nugatory. According to the best authorities, the standard Dutch or Scots troy

(or, as it is sometimes called, the Lanark pound) contains 7621 ft English troy grains ; and the old Tron, most in use, 10003ft English troy grains : upon these data our tables of equalisation for th«3 weights of Scotland are founded.

In the sixth clause it is enacted that, if the standard troy pound should be lost or destroyed, it is to be restored by a. reference to the weight of a cubic inch of distilled water, which has been found, and is declared to be 252-458 troy grains, at the temperature of 62° Fahrenheit, the barometer being at thirty inches. Hence the weight of a penny- weight troy is to that of a cubic inch of distilled water, in such circumstances, in the proportion of twenty-four grains to 252‘458 grains, or of the number 24,000 to the number 252,458 ; so that the weight of the cubic inch of water must be di- vided into 252,458 equal parts, and 24,000, of them will be the standard pennyweight, from which the ounce and the pound, its multiples, can be easily derived.

The sixth clause enacts that, the new standard measure of capacity for all

liquids, and dry goods not measured by heaping, shall be a gallon containing ten pounds avoirdupois weight of distilled water, weighed in air at the temperature of 62° Fahrenheit's thermometer, the barometer being at thirty inches ; that the quart shall be the fourth part of this imperial standard gallon, and the pint one- eighth ; that two such gallons shall be a peck, and eight shall be a bushel ; and that eight such bushels shall be a quarter of corn, or other dry goods, not measured by heaped measure. To find the capacity of this new gallon, it is necessary to refer to the fifth clause of the act, where we have the standard weight of a cubic inch of water given in grains ; hence we find the number of cubic inches in the gallon by the following proportion : — As 252-458 grains : 1 cubic inch : : lOlbs., or 70,000 grains : 277-274 cubic inches, which are consequently the contents of the imperial standard gallon. Though the identification of this gallon is thus remotely con- nected with the standard of length, and still more so with the length of the pendulum, yet it may be proper here to point out a mode of verifying it, and restoring it, if ever the standards of weight or mea- sure should be lost or destroyed.- The contents of the cube of the sixth part of the length of the pen- dulum vibrating seconds in the latitude of London, at the level of the sea and in a vacuum, are so very near that of the imperial standard gallon, that the difference is only about f5 of a cubic inch. For one-sixth part of the length of the pendulum is 6'5232166 inches; and the cube of this is nearly 277-578 cubic inches, which differs from 'the con- tents of the gallon only by 304 of a cubic inch. Now this difference is so small that the one may be reckoned a sufficient identification of ihe other, a circumstance which brings this gallon nearer to a fixed and invariable standard than perhaps was ever thought of. Another circumstance of considerable importance may be remarked, as it serves to render the standard of weight, determined by water, inde pendent of thermometric graduations. The tem- perature (62° Fahrenheit's thermometer) at which the water has been fixed for the determination of the standards of weight and measure is one which is situated above the freezing point, at exactly the sixth part of the distance between the freezing and the boiling points. The connexion of these two facts will therefore render the standards of weight

and of measure so far invariable in future, inas- much as they are independent of artificial measure- ments and graduations, and can be easily referred to nature alone for their prototypes ; 1. That the cube of the sixth part of the second's pendulum at Lon- don is so near the capacity of the imperial standard gallon as to be considered an identification ; and, 2. That the tenth part of the weight of an imperial standard gallon of water,

at a temperature above that of freezing (in the mercurial thermometer), which is exactly the sixth part of the distance be- tween the freezing and boiling points, is an imperial standard avoirdupois pound.

The changes which this alteration in the standard of capacity produces are very great. By this clause the old standard wine gallon of 231 cubic inches, the old standard ale and beer gallon of 282 cubic inches, the old standard corn gallon of 268-8 cubic inches, or the standard Winchester bushel of 2150-42 cubic inches, the old standard Scots pint (or Stirling jug) of 103-404 cubic inches, and the

old standard Scots wheat and barley firlots (com monly called the Linlithgow wheat and barley fir lots), with all other local measures of every descrip- tion, are completely abolished. The seventh clause enacts that the standard measure of capacity for goods sold by heaped measure shall be the bushel, containing eight imperial gallons, or eighty avoir- dupois pounds of water at the above-mentioned temperature ; and that it shall be made round, with a plain and even bottom, and be 19§ inches from outside to outside. In the eighth clause it further enacts that, in using this bushel, it shall be heaped, in the form of a cone, to the height of six inches, and the outside of the bushel is to be the extremity of the base of this cone. In the clause appended to the bill, above alluded to, it is enacted that all such measures shall be made cylindrical, and that their diameters shall be at the least double their depths, and the height of the cone or heap shall be equal to three-fourths of the depth of each measure its outside being the extremity or base of the cone

1. Long Measure.

w rJMth of the Pendulum 12 Inches 3 Feet 5J Yards 40 Poles or 220 Yards

8 Furlongs or 1760 Yards zz 1 Mile

1 Inch zz

1 Foot zz

1 Yard zz

1 Pole or Perch —

1 Furlong zz

Pendulums.

•025550

•306597

•919792

5-058854

202-354156

1618-833244

N. B. — The English land chain zz 22 yards or 66 feet, and contains 100 links; 1 link zr 7‘92 indies,

2. Square or Superficial Measure.

of the Square Pendulum zz 1 Square Inch

144 Square Inches zz 1 Square Foot

*9 Square Feet *ZZ 1 Square Yard*

30J Square Yards zz 1 Square Pole

40 Square Poles or 1210 Square Yards zz 1 Rood of land

4 Roods or 4840 Square Yards zz 1 Acre of land zz 4094-720426

N. B. — The Square Chain zz 484 Square Yards, and 10 Square Chains zz 1 Acre.

Square Pendulum zz -000653

zz -094002

zz -846017

zz 25-592003 ZZ 1023-680107

3. Cubic or Solid Measure.

Cubic Pendulums.

of the Cubic Pendulum zz 1 Cubic Inch zz -0000176 1728 Cubic Inches zz 1 Cubic Foot zz -0288207

27 Cubic Feet zz 1 Cubic Yard zz -7781587

N.B.— A Cubic Foot of distilled water,-at 62° Fahrenheit, weighs almost exactly 997-136969 Ounces Avoirdupois, and at the maximum density 999-2777 Ounces Avoirdupois.

4. Troy Weight.

gth of a Cubic Inch of water zz 1 Grain

24 Grains zz 1 Pennyweight

20 Pennyweights zz 1 Ounce

12 Ounces zz 1 Pound

Cubic inches of Wuter. •0039610571428 •0950653714285

1-901307428571

22-8 15689142857

N. B. — A Cubic Inch of distilled water, at the maximum density, weighs 253 Troy Grains.

2?ii Grains 16 Drams 16 Ounces 28 Pounds 4 Quarters 20 Cwt.

5. Avoirdupois Weight.

Cubic Inches of Water.

New Gallons of Water

5380

zz 1 Dram

zz 1 Ounce zz

zz 1 Pound zz

zz 1 Quarter cwt. zz

zz 1 Hundred weight zz

„ zz ! Ton zz 6210-93760 _ ...

N. B. — 175 Troy Pounds zz 144 Avoirdupois Pounds; and 175 Troy Ounces zz 192 Avoirdupois

Ounces.

•10831015625 zz

1-7329625 27-7274

776-3672 zz 2J

3105-4688 zz 11J

zz 224

WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

589

5 Ounces Avoirdupois

4 Gills

2 Pints

4 Quarts

2 Gallons

4 Pecks or 8 Gallons

8 Bushels

6. Imperial Gallon Measure.

Pounds Avoirdupois

of Water. — 3 —

= 1 Gill =

— 1 Pint rz \ = zz 1 Quart — 24 =. = = 1 Gallon — 10 —

— 1 Peck z= 20 —

— 1 Bushel = 80 zi zz 1 Quarter rr 640 zz

Nl B. — The proportion of the Imperial Gallon to the Wine Gallon is as 6 to 5 nearly, to the Ale Gallon as 59 to 60 nearly, and to the Corn Gallon as 33 to 32 nearly ; its proportion to the Stirling Pint is as 59 to 22 nearly.

Cubic Inches

of Water.

8-6643125 34-65925 69-3185 277-274 554-548 2218-192 17745-536

7. Heaped Measure.

Pounds Avoirdupois

of Water.

8 Imperial Gallons = 1 Bushel = 80 = 3 Bushels 12 Sacks

1 Sack = 240 = =:

1 Chaldron = 2880 =

Cubic Inches of Water.

2218-192 6654-576 79854-912

N. B. — The depth of the Imperial Bushel is required by the Act to be eight inches, though this is not expressed ; because the height of the heap or cone is six inches, and this must be equal to three- fourths of the depth.

N. B. — The proportion of the Imperial Bushel to the Linlithgow Wheat Firlot is as 106 to 105 nearly, and to the Barley Firlot as 92 to 133 nearly.

8. Dimensions of the Dry Measures.

Imperial Dry Measures.

Depth.

:

Inside Diameter.

Outside Dia- meter at the mouth.

Breadth at the edge.

Height of the Heap.

Content •when not heaped.

Content when heaped.

Inches.

Inches.

Inches.

Inches.

Inches.

Cubic Inchs.

Cubic Inchs.

Bushel ....

8-00000

18-78925

19-50000

•35538

6-00000

2218-192

2815-488

Half Bushel . .

6-34960

14-91304

15-47716

•28206

4-76220

1109-096

1407-744

Peck ....

5-03968

11-83648

12-28422

•22387

3-77976

554-548

703-872

Gallon or Half Peck

4-00000

9-39463

9-75000

•17769

3-00000

277-274

351-936

Half Gallon . .

3-17480

7 45652

7-73858

•14103

2-38110

138-637

175-968

Quart ....

2-51984

5-91824

6-14211

•11194

1-88988

69-3185

87-984

Approximate Dimensions of the Dry Measures.

Imperial Dry Measure.

Depth.

Inside Diameter.

Outside Diameter at the mouth.

Breadth at the edge.

Height of the Heap.

Bushel

Inches.

8

Inches.

1811

Inches. 19i

Inches.

1

Inches.

6

Half Bushel

61

141

15A

A

-

43

Peck

5i

1H2

12A

33

Gallon

4

Qj

93

1

3

Half Gallon

3&

72,

73

1

21

Quart . ,

2i

5&

61

1

12

Tables of Equalisation.

In the following tables of equilisation the most exact proportions are adopted, viz. 277274 English Wine Gallons = 23 1000 Imperial Gallons; 277274 English Ale Gallons = 282000 Imperial Gallons; 277274 English Corn Gallons = 268800 Imperial Gallons; 138637 Standard Scots Pints = 103404 Imperial Half Gallons; 2218192 Standard Wheat Firlots = 21 97335 Imperial Bushels; 221 81 92 Standard Bailey Fir- lots = 3205524 Imperial Bushels ; 7000 Troy Pounds = 5760 Avoirdupois Pounds ; 7000 Dutch or Scots Troy Pounds = 7621ft Avoirdupois Pounds ; 7000 old Tron Pounds = 10003ˆ Avoirdupois Pounds ; 32 Glasgow Tron Pounds = 45 Avoirdupois Pounds ; 360 Standard Scots Ells = 372 Imperial Yards ; and 3025 Standard Scots Acres = 3844 Imperial Acres. These tables are also Equilisation Tables of Prices, as well as of Weights and Measures, but in the inverse ratio of the latter. Thus, for example, 1 Ib. Tron. = l'4290911b. Avoirdupois; but, when the price of alb. Avoirdupois is = 1, the price of a Ib. Tron is = 1-429091. Also 1 Ib. Avoirdupois = -699746 Ib. Tron; but, when the price of a Ib.Tron is = 1, the price of a Ib. Avoirdupois is = 699746 ; the whole of the tables are calculated to the near est millionth part of a unit.

English Wine

English Ale English Corn Gal. or

Standard Scots

Gallon =

Gallon =

Bush. = Imperial

Pint = Imperial

Imperial Gal.

Imperial Gal.

Gallon or Bushel.

Half Gallon.

1

0-833111

1-017045

0-969438

0-748615

2

1-666222

2-034089

1-938876

1-497230

3

2-499333

3-051134

2-908315

2-245845

4

3-332444

4-068178

3-877753

2-994460

5

4-165555

5-085223

4-847191

3-743075

6

4-998666

6-102267

5-816629

4-491690

7

5-831777

7-119312

6-786067

5-240305

8

6-664887

8-136356

7-755505

5-988920

9

7-497998

9-153401

8-724944

6-737534

Standard Wheat

Standard Barley

Imperial Gallon

Imperial Gallon

Firlot =

Firlot =

= English

= English

Imperial Bushel.

Imperial Bushel.

Wine Gallon.

Ale Gallon

1

0-990597

1-445161

1-200320

0-983241

2

1-981195

2-890321

2-400641

1-966482

3

2-971792

4-335482

3-600961

2-949723

4

3-962389

5-780643

4-801281

3-932965

5

4-952986

7-225803

6-001602

4-916206

6

5-943584

8-670964

7-201922

5-899447

7

6-934181

10-116125

8-402242

6-882688

8

7-924778

11-561285

9-602563

7-865929

9

8-915376

13-006446

10-802883

8-849170

Imperial Gal. or

Imp. Half Gal.

Imperial Bushel

Imperial Bushel

Bush. = English

= Standard

= Standard

= Standard

Corn Gal. or Bushel.

Scots Pint.

Wheat Firlot.

Barley Firlot.

1

1-03152

1-340731

1-009492

0-691990

2

2-063051

2-681463

2-018984

1-383981

3

3-094576

4-022194

3-028476

2-075971

4

4-126101

5-362926

4-037968

2-767962

5

5-157626

6-703657

5-04746.0

3-459952

6

6-189152

8-044389

6-056952

4-151943

7

7-220677

9-385120

7-066444

4-843933

8

8-252202

10-725852

8-075936

5-535924

9

9-283728

12-066583

9-085428

6-227914

Troy Standard Dutch or Scots

Old Tron

Glasgow Tron

Ib. =

Troy Ib. =

Ib. =

*!&.•**

Imperial Ib.

Imperial Ib.

Imperial Ib.

Imperial Ib.

1

0-822857

1-088831

1-429091

1-40625

2

1-645714

2-177662

2-858182

2-81250

3

2-468571

3-266494

4-287273

4-21875

4

3-291429

4-355325

5-716364

5-62500

5

4-114286

5-444156

7-145455

7-03125

6

4-937143

6-532987

8-574545

8-43750

7

5-760000

7-621818

10-003636

9-84375

8

6-582857

8-710649

11-432727

11-25000

9

7-405714

9-799481

12-861818

12-65625

Standard Scots

Standard Scots

Imperial

Imperial Ib.

Ell = Im-

Acre = Im-

Ib. =

= Standard

perial Yard.

perial Acre.

Troy Ib.

Dutch Ib.

1

1-033333

1-270744

1-215278

0-918412

2

2-066667

2-541488

2-430556

1-836824

3

3-100000

3-812231

3-645833

2-755237

4

4-133333

5-082975

4-861111

3-673649

5

5-166667

6-353719

6-076389

4-592061

6

6-200000

7-624463

7-291667-

5-510473

7

7-233333

8-895207

8-50

6-428885

8

8-266667

10-165950

9-722222

7-347298

9

9-300000

11-436694

10-937500

8-265710

Imperial Ib. =

Imperial Ib. =

Imperial Yard =

Imperial Acre =

Old Iron Ib.

Glasgow Tron Ib.

Stand. Scots Ell.

Stand. Scots Acre.

i

0-699746

0-711111

0-967742

0-786941

1

1-399491

r 1 22 222

1-935484

1-573881

3

2-099237

2-133333

2-903226

2-360822

4

2-798982

2-844444

3870968

3-147763

.S

3-498728

3-555556

4-838710

3-9347C3

6

4-198473

4-266667

5-806452

4-721644

7

4-8'.'

4-977778

6-774194

5-508585

8

5-597964

5-688889

7-741935

*6*295535*

9

a-zynio

6-400000

8-709677

7-0824C6

WEL

591

WEL

WEIMAR, SAXE, a small independent state of Germany, with the title of a grand duchy. It con- sists of several districts, the surface of which, when added together, form an area of 1450 square miles, with somewhat more than 200,000 inhabitants. The whole is divided into two parts or provinces. The province of Weimar comprehending the duchies of Weimar and Jena, with part of the princi- pality of Altenburg, the chief part of the circle of Neustadt, and the petty districts of Ilmenau, Ol- disleben, and Alstadt, which lie scattered in Thu- ringia. The extent of this province is 970 square miles; its population above 135,000. The other, called the province of Eisenach, comprises the duchy of that name, with some districts to the east of the Hesse-Cassel territory, acquired in 1815. The area is 480 square miles ; the population above

66,000.

The soil, being in general fertile, yields corn enough for consumption ; and the pastures on the hills feed numerous flocks of sheep ; but the larger cattle are less attended to. The province of Eise- nach is more mountainous, and consequently less productive, than that of Weimar. Its chief wealth is in its forests, its pasturages, its mines and quarries. Hemp and flax are reared ; but the growth of corn is inadequate to the consumption. Manufactures of linen and hardware are carried on to some ex- tent. The revenue is about £150,000 a year. The military are reduced at present to 1000 men. This was the first slate of Germany which, after the downfall of Buonaparte, received from its sovereign a parliament on a liberal plan.

WEIMAR, the capital of the grand duchy, is si- tuated on the banks of the river Ilm, fifty miles W. S. W. of Leipzic, with a woody mountain to the north, and hills of little elevation to the south and east, while the river winds along the south side of the town. The prospect, if not striking, is plea- sant. The town itself is built in a plain and some- what antique style : its population somewhat ex- ceeds 8000. The grand ducal residence is a large castle, finely situated to the east, with a park ex- tending along the banks of the Ilm, and open to the public. The Belvedere, another residence of the

reigning family, is situated on a delightful eminence to the south. Weimar has long held a high rank in Germany for literature. Early in the present century, Weimar reckoned amonp: its residents above twenty writers of note, ?it the head of whom were Schiller, Goethe, Herder, Wieland, and, for a time, Kotzebue. The public institutions, if not numerous or extensive, are useful and well ma- naged. For education, there is a classical school, a seminary for schoolmasters, and an academy for drawing, painting, and sculpture. The public li- brary, containing above 100,000 volumes, is well selected ; and here is an institution of great extent, though a private establishment, connected with the study of geograghy and statistics. Maps, globes, geographical publications, periodical and perma- nent, all issue from this repository in great num- bers. Lithography is applied to maps, and in some degree to books. The inhabitants derive their sup- port chiefly frona the residence of the court.

WELCHPOOL, a market-town in Pool hun- dred, Montgomery, nine miles north of Montgo- mery, and 177 from London. The town is plea- santly situate at the bottom of a hill, so that the upper part of the church-yard is nearly on a level with its roof. The market-house is neat and con-

venient. The county hall is a modern brick struc- ture, principally occupied by the court used for holding the county assizes, but in which are also assembly rooms. In this building is the great mart for Welsh flannels, which are manufactured in the upper part of the county. The river Severn passes near the town, and is navigable to Pool- Quay, about three miles below Welchpool. The Montgomeryshire canal also passes through Welsh-pool. It is governed by two bailiffs, a high steward, recorder, and town-clerk, sergeants at mace, &c. Powis Castle stands on an eminence in the neighbourhood, and is the noble residence of the earl Powis. Market on Monday.

WEL'COME, adj., interj., n. s.,) Saxon pil-

WE I/COM EN ESS, n. s. [&u. a. > cume; French

WEI/COMER. j bien venu ;

Dutch welkom. Received with gladness ; admitted willingly; grateful; pleasing: a form of saluta- tion ; a kind salutation : to welcome is to salute with kindness or hospitality : welcomeness and welcomer correspond.

I should be free from injuries, and abound as much in the true causes of toeleomes, as I should find want of the effects thereof. Sidney.

I serve you, madam ; Your graces are nght welcome. Shaktpture.

I know no cause Why I should welcome such a guest as grief. Id.

Farewel, thou woeful welcomer of glory ! Id.

Some stood in a row in so civil a fashion, as if to •welcome us ; and divers put their arms a little abroad, which is their gesture when they bid any welcome. Bac.

Here let me earn my bread, Till oft invocated death Hasten the welcome end of all my pains. Milton.

Our joys, after some centuries of years, may seem to have grown older, by having been enjoyed so many ages ; yet will they really still continue new, not only upon the scores of their toelccmeneit, but by their per- petually equal, because infinite, distance from a period.

Boyle,

Welcome, he said, 0 long-expected, to my dear embrace ! Dryden.

He that knows how to make those he converses with easy, has found the true art of living, and being wel- come and valued every where. Locke.

WELD, v. a. Sax. seb ; Goth, aid, fire. To beat one heated mass of metal into another.

Sparkling or welding heat is used when you double up your iron to make it thick enough, and so weld or work in the doublings into one another. Moxon.

WELD, or WOLD, in botany. See RESEDA.

WELDING HEAT, in smithery, a degree of heat given to iron, &c., sufficient to make the surfaces of two pieces incorporate upon being beaten toge- ther with a hammer. See IRO..

WEL'FARE, n. s. Well and fare. Happiness ; success; prosperity.

If friends to a government forbear their assistance, they put it in the power of a few desperate men to ruin t!ie welfare of those who are superior to them in strengh and interest Addhon.

Discretion is the perfection of reason : cunning is a kind of instinct that only looks out after our immediate interest and welfare. Additon.

*WEL'KIN, n. *. From Saxon pealcan, to roll, or pelcen, clouds. The visible regions of the air. Only used in poetry.*

Ne in all the welkin was no cloud. Ch uccr.

He leaves the tcelkin way most beaten plain. Spenser.

The swallow peeps out of her nest, And cloudy welkin cleareth. W,

WEL 592

Spur your proud horses hard, and ride in blood ; Amaze the welkin with your broken staves. Sliaki.

With feats of arms From either end of heaven th« welkin burns. Milton.

\VELL,n.s.,v.n.,v.a.,adj.} Sax. pelle, poell ;*

VVEL

WELL'BEING, n. s. [kadv.

Gothic vella. A

spring ; fountain ; source; pitof water; any deep cavity : to well is to issue as from a spring ; to >pour forth : as an adjective, healthy ; happy; convenient; recovered : as an ad- verb, properly ; skil- fully; completely ; favoredly : well is J much used in com-

WELL'BORN, adj.

WELL'BRED,

WELL' DONE, interj.

WEL'FARE, n. «.

WELL'FAVORED, adj.

WELL'MET,

WELL'NATURED,

WELL'NIGH, adv.

WELL'SPENT, adj.

WELL'SPRING, n. s.

WELL'WILLER,

WELL'WISH,

WELL'WISHER.

position to express that which is right, laudable, or complete ; and this, with the extracts, will explain the compounds.

The plain of Jordan was well watered every where.

Genesis.

We are well able to overcome it. Numbers xiii. 30.

My feet were almost gone : my steps had well-nigh slipt. Psalms.

Understanding is a welltpnng of life. Prov. xvi. 22.

Instead of weli-sel hair, baldness. Isaiah iii. 24.

Wettdone, thou good and faithful servant.

Matthew xrv. 21.

Disarming all his own countrymen, that no man might shew himself a wellwiller of mine. Sidney.

The knot might well be cut, but untied it could not be. Id.

He, by enquiry, got to the well-known house of Kalander. Id.

Thereby a crystal stream did gently play, Which from a sacred fountain welled forth alway.

Spenser.

To her people wealth they forth do well, And health to every foreign nation. Id.

The fountain and welUpring of impiety is a resolved purpose of mind to reap in this world what sensual profit or sensual pleasure soever the world yieldeth.

Hooker.

Once more to-day weltmet, distempered lords ; The king by me requests your presence straight. Shaks.

His wife seems to be wellfavoured. I will use her as the key of the cuckoldly

rogue's coffer. Id.

He rails

On me, my bargains, and my well-won thrift, Which he calls interest. Id. Merchant of Venice.

Lady, I am not well, else I should answer From a full flowing stomach. Id. King Lear.*

Those opposed files, Which lately met in the intestine shock And furious close of civil butchery, Shall now in mutual well-beseeming rank March all one way. Id. Henry IV.

Well, let's away, and say how much is done. Shaks.

Oh you are well-tuned now ; but 1 '11 let down the pegs that make this musick. Id. Othello.

I like well, in some places, fair columns upon frames of carpenters' work. Bacon.

The fruits of unity, next unto the we/l-pleasing of God, which is all in all, are towards those that are without the church ; the other towards those that are within. A/.

England was wellnigh ruined by the rebellion of the barons, and Ireland utterly neglected. Daviei.

As the root and branch are out one tree, And i,-fll and stream do but one river make ;

So if the root and well corrupted be, Tnr stream and branch the same corruption take. Id.

A private caution I know not well how to sort, unless I should call it political, by no means to build too star a great neighbour. Wot ton.

Man is not to depend upon the uncertain dispositions of men for his wellbeing, but only on God and his own spirit. Taylor's Holy Living.

Many sober, well-minded men, who were real lovers of the peace of the kingdom, were imposed upon.

Clarendon. Such musick Before was never made, But when of old the sons of morning sung, Whilst the Creator great His constellations set, And the tceW-balanced world on hinges hung. Milton.

None have been with admiration read, But who, besides their learning, were well-bred.

Rotcommon.

One whose extraction from an ancient line Gives hope again that well-born men may shine.

WaUer.

Her well-turned neck he viewed, And on her shoulders her dishevelled hair. Dryden.

Well-meaners think no harm ; but for the rest, Things sacred they pervert, and silence is the best. Id.

He, full of fraudful arts, This well- in vented tale for truth imparts. Id.

He followed the fortunes of that family ; and was weli with Henry the Fourth. Id.

The conscience of well-doing may pass for a recom- pence. L'Estrange.

They are to lie down without any thing to support them in their age, but the conscience of a wellspenl youth.

Id.

What a pleasure is well-directed study in the search of truth. Locke.

The applause that other people's reason gives to vir- tuous and well-ordered actions is the proper guide of children till they grow able to judge for themselves.

Id.

Procure those that are fresh gathered, straight, smooth, and well-rooted. Mortimer's Husbandry.

Suppose the well-hole to be eleven foot long, and six foot wide ; and we would bring up a pair of stairs from- the first floor eleven foot high. Moron.

Whoever shall read over St. Paul's enumeration of the duties incumbent upon it, might conclude that well- nigh the whole of Christianity is laid on the shoulders of charity alone. Sprat' t Sermon.*

He conducted his course among the same well-chosen, friendships and

alliances with which he began it.

Addison.

Just thoughts and modest expectations are easily satisfied. If we don't over-rate our pretensions, all will be well. Collier.

What a refreshment then will it be, to look back upon a wellspent life ! Calamifs Sermons.

Good men have a well-grounded hope in another life ; and are as certain of a future recompence as of the being of God. Atterbury.

He examines that well-meant, but unfortunate, lye of the conquest of France. Arbutlnwt.

'Tis easy for any, when well, to give advice to them that are not. Wake's Preparation for Death.

All the world speaks well of you. Pope.

Oh ! that I 'd died before the well-fought wall ! Had some distinguished day renowned my fall, All Greece had paid my solemn funerals. Id.

\ lint poet would not mourn to see His brother write as well as he 1 Swift.

We ought to stand firm in well-established principles, and not be tempted to change for every difficulty.

WatH,

From his two springs

Pure welling out, he through the lucid lake Of fair Dambea rolls his infant stream. Thomson..

A WELL, in hydraulics, is a hole under ground,

usually of a cylindrical figure, and walled with stone and mortar ; its use is to collect the water of the strata around it. In 1704 the Society for the Encouragement of Arts, &c., conferred their silver medal on George Butler,

*esq., for his invention of a bucket for drawing water from deep wells. It consists of a common barrel, the head of which is taken out ; across the top are fixed two thin bars of iron, having in the centre a small piece of the stinie metal, which Mr. Butler terms a standard. This is furnished with a collar, which has four moveable arms; and above it there are a mortise containing a small brass pulley, and a loop to ˆvhich the well-rope is secured : further a cord is- tied to one extremity of the collar, which, after passing over the pulley, communicates with a valve applied to the lower end of the vessel. The bucket, thus constructed, when let down into the well by a rope, is filled through such valve ; and, on being drawn up, the iron cross above-mentioned is pressed against two parallel bars, so that the valve is opened, and the water discharged into a trough, or vessel, prepared for its reception. The chief ad- vantage arising from this contrivance is that the bucket is not only filled expeditiously, but it is also brought up steadily, so that no water is spilt ; and, if any of it accidentally drop, it falls directly from the valve into the well without wetting the descending rope, a circumstance of considerable importance ; for, by such continual moisture (which is necessarily occasioned by the common buckets), it speedily decays, while the vessels are seldom drawn up completely filled. The following method of procuring good water from wells appears in the Decade Philosophique, &c. ‘ If you wish the water of a well to be clear, and free from any disa- greeable taste,’ says the writer, * the excavation should be made considerably larger than is usually done. If, for example, you wish to construct a well five feet in diameter, the excavation ought to be from twelve to fifteen feet. A false well is made ten or twelve feet in diameter; in the middle of this large well the real well is constructed with a diameter of about five feet, but in such a manner that the water may filter through the interstices left between the stones, which form the outside of the inner well : the false well is then filled with sand and pebbles, so that the water must first filter through them before it reaches the real well. By this method you are sure of having filtered water perfectly clear and fit to drink.’*

WELL, in ships, an apartment formed in the middle of a ship’s hold to enclose the pumps, from the bottom to the lower deck. It is used as a bar- rier to preserve those machines from being damaged by the friction or compression of the materials con- tained in the hold, and particularly to prevent the entrance of ballast, &c., by which the tubes would presently be choked, and the pumps rendered in- capable of service. By means of this inclosure the artificers may likewise more readily descend into the hold, in order to examine the state of the pumps, and repair them as occasion requires.

WELL-TUBE, an hydraulic instrument for pro- curing water, in almost every situation, suggested by M. Cadet de \ aux. He directs the soil to be perforated with a borer ; a wooden pipe is then to be placed in the hole,

and driven down with a mallet; after which the boring must be continued that a pipe may be driven to a greater depth. As the augur becomes filled with earth it ought to be VOL. XXII.

drawn up and emptied ; so that, by the addition of fresh portions of the pipe, the boring is carried to a considerable extent under ground, and water is in most instances obtained. Wells, thus formed, are preferable to those dug in the usual manner ; being less expensive, while the supply of water is ‘•oth copious and certain. This plan of boring for water has of late been much practised in the neigh- bourhood of London.

WELL’ADAY, interj. This is a corruption of waleway. Alas!

O weltaetay, mistress Ford, having an honest man to your husband, to give him such cause of suspicion !

Shaltspeare.

Ah, weUaday, I ‘m shent with baneful smart ! Gay.

WELLINGBOROUGH, an ancient town of England, in Northamptonshire, reckoned the se- cond in the county. It was destroyed by the Danes. It is named from its numerous medicinal wells. It has a market on Wednesday with a great trade in grain, and flourishing manufactures of shoes, lace, &c. The houses are elegantly built with stone, eighty houses having been accidentally burnt in 1738. It has a handsome church and a free school. It is seated on the side of a hill, on the west bank of the Nen; ten miles north-ea>’. of Northampton. Long. 0° 59′ W., lat. 52° 16′ N WELLINGTON, a market-town and parish in South-Bradford hundred, Salop, situate near the Wrekin, eleven miles east by south from Shrews- bury, and 150 from London. The church is a handsome building, erected of late, and supported with cast-iron pillars, having window frames of iron. Near it is a respectable charity school. The greater part of the inhabitants are engaged in working coals and lime, and mines of iron org. It has a good market on Thursday.

Also a market-town and parish in West-Kings- bury hundred, Somersetshire, situate on the river Tone, seven miles W.S.W. of Tauntcn, and 150 from London. This place gives the title of duke to the conqueror of Waterloo.

W KLLS (Edmund), a learned professor of Greek, in the university of Oxford. He published a good edition of Xenophon’s Works, in 5 vols., and died in 1730.

WELI.S (Edward), D. D., a learned divine, born at Corsham, in Wilts, in

1666, and educated at Westminster, and thence to Christ Church, Oxford. Having graduated there, he obtained the living of Catesbach, in Leicestershire. He published, 1. An Answer to Dr. Clarke on the Trinity ; 2. A valuable work on the Geography of the Old and New Testament; 2 vols. 8vo. 3. A Course of Mathematics ; 3 vols. 4. Some Tracts against the Dissenters ; and other works.

WELLS, a post town of York county, Maine, twelve miles N. N. E. of York, thirty south-west of Portland, and eighty-eight N. N. E. of Boston. It is separated from Arundel by the river Kenne- bunk, at the mouth of which is the village and sea-port of Kennebunk, and it is bounded south- east by that part of the sea called Wells Bay, which lies .between capes Porpoise and Neddock. The township is about ten miles long and seven broad. The river Mousum flows through the eastern part of it.

WELLS, a city, in Wells-forum hundred, Somer- . setshire, pleasantly situate on the border of the Mendip-hills, on the small river Wesitire, nineteen miles south-west of Bath, and 121 west by south

from London. The houses are neat, and many of them elegant, and the streets well paved. The cathedral, the greater part of which, as it now stands, was erected in 1230, by bishop Joceline de Wells, is a spacious gothic structure in the form of a cross, being 380 feet long, and 130 wide. The entire west front is a pile of statues of most excellently carved stone work, and one of the prin- cipal windows contains some beautiful paintings on glass. The cloisters adjoining are spacious and elegant, and the chapter-house in the form of a rotunda, is supported by one pillar in the centre. Two gates with lowers, lead into the close ; one of which leads into the cloisters, consisting of twenty-two houses, and a chapel at the upper end ; the vicars' dwellings in the close are commodious, but their hall is turned into a music room, in which concerts are frequently held. The deanery is a handsome edifice. The episcopal palace, though small, is reckoned the handsomest in the kingdom. The pious bishop Ken and his lady were killed here in their bed, by the falling in of the palace during a great storm in 1703.

The church of St. Cuthbert has a lofty square tower containing six bells; that of the cathedral has eight. The town hall is situate over bishop Biibwith's hospital, which is endowed for thirty poor men and women. Here are several alms nouses; and a charity school was erected in 1714 for twenty boys and twenty girls. On the east side of the city is a spacious open market place. The name of this city is said to have been taken from a remarkable spring called St. Andrew's Well, rising near and emitting a

copious stream, which surrounds the palace, and thence flows through the south-west part of the town. It returns two members to parliament, elected by the mayor, masters, burgesses, and freemen. The chief manu- factures are knitting hose, and making bone lace. Near the site of the market cross, stands a public Conduit. The annual races are held in that part called East-Wells, without the city liberty. About two miles north-west of Wells is a remarkable cavern, nearly 600 feet in length, called Wokey- Hole, containing several rugged and lofty apart- ments. Markets on Wednesday and Saturday.

WELSTED (Leonard), an English poet, born in 1689, and educated at Westminster, where he wrote the humorous tale of the Apple Pye, which has been falsely ascribed to Dr. King. He obtained a place in the Ordnance Office; aud Mr. Pope gave him a place unasked and unmerited in his Dunciad; for he was a man of real genius, and several of his poems have great merit. He trans- lated Longinus on the Sublime into English, from Boileau's version ; and wrote a comedy, entitled The Dissembled Woman. He died in 1747.

WELT, n. i. Sax. pilan, to enclose. A border ; guard ; edging.

Little low hedges made round like vulti, with some pretty pyramids, I like well. Bacon.

They may have some edging or trimming of a scholar, a wtlt or so, but no more. ˆen Jonsm.

WELTER, v.n. Sax. pealran ; Lat. volutari. To roll in water or mire ; wallow.

If a man inglut himself with vanity, or weAer in fil- thiness like a swine, all learning, all goodness, is soon forgotten. Ascham.

He must not float upon his watery bier Unweeped, nor velter to the parching winds. Milton.

The gasping head flies off ; a purple flood Flows from the trunk, that metiers in the blood.

Drydgn,

Bellona wades in blood ; that mangled body, Deformed with wounds and weltering in its gore, 1 know it well. Murphy.

WELWOOD (James), A. M., a Scottish writer of the seventeenth century, born at Perth in 1 599. He wrote Immanuel's Land, and various other pious tracts. He died at Perth in 1680, aged eighty-two.

\ KLWOOD, or WELLWOOD (Thomas), M. D., an eminent physician and historian, born near Edin- burgh, in 1652, and educated at Glasgow. His father, having been suspected of being accessory to the death of archbishop Sharp, fled with his family to Holland ; whence young Welwood returned, in 1688, with king William III., who appointed him one of his physicians for Scotland. He settled at Edinburgh, where he made a large fortune. He wrote Memoirs of English Affairs from 1588 to 1688 ; and died at Edinburgh in 1716.

WEN, n.s. Sax. pen. A fleshy excrescence or protuberance.

Warts are said to be destroyed by the rubbing them with a green elder stick, and then burying the stick to rot in muck. It would be tried with corns and wna, and such other excrescences. Bacon.

A promontory wen, with griesly grace, Stood high upon the handle of his face. Dryden.

A WEN is a tumor arising on any part of the body, and containing a cystus or bag filled with some peculiar kind of matter. See NJEVUS.

WENCESLAUS, emperorof Germany, and king of Bohemia, was the son of the emperor Charles IV., whom he succeeded in 1378. Becoming de- ranged in his mind, the Bohemians confined him, but he escaped once and again ; on which occasions he took severe vengeance on all those he supposed his enemies. At length he was deposed, and died in 1419.

WENCH, n.s. & v.n. Sax. pencle. A young woman; used generally in contempt: hence a strumpet: to frequent the company of loose women.

What do I, silly wench, know what love hath pre- pared for me? Si'!:

But the rude wench her answered nought at all.

Sf>ensfr. Now — how dost thou look now 1 Oh ill-starred

wench! Pale as thy smock. Shakspeare.

Thou wouldst persuade her to a worse offence Than that whereof thou didst accuse her wench.

Donne.

They asked the knight whether he was not ashamed to go a wenching at his years 1 Addhun.

Men have their ambitious fancies, And wanton wenches read romances. Prior.

WEND, v.n. Sax. penman. To go; puss to or from. Obsolete, but the preterite went is still in use.

WENLOCK, a borough-town of England, ii, the county of Salop, containing 3481 inhabitants It is 148 miles from London. Sends two mem- bers to parliament ; and is celebrated for the remains of its beautiful and once extensive priory.

*WEN'NEL, n. *. Corrupted from Weanling. An animal newly taken from the dam.*

Pinch never thy wenneli of water or meat, If ever ye hope for to have them good meat. Tusier.

WENT/WORTH (Thomas) earl of Stafford, an unfortunate English statesman, born of an ancient

family in Yorkshire. Being elected into the house of Commons, he became a distinguished leader of the popular party, in, opposition to the measures of king Charles I. in the beginning of his reign. But at last he was gained over to the court party ; cre- ated a peer by the title of earl of Strafford ; and ippointed president of the north, and lord lieute- nant of Ireland. The earl showed great talents for government in Ireland, where he governed eight years, encouraged agriculture, and labored much to promote the Protestant interest. When the re- bellion broke out in Scotland he endeavoured to persuade king Charles to act with vigor, but in vain. The commons, with Pym at their head, impeached the earl at the bar of the house of lords, who ordered him into custody. His trial lasted eighteen days, and was carried on with great virulence. His defence was satisfactory ; yet a bill of attainder was passed against him. The king long refused his assent to it, till the earl wrote him to yield, which he did at last with reluctance. The earl was in consequence beheaded on Tower Hill, 12th May, 1641. See ENGLAND.

WFNTWORTH (William), marquis of Rocking- ham, a late celebrated British statesman, born in Yorkshire. He became the leader of the Whi»r party in the beginning of the reign of George III. When lord North was dismissed, in March 1782 (see ENGLAND), the marquis was appointed first lord of the treasury, but died within four months after.

WERF (Adrian Vander), an eminent Dutch painter, born at Rotterdam in 1689. He painted historical subjects in miniature, in a style of high elegance. He died at Rotterdam in 1727.

WERF (Peter Vander), brother of Adrian, was his pupil, and was also a good painter.

WERNER (Abraham Gottlob), the celebrated mineralogist, was born September 25th, 1750, while his rather was overseer of iron works in Upper Lusatia. After some previous education he was sent to the mineralogical academy at Frey- burg ; and thence to Leipsic, where he applied himself to natural history and jurisprudence, but more especially to the former. The external cha- racters of mineral bodies attracted much of his attention ; and in 1774 he published a work on that subject, which has been translated into various languages, and adopted and commented on by many writers ; but the author could never be per- suaded to publish a new or enlarged edition. Soon after, WTerner was invited to become keeper of the cabinet of natural history at Freyburg, and to de- liver lectures on mineralogy. In 1780 he pub- lished the first part of a translation of Cronstadt's Mineralogy ; and in his annotations on this work gave the first sketch of his own system. In 1791 appeared his catalogue of the vast mineral collec- tion of Pabst von Obaine, captain-general of the Saxon mines. He now also delivered lectures on the art of mining, which he is said to have rendered peculiarly intelligible and interesting by his sim- plification of the machinery. His system of geog- nosy or geology was unfolded only in his lectures ; which he caused to be written out by his approved pupils, revising them himself. Many parts of these lectures have been published. Werner himself likewise published some mineralogical papers in the Miner's Journal; and in 1791 appeared his New Theory of the Formation of Metallic Veins. In 1792 he was nominated counsellor of the mines

of Saxony ; and had a great share in ihe direction of the Academy of Mineralogy, and in the admi- nistration for public works. The cabinet of mine- rals which he had collected was unrivalled for its completeness. This he sold for 40,000 crowns, reserving the interest of 33,000 as an annuity to himself and his sister ; and at her death to revert to the Mineralogical Academy of Freyburg. He died unmarried, in August 1817.

WERNIGERODE, a district, with the title of county, in the Prussian states, in Upper Saxony, lying between the principality of Halberstadt and the states of Brunswick and Hanover. Its area is about 100 square miles; its population 13,000. It lies in the Ilartz forest.

W ERMGERODE, a town of Prussian Saxony, and the chief place of the above county, stands on a small stream called the Zillicherbach, at the north extremity of the Hartz. It is divided into the Old and New towns, and the suburb of Nessenrode ; contains 5100 inhabitants, and has a considerable trade in corn, spirituous liquors, and woollens manufactured in the town. Adjoining is the cas- tle, the residence of the prince. Twenty-five miles S. S. E. of Wolfenbuttel, and twelve W. S. W. of Halberstadt.

WERTHEIM, a county and town of Germany, in Franconia, lying chiefly to the south of the Maine, and subject to the grand duchy of Baden. Its area is about 110 square miles; its population 1 2,000. It is fertile in corn and wine, the latter being accounted the best in Franconia. The town is the capital of the circle of the Maine and Tauber. It stands in a narrow valley, at the confluence of the Maine and the Tauber, is surrounded with a wall, divided into four quarters, and contains 3200 inhabitants, chiefly Protestants.

WESIL', n.s. See WEASAND. The weiil, or windpipe, we call aspera arteria. Bacon.

WESLEY (Samuel), an English divine, born in Dorsetshire, and educated at Oxford ; but Was bred a Dissenter. He afterwards conformed, and wrote some tracts against his former friends. He obtained the living of south Ormesby, and after- wards that of Epworth, both in Lincolnshire. He wrote many sacred poems ; but his chief work is The Life of Christ, an heroic poem, in twelve books, with learned notes. He also wrote Dissertations on the Book of Job, in Latin, folio. He died at Epworth in 1735.

WESLEY (John), the eldest son of the above, was born at Epworth, in. the isle of Axholme, in 1703. When he was only six years old the par- so lage house at Epwˆorth was burnt to the ground, and he was saved from the flames with the ex- tremest difficulty. In 1713 he was entered a scholar at the Charter House in London, where he conti- nued seven years under the celebrated Dr. Walker, and the rev. Andrew Tooke. Being elected to Lincoln College, Oxford, he became fellow about 1725, took the degree of M. A. in 1726, and was joint tutor with the rev. Dr. Hutchins the rector. Mr. John Wesley, his brother Charles, and a few of their young fellow students, were distinguished by a more than common strictness of religious life. They received the sacrament of the Lord's Supper every week ; observed all the fasts of the church ; visited the prisons ; rose at 4 A. M.,

and refrained from all amusements. From the exact method in which they disposed of every hour they acquired the appellation of Methodists ; by which their fol-

lowers have been ever since distinguished. See METHODISTS. In 1735 he embarked for Georgia, which was at that time in a state of political in- fancy ; and the great object of this voyage was to preach the gospel to the Indian nations in the vicinity of that province. He returned to England in 1737. Of his spiritual labors, both in this country and in America, he himself has given a very copious account, in a series of Journals, print- ed at different periods. On his return from Georgia he paid a visit to count Zinzendorf, the founder of the sect of Moravians, at Hernuth, in Upper Lu- satia. In the following year he appeared again in England, at the head of the Methodists. He preached his first field sermon at Bristol, on the 2d of April, 1738, from which time his disciples have continued to increase. In 1741 a serious alterca- tion took place between him and Mr. Whitfield. In 1744, attempting to preach at an inn at Taunton, he was regularly silenced by the magistrates. Al- though he chiefly resided for the remainder of his life in the metropolis, he occasionally travelled through every part of Great Britain and Ireland, establishing congregations in each kingdom. In 1 750 he married a lady, from whom he was after- wards separated. By this lady, who died in 1781, he had no children. He died on the 2d March, 1791, in the eighty-eighth year of his age.

WESLEY (Charles), younger brother of John, was born at Epworth in 1708, and educated at Westminster, and next at Christ Church College, Oxford. He adopted his brother John's system and sentiments ; and continued a constant preacher among the Methodists till his death in 1788. He wrote several hymns, and other pious pieces.

WESLEY (Samuel), another brother of John, was under master of Westminster School for many years ; and afterwards master of Blundel's School at Tiverton, in Devonshire, where he died in 1739. He published The Battle of the Sexes, and other ingenious poems, in 1 vol. 12mo.

WESSELUS (John), a learned German, born at Groningen, about 1419. He studied at Zwoll, and travelled afterwards into Greece and the Le- vant. Some of his works were printed at Gronin- gen 1614, 4to., under this title : Farrago Ferum The- ologicarum.

WEST, n.s. •} Sax. peft; Belg. west.

WEST'ERING, adj. The region where the sun

WESTERLY, adv. [goes below the horizon

WEST'ERN, adj. fat the equinoxes : west-

WEST'WARD, I ering is tending to the

WEST'WARDLY, adv. j west : westerly, towards the west : the other derivatives corresponding.

This shall be your west border. Numb, xxxiv. 6.

Now fair Phoebus 'gan decline in haste His weary waggon to the western vale. Spenser.

The west yet glimmers with some streaks of day : Now spurs the lated traveller apace, To gain the timely inn, Shakspeare.

The grove of sycamore, That westward rooteth from the city side. Id.

If our loves faint, and westicardly decline, To me thou falsely thine, And I to thee mine actions shall disguise. Donne.

The Phemriiins had great fleets ; so had the Cartha- ginians, which is yet farther west. Bacon.

Hy water they found the sea westward from Peru, which is always very calm. Abbot.

The star tliat rose at evening bright Toward heaven's descent had sloped his westering wheel. Milton.

The moon in levelled we

These bills give us a view of the mo«t easterly, southerly, and westerly parts of England. Graunt.

When westward like the sun you took your way, And from benighted Britain bore the day. Drtiden.

The western part is a continued rock. Addison.

All bright Phoebus views in early morn, Or when his evening beams the west adorn. Pope.

WEST (Gilbert), LL. D., the son of Dr. West, was born in 1706, and at

twelve years of age lost his father. He studied at Winchester and Eton Schools, and went thence to Christ Church College, Oxford. He was appointed treasurer to Chelsea Hospital, and obtained a seat at the council board. He wrote a Vindication of the truth of our Saviour's Resurrection, and published translations of Pindar. He died at fifty years of age.

WEST (Richard), esq., an eminent English lawyer, and a barrister in the Temple. In 1717 he became king's council ; and in 1725 was made lord chancellor of Ireland, but died in 1726. He married a daughter of the famous bishop Burnet. He wrote, 1. A Discourse concerning Treasons, and Bills of Attainder ; 2. A Treatise on the Man- ner of Creating Peers.

WEST (Thomas), an eminent topographer, bom at Ulverston, in Lancashire. He wrote, 1. The History of Furness ; 2. A Guide to the Lakes. He died at Ulverston in 1779.

WEST (Benjamin), a distinguished modern painter, born in 1738, near Springfield, in the state of Pennsylvania. His parents were quakers, but, perceiving in their son a propensity for the art of drawing, they had the good sense to allow him to cultivate his talent. After receiving proper in- struction, he exercised the profession of a portrait painter in the United States, and then, with a view to improvement, undertook a voyage to Italy, Flo- rence, Leghorn, Bologna, Venice, and Rome : pas- sing through Savoy into France, he remained some time at Paris. In 1763 he arrived in England, where he met with such encouragement that he took up his residence here. One of his first pa- trons was Dr. Drummond, archbishop of York, who introduced the young artist to his late majes- ty ; and by order of the king he executed his pic- ture of The Departure of Regulus from Rome. On the foundation of the Royal Academy of Paint- ing, in 1768, he became a member; and in 1791 succeeded to the office of president. Among his early productions, that which attracted most notice was The Death of General Wolfe. After the treaty of Amiens, Mr. West again visited Paris, for the purpose of taking a survey of the galleries of the Louvre, and experienced from the French artists and government a reception alike honorable to all parties. The British institution now presented him with 3000 guineas for a painting of Christ healing the Sick; and an exhibition of some of his works was productive of great profit. One of his latest works was Death on the pale Horse, from the Revelation. In 1817 he lost his wife,an Ame- rican lady, to whom he had been united more than half a century. He died March 18th, 1820, at his residence in Newman Street ; and was splen- didly interred in St. Paul's cathedral.

W i STERN ISLES, or TKbudae, or Hebrides, islands on the west and north-west coast of Scotland. Sec 1 1 IT.UI urs, and the names of the various islands in their order. Mr. Pennant very judiciously sup- poses that

the modern name, Hebrides, has arisen from the mistake of some transcriber, instead of Ilcbudes.

WESTMINS T E R.

597

VVESTFIELD, a post town of Hampden county, Massachusetts, seven miles west of Springfield, rinety-three \V. S. W. of Boston. This is a pea- sant and excellent agricultural town, and has a handsome village, containing a Congregational meeting-house, a respectable and flourishing aca- demy, and some manufactures.

WESTMEATH, a county of Ireland, situated in the province of Leinster. It is bounded on the north by the county of Cavan, on the east by Meath county, on the west by the county of Longford and by an expansion of the river Shannon called Lough Ree, and the King's county lies to its south. The length of this shire is forty-two English miles, and its maximum breadth thirty-five ; its area contains 231,538 Irish plantation acres, on which reside a population of 130,000 souls. There are eleven whole and one half baronies in Westraeath ; they are Brawney, Clonlonan, Corkaree, Delvm, Farbill, Fartullagh, Kilkenny West, Moyashel, Moycashel, Moygoish, Rathcomath, and Half Fore. These again are ecclesiastically divided into fifty-nine parishes and seven parts of others. The chief towns are Mullingar, a place of ancient establish- ment seated in the centre of the county, and where the assizes are held ; part of the borough town of Athlone, besides Clonmellon, Castletown Delvin, Castlepollard, Kinnegad, Kilbeggan, Street, Rath- owen, Ballymore, and Moyvore. The great river Shannon bounds the western part of the county, the Inny waters a part of the north, and the Royal Canal passes through the very centre ; and, in ad- dition to these ad vantages of inland navigation, the surface of the county generally is beautified, diver- sified, and irrigated, by many agreeable lakes which are adorned with islands and with wooded shores. Of these the principal are Lough Sillin, Derryvar- ragh, Leign, Iron, Ennell, Drin, and Banean An- nagh. Westmeath is one of the least mountainous shires in Ireland, but is much encumbered by un- reclaimed bogs. The Royal Canal navigation af- fords an easy transport for the great quantity of turf-fuel cut and saved here, as well as for their •wool, which is the staple of the district round Mul- lingar. There were formerly many religious houses for monks of different orders established here, the most remarkable of which were the abbey of Fore, founded by St. Fechin about the year 630 : having governed 3000 monks in this abbey he died of the plague in 665. His festival is still religiously ob- served on the 20th day of January. The ruins are still extensive. The priory and friaries at Mullingar were also famous ; but the history of the monks of Multifernan is peculiarly singular: — After the sup-

pression of monasteries, these friars had sufficient address to keep quiet and unobserved possession of their establishment, and grew, in a short time, into such wealth and power that, in 1622, they at- tempted to re-erect the priory of Mullingar. In this they were frustrated ; but still retaining pos- session of Multifernan it is asserted that within their religious walls the rebellion of 1641 was first concocted and contrived. Westmeath retains scarce- ly one of its aboriginal great families; at present it gives title of marquis to the family of Nugent, and re- turns three members to the imperial parliament. This county was represented in the Irish parlia- ment by ten members, two for the county and c-iˆht for the manor of Mullinˆar and the three boroughs.

WESTMINSTER, a" part of the metropolis of London, is a celebrated city in the county of M;0-

tilesex, on the bank of the Thames, and supposed to be named from its minster or abbey, lying west- ward of St. Paul's. In ancient times it contained nothing remarkable, except the stately abbey, situate in a marshy island, called Thorney, sur- rounded on one side by the Thames, and on the other by a branch of the river called Long Ditch. For many ages it was entirely distinct from Lon- don, and the Strand was a road leading thereto, open on one side to the Thames, and on the other to fields. It is still governed by its own magis- trates and laws, distinct from those of London. If contains nine parishes ; viz. St. John's, St. Mar- garet's (which two alone, strictly speaking, consti- tute the city of Westminster), St. Ann's, Soho ; St. Clement's Danes ; St. George's, Hanover Square ; St. James's ; St. Margaret's ; St. Martin's-in-the- fields ; St. Mary-le'Strand ; and St. Paul's, Covent Garden. Independent of the church establishment, the city contains places of worship for every sect of religionists. The greatest recent improvement in Westminster is the erection of a long, wide, and elegant street, or rather a succession of streets, from Carlton Palace on the south, to Portland Place on the north, in the line of which are the noble piles of Waterloo Place, the Regent's Quadrant, Regent's Street, and the Regent's Circus. The government of this city and its liberties is under trie jurisdic- tion of the dean and chapter, in civil as well as ecclesiastical affairs, and their authority extends to the precincts of St. Martin's-le-grand, near New- gate Street, and to some places in Essex, that are exempt from the jurisdiction of the bishop of Lon- don and the archbishop of Canterbury ; but the civil part, ever since the Reformation, has been in the hands of laymen, elected and confirmed by the dean and chapter. The principal magistrates are the high steward, usually a nobleman and chosen for life ; a deputy steward, chosen by the high steward ; and a high bailiff, nominated by the dean, and confirmed by the high steward : there are also sixteen burgesses and a high constable. Westmin- ster returns two members to the imperial parliament, chosen by the householders. The numerous

public bu ildings, churches, squares, and charitable establish- ments for the education and maintenance of youth, and the consolation of age, for the relief of disease and accidental calamity, are too extensive to admit of particular description ; but we cannot forbear selecting a few historical and topographical notices of the ancient palaces, Westminster Hall, and the abbey. Ancient palaces of Westminster. — Canute is known to have occupied a house or palace in West- minster, which was burnt down in the time of Ed- ward the Confessor; but it is by no rnrans certain that it was situated on the same spot where the lat- ter monarch built the palace, some remains of which are still to be seen in the neighbourhood of Old Palace Yard, particularly the lancet windows in the painted chamber adjoining the house of lords. William I., who was crowned here, enlarg- ed the palace considerably to the northward, and his son William Rufus built Westminster hall as a banqueting-room. The palac° at Westminster, like many of the ancient buildings of the metro- polis, however, fell by conflagration. Twice had it been "materially injured by fire, in the years 1263 and 1299, but the injury done both these times was re- paired ; not so the fire that took place in this build- ins; in 1512, which was so destructive that it was not deemed advisable to rtbuild the edifice.

The next royal residence in Westminster was Whitehall palace, originally built by Hubert de Burgh, earl of Kent, justiciary of England in the reign of Henry III. Hubert bequeathed the man- sion to the Black Friars, who sold it to the arch- bishop of York, and it continued the residence of the prelates of that see until the reign of Henry VIII., when cardinal Wolsey, who had lived in York house (for so it was called), with super-regal pomp, presented it, with all its costly furniture, as a peace offering to his rapacious master. Hentzner asserts that it was ' a truly royal structure ;' a gate of singular elegance in the Gothic style of architec- ture, a tennis-court, cockpit, tilting yard, and bowl- ing green, with a gallery whence the sports in these places might be viewed, were among the buildings raised by Henry VIII. His daughter, queen Eli- zabeth, made many additions, particularly theban- queting-room, and a jet d'eau in the gardens, which often afforded amusement to the court by its liberally sprinkling the idle gazers who approached it. Hollinshed appropriates six folio pages to an account of a ridiculous pageant in honor of her majesty, in 1581, when the duke of Anjou sent commissioners to propose h s marriage with the queen, and the gallery erected by her father, ' where- at her person should be placed,' and it appears was p.aced (called, ' the castell or fortresse of perfect beautie') ; was assailed by ' desire and his four fos- ter children.'

Whitehall having become ruinous in the reign of James I., Inigo Jones was ordered to furnish a plan of an entirely new palace on a large scale, but the banqueting-house, on the site of that built by Elizabeth, was the only part of his plaa which was carried into effect, & circumstance the more to be regretted, as the design appears to have been ad- mirable, and the part executed furnishes a proof of the great talents of the architect. This house, now the chapel royal, to which purpose it was appro- priated by George I., is a fine building with a rus- tic base, and the upper stories of the Ionic and Corinthian orders. The ceiling of the chapel, which is an apotheosis of James I., was painted by Rubens, who was rewarded with a sum of £3000 for his labor, and Cipriani had afterwards £2000 for retouching it. This is certainly a fine painting, but very inappropriate for a place of worship. The ill-fated Charles I. was decapitated on a scaffold erected in front of this banqueting house, on the 30th of January, 1649, on the spot to which the fine statue of James II., by Grinlin Gibbons, is said to point. Although Whitehall has long ceased to be a royal residence, the principal part jf the palace having been destroyed by fire on the 4th of Janu ary, 1697, yet many public documents aud state papers are still dated ‘ Whitehall.’

Jamets. — The stranger, who visits London and sees the splendid mansions of our nobility and merchants, and the extent and grandeur of our public buildings appropriated to works of charity and benevolence, generally feels disappointed with the apparently mean and incongruous appearance of the royal palaces, particularly St. James’s ; and, indeed, the genius of bad taste seems to have pre- sided over the former for two centuries at least. The exterior was formerly of the mixed style of Gothic architecture which characterised the age of Henry VIII., and it was indebted to Charles I. for some improvement; but every subsequent external alteration has injured its original character, if we

except the opening, defended by a pair of lofty iron gates, that has been made at the east end of the palace, from Pall-Mall into the park. But, however deficient St. James’s palace may be in its exterior, it is universally allowed to be the best adapted for regal parade of any in Europe. It is built on the site of an hospital for lepers, which was erected here, before the conquest, by some pious citizens of London, and dedicated to St. James ; the hospital was continued until the reign of Henry VIII., who seized upon its revenues, pensioned a few persons who were on the establishment, razed the house, and built the present edifice according to a design, it is said, of his then favorite, Thomas Cromwell, earl of Essex. The king only intended it for a pri- vate residence, and it was called the King’s Manor House. His daughter queen Mary resided here during the last two years of her reign, and termi- nated her inglorious life within its walls. That hopeful youth prince Henry, son of James I., also died in St. James’s palace, after having made many improvements in the interior. It appears to have received

successive decorations, as le Sieur de la Serre, who accompanied Mary de Medicis, queen of Henry IV., and mother of Henrietta Marie, on a visit to the English court in 1638, de- scribes it as very magnificent and extremely con- venient. Charles I. enriched the palace with many valuable works of art, and employed an agent in Italy to collect them. This collection was scatter- ed by the republican parliament, and sold for the sum of£l2,049 4s. Some of the pictures, however, obtained a good price, particularly The Flaying of a Satyr, and another piece on the same subject, both by Correggio, which were sold for £1000 each ; but it is very characteristic of the strong re- publican feeling that pervaded the times, that a portrait of queen Elizabeth, in her parliamentary robes, was sold for £l ; king Charles I., when a youth, for £2 ; and a portrait of his queen pro- duced no more than 5s. ! Cromwell had the good taste to secure some of these treasures honorably ; he gave £300 for the Cartoons of Raphael, and £30,000 for the rich tapestry (manufactured prin- cipally at Mortlake) which belonged to St. James's palace, Hampton Court, and Whitehall.

St. James's was for some time the prison of Charles I., and here his body was brought after his execution, and exhibited for some days to the pub- lic. Cromwell is said to have been one of the vi- sitors : muffled up in a cloak, and otherwise dis- guised, he walked round the corpse, and exclaim- ing 'dreadful necessity!' withdrew. James II., William III., queen Anne, and George I., all re- sided in this palace, where many royal births and baptisms have since taken place, and many a nup- tial ceremony has been celebrated in the chapel royal.

His present most gracious majesty, George IV., was born in St. James's palace. Such was the domestic condescension of their majesties, George III. and his illustrious consort, that before their first born was twelve days old the public were admitted to see him, when they flocked in such numbers, that the expense in cake and caudle (which was presented to all visitors) was upwards of £40 a day ! The most picturesque part of this ancient palace fell a prey to the flames on the night of the 21st of January, 1809, when the whole south-east angle, including the private apartments of their majesties, some of the state rooms, toge-

thur with the Dutch and French chapels, were de- stroyed .

Cartton house, in Pall Mall, rose in the course of less than a century, from a plain mansion to be the principal town residence of the king of Great Britain. It came into possession of his present majesty's grandfather,

Frederick prince of Wales, in 1732. A beautiful saloon, paved with Italian marble, and an elegant bath, were constructed in the garden, which was ornamented with statues. During the residence of the prince of Wales at Carlton House, it was the scene of those party in- trigues, which have so often been employed to pre- serve what is called the balance of the state, by placing the sovereign and the heirapparentin political array against each other. On his death, on the 5th of March, 1757, the princess, his royal widow, continued to live at Carlton House, where she died on the 8th of February, 1772. From this period until the year 1783, the place was unoccupied, and rapidly sinking into ruin, when, his present majesty coming of age, it was deemed necessary that his royal highness should have a separate establish- ment, and Carlton House was repaired, or rather rebuilt (for little of the old structure was suffered to remain), under the direction of Mr. Holland. Here his present majesty long resided when in town, whether as prince of Wales, prince regent, or sovereign, and numerous splendid fetes were given at this palace : the most remarkable perhaps, and the only experiment ever made at any court ot Europe to give a supper to 2000 of the principal nobility, and gentry, was that on the 19th of June, 1811. This fete originated in the desire of his royal highness to show every respect and filial af- fection to his father's birth-day, it not having been convenient to hold a drawing room on its anniver- sary : and with a due regard to our internal com- merce, the invitation cards expressed a strong desire that every person should appear dressed in articles of British manufacture only. The ffete was attended by Louis XVIII. and the French princes then in exile. But Carlton house has at last also fallen before the genius of improvement, and we need not therefore dwell on what it was.

We are as little disposed to dwell on what Buck- ingham house is ; suffice it here to say, after having been long the queen's house, and the scene of much of the domestic felicity of George III. and his con- sort, it has been selected for improvement by the purveyors for royal comfort in the court of his ma- jesty George IV., and is not yet (1829) completed to their taste.

Westminster Hall. — Westminster Hall is one of the most venerable remains of our ancient English architecture, and it has been associated with the most splendid pageants of royalty, for upwards of seven centuries. It has already been stated that Westminster Hall was built by William Rufus for a banqueting-room, as an appendage to the palace ; and, although it is now the largest room in Europe, unsupported by pillars, yet this monarch is said to have called it a mere bed-room in comparison of what he would build. It is, however, to Richard II. that we are indebted for the present noble structure ; and it has recently been discovered, that Rufus's hall was divided by pillars of stone or wood. It is doubtful whether the dimensions were the same, although we find Henry III. feasting 6000 persons in this

hall, and some other rooms of his palace, in honor of the coronation of his queen

Eleanor. A more extensive banquet is stated to have been given by the same monarch in 1243.

Richard II. caused the old half to be taken down, and raised the present edifice in the year 1397; and, two years after, he gave a ‘ house warming’ in this hall, when, if we are to rely on Stowe, he feast- ed 10,000 persons. Westminster Hall has, from the most remote period, been the place where the coronation banquets have been held. It was for- merly the custom for the sovereign to proceed from the tower on the previous evening, and sleep in Westminster ; and his majesty, George IV., on the evening of his coronation, slept in the house of the speaker of the house of commons, adjoining the hall. On the morning his majesty proceeded to the hall, and, having taken his seat on the throne, gave the regalia to the individuals who had been previously declared, in the court of claims, entitled to the honor of bearing it. The procession was formed in the hall, whence it proceeded in great state along a covered platform to Westminster Abbey, where the coronation ceremony took place. When this was over, his majesty, surrounded by the nobility, knights of the several orders, and gen- tlemen, all clothed in splendid robes, returned to Westminster Hall, where a dinner of every luxury that could be procured had been provided in the utmost abundance.

Westminster Hall is universally allowed to be the largest room in Europe unsupported by pillars, being in length 270 feet, ninety feet high, and seven- ty-four feet broad. Thereof of this venerable building is a fine specimen of the carpentry of the middle ages, and for strength and durability could not be excelled at the present day. Parliaments have for- merly been held in this hall, and here trials before the peers take place.

When the republican government of Cromwell had been succeeded by the restored monarchy, the grave could not shelter some of the most prominent personages of the commonwealth ; and in January 1661, the bodies of Oliver Cromwell, his son-in- law Henry Ireton, lord deputy of Ireland, and John Bradshaw, who presided on the trial of Charles I., were, pursuant to a vote of the house of commons of the 8th of December preceding, taken out of their graves, conveyed upon sledges to Tyburn, and .he bodies hanged ‘ at the three several angles of the gallows until sunset.’ They were then be- headed, the trunks thrown into a deep pit under the gallows, and the heads set upon poles on the top of Westminster Hall. Tradition relates that on a stormy night, in the latter end of the reign of Charles II., or James II., the head of Cromwell was blown off the top of the pole, and afterwards pre- sented to the Russell family.

The hall in which the second branch of the state, the house of lords, assembles, is a part of the an- cient palace of Westminster, and is rather to bead- mired for its venerable antiquity than for its elegance. It is an oblong room of somewhat limit- ed dimensions, hung round with tapestry, repre- senting that memorable event in English history, the destruction of the Spanish Armada, which was presented by the states of Holland to queen Eliza- beth ; portraits of the heroes who shared in the de- struction of that haughty and dreadful armament form a matchless border round the room. At the upper end is the throne, rich in gilding, but some- what tasteless in its decoration. Some improve- ment has been made in the approaches to the house

of lords, under the directiou of Mr. Soane, consist- ing of a noble staircase and magnificent gallery, 100 feet long and twenty-seven feet wide. Tlie gallery is divided into three parts by columns, in imitation of veined marble, of the Ionic order. There is somewhat of a profusion of ornament in the deco- rative part of this gallery, but it presents a noble vista, and the dome and arches are novel, though rather too full of ornament.

Adjoining the house of lords is a room where conferences between the peers and the commons are held, called the painted chamber, which is known to be as old as the time of Edward the Con- fessor, who is said by Howel to have died in it. It was in this chamber that the fatal warrant for the execution of Charles I. was signed ; and here also was held that important conference between the lords and commons which led to the revolution of 1688, and rescued the country from the fangs of an arbi- trary and bigoted monarch. The painted cham- ber is so called on account of the paintings ou its walls, which are of great antiquity; and, although their age is not known, it is certain they are as old as the year 1322, and probably much older.

The dreadful plot of Guy Fawkes and his asso- ciates, to exterminate kings, lords, and commons, at one fell swoop,' in the reign of James I., is well known, since the anniversary is not only a fast in the calendar, but, previous to every parliament, the cellars underneath the house of lords, where the conspirators had planted thirty-six barrels of gun- powder for the meditated explosion, are searched.*

The house in which the commons of Great Britain assemble is called St. Stephen's Chapel, and is a part of the ancient palace, generally supposed to have been built by king Stephen III., who made it a collegiate church with a

regular endowment, which it had not previously' possessed. Soon after its dissolution, in the reign of Edward VI., it was converted into a parliament-house, where the com- mons of England have ever since held their sittings. In the reign of queen Anne, the galleries were added under the direction of Sir Christopher Wren It was then customary to cover the walls with tapestry, which were renewed every new parlia- ment, the housekeeper claiming on such occasions the old hangings. Since that period, to the year 1800, little appears to have been done to the house but when the 100 Irish members were to be added, in consequence of the union, it was found too small, and the original bide walls, which were three feet thick, were taken down, and ethers built, only one foot thick, which enlarged the house four feet. On removing the wainscoting, Jt was discovered that the walls had originally been painted with historical subjects and single figures, engravings of which were soon afterwards made. St. Stephen's Chapel and the hou'-e of lords (as here described) wire burned down Oct 16, 1834.

UV.s7/«j«4/«r A [/In i/. — It has been very satislac- torily proved that Westminster Abbey owes its origin to Sebert king of the East Saxons ; and that it was founded about the year 604. If, however, we could rely on dreams, and particularly on those fit inmiks, we might quote the authority of Wulsi nus, that the apostle St. Peter hiinst If had a chapel or oratory on the site of this magnificent pile. The vision of Wulsinus was turned to some advantage

by the succeeding monks, who added a new legend of St. Peter's crossing the water one stormy night, to consecrate the church, and rewarding the fisher- men who ferried him over Thorney (water which surrounded the church, the site of which was called Thorney Island), with a miraculous draught of sal- mon, assuring him and his fellow watermen that they should never want fish, provided they would give one-tenth of what they caught to the iu-u y consecrated church ! It will not excite much sur- prise that the tale was believed, and that for seve- ral centuries the monks of Westminster fed on the offerings of the Thames fishermen. In the year 1231 the monks brought an action at law against the minister of Ilotherhithe, in which they com- pelled him to give up to them one-half of the tithe of all salmon caught in his parish.

From the foundation of the abbey, to the time of Edward the Confessor, its history is obscure ; but this prince, in consequence of an injunction from Leo IX., who had absolved him from a rash vow, appropriated one-tenth of his property, in 'gold, silver, cattle, and all other possessions,' to the re-building of the abbey. It was commenced in 1050, and finished fifteen years afterwards. Among its relics, the monkish writers assure us, were part of the manger in which Christ was born, the frankin- cense offered to him by the Eastern magi, a splin- ter of the table of our Lord, a crust of the

bread that he blessed, a slab of the wall of the prison in which he was confined, a shred of his undivided- garment, fragments of the sponge dipped in hyssop which he sucked, the scourge with which he was tortured, and the lance by which the side of the Saviour of mankind was pierced ! The legends assure us also that Edward presented to this church a por- tion of the milk and hair of the Virgin Mary, relics of most of the apostles, including the beard of St. Peter, with half a jaw and three teeth of St. Anas- tasia.

In the year 1220 Henry III. laid the first stone of a new chapel, in honor of the Virgin Mary, on the site now occupied by Henry VII. 's chapel ; but little was done to the building until the year 124.5, when it was more actively prosecuted, and that with a prodigality of expense which at the period was unparallelled. Between the years 1245 and 1261 the expense incurred in this portion of the abbey amounted to £29,605 19s. 6d. The church was opened for service in 1269.

When the chapel had been completed, Henry III. resolved that the remains of the Confessor should be removed into the new shrine ; and ' in the sight of all the principal nobility and gentry of the land, who were assembled here, he, and his brother Richard, carried the chest containing St. Edward! remains, upon their shoulders, to the new shrine, wherein it was deposited with vast cric- mony. On seeing it exalted, the devils, says Matthew of Westminster, were instantly cast out of two possessed persons who had come purposely (the one from Ireland, the other from Winchester), to receive that benefit.' The anniversary of St. Edwaid'l translation was long observed by the cor- poration and principal citizens.*

During the reign of Henry III. and Edward I. the eastern part of the nave and the aisles were re- built, and finished in 1307. To Edward II., !•'.III., and Richard II , we are indebted foe the (I real Cloisters, Abbot's House, and the prin- cipal monastic buildings. The western parts of

the nave and aisles were rebuilt by successive nion- archs, between the years 1340 and 1483. The west front and the great window were built by those rival princes, Richard III. and Henry VII.; and it was the latter monarch who commenced the magnificent chapel which bears his name, and which was finished by his son and successor. The first stone was laid on the 24th of January 1502-3, by the abbot Islip ; and, although the king did not live to see the work finished, yet, after amply en- dowing the abbey, he gave Islip £5000 towards completing it, only a few days before his

decease. Although Henry VIII. finished the chapel, yet he did not spare the abbey from the general dissolu- tion of the monasteries, nor could an existence of upwards of nine centuries successfully plead in its behalf. — The monarch, however, while he seized on its revenues, which were nearly £4000 a year, raised it to the dignity of a cathedral, by royal let- ters patent, and endowed it with a revenue of £586 13s. Id. Queen Mary restored its monastic privileges; but, in 1556, Elizabeth finally esta- blished it as a collegiate church. Sir Robert Har- low, the bigot, who in the civil wars was employed to demolish the venerable cross at Cheapside, broke into Henry VII. 's chapel, demolished the altar stone, and committed other outrages ; and it appears, by a statement in the Mercurius Rusticus of 1646, that in July 1643 the abbey was converted into barracks for the soldiers.

During the reigns of George I. and George II. the great west window was rebuilt, and the western towers completed ; but it is to their immediate succcessors that Westminster Abbey is most in- debted, in the restoration of the exterior of Henry VII.'s chapel to its original beauty, after it had become so much dilapidated. This work was commenced in 1809, under the direction of Mr. James Wyatt, and has been completed at an ex- pense of about £42,000.

On entering the great western door, the body of the church presents an impressive appearance, to which its loftiness, lightness, symmetry, and ele- gance contribute, although the view is somewhat disfigured by the monuments, which are neither good in themselves, nor tastefully arranged. The church consists of a nave and two side aisles, sepa- rated by ranges of lofty columns supporting the roof, which is raised to a great elevation. The nave is separated from the choir by a screen ; the choir, in the form of a semioctagon, was formerly sui rounded by eight chapels, but there are now only seven, — that which was formerly the central chapel now forms the porch of that of Henry VII. The choir, the only part that can be seen gratui- tously, and that only during the hours of divine service (celebrated every day at ten o'clock in the mornine, and three o'clock in the afternoon), is cele- brated for its beautiful Mosaic pavement, venerable in its age, costly in its materials, and of almost inimitable workmanship. This pavement, made at the expense of abbot Ware, and named after him, is formed of innumerable pieces of jasper, alabaster, porphyry, lapis-lazuli, serpentine maibles, and touch-stone ; these pieces, which vary in size from half an inch to four inchas, are arranged in I lie most varied and beautiful forms, aud present a platform of singular beauty. On the 9th of July, 1803, the roof of the choir was much injured by a tire, which threatened the entire destruction of this magnificent structure.

The chapel of Henry Vil. io a magnificent spe- cimen of ecclesiastical

architecture. It is nearly square ; the east end forming five sides of an octagon. When viewed exteriorly it presents a light and airy structure, and the interior is of singular beauty and symmetry, though much disfigured by the stalls and flags of the knights of the bath. Within is the tomb of its founder, enclosed by a screen of gilt brass, said to have been executed by Torrigiano, the rival of Michael Angelo. Here also are entombed the ill-fated Mary queen of Scots, and her vindictive persecutor queen Elizabeth, who sent her to the block.

Edward the Confessor's chapel, situated at the east end of the choir, contains several royal tombs, as well as the celebrated coronation chair, which contains the still more celebrated stone, monkish tradition relates to have been Jacob's pillar. This stone is placed within the frame work of the chair, and was brought from Scone, in Scotland, in 1267, by Edward I. It is a remarkable instance of the force of superstition, that this stone has been the subject of an express article in a treaty of peace, as well as of a conference between Edward III. and David II., king of Scotland. By the treaty it was agreed to give the stone up to Scotland, and in the conference it was resolved that the king, after being crowned in England, should repair to Scotland and be crowned king at Scone ; but neither of these resolutions were carried into effect.

The chapels of St. Andrew, St. Benedict, St. Erasmus, St. John, St. Michael, and Henry V., all contain the tombs of some distinguished person, as does the Poet's Corner ; but, although monuments to the memory of many illustrious characters are to be found in various parts of Westminster Abbey, yet there are others who have scarcely any claim to such a distinction. Except the sovereigns, down to those of the house of Stuart, we look in vain for the tombs of the great men who have adorned the annals of our history. In the Poet's Corner, the statue of Shakspeare, and that of his great exem- plifier, David Garrick, will attract attention; but the greatest of modern dramatists, Richard Brinsley Sheridan, may escape notice, unless the visitor is pointed out to the only memorial of him, a black marble slab which covers his remains. The names of Chaucer, Spenser, Ben Jonson, Mihon, Butler, Prior, Addison, Dryden, Goldsmith, and several other distinguished authors and artists, have also a memorial in the Poet's Corner ; and in other parts of the abbey are numerous monuments to modern statesmen, senators, and lawyers ; including one to Charles James Fox, by Westmacott, and another to the memory of Mr. Percival, whose assassination is represented in basso relievo. To describe all the monuments is impossible, and even to enume- rate their names would but furnish a dull catalogue. From the time of William I., to that of his ma- jesty George IV., Westminster Abbey has been the place where the august and religious ceremony of crowning the kings of England has taken place, on which occasions it has been customary to fit up the interior.

The government of the abbey church of St. Pe- ter's is intimately connected with that of the city of Westminster itself; although, since the reforma- tion, the civil authority has been in the hands of the laity, yet the right of nominating the chief officers is still exercised by the dean and chapter : they appoint the high steward, and the high bailiff,

who is the returning officer at the election of the two representatives which the city sends to parlia- ment; and several subordinate officers cannot enter on their duties until confirmed by the dean and chapter.

From the south aisle of the abbey, there are two entrances into the cloisters, which are entire, and consist of four arched walks, on the sides of an open quadrangle. The walls are nearly covered with small monuments, and the ground with tomb- stones. The chapter house, which was built in 1220, is on the east side of the cloisters, and is entered through a magnificent Gothic portal. In 1377 the commons of England held their sittings here, and continued to do so until the reign of Ed- ward VI. The chapter house is now used as a de- pository for the public records, where the cele- brated dornesday book, and the records of the court of star chamber, are preserved. The Jerusa- lem chamber, near the abbey, is memorable for its being the place where Henry IV. died. To the north of the abbey stood the ancient sanctuary, where even royalty itself has sought a refuge, though in vain ; and westward of the sanctuary was the almonry.

Westminster should also be noticed as contain- ing the principal theatres of the metropolis. The king's theatre, or opera house, in the Haymarket, was originally built by Sir John Vanbrugh, be- tween 1703 and 1706. Many alterations were af- terwards made at different periods; but on the 17th of June, 1789, the whole building was nearly destroyed. It was rebuilt in the following year, from the designs of signior Novosielski. The exterior was altered in 1820, to correspond with the new improvements in Pall Mall. In the Hay- market a handsome new theatre was erected in the year 1821, from designs by John Nash, esq. Its front has a portico, with six pillars of the Corin- thian order. In the Strand is the Adelphi theatre, formerly the Sans Pareil, where dramas are en- acted in a style little inferior to the performances at the theatres royal. The English opera house, or lyceum, is also in the Strand, and was first opened in the year 1808, by Mi. Arnold. It has since been rebuilt, and fitted up in a splendid style. The saloon is contrived to represent a ' Mameluke pavilion, and Egyptian panorama,' which consists of a sumptuous tent, with a foun- tain in the centre (beneath a dome), playing into a shell, amidst a profusion of gas lights. The

paintings which decorate the sides of the saloon are taken from Egyptian drawings, in the posses- sion of Sir Robert Ainslie. Drury Lane theatre was erected from the designs of Benjamin Wyatt, esq., in 1811, and the following year; the old edi- fice having been destroyed by fire, on the 24th of February 1809, which consumed the whole build- ing in the space of five hours. The exterior has a heavy, though substantial appearance. This build- ing is calculated to contain sitting room for about 2800 persons. Covent Garden theatre, was like- wise destroyed by fire on the morning of the 28th of September 1808. The present extensive edi- fice was designed by Robert Smirke, esq., jun., K. A., and built within ten months from the laying of the foundations. The portico was designed from the Doric temple of Minerva, in the Acro- polis, at Athens. The interior is excellently adapt- ed for display ; the decorations are of the most tlegant description; and it is capable of affoiding

accommodation for 3000 persons. The Olympic Pavilion, in Wych Street, was erected by the late Mr. Astley, in 1806, and the performances are of a similar nature to those of the Adelphi and other minor theatres.

An establishment of a peculiar character has also lately been raised in this city, on the banks of the Thames, the Penitentiary for the confinement, employment, and reformation of offenders of se- condary criminality. The culprits are incarcerated in circular buildings, so constructed that the over- seers may, from a central situation, unseen, observe every room. When completed, the edifice will form externally a hexagon, consisting of six of these circular divisions. The building is encom- passed with a wall, enclosing eighteen acres of ground, and is calculated to be large enough to contain from 1000 to 1200 prisoners. Some are already placed there ; and the beneficial effects of the institution on their general conduct has already been very perceptible. In Tothill Fields is a bridewell, for the detention and temporary punish- ment of petty offenders, under the charge of the magistrates of the city and liberties.

The charitable establishments of Westminster for the education and maintenance of youth, and the consolation of age ; for the relief of disease and accidental calamity, are both numerous. The Middlesex and the St. George's hospitals (not, however, properly within the town), the Westmin- ster infirmary, &c., are excellent institutions, su- perintended by medical gentlemen of the highest professional reputation. In the Adelphi is a hand- some edifice, belonging to the society for the en- couragement of arts, manufactures, and commerce. In the great hall is a series of paintings, unique in modern times, by the late James Barry. The academy of painting, sculpture, and architecture, is a valuable institution for the promotion of sci- ence and the fine arts. Of the distinguished pri- vate mansions of noblemen and others is Northum- berland House, the only residence now

remaining of our ancient nobility in the Strand ; the duke of Marlborough's in Pall Mall, erected by the nation for the great duke John; the duke of Norfolk's, St James's Square; Burlington House ; the duke of Devonshire's, and the earl of Egremont's, in Piccadilly ; the marquis of Lansdowne's in Berke- ley Square ; earl Grosvenor's, in Upper Grosvenor Street ; the earl of Chesterfield's, in South Audley Street ; the marquis of Stafford's, Cleveland House ; and the marquis of Anglesey's, in Bur- lington Street.

WrsTMixsTER, BRIDGE OF. Near the House of Lords, Prince's Chamber, &c., is a bridge over the Thames called Westminster Bridge, accounted one of the most complete and elegant structures of the kind in the known world. It is built entirely of stone. This magnificent structure was begun in 1739 and finished in 1750 at the expense of £389,000, defrayed by the parliament.

\ IM'.MOi; LAND.— This county receives its name from its situation to the west, and the prin- cipal part of it being formerly moorish barren land. It is one of those counties which, in the time of the Romans, was inhabited by that tribe of the ancient Britons called the Brigantes. By the Romans it was incorporated with the province of Maxima Caesariensis ; and under the Saxor.s it made part of the kingdom of Northumberland.

Westmorland is an inland county, being bounded

on the north-west and north by Cumberland, on the east by Durham and Yorkshire, and on the south and south-west by Lancashire. It is about forty miles in length from north-east to south-west, and from sixteen to twenty-five in breadth, and contains about 844 square miles, or 540,160 statute acres, part of which is uncultivated land. Westmorland is divided into East Ward, West Ward, Kendal, and Lonsdale Wards ; and consists of twenty-six parishes, eight market towns, the principal of which is Kendal, though Appleby is the county-town.

The climate of this county, as may be expected from its vicinity to the Western Ocean, over which the south-west winds blow for nearly eight months in the year, and cause the exhalations to descend in rain and snow on the mountains, is remarkably moist. The quantity of rain that falls in the west- ern part in a year has been ascertained by rain gauges kept at Kendal and on the banks of the Windermere. In the year 1792 it amounted to eighty-three inches : in ordinary years it amounts to forty-five or fifty inches, the lowest of which is twenty inches above the medium quantity

that falls in Europe. The air, however, is pure and healthy ; the winters rather long, and sometimes severe. This county is well watered by rivers, the principal of which are the Eden, the Eimot, the Loder, the Ken, and the Lune, or Lon. The Eden, which is one of the principal rivers in the north of England, rises in the moors of this county, near the borders of Yorkshire; and, after receiving several tributary streams, enters Cumberland at its confluence with the Eimot; and, taking a north-westerly direction, after passing Kirkoswald and Carlisle, flows into the Solway Frith near Kockliffe Marsh. The Ei- mot rises at Ullswater, and, forming the boundary between this county and Cumberland, runs into the Eden about two miles north-west from Penrith. The Loder or Lowther : — One feeder of the Low- ther rises in Ulet Kedal to the south-west of Shap, and another flows out of Slawes-water, making a junction in the vale of Hampton. The stream out of Broadwater falls into Ullswater. The Lune rises in the mountains near Kirkby Stephen. The \V i nster constitutes for some distance the boundary of Lancashire and Westmorland. The Bethu or Belu meets the tide at Milnthorp. The Spret and Mint are tributary streams of the Ken. The Trout-beck, Rothey and Brathey, are the grand feeders of \ indermere, the waters of which are discharged under Newby bridge in Lancashire, and constitute the river Leven. There are, besides the rivers, se- veral lakes in this county ; the largest of them, and indeed the largest in England, is Winander Mere, so called probably from its winding banks. All these rivers and lakes produce great plenty of fish ; and the red char is said to be peculiar to the lakes of \ inander Mere and I'llswater; the only season for catching them is when they resort to the shallow parts in order to spawn. — The Lancaster canal will enter this county near Button, and proceed north to Kendal, and when complete will open the inte- rior of this county to an extensive chain of navi- gation. The most prevailing soil of Westmorland is a dry gravelly mould ; sand and hazel mould ap- pear in various parts, but chiefly in the east and north ; clay is found in a few places towards the Kden and eastern mountains, and a heavy moist soil on others in the north parts of the county. Peat moss makes its appearance in small patches in many of the vales, and abounds on the tops of se-

veral high mountains, which, however, are in gene- ral covered with a dry soil on a hard blue rock, provincially called rag. This county in general is rather mountainous and hilly, so that a proportion of it must in a manner for ever remain undisturbed by the plough ; but between these mountains there are several very pleasant and fertile valleys, that want only trees and hedge-rows to be truly beauti- ful. Notwithstanding its mountainous surface, no valuable mines have yet been found in Westmor- land. Some trifling veins of lead-ore have been found in the eastern mountains; coal is wrought only in the south-east extremity of the county and in the neighbourhood of Shap, where a bastard of crow coal is got. Limestone, in

almost inexhaus- tible abundance, is to be found in most parts of the county, except among the western hills, which af- ford an excellent kind of blue slates, well known over almost all England. Gypsum is got at Acron- bank, near Kirkby Thore, and a few other places. Freestone is found in the eastern parts of the county, and at Hutton-roofe, about ten miles from Kendal. On the river Ken, about three miles be- low Kendal, a vein of beautiful marble has lately been discovered. There are some good corn and grass grown in Westmorland.

Westmorland sends three members to parlia- ment : viz. two for the county, and one for the borough of Kendal.

Eminent Persons. — Lancelot Addison, a divine. Born at Crosby Ilavensworth, 1632. Died 1703. — Henry Airey, a divine. Born 1560. Died 1616. —Christopher Airey, Born 1609. Died 1678. — Anthony Askew, a learned physician. Born at Ken- dal, 1722. Died 1784. — Thomas Barlow Bishop. Born at Orton, 1607. Died 1691.— John Barwick, divine. Born at Witherslack, 1612. Died 1664. — Dr. Richard Burn, vicar of Orton. Born at Winton. He was author of two celebrated books, one on the Office of a justice of Peace, the other on Ecclesiastical Law, both of which have gone through several editions. Died November 20, 1785. — William Gibson, a self-taught mathematician, of the most wonderful powers. Born at Bolton, 1720. Died October 4, 1 791 . A very curious account of him may be seen in the Gentleman's Magazine for No- vember 1791 ; but itis too long for our insertion.— Edmund Gibson,bishop of London. Born at Knipe. 1669, eminent as an antiquarian, theological, politi- cal, and controversial writer. Died 1748. — Ber- nard Gilpin, an eminent divine and reformer. — Dr, Thomas Shaw, a divine and antiquary, famous for his Travels, or observations relating to several Parts of Barbary and the Levant. Born at Ken- dal, 1692. Died 1751.— Dr.' Richard Watson, the late lord bishop of Landaff, born and educated at Heversham school near Milthorp.

The commerce of Westmorland is now of consid- erable extent. Its exports are coarse woollen cloth, manufactured at Kendal ; stockings, slates, tanned hides, gunpowder, hoops, charcoal, hams, wool, sheep, and cattle. Its imports are chiefly merch- ant goods, wheat, oats, with a little barley, cattle and sheep. Milthorpe is a very trifling port, and the only one in the county. The manufactures of this county are not of much greater importance than its commerce. They chiefly consist of coarse wool- len cloth, called Kendal cottons, properly coatings, gunpowder, stockings, silk and worsted waistcoat- pieces, flannels, and tanned leather.

\ ESTP11ALIA, CIRCLE OF, an extensive coun-

try in the north-west of Germany, varying in its boundaries and extent, in different parts of its history. Originally the name of Westphalia was given to that part of the great duchy of Saxony which lay to the west of the Weser, the part to the east of that river being called Oost or East- phalia. The latter name was subsequently sup- pressed, and on the division of the empire into circles, the name of Westphalia was given (with- out reference to its position in regard to the Weser) to the extensive tract of country in the north-west of Germany, bounded by the Netherlands on the west, by Lower Saxony on the east, by the German Ocean on the north, and by the circle of the Lower Rhine on the south. It contained, previous to 1802, the bishoprics of Munster, Liege, Baden, and Osnabruck ; the duchies of Oldenburg, Cleves, Juliers, and Berg ; the principalities of East Fries- land, Moers, Minden, Verden, and Nassau ; to which we have to add seven abbeys, twenty-nine domains or lordships, and the free towns of Co- logne, Aix la Chapelle, and Dortmund. Its area, nearly equal to that of Scotland or Ireland, was about 27,000 square miles ; its population about 2,5(<0,000. The climate of Westphalia is similar to that of Holland, or the north of Germany gene- rally. In soil it is in general not a favored coun- try, partaking largely of the barren and sandy nature of the north of Germany. A number of its male inhabitants remove to Holland in the summer, in quest of employment; and pass the winter at home in weaving linen. The chief seats of this, in general coarse but durable manufacture, are the districts of Osnabruck, Tecklenburg, and Kavensberg. The value of the linen sent abroad, differing necessarily in different years, is between £150,000 and £200,000. The whole is previously measured, and stamped at public offices. At the peace of Luneville all the parts of Westphalia on the west of the Rhine were ceded to France ; and in 1806, when the confederation of the Rhine was formed, the circle itself was suppressed. This name has not been revived ; and the Westphalian territory now belongs chiefly to Prussia, Hanover, and Oldenburg.

WESTPHALIA, a duchy in the west of Germany, having on the east the circle of the Upper Rhine, and on the three other sides that of Westphalia; but belonging politically to the circle of the Lower Rhine. Its extent is about 1700 square miles; but its thinly scattered population does not exceed 140,000, almost all Catholics. This duchy, be- longing in former ages to the dukes of Saxony, was in the eleventh century transferred to the arch- bishop of Cologne. On the secularisation of 1802 it was made over to Hesse- Darmstadt ; and in 1814 ceded for an equivalent to Prussia. It now

forms part of the Prussian province of Westphalia, and government of Arensberg. Its southern divi- sion is unfit for tillage, but has good pasturage, and is rich in forests and mines. The central part is more level and fertile ; and, the hogs being remark- able both for size and number, the hams which are km wn by the name of Westphalia hams are ex- ported principally from this quarter.

Wr.sTPHAi.iA, KINGDOM OF, one of the tempo- rary kingdoms of Buonaparte, created in 1807, and overlurne.'l in 1813. It was composed of con- firm Prussia, llesse-Cassel, Hanover, and tl c smaller states to the west of the Elhe.

\ isii'ii.M IA, I';IO\::.IK or, a province of the

Prussian states, constituted in 1816, is bounded on the west by the Netherlands, and on the east by Hanover and Hesse-Cassel. It lies between lat. 50° 43′ and 52° 30′ N., and has an extent of 3300 square miles, with nearly 1,000,000 inhabitants. It is divided into the three districts of Munster, Minden, and Arensberg. Its territorial aspect is very different in different quarters, the governments of Arensberg and Minden being in general lii'ly, while that of Munster forms part of the great plain of the north of Germany, and is a perfect level. The mountainous tracts consist of a part of the Westerwald, and of the less extensive ranges called the Haarstrang and the Egge. Here is also the Porta Westphalica, a perpendicular opening through the mountains, forced by the current of the Weser. The soil is in general stony in the hilly districts, and sandy in the plains : particular spots, how- ever, are found productive. In general, the best land is on the slopes of the Egge range, the most extensive heaths and moors in the district of Mun- ster. The growth of corn, on the whole, is hardly equal to the consumption. Flax, on the other hand, is raised in great quantities ; and the breed- ing of cattle is carried to a great extent. The mountainous districts contain mines of iron, lead, copper, and coal. There are in this province, also, extensive salt-works. The manufactures are linen and hardware; the former general; the latter local. The smaller manufactures are leather, glass, paper, and cotton.

The Catholics are numerous in the territories of Munster, Paderborn, and others, formerly belong- ing to ecclesiastical princes ; while in Minden, Ravensberg, Mark, and Siegen, the Protestants form the majority. It was from this part of Ger- many, and in particular from the town and district of Engern, that the expedition of the Saxons into England took place in the fifth century.

WEST-POINT, a post village, and military post, in Cornwall, Orange county, New York, on the west bank of the Hudson, at its passage through

the Highlands; seven miles south of Newburgh, fifty- eight north of New York, 102 south of Albany. Lat. 41° 23′ N. A military academy is established here, under the direction of the general govern- ment. It is governed by a colonel in chief of the corps of engineers; and has a professor of natural philosophy, and an assistant ditto, a professor of mathematics and an assistant ditto, a professor of the art of engineering, a surgeon, a chaplain, a teacher of French, a teacher of drawing, a sword master, and, in .1817, 254 cadets from the different states.

WESTR1NGIA, a genus of plants first discover- ed in New Holland by Dr. Solander, who called it cunila fruticosa, though it is totally different from the CUNILA (which see), and more resembles rose- mary, from which, however, it is likewise different. Its peculiar character is : — Calyx semiquinquifidus, pentagonus ; corolla resupinata, limbo quaHrifido lobo longiore erecto, Hpartito : stamina distantiat duo breviora (inferiora) abortiva.

WET, adj., n. s., & v.a. \ Sax. peer; Danish

NVn'M», n.s. \u-ucd. Humid; hav-

ing some moisture adhering; opposed to dry : wet- ness, state of being wet.

They are tret witb the showers of the mountains.

Job xxt v.

Better learn of him that learned be, And him been watered at ;he muses ivcli j

WEX

The kindly dew drops from the higher tree, And u-ets the little plants that lowly dwell. Spenser.

A drop of water running swiftly over straw, weiteth not. Jiactm.

Now the sun, with more effectual beams, Had cheered the face of earth, and dryed the wet From drooping plant. Milton.

Fishermen, who know the place wet and dry, have given unto seven of these valleys peculiar names.

Broicne.

Wet weather seldom hurts the most unwise. Dri/d. The tcetneis of these bottoms often spoils them for corn. Mortimer.

Tuberoses will not endure the wet ; therefore set your pots into the conserve, and keep them dry.

Evelyn.

WETH'ER, M.S. Sax. ppfcen; Belg. weder. A ram castrated.

I am a tainted wether of the flock, Meetest for death. Shakspeure.

Although there be naturally of horses, bulls, or rams, more males than females ; yet artificially, that is, by making geldings, oxen, and wethers, there are fewer.

Graunt.

It is much more difficult to find a fat wether, than if half that species were fairly knocked on the head.

Sicift.

WETHER, in zoology. See Ovis, and SHEEP. WETSTEIN (John Rodolph), a learned Swiss divine, born at Basil in 1647, where his father was professor of Greek and theology, in which he suc- ceeded him. He published Origen's Dialogue against the Marcionites, and other learned works. He died at Basil in 1711, aged sixty-two.

WETSTEIN (John Henry), brother of the prece- ding, born in 1649, was also a very learned man. He settled as a printer at Amsterdam., where he published very accurate editions of ancient authors, with learned prefaces. He died in 1726, aged se- venty-seven.

WETSTEIN (John James), a very learned German divine, of the same family with the two preceding.born at Basil in 1693. On his admission to the minis- try, he maintained a thesis De variis Novi Testa- menti Lectionibus ; in which he showed that the great variety of readings of the New Testament af- ford no argument against the authenticity of the text. In 1730 he published Prolegomena ad Novi Testamenti Grseci editionem accuratissimam, &c. Some divines, dreading his unsettling the present text, got him prohibited from officiating in the mi- nistry ; on which he went to Amsterdam, where the Remonstrants named him to succeed the fa- mous Le Clerc, then superannuated, as professor of philosophy and history. About this time he published his edition of the New Testament, in 2 vols. folio, 1752 ; in which he left the text as he found it, placing the various readings with a critical commentary underneath ; subjoining two epistles of Clemens Romanus, till then unknown to the learned, but discovered by him in a Syriac MS. of the New Testament. He also published some small

works. He died at Amsterdam in 1754.

WEX, v. a. Corrupted from wax by Spenser, for a rhyme, and imitated by Dryden. To grow; increase.

She first taught men a woman to obey ; But when her son to man's estate did wer, She it surrendered. Spenser.

Counting seven from noon, Tis Venus hour, and in the vexing moon. Dryden.

WEXFORD, a county of Ireland, situatea in the province of Leinster. Its boundaries are on

WEX

the north Wicklow county, on the west Carlowand Kilkenny, on the south the ocean, and on the east St. George's Channel. The area of this shire mea- sures about fifty-six English miles in length by thirty-two in breadth, having an areable content of 342,900, Irish measure. Its baronies, eight in number, are denominated Ballaghkeen, Bantry, Bargy, Forth, Gorey, Scarewalsh, Shelburne, and Shelmalier ; the parochial division of which is into 1 12 whole and eight parts of parishes. The prin- cipal towns are New Ross, Wexford (the assize town), Gorey, Enniscorthy, and Newtownbarry, besides Ferns the residence of the lord bishop of Leighlin and Ferns, and the villages of Taghmon, Camolin, and Coolagrany. The chief rivers are the Barrow, a navigable stream which separates part of Wexford from Kilkenny; the noble rirer Suir, the boundary between this county and Wa- terford; the Slaney, which, passing through Ennis- corthy, falls into Wexford Haven; the Bann, a tri- butary to the Slaney, with many rivulets.

It was probably the security consequent upon the peninsular nature of this district that induced the early settlement of an Anglo-Saxon colony in the baronies of Forth and Bargy, under Harvey de Mountmorres, in the reign of Henry II. These people retain their native language, manners, and many singular customs, to this day; they inter- marry amongst themselves, and intermix little with their neighbours. The surface of this county is much diversified, a vast quantity of level arable land, but rus>.ny eminences also, generally of a coni- cal form. The mountains are ranged along the north and north-west boundaries, and afford but few defiles accessible to travellers. The Blackstairs, Carrigbraig, and Mount Leinster, are lofty ranges, having but one opening, Scullough Gap, that ad- mits of communication between the adjacent shires.

The eastern coast is almost devoid of any asy- lum for shipping, the haven of Wexford admitting vessels of but small tonnage, and no attention being

paid to this important deficiency, except at Cour- town, where some ingenious designs for the forma- tion of a harbour are now executing. The dangers of the southern coast have been latterly much dimi- nished by the erection of a lighthouse on the Tus- kar rock, and the stationing of a light ship at Co- ningbeg, to the south of the Saltees. However the export trade of this county might, without much inconvenience, be carried on through the port and river of Waterford. Grain is exported from Wex- ford, and tallow, hides, wool, pigs, and black cat- tle, from Waterford and elsewhere. Wexford re- tains many landed proprietors as constant resi- dents; and the cheapness of the necessaries of life has drawn into this county a number of respectable families, to the narrowness of whose means the markets of Wexford were accommodated.

There were many religious houses anciently founded in this county, remains of which are still visible. William earl of Pembroke founded a mo- nastery in Bannowbay called Tintern Abbey, and translated some of the Cistercian monks from Tin- tern in Monmouthshire to this place. But the most famous, as well as the most beautiful, was Dunbrody Abbey, founded by Harvey de Monte Mauresco in the year 1178, and by him richly en- dowed. The ruins of Dunbrody which still remain are magnificent and picturesque ; the situation, on a sloping bank of the river Barrow, near the junc- tion of the Suir, is perfectly beautiful, and the ia-

nor is sublimely grand and awful. Many other monastic remains through the county are well worth the attention of the antiquarian, though none so interesting as the elegant ruins of Dunbrody.

WEXFORD, town, the capital of the county of that name, is a sea- port, market, post, and fair town. It stands on Wexford Haven, at the mouth of the river Slaney. It contains the parishes of St. Ibe- rius, St. Michael, St. John, and St. Peter. Here are a diocesan school, a Lancasterian school of 200 boys, and a convent-school of 230 girls instructed by the nuns. Wexford is in lat. 52° 15', long. 6° 25'. It gives title of earl to the family of Tal- bot earl of Shrewsbury in England, and returns one member to the imperial parliament. This place was founded by the Danes, who called it Wessford, and sometimes Carman ; but they were dispossessed by the English in 1170. Before the arrival of Strongbow, Fitzstephen was in possession of this place ; but he surrendered it to Henry II., who sailed thence into England.

In 1649 Wexford gave obstinate resistance to Oliver Cromwell, who put the governor and garri- son to the sword. The town was formerly regu- larly fortified, and much of the walls still remain. Here are several public buildings, a handsome church, Roman Catholic chapel, jail, custom house, market house, barracks, and several excel- lent private houses. The trade of this port, though valuable to the county, must still necessarily be limited, owing to the obstruction of the barred harbour. The haven of Wexford is enclosed na- turally by two isthmuses of land equivalent to breakwater, and would afford safe lying for any vessels that could obtain ingress ; but the bar pre- vents vessels drawing more than ten feet from en- tering. The exports are corn, hides, and tallow ; the only manufacture is that of woollen cloth.

WEY MOUTH, an ancient sea-port, borough, and market town, in the parish of Wike-regis, Dorchester, divided from Melcombe-regis by the river Wey, over which an elegant stone bridge has recently been erected ; eight miles south of Dor- chester, and 130 W. S. W. of London. Till within the last thirty or forty years, it was but a small and indifferently built town ; but since it has be- come a fashionable bathing place, it has been greatly enlarged. It was first brought into repute in this respect in 1763, by the then duke of Glou- cester, who erected Gloucester-Lodge in the front of the bay. It was subsequently visited by the late king and his family with great benefit in 1789, who, making it their summer residence, gave it a fashionable reputation. The residences are in Gloucester Row, Chesterfield Place, York Build- ings, Charlotte Row, Clarence Buildings, St. Alban's Row, and Belle Vue. The church is a low building, and consists of three aisles ; the altar-piece is universally admired. The Quakers and Independents have each a meeting house. Weymouth formerly carried on a considerable trade, and was the principal port of the county, but it is now rivalled by Poole. Near the centre of the town is a commodious hot salt water bath ; there are likewise private cold baths. At the west end is a small town hall. It is governed by a mayor and aldermen under one charter with Mel- combe-regis. The theatre is neatly fitted up, and has a good" company. The public room and hotel stands in the centre of Gloucester Row; the as- sembly room is very spacious and lofty, and the

interior is handsomely decorated ; hera are als"> several well furnished libraries, numerous lodirm.- houses, and every thing that can be adapted to t e pleasure and convenience of numerous visitor-. The port is defended by two castles, iSandford and Portland. The harbour is a tide harbour, but the road has good anchorage in four or five fathoms. The fashionable promenade is on the Esplanade, about half a mile long and thirty feet broad. The Look-out, on the Wfeymouth side of the river, j> another pleasant and much frequented walk. Three packets are stationed here for the islands of Guern- sey andJersey. At the disianceot one mile and a halt

from the turnpike, on the left of the Dorchester road, is the little village of Nottington, famous for its medicinal spring, which has a strong sulphureous smell though perfectly limpid. This borough unites with Melcombe Regis in returning two members.

WHALE, n. s. Sax. hpale. The largest or fish.

God created the great whale. G .„• ...*

A bearded goat whose rugged hair, And u-haiti eyes, the sign of jealousy, Was like the person's self whom he did bear.

Faerie Queene.

Barred up with ribs of whale-boue she did leese None of the whale's length, for it reached her knees.

Bishop Cvrbct.

The greatest it-hale that swims the sea Does instantly my power obey- Swift.

WHALES, FISHERY OF. See FISHERY.

WHAJMPOA, a sea-port of China, on an i in the river of Canton, about two miles below that city. Here large ship anchor, and carry on their communication with Canton by boats. All Euro- pean vessels are allowed to wear a flag in their boats, which prevents their being stopped at the custom-houses ; while those of Asiatic nations must have a chop or pass, to be renewed at the custom-houses. The island on which Whampoa is situated is called Bankshall Island, from being the place where store houses are constructed of Bam- boos and mats, to contain the ships' stores, over- haul the rigging, repair casks, &c. Immediately on the arrival of any vessel, two custom-house boats are placed along side to prevent clandestine trade. Lat. 23° 6′ N.

WHARF, n. $. Swed. wharf; Belg. icerf. A perpendicular bank or mold, raised for the pur- pose of lading or emptying vessels ; a quay, nr key.

Duller shouldst thou be than the fat weed That roots itself in ease on Lethe's wharf, Wouldst thou not stir in this. Shakspeart.

There were not in London used so many wharf's, or keys, for the landing of merchants' goods. Child.

WHARTON (Anne), marchioness ot, wrote se- veral poems in Dryden's

and Nichols's collections. She died in 1685.

WHARTON (Sir George), an astrologer, born in Westmorland. He spent the best part of his for- tune in the cause of king Charles I., and, after the ruin of the royalists, compiled Almanacs, wrote Astronomical Tracts, A Chronology of Remarkable Events, and other works. He also wrote some doggerel poems. After the Restoration, he was created a baronet, and made treasurer of the ord- nance. He died in 1681.

WHARTON (Henry), born at Worstead in Norfolk, of which his father was vicar, in 1661. He was educated at Caius College, Cambridge, and be- c:ime chapl im \u archbishop .y,: croft, who made

him rectoi of Chartham, and vicar of Minster, in Kent. He wrote, 1 . A Treatise on the Celibacy of the Romish Clergy. 2. Errors in Burnet's His- tory of the Reformation. 3. Defence of Plurali- ties ; 8vo. 4. Historia de Episcopis et Decanis Londinensibus, necnon Assavensibus ; 8vo. 5. Anglia Sacra, sive Collectio Historiarum, &c. 2 vols. folio. And, 6. A volume of Sermons. He died in 1695.

WHAETON (Philip), duke of, a witty and dissi- pated nobleman, was born in the end of the seven- teenth century. In 1716 he went abroad, and, in the course of his travels, paid his respects to the consort of James II. and her son. He returned in the same year, and, though under age, he took his seat in the Irish house of peers, and immediately distinguished himself as a violent partizan for the ministry ; in consequence of which zeal the king created him a duke. He no sooner came of age than he was introduced to the house of lords in England with a blaze of reputation. In a little time he opposed the court, and appeared one of the most vigorous in defence of the bishop of Rochester, and soon after printed his thoughts twice a-vveek, in a paper called the True Briton, several thousands of which were dispersed weekly. But his boundless profusion soon rendered it necessary for him to leave his country ; and the remainder of his life consisted of a series of traitorous intrigues with foreign courts, conducted during a course of extra- vagant dissipation. He died about 1731, in the utmost wretchedness and poverty, at a convent in Catalonia. His Life and Writings were published in 2 vols. 8vo.

WHAT, pron. ~\ Sax. hpaet ; Belg. wat. That

WHATEVER, ˆ which; which part; pronoun

WHAT'SO, i indefinite ; used also adver-

WHAT'SOEVER. J bially for partly : whatso is discontinued.

What art thou, That here in desart hast thy habitance 1 Spenser.

The enemy having his country wasted, what by him- self, and what by the soldiers, findeth succour in no place. Id.

Whatsoever our liturgy hath more than theirs, they cut it off. Hooker.

The year before, he had so used the matter, that what by force, what by policy, he had taken from the Chris- tians above thirty small castles. Knolles.

What ! canst thou not forbear me half an hour ? Then get thee gone, and dig my grave thyself. Shaksp.

To forfeit all your goods, lands, tenements, Castles, and ichatsoever, and to be Out of the king's protection. Id.

I tell thee what, corporal, I could tear her. Id.

See what natures accompany what colours ,- for by that you shall induce colours by producing those na- tures. Bacon.

Let them say what they will, she will do what she list. Draylon.

Whatsoever is first in the invention, is last in the ex- ecution. Hammond.

If thence he 'scape into whatever world. Milton.

It f:an be no more sin to ask what God grants.

Kettleu'orth.

Whate'er I begged, thou like a dotard speakest More than is requisite , and what of this ! Why is it mentioned now 1 Dryden.

What though none live my innocence to tell 1 I know it ; truth may own a generous pride ; I clear myself, and care for none beside. Id.

Mark what it is his mind aims at in the question, and not what words he expresses. Locke.

A satire on one ol the common stamp never meets

with that approbation, as what is aimed at a person whose merit places him upon an eminence. Addison.

They live a popular life, and then what for business, pleasures, company, there is scarce room for a morn- ing's reflection. Norris.

No contrivance, no prudence whatsoever, can deviate from his scheme, without leaving us worse than it found us. Atterbury.

If any thing be stated in a different manner from wluit you like, tell me freely. Pope.

I desire nothing, I press nothing upon you, but to make the most of human life, and to aspire after per- fection in whatever state of life you chuse. Law.

WHEAL, 7i. s. See WEAL. A pustule ; a small swelling filled with matter.

The humour cannot transpire, whereupon it corrupts, and raises little wheals or blisters. Witeman.

WHEARE (Degory), born at Jacobstow, in Cornwall, in 1573, and educated at Exeter College, Oxford. He became Camden's professor of history, and principal of Gloucester Hall. He pub- lished De Ratione et Methodo Legendi Historias Dissertatio; 1625 and 1637. It was translated into English by Edmund Bohun. Wheare died in 1647.

WHEAT, n. s. { Sax. hpeate; Belg. writ; WHEAT'EN, adj. S Goth, hueit. The grain of which bread is chiefly made : made of wheat. Reuben went in the days of wTieat-harvest.

Genetis xxx.

Of wheaten flour shalt thou make them. Eiod. xxix. He mildews the white wheat, and hurts the poor creature of the earth. Shakspeare. King Lear.

Here summer in her wheaten garland crowned.

Addison.

The damsels laughing fly : the giddy clown Again upon a wAeat-sheaf drops adown. Gay,

Next to rice is wlieat ; the bran of which is highly acescent. Arbuthnot on Aliments.

His task it was the wheaten loaves to lay, And from the banquet take the bowls away. Pope.

There is a project on foot for transporting our best whtaten straw to Dunstable, and obliging us by law to take off yearly so many tun of the straw hats. Swift.

WHEAT, in botany. See TRITICUM. The three principal kinds of bad wheat are, the blighted, the smutty, and the worm-eaten.

WHEAT, BLIGHTED, is that of which the stalk is a little twisted and ricketty, the blade being of a bluish green and curled up; the grain also is green and tubercled.

WHEAT, BUCK. See POLYGONUM, and RURAL ECONOMY.

WHEAT, WORM-EATEN, or rotten wheat, is cor- rupted without losing much of its natural form or external appearance; the husk is filled with a greasy black powder, that is insufferably fetid. It appeared, from the experiments of M. Tillet, that there was a kind of infectious quality in all the bad kinds of wheat ; so that if sound wheat was sprink- led with the flour of smutty or rotten wheat, the crop produced would be rotten or smutty. It ap- peared, also, that among the grain which was pro- duced from ground manured with the straw of distempered wheat, there was a much greater pro- portion of distempered wheat than in that produced from ground manured with the straw of good wheat : the great secret then was to destroy the principle of this contagion in the wheat that was put into the ground ; and M. Tillet found, as the result of a great number of experiments, that if the grain, before it is sowed, be well moistened with a solution of sea-salt, or nitre, in common water,

none of the ensuing crop will be smutty, or other- wise defective, either in kind or quality; not only supposing the grain that is sowed to be sound, and the soil to be good, but even supposing tin. to be strewed with the flour of smutty wheat, and the ground manured with bad straw.

\ I IK AT EAR, 11. s. Lat. ocuanthe. A small bird, very delicate.

What cook would lose her time in picking larks, wheatears, and other small birds ? Swift.

W UEATLEY (Charles), born in London in 1686, and educated at St. John's College, Oxford, of which he became fellow. He was chosen lec- turer of St. Mildred, London, and appointed vicar of Brent and Furneaux-

Pelham. He published, 1. A rational Illustration of the Book of Common Prayer; folio and 8vo. ; 2. Historical Vindication of the eighty-fifth canon : 3. Answer to Hoadley on the Sacrament : 4. Private devotions at the Communion : 5. Sermons at Lady Moyer's Lec- ture; 8vo. He died at Furneaux in 1742; after which his Miscellaneous Sermons were published in 3 vols. 8vo.

WHEE'DLE, v.a. Of this word I can find no etymology.— Johnson. Locke seems to think it a cant word. Goth, knedla, quedla. — Thomson. To entice by soft words ; flatter ; persuade.

His bus'ness was to pump and wheedle, And men with their own keys unriddle, To make them to themselves give answers, For which they pay the necromancers. Hudibras.

His sire

From Mars's forge sent to Minerva's schools, To learn the unlucky art of wheedling fools. Dryden.

*He that first brought the word sham, or wheedlt, in use, put together, as he thought fit, ideas he made it stand for. I***"-*

Johnny wheedled, threatened, fawned, Till Phillis all her trinkets pawned. Swift.

W 1 1 E EL, n. c., v. n., & -v Saxon hpeol ; Belg.

WHKEL'BARROW, [c. a.l wiel ; Isl. hioel; Swed.

WHEEL'ER, fhiul; Goth. huel. An

WHEEI/WRIGHT, i instrument turning on

WHEEL'V, adj. J its axis; the instrument

of spinning ; revolution ; rotation ; an instrument of horrid torture : to wheel is, to revolve on an axis; turn; fetch a compass: to put into rotatory motion : a wheelbarrow, a barrow moving on one wheel : wheeler, and wheelwright, are both names for the maker of wheels, or wheel carriages : wheely is circular ; rotatory.

Continually wheeling about, he kept them in so strait, that no man could, without great danger, go to water his horse. K

Spies

Held me in chace, that I was forced to wheel Three or four miles about. Skjktpeare. Corwlanns.

I^t go thy hold when a great wheel runs down a hill, lest it break thy neck with following it Shattp-

Let them pull all about mine ears, present me Dejth on the tcheel, or at wild horses' heels. Id.

Look not too long upon these turning wheel of vicis- situde, lest we become giddy. Bacon.*

After local name, the most have been derived from occupations, as Potter, Smith, Brasier, Wheeler, ilt> Camden.*

Carnality within raises all the combustions without : 'his is the great wheel to which the clock owes its mo- tion. Decay "/ Pif'y-

He throws his flight in many an airy wheel. lUUton.

Heaven rowled

Her motions, as the great first Mover's hand First wheeti thc:r course. Id. Paradite Lott.

lie at hand provokes

His ra^e, and plies him with redoubled strokes ; Wheels as he wheels. Drvden.

Some watches are made with four wheels. Locke.

It is a tough wood, and all heart, being good for the wheelwrights. Mortimer,

Hinds exercise the pointed steel On the hard rock, and give a wheely form To the expected grinder. Philips.

Pippins did in wbeellvrrcnrt abound. AIH/J.

His examination is like that which is made by tde rack and wheel. Additon.

WHEEL, in mechanics, is a simple machine, con- sisting of a round piece of wood, metal, or other matter, which revolves on its axis. See MECHANIC -, CIOCK, and WATCU.

WHEEL is also the name of a barbarous kind of punishment to which great

criminals are put in divers countries. In some, assassins, parricides, and robbers on the highway, are condemned to the wheel, when they are to have their bones first broken with an iron bar on a scaffold, and then to be ex- posed, and left to expire on a wheel. In Germany they break their bbnes on the wheel itself. — This cruel punishment was first used in Germany, and was rarely practised any where else, till Francis I. appointed it lo be inflicted on robbers.

WHEEL, PERSIAN. See HYDROSTATICS.

W HEELER (Sir George), a learned traveller and divine, was the son of colonel Wheeler of Charing in Kent, and was born in 1650 at Breda, where his parents, as royalists, were then in exile. He travelled through various parts of Greece and the East, in company with Dr. James Spon of Lyons; and, taking orders on his return, was in- stalled a prebend of Durham, made vicar of Ba- singstokes, and afterward rector of Houghton le Spring. He published an account of his Travels in 1682, in folio; and in 1689 his Observations on Ancient Edifices, or Churches yet remaining in the east, compared with Eusebius ; also the Protestant Monastery, or Christian (Economics. He died in

1724.

WHEEZE, v. n. Sax. hpeopon. To breathe with noise. «

The fawning dog runs mad ; the uheezing swine With coughs is choaked. Dry den's

Prepare balsamick cups, to wheezing lungs Medicinal, and short-breathed. Philip.*

WHELK, n. »•. See WELK. An inequality; protuberance.

His face is all bubuckles, and whelki, and knobs, and flames of fire. Shalupeare. llenru Y.

WHELM, v.a. Sax. aphtlpan ; Isl. u-ilma. To cover with something not to be thrown off; to bury.

Grievous mischiefs which a wicked fay Had wrought, and many whelmed in deadly pain.

Spenser. This pink is my prize, or ocean whelm them all.

Shakspeare.

Whelm some things over them, and keep them there.

Martimai.

Sˆ the sad offence deserves, Plunged in the deep for ever lei me lie. Whelmed under seas. Addi$on.

Deplore The whelming billow and the faithless oar. (Iny.

W I J K 1 .1', n. s. & v. n. Sax. puclp ; Isl. huolpiir ; Swcd. hu'alp. A cub ; a puppy ; a son, or younˆ roan, in contempt : to bring younj.

The lion's whelp shall be to himself unknown.

Shakspearr.

WI1E

609

WHE

The young whelp of Talbot's raging brood Did flesh his puny sword in Frenchmen's blood. Id.

A lioness hath whelped in the streets, And graves have yawned. Id. Julius C&sar.

Those unlickt bear whelps. Donne.

In their palaces,

Where luxury late reigned, sea-monsters whelped And stabled. Milton's Paradise Lost.

In a bitch ready to whelp we found four puppies.

Boyle.

WHELPS, in a ship, the seaman's term for those

brackets which are set up on the capstan close

under the bars; they give the sweep to it, and are

so contrived that the cable winding about them may

not surge so much as it might otherwise do if the

body of the capstan were quite round and smooth.

WHEN, adv. i Sax. hpaenne; Goth, whan;

WHEN'EVER, > Belg. wan; Teut. wann. At

WHENSOEVER. J the time that; at what or which

time ; used interrogatively : ' when as,' is at the time

when : whenever and whensoever is at whatsoever

time.

When was it she last walked ? — Since his majesty went into the field. Shakspeare.

I was adopted heir by his consent ; S oce when his oath is broke. Id. Henry VI.

His seed, when is not set, shall bruise my head.

Milton.

O welcome hour whenever ! Why delays His hand to execute 1 Id. Paradise Lost.

Nature would not suffer him to think otherwise, how or whensoever he is brought to reflection. Locke.

That which he delights in must be happy, But when J or where? Addison.

WHENCE, adv.) Formed from where, by WHENCE'SOEVER. $ the same analogy with hence from here. From what place ? source ? person ? cause ? from which premises ; from what place or person indifferently : ' from whence' and < of whence' are barbarisms often used : whencesoever is from what place or cause soever.

From whence he views, with his black-lidded eye, AVhatso the heaven in his wide vault contains.

Spenser. O how unlike the place from whence they fell !

Milton. Wlience and what art thou, execrable shape ? Id.

He asked his guide, What and of whence was he who pressed the hero's side ?

Dryden.

Any idea, whencesoever we have it, contains in it all the properties it has. Id.

Whence comes this unsought honour unto me ? Whence does this mighty condescension flow 1 Fent.

WHERE, adv. WHERE'ABOUT, WHEREAS', WHEREAT', WHEREBY', WHEREEV'ER, WHERE'FORE, WHEREIN', WHEREINTO', WHERE'NESS, n. s. WHEREOF', adv. WHEREON', WHERESO', WHERESOEV'ER, WHERETO', WHEREUNTO', WHEREUPON', WHEREWITH', WHEREWITHAL'. VOL. XXII.

Saxon hpcen ; Belg. waer ; Goth. huar. At which place or places ; at what place? at the place in which ; ' any where' is any place : it is also used both prono- minally, as in ' whereof,' of which ; and as a noun >in f no where' : where- about is, near where;

concerning which: whereas, when or but ; on the contrary ; at which place (obsolete) ; the thing being so that :

whereat, at which : whereby, by which : J wherever, at whatsoever

place : wherein, in which or what : whereinto, into which : whereness, ubiety ; locality : whereof, of which or of what : whereon, on which : whereso and wheresoever, in what place soever : whereto and whereunto, to which or what: whereupon, upon which : wherewith and wherewithal, with which or what.

They say, wherein have we wearied him ? Malachi.

If the salt hath lost its savour, wherewith shall it be salted ? Matthew.

This he thought would be the fittest resting place, till we might go further from his mother's fury ; whereat he was no less angry, and ashamed, than desirous to obey Zelmane. Sidney.

But even that, you must confess, you have received of her, and so are rather gratefully to thank her, than to press any further, till you bring something of your own, whereby to claim it. Id.

He shall find no where safe to hide himself. Spenser.

Which to avenge on him they dearly vowed, Wherever that on ground they mought him find. Id.

That short revenge the man may overtake, Whereso he be, and soon upon him light. Id.

As for those things wherewith superstition worketh, polluted they are. Hooker.

She bringeth forth no kind of creature whereto she is wanting in that which is needful. Id.

God doth in publick prayer respect the solemnity of places, where his name should be called on amongst his people. Id.

The greatness of all actions is measured by the wor- thiness of the subject from which they proceed, and the object whereabout they are conversant. Id.

Prevent those evils whereby the hearts of men are lost. Id.

Bid them farewell, Cordelia, though unkind ; Thou losest here, a better where to find. Shakspeare.

Shall I tell you why ?

— Ay, Sir, and wherefore ; for, they say, every why hath a wherefore. Id.

When ever yet was your appeal denied ‘ Wherein have you been galled by the king] Id.

Where ‘s the palace whereinto foul things Sometimes inti ude not ? Id.

Poor naked wretches, wheresne’er you are, That bide the pelting of this pitiless storm, How shall your houseless heads defend you From seasons such as these 1 Id.

Northumberland, thou ladder wherewithal The mounting Bolingbroke ascends my throne. Id.

Whereas wars are generally causes of poverty, the special nature of this war with Spain, if made by sea, is likely to be a lucrative war. Bactm.

In regard of the troubles wherewith this king was distressed in England, this army was not of sufficient strength to make an entire conquest of Ireland. Davies.

The townsmen mutinied, and sent to Essex ; where- upon he came thither. Clarendon.

Where were ye, nymphs, when the remorseless deep Closed o'er the head of your loved Lycidas ? Milton.

Whereat I waked, and found Before mine eyes all real, as the dream Had lively shadowed. Id'

O wherefore was my birth from heaven foretold Twice by an angel ? Id.

Heaven

Is as the book of God before thee set, Wherein to read his wond'rous works. Id,,

How this world, when and whereof created. Id.

He oft Frequented their assemblies whereso met. Id.

Whereto the" Almighty answered, not displeased.

Id,

Where-e'er thy navy spreads her canvas wings. Homage to thee, and peace to all, she brings. Waller.

Whereas seeing requires light, a free medium, and %

ight line to the objects, we can hear in the dark, im mured, and by curve lines. Holder.

The climate above thirty degrees, may pass for the Hesperides of our age, whatever or where-ever the other was. Temple.

Tis not very probable that I should succeed in such a project, whereof I have not had the least hint from any of my predecessors, the poets. Dryden.

This delight they take in doing of mischief, whereby I mean the pleasure they take to put any thing in pain that is capable of it, is no other than a foreign and in- troduced disposition. Locke.

A point hath no dimensions, but only a whereness, and is next to nothing. Grew.

Aie not those found to be the greatest zealots who are most notoriously ignorant 7 whereat true zeal should always begin with true knowledge. Sprat.

Those subterraneous waters were universal, as a disso- lution of the exterior earth could not be made any where but it would fall into waters. Burnet.

The prince could save from such a number of spoilers wlierewithal to carry on his wars abroad. Davenant.

Wherever he hath receded from the Mosaick account of the earth, he hath receded from nature and matter of fact. Woodward.

The frequency, warmth, and affection, therewith they are proposed. Uogert.

He cannot but love virtue, wherever it is. Atterbury.

Ah ! where was Eloise 1 Pope.

Whereas at first we had only three of these princi- ples, their number is already swollen to five. Baker.

There are times wherein a man ought to be cautious as well as innocent. Swift.

WHER'RY, n. s. Goth, veerie, is a light boat. A light boat used on rivers.

And in his oaken cup doth float As safe as in a wherry. Drayton.

Safe within my little wherry, All their madness makes me merry. Swift.

WHET, v. a. kn.s.ˆ Sax. hpettan ; Gothic

WHET'STONE,W. s. yhuetia; Swedish huettia.

WIIET'TER. > To sharpen by attrition ;

to edge : hence to provoke ; make angry : a whet is

the act of sharpening ; any thing that sharpens, as a

dram the appetite, &c. : a whetstone is a stone for

whetting : whetter, he who whets.

They use their affection as a whetstone both to wit and memory. Hooker.

He favoured the Christian merchants ; and the more to u-het him forwards, the bassa had cunningly insinu- ated into his acquaintance one Mulearabe. Knolles.

Fool, thou whett'it a knife to kill thyself. Shaks.

I will whet on the king. Id.

A whetstone is not an instrument to carve with, but it sharpens those that do. Shaktpeare Illustrated.

The cause why onions, salt, and pepper, in baked meats, move appetite, is by vellication of those nerves ; for motion whettet h. Bacon.

Let not thy deep bitterness beget Careless despair in me ; for that will whet My mind to scorn. Donne.

What availed her resolution chaste, Whose soberest looks were whetitones to desire?

Fairfax.

Love and enmity are notable ichettert and quickeners of the spirit of life in all animals. More.

Unsophisticated vitriol, rubbed on the whetted blade of a knife, will not impart its colour. Boyle.

Great contemporaries whet and cultivate each other.

Dryden.

An iv'ry table is a certain whet ; You would not think how heartily he'll eat. Id.

Diligence is to the understanding as the whetstone to the razor ; but the will is the hand that must apply the one to the other. South.

He assisted at four hundred bowls of punch, not to mention sips, drams, and whets. Spectator.

WHETH'ER, adv. & pron. Sax. hpoefceri. A particle expressing one part of a disjunctive ques- tion in opposition to the other ; answered by or : which

of the two ?

Whether of them twain did the will of his father ?

Matthew xxi.

As they, so have we likewise a public form, how to serve God both morning and evening, whether sermons may be had or no. Hooker.

Resolve whether you will or no. Shakspeare.

Perkin's three counsellors registered themselves sanctuary-men ; and whether upon pardon obtained, or continuance within the privilege, they were not pro- ceeded with. Baci'ti.

It has been the question of some curious wits whether in the world there are more heads or feet 1 Holyday.

Whether by health or sickness, life or death, mercy is still contriving and carrying on the spiritual good of all who love God. South.

Let them take whether they will : if they deduce all animals from single pairs, even to make the second of a oair is to write after a copy. Bentley.

The WHETSTONE, in the old system of mineralogy, was ranked as a genus of vitrescent stones, consist- ing of fragments of an indeterminate figure, sub- opaque, and granulated. There were several spe- cies, some consisting of rougher, and others of smoother, or even of altogether impalpable parti- cles, and used not only for whet-stones, but also for mill-stones, and other such purposes. It was call- ed cos by the Greeks. Another species was the cos turcica, or turkey-stone, a species of stones of the garnet kind, belonging to the siliceous class. It is of a dull white, and often of an unequal co- lor, some parts appearing more compact than others. Its specific gravity is 2-598 ; it strikes fire with steel, and effervesces with acids. Mr. Kir- wan found that 100 parts of it contained 25 of mild calcareous earth, and no iron. Cronstedt is of opinion that there are probably two sorts of stones known by this name, as that described by Wallerius neither gives fire with steel nor effervesces with acids. It is used as a whetstone ; and those of the finest grain are the best hones for the most delicate cutting tools, razors, lancets, &c. See MINERALOGY, TURKOIS, and TURQUOISE.

WHEY, n.s. } Sax. hpcej ; Belgic hui, u-ey.

WHEY'EY, adj. £ The thin or serous part of milk :

WHEY'ISH. J partaking of, or resembling whey.

I'll make you feed on curds and whey. Shahspeare.

Those medicines being opening and piercing, fortify the operation of the liver, in sending down the u-heyey part of the blood to the reins. Bacon.

He that quaffs

Such wheyish liquors, oft with cholick pangs He '11 roar. Philips.

WHICH, pron.J Sax. hpilc ; Dutch welk ;

WHICHSOEVER, f Teut. welch ; Goth, huilk. Who like ; the pronoun relative; relating to things ; the genitive is when, and it was formerly much used for who : whichsoever is, whether one or the other.

Which of you convinceth me of sin? John.

Do they not blaspheme that worthy name by the which ye are called ? James ii. 7.

The apostles term it the pledge of our heavenly in- heritance, sometimes the handsel or earnest of that which is to come. Hooker

Every one hears that, Whicji can distinguish sound. Shakspeare.

win

What is the night ? -Almost at odds with morning, which is which.

611

WHI

id.

In destructions by deluge, the remnant which hap to be reserved are ignorant. Bacon.

Of man's first disobedience, and the fruit Of that forbidden tree, whose mortal taste. Milton.

Whichsoever of these he takes, and how often soever he doubles it, he finds that he is not one jot nearer the end of such addition than at first setting out. Incite.

To which their want of judging abilities, add also their want of opportunity to apply to such considera- tion as may let them into the true goodness and evil of things, which are qualities which seldom display them- selves to the first view. South.

Two fair twins, The puzzled strangers which is which enquire. Tickel.

WHICHCOT (Benjamin), D. D., born in Shrop- shire in 1609, and educated at King's College, Cambridge, of which he became fellow, and at length provost, when he raised its funds to the most flourishing state by his economy. But in spite of his merits, having written Complimentary verses on Oliver Cromwell, he was, by order of Charles II., displaced from his provostship in 1 661 . But in 1662 he was chosen minister of St. Anne's Blackfriars. In 1668 he was made by the king vicar of St. Lawrence Jury, and preached for seven years before the court of aldermen at Guildhall. He died in 1668, and his funeral sermon was preached by archbishop Tillotson. The first vo- lume of his Select Sermons was published by the earl of Shaftesbury in 1698 ; the three next by Dr. Jeffrey, and the fifth by Dr. S. Clarke.

WHIDAII, a county of Western Africa, and, till within the last half century, an independent kingdom ; the most fertile and improved of any on the African coast. Its sea-shore indeed did not extend above nine or ten leagues, and its breadth inland was not quite so great ; but being every where covered with towns and villages, and culti- vated like a garden, it contained a considerable population, and some magnificent forests. These woods indeed became so many groves by the cul- tivated fields with which they were every where intersected, and in which were raised two or even three crops of rice, millet, maize, yams, and pota- toes. The people in their manners exhibited nothing of the usual negro rudeness, but were mild, tame, and comparatively polished. Snake worship, however, one of the most degrading of superstitions, formed the leading feature of Whi- dan observance. The temple of the great snake formed the ornament of the capital, and was pro- pitiated by lavish gifts, sometimes even by human sacrifices. Every town of any consequence had a similar temple on a smaller scale. Their mild and placable character, and their habits of industry, caused them to be much sought after as slaves. The English, Dutch, and Portuguese, established factories at Griwhee, or Whidah, which formed the principal sea-port, though the residence of the sovereign was at Xavier, or Sabi. This prosperous state of Whidah was entirely subverted in 1727 by the invasion of Guadja Trudo, the fierce and warlike sovereign of Dahomey, and the body of the nation was reduced to slavery. A considerable proportion of the Whidahs, however, escaped into the neighbouring country of Popo, whither their enemies were unable to pursue them, and in this retreat they have ever since retained their name and

existence as a nation ; but all their attempts have

been vain io regain possession of their original territory.

WHIFF, «.«. } Sax. hpiS; Welsh chwyth.

WHII'FLE, v. n. >A blast; a puff of wind: to

WHIF'FLER, n. s. j move inconstantly, as with the wind : he who is so moved ; an ancient officer of state.

Pyrrhus at Priam drives, in rage strikes wide ; But with the whijfand wind of his fell sword The unnerved father falls. Skaksperrre.

Which, like a mighty whiffkr 'fore the king, Seems to prepare his way. Id.

Nothing is more familiar than for a whiffing fop, that has not one grain of the sense of a man of honour, to play the hero. L' Estrange.

Our fine young ladies retain in their service a great number of supernumerary and insignificant fellows, which they use like whifflers, and commonly call shoe- ing-horns. Spectator.

WHIG,/j.s. } Sax. hpcej. Whey; the

WHIG'GISH, adj. £ name of a celebrated English

WHIG'GISM, n. s.) political party. See the ex- tract from Burnet : the adjective and noun substan- tive correspond.

The marquis of Argyle and his party came and headed them, they being about six thousand. This was called the wiggamors' mroad ; and, ever after that, all that opposed the court came in contempt to be called whigs : and from Scotland the word was brought into England, where it is now one of our unhappy terms of disunion. Burnet.

Whoever has a true value for church and state, should avoid the extremes of whig for the sake of the former, and the extremes of tory on the account of the latter.

Swift. She '11 prove herself a tory plain,

From principles the whigs maintain ;

And, to defend the whiggish cause,

Her topicks from thfe lories draws. Id.

I could quote passages from fifty pamphlets, wholly made up of whiggism and atheism. Id.

WHIG is not whey, but the slightly acidulated serum of butter-milk ; and, this being the most in- significant part of the milk, the name was applied in contempt by the Tories, or the supporters of un- limited absolute power and indefeasible hereditary right in the monarch, to all their political opponents who sto.od up for the rights of the people, in op- position to despotism.

WHILE, n. s., adv., &-

WHILES, adv. \v. n. (

WHILST,

WHIL'ERE,

WHIL'OM.

that ; at the same time that : to while is to loiter : whtlere, a little time or while ago : whilom, for- merly ; once.

Whiles by the experiment of this ministration they glorify God, for your professed subjection unto the gospel. 2 Corinthians, ix.

If my beauty be any thing, then let it obtain this much of you, that you will remain some while in this company, to ease your own travel, and our solitariness.

Sidney.

Where now the studious lawyers have their bowers, ˆhere ichilom wont the templar knights abide, Till they decayed through pride. tspenser.

That cursed wight from whom I 'scaped whilere, A man of hell, that calls himself Despair. Id.

Whiles I was protector, Pity was all the fault that was in me. Shakspeare.

Here lies Hobbinol, our shepherd whikre. Raleigh.

We saw him feeding come, And on his necke a burthen lugging home,

2 R

Sax. hpile ; Irish 1 huila. Time ; space . of time : while, ad verb, whiles, and whilst, 1 mean, during the time

•* Derived by Skinner from ‘a thing turning round. A

Most highly huge, of sere-wood ; which the pile That fed his fire supplide all supper while. Chapman.

One while we thought him innocent, And then we accused the consul. Ben Jonson.

Can he imagine that God sends forth an irresistible strength against some sins, whilst in others he permits men a power of repelling his grace 1 Decay of Piety.

Pausing a while, thus to herself she mused. Hilton.

He who, with all heaven’s heraldry, whilere Entered the world, now bleeds to give us ease. Id.

Yet art thou not inglorious in thy fate ; For so Apollo, with unweeting hand, Whilom did slay his dearly loved mate. Id.

That which I have all this while been endeavouring to convince men to, is no other but what God himself doth particularly recommend. Tillotson.

What fate has disposed of the papers, ‘tis not worth while to tell. Locke.

All hearts shall bend, and every voice In loud applauding shouts rejoice ; While all his gracious aspect praise, And crowds grow loyal as they gaze. Addison.

Men guilty this way never have observed that the whiling time, the gathering together, and waiting a lit- tle before dinner, is the most awkwardly passed away of any. Spectator.

Use your memory ; you will sensibly experience a gradual improvement, while you take care not to over- load it. Watts.

WHIM,n.«.

WHIM’SEY,

WHIM’SICAL, adj. } freak ; odd fancy ; caprice : which whimsey also signifies : and the adjective corresponds.

At this rate a pretended freak or whimsey may be palliated. L' Estrange.

In another circumstance I am particular, or, as my neighbours call me, whimsical : as my garden invites into it all the birds, I do not suffer any one to destroy their nests. Addiion.

All the superfluous u-hims relate, That fill a female gamester's pate. Swift.

He learnt his whitns and high-flown notions too, Such as fine men adopt, and fine men rue. Harte.

WHIMTER,t>.n. } Germ, wimmeren. Rather

WHIM'PLED, adj. J from whine. To cry as a child, or without any loud noise : whimpled is marked or distorted by crying.

This whimpled, whining, purblind, wayward boy.

Shakrpeare.

The father, by his authority, should always stop this sort of crying, and silence their whimpering. Locke.

A laughing, toying, wheedling, whimpering she, Shall make him amble on a gossip's message. Rowe.

She gently whimpers like a lowing cow. Swift.

WHIN, n. $. Welsh chvyn. Furze ; gorse. With whins or with furzes thy hovel renew. Tusser.

WHINE,v.n. & n.t. Sax. anian ; Belg. vieenen; Goth, vaina. To lament in low murmurs ; moan; whimper : a noise of this kind.

They came to the wood, where the hounds were in couples staying their coming, but with a whining accent craving liberty. Sidney.

Whip him,

Till, like a boy, you see him cringe his face, And whine aloud for mercy. Shahtpeare.

The common people have a whining tone and accent in their speech, as if they did still suffer some oppres- sion. Davits.

He made a viler noise than swine In windy weather, when they whine. Hudibrar.

I was not born so base to flatter crowds, And move your pity by a whining tale. Dryden.

The favourable opinion of men comes oftentimes by a

few demure looks and affected whines, set off with some odd devotional postures and grimaces. South.

WHIN'YARD, n.s. Sax. pmnan and arie, to gain honor. — Skinner. A sword : in contempt.

He snatched his whinyard up, that fled

When he was falling off his steed. Hudibrat.

*WHIP,v. o.,v.n., &n. *.^ Sax.phopane; Belg.*

WHIP'CORD, n. s. wippen, wip. To strike

WHIP'HAND, | with any thing tough

WHIP'PER,) > and flexible ; drive by

WHIP'PINGPOST, I lashing; inwrap; sew;

WHIP'SAW, j lash with sarcasm; to

WHIP'STER. J take a thing nimbly;

to move nimbly : a whip is an instrument of lashing

or correction : whipcord, cord of which lashes are

made : whiphand, advantage over : whipper, he

who whips : whippingpost, a post to which criminals

are bound for whipping : whipsaw, a saw used by

joiners : whipster, a nimbi 3 fellow.

In Bridewel a number he stript, Lesse worthie than theese to be whipt. Tusser.

There sat infernal Pain, And fast beside him sat tumultuous Strife ;

The one in hand an iron whip did strain, The other brandished a bloody knife. Spenter.

Let's whip these stragglers o'er the seas again ; Lash hence these over-weening rags of France, These famished beggars. Shakspeare.

Since I pluckt geese, played truant, and whipt top, I knew not what it was to be beaten till lately. Id.

They would whip me with their fine wits, till I was as crest-fallen as a dried pear. Id.

In his lawless fit,

Behind the arras hearing something stir, He whipt his rapier out, and cries, a rat ! And in this brainish apprehension kills The unseen good old man. Id.

Love is merely a madness, and deserves as well a dark-house and a whip as madmen do ; and the reason why they are not so punished is, that the wbippers are in love too. Id.

I am not valiant neither But every puny whipster gets my sword. Id.

Coula not the whippingpost prevail, With all its rhet'rick, nor the jail, To keep from flaying scourge thy skin, And ancle free from iron gin? Hudibras.

How did he return this haughty brave Who whipt the winds, and made the sea his slave ?

DryjtH,

In his right hand he holds the whip, with which he is supposed to drive the horses to the sun. Id.

In Raphael's first works are many small foldings, often repeated, which look like so many whipcord. Id.*

The archangel, when Discord was restive, and would not be drawn from her beloved monastery with fair words, has the whiphand of her, and draws her out with many stripes. /

Two friends, travelling together, met a bear upon tlte way ; the one whips up a tree, and the other throws himself flat upon the ground. L'Estrange.

This requires more than setting children a task, and whipping them, without any more ado, if it be not done to our fancy. Locke.

The whipsaw is used by joiners to saw such great pieces of stuff that the

handsaw will not easily reach through. Moxon.

Its string is firmly whipt about with small gut, that it may the easier move in the edge of the rowler. Id.

Oh, chain me ! whip me! let me be the scorn Of sordid rabbles and insulting crowds ! Give me but life. Smith.

Brisk Susan whipt her linen from the rope, Whilst the first drizzling shower is born aslope. Snift.

WHIST.

613

WHIRL, v.a. & n.s.ˆl Sax. hpyjipan ; Belg. WHIRL'BAT, n. s. I wirbelen. To turn round WHIRL'IGIG, | rapidly; move hastily:

WHIRL/PIT, V-a whirlbat is any thing

WHIRL'POOI., thus moved : whirligig,

WHIRL'WIND, I a toy of this kind :

WHIR'RING, adj. j whirlpit and whirlpool, n vortex : whirlwind, a stormy wind moving cir- cularly : whirring, whirling.

In the fathomless profound Down sunk they, like a falling stone, Ky raging whirlpits overthrown. Sandys.

He, rapt with whirling wheels, inflames the skyen With fire not made to burn, but fairly for to shine.

Spenser.

My thoughts are whirled like a potter's wheel : I know not where I am, or what I do. Shakspeare.

In the very torrent and whirlwind of your passion, beget a temperance that may give it smoothness. Id.

Poor Tom ! whom the foul fiend hath led through ford and whirlpool, o'er bog and quagmire. Id.

The whirlbat's falling blow they nimbly shun, And win the race ere they begin to run. Creech.

He whirls his sword around without delay, And hews through adverse foes an ample way.

Dryden.

'Twere well your judgments but in plays did range ; But even your follies and debauches change With such a u-hirl, the poets of your age Are tired, and cannot score them on the stage. Id.

The whirlbat and the rapid race shall be Reserved for Caesar, and ordained by me. Id.

With whirlwinds from beneath she tossed the ship, And bare exposed the bosom of the deep. Id.

This calm of heaven, this mermaid's melody, Into an unseen whirlpool draws you fast, And in a moment sinks you. Id.

How the car rattles, how its kindling wheels Smoke in the whirl : the circling sand ascends, And in the noble dust the chariot's lost. Smith.

For though in dreadful whirls we hung

High on the broken wave, I know thou wert not slow to hear,

Nor impotent to save. Spectator.

He found that marbles taught him percussion, and whirligigt the axis in peritrochio.

Arbuthnot and Pope.

I have been watching what thoughts came up in the whirl of fancy that were worth communicating. Pope.

From the brake the whirring pheasant springs, And mounts exulting on triumphant wings. Id.

They have ever been taught by their senses, that the sun, with all the planets and the fixed stars, are whirled round this little globe. Watti.

A WHIRLPOOL is an eddy, vortex, or gulf, where the water is continually turning round. Those in rivers are very common, from various accidents, and are usually very trivial, and of little conse- quence. In the sea they are more rare, but more dangerous. Sibbald has related the effects of a very remarkable marine whirlpool among the Orcades, which would prove very dangerous to strangers, though it is of no consequence to the people who

are used to it. This is not fixed to any particular place, but appears in various parts of the limits of the sea among these islands. Wherever it appears, it is very furious ; and boats, &c., would inevitably be drawn in and perish with it ; but the people who navigate them are prepared for it, and always carry an empty vessel, a log of wood, or large bun- dle of straw, or some such thing, in the boat with them ; as soon as they perceive the whirlpool, they toss this within its vortex, keeping themselves out ; this substance, whatever it be, is immediately re-

ceived into the centre, and carried under water ; and, as soon as this is done, the surface of the place where the whirlpool was, becomes smooth, and they row over it with safety ; and in about an hour they see the vortex begin again in some other place, usually at about a mile's distance from the first. See MAELSTROM.

WHISK, n.s. & v. a. } German wischen, to

WHISK'ER, n.s. > wipe. A small besom

or brush ; part of a woman's dress : to sweep ; move gently or nimbly : whiskers are the small tapering points of the beard.

A sacrifice to fall of state, Whose thread of life the fatal sisters Did twist together with its whiskers. Hudibrat.

The white of an egg, though in part transparent, yet being long agitated with a whisk or spoon, loses its transparency. Boyle.

An easy means to prevent being one farthing the worse for the abatement of interest, is wearing a lawn u-hiik instead of a point de Venice. Child.

A painter added a pair of whiikers to the face.

Addison.

If you break any china with the top of the whisk on the mantle-tree, gather up the fragments. Swift.

WHISTER, v. n., v. a., & n. s. (Sax. hpifpn,

WHIS'PERER, n.s. S breath ; Belg.

wisperen ; Teut. wisper is a lisp. To speak with a low voice ; to speak with suspicion or caution : to utter or address in a low voice; prompt : a low, soft speech or mode of utterance ; he who whis- pers ; he who backbites.

All that hate me whisper together against me.

Psalms.

The court and city were full of whisperings, and ex- pectation of some sudden change. Sidney.

Give sorrow words ; the grief that does not speak Whispers the o'erfraught heart, and bids it break.

Shakspeare.

The extension is more in tones than in speech ; there- fore the inward voice or whisper cannot. give a tone.

Bacon.

Kings trust in eunuchs hath rather been as to good spials and good whisperers, than good magistrates. Id.

Soft whisperi through the assembly went. Dryden.

Strictly observe the first hints and whispers of good and evil that pass in the heart. South.

The steward whispered the young Templar, that's true to my knowledge. Taller.

They might buzz and whisper it one to another, and. tacitly withdrawing from the apostles, noise it about the city. Bentley.

It is as offensive to speak wit in a fool's company, as it would be ill manners to whisper in it : he is dis- pleased at both, because he is ignorant of what is said.

Pope.

The hollow whispering breeze, the pliant rills Purle down amid the twisted roots. Thomson.

WHIST, adj. & n. $. Called by Skinner an in- terjection commanding silence ; silent ; still ; put to silence: a game requiring silence. See below.

The wild waves whist. Shaktpeare.

The winds with wonder whist, Smoothly the waters kissed, Whispering new joys to the mild ocean. Milton.

The clergyman used to play at whuit and swobbers.

Swift.

Whist awhile

Walks his grave round, beneath a cloud of smoke Wreathed fragrant from the pipe. Thomson.

WHIST, requiring great silence, owes its name to the interjection. This game is played by four per- sons, who cut for partners ; the two highest and the two lowest are together, and the partners sit oppo-

site to each other : the person who cuts tin lowest card is to deal first, giving one at a time to eacli person, till he comes to the last card, which is turned up for the trump, and remains on the table till each person has played a card. The person on the left hand side of the dealer plays first, and whoever wins the trick is to play again, thus going on till the cards are played out. The ace, king, queen, and knave of trumps are called honors ; in case any three of these honors have been played be- tween, or by either of the two partners, they reckon for two points towards the game ; and, if the four honors have been played between, or by either of the two partners, they reckon for four points towards the game, the game consisting of ten points. The honors are reckoned after the tricks; all above six tricks reckoning also towards the game. Such is the mode of playing whist, which requires so much attention and judgment, that few even of those who practise constantly ever acquire sufficient know- ledge of the game to play well. The well-known volume of Hoyle is almost entirely occupied with it ; but, as we cannot pretend to copy the whole of his rules, it could serve no purpose to introduce a part. In a book of reference like this, however, it is proper to insert the LAWS.

Of Dealing. — 1 . If a card is turned up in deal- ing, it is in the option of the adverse party to call a new deal ; but, if either of them have been the cause of turning up such card, in that case the dealer has his option.

2. If a card is faced in the deal, there must be a new deal, unless it is the last card.

3. Every person ought to see that he has thirteen cards dealt; therefore, if any one should happen to have only twelve, and does not find it out till seve- ral tricks are played, and that the rest of the play- ers have their right number, the deal stands good ; and also the person who plays with twelve cards is to be punished for each revoke, in case he has made any ; but, if

any of the rest of the players should happen to have fourteen cards, in that case the deal is lost.

4. The dealer ought to leave in view upon the table his trump card, till it is his turn to play ; and, after he has mixed it with his other cards, nobody is entitled to demand what card is turned up, but may ask what is trumps. This consequence attends such a law, that the dealer cannot name a wrong card, which otherwise he might have done.

5. None of the players ought to take up or look at their cards, while any person is dealing ; and, if the dealer should happen to miss deal, in that case he shall deal again, unless it arises from his part- ner's fault ; and, if a card is turned up in dealing, no new deal shall be called, unless the partner has been the cause of it.

6. If the dealer, instead of turning up the trump, puts the trump card upon the rest of his cards, with the face downward, he is to lose his deal.

Ot' i>lai/i>ig out of turn. — 7. If any person plays out of his turn, the card so played may be called at any time in that deal, provided it does not cause a revoke ; or either of the adversaries may require of the person who ought to have led, to play the suit ihe said adversary may choose.

8. A and U are partners against C and D; A plays the ten of a suit, the adversary C plays the knave of the same suit, I! plays a small card of the same suit, but, before I) plays, his partner C leads

another card, the penalty shall be in the option 01 A or B to oblige D to win the trick if he can.

9. A and B are partners against C and D ; A leads a club, his partner B plays before the adver- sary C ; in this case D has a right to play before his partner C, because B played out of his turn.

1 0. If the ace, or any other card of a suit, is led and it should so happen that the last player plays out of his turn, whether his partner has any of the suit led or not, provided you do not make him re- voke, he is neither entitled to trump it, nor to win the trick.

Of Revoking. — 11. If a revoke happens to be made, the adversaries may add 3 to their scores, or take 3 tricks from the revoking party, or take down 3 from their score; and the revoking party provided they are up, notwithstanding the penalty, must remain at 9: the revoke takes place of any other score of the game.

12. If any person revokes, and before the cards are turned discovers it, the

adverse party may call the highest or lowest card of the suit led, or have their option to call the card then played, at any time when it does not cause a revoke.

13. No revoke to be claimed till the trick is turn- ed and quitted, or the party who revoked, or his partner, have played again.

14. If any person claims a revoke, the adverse party are not to mix their cards, upon forfeiture of the revoke.

15. No revoke can be claimed after the cards are cut for a new deal.

Of catling honors. — 16. If any person calls at any point of the game, except 8, either of the ad- verse parties may call a new deal ; and they are at liberty to consult each other whether they will have a new deal.

17. After the trump card is turned up, no person must remind his partner to call, on penalty of losing a point.

18. If the trump card is turned up, no honors in the preceding deal can be set up, unless they were before claimed.

19. If any person calls at the point of 8, and his partner answers, and both the opposite parties have thrown down their cards, and it appears that the other side had not two by honors ; in this case they may consult with one another about it, and are at liberty to stand the deal or not.

20. And if any person answers when he has not an honor, the adverse party may consult one an- other about it, and are at liberty to stand the deal or not.

21. If any person calls at 8, after he has played, it shall be in the option of the adversaries to call a new deal.

Of separating and shewing the cards. — 22. If any person separates a card from the rest, the adverse party may call it, provided he names it, and proves the separation ; but, in case he calls a wrong card, he or his partner are liable for once to have the highest or lowest card called in any suit led during the deal.

23. If any person throws his cards on the table with their faces upwards, upon supposition that he has lost the game, the adversaries have it in their power to call any of the cards when they think proper, provided they do not make the party re- voke, and he is not to take up his cards again.

24 If any person is sure of winning every trick, he

may shew his cards upon the table ; but he is then liable to have all his cards called.

Of omitting to play to a trick . 25. A and B are part- ners against C and 13 ; A leads a club, C plays the ace of clubs, B plays a club, and D, partner to C, takes up the trick without playing any card; A, and the rest of the players, play on, till it appears D has one card more than the rest : penalty to be in the option of the adversaries to call a new deal.

Respecting who played any particular card. — 26. Each person in playing ought to lay his card be- fore him ; after he has done so, if either of the ad- verse parties mix their cards with his, his partner is entitled to demand each person to lay his card be- fore him, but not to enquire who played any par- ticular card.

It is a question belonging to this game, what the probability is that a player has a given number of trumps dealt him ; particularly it has been often taken as an equal wager, that the dealer has at least four trumps. M. de Moivre has computed the following tables, showing for the dealer as well as the other gamesters what the probability is of taking precisely in one deal any assigned num- ber of trumps. By a continual addition of the numbers, or of such part of them as is necessary, it is easily found what the probability is of taking at least that number.

Chances of the Dealer

H

Chances of any other

to have besides the Card

c

3

Gamester to have pre-

turned up.

•T3

•

cisely.

Table I.

Table II.

3910797436

0

8122425444

20112672528

I.

46929569232

41959196136

II.

110619698904

46621329040

III.

139863987120

30454255260

IV.

104897990340

12181702104

V.

48726808416

*301466365**

VI.

14211985788

455999544

VII.

2583997416

40714245

VIII.

284999715

2010580

IX.

18095220

48906

X.

603174

468

XI.

8892

1

XII.

39

Sum = 158753389900

4762601 69700 = sum

is the common de-

is the common de-

nominator ; being

nominator ; being

the combinations of

the combinations of

12 cards in 51.

13 in 51.

These tables enable us to solve several useful questions ; as, 1. If it is asked, what is the proba- bility that the dealer has precisely III trumps, beides the trump card? The answer by Table I.

4662

15875′

and the probability of his having some

olher number of trumps is

11213 15875′

But if the

question had been, what is the probability that some other gamester, the eldest hand for instance, lias precisely IV tnimps? the answer, table II., is

104898 476260 ‘

2. To find the chance of the dealer’s not having 1’ewc.r than IV trumps ; add his chances to take 0,

I, II, which are 39108, 201127, 419592; and their sum 659827, taken from the denominator 1587534, and the remainder made its numerator, the probability of the dealer having IV or more

927707 329 7

trumps will be = — , a l.ttle above-.

— ,

The wager, therefore, that the dealer has not IV trumps, is so far from equal, that whoever lays it

throws away above — of his stake.

D

But, if the wager is, that the dealer has not V trumps, then 466213 (the chances of his having III besides the trump card) is to be added to the chances for 0, I, II ; which will make the chance

317

of him who lays this wager to be nearly —ˆ- ; and

4oo

that of his adversary – — .

40O

And hence, if wagers are laid that the dealer has not IV trumps, and has not V trumps, alter- nately; the advantage of him who lays in this manner will be nearly 11 \ per cent, of his stakes.

3. To find the odds of laying that the eldest hand ha» at least III, and at least IV trumps alter- nately ; the numerator of the one expectation is (by Table II.) 31 501 119, and of the other 17514720, to the denominator 47626017 ; whence the ad-

vantage of the bet will be — , or three per cent.

514

nearly.

Again, if it is laid that the trumps in the deal- er's hand shall be either 1, II, III, or IV; the disadvantage of this bet will be only 15s. 4d. or about J per cent.

And thus the odds of any proposed bet of this kind may be computed ; and, from the numbers in the tables and their combinations, different bets may be found which shall approach to the ratio of equality ; or, if they differ from it, other bets may be assigned, which, repeated a certain number of times, shall balance that difference.

4. And if the bet includes any other condition besides the number of trumps, such as the quality of one or more of them ; then proper regard is to be had to that restriction. Let the wager be that the eldest has IV trumps dealt him ; and that'two of them shall be the ace and king. The probabi- lity of his having IV trumps precisely is, by

Table II., — — : and the different fours in twelve

476200

, 12 11 10

cards are, — x – X — X

-. But, because 2

out of the 12 trumps are specified, all the combi- nations of 4 in 12 that are favorable to the wager are reduced to the different twos that are found in

10 9

the remaining ten cards, which are, — X — • And

«3 2

this number is to the former as 1 to 1 1 : the pro- bability therefore is reduced by this restriction to

— , of what else it had been : that is, it is reduced

*from nearly -to about — . o o **

See De Moivre's Doc-

trine of Chances, p. 172, &c., ed. 3d.

ˆ IIISTLE, v. n.t v. a., & n. s. > Saxon hpip- WHIS'TLER, n.s. 5 an; Swedish

hwissla; Lat. fatulo. To form a kind of musical

sound by a particular modulation of the breath ;

to sound shrill : to call by a whistle : the sound or

WH1

616

Will

call made ; the organ or instrument of whistling : one who whistles.

The masters and pilots were so astonished that they knew not how to direct ; and, if they knew, they could scarcely, when they directed, hear their own whistle.

Sidney.

I've watched and travelled hard : Some time I shall sleep out, the rest I'll whistle.

Shakspeare.

Madam, here comes my lord.

— I have been worth the whittle. Id.

Let one whittle at the one end of a trunk, and hold your ear at the other, and the sound shall strike so sharp as you can scarce endure it. Bacon.

While the plowman near at hand Whistles o'er the furrowed land. Milton.

The knight, pursuing this epistle, Believed he'd brought her to his whistle. Hndibrat.

Let's drink the other cup to wet our whistle, and so sing away all sad thoughts. Walton.*

He whittled as he went, for want of thought.

Dry den.

My sire in caves constrains the wind, Can with a breath their clam'rous rage appease ; They fear his whistle, and forsake the seas. Id.

Let him whistle them backwards and forwards till he is weary. South.

The prize was a guinea to be conferred upon the ablest whistler, who could whistle clearest, and go through his tune without laughing. Additon.

When winged deaths in whittling arrows fly, Wilt thou, though wounded, yet undaunted stay, Perform thy part, and share the dangerous day >

Prior.

When simple pride for flattery makes demands, May dunce by dunce be whittled off my hands ! Pope.

WHISTON (William), was born at Norton, near Twycrosse, in

Leicestershire, where his father was rector, in 1667. He was admitted of Clarehall, Cambridge, where he afterwards commenced tutor; but his ill health forced him to decline it. Having entered into orders, he, in 1694, became chaplain to Dr. More, bishop of Norwich; and in this station he published a work, entitled A New Theory of the Earth, 8cc., in which he undertook to prove the Mo- saic doctrine of the earth perfectly agreeable to rea- son and philosophy. In the beginning of the eighteenth century he was made Sir Isaac Newton's deputy, and afterwards his successor, in the Luca- sian professorship of mathematics ; when he resigned a living he had in Suffolk, and went to reside at Cambridge. About this time he published several scientific;;! works, explanatory of the Newtonian philosophy. About 1710 he adopted Arian prin- ciples. He was therefore deprived of his profes- sorship, and banished the university. He never- theless pursued his scheme, by publishing the next year his Primitive Christianity Revived, 4 vols, 8vo, for which the convocation fell upon him very vehemently. On his expulsion from Cambridge, he settled in I^ondon ; where he continued to write, and to propagate his Primitive Christianity, with as much ardor as if he had been in the most flourishing circumstances. In 1721 a subscription was made for the support of his family, which amounted to £470. For though he drew profits from reading astronomical and philosophical lec- tures, and also from his publications, which were very numerous, yet these of themselves would have been very insufficient ; and he was often in great flistress. He continued long a member of the rlmrch of England, but at last he went over to the Baptists. He wrote Memoirs of his own Life and

Writings, which contain some curious particulars He was remarkable for speaking the plainest truths on every occasion, and to persons of every degree, and once reproved queen Caroline for her indecent behaviour in the house of God. lie died in 1762.

WHIT, n. s. Sax. phit, a thing; apiht, any thing; Swed. w

We love, and are no whit regarded. Sidney.

Her sacred book with blood ywrit, That none could read except she did him teach,

She unto him disclosed every whit. Spenser.

It does not me a whit displease, That the rich all honours seize. Cowley.

It is every whit as honourable to assist a good minis- ter, as to oppose a bad one. Addison.

WHITAKER (William), D. D., born at Holme in Lancashire, and educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated, and became regius

professor of divinity, and master of St John's Col- lege. He wrote some able works against Popery. He died in 1595.

WHITAKER (Rev. John), B. D., was born at Manchester in the year 1735. What school he attended appears not be known. He w«mt early to Oxford, and in due time became a fellow of (,'or-

Eus Christi College. In 1771 he published in 4to. is History of Manchester ; a work eminently dis- tinguished for acuteness of research, vigor of imagination, independent sentiment, and correct and various information. As it was the first, per- haps also it was the most perfect of all his works, in matter, arrangement, and style. In 1782 he published, in an 8vo. volume, Genuine History of the Britons asserted, which may be considered as a sequel to the history of Manchester. In both works the history of our island is elucidated by the hand of a master. In the latter he particularly refutes Macpherson's Introduction to the History of Great Britain and Ireland, which is disfigured by mistakes and misrepresentations. In 1773 Mr. Whitaker was morning preacher at Berkeley chapel, from which he was removed in the following year. During his residence in the metropolis, he became acquainted with most of the celebrated writers of the time, particularly with Johnson and Gibbon. By the latter the manuscript of the first volume of the Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire was submitted to Mr. Whitaker's perusal. The manu- script did not contain the chapter which gave such just offence to the Christian world The historian it seems did not dare to expose it to his censure. The fact is curious and important. Mr. Whilaker was about this time offered p. living by a Unitarian patron, with the view of influencing his principles. He was without preferment, but he spurned the temptation, and pitied the seducer. In 1778 he succeeded in right of his fellowship to the rectory of Ruan Langholme, in Cornwall, one of the most valuable livings in the gift of his college ; and thither he went immediately to reside. In 1783 he published Sermons upon Death, Judgment, Heaven, and Hell. He published also, in a large 8vo., the Origin of Arianism, a controversial work of great erudition and powerful argument. The Real Origin of Government (a treatise expanded from a sermon preached at the primary visitation of bishop Butler), and the Introduction to Flindell's Bible, are his only other works in the line of his profes- sion, of which at least we have heard. In 1787 he published, in 3 vols. 8vo., Mary Queen of Scots ; an

searcSies with peculiar industry, of which h« print- ea, 1. The Course of Hannibal over the Alps. 2. Ancient Cathedral of Cornwall ; and 3. Supplement to Mr. Polewhele's Antiquities of Cornwall. His London and his Oxford remain in manuscript ; but whether they are fit for publication we know not. Besides these great works, the public are indebted to Mr. Whitaker for many valuable arti- cles of periodical criticism in the English Review, jn the British Critic, and in the Antijacobin Re- view. His review of Gibbon, which, though severe, is just and able, and even candid, added greatly to the reputation of the English Review. Mr. Whitaker was a man evidently of strong passions, and of a warm imagination ; but, even in those anonymous articles of periodical criticism, we find him generally candid and good natured ; if not sparing of censure, nor lavish of applause, we find him generally just, often generous, and always benevolent. The nature and the force of his principles particularly appear in those articles in which he combats the enemies of our civil and ecclesiastical constitution. In addition to all his other literary qualifications, Mr. Whitaker was a ;>oet, and contributed some valuable pieces to the Cornwall and Devon poets. As a minister of the gospel, Mr. Whitaker was zealous in principle, and sincere in the practice of all that he professed. He was irritable ; and this failing, added to great ig- norance of the world, was sometimes destructive of his social comfort ; but he was in fact good- humored, hospitable, and benevolent; and his loss will long be lamented by his family, his parishioners, and the learned world. He died in 1808 at the age of seventy-three ; and his death was evi- dently hastened by a journey to London, and by his vast exertions there in procuring information for his work on the Antiquities of that vast metro- polis. His decline at length was gradual, and his death (of which he was perfectly aware) such as became a Christian, at peace with himself, with his fellow-creatures, and, through the merits of the Redeemer in whom he trusted, with his God.

WHITBREAD (Samuel), for many years a leading member of the house of commons, was the son of an eminent brewer of the same name. He was born in London in 1758, was educated at Eton, whence he removed to St. John's College, Cambridge, after which he made the tour of Eu- rope under the care of Mr. (afterwards archdeacon) Coxe. Soon after his return he married the daugh- ter of Sir Charles (afterwards earl) Grey, and in 1790 was returned to the house of commons for the borough of Steyning. For the greater part of his career, however, he represented the town of Bedford, in which borough and county he pos- sessed a large landed property. For many years he was esteemed one of the most shrewd and vigor- ous opponents of the Pitt administration, and of the war growing out of the French revolution. He was also the conductor of the impeachment against Jord Melville, which, although terminating in ac- quittal, threw a shade over the close of that states- man's life, and proved a source of extreme

concern to the administration. The close of his life was most melancholy ; an over-anxious attention to business in general, but more especially to the in- tricate concerns of Drury Lane Theatre, produced a temporary aberration of intellect, during which he out his throat, July 6th, 1815.

WHITBY (Daniel), D. D., a learned English

divine, born in 1638, and bred at Oxford ; where, in 1664, he was elected perpetual fellow of his college. He afterwards became chaplain to Dr. Seth Ward, bishop of Salisbury; who collated him in 1668 to the prebend of Yatesbury in that church, and soon after to that of Husboru and Burbach. In 1672 he was admitted chaunter of the said church, and rector of St. Edmund's, Salisbury. He was made a prebendary of Taunton-Regis in 1696, and died in 1726. He was ever strangely ignorant of worldly affairs. His writings are nu- merous and well known, particularly his Commen- tary on the New Testament.

V ui i BY, a. sea-port, borough-town, and parisM, in the liberties of Whitby-Strand, North Riding of Yorkshire, twelve miles N. N. West of Scarbo- rough, and 242i north by west of London. It stands on the banks of the Eske, which forms its harbour, and divides the town into two nearly equal parts, connected by a draw-bridge, which will admit ships of 500 tons to pass. The houses are strongly built of rough stone, and some of them are spacious and elegant. The town-hall is a heavy pile of the Tuscan order. The c ustom- house is a commodious building, well adapted to its purpose. The principal public charities and institutions are the dispensary, and the schools on the British plan for the education of youth of both sexes. This is a town of great antiquity, and ap- pears to have had a convent founded in the seventh century, by Oswy, king of Northumberland, after- wards burnt by the Danes, but rebuilt with great splendor, and continued till the general dissolution. Whi by had also forraerly a splendid abbey, of which the venerable ruins are now very inconsi- derable. It now sends one member to parliament ;. and carries on a trade in coals and alum works. In 1787 a strong new built quay, supporting a pile of buildings, eighty feet above the level of the sea, was destroyed, and the venerable old church belonging to its ancient convent, standing on a cliff about thirty yards distant, nearly shared the same fate. In the town are a chapel of ease, and many meeting houses for dissenters. The entrance to the harbour is now secured by two handsome and substantial stone piers. Ship building is here car- ried on to a very considerable extent. On the east side of the harbour the cliffs are nearly 18O feet perpendicular above the level of the sea. The shore consists of a smooth flat rock, resembling slate, called by the inhabitants Scarr. Many cu- riously shaped stones, petrifactions, bones, and shells, are found in the strata. Market on Satur- day.*

WHITE, adj., n. s., & v.

WHITE'LEAD, n. s.

WHITE'LY, adj.

*WUITE'MEAT, n. *.*

WHIT'EK, v. a. & v.n.

WHITE'NESS, n.s.

WHITE'WASH,

WHITE'WINE,

WHIT'ISH, adj.

WHIT'ISHNESS, n.s.

WHI TE'LEATHER.

any thing, as of the eye, an egg, &c. : to white or whiten is to make white : and whiten, as a verb neuter, to grow white: whitelead, a white calx o. lead : whitely and whitish, approaching in color to white : whitemeat, food made of milk : whitewash is a wash of this hue for tht skin or for walls :

Sax. hpit ; Belg. u-it ; Swedish huil. Having the color cr

appearance that arises from the mix- ture of all colors ; snowy ;pale; pure;

gray : whiteness, any thing white ; white spot or color; J the white part of

WH1

618

VVH1

whitcwine and whiteleather, wine and leather of a light -jr white appearance: whiteness corresponds with the adjective.

Like unto whited sepulchres, which appear beauti- ful outward, but are within full of dead men's bones.

Matthew.

His raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow ; so as no fuller on

earth can white them. Mark.

Whole bridle and saddle, whitlether and nal, With collars and harneis. Tutser.

This doth lead me to her hand, Of ray first love the fatal baud. Where whiteness doth for ever sit ; Nature herself enamelled it. Sidney.

The Irish, banished into the mountains, lived only upon whitemeats. Spenser.

A u-hitelii wanton, with a velvet brow, With two pitch balls stuck in her face for eyes. Shak.

My hands are of your color, but I shame To wear a heart so white. Id.

Our general himself Sanctifies himself with 's hands, And turns up the white o' the eye to his discourse.

Shakspeare.

*He bored the nerves through, from the heel to the**

ankle, and then knit Both to his chariot with a thong of whitleather.

Chapman.

Wert thou that sweet smiling youth 1 Or that crown'd matron sage, u-'/ tiee-robed Truth ?

Milton.

The smoke of sulphur will not black a paper, and is commonly used by women to whiten tiffanies. Browne.

The same aqua-fortis that will quickly change the redness of red lead into a darker color, will, being put upon crude lead, produce a whitish substance, as with copper it did a bluish. Boyle.

What principle manages the white and yolk of an egg into such a variety of textures, as is requisite to fashion a chick ? Id.

As little as a whitethorn and pear-tree seem of kin, a cion of the latter will sometimes prosper well, being grafted upon a stock of the former. /'/.

Flax the soil and climate are proper for whitening, by the frequency of brooks, and also of winds. Temple.

If a mark be set up for an anchor at a great distance, let him aim as exactly as he can, the least wind shall Uke his arrow, and divert it from the white. Dryden.

White as thy fame, and as thy honour clear ;. And let new joys attend on thy new-added year. Id.

The homey or pellucid coat of the eye doth not lie in the same superfices with the white of the eye, but riseth up, as a hillock, above its convexity. Ray.

The bark expects its freight ; The loosened canvas trembles with the wind, And the sea whitent with auspicious gales. Smith.

The clergy, during Cromwell's usurpation, were very much taken up in reforming the female world. I have heard a whole sermon against a u'hiteu-ath. Addison.

Striking her cliff, the storm confirms her power ; The waves but whiten her triumphant shore. Prior.

White-lead is made by taking sheet-lead, and having cut it into long and narrow slips, they make it up into rolls, but so that a small distance may remain between every spiral revolution, &c. Quincy.

W hen the paper was held nearer to any colour than to the rest, it appeared of that colour to which it ap- proached nearest ; but when it was equally, or almost equally, distant from all the colours, so that it might be equally illuminated by them all, it appeared white.

Newton.

The seeds and roots are to be cut, beaten, and in- fused in white-wine. Wiseman.

Whether the darkened room to muse invite, Or whitened wall provoke the skewer to writ<' ; In durance, exile, Bedlam, or the Mint, Like Lee or Uudgell, I will rhime and print. Pope.

Unhappy Dryden ! in all Charles's uay», Roscomuion only boasts unspotted lays; And in our own, excuse some courtly stains, No whiter page than Addison's remains. it.*

Now, governor, 1 see that I must blush Quite through this veil of night a whitelii shame, To think! could design to make those free, Who were by nature slaves. Southern.

Four rooms above, below, this mansion graced, With tehite-wath decked, and river-sand o'er-cast.

Harte.

WHITE (Francis), was educated at Cambridge. He became almoner to king James I., then dean and bishop of Carlisle, and in 1631 bishop ot Norwich. He died in 1637. He was famous for his writings against Popery, and for his conference with Fisher the Jesuit, in presence of king James in 1624.

WHITE (Jeremiah), a nonconformist divine, was fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, and chaplain to Oliver Cromwell. He lived privately long after the Restoration, and wrote a work on the Restora- tion of all Things, wherein he supports the doctrine of universal redemption. He died in 1737.

WHITE (Robert), an eminent English engraver, who acquired his art under Loggan. He engraved a vast number of portraits and frontispieces for books, and was very correct m his likenesses. He died in 1704.

WHITE (Thomas), D. D., an eminent divine, born at Bristol early in the sixteenth century. He studied at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, in 1566. He became rector of St. Gregory and St. Dunstan ; prebendary of St. Paul's ; treasurer of Salisbury church, and canon of Windsor. He published Sermons, but is most respectable for his charities ; as he founded an alms-house at Bristol, a lecture- ship at Oxford, and made a liberal bequest to Sion for the London clergy. He died in 1623.

WHITE (Thomas), or Thomas Albus, hi? Latin name, a philosopher and divine of the Roman church, bora in Essex. He was intimate with Hobbes, though their systems were opposite. His works are remarkable for trifling subtleties. He died in 1676.

WHITE (Thomas), a learned English divine, who became lecturer of St. Andrew's Holborn. He published a pious work on The Art of Divine Meditation, 8vo.

WHITE (Gilbert), a writer on natural history and antiquities, was born at Selborne in 1720; studied at Oriel College, Oxford, where he obtained a fellowship in 1744 ; and took the degree of M. A. in 1746. In 1752 he filled the office of senior proctor of the university. He afterwards fixed his residence in his native village, devoting his leisure to literature. The fruit of his researches appeared in his Natural History and Antiquities of Selborne, 1789, 4to., of which a German translation was pub- lished at Berlin in 1792. He died in 1793. A Naturalist's Calendar, extracted from his papers, was published posthumously ; and this was re- printed in a collection of his works on natural his- tory, 1802, 2 vols. 8vo.

WHITE (Henry Kirke), a highly gifted youthful poet, was born at Nottingham, March 21st, 1785, :md was the son of a butcher. The delicacy of his constitution occasioned him to be designed for the sedentary employment of a stocking weaver ; bus from his infancy he manifested an extraordinary love of learning. He was at length removed from the stocking loom to an attorney's office • and ue-

TOted his spare time to the study of Latin and Greek, until increase of knowledge inspired him with the desire to obtain more favorable opportunities for improving his talents ; and a university education for the church became the great object of his ambition. Through the generosity of Mr. Wilberforce, and the Rev. Charles Simeon, he was admitted a student of St. John's College, Cam- bridge, where he applied to his studies with such unremitting labor that his health became deranged, and he died October 19th, 1806, deeply lamented. He published in 1803 a poem called Clifton Grove, and after his death his Remains, consisting of Poems, Letters, and Fragments, were edited by Dr. Southey in 2 vols. 8vo.

WHITE BEAR LAKE, a lake of North America, out of which proceed some of the head waters of the Mississippi. Carver supposes it to be the most northern of any which supply that great river. But subsequent travellers have discovered the source of the Mississippi to be in several lakes farther to the north. Long. 95° 30′ W., lat. 46° 50′ N.

WHITE EARTH RIVER, a river which empties itself into the Missouri from the north. Before it reaches the low-grounds near the Missouri this river is a fine bold stream, sixty yards wide, deep, and navigable ; but it is so much choked up at the entrance by the mud of the Missouri, that its mouth is no more than twenty yards wide. Its course, as far as captains Lewis and Clarke could discern from the neighbouring hills, is nearly due north through a beautiful and fertile valley, though without a tree or bush. It lias steep banks, about ten or twelve feet high, and the water is much clearer than that of the Missouri. The salts also, which have been mentioned as common on the Missouri, are here so abundant, that in many places the ground appears perfectly white. It is naviga- ble almost to its source, supposed nearly to extend to 50° of N. lat.

WHITE MOUNTAINS, or White Hills, a range of mountains in New Hampshire, North America; eighteen or twenty miles long, and eight or ten broad. The base of the mountains is about twenty- five miles south-east of Lancaster; and Mount Washington, the highest summit, is seventy miles in

a right line north of Concord, and eighty-two north by west of Portsmouth. Long. 71° 20′ W., lat. 44° 15′ N. In the western pass of these mountains there is a remarkable gap, called the Notch. These mountains have been ascended by different routs. The course which is usually con- sidered as attended with the least difficulties, is that which commences at the plain of Conway, and follows the course of Ellis River, a northern branch of the Saco, having its origin high in the mountains. The view from the summit is rendered wonderfully grand and picturesque, by the magni- tude of the elevation, the extent and variety of the surrounding scenery, and above all by the huge and desolate pile of rocks, extending to a great distance in every direction. These mountains are covered with snow nine or ten months in the year, and derive their name from their white appearance. They are seen many miles off at sea, and a person when on their summit has a distinct view of the Atlantic Ocean, the nearest part of which is sixty- five miles distant in a direct line. The limit of forest trees is at the height of 4428 feet. The sides are composed of micaceous schistos, and the summit of gneiss.

The elevation of Mount Washington was for- merly estimated at 10,000 or 11,000 feet; but late computations, founded on barometrical observa- tion, have much reduced it; one making it 7108 another 6634, another 6234, another 6225, and another 6103.

The following table exhibits the elevation of the several peaks according to the measurement of captain A. Partridge.

Feet above Feet above

the sea. the base.

Mount Washington . 6234 . . . 4464 Second peak . . . 5328 . . . 3554 Third peak .... 5058 . . . 3288 Fourth peak . . . 4866 . . . 3096 Fifth peak .... 4711 ... 2941 Sixth peak .... 4356 . . . 2586 Base of the mountains 1770 WHITE SEA, called by the Russians Bieloe More, a great gulf of the Northern Ocean, which may be said to penetrate into the Russian territory, to a depth of 300 or 400 miles. Its shape is long and narrow ; its greatest extent from west to east. The White Sea extends from long. 32° to 46° E., and from lat. 63° 45′ to 68° 25′ N.

WHITEFIELD (George), A. B., the celebrated field-preacher, and the founder of the sect of Cal- vinistic methodists, was born in 1714, at Glouces- ter. At about twelve years of age he was put to a grammar-school, but his mother keeping a tavern, he, about fifteen, served her as a waiter. Next year he got admitted servitor in Pembroke College, Oxford. Here he distinguished himself by the austerities of his devotion. At the age of

twenty- one, the fame of his piety recommended him so effectually to Dr. Benson, then bishop at Glouces- ter, that he ordained him. Immediately after his admission into the ministry, Mr. Whitefield applied himself to the most extraordinary, indefatigable duties of his character, preaching daily in prisons, fields, and open streets, wherever he thought there would be a likelihood of making proselytes. Having at length made himself universally known in England, he embarked for America, where the tenets of Methodism began to spread very fast under his friends the Wesleys ; and first determined upon the institution of the orphan house at Georgia, which he afterwards effected. After a long course of peregrination his fortune increased as his fame extended among his followers, and he erected two very extensive buildings for public worship, under the name of tabernacles ; one in Tottenham Court Road and the other near Moorfields. Here, with the help of some assistants, he continued for several years attended by very crowded congregations, and quitting the kingdom only occasionally. Mr. Whitefield, by being chaplain to the countess dowager of Huntingdon, was also connected with two other religious meetings, one at Bath, and the other at Tunbridge, chiefly erected under that lady's patronage. By a lively, fertile, and penetrating genius, by the most unwearied zeal, and by a forcible and persuasive delivery, he never failed of the desired effect upon his ever crowded and admiring audiences. America, however, which always engaged much of his attention, was destined to close his eyes ; and he died at Newberry, about forty miles from Boston in New England in 1770.

WI1ITEHAVEN, a sea-port and borough town in the parish of St. Bees, Allerdale ward, above Durwent, Cumberland, lying on a bay of the Irish

Sea, five miles north by west from Egremont, and 307 north-west of London. The town is recorded to have contained only six houses in 1566: it owes its present thriving condition to the improvement in its harbour, during the reign of queen Anne. The piers or moles have since been greatly en- larged, and further additions and improvements are in contemplation. Here are three churches, St. James's, the Trinity, and Hold Church; several meeting-houses for various sectaries, a public dispensary, charity schools, and a theatre, &c. Besides the extensive coal mines in the vicinity, some of which are 130 fathoms deep, and in many places a considerable way under the sea, here are copperas-work, breweries, yards for ship-building, sail-cloth manufactories, and three large roperies. A steam packet plies during the summer between this port, Liverpool, and Dumfries. On both the old and new quay are erected light houses, and the entrance of the harbour is

defended by a fort and half moon battery. This port has a custom house, with regular officers attached to it, and the coal trade is reckoned the most eminent in England, next to Newcastle. In March 1793 this town suf- fered by a slorm, when the tide rose six feet above its usual height. It sends one member to parliament

WHITEHEAD (Paul), a poet and satyrist, bora at Westminster in 1710, where he received a liberal education. The first of his pieces which attracted attention were, The State Dunces, 1733, and 2. Manners, a satire, 1738 : 3. Honor, a satire, 1747; 4. The Gymnasiad, a mock heroic poem, 1748; a well timed satire on the brutal custom of boxing. His friend and patron, lord le Despencer, procured him a place of £800 a year, which he held for life. He died in 1774.

WHITEHEAD (William), a poet and dramatic writer, the son of a baker, born at Cambridge in 1715. He was admitted in 1735 a sizar, and in 1 742 a fellow of Clare Hall College. He attended the sons of the earls of Harcourt and Jersey on their travels. On his return he published the Roman Father, a tragedy, 1750; Creusa, another, in 1754. Tatal Constancy. The School for Lovers, a comedy. A Trip to Scotland, a farce, and other pieces. In 1755 he was appointed poet laureat ; and died in 178.5, aged seventy.

\HITEHURST (John), F.R. S., was the son of a watchmaker, born at Congleton in Cheshire, in 1713. In 1734 he went to Dublin, on purpose to see a curious clock he had heard of. He took lodgings in the house, where the clock was closely secured from all inspection. He, however, made way to it, inspected its machinery, and retired undetected. He returned to England, and settled at Derby, •where he made the clock of the town hall, and the clock and chimes of the beautiful tower of All Saint's Church. He was appointed stamper of the money weights at the mint ; on which he came to London, where his house soon became the resort of all men of science. In 1778 he published his Enquiry into the Original State and Formation of the Earth. In 1779 he was elected F. R. S. In 1786 he republished his Enquiry, with improve- ments, in 1 vol. 4to. He also published An At- tempt towards obtaining invariable measures of Length, Capacity, and Weight, from the mensura- tion of time, in 8vo. ; besides several papers in the Philosophical Transactions. He died in London in 1788.

\ HITELOCKE (Sir James), LL.B., » learned

lawyer, born in London in 1570, and educated at Merchant Tailor's School, and St. John's College, Oxford, where he graduated in 1594. He entered in the Middle Temple, and in 1620 was chosen M. P. for Woodstock. He was made chief justice of Chester, and afterwards of the

king's bench ; and was knighted. His works consist of Lectures in the Middle Temple, and Speeches in Parlia- ment. He died in 1632, aged sixty-two.

WHITELOCKE (Sir Bulstrode), son of Sir James, was born in 1605; educated at London and Ox- ford, whence he went to the middle temple. In the long parliament he was M. P. for Marlow, and was appointed chairman of the committee for pro- secuting the earl of Strafford, against whom he was very zealous. He was a member of the assem- bly of divines at Westminster, and in 1647 was a commissioner of the great seal. In 1653 he was sent ambassador from the Commonwealth to Swe- den ; and on his return was made a commissioner of the treasury. In 1656 he was chosen speaker of the house of commons; and in 1653 a membei of Cromwell's house of lords. In 1659 he was made president of the council of state, and keeper of the great seal. He died at Chilton, Wilts, in 1676. He wrote 1. Monarchy the best, most an- cient, and legal Form of Government, 8vo. 2. Memorials of English Affairs, fol., 1682. 3. Speeches, &c.

WHITGIFT (John), D. D., an eminent prelate, was born at Great Grimsby, in Lincolnshire, in 1530; educated at Queen's College and Pembroke Hall, Cambridge. In 1560 he took orders, and became chaplain to bishop Cox of Ely, who gave him a living. In 1563 he was appointed lady Margaret's professor of divinity, and restored order in the university. In 1567 he was made master of Trinity College; in 1573 dean of Lincoln ; in 1576 bishop of Worcester ; and in 1 583 archbishop of Canterbury. He was a great favorite with queen Elizabeth, and founded an hospital at Croydon. He died at Lambeth in 1604. He wrote several valuable tracts in defence of the discipline, con- stitution, and liturgy of the church of England against Cartwright, whom he also befriended in a manner not common among controversialists.

WHITHER, adv. I Sax. hpy&eji- To what

WHITHERSOEV'ER. J place? interrogatively, or absolutely ; to which place ; to what degree ? tc whatsoever place.

Whither when as they came, they fell at words, Whether of them should be the lord of lords. Spente

Sister, well met ; whither away so fast ? Sltaksfjeare.

Whither at length wilt thou abuse our patience ? Still shall thy fury mock us ? lie.n Jonson

For whatever end faith is designed, and whithersoev the nature and intention of the grace does drive us, thither we must go, and to that end we*

must direct all our actions. Tuylnr.

That lord advanced to Winchester, u-hither sir John Berkley brought him two regiments more of foot.

Clarendon.

I strayed I knew not whither. Miitoi..

Ah ! whither am I hurried? ah! forgive, Ye shades, and let your sister's issue live. Dryden.

WHITING, n. t. Belg. witting. A small sea- fish.

Some fish are gutted, split, and kept in pickle, as whiting and mackerel. Carew.

Some fishes, as whitings, can be almost entirely dis- solved into water. Arbutlmot.

W 1 1 IT L(m , n. J. Sax hpit, and loup, a wolf.

—Skinner. Sax. peit, and low, a flame. — Lye. A swelling between the cuticle and cutis, called the mild whitlow ; or between the periosteum and the bone, called the malignant whitlow.

Paropychia is a small swelling about the nails and ends of the fingers, by the vulgar people generally called wkitjtaw. Wiseman.

WHITSUN FARTHINGS, otherwise called smoke farthings, or quadrantes Pentecostales, a composi- tion for offerings which were anciently made in Whitsun-week by every man in England, who oc- cupied a house with a chimney, to the cathedral church of the diocese in which he lived.

WHITSUNDAY, asolemn festival of thechurch, observed on the fiftieth day after Easter, in memo- ry of the descent of the Holy Ghost upon the apostles in the visible appearance of fiery cloven tongues, and of those miraculous powers which were then conferred upon them. It is called Whitsunday or White Sunday, because, this being one of the stated times for baptism in the ancient church, those who were baptised put on white garments, as types of that spiritual purity they received in baptism. As the

descent of the Holy Ghost upon the apostles happened upon the day which the Jews called Pentecost, this festival re- tained the name of Pentecost among the Christians. See PENTECOST.

WHITSUNTIDE, n. s. White and Sunday ; because the converts newly baptised appeared from Easter to Whitsuntide in white. — Skinner. The feast of Pentecost.

Strephon, with leafy twigs of laurel tree, A garland made on temples for to wear ;

For he then chosen was the dignity Of village lord that Whitsuntide to bear. Sidney,

And let us do it with no shew of fear ; Nor with no more than if we heard that England Were busied with a Whitson morrice dance. Shaksp.

This they employ in brewing and baking against Whitsuntide. Carew.

WHITTINGTON (Sir Richard), a rich citizen cf London, who flourished in the reigns of Richard II., Henry IV., and Henry V., and was knighted. He was three times elected lord mayor ; the last time in 1419. Being very successful in foreign trade, he amassed a fortune. He built Newgate, part of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and erected the library in Grey Friars, now called Christ's Hospi- tal. He also built part of Guildhall, with the cha- pel and depository for the city records.

WHITTINGTOX (Robert), a learned teacher, born at Lichfield, and educated at Oxford. He pub- lished a Latin Grammar in 4to., in 1500; and several other tracts in Latin, on Philology, &c. He died in 1530.

WHITTLE, n.s.&v. a. Sax. peytel. A knife • to edge; sharpen.

He wore a Sheffield whittle in his hose. Betterton.

When they are come to that once, and are thoroughly whittled, then shall you have them cast their wanton eyes upon men's wives. Hakeicill.

' WHIT WORTH (Charles), earl, was descend- ed of an ancient family in Staffordshire, one of the members of which had been ennobled for his diplomatic services in 1720. The sub- ject of this article was born in 1754 at Leo- burne-grange, Kent, the seat of his father Sir Charles Whitworth, and was educated at Tun- bridge grammar-school. He early obtained a commission in the guards ; but, the example of his ancestor appearing to point out diplomacy as t>

sure road to distinction, he quitted the army, and, after going rapidly through several subordinate situations, was appointed in 1786 minister pleni- potentiary to the court of Poland. Recalled in the autumn of 1788, Mr. Whitworth proceeded in the same capacity to St. Petersburgh, where in 1793 he received the red riband of the bath. On his return to England, in 1800, Sir Charles was created baron Whitworth of the kingdom of Ire- land, and soon after again despatched on an embassy to the court of Denmark. An adjustment which proved but short lived took place through his exer- tions in August, and the ambassador returned home. In the following April he married the duchess dowager of Dorset. After the treaty of Amiens, lord Whitworth, having been previously created a privy counsellor, was accredited as ple- nipotentiary to Paris, and is admitted to have con- ducted himself with equal spirit, firmness, and moderation, till his mission terminated abruptly in the renewal of hostilities. He quitted the French capital May 13th, 1803. Lord Whitworth now retired to Knowle in Kent, the family seat of the Sackvillcs, into the temporary possession of which he had come in right of his wife, and there ex- erted himself in raising, at his own expense, a troop of yeoman cavalry. In the spring of 1813 he was made one of the lords of the bedchamber, and the year following took his seat in the house as an English peer by the title of viscount Whitworth of Adbaston. In August of 1814 he succeeded the duke of Richmond as viceroy of Ireland, which high dignity he enjoyed till 1817, when, the usual period of office being expired, he returned to Eng- land, having been in the interval advanced to an earldom. Lord Whitworth, who united much private worth to unquestioned talent, died at Knowle, after an illness of three days' duration, May 13th, 1825.

WHIZ, v. n. From the sound. To make a loud humming noise.

The exhalations, whizzing in the air, Give so much light that I may read by them. Shaksp.

Turn him about ; I know him, he'll but u-Ai:, and straight go out.

Dryden.

WHO, pronoun, ~\ Genitive whose ; other WHOM, / cases whom. Sax. hpa; Belg.

WHOMSOEVER, \wie. A pronoun relative, WHO'SO, I applied to persons : it is

WHO'SOEVER. J often used interrogatively : whoso and whosoever, is any one soever.

Who is this that darkeneth counsel by words without knowledge ? Jcb.

In the grave who shall give thee thanks ? Psalms.

Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted ; and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained. John.

Whoever doth to temperance apply His stedfast life, and all his actions frame,

Trust me shall find no greater enemy, Than stubborn perturbation to the same. Spenser.

Were the graced person of our Banquo present, Whom I may rather challenge for unkindness, Than pity for mischance. Shakspeare.

Thy name affrights me, in whose sound is death. Id.

Whoso is out of hope to attain to another's virtue will seek to come at even hand, by depressing another's fortune. Bacon.

We have no perfect description of it, nor any know- ledge how, or by whom, it is inhabited. " Abboi.

Who first seduced him to that dire revolt ? The' infernal serpent. Milton

WHO

622

WHO

He inclosed

Knowledge of good and evil in this tree, That n-A»si)eats thereof forthwith attains \isdom. Id.

\ e are still as much at a loss who civil power be- longs to. Locke.

meter hath Christ for his friend, shall be sure of counsel ; and whosoever is his own friend, will be sure to obey it. South.

Those darts whose points make gods adore His might, and deprecate his power. Prior.

WHOLE, adj. & n. s. ~\ Sax. paly; Belgic

WHOLE'S ALE, n. s. &adj. I heel; Swedish hel ;

WHOLE'SOME, adj.) Gothic all, oil. All ;

WHOLE'SOMELY, adv. [total; containing all ;

WHOLE'SOMENESS, n. s. I complete; uninjured;

WHOLLY, adv. J sound ; healthy; re-

stored to health : as a noun substantive, the totality ; the system : the adverb wholly corresponding : wholesale is sale in the mass ; the whole mass : as an adjective, dealing in masses or large quantities : wholesome is sound ; healthy ; contributing to health ; useful: the adverb and noun substantive corres- ponding.

When they had done circumcising all the people, they abode in the camp till they were whole. Joshua.

Anguish is come upon me, because my life is yet ic/i"/i' in me. 2 Samuel.

Fear God, and keep his commandments, for this is the whole of roan. Ecclesiastes.

The thrust was so strong, that he could not so wholly beat it away, but that it met with his thigh, through which it ran. Sidney.

I cannot make you a wholesome answer : my wit's diseased. Shukspenre.

All the whole army stood agazed at him. Id.

Metals are wholly subterrany. Bacon.

This I my glory account, My exaltation, and my u-hole delight. Milton.

Night not now, as ere man fell, Wholeiome, and cool, and mild ; but with black air Accompanied, with damps and dreadful gloom. Id.

We made a standard of the healthfulness of the air, from the proportion of acute and epidemical diseases, and of the u-holesomenets of the food from that of the chronical. Grainit.

Would'st thou be soon destroyed, and perish u-hole, Trust Maurus with thy life, and Milbourne with thy soul. Dry den.

By turns they quit their ground, by turns advance ; Victors and vanquished in the various field, Nor wholly overcome, nor wholly yield. Id.

At 1'onson they shewed us a great fountain of water, that is in great esteem

for its wholesomenut ; weighing two ounces in a pound less than the same measure of the lake water. Addison.

These are wholesale chapmen to Satan, that do not truck and barter one crime for another, but take the whole herd. Government of the Tintgut.

She held it whvlesomer by much To rest a little on the couch. Prior.

So the doctrine contained be but wholesome and edi- fying, a want of exactness in speaking may be over- looked. Atterbury.

Begin with sense, of every art the soul, Parts answering parts shall slide into a u-hole. Pope.

There is a metaphysical whole, when the essence of a thing is said to consist of two parts, the genus and the difference, i. e. the general and the special nature, which, being joined together, make up a definition.

Watts.

The' Almighty power, Who feeds the faithful at his chosen hour, Consults not taste, but viholesomeneu of food.. Nor means to please their sense, but do them good.

WHOO'BUB, n. s. Hubbub. See HUBBUB

Had not the old man come in with a whoobub against his daughter, and scared my choughs from the chaff, I had not left a purse in the whole army. . Shahpeare.

WHOOP, n. s., v.n., & v. a. See HOOP. A shout of pursuit : to shout with malignity : insult with shouts.

Treason and murder ever kept together, As two yoke devils sworn ;o cither's purpose : Working so grossly in a natural cause, That admiration did not uhoop at them Shakspearc.

Let them breathe awhile, and then Cry whoop, and set them on again. Hudibra-.

While he trusts me, 'twere so base a part To fawn, and yet betray ; I should be hissed And whooped in hell for that ingratitude. Dryier..

WHORE, n. s., v. n., & v. a. ~] Sax. hop ; Belg.

WHORE'DOM, n. s. \hoer; Dan. /;or, ;

WIIORE'MASTER, I Goth, har ; all

WHORE'MOKGER, [from hire. A

WHOKE'NOX, j hired woman; a

WHOK'ISH, adj. J woman who con-

verses unlawfully with men; a strumpet: to have intercourse with prostitutes: corrupt with regard to chastity : whoredom is the state or sin of whores and their paramours : whoremaster and whore- monger, one who keeps or converses with prosti- tutes : whoreson, a bastaid : \vhorish, unchaste.

By means of a whorish woman a man is brought to a piece of bread. 1'i-oi-erbs.

What is a ichoremaster, fool ? — A fool in good cloaths, and something like thee. Shakspeare.

II7i«»reson, mad compound of majesty, welcome. Id.

To put out the word irhore, thou dost me wo Throughout my book ; troth, put out woman too.

Ben Jonson.

Some let go whoredom as an indifferent matter, which yet strive for an holy-day as for their life. Hall.

Art thou fully persuaded that no whoremonger nor adulterer shall have any inheritance in the kingdom of God ? and dost thou continue to practice these vices ?

Tillotson.

'Tis a noble general's prudent part, To cherish valour, and reward desert : Let him be daubed with lace, live high, and whore ; Sometimes be lousy, but l>e never poor. Drydeii.

If he were jealous, he might clip his wife's wings ; but what would this avail, when there were flocks of whoremaster perpetually hovering over his house ?*

Addisim.

Have I whored your wife? Congreve.

Frog was a sly u/tureson, the reverse of John.

Arbuthnat.

*WHURT, n. *. Dan. hiort, here. A whortle- berry ; bilberry.*

For fruits, both wild, as whurts, strawberries, pears, and plums, though the meaner sort come short, the gentlemen step not far behind those of other parts.

Car no.

WHY, adv.) Sax. hpi, porihpi. For what

WHY'NOT. \ or which reason? interrogatively or relatively : \vhynot Johnson calls ' a cant word for violent or peremptory procedure.'

In every sin, men must not consider the unlawful- ness thereof only, but the reason u-h

You have not been a-bed then? Why, no ; the day had broke before we parted.

SJuikspearr.

If her chill heart I cannot move, inn/. I'll enjoy the very love. Cowley.

1 was dispatched for their defence and guard, And listen why, for I will tell you now. Milton

('apoched your rabbins of the synod, Arid snapped their canons with a whynot, Hudibra.

WIC

623

WIC

Turn the discourse, I have a reason why I would not have you speak so tenderly. Dryden.

VVe examine the why, the what, and the how of things. L'Estrange.

WHYMEA ROAD, a road on the south-west coast of the island of Attowai. Captain Vancouver says this bay is much confined in respect to safe anchorage ; for, although the Discovery's cables had not been injured by a

foul bottom, yet the Chatham, in March 1792, when anchored in thirty fathoms water, at only a convenient distance to the north-west of the Discovery, on a bottom of soft mud, had both her cables much fretted and damaged by the rocks at the bottom.

WHYTT (Robert), M. D., F. R. S., &c., an eminent Scottish physician of the last century, educated at Edinburgh, where he was born in 1714. After studying physic, at St. Andrew's, he went to France for the completion of his education, and graduated in 1736 at Rheims, On his return to Scotland he commenced practice, and rose to he professor of medicine in the university of Edin- burgh, president of the College of Physicians, and first physician to the king in Scotland. Dr. Whytt was the author of some able professional tracts, which he collected and published in one quarto volume. His death took place in the spring of 1766.

WICK, ». s. Sax. peoce : Belg. wiecke. The burning part of a torch or candle.

But true it is, that when the oil is spent The light goes out, and wick is tbixrwn away. Spenser.

There lives within the very flame of love A kind of wick or snuff that will abate it. Shakspeare.

Little atoms of oil or melted wax continually ascend apace up the \eick of a burning candle. D'gty-

WICK'ED, adj. ˆ Dr. Johnson says the

WICK'EDLY, adv. £ etymology is very obscure,

WICK'EDNESS, n. s. j and refers to Sax. picca, an enchanter ; paeccan, to oppress ; pinian, to curse; pice's, crooked, &c. These Skinner rejects for Lat. vitiutus. Mr. Thomson thinks it is a corruption of Sax. unjob, un and god, and cites the Dan. vgud, bad. Given to vice; flagitious; morally bad; baneful ; accursed : the derivatives corresponding.

The dwelling-place of the wicked shall come to nought. Job.

The wicked weed which there the fox did lay, From underneath his head he took away. Spenser.

It is not good that children should know any Kicked' net$; old folks have discretion, and know the world.

Shakspeare.

And as the better spirit when she doth bear A scorn of death, doth shew she cannot die ;

So when the tricked soul death's face doth fear. Even then she proves her own eternity. Daviet.

I would now send him where they all should see, Clear as the light, his heart shine ; where no man Could be so wickedly or fondly stupid, But should cry out, he saw, touched, felt wickedness, And grasped it. Ben Jonson.

He of their wicked ways shall them admonish.

Milton.

That thou mayest the better bring about Thy wishes, thou art wickedly devout. Dryden.

But, since thy veins paternal virtue fires, Go and succeed ! the rivals aims despise ; For never, never wicked man was wise. Pope.

WICK'ER, adj. Dan. wigre, a twig ; Swed. vticka. Made of small sticks."

Each one a little wicker basket had, Made of fine twigs entrailed curiously, In which they gathered flowers. Sventer.

Then quick did dress

His halfe milke up for cheese, and in a presse Of wicker prest it. Chapman.

A foolish painter drew January sitting in a wicker chair, with four nightcaps on, by the fire ; and without doors green trees, as if it had been in the midst of July.

Peacham.

WICK'ET, n. s. Fr. guicket ; Welsh u-icked; Belg. wicket. A small gate.

\ hen none yielded, her unruly page With his rude claws the wicket open rent, And let her in. Spenser.

These u-ickets of the soul are placed on high, Because all sounds do lightly mount aloft. Davits.

The chaffering with dissenters, and dodging about this or the other ceremony, is like opening a few vickets, by which no more than one can get in at a time.

Swift.

WICKHAM, a village of Hampshire, remarkable for the elegant seats in its vicinity and the beauty of the surrounding scenery. Here was born the celebrated prelate William Wayneflete? bishop of Winchester, and -here the learned Dr. Wharton closed the evening of his life.

WICKLIFF (John), was born about 1324, in the parish of W7ycliff, near Richmond, in York- shire. He was educated at Oxford, first in Queen's and afterwards in Merton College, of which he was a fellow. Having acquired the reputation of a man of great learning and abilities, in 1361 he was chosen master of Baliol Hall, and in 1365 consti- tuted warden of Canterbury College by the founder archbishop Simon de Islip; but was, in 1367, ejected by the regulars, together with three secular fellows. He thought their proceedings arbitrary, and therefore appealed to the pope; but, instead of obtaining redress, in 1370 the ejectment was confirmed. This disappointment doubtless con- firmed his enmity to the see of Rome; for he had long before written against the pope's exactions and corruptions of religion. However his credit in the university continued ; for, having taken the degree of D. D., he read public lectures with great applause; in which he frequently exposed the im- positions of the mendicant friars. About this time he published a defence of his sovereign Edward III. against the pope, who had insisted on the ho- mage to which his predecessor king John had agreed. This defence was the cause of WicklifTs introduction at court, and of his being sent one of the ambassadors in 1374 to Bruges, where they met the pope's nuncios, to settle several ecclesias- tical matters relative to the pope's authority. In the mean time Wickliff was presented by the king to the rectory of Lutterworth in Leicestershire, and in 1375 he obtained a prebend in the church of Westbury in Gloucestershire. Wickliff continued hitherto, without molestation, to oppose the papal authority ; but in 1 377 a bull was sent over to the archbishop of Canterbury, and to Courtney, bishop of London, ordering them to secure this arch-heri- tic and lay him in irons; the pope also wrote to the king, requesting him to favor the bishops in the prosecution; he also sent a bull to Oxforˆ commanding the university to give him up. Be- fore these bulls reached England Edward III. wa» dead, and Wickliff, protected by John duke ot Lancaster, uncle to Richard II., favored by the quean mother, and supported by the citizens of London, eluded the persecution of pope Gregoiy IX., who died in 1378.- In 1379 this intrepid re- former presented to parliament a severe paper

against the tyranny of Rome, wrote against the papal supremacy and infallibility, and published a book on the Truth of the Scriptures, intended to prepare the way for an English translation of them, m which he made considerable progress. In 1381 he published Sixteen Conclusions, in the first of which he exposed the grand article of transubstan- tiation. These conclusions being condemned, by the chancellor of Oxford, Wickliff appealed to the king and parliament; but, being deserte'd by the duke of Lancaster he was obliged to make a con- fession at Oxford ; and by an order from the king was expelled the university. He now retired to his living of Lutterworth, where he finished his translation of the Bible. This version, of which there are several MS. copies in the libraries of the universities, British museum, &c., is a very literal translation of the Latin Vulgate. In 1383 he was suddenly struck with the palsy, a repetition of which put an end to his life in December, 1384. He was buried in his own church, where his bones were suffered to rest in peace till 1428, when, by an order from the pope, they were taken up and burnt. Besides a number of works that have been printed he left a prodigious number of MSS. ; an accurate list of which may be seen in bishop Tan- ner's Bib. Brit. Hib. Some of them are in the Bodleian Library, others in the British Mu- seum, &c.

WICK LOW, a county of Ireland, in the pro- vince of Leinster. Its boundaries are, on the north Dublin ; on the west Carlow, Kildare, and part of Dublin county ; on the south the county of Wex- ford; and on the east the Irish Sea. Its greatest length is about forty English miles, and greatest breadth twenty ; and the superficial contents amount to 311,600 Irish plantation acres. The territorial division of Wicklow consists of the half barony of Rathdown, together with the following baronies : — Arklow, Ballynacor, Newcastle, Shililah, Talbots- town Lower and Talbotstown Upper; and the ec- clesiastical division comprises forty-eight entire parishes with parts of eight others. About one- tenth of the population receive gratuitous education in this county. The surface of this county is wholly encumbered with mountains, many of them lofty, barren, and unprofitable, but many also capable of easy reclamation by drainage only. The range ad- jacent to Dublin called the Kippune Group would afford excellent pasturage; but the great central district is not so happily formed for agricultural purposes. Mountainous countries generally abound in picturesque scenery, but Wicklow is particu- larly celebrated for the grandeur and beauty of its glens, lakes, and vales ; of these the most conspi- cuous and attractive are the lakes and valleys of Glendaloch. This vale, noble, extensive, and pic- turesque, possesses very interesting remains of seven ancient churches, founded by St. Kevin, who is much venerated here; besides a perfect round tower of early and unknown date, with se- veral other curious remnants of antiquity, the occa- sion of many a romantic and many an agreeable though fabulous 'tale. The Dargle and

Devil's Glen are also scenes of considerable natural beauty and grandeur, though of a very different kind ; and the vale of Arklow has attracted the attention of the most elegant of all the Irish bards. The sin- gular beauty of the various glens of this county has occasioned the appropriation of most of its avail- able surface to the accommodation of resident no-

bility and gentry, as well as the present gratifying and happy state of improvement to which every small tract has beer, brought The lake scenery is peculiarly interesting. Mr. Latouche's demesne of Luggelaw is generally preferred by tourists as the most delightful scene of this class, but some others are little inferior. There are twelve pretty lakes scattered amongst the mountain glens, some of which are of considerable areas. The mountains in this county range from 1000 to 3000 feet in height ; Lugnaquilla, the loftiest, being 3070 feet above the level of the ocean. Amongst many beautiful resi- dences in Wicklow, the noble mansions of Kilrud- dery (lord Meath's), Powerscount (visited by king George IV. in 1821), Rusborough (the seat of earl Miltown), Charleville (the residence of lord Rath- down), and the remarkably beautiful and chaste edifice, of modern erection, in the abbey style, called Shelton Abbey (the seat of lord Wicklow), seem to deserve notice both from their elegance and their magnitude.

The mountain districts, which are entirely of granite formation, contain lead ore in abundance, which is now raised skilfully at the Seven Churches and at Glenmalure, and also copper ore, which has been raised, to the enrichment of many proprietors formerly, at Conebane and Ballymustagh. Allu- vial gold was found some years ago in a stream originating in Croghan Kinshela Mountain, but it did not repay the expense of collecting. Garnets are gathered in various places, being found im- bedded in the granite ; and on the sea-shore are found pebbles susceptible of a high polish, known to the lapidary by the name of Wicklow pebbles. There is little or no manufacture carried on here; flannel was formerly the staple, for which a ready and good market existed in the town of Rathdrum. The chief towns are Wicklow (the assize town), Rathdrum, Bray, Enniskerry, Arklow, Newiown, Monntkenedy, Carnew, Blessington, Donard, Hol- lywood, and Baltinglass. The chief rivers are the Ovoca, formed by the Avonmore and Avonbeg, the Leitrim, the Vartrey, the Bray, the King's River, and the Slaney and Liffey, which take their rise here. The sea-coast is dangerous of approach, and requires the establishment of an asylum at Bray, at Graystones, or at Wicklow, at any of which the formation of a small harbour or pier is practicable. Wicklow returns two members to the imperial parliament, and gives title of earl to the ancient family of Howard.

WICKLOW, a town in the county of the same name, in the kingdom of Ireland. It stands on the sea-coast at the mouth of the river Leitrim, which was once defended by a fortified rock called the Black Castle, enclosed in

the year 1375. The shallowness of the river permits only a scanty trade, but a good harbour might be constructed here at a small expense. The promontory of Wicklow Head, formidable to the mariner, is indi- cated at night by two light-houses erected thereon. In this town the assizes are held, besides annual races and four fairs. There is a barrack also for a company of foot, a county jail and court-house, a handsome church and glebe-house, and a Roman Catholic chapel, but no manufacture or important traffic ; the ale of this town was once held in high estimation. The O'Tools of Imaly founded a mo- nastery here for Franciscan friars, part of the walls of which are still remaining. Distancefrom Dublin twenty-eight English miles. Lat. 52° 7', long. 6° 30 .

WIDE, adj. & adv. ~\ Sax. pioe ; Belg. wijd ;

WIDE'LY, adv. I Goth, wid. Broad; ex-

W I'UEN, v. «. & v. n. > tended far each way; re-

WIDE'NESS, n. s. I mote ; wandering : at a dis-

WIUTH. Stance; with great extent

or breadth : widely and wideness correspond : to widen is, to make or grow wide; to extend: width is, wideness ; breadth.

They found fat pasture, and the land was wide and quiet. 1 Chronicles.

A little vide

There was a holy chapel edified, Wherein the hermit wont to say His holy things each morn and even tide. Spenser.

So now the gates are ope ; now prove good seconds ; "1'is for the followers fortune widens them, Not for the flyers. Slmkspeare.

Of all these bounds enriched With plenteous rivers, and wide skirted meads, We make thee lady. Id.

Many of the fathers were far wide from the under- standing of this place. Raleigh.

Consider the absurdities of that distinction betwixt the act and the obliquity ; and the contrary being so wide from the truth of scripture and the attributes of God, and so noxious to good life, &LC. Hammond.

With huge two-handed sway Brandished aloft, the horrid edge came down, Wide wasting. Hilton.

The rugged hair began to fall away ; The sweetness of her eye did only stay, Though not so large ; her crooked horns decrease , The uideness of her jaws and nostrils cease. Dryden.

Let him exercise the freedom of his reason, and his mind will be strengthened ; and the light which the re- mote parts of truth will give to one another will so as- sist his judgment that he will seldom be widely out.

Locke.

These accidents, when they first happen, seem but small and contemptible , but by degrees they branch out and widen themselves into a numerous train of mis- chievous consequences. South.

Oft wide of nature must he act a part, Make love in tropes, in bombast break his heart. Tickle.

Yet wide was spread their fame in ages past, And poets once had promised they should last. Pupe.

WlD'GEON,n. s. Fr. vingeon. A waterfowl, not unlike a small wild duck.

Amongst the first sort we reckon creysers, curlews, And widgeons. Carew.

WID'OW,n.s.&v.a.-\ Saxon pi1 >pa; Belg. (i

WID'OWER, n.s.

weduwe ; Welsh weddw ;

WJU'OWHOOD, ˆLat. vidua. A woman

WID'OWHUNTER. 3 whose husband is dead : to deprive of a husband ; endow with widows' rights ; deprive of any thing valuable : a widower is a man who lias lost his wife : widowhood, the state ot" a widow or widower: widowhunter, a hunter of widows for their fortunes.

The barren they more miserable make, And from the widow all her comfort take. Sandys.

The king, sealing up all thoughts of love under the image of her memory, remained a widwer many years after. Sidney.

Nf ween my right with strength adown to tread, Through weakness of my widowhood or woe, For truth is strong. Spenttr.

And will she yet debase her eyes on me, Tnat cropt the golden prime of this sweet prince. And made her widow to a woeful bed? Shalupeare.

In this city he

Hath widowed and unchilded many a one, Which to this hour bewail the injury. Id.

For his possessions.

Although by confiscation they are ours, VOL. XXII.

We do instate and widow you withal,

To buy you a better husband. Shakspeare.

She employed her last widowhood to works no lei bountiful than charitable. Carew.*

Cherish thy hastened widowhotid with the gold Of matrimonial treason: so farewel. Milton.

The widowed isle in mourning Dries up her tears. Dryden.

Who has the paternal power whilst the widow queen is with child ? Locke.

The widowhunters about town often afford them great diversion. Addison.

WIDOWS' SCHEME, a scheme of raising a perpe- tual fund for the support of the widows and chil- dren of deceased ministers of the church of Scot- land, planned and brought to perfection by Dr. Alexander Webster. From an accurate list of the ministers of the church and members of the uni- versities in Scotland, compared with the ratio of births, marriages, and deaths, he fixed on a series of rates to be paid annually by these persons, the amount of which would supply a specific annuity to the widows and children of those who should become contributors. This scheme he began by a correspondence with all the clergy ; and receiving the sanction of the general assembly in 1742, and that of the British parliament in 1748, from which period it began to be acted upon, the scheme was completed and legally enacted by parliament in 1770. And his calculations at that early period were so accurate, and founded on such unerring principles, that the

widows' fund, instead of falling short, has increased far beyond the original esti- mate. This excellent scheme has been since fol- lowed and imitated by most other incorporate bodies in Edinburgh, Glasgow, and other cities of Scotland.

WIELD, v. a. Sax. pealoan, to manage in the hand. To use with full command.

His looks are full of peaceful majesty, His head by nature framed to wear a crown, His hand to wield a scepter, and himself Likely in time to bless a regal throne. Shaftspeare. 'Mongst forest, hills, and floods, was ne'er such hea— e

and shove. Since Albion wielded arms against the son of Jove.

Dratiton..

The least of whom could wield These elements, and arm him with the force Of all their regions. Milton,

He worthiest, after him, his sword to wield, Or wear his armour, or sustain his shield. Dryden.

WIELICZKA, a town of Austrian Poland, in Galicia, circle of Bochnia, the seat of a salt and a mine office, and remarkable for its large and pro- ductive salt mines. They are divided into three parts, and extend not only under the whole town, but to a considerable distance on each side, viz. 700 yards from north to south, and 2000 from east to west. They have ten entrances, and in one of these is a winding staircase of 470 steps. On en- tering the subterranean regions the stranger is struck with the magnitude and beauty of the vaulted passages ; he sees chapels, with altars, cut out of the saline rock, with crucifixes or images, and lamps continually burning before them. Seven miles from Cracow.

WIENERWALD (Forest of Vienna), a large forest of Lower Austria, extending from the Kah- lenberg southward beyond Kaumberg. It sepa- rates and gives name to the two circles of th« Upper and Lower Wienerwald, otherwise called*

the quarters above and below the forest of Vienna. The latter contains

1730 square miles, and 403,000 inhabitants, including Vienna. The circle above the Wienerwald contains 2000 square miles, and about 200,000 inhabitants. Its chief town is St. Pollen.

WI'ERY, adj. From wire. Made of wire: better written wiry.

Off with that wiery coronet, and shew The hairy diadem which on your head doth grow.

Donne.

1'olymnia shall be drawn with her hair hanging loose about 'her shoulders, resembling icitry gold. Peacham.

WIFE, n. s. Plural wives. Sax. pip; Belg- wijf; Goth. vif. A woman that has a husband ; a woman in low life.

There 's no bottom, none,

In my voluptuousness ; your wives, your daughters, Your matrons, and your maids, could not fill up The cistern of my lust. Shaktptare.

Strawberry wive lay two or three great strawberries at the mouth of their pot, and all the rest are little ones.*

Bacon.

The wife, where danger or dishonour lurks, Safest and seemliest by her husband stays. Hilton.

The wife her husband murders, he the u-;VV. Dryd.

WIG, n. ». Contracted from periwig. False hair worn on the head.

Triumphing tones and desponding whigs Forget their feuds, and join to save their wigs. Swift.

WIGAN, a borough, market-town, and parish, in West Derby hundred, Lancashire, situate near the small river Douglas, twelve miles north-east of Prescott, and 196 N. N. W. of London. Various branches of coarse linen manufacture, and large brass and pewter works, employ much of its population. Of late this town has increased in popula- tion, trade, and buildings; several new streets have been erected, containing many handsome houses, and it is lighted with gas. The church is a stately edifice, the tower of which contains eight bells. It has also a neat chapel of ease ; and in this, as in most of the manufacturing towns, there are several chapels for various classes of Dissenters, and two Roman Catholic places of worship. The

town- hall was erected in 1720, at the joint expense of the earl of Barrymore and sir Roger Bradshaw. Here is a free-school, a blue-coat school, and a dispensary. In a field near the Scroles Bridge a sulphureous spring has lately been discovered, said to resemble much the Harrowgate Spa ; near it a neat building has been erected for the convenience of those who either drink the water, or use it for hot or cold bathing. At the end of the town is a monument to the memory of sir Thomas Tyldsley, a general officer who served king Charles at the battle of Edge Hill, and was killed on this spot in 1642. Wigan is incorporated under a mayor, re- corder, twelve aldermen, two bailiffs, and inferior officers, and returns two members to parliament chosen by the free burgesses; the number of voters being about 200, and the returning officer the mayor. Market on Friday.

WIGHT, n.s. & ad;.) Sax. pihr. A person ; WIGHT'LY, adv. J a being: used in irony or

contempt : as an adjective, nimble ; swift : the ad- verb corresponding.

For day that was is icigluly past. And now at last the night doth ha.-t. Spemtr.

He was so wimble and so wight, From bough to bough he leaped light, And oft the pumies latched. Id.

This meaner iright, of trust and credit bare, Not so respected, could not look t' effect. Daniel.

The water flies all taste of living wight. Milton.

His station he yielded up to a wight as disagreeable as himself. Addism.

In fame's full bloom lies Florio down at night, And wakes :.ext day a most inglorious wight; The tulip's dead. ^"wg-

WIGHT, ISLE OF, on the coast of Hampshire, is separated from this county by a channel, varying in breadth from two to seven miles. Its form is that of an irregular lozenge, measuring about twenty-two miles from the eastern to the western angle, and thirteen from the northern to the south- ern, being sixty miles in circumference, and con- taining an area of 105,000 square acres, of which quantity 75,000 acrei Tiay be reckoned in a course of Ullage, and 20,000 in pasturage. It is divided into two hundreds, East and West Medina, thirty parishes, and three boroughs, Newport, Newtown, and Yarmouth. Its principal river is the Medina, which gives name to its hundreds, and is so called from its dividing the island into two nearly equal parts ; there are two other small streams, called the Yar and the Wootton. The face of the country is beautifully diversified, and the whole extremely

fertile. The basis of the island is a close black clay, extremely firm, and when exposed to the air becomes hard enough to make whetstones; the higher parts of the island are composed of a vast mass of calcareous matter, and it produces chalk which is used as manure. The kinds of corn cul- tivated are wheat, barley, oats, peas, and beans ; the quantity of wheat produced in the southern parts is about twenty-four bushels per acre, and in the northern about eighteen ; the production of barley per acre is averaged at thirty bushels, and oats at thirty-five ; hence the exports of grain are considerable, the island yielding seven to twelve times more than its consumption. The meadow- land is extremely rich, and produces from one to three tons of excellent hay per acre. The Downs stretching across the island from Brading to the Needles furnish excellent pasturage for sheep, the number fed thereon being computed at 40,000, sending 5000 lambs annually to the London market. The cows are mostly of the Devon breed, though crossed with other sorts ; and the Alderney breed are in high repute, as they consume less provender while they yield as much milk as the English breed, and their cream is of a superior richness The horses are large and generally black ; the hogs are also of a large kind and make excellent bacon The cheese, in general, is very indifferent, and equal in hardness to that of Suffolk.

Game is plentiful in the Isle of Wight. Timber, which in the time of Charles II. was so plentiful that it is said a squirrel might travel on the tops ot the trees for many leagues together, is now mucli reduced in supplying the dock-yards at Ports- mouth. Among the fossils of the district are to bacco-pipe-clay, fullers'-earth, yellow and red ochre, lime-stone, free-stone, and coal in small quantities. The coast yields all the usual species of fish, and the lobsters and crabs are particularly large and excellent. Several chalybeate springs have been found in different parts of the island- The trade of the Isle of Wight is flourishim;;. The chief imports are coals, timber, deal, iron, wine, hemp, and fruit. The principal exports are wheat barlev, malt, anH salt: Its chief manufactures are

WIL

starch, hair-powder, and salt. The air throughout the island is extremely salubrious. The island is governed by a governor and lieutenant-governor, appointed by the crown. Very extensive barracks have of late years been erected here, and during the last war it was one of the principal depois for the foreign troops in British pay. The Isle of Wight is now reckoned a part of Hampshire, and in- cluded in the diocese of Winchester.

WIGTON, a market-town and parish in Cum- berland ward, Cumberland, twelve miles south- west of Carlisle, and 305 from London. The streets of the town are in general clean and neat, and ha\ e lately been much

improved. In 1788 a new and elegant church was erected, and in the town is an hospital forsix Protestant clergy men's widows; an excellent endowed free-shool, and a good Sunday- .'chool. The chief causes which have contributed to the increasing prosperity of Wigton are the in crease of the manufactories for various kinds of cotton-goods, and the enclosing of extensive com- mon lands, within the last twenty years. The church and many of the buildings have been erected near the ruins of the ancient Roman Caer- Leol. Market Tuesday.

WIGTON, acounty in the south-west of Scotland, bounded on the east by Kirkcudbrightshire, on the bouth and west by the Irish Channel, and on the north by Ayrshire; lying between lal. 54° 38′ and 55° 4′ N., and between long. 4° 16′ and 5° 6′ W., and containing 451 3 square miles, or 288,960 English acres. It is of an irregular form, deeply indented with bays, and is twenty-three, twenty- five, and twenty-nine miles from north to south, and about thirty from east to west. It may be divided, according to the situation of its principal towns, into the three districts of Wigton, Whithorn, and Stranraer. The northern territory, called the Moors, is bleak and hilly, extending over three- fourths of the county, and containing only a few detached spots of arable land. The rivers in this county are of little importance.

WIGTON, a royal burgh of Scotland, capital of that district of Galloway to which it gives name.

W'ILBERFORCE, William, a distinguished phi- lanthropist, whose exertions to procure the abo- lition of the slave-trade give him a high rank among the benefactors of the human race, was born at Hull, in Yorkshire, in the year 1759, of which place his grandfather had been twice mayor. His father died when he was young, and, in 1774, he was sent to'St. John's college, Cambridge,wher« he for.ned an intimacy with Mr. Pitt. Mr. Wilberforce came into a good fortune, and was elected member of parliament for Hull in 1780. During this parliament, he did r.ot take any very Active part in politics. He was also elected in 1784, and, owing to the partiality of the people for Mr. Pitt's friends, was also chosen for the county of York : he therefore made his election for that county. In 1787, he brought forward a motion for the abolition of the slave-trade, and presented a great number of petitions in favor of that measure. The minister spoke in favor of the abolition, but suffered the motion to be lost. The next year, Mr. Wilberforce bein^r ill, Mr. Pitt brought on the motion, and the question was carried without a division ; but it went no further. It was a singular circumstance, that

WIL

Mr. Pitt, whose power was then at its zenith, could carry every measure but this. Mr. Wil- berforce had much to contend with before he completed his object ; and all he could do was to procure some legulations favorable to the slaves during their passage. The condition of the slaves in the West Indies was, however, greatly im- proved. While Mr. Pitt was minister, "every trick was tried to avoid the question, till Mr. Fox and his friends succeeded to power, when, to their honor, he and his friends carried the mea- sure. The influence of Mr. Wilberforce in the house of commons was extraordinary ; and, at one time, during the French war, an appearance of defection on the part of Wilberforce and his friends induced Pitt to open a treaty with France. Mr. Wilberforce published a Practical View of the prevailing Religious Systems of Professed Christians in the higher and middle Classes of the Country contrasted with real Christianity (1797); an Apology for the Christian Sabbath (1799); a Letter on the Abolition of the Slave- Trade (1807); and Substance of his Speeches on the Bdl for promoting the Religious Instruction of the Natives of British India (1813). He died in 1833.

WILD, adj. &n.s.} Sax. pih> ; Teut.:Belg. WIL'DEU, v. a. andDan.iiu/J. Not tame;

WILDERNESS, n. s. not domestic; savage; WILI/FIRE, .fierce; untamed; desert;

WJLD'GOOSE-CHASE [strange; imaginary: a wild W7iLo'iNG is a desert; to wilder, to

WILD'LY, adv. lose or perplex in paths

*WILD'NESS, n. *. J unknown: wilderness, a synonyme of wild, noun substantive : wildfire, a composition very inflammable : wildgoose-chase, any pursuit, unlikely to succeed : wilding, a sour apple : the adverb and noun substantive corres- pond with the adjective.*

Yet shall it in his boiling stomach turn To bitter poison, and like icildjire burn ; He shall cast up the wealth by him devourrd. Sandy.

He came in like a wild man, but such a wiidneu as shewed his eye-sight had tamed him ; full of withered leaves, which, though they fell not, threatened fall- ing. Sidneys.'

He travelled through wide wasteful ground. That nought but dcsart wilderness shewed all around.

Spenser.

WILD (Henry), a tailor of Norwich, who had been educated at the grammar-school there, but by his own exertions made himself master of Hebrew and Arabic ; on which he was drawn from obscu- rity by Dr. Prideaux, who procured him a place in the Bodleian library. He afterwards went to Lon- don, where Dr. Mead patronised him. He trans- lated from the Arabic Mahomet's Journey to Heaven. He died in 1733.

WILD (Robert) D. D-, a Presbyterian divine, educated and graduated at Oxford. He became rector of Aynhoe in Northamptonshire during the commonwealth, but was deprived after 1660. He wrote 1. The Tragedy of Mr. Christopher Love; 2. Iter Boreale, a Poem on the Imprisonment of Mr. Calamy, and some other poems ; also some Sermons. Hn died at Oundle, in 1769.

WILD ANANAS. See BUOMELIA.

Wn.n ANGELICA. See .;£GOPODIUM.

WILU BASIL. See THYMCS.

WILD FIRE, a kind of artificial or factitious fire, which burns even under water, and that with greater violence than out of it. It is composed of sulphur, naphtha, pitch, gum, and bitumen ; and is only extinguishable by vinegar mixed with sand and urine, or by raw hides. Its motion or ten- dency is said to be contrary to that of natural fire, and always follows the direction in which it is thrown, whether it be downwards, sidewise, or otherwise. The French call it Greek or Grecian, or feu Grequois, because first used by the Greeks, about the year 660 ; as is observed by the Jesuit Petavius, on the authority of Nicetas, Theophanes, Cedrenus, Sec.

WILD GOOSE. See ANAS.

WILD LETTUCE. See PRENANTHES.

WILD OLIVK. See ELSAGMˆ.

WILD PARSLEY. See SISON.

WILD SERVICE. See CRATJEGXJS.

WILD TANSEY. See POTENTILLA.

WILD WOAD. See RESEDA.

WILD WORMWOOD. See PARTHENIUM.

WILDE (Sir William), a lawyer of the seven- teenth century. He was recorder of London in 1659; was created a baronet in 1660; made king's serjeant in 1661 ; a justice of the common pleas in 1668 ; and of the King's Bench in 1672. He pub- lished Yelverton's Reports. He died in 1679.

WILDERNESS, in gardening, a kind of grove of large trees, in a spacious garden, in which the walks are commonly made either to intersect each other in angles, or have the appearance of meanders and labyrinths. See GARDENING.

WILDING, in botany. See PYRDS.

WILE, n. s. Sax. pile ; Isl. wiel. A deceit ; fraud ; trick ; stratagem.

Their leader by his wiles had much obtained, And done much mischief on the English state.

Daniel.

My sentence is for open war ; of wiles, More unexpert, I boast not ; them let those Contrive who need. Milton.

The heart of man is so full of idles, artifices, and deceit, there is no guessing at what he is from his speeches. Addison.

Wisdom's above suspecting inlet, The queen of learning gravely smiles. Su'i/'r.

vVILINGO, a town of Sweden, in Schonen.

WILKES (John) was born in Clerkenwell, in 1728. He received a liberal education, and, after travelling abroad, married a lady of fortune, and became colonel of the Buckinghamshire militia. In 1761 he was elected M. P. for Aylesbury ; and soon became a violent opponent of the earl of Bute's administration, and published a scurrilous periodical work against them, entitled The North Briton ; of which the forty-fifth number, wherein he attacked the king's speech, was so very offen- sive, that a general warrant was issued by the earl of Halifax to seize Mr. Wilkes and his papers. This illegal step made a great noise, and rendered W ilkes very popular. See ENGLAND. He ob- tained a verdict in the court of King's Bench against the minister, by which general warrants were de- clared illegal. But he was soon afterwards prose- cuted for publishing an obscene and blasphemous poem, entitled An Essay on Women ; for which he was expelled parliament.

He was repeatedly re-elected and returned for Middlesex, and repeat- edly expelled, till 1774, when he was elected lord jnay«r, and no farther opposition was made. He

afterwards obtained the iterative olfice of cham- berlain of London. He left parliament in 1779. He rendered great service to the public during the riots in 1780, when by his prompt exertions he saved the bank from depredation. He died in

1797.

W ILKES (Thomas), an Augustine canon of Osney near Oxford. He wrote a Chronicle of English Affairs from William I. to the end of the reign of Edward I., and some Latin tracts.

WILKIE (William), D. D., was born in the pa- rish of Dalmeny, in West Lothian, on the 5th ot October 1721. Having learned the Latin tongue at Dalmeny, he was, at the age of thirteen, sent to the university of Edinburgh ; and in 1753 was or- dained minister of Ratho. In 1757 he published the Epigoniad ; and in 1759 a second edition was called for, to which he added A Dream in the Manner of Spenser. He was, the same year, chosen professor of natural philosophy in the uni- versity of St. Andrew's. In 1768 he published a volume of fables, previous to which the university conferred upon him the degree of D. D. ; and he died, after a lingering illness, on October 10th,

1772.

WILKINS (Dr. John) was the son of a gold- smith of Oxford, and was born in 1614. He ad- hered to the parliament during the civil wars, by whom he was made warden of Wadham College in 1648 : he married afterwards the sister of Oliver Cromwell, and procured a dispensation to retain his wardenship notwithstanding. Richard Crom- well made him master of Trinity College, Cam- bridge, from which he was ejected on the Resto- ration. He then became preacher to Gray's Inn, rector of St. Laurence Jury, London, dean of Rippon, and in 1668 was promoted to the bishop- ric of Chester. He died in 1672. He published several mathematical and philosophical treatises, as well as theological tracts : he was the first presi- dent of the Royal Society.

WILKINSON (Henry), a puritan divine, born in Yorkshire in 1616, and educated at Magdalen Hall, of which, during the Commonwealth, he be- came principal, but was ejected in 1660. He died at Cornard in Suffolk, in 1690. He published, 1. Academical Discourses; 2. A Treatise on Freewill ; and, 3. Another, On the Divine Right of the Lord's Day, in Latin.

WILL, n. s., v. a., & v. n. ~] Sax. pilla ; Belg. WIL'FI:L, adj. and Danish «•'//« ,-*

WIL'FULLY, adv. \ Goth, vilia. Deter-

WIL'FI'LNESS, n. s. Animation ; choice ;

WILLING, adj. that power by which

WIL'LINGLY, adv. we desire and pur-

WIL'LINGNESS, n.s. J pose; velleity ; tes- tament ; disposition of a dying man's property : to will is to purpose ; determine ; desire ; direct ; a sign of the future tense ; sometimes importing ne- cessity, as 'he that shall come will come:' wilful is firm of will; stubborn; inflexible: the ad\erb and noun substantive correspond : willing, con- senting; pleased ; favorable ; desirous: the adverb and noun substantive correspond.

As many as were u-iMiwg-hearted brought bracelets and earrings. E\odu xxxv. 22.*

Deliver me not over unto the trill of mine enev

Psalms.

The wilful never want woe. Proverb.*

Kvil could she conceal her fire, and wilf-Mv perse- vered she in it. Sidney.

WILL.

629

If nature, then she may it mend .with skill ; If will, then she at wilt may it- ill forego. Spenser.

Thy causeless ruth repress ; He that his sorrow sought through wilfulnett, And his foe fettered would release again, Deserves to taste his folly's fruit. Id.

The will cannot be constrained. Perkins.

Religion hath force to qualify all sorts of men, to make governors the apter to rule with conscience, inferiors for conscience sake the u-Ulinger to obey.

Hooker.

Two principal fountains there are of human actions, knowledge and will ; which will, in things tending to- wards any end, is termed choice. Id.

That preservation of peace and unity amongst Chris- tian churches should be by all good means procured, we join most willingly and gladly with them. Id.

He willed him to be of good comfort, promising to bestow upon him whatsoever he should win. KnoUet.

Never hydra-headed wilfulnes So soon did lose his seat, and all at once, As in this king. Shahspeare.*

I make bold to press upon you with so little prepara- tion.— You're welcome ; what's your will ? Id.

She's too rough for me ; There, there, Hortensio, will you any wife 1 Id.

We've trilling dames enough. Id.

I dare not make myself so guilty, To give up willingly that noble title Your master wed me to. Id.

Will holds the serpent in the soul, And on the passions of the heart doth reign. Davies.

If you do not wilfully pass over any of your greater offences, but confess particularly, and repent seriously, of them, God will more easily pass by your lesser in- firmities. Bithop Taylor.

He hath a will, he hath a power to perform.

Drummond.

That vill carry us, if we do not wilfully betray our succours, through all difficulties. Hammond.

I speak not of God's determining his own will, but his predetermining the acts of our will. There is as great difference betwixt these two, as betwixt my willing a lawful thing myself, and my inducing another man to do that which is unlawful. Id.

How can hearts not free serve willing ? Milton.

Thou to me

Art all things under heaven, all places thou, Who for my wilful crime art

banished hence. Id.

The silent stranger stood amazed to see Contempt of wealth, and wilful poverty. Dryden.

Another branch of their revenue still Remains, beyond their boundless right to kill, Their father yet alive, impowered to make a will. Id.

Constraint, in all things, makes the pleasure less ; Sweet is the love which comes with willingness. Id.

That is not hastily to be interpreted obstinacy or vilf'ulnesi which is the natural product of their age.

Locke.

A man that sits still is said to be at liberty, because he can walk if he tci//.s it. Id.

The condition of that people is not so much to be envied, as some would willingly represent it. Addison.

Go, then, the guilty at thy will chastise. Pope.

Can any man trust a better support, under affliction, than the friendship of Omnipotence, who is both able and willing, and knows how to relieve him? Bentley.

Let the circumstances of life be what or where they will, a man should never neglect improvement. Watt.*

The WILL is that faculty of the mind by which it embraces or rejects any thing offered to it. See METAPHYSICS.

A WILL or Testament is ' the legal declaration of a man's intentions of what he wills to be per- formed after his death ;' a will or testament being of no force till after the death of the testator, or person making it. Properly a will is limited to

land, and a testament only to personal estate ; and the latter requires executors. Upon the notion that a devise of land by will is merely a species of conveyance, is founded the following distinction between such devises, and dispositions of per- sonal estate ; that a devise of a man's goods and personal property will operate upon all such per- sonal estate as the maker of the will dies possessed of, at whatever distance of time he may die alter making the will. But a devise of real estate will only operate on such estates

as were his at the time of executing and publishing his will ; so that freehold lands, purchased after making the will, cannot pass under any devise in that will, unless the will shall have been legally and formally re-published subsequent to the purchase or contract.

These wills and testaments are divided into two sorts ; first, written ; and, secondly, Verbal, or Nuncupative.

The law also takes notice of a particular gift, in the nature of a will, made by any one in con- templation of immediate death, which is called Donatio causa mortis ; a gift in prospect of death. This is, where a man, being ill, and expecting to die, gives and delivers something to another, to be his in case the giver dies ; but, if he lives, he is to have it again. In every such gift, there must be a delivery made by the giver himself, or some person by his order, in his last sickness, while he is yet alive ; for the gift will not be good if the delivery is made after his death. This delivery, however, may be made either to the person him- self, for whom the gift is intended, or to some other for his use, which will be equally effectual, so as it is made in the life-time of the party giving. For the cautions of the law respecting Nuncupative wills, see TESTAMENT.

No stamp duty whatever is imposed on wills ; but the probate or letters of administration are charged with certain duties, in proportion to the value of the deceased's personal property. A will may therefore be written or executed, by the testator, on unstamped parchment or paper.

A codicil is a supplement to a will, or an addi- tion made by the person making the will, annexed to, and to be taken as part of the will itself, being for its explanation or alteration ; to add something to, or to take something from, the former dispo- sitions ; or to make some alteration in the quan- tity of the legacies, or the regulations contained in the will. This codicil may also be either writ- ten or verbal, under the same restrictions as regard wills. Whenever a codicil is added to a will or testament, and the testator declares that the will shall be in force, in such case, if the will happens to be void, for want of the forms required by law in the execution, or otherwise, yet it shall be good as a codicil, and shall be observed by the admi- nistrator. And, though executors cannot regu- larly be appointed in a codicil, yet they may be substituted in the room of others named in the will, and the codicil is still good. If codicils are regularly executed and witnessed, they may be proved as wills ; and so, if they are found written by the testator himself, they ought to be taken as part of the will, as to the personal estate, and proved in common form by witnesses, to be the hand writing of the person making the codicil, and by giving an account when, where, and how the same was found. — Burn. Eccl. Law.

If two wills are found, and it does not appear \hich was the former or latter, both are void; so,

:f two inconsistent wills of the same date appear, neither of which can be proved to be last exe- cuted, unless such inconsistency can be explained by some subsequent act of the testator, both are void ; but, if two codicils are found, and it cannot be known which was first or last, and one and the same thing is given to one person in one codicil, and to another person in another codicil, the codi- cils are not roid. but the persons therein named ought to divide the thing betwixt them. But, if the dates appear to the wills or codicils, the latter will is always to prevail, and revoke the former ; as also the latter codicil, as far only as it is con- tradictory to the former ; but, as far as the codicils are not contradictory, they are allowed to be both in force. For, though I make a last will and tes- tament irrevocable, or unalterable, in the strongest words, yet I am at liberty to revoke or alter it; because my own act or words cannot alter the dis- position of law, so as to make that irrevocable ••vhich in its own nature is revocable. If, in the same will, there are two clauses or devises totally repugnant and contradictory to each other, it has been held that the latter clause or devise shall take effect on the same principle as respects prior and subsequent wills. But it seems now, that where the same estate is given by a testator to two persons, in different parts of his will, they shall be construed to take the estate as joint tenants, or tenants in common, according to the limitation of the estates and interests devised. — 3 Atk. 493 : 1 Inst. 112, b. n. It was determined by the house of lords, upon the opinion of all the judges, that if a will be made, and afterwards another will, without cancelling the foirqer, and either will L> proved to be confirmed, after the other will, the whole estate comprised in the will so last con- firmed will go according to the limitations in that will. And that if two wills appear, and the limi- tations in both are consistent, and they have both been confirmed by various codicils, the wills and codicils may all be taken together as one testa- mentary disposition, and such construction made as that the limitations in both wills shall take place to the disinherison of the heir at law. — Phipps v. Anglesey (Earl) Parl. Cases, title Will, ca. 2.

Where two legacies are given to the same per- son by the same will, or by will and codicil, the rule seems clear, that, by the devise of the same sum to a person by a second clause in a will as h-.ul before been given him by a former clause in the same will, he shall only lake one of the lega- cies, and not both. But where a legacy is given to a person by a codicil as well as by a will, whe- ther the legacy given by the codicil be more or less than, or

equal to, the legacy given by the will, the legatee shall take both; and, if the executor contests the payment, it is incumbent on him to show evidence of the testator's intention to the contrary. See LEGACY.

Several regulations have been made by tne iaw, in order to guard against any frauds in the dispo- sition of real estate by will. As to such wills as dispose of goods and personal property only, if the will is written in the testators own hund, though it has neither his name or seal to it, and though there are no witnesses to it, it is good, if sufficient proof can be obtained of the hard \vnt- And even if it is in nnmlx-i penon't li;ui

made according to his instructions, and approved of by him. But as many mistakes and errors, not to say misfortunes, must often arise from so irre- gular a method of proceeding, it is the safer and more prudent way, and leaves less in the breast of the ecclesiastical judge, if it be signed and sealed by the testator, and published in the pre- sence of witnesses. — 2 Comm. c. 32. It is ex- pressly provided by the English stat. 29 Car. II, c. 3 (and by the Irish acts, 7 W. Ill, c. 12. sect. 3), that all devises of lands and tenements shall no', only be in writing, but shall also be signed by the party so devising the same, or by some other per- son in his presence, and by his express direction ; and shall he witnessed and subscribed, in the pre- sence of the person devising, by three or four cre- dible witnesses ; or else the devise will be en- tirely void, and the land will descend to the heir- at-law.

A wish has often been expressed, by great autho- rities, that all testamentary acts should be rendered subject to the solemnities required by these sta- tutes : and certainly the importance of such a pro- vision is extremely evident when it is considered how much the intention of a testator may be de- feated, by a will which is founded on one arranged plan, being partly good and partly void. The uncertainty as to what shall or shall not constitute a sufficient manifestation of the will, with respect to personal effects, is also extremely inconvenient, and a great source of litigation. See lord Lough- borough's observations on this subject, in Matthews v. Warner, 4 Vesey 186. In the constiuction of this statute it has been adjudged that the name of the person making the will, written with his own hand at the beginning of his will, as, ' I John Mills do make this my last will and testament,' is a sufficient signing, without any name at the bottom. But this seems doubtful, unless the whole will be written by the testator himself: — And the safe and proper way is to sign the name, not only at the bottom or end of the will, but, as is usual and regular, at the bottom of each page or sheet of paper, if the will contain more than one : and the witnesses to the will, seeing the tes- tator sign all the sheets, and put his seal (though this latter is not absolutely necessary in law), as well as his name, to the last sheet, must write their names under the attestation in the last sheet only.

It has also been determined that, though the witnesses must all see the testator sign the will, or at least acknowledge the signing, yet they may do it at different times. — Jones v. Dale, 5 Bac. Abr. lint they must all subscribe their names as wit- nesses, in his presence, lest by any possibility they should make n mistake : and that a will is good, though none of the witnesses saw the testator ac- tually sign it, if he owns it before them to be his hand writing. It is remarkable that the stat. 29 Car. II, c. 3, does not say the testator shall sign Ins will in the presence of the three witnesses, but requires these three things : first, that the will should be in writing ; secondly, that it should be signed by the person making the same; and, thirdly, that it should be subscribed by three wit- nesses in his presence. — 3 P. Wms. 254. But it is not at all necessary that the witnesses should be acquainted with the contents of the will ; provided they :ire able, when called on, to identify the writ- iii'.' ; i. e. to say that th<' paper, then showed them is lite same thry saw the testator sign.

WIL

631

WIL

Though the statute has required that the wit- nesses to the will shall witness it in the testator's presence (in order to prevent obt-uding another will in the place of the true one), yet it is enough that the testator might see the witnesses ; it is not necessary that he should see them signing ; for otherwise, if a man should but turn his back, or look off, it might make the will void. And in a case where the testator desired the witnesses to go into another room seven yards distant, to witness the will ; in which room there was a window broken, through which the testator might see them ; it was, by the court, adjudged to be a wit- nessing in his presence. So where the testator's carriage was drawn opposite the windows of an attorney's office, in which the witnesses attested the will ; this was clearly determined to be in the testator's presence. — 1 Bro. C. R. 99. But if a will is executed at one time, and at another time, afterwards, the witnesses put their names to it, the testator being then insensible, this will not be a good will, as it cannot be said to be witnessed in his presence, if he is unconscious of what is pass- ing.

A will made beyond sea, of lands in England, must be attested by three witnesses.

Before passing the act 55 Geo. III. c. 192, a will devising copyhold land, witnessed by one or t\o witnesses, or even without any witness at all, \vas held sufficient to declare the uses of a sur- render of such copyhold lands

made to the use of a will.— 2 Atk. 37: 2 Bro. C. R. 58. But an equitabl" estate of copyhold will pass by devise without surrender. — 1 Bro. C. R. 481. A copy- nold or customary estate, the freehold of which is in the lord and not in the tenant, and which passes by surrender and admittance, was held to be nei- ther within sect. 5, of the statute of frauds, 29 Car. II, c. 3, so as to require to a devise thereof the signature of the party, or the attestation of witnesses ; nor within sect. 7 of that act, as a de- claration of trust requiring to be proved by a writing signed by the party, which applies only to cases where the legal and equitable estates are separated ; or by a will in writing, which must be understood only of such a will of lands as the statute recognises ; viz. by a will attested by three witnesses. The court of King's Bench held that such estate might well pass by instructions for a will taken in writing by another in the presence and by the oral dictation of the party, without any signature or attestation ; and which was established as a will by the ecclesiastical court granting pro- bate thereof ; and which is a good will by the sta- tute of wills (32 Hen. VIII. c. 1); the estate hav- ing been surrendered to the use of the last will of the party in writing. Such estates passing not by the will alone, but by the will and surrender taken together. — 7 East's Rep. 299.

WILL WITH A WISP, n. &. Jack with a lan- tern.

Will u-ith the witp is of a round figure, in bigness like the flame of a candle ; but sometimes broader, and like a bundle of twigs set on fire. It sometimes gives a brighter light than that of a wax candle ; at other times more obscure, and of a purple colour. When viewed near at hand, it shii.es less than at a distance. They wander about in the air, &c. Muschenbroek.

li'iil-a-

WILLAC. See VILLAC.

WILLAN (Robert), M. D., a medical writer or eminence, born near Sedburgh, in Yorkshire, in 1757, was the son of a physician who belonged to the sect of the Friends ; and studied at Edinburgh; where he took his degree as M. D. in 1780. Soori after he settled in practice at Darlington in Dur- ham, whence he removed to London, and was ap- pointed physician to a dispensary in Carey Street In 1791 he became a fellow of the Antiquarian So- ciety; his death took place in 1812, at Madeira, whither he had gone for the recovery of his health. Dr. Willan was the author of the History of the Ministry of Jesus Christ, 1782, 8vo. ; and pub- lished, among various medical works, a valuable treatise on Cutaneous Diseases, 4to., illustrated with engravings.

WILLIAM DE NANGIIS, a monkish historian of the fourteenth century. He

was author of two Chronicles; 1. A Chronical from the Creation of the World to his own time. 1301 ; 2. A,Chroniclc of the Kings of France.

WILLIAM OF MALMSBURY, an historian of con- siderable merit in the reign of king Stephen. Ac- cording to Baleand Pits, he was surnamed Somer- setus,from the county in which he was born. From his own preface to his second book, De Regibus Anglorum, it appears that he was addicted to learning from his youth ; that he applied himself to the study of logic, physic, ethics, and particularly to history. He retired to the Benedictine convent at Malmsbury, became a monk, and was made precentor and librarian ; a situation which much favored his intention of writing the history of Eng- land. In this monastery he spent the remainder of his life, and died in 1142. He is one of our most ancient and most faithful historians. His capital work is that entitled De Regibus Anglorum, in five books ; with an Appendix, which he styles Historic Novelise, in two more. It is a judicious collection of whatever he found on record relative to Eng- land, from the invasion of the Saxons to his own times.

WILLIAM OF NEWBURY, so called from a mo- nastery in Yorkshire, of which he was a member, wrote a history which begins at the conquest, and ends at the year 1197. His Latin style is pre- ferred to that of Matthew Paris; and he is en- titled to particular praise for his honest regard to- truth.

WILLIAM OF WYKEHAM, bishop of Winchester, was born in the village of Wrykeham, in South- ampton, in 1324. He had his education at Win- chester and Oxford. Having continued nearly six years in the university, his patron Nicholas Wedal, governor of Southampton, took him into his family, and appointed him his counsellor and se- cretary. Edington, bishop of Winchester, lord high treasurer of the kingdom, appointed him his secretary three years after, and also recon in-. ended him to king Edward III., who took him into his service. Being skilled in geometry and architec- lure, he was appointed surveyor of the royal buildings, and also chief justice in eyre. He su- perintended the building of Windsor Castle. He was afterward chief secretary of state, a keeper of the privy seal ; and in 1367 succeeded Edington in the see of Winchester. A little after he was appointed lord high chancellor and president of the privy-council. In 1371 he resigned his chan- cellorship, and some time after the great seal. Ed- ward being returned to England, after ha»ing

earned on a very successful war in France, found his exchequer in great disorder. The duke of Lancaster, one of his sons, at the head of several lords, having brought complaints against the clergy, who then enjoyed most posts in the kingdom, the king removed them from their employments. But the laymen who were raised to them behaved so ill that the king was forced to restore the ecclesi- astics. The duke of Lancaster showed strong animosity to the clergy, and set every engine at work to ruin Wykeham. He impeached him of extor- tion, and of disguising things, and obliged him to appear at the king's bench. He got such judges appointed as condemned him ; and, not satisfied with depriving him of all the temporalities of his bishopric, he advised Edward to banish him ; but tfus prince rejected the proposal, and afterward restored to Wykeham all that he had been divested of. Richard II. was but eleven years old when Edward died : whereby the duke of Lancaster had an easy opportunity of reviving the accusations ajjainst the bishop of Winchester ; nevertheless Wykeham cleared himself. Then he founded two noble colleges, the one in Oxford, the other in Winchester. Whilst he was exerting his utmost en- deavours to improve these two fine foundations, he was recalled to court, and in a manner forced to accept of the office of lord high chancellor in 1389. Having excellently discharged the duties of that employment for three years, he obtained leave to resign it, foreseeing the disturbances that were going to break out. Being returned to his church, ne finished his college, and built there so magnificent a cathedral that it almost equals that of St. Paul's in London. He laid out large sums in things advantageous to the public and to the poor; notwithstanding which, in 1397. he was in great danger ; for he and some others were impeached of high treason in open parliament ; however, he was again fully cleared. From that time till his death he kept quiet in his diocese, and there employed himself in all the duties of a good prelate. He died in 1404.

WILLIAMS- (Anna), the daughter of a surgeon in South Wales, where she was born in 1706. She had the misfortune to lose her sight at thirty-four ; and, her father having been unfortunate, she had no means of subsistence. She acquired a trifle by a translation of La Bletiere's Life of the Emperor Julian, to which she subjoined original notes. This publication fortunately brought her to the acquaint- ance of Dr. Samuel Johnson. Mr. Garrick gave her a benefit, which produced her £200 clear. In 1766 she published a volume of Miscellanies in Prose and Verse ; which increased her little capital greatly. The doctor continued her unalterable friend to the last ; and she died at his house in

1783.

WILLIAMS (Daniel), D. D., a celebrated presby- terian minister, born at VVrexham, in Denbigh- shire, in 1644. He went to Ireland and became

chaplain to the countess of Meath. When the troubles broke out, in the end of James II.'s reign, he returned to London, in 1687; and became pastor of a congregation. In 1709 he received diplomas with the degree of D. D. from both the universities of Glasgow and Dublin. He founded the librnry in I!..dcross Street for dissenting minis- ters. He died in 1716. His Sermons were printed in 5 vols.

(John), D. D., an eminent English

prelate, born at Aber-Conway, in Caernarvonshire, in 1.582, was educated at Ruthin school, Denbigh- shire, and St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated. In 1612 he became chaplain to the lord chancellor Eˆerton. He next became chap- lain to king James I., who, in 1620, made him dean of Westminster, and in 1621 a member of privy council, bishop of Lincoln, and keeper of the great seal. After the accession of Charles 1 . the great seal was taken from him : and he was prosecuted in the Star-chamber on a false charge ot betraying the king's secrets ; fined £10,000 • and imprisoned in the tower above three years. In 1640 he was released by order of parliament, and in 1641 made archbishop of York. lie was again sent to the Tower with some of his brethren, by the lords, for framing a protest against all proceedings in parliament while they were hindered by the mob from attending. When released he went to York ; but, the civil war breaking out, he retired to Wales, where he died in 1650.

WILLIAMS (John), a learned and pious bishop, born in Northamptonshire, and educated at Mag- dalen Hall, Oxford. After the Restoration he was made rector of St. Mildred and a canon in St. Paul's cathedral. In 1689 he became chaplain to William and Mary, who gave him a prebend of Canterbury; and in 1696 made him bishop of Chi- chester. He published a volume of Sermons preached at Boyle's lectures ; and several tracts against the Papists and Dissenters. He died in

1709.

WILLIAMS (Sir Charles Hanbury), K. B., a ce- lebrated poet and statesman, the son of John llan- bury, esq., a director of the South Sea Company. He represented Monmouthshire in three successive parliaments ; and in 1744 was installed a knight ot the Bath. In 1746 he was sent ambassador to Prussia; and soon after went in the same character to Russia ; whence he returned in 1759. He wrote several lively Poems ; which are published in Dodsley's and other collections. He died in 1759, soon after his return to England.

WILLIAMSBURG, borough, James City, county Virginia; twelve mile west of Yorktown, and fifty-five east by south of Richmond. It is situated*

between two rivulets, one of which flows into York, and the other into James River. It is regularly laid out, and was formerly the metropolis of the state. It contains a state house, a court house, a jail, a hospital, a college, and an Episcopal church. The principal streets run parallel, and are crossed by smaller ones at right angles. The main strt- 01 Is about a mile long, terminated at one end by the old capital, and at the other by the college. The houses are mostly indifferent ones of wood, old, and decayed ; and the town has for several years been on the decline. The college of William and Mary was founded here in 1691, in the time of king William, who gave it an endowment of about £2000 and 20,000 acres of land, together with a revenue of a penny a pound on tobacco ex- ported to the plantations from Virginia and Mary- land. To these other endowments were added, and the whole annual income of the college was formerly estimated at £3000. The income, at present, is greatly diminished. It formerly had six professors, but at present only three or four. The college edifice is a large misshapen pile of building, affording but indifferent accommodations for students. The library contains about 3000

Toluraes, aad the philosophical apparatus is valu- able.

WILLIS (Dr. Thomas), a celebrated English physician, was born at Great Bodwin, in Wilt- shire, in 1621. He studied at Christ Church Col- lege, Oxford. When that city was garrisoned for the king, he, among other scholars, bore arms for his majesty, and devoted his leisure hours to the study of physic. The garrison of Oxford at length surrendering to the parliament, he applied himself to the practice of his profession, and soon rendered himself famous by his care and skill. He appro- priated a room as an oratory for divine service ac- cording to the church of England, whither most of the loyalists in Oxford daily resorted. In 1660, he became Sedleian professor of natural philo- sophy, and the same year took the degree of doctor of physic. In 1664 he discovered the famous me- dicinal spring at Alstropp, near Brackley. He was one of the first members of the Royal Society, and soon made his name illustrious by hi» excellent writings. In 1666, after the fire of London, he removed to Westminster; and his practice became greater than that of any of the physicians, his contemporaries. He died in 1675, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. He wrote a treatise on the Plague, and several Latin works, which were collected at Amsterdam in 2 vols. 4to.

WILLIS (Browne), LL. D., the son of the doc- tor, was born at Blandford, in Dorsetshire, in 1682, and educated at Westminster, and at Christ Church, Oxford, where he graduated. He was one of the revivers of the Society of Antiquaries ; and visited all the cathedrals, except Carlisle. He published A Survey of the Cathedrals of England and Wales, in 2 vols. 4to ; also An Account of the Mitred Abbeys, 2 vols. 4to. He was elected M. P. for Buckinghamshire, and died in 1760, leaving his valuable cabinet of coins and MSS. to the univer- sity of Oxford.

WILLISON (David), a very popular Presbyte- rian clergyman, who was many years one of the established ministers of Dundee. He published A Sacramental Directory ; and a Treatise on the Sanctification of the Sabbath, both in 8vo. He died at Dundee about 1750.

WIL'LOW, n.s. I Sax. pelie ; Wei. gwilou.

WII/LOWISH, adj. 5 A tree worn by forlorn lo- vers : of a willow color.

When heaven's burning eye the fields invades, To marshes he resorts obscured with reeds, And hoary u-HU>irt which the moisture feeds. Sandys.

Tell him, in hope he'll prove a widower shortly, I wear the u-illaw garland for his sake. Shaktjifare.

Make his body with greenish coloured crewel, or uiltouifh colour. Waltun.

Afflicted Israel shall sit weeping down, Their harps upon the neighbouring willows hung. No joyous hymn encouraging their tongue. Prior.

W ii low, in botany. See SALIX.

W mow, FRENCH, a species of epilobium.

NN ILLOW HERB. See EPILOBIUM.

Wn i.ow HERB is also the name of a species of lysimachia and lylhrum

WILLOW LEAFED MYUICA. Soe MYKICA.

Wn LOW, SWEET. See MYRICA.

WILLUGHBY (Francis), was the only son of Sir Francis Willughby, knight. He attained great skill in all branches of learning, and particularly mathematics. But the history of animals soon oc- cupied his chief attention. In pursuit of this

study, he travelled over great part of F.iirope, wii!r Mr John Kay. He died in 1672, aged thirty- seven ; having impaired his health by his application. He wrote, 1. Ornilhologis libri tres/folio. 2. Historic Piscium libri quatuor, folio. 3. A vo- lume of Letters. 4. Several ingenious papers li- the Plnlos. Trans.

WILMINGTON, a borough and port of entry, Newcastle county, in the hundred of Christiana, Delaware, between the Brandywine and ChristiatM creeks, one mile above their confluence, and two west of the Delaware ; five miles N. N. E. of Ni-w – castle, twenty-eight south-west of Philadelphia, and seventy north-east of Baltimore. It is built on gently rising ground, the most elevated part of whicii is 112 feet above tide water, and its situation is pleasant and healthy, it is regularly laid out, the streets intersecting each other at right ancles, and the houses are mostly of brick. It contains a town house, a spacious aljis house, two market houses, three banks, a United States' arsenal, a Friend's boarding school for young ladies, a public library of about 1500 volumes, and ten houses of public wofship : two for Presbyterians, two for Episcopalians, one for Friends, one for Baptists, one for Roman Catholics, one for Methodists, arid two for Africans. A stone building was erected here for a college before the revolution, and a col- lege was incorporated in 1803, but it has never gone into operation, and the building is appropri- ated for schools. Two semi-weekly newspapers are published here.

The Christiana is navigable as fur as Wilmington for vessels drawing fourteen feet of water. The shipping owned here, in 1816, amounted to 9207 tons. The trade of the town is considerable; its exports consist chiefly in flour. It manufactures considerable quantities of leather. There is a bridge over the Brandywine, at the north entrance of the town, and another at the south entrance over the Christiana. The country around Wilmington is pleasant and finely situated. On the Brandy- wine, separated at a little distance from the body of the town, there is a village of about 100 houses, nearly one-half of which are included within the borough ; and fourteen flour mills, the finest col- lection in the United States. The Brandywine and the Christiana, with their branches, afford a great number of excellent seals for mills and manufac- tories. In 1815 there were included within a space of nine miles, around Wilmington, forty-four flour mills, thirteen cotton manufactories, fifteen saw mills, six woollen manufactories.six gunpowder mills, two paper mills, two snuff mills, and several other mills and manufactories. — Also a port of entry and capital of New Hanover county, North Carolina, on the east side of Cape Fear River, just belo\v the confluence of the north-east and north-west branches, about thirty-five miles from the sea ; ninety south-east of Fayetteville, ninety-three S.S.W. of Newbern. It contains a court house, a jail, an academy, two banks, a printing office, art Episco- pal, and a Presbyterian church. The exports

from this town, in 1816, amounted to 1,061,112 dollars. The exports of the whole state amounted only to 1,328,771 dollars. The shipping owned here, in 1816, amounted to 8952 tons. It is well situated for trade, but is accounted unhealthy. The har- bour admits vessels of 300 tons, but the entrance is rendered dangerous and difficult by a large shoal. Opposite the town are two inlands wlikh

«xtend with the course of the river, dividing it into three channels. They afford the finest rice fields in the state.

WILMOT (John), earl of Rochester, a great wit in the reign of Charles II., the son of Henry earl of Rochester, was bora in 1648. He was taught classical learning at the free-school at Bur- ford. In 1659 he was admitted a nobleman of Wadhara College, where he obtained the degree of M. A. He afterwards travelled through France and Italy ; and at his return was made one of the gentlemen of the bed-chamber to the king, and comptroller of Woodstock park. -In 1665 he went to sea, and was in the Revenge, commanded by Sir Thomas Tiddiman, when an attack was made on Bergen. During the action, he acted so well, that he gained a high reputation for courage, which he supported in a second expedition, but afterwards lost it in a private adventure with lord Mulgrave. His mode of life had never been regular ; but at last he became so sunk in debauchery that he was for five years together intoxicated. In October 1679, when recovering from a violent disease, which ended in a consumption, he was visited by Dr. Burnet. The doctor published an account of their conferences ; in which it appears that, though he had lived the life of a libertine and atheist, yet he died the death of a penitent and Christian. His death happened in 1680 ; since which time his poems have been various times printed r both separately and together ; but many pieces not of his writing have crept into the later editions.

WILNA, an extensive province of the north- west of European Russia, containing the north part of Lithuania. It extends from 53° 40′ to 56° 15′ of N. lat. ; has an area of 2300 square miles ; and a population of 1,000,000. The trade, such as it is, is carried on by the Jews. The principal rivers are the Niemen, the Vilia, the Pripez, and the Narew.

WII.NA, a city of Russian Lithuania, the chief town formerly of a palatinate, at present of a pro- vince or government. It is situated in a hilly

country, and occupies several eminences near the river Vilna or Vilia. Its circuit is nearly four mi IPS; its population, amounting in 1788 to 2 1 ,000, is now nearly 30,000. Like other towns in 1'oland and Russia, it is built chiefly of wood, very

WILSON (Florence), known by the name of Florentius Volusenus, was born at Elgin, in the shire of Murray in Scotland, and educated in the university of Aberdeen. Travelling to England, he was introduced to Cardinal Wolsey, who ap- pointed him tutor to one of his nephews. In that capacity he went to Paris, and continued there till t'.e cardinal's death. During his residence there li>: became acquainted with the learned cardinal lii-llai, archbishop of Paris, who allowed him a \ fusion, and meant lo have appointed him r»yu.

professor of Greek and Latin in the university of Paris : but, Bellai being disgraced, Wilsons pros- pects faded. Wilson was taken ill at Avignon, and the cardinal proceeded without him. After his re- covery, he paid a visit to the celebrated cardinal Sabolet, the Maecenas of his time, who was also bishop of Carpentras, where he then resided. The cardinal was so charmed with his erudition that lie appointed him professor of the learned languages, with a stipend of 100 pistoles per annum. During his residence at Carpentras, he wrote his celebrated treatise De Animi Tranquillitate. Mackenzie says that he afterwards taught philosophy in Italy ; and that, being at length desirous of returning to Scot- land, he began his journey homeward, was taken ill at Vienne in Dauphiny, and died there in 1547. He was generally esteemed an accomplished lin- guist, philosopher, and Latin poet. He wrote, be- sides the above treatise, 1. Poemata, Lond. 1619, 4to. 2. Commentatio quaedam theologica in apho- rismos dissecta, per Sebast. Gryph. 3. Philoso- phise Aristot. Synopsis, lib. iv

WILSON (John), a native of Kendal in West- morland, whose first employment was that of knitting stockings ; but, acquiring a great knowledge of botany, he commenced lecturer on that science, both at Kendal and Newcastle, with great success. In 1744 he published A Synopsis of British Plants, in Mr. Ray's method, 8vo. He died in 1750. WILSON (Matthias). See KNOT. WILSON (Richard), an eminent painter, born at Pineges in Montgomeryshire, in 1714. He stu- died portrait paintings at London ; and in 17 t» went to Italy. In 1755 he returned to London with high reputation, became a member of the Royal Academy, and in 1779 librarian. He dkd in 1782, aged sixty-eight.

WILSON (Thomas), lord bishop of Sodor and Man, was bora in 1663, at Burton, in Cheshire. He commenced his education at Chester, and thence was removed to Dublin. He continued at college till 1686, when, on the 29th of June, lie was ordained deacon. In 1686 he was licensed to the

curacy of New Church in Winwick. In 1692 he was appointed domestic chaplain to Wil- liam earl of Derby, and tutor to his son James lord Strange. He was soon after elected master of the alms house at Latham. As his income increased, he increased the portion of it which was allotted to the purposes of charity. At first he set apart a tenth, then a fifth, afterwards a third, and lastly, when he became a bishop, he dedicated a full half of his revenues to pious and charitable uses. In 1 697 he was promoted to the bishopric of the Isle of Man ; a preferment which he held fifty-eight years. This good prelate lived till 1755. His works have been published in 2 vols. 4to.

WILSON (Thomas), D. D., son of the bishop, was born in 1703, and educated at Christ Church, Oxford, where he graduated in 1739. He became rector of St. Stephen Walbrook, a prehrnd of \VrxiMMnster, and sub-almoner to the kinvr: yet he engaged with preat keer-ness in political contro- versy, on which he published several tracts. He was such an enthusiastic admirerof Mrs. Mac.mlay, the historian, that he set up her statue in the character of liberty, in Walbrook church ; which was justly censured as too high a compliment to a living cha- racter. He published a pamphlet, entitled Dis- tilled Liquors the Bane of the Nation. He also pub- lished his father's works, and died at Bath in 1784.

WILTSHIRE.

635

WILTON, a borougn, market town, and parish, district. These soils, with all their consequent in Branch and Dole hundred, Wiltshire, situate on mixtures and variations, may he said to constitute (lie river Willy, three miles west by north of Sails- the far greater part of this district. The soil of the bury, and eighty-five fiom London ; containing North District is not so uniform as that of the ;J90 houses, and 7678 inhabitants, a considerable South District. It may, nevertheless, be reduced number of whom are employed in the carpet and to a few leading particulars. The under stratum clothing manufactures, but the principal trade is of a large portion is a loose irregular mass of flat now in flannel and fancy woollens. It has a mar- broken stones, called in the country ' corn-grate.' ket on Wednesday ; and sends one member to It runs, without interruption, through the north- parliament, west part of Wiltshire. The upper soil of this

Wilton-house, the seat of the earl of Pembroke, corn-grate is chiefly a kind of reddish calcareous

is the most magnificent house in the county. The loam, mixed with irregular flat stones, and is usu-

whole of its avenues, staircases, and chambers are ally called stone-brash. A vein of gravel of a most

ornamented with curious statues, vases, ami an excellent, small, pebbly, shelly sand, and in gene-

tiques, collected from all parts of the world, and ral covered with a good depth of rich loam, runs

paintings by the most celebrated English and foreign in a broken line from Melksham, through Chippen-

artists. Here Sir Philip Sidney wrote his Arcadia. ham to Cricklade ; but its greatest extent is from

WILTSHIRE, by some early writers, is called Tytherton, through Christian Malford and Dantzey,

Severnia, and Provmcia Severorum, from Servia, a to Somerford; and the richest part of it perhaps

name by which Old Sarum was formerly known, is at or near Dantzey. There are two principal

It derives its present name from Wilton, which veins of sand in this district, in general red, of a

was formerly the most considerable place in the sharp, loose, gravelly texture, and of course not so

county. The northern part was in early times in- fertile as the tough close lands of South W 'ills,

habited by that tribe of the Belgae distinguished by The greatest part of the residue of the soil of this

the name of Cangi. During the heptarchy this dis- district, and particularly from Highworth by

trict formed part of the kingdom of the West-Saxons. It is an inland county, bounded on the north and

W cotton Basset to Clack, lies on a hard close rock of a rough irregular kind of bastard limestone. The

north-west by Gloucestershire, on the west by Somer- soil over this kind of stone is various, but generally setshire, on the south-west by Dorsetshire, on

the cold, owing to its own retentive nature, and to the south and east by Hampshire, and on the north- frequent intervention of a vein of clay. Bradon Fo- east by Berkshire. It is about fifty-four miles ia rest (between Cricklade and Malmsbury) is an length, and thirty-four in the greatest breadth. It exception to the whole : it is a cold iron clay to is divided into two districts, viz. South Wiltshire the very surface ; so bad as to be called, by way and North Wiltshire. This division is generally of distinction, ‘ Bradon land ;’ and, says Mr. Da- made by supposing an east and west line to pass vis, whom we have before been quoting, never so through the county, at or near Devizes. This well applied as when in its original state of wood – county is in the province of Canterbury and the land, diocese of Salisbury, and is comprehended in the western circuit. It is divided into twenty-nine hundreds, containing one city, twenty-five market towns, nine boroughs, and 304 parishes. Salis- bury is considered as the county town.

There being a considerable difference between

the two great parts of this county, it has been i bought proper by Mr. Davis, in his Agricultural Report, to consider the circumstances of each dis- trict distinctly. The air on the whole is salubrious and agreeable : on the Downs it is sharp and clear ; and in the valleys mild, even in winter.

The principal rivers of Wiltshire are the Thames, the Upper and the Lower Avon, the Nadder, the Willey, the Bourne, and the Kennet. The Thames enters the north part of the county, between Ciren- cester in Gloucestershire and Tetbury, and runs eastward by Cricklade into Berkshire. The Lower Avon enters this county near Malmsbury, takes a southern course by Chippenham, where it becomes enlarged by the Colne and other rivulets into a wide stream, and winding westward, by Melksham and Bradford, leaves the county, and pursues its course towards Bath. The Upper Avon rises

The cold sharp air of the Wiltshire Downs is so among the hills, nearly in the middle of the county,

well known as to be almost proverbial. The soil of South Wilts, though various, is in a certain de- gree uniform : the hills are chalk, with its usual accompaniment of flint ; and in general the land on the sides of the hills, from which the flints have been washed, is a chalky loam, or rather a dis- solved chalk ; the flatter parts are a flinty loam, and the centre of the valleys, through which the ri- vulets run, is a bed of broken flints covered with black earth washed from the hills above. In some of the valleys there are veins of peat formed by the black earth without any mixture of flints : hence

about Devizes ; runs southward by the city of Salisbury, where it receives the united streams of the Willey and ttie Nadder ; hence it flows into Hampshire, and at Christchurch makes its exit into the British Channel. The Nadder, a serpen- tine river, rises near Shaftsbury in Dorsetshire, upon the western borders of this county, and flowing north-east falls into the Willey at Wilton. The Willey rises near Warminster, and running south-east, after receiving the Nadder, falls into the Up- per Avon on the east side of Salisbury. The Ken- net rises near the source of the Upper Avon, and

the white land prevails most near the sources of runs eastward by Marlborouch into Berkshire,

the rivulets, where the hills are steepest ; and the The smaller rivers of the county are the Colne, the

flinty loams near the junction of the rivulets, where Were, and the Deverill. This last dives under

the county is flattest. The sides of the hills which ground, like the Ouadiana in Spain, and the Molt?

have been mot washed are the thinnest and weak- in Surrey, and pursues its subterraneous course

est soils ; and the level u>ps, which have been very upwards of a mile, then rising runs onward to-

littlc if at all wished, are frequently the deepest wards Warminster. — The canals of Wiltshire are

and strongest lain!. Then, are some instances of the Thames and Severn Canal, which pass.-s

• irony clays ami clayey learns on the skirts of this through only a small part of the extreme boundaiv

VViL

C36

WIN

of the county. Tlt« Kennet and Avon Canal, Nvliich runs from tlie river Kennet to Newbury in Berkshire to the river Avon at Bath in Somersetshire, passing through the' very heart of the county by the town of Deviies and Bradford. The Wilts and Berks Canal, which enters the county from

Berkshire near South Marston, passes by Swindon and Wootton Basset; and, with branches to Chippenham and Calne, extends southwards to Melksham. near which town it unites with the Kennet and Avon. — Wiltshire has no peculiarity of natural productions. Great numbers of sheep and cattle for the London markets are bred there. Neither are there any mineral productions deserving of particular notice.

Wiltshire, according to the regulations of the Reform Bill, sends eighteen representatives to •the imperial parliament, viz. four for the county two for the city of Salisbury, one for Wilton, one for Westbury, one for Calne, two for Devizes, nvo for Chippenhara, one for Malmsbury, two for Crickdale, and two for Marlborough.

The following are some of the most eminent per- sons born there : — The great, the wise, and good Joseph Addison, moralist, poet, dramatic writer, critic, and miscellaneous writer, was born at Mil- ston, May 1, 1672, and died June 17, 1719.— Christopher Anstey, the ingenious author of the New Bath Guide (a work more distinguished for its humor and poetry, than for its decency and piety), was born, as is supposed, at Harden He- rish, near Chippenham, in the year 1724. — Died in 1805. — Dr. Thomas Bennet, a learned divine and controversial writer. Born at Salisbury in 1673. Died in 1728. — Sir John Davis, an ingenious poet, and lord chief justice of the Court of King's Bench. Born at Chisgrove in 1570. Died about 1626. He married a daughter of lord Audley : she pretended to prophetical powers, and printed seve- ral pamphlets of revelation. She died in 1652. — Stephen Duck, an ingenious poet and divine, but originally a thrasher. — James Harris, a philologi- cal and philosophical writer. Bora at Salisbury in 1709. Died in 1780. — Thomas Hobbes, a learned but eccentric philosophical and metaphy- sical writer. Born at Malmsbury in 1588. Died in 1679. — John Hughes, an ingenious poet, dra- matic, and miscellaneous writer. Born at Marl- borough in 1677. Died February 17, 1720. He bad a brother named Jabez, who published a translation of Claudian's Rape of Proserpine, and several other works, and died in 1731, aged forty- six. — Edward Hyde, earl of Clarendon and lord chancellor of England. Born at Dinton in 1608. Died at Rouen in 1670. — George Keate, a poet and miscellaneous writer. Born at Trowbridge in 172'.). Died in 1797.— Dr. Henry Sacheverell, a notorious political preacher. Born at Marlborough in 1672. Died in 1724. — Dr. John Scott, author of the work entitled, The Christian Life, &c. &c. Born at Chippenham in 1638. Died in 1694. — Thomas Tanner, bishop of St Asaph, a very learned and industrious antiquary. Born at Market-La- vmgton in 1674. Died 1738. — Sir Christopher Wren, an ingenious and celebrated architect, was born at East Knoyle in 1632. Died in 1723.

The extent of manufactures in the county of Wilts is very great; but the

*woollen manufactory is by far the greatest. — Salisbury manufactures great quantities of flannels and funcv woollens, and ha**

a considerable manufactory of cutlery, and steel goods, perhaps, for excellence of workmanship, su- perior to any in the kingdom ; Wilton, a large manufactory of carpets and fancy woollens ; De- vizes, a considerable manufactory chiefly of fancy woollens; Bradford, Trowbridge, Warminster, Westbury, and all the adjacent towns and villages, from Chippenham to Heytesbury inclusive, carry on most extensive woollen manufactories, princi- pally of superfine broad-cloths, kerseymeres, and fancy cloths ; at Mere and its neighbourhood there is a manufactory of linen, chiefly dowlas and bed- ticks ; at Albourn, a manufactory of cotton goods, chiefly strong goods, thicksets, &c.; at Swindon and its neighbourhood, a considerable manufactory of gloves. There is, indeed, scarcely a town in the county that has not a manufactory of some kind or other.

WI'LY, adj. ~\ From wile. Cunning; sly;

WI'LILV, adv. > full of stratagem ; insidious:

WI'LINESS, n. s. j the adverb and noun substan- tive corresponding.

They did work wilily, and went and made as if they had been ambassadors. Joshua.

The ungodly, for his own lust, doth persecute the poor ; let them be taken in the crafty wiliness that they have imagined. Psalm x. 2.

They are so cautelous and icily headed, especially being men of small practice in law matters, that you would wonder whence they borrow such subtilities and shifts. Sjienser.

In the fri/y snake

Whatever slights, none would suspicious mark, As from his wit and native subtilty Proceeding. Miittm.

My u-il y nurse by long experience found, And first discovered 10 my soul its wound ; 'Tis love, said she. Dry den.

WIM'BLE, n. s. & adj. Belg. u-iwfxl, from wemelen, to bore. An instrument with which holes are bored, by turning : nimble.

He was so wimble and so wight, From bough to bough he leaped light,

And oft the puroies latched. Spenser

As when a shipwright stands his workmen o'er, Who ply the u-imbte, some huge beam to bore ; Urged on all hands it nimbly spins about, The grain deep piercing till it scoops it out. Pope.

The trepan is like a wimble used by joiners. Sharp.

WIMPINA (Conrad), a learned professor of divinity at Frankfort, in the sixteenth century. He wrote against Luther under the name of John Tetzel. He died in 1529.

WIM'PLE, n. j. & v. a. Fr. guimplc. A hood ; a veil. Printed in Spenser, perhaps by mistake, wimble. To draw down as a veil.

The Lord will take away the changeable suits of ap- parel, and the wimples, and the crisping pins.

Ifaiah ii. 22.

So fair and fresh, as fairest flower in May, For she had laid her mournful stole aside, And widow-like sad wimble thrown away. Spenier.

The same did hide Under a veil that wimbled was full low. /

WIN, v.a. & v. n. Pret. wan and v> on; part pass. won. Sax. pinna ; Belg. irinticn ; Goth. ami Swed. u-inna. To gain by conquest; obtain; al- lure : to gain the victory ; obtain influence or favor ; be conqueror.

The town of Gaza, where the enemy lay encamped, was not so strong but it might be iron. A».

Thy virtue iron me ; with virtue preserve me. Dost thou love me 1 Kc«p me then still worthy to be beloved.

Sidney.

WINCHESTER.

637

A gamester, having lost all, borroweth of his next fellow-gamester somewhat to maintain play ; which he setting unto him again, shortly winneth all from the winner. Spenser.

Go together,

You precious winners all ; your exultation Partake to every one. Shakspeare.

Beshrew the winners, for they played me false. Id.

When you see my son, tell him that his sword can never win the honour that he loses. Id.

She's beautiful, and therefore to be wooed ; She is a woman, therefore to be iron. Id.

You express yourself very desirous to win upon the judgment of your master, and not upon his affections only. Bacon.

He gave him a command in his navy, and under his good conduct won many islands. Heylyn.

Nor is it aught but just, That he, who in debate of truth hath won, Should win in arms. Milton.

Whether the winner laughs or no, the loser will com- plain ; and, rather than quarrel with his own skill, will do it at the dice. Temple.

Thy well -breathed horse Impels the flying car, and wins the course. Dryden.

He had given a disagreeable vote in parliament, for which reason not a man would have so much corre- spondence with him as to win his money. Adiliioti.

Thy words like musick every breast controul, Steal through the air, and win upon the soul. Pope.

That flood witnessed his inconstant flame, When thus he swore, and won the yielding dame. Gay.

WINANDERMERE, or WINDERMERE, a pa- rish in Kendal ward, Westmorland, taking its name from a noted lake of Winandermere. It lies on the western border of the county, at the foot of the Furness Fells, and comprehends the three townships of Applethwaite, Troubeck, Undermil- beck, and a part of Ambleside. This lake, the largest in England, is about twelve miles long and one broad, having very winding shores, and being from ninety to 222 feet deep. It is distinguished by the variety of beautiful prospects which it exhi- bits ; and it abounds with excellent fish, but is particularly noted for its delicate char. There are several little islands in the lake, in the largest of which stood an old fabric called Holme's house, now pulled down, and a curious edifice has been built in its place.

WINCANTON, a market-town in Ferris-Norton hundred, Somersetshire,

seven miles west of Mere, and 108 west by south of London ; containing 390 houses and 2143 inhabitants, of whom a consider- able number are employed in the manufacture of ticking, dowlas, serges, and stockings; it has also a good trade in cheese.

WINCE, v. n. Arm. and Welsh gwingo. To kick, as impatient of a rider, or of pain.

I will sit as quiet as a lamb, I will not stir, nor wince, nor speak a word. Slwksp.

Room, room, for my horse will wince, If he came within so many yards of a prince.

Ben Jonson.

WINCH, v. a. The same with wince; or from Fr. guincher, to twist. To kick with impatience; shrink from any uneasiness.

We who have free souls It touches not : let the galled jade winch, Our withers are unwrung. Shakspeare. Hamlet.

This last allusion galled the panther more ; Yet seemed she not to winch, though shrewdly pained.

Dm den.

Their consciences are galled ; and this makes them wincU and fling, as if they had some mettle. Tillotson.

WINCHCOMBE, a market-town and parish in Kiftsgate hundred, Gloucester, situate at the source of a small brook that falls into the Avon, among the Cotswold hills, six miles north-east of Chelten- ham, and ninety-five and a half W.N. W. of Lon- don. This is a town of great antiquity, and was once deemed a county of itself.

WINCHELSEA, a Post and market-town in Guestling hundred, rape of Hastings, Sussex, two miles south of Rye, eight north-east of Hast- ings, and sixty-seven south-west of London. It has only one parish church, although it is supposed to have had anciently no fewer than eighteen, the whole of which were swallowed up by the sea in a tempest. That part of Old Winchelsea which was not swallowed up is now a marsh. About two miles to the north-west are the ruins of a castle called Camber, built by Henry VIII. in 1539.

WINCHELSEA (Anne), countess of, was maid of honor to the duchess of

*York, second wife to king James II., and was afterwards married to Heneage second son of the earl of Winchelsea. One of the most considerable of the countess of Winchelsea's poems was that on the Spleen. A collection of her poems was printed at London in 1713, containing a tragedy never acted, entitled Aristomenes. The countess died in 1720*without issue.*

WINCHESTER, a city, and the county-town of Hants, situate on the banks of the river Itchin, eleven miles N. N. E. of Southampton, and sixty- two south-west by west of London. Most of the buildings have the appearance of antiquity, and the streets are broad and clean. It is about half a mile long from east to west, about a mile and a half in compass, and contains eight churches, ex- clusive of St. Bartholomews at Hyde.

The cathedral was begun in the eleventh century by bishop Walkelyn, and was in part rebuilt by bishop Wickham in 1394. The choir under the tower was vaulted in the reign of Charles I. The length of this magnificent fabric is 545 feet, includ- ing the chapel of our lady, fifty-four feet, and the choir 136. The height of the tower is 138 feet, but it appears from the abrupt manner of its ter- mination never to have been finished. The altar- screen is thought by many to be even superior to that of St. Alban's. The entrance into the choir is by a noble flight of steps, the breadth of the middle aisle. On each side of the great arch of the en- trance are recesses, wherein are placed the statues of king James and Charles I., cast in copper. The cross, from north to south, is divided from the choir by wooden partitions, carried up to a vast height. The stalls in the choir are of fine Gothic workmanship, but the bishop's throne is inferior to the rest. The stone screen, where the high altar is placed, is a neat and delicate piece of Gothic work ; but the niches, formerly ornamented with images, have now only urns placed in them. At the west end of the church is a painted window, represent- ing the history of the Old Testament, but much defaced. At the east end is also a window with paintings representing the Virgin Mary, the Son, and the Father. For many years this church was the place of the coronation of our kings. The east end of the church is terminated by three chapels ; that on the south is called bishop Langton's chapel, of curious carved work, containing several elegant iombs. In the centre is the chapel of our Lady, in which prayers are read every morning at six o'clock.

WINCHESTER.

The collece was founded by William of \Vick- iiam, the warden whereof is appointed by New College, Oxford, also erected by the same pious founder. The building consists of two large courts, containing suites of apartments for the warden, ten fellows, seventy scholars, three chaplains, six cho- risters, masters, &c. ; in the centre is an elegant chapel ; in the second court

are the schools, and a long cloister and enclosures for the diversions of the scholars. In the middle of the cloisters is the library, a strong stone building. Over the door of the school is a statue of ihe founder. Contiguous to the college, on the west, is a spacious quadran- gular building, forming a detached school for com- moners, or gentlemen not on the foundation, where they live in a collegiate manner under the imme- diate care of the head master. The college, chapel, and school, were completely repaired in 1795. The mother church of Winchester is St. Lawrence; it consists of one large aisle, with a lofty square tower containing five bells. St. Thomas's is an ancient structure, consisting of two aisles divided by round pillars of the Gothic order ; the t&wer is a low ordinary building. St. Maurice's was ori- ginally a priory, and consists of two aisles, one of which is very spacious ; the tower is strong. St. Michael's is a low and ancient building, tiled, having two good aisles, and a tower containing five bells. St. Swithin's is erected over a postern called Kingsgate, and consists of a large neat room, as- cended to by a stone staircase St. Peter's Cheese- hill consists of two aisles, of different sizes, both neat but plain ; it has a tower containing three bells. St. John's at Hill is divided into three .aisles by round Gothic pillars ; the tower is re- markably strong, and finished with a turret con- taining a clock. St. Martin's Winnall was rebuilt in 1736, and consists of one aisle, having a small tower at the west end containing one bell. Besides these churches here are several meeting-houses for Dissenters of different denominations. Near the cathedral is a college or alms-house, founded by bishop Morley, in 1672, for ten clergymens' widows. Christ's Hospital, commonly called the Blue Alms, was founded in 1706; besides which there are a number of private charities, and three well-endowed charity-schools. The public infirmary is a hand- some edifice, erected in 1759, the ascent to which is by a noble flight of steps. In the High Street is a market-cross, having five steps round it ; this place serves also for a fish-market. The town-hall, in the same street, is a handsome building, sup- ported by Doric pillars ; it is ornamented with a statue of queen Anne. In 1788 a new spacious county jail was erected on the Howardian plan, in the court of which is a neat chapel ; there is also a Bridewell for the city and another for the county ; the latter erected in 1786. The theatre is a hand- some structure, built in 1785. There is an annual well-attended music-meeting held here in Septem- ber, continuing for three days, which closes with a ball. Winchester has also its winter assemblies, concerts, balls, and every other fashionable amuse- ment. The streets are well paved and lighted, and a new and commodious market-house was erected in 1772. Here are two banking-houses.*

Winchester, by the Britons, was called Caer (" \cnt, and during the time of the Saxons many of their kings resided here. Athelstan granted it the privilege of six mints, and in 660 it was erected into a bishopric,

transferred from Dorchester. Its

ancient castle is supposed to have been built by king Arthur; in it William II., surnamed Rufus, was crowned. During the civil war it was mostly demolished by the parliamentary forces, except the old hall in which the assizes are still held ; in this hall hangs what is denominated Arthur's round table, with the names of the knights thereon. On the site of the castle a royal palace was begun in 1683, the principal floor of which is a noble range of apartments, and contains in all 160 chambers; tins has often been occupied by prisoners of war on their parole. Several monasteries and religious houses were formerly in the suburbs of this "city. The plague made great devastations here in the years 941, 1348, and again in 1668; and at the west end of the town is an obelisk having an in- scription commemorative of those calamities. The ' corporation of this city consists of a mayor, re- corder, six aldermen, &c.ˆwho, with the free bur- gesses, return two members to parliament. Win- chester has but little trade, though an ancient wool-combing manufactory still exists, and a silk manufactory has been introduced. All the public business of the county is transacted in this city. The markets are held on Wednesday and Saturday, and are well supplied with all kinds of provisions, poultry, fish, &c.

WINCHESTER, a post-town, borough, and capital of Frederick county, Virginia, thirty miles south-west of Harper's Ferry, seventy W. N. W. of Washing- ton, ninety-five north-east of Staunton, and 150 N.N.W. of Richmond. It is pleasantly situated, regularly laid out in squares, is a handsome and flourishing town, and contains a court-house, a jail, an alms-house, a market-house, containing a freemason's hall, two banks, two academies, one for males and one for females, two printing offices, from each of which is issued a weekly newspaper, and six houses of public worship, one for Presby- terians, one for Episcopalians, one for German Lutherans, one for Baptists, one for Methodists, and one for Roman Catholics. The principal street is well paved. The town is well built; a large part of the houses are of brick. It is supplied with excellent water by an aqueduct. Near the town there are several medicinal springs ; in the vicinity there are a number of flour mills.

WINCHESTER (Elhanan), the founder of a reli- gitms sect callid for a time Winchesterians or Universalists, because their distinguishing tenet was the ultimate universal salvation of mankind, and also of the devils. Many of them have since become Unitarians. He was a native of the United States, where he appears to have first broached his sentiments. He visited this country about 1788, and attempted to found a Philadelphian Society, and propagated his doctrine by means of a maga- zine and preaching. He contended that as it was certain all are not regenerated in the present life, there must be room for a farther process of purifi- cation of fallen creatures

in a future state; and that this would be effected chiefly by the means of punishment in the torments of hell, which, how- ever, in some cases might extend to ‘ ages of ages’ before the stubborn sinner would be purified Besides other literary productions Mr. Winchester composed an heroic poem on the Process and Empire of Christ, from his Birth to the Time when he shall have Delivered up the Kingdom to God even the Father, which he recited from the pulpit in a chapel in Southwark, and afterwards pub-

Hshed in his magazine. Among his works are Lectures on the Prophecies that Remain to be Ful- filled, 1790, 4 vols. 8vo. ; and the Universal Re- storation, exhibited in a Series of Dialogues between a Minister and his Friend, 1788, 8vo., of which a fourth edition, with notes by W. Vidler, appeared in 1799. In consequence of some domestic mis- fortunes Mr. Winchester returned in 1792 to his native country, where he died.

WINCK ELM AN (abbe John) was bora at Stendall, in Brandenburgh, in 1718. His father was a shoemaker. After having been seven years professor in the college of Seehausen near Salf- wedel, he went into Saxony, where he resided seven years, and was librarian to count Bunau at Nothe- nitz. When he left this place, in 1754, he went to Dresden. In 1755 he went to Rome. His prin- cipal object was to see the Vatican library, and to examine the ruins of Herculaneum. In 1756 he planned the Restoration of Ancient Statues, and the Taste of the Greek Artists. He also designed an account of the galleries of Rome and Italy. He also intended a history of the corruption of taste in art, the restoration of statues, and an illustration of the obscure points of mythology. All these different essays led him to his History of Art, and nis Monument! Inediti. Mr. Winckelman’s Mo- iiumenti Inediti, of which he had begun the third volume in 1767, seem to have secured him the esteem of antiquaries. Had he lived we should nave had a work long wished for — a complete col- lection of the bas-reliefs discovered from the time of B.irtoli to the present, the greater part of which are in the possession of cardinal Albani. When cardinal Albani succeeded to the place of librarian of the Vatican, he endeavoured to get a place for he Hebrew language for Winckelman, who refused a canonry because he would not take the tonsure. The elector of Saxony gave him, in 1761, unsoli cited, the place of counsellor Richeter, the direc- .ion of the royal cabinet of medals and antiquities at Dresden. Upon the death of the abbe Venuti, 1762, he was appointed president of the antiquities of the apostolic chamber, with power over all disco- veries and exportations of antiquities and pictures. This is a post of honor, with an income of 160 scudi per annum. He had a prospect of the place of president of antiquities in the Vatican, going to be created, at sixteen scudi per month, and was named corresponding member of the Academy of Inscriptions. The king of Prussia offered him the place of

librarian and director of his cabinet of medals and antiquities, void by the death of M. Gantier de la Croze, with a handsome appoint- ment. He made no scruple of accepting the offer ; but when it came to the pope's ears he added an ippointmentout of his own purse, and kept him at Rome. In April, 1768, he left Rome to go with M. Cavaceppi over Germany and Switzerland. On his return to Italy he was assassinated for the pur- pose of robbery, by a miscreant with whom he had formed an acquaintance on the road.

WIND, v. a., v. »,& n. s."| Prefer, wound, in WIND'EGG, n. s. \ Pope winded ; part.

WIND'ER, (wound. Sax. pin-

WIXD'ISG, (" •aan ; Teut. and Belg.

W IXD'INGSHEET, | wiTidcn ; Goth, and

WIXD'LASS. J Swed. winda. To

blow; sound by inflation ; turn round ; twist; di- rect or regulate in motion ; enfold ; insinuate ; change ; taking itp : as a verb neuter, to turn ;

WIN

change ; be convolved ; proceed in flexures : a windegg is an egg not impregnated : a winder, any thing or person by which something is turned round ; plants that twist round others : winding is, flexure; meander: windingsheet, a sheet in which the dead are wound : windlass, an instru- ment for turning or winding up tackle.

The squire 'gan nigher to approach, And u-ind his horn under the castle wall, Tliat with the noise it shook as it would fall. Spenter.

He vaulted with such ease into his seat, As if an angel dropt down from the clouds, To turn and u-ind a fiery Pegasus. Shakspeare.

Edmund, seek him out, u-ind me into him ; frame the business after your own wisdom. Id. King Lear.

Sleep thou, and I will tn'»rf thee in my arms.

Skuttpmrc

These arms of mine shall be thy windingsheet ; My heart, sweet boy, shall be thy sepulchre, For from my heart thine image ne'er shall go

Id. Henry T'l.

Thus do we of wisdom and of reach, With windlass, and with assays of bias, By indirections find directions out. Id. Hamlet.

Xero could touch and time the harp well ; but in government sometimes he used to tciml the pins too high, and sometimes let them down too low. Bacon.

Plants that put forth their sap hastily, have their bodies not proportionable to their length ; and there- fore they are w inders and creepers, as ivy and bryony. Id. Natural History.

The figure of a sturdy woman, done by Michael Angelo, washing and winding of linen cloaths ; in which act she wrings out the water that made the fountain.

Wottim.

The winder shows his workmanship so rare As doth the fleece excel, and mocks her looser clew ; As neatly bottomed up as nature forth it drerf.

Draytim.

These mathematical engines cannot be so easily and speedily wouid up, and so certainly levelled, as the other. mtkins.

He winds with ease Through the pure marble air his oblique way. Mikon.

Whence turning of religion's made The means to turn and wind a trade. Hudibras.

Sound eggs sink, and such as are addled swim ; as do also those termed hypenemia, or windegg$.

Browne's Vulgar Envurs.

You that can search those many-cornered minds, Where woman's crooked fancy turns and wind.*

Dryten.

Every Triton's horn is winding, Welcome to the watery plain. Id.

Stairs of a solid newel spread only upon one smalt newel, as the several folds of fans spread about their centre ; but these, because they sometimes wind, and sometimes fly off from that winding, take more room up in the

staircase. Moion.

Will not the Author of the universe, having made an automaton which can wind up itself, see whether it hath stood still or gone true ? Grew.

Were our legislature vested in the prince, he might iri'rui and turn our constitution at his pleasure, and shape our government to his fancy. Addison.

Still fix thy eyes intent upon the throng, And, as the passes open, wind along. Gay.

Mr. Whiston did not care to give more than short, general hints of this famous challenge, and the issue of it ; but he endeavours to icind and turn himself every way to evade its force. Waterland.

Ye vig'rous swains ! while youth ferments your

blood, Wind the shrill horn, or spread the waving net. Pop.*

Swift ascending from the azure ware, He took the path tliut winded to the CAT. Ji»*

To keep troublesome servants out of the kitchen, leave the winder sticking on the jack, to fall on their heads. Swift.

Is there a tongue, like Delia's o'er her cup, That runs for ages without winding up ? Young.

WIND, n. s. ^| Saxon pin» ; Teut. Belg.

*WIND'BOUND, adj. and Dan. wind; Welsh WIND'DRIVEN, g*uynt. Air in motion; a WIND'FALL, n. s. flux, effusion, or stream of WIND'GALL, air; direction of such flux;*

WIND'GUN, [^breath ; any thing light or

WIND'INESS, [v.a. { trifling: ' to take the wind', WIN'DOW, n. s. & is to take the upper hand: WINDOW'ED, adj. windgall is explained be- WIND'PIPE, n. s. low : window seems origi- WIND'WARD, adj. nally winddoor: to window, WIN'DY. J to furnish with, place at, or

break into, openings like a window.

Being one day at my window all alone, Many strange things happened me to see. Spenser.

From this his modest and humble charity, virtues which rarely cohabit with the swelling windiveis of much knowledge, issued this. Brerewood.

Why should calamity be full of words 1 Windy attornies to their client woes, Poor breathing orators of miseries. Shakspeare.

The worthy fellow is our general. He's the rock, the oak, not to be wind shaken. Id. Coriolamts.

If my wind were but long enough to say my prayers, I would repent. Shtikspeare.

His horse infected with the fashions, full of wind- galls, and sped with spavins. Id. Taming of tfte Shrew.

Poor naked wretches, whereso'er you are, How shall your houseless heads, and unfed sides, Your looped and windowed raggedness, defend you From seasons such as these? Id. King Lear.

Let gallows gape for dogs, let man go free, And let not hemp his windpipe suffocate. Id Henry V.

Where the air is pent, there breath or other blowing, which carries but a gentle percussion, suffices to create sound ; as in pipes and wind intruments. Bacon.

Subtile or windy spirits are taken off by incension or evaporation. Id.

Between these half columns above, the whole room was windowed round. Watlon't Architecture.

Falmouth lieth farther out in the trade way, and so offereth a sooner opportunity to wind-driven ships than Plymouth. Carew.

The windgun is charged by the forcible compression of air, being injected through a syringe. Witltins.

Such a sailing chariot might be more conveniently framed with moveable sails, whose foice may be im- pressed from their motion, equivalent to those of a windmill. Id.

A windiness and purring up of your stomach after dinner, and in the morning. Harvey vn Contumptton.

In an organ, from one blast of wind, To many a row of pipes the sound-board breathes.

Milton.

What windu joy this day had I conceived, Hopeful of his delivery, which now proves Abortive. Id.

Think not with wind of airy threats to awe. Id.

His wind he never took whilst the cup was at his mouth, but justly observed the rule of drinking with one breath. Hakewill.

The quacks of government, who sat At the' unregarded helm of state, Considered timely how t' withdraw, And save their windpipe from the law. Iludibrai.*

A fair view her window yields, The town, the river, and the fields. Waller.

The perfume of the flowers, and their virtues to cure shortness of wind in pursy old men, seems to agree most with the orange. Temple.

Yet not for this the windbound navy weighed ; Slack were their sails, and Neptune disobeyed.

Dnfjen.

Exchanging solid quiet to obtain The iri/idi/ satisfaction of the brain. Id. Juvenal.

Because continual respiration is necessary for the support of our lives, the windpipe is made with annu- lary cartilages. Kay.

Gather now, if ripe, your winter fruits, as apples, to prevent their falling by the great u-inds ; also gather your windfall. Evelyn'* Kalemlnr.*

Look, here's that windy applause, that poor transitory pleasure, for which I was dishonoured. .s'oi/fA.

His fancy has made a giant of a windmill, and he's now engaging it. F. Atterburii.

In such a windy colic, water is the best remedy after a surfeit of fruit. Arhuthiiot on Aliments.

Forced from windguns, lead itself can fly, And pond'rous slugs cut swiftly through the sky.

Pope,

When you leave the windows open for air, leave books on the window-seat, that they may get air too.

Swift.

WINDS. Under the article PNEUMATICS our readers will find a very full illustration of the theory of the winds, and the local operation of land and sea in destroying the aerial equilibrium. Our space will now only permit a brief notice of the effect of air in motion in producing changes in the barometer.

About the beginning of the last century Mr. Hawksbee proposed the following experiment to explain the descent of the barometer during a storm : — ‘ Having connected the cisterns of two barometers by a horizontal pipe of three feet, he inserted in the side of one of them a pipe opening outwards, and connected the other side with a large receiver, into which three or four charges of atmosphere had been compressed : on opening the cock, the air rushed with vehemence over the mer- cury in the cistern and effected its escape, while both columns fell simultaneously about two inches, and rose again as the force of the blast diminished ;’ from this experiment he derives four corollaries, the first two of which are, 1. ‘ That we have here a clear and natural account of the descent and vibrations of the mercury during a storm.’ And, 2. ‘ That not only the different forces but also the different directions ol the wind are capable of pro- ducing a difference of subsidence of the mercury.’ Upon this piol’essor Leslie remarks, ‘ This expe- riment has a specious appearance, and might seem to warrant the conclusions drawn from it; but a closer examination dispels the illusion ; since the air had been condensed four times, it must issue from the vessel with the velocity of 2700 feet in a second; this is a rapidity, however, twenty times greater than the most tremendous hurricane ; the very small change of the 400th part of an atmos- phere would hence have been sufficient to produce the strongest wind ever known, and therefore its influence in passing over the mercurial column must have been quite insignificant. But the expe- riment itself is absolutely fallacious; the peculiar result proceeded from a casual circumstance, the exit-pipe being larger than the pipe which intro- duced the air; for the air being previously con- densed, and still restrained in its pas>ag<; through the induction pipe, on entering the cavity of the box immediately expands beyond the limit of equi- librium, and, finding an easy escape through the exit-pipe, allows that state of dilatation over th»

WIN

mercury during the time of tin: horizontal flow, hut the air contained in the other cistern must, from its communication by the pipe, suffer a like expansion, and the columns will subside equally.'

That this reasoning is also fallacious may be thus shown : — That the air, even after its ' dila- tation1 in its passage through the cistern, is still considerably denser than the surrounding air (other- wise the blast would cease) is beyond dispute ; whence then the fall of the mercury ? it should rather rise; this explanation is evidently inadequate. That the difference of size in the induction and exit-pipes will effect the result is admitted: indeed it is evident; and I am inclined to think that, if in the above case, the blast had been equally swift and less confined, the result would have been more striking, and therefore that ' the influence of the strongest wind ever known would not be quite insignificant.' The professor continues, ' Such is unquestionably the true explication of the fact,' and confirms it by an experiment.

The reason given in the latter case is undoubt- edly just, but not so in the former; for to produce a rarefaction of the air in the cylinder it is necessary that more air should pass out through the exter- nal aperture than is injected at the other, an inci- dent which we cannot look for.

The learned professor proposes a new theory of the variations of the barometer, the principle of which is, ' That as a horizontal current of air must, from the form of the earth, continually deflect from its rectilineal course, such a deflection being of the same nature as a centrifugal force, must diminish the weight or pressure of the fluid.' This may be sufficient to account for the fall of the barometer in high winds, but it necessarily ascribes the rise of it to a cause merely negative, viz. the absence of wind, yet the rise of the barometer in a north-east wind is often very considerable. On the other hand, if we consider the north wind as blowing downwards (which we may perhaps do as coming from a colder region) the fact accords with Mr. Hawksbee's theory.

WINDAGE of a gun, mortar, or howitzer, in military affairs, the difference between the diameter of the bore and the diameter of the shot or shell. In England the diameter of the shot is supposed to be divided into twenty equal parts, and the dia- meter of the bore into twenty-one of those parts. The French divide the shot into twenty-six, and the bore into twenty-seven. The Prussians divide the shot into twenty-four, and the bore into twenty-five. The Dutch nearly the same as the English. The general windage of

shells in England is one- fourth of an inch, let them be large or small, which is contrary to all reason. It is evident that the less windage a shot or shell has, the farther and truer it will go ; and, having less room to bounce from side to side, the gun will not be spoiled so soon.

It is true that some artillery officers say that the windage of a gun should be equal to the thickness of the ladle; because, when it has been loaded for a while, the shot will not come out without being loosened thereby, in order to unload it ; and when this cannot be done it must be fired away, and so losf: but, in our humble opinion, the most advan- tageous windage would be in dividing the shot into twenty-four equal parts, and the bore into twenty-five, on account of the convenient scale ii affords, not only to construct guns thereby but VOL XX'II.

also their carriages. Hence, agreeably to this plan tliL- windage of a nine-pounder will be M66 of an inch, consequently a sufficient thickness for a ladle; and those of a higher calibre become still thicker in proportion.

WINDFLOWER. See ANEMONE.

WINDGALLS. See VETERINARY ART.

WIND-GUN. See AIR-GUN.

WINDHAM (William), a modern statesman of eminence, was the son of colonel Windham of Felbrigge in Norfolk. He was born in London in 1750, and educated at Eton, whence he was> re- moved to Glasgow, and subsequently to University College, Oxford. He capne into parliament in 1782 as member for Norwich, being then also se- cretary to the earl of Northington, lord-lieutenant of Ireland. He sided with the opposition until the celebrated secession from the whig party in 1793, when he followed Mr. Burke and was appointed secretary at war. This office he retained until the resignation of Mr. Pitt in 1801, and much distin- guished himself by his opposition to the treaty of Amiens. On Mr. Addington's being driven from the helm a new administration was again formed by Mr. Pitt, which terminating at his death, in 1806, lord Grenville, in conjunction with Mr. Fox, made up the administration so well known by the desig- nation of All the Talents. In this short-lived ca- binet Mr. Windham held the post of secretary of war and colonies, in which capacity he carried his bill for limited service in the regular army. His death took place May 17th, 1810, in consequence of a contusion of the hip, produced by a fall while exerting himself to save from the flames the library of his friend Mr. North. The eloquence of Mr. Windham was forcible, pointed, and peculiar, and he was a sound scholar.

WINDHATCH, in mining, a term used to ex- press the place at which the ore is taken out of the mines.

A WINDLASS is a machine used for raising huge weights, as guns, stones, anchors, 8cc. It is very simple, consisting only of an axis or roller sup- ported horizontally at the two ends by two pieces of wood and a pulley ; the two pieces of wood meet at top, being placed diagonally so as to prop each other; the axis or roller goes through the two pieces and turns in them. The pulley is fastened at top where the pieces join. Lastly, there are two staves or handspikes which go through the roller, whereby it is turned, and the rope which comes over the pulley is wound off and on the same. In a small ship the windlass is placed upon the deck, just abaft the foremast.

A WINDMILL is a kind of mill, the internal parts of which are much the same with those of a water-mill ; from which, however, it differs in being moved by the impulse of the wind upon its sails or vanes, which are to be considered as a wheel in axis.

WINDOW (vindue, Danish : some imagine it to have been originally wind- door), in architecture. This word has various derivations. Perhaps the most direct is the Danisli one first cited ; but there can be little doubt that the original meaning of the word was, like the Welsh term wynt dor, a passage for the wind. In fact it is still provincially deno- minated winder in Lancashire, as it is (though with no such retrospective intention) among the citizens of Cockaigne. Windows are an essential part of every building, since light is one of the principal

necessaries of existence. At the same time they may be so introduced as to contribute to orna- mental as well as useful purposes ; and the archi- tect who thoroughly understands his profession will take especial care that they do so contribute. Nothing can be more tasteless and ugly than the ‘ hole in the wall ‘ which is commonly denominated a window. Grace may be displayed not only in their number, size, and disposition, but in their shape and orna- ments. The proportions of windows should of course vary according to the usages of different countries, and these usages are influenced by divers causes, such as climate, degrees of tempera- ture, length of days, clearness of sky, &c., &c. In countries where, as in our own, the sun has seldom any very fierce sway, even in summer, and where the

winter is long and dreary, the windows should be large and numerous, in order to convey to the interior of the house as much as possible of the light and heat that nature affords. On the other hand, in hot climates, they may be fewer and of less extent. Thus, then, it is impossible to lay •Jown precise rules for the construction of these portions of architecture ; but nevertheless there are rules springing out of the principles of solidity, convenience, agreement of parts, and the pleasure which arises from an harmonious combination. See PROPORTION.

In the most ancient eras, the windows of habi- tations were very small and narrow ; and the same remark obtains with regard to the castles and other edifices constructed during the middle ages. In the painting on the Greek vase which represents Jupiter about to scale the window of Alcmena, the opening is exceedingly small. According to Seneca those of the baths of Scipio were so little that they merited not the name, and might rather be denomi- nated crevices. As the Romans improved, however, in the elegant arts, this particular was not over- looked, and both their town and country houses were decorated with numerous and ample windows. It was not customary, though, to have them overlook- ing the street ; and they were in the majority of in- stances confined to the interior court of the house. The windows of the temple of Jerusalem were larger withinside than without; and appear to have served the double purpose of admitting light and giving vent to the fumes of the incense which was so plentifully burned. The ancient temples had not generally windows ; some exceptions, how- ever, exist to this observation. Before the use of glass became common, which was not till towards the end of the twelfth century, the windows in this country seem generally to have been composed of paper; which, properly prepared with oil, forms no contemptible defence against the intrusions of tie weather.

WINDPIPE. See ANATOMY, Index. WIND-SAIL (wind and sail), a sort of wide tube or funnel of canvas, employed to convey a stream of fresh air downward into the lower apartments of a ship. This machine is usually extended by large hoops situated in different parts of its height. It is let down perpendicularly through the hatches, being expanded at the lower end like the base of a cone, and having its upper side open on the side which is placed to windward, so as to receive the full current of wind ; which, entering the cavity, fills the tube, and rushes downwards into the lower regions of the ship. There are generally three or four of these in our capital ships of war, which,

together with the ventilators, contribute greatly to preserve the health of the crew.

WIND-SHOCK (wind and shock), a name given by farmers to a distemper

to which fruit trees, and sometimes timber trees, are subject. It is a sort of bruise and shiver throughout the whole substance of the tree ; but, the bark being often not affected by it, it is not seen on the outside, while the inside is twisted round and greatly injured. It is by some supposed to be occasioned by high winds ; but others attribute it to lightning. Those trees are most usually affected by it whose boughs grow more out on one side than on the other. The best way of preventing this in valuable trees is to take care in the plantation that they are sheltered well, and to cut them frequently in a regular manner while young.

WINDSOR, NEW, a borough and market town in Berkshire, situated on the Thames, twenty-two miles west by south of London; containing 677 houses and 4288 inhabitants ; viz. 1964 males, and 2324 females. This town has belonged to the crown ever since the conquest, and has of late been much improved ; it consists of six principal streets, and several inferior ones. The former are well paved and lighted. The parish church, which has recently been rebuilt, is a neat, handsome, Gothic structure. In the High Street stands the Guild- hall, or Town House, a neat structure, supported by columns and arches of Portland stone. On the north side is a statue of queen Anne, and on the south side that of prince George of Denmark ; the inside is adorned with the portraits of many royal personages.

Windsor contains many handsome buildings, but its chief pride is its castle, which for more than 700 years has been a favorite residence of the British kings. It was first erected by William the Conqueror, soon after the conquest, received addi- tions from many succeeding monarchs, and under Edward III. was almost entirely rebuilt : during the mischief and plunder of the civil war it became in some degree dilapidated ; but it was restored to its ancient state and splendor by Charles II. This noble edifice is situated on a high hill, having a beautiful command of the Thames. On the decli- vity is a terrace, faced with a rampart of freestone, being 1870 feet long; at the end of this walk is a gate leading into the parks, which are several miles in circumference, and surrounded by a brick wall. The castle is divided into two courts or wards, with a large round tower or keep between them, the whole occupying about twelve acres of land ; and having many batteries and towers for its defence. The upper court consists of a spacious square, bounded on the west by the round tower, on the north by the royal apartments, St. George's Hall, and the royal chapel ; and on the east and south by the chambers appropriated for the officers of state. In the centre of this square is an equestrian statue of king Charles II. in the habit of a Roman Ctesar ; underneath is a curious engine to raise water for the castle. The keep or tower is the lodging of the constable or governor, built in the form of an amphitheatre, ascended to by a flight of stone steps. Here is the guard room or magazine for arms, curiously arranged. Over the chimney is carved in lime wood the star and garter, encom- passed with daggers and

pistols. The lower court is larger than the upper, and is divided into twc paruj by St. George's Chapel, which stands in the

middle, and is reckoned one of the finest Gothic structures of the kind in being ; on the north side of this court are the houses and apartments of the dean and canons, and other officers ; and on the west side are the houses of the poor knights of Windsor. These poor knights, eighteen in number, have a premium of £18 per annum, and annually a gown of scarlet cloth, with a mantle of blue or purple cloth, on the sleeve of which is embroidered the cross of St. George. The royal apartment are on the north side of the court, called the star build- ing, from having the star and garter in gold on the outside. The entrance is from the upper ward, through a handsome vestibule, which has under- gone a total alteration from designs by Mr. Wyatt- ville. Almost every room in this division of the castle is ornamented with paintings executed by masters of the greatest celebrity. Many of them, however, are not originals ; and others are of infe- rior merit. The principal rooms of this splendid suite of apartments are the queen's guard chamber, the queen's presence chamber, the queen's audience chamber. The ball room, the queen's drawing room, the queen's bed chamber, the room of beau- ties, the queen's dressing room, queen Elizabeth's or the picture gallery, the king's bed-chamber, the king's drawing-room, the king's public dining-room, the king's audience-chamber, the king's presence- chamber, and the king's guard room. A grant of £500,000 was made by parliament in 1824 for re- pairing and embellishing this magnificent castle, which is now nearly finished.*

St. George's hall is set apart entirely to the honor of the most illustrious order of the garter. The length of this supurb chamber is 108 feet. The chapel of St. George was originally a chapel dedi- cated to Edward the Confessor, wherein Henry I. placed eight secular priests, pensioners. It was rebuilt by Edward III., and established as a col- legiate church, having a dean, twelve canons, thir- teen minor canons, four clerks, six choristers, and twenty-six poor alms knights. This structure owes its present form to Edward IV., and its completion to Henry VII. Here lie interred, under the choir, the bodies of Henry VIII. and Jane Seymour, Charles I. and a daughter of queen Anne ; adjoin- ing the east end is a neat building erected by Henry VII. as a burial place for himself and sue cessors ; a most sumptuous monument was after- wards erected here by Cardinal Wolsey, but he dying at Leicester was there privately buried. This chapel lay neglected until the reign of his late majesty, by whom it was completely repaired, in 1790; and adorned with rich carvines in wood, and a new altar-piece, organ, and gallery. The ceremonies of the installation of the knights of the garter are performed in this chapel with great state and

solemnity. In the tower is a neat free-school for thirty-six boys and twenty-four girls ; and an hospital for sick soldiers.

Windsor was made a free borough by Edward I., and sent members to parliament in the thirteenth year of the same reign (which it has continued to do except from 14th of Edward III. until 25th of Henry VI.), who are chosen by the inhabitants of the borough paying scot and lot, the number of voters being about 400. The corporation consists of a mayor, two bailiffs, twenty-eight burgesses, thirteen of whom are called fellows or benchers of the Guildhall ; of these, ten, besides the mayor and bailiffs, are styled aldermen. A neat theatre has

heen lately erected, but it is only opened during the vacations at Eton College. Here are extensive barracks for horse and foot soldiers. On the south side of this town is Windsor Great Park, well stocked with deer, fourteen miles in circumference; the entrance is by a road called the Long Walk, nearly three miles in length, through a double plantation of trees OT each side, leading to the Ranger's Lodge ; on the north and east side of the castle is the Little Park, about four miles in circum- ference : Queen Elizabeth's Walk herein is much frequented. At the entrance of this park is the Queen's Lodge, of recent erection. This building stands on an easy ascent opposite the upper court, on the south side, and commands a beautiful pros- pect over the surrounding country. The gardens are elegant, and have been much enlarged by the addition of the gardens and house of the duke of St. Alban's, purchased by his late majesty. In this park his present majesty has erected a most beautiful Cottage Ornee, as a place of occasional retirement. Windsor Forest, being a circuit of fifty-six miles, was originally formed for the exer- cise of the chase by our ancient sovereigns ; and was also a favorite amusement of his late majesty. Market on Saturday.

WINDSOR, OLD, a parish lying to the east of New Windsor, and adjoining thereto. This was anciently the residence of the Saxon kings, that part called New Windsor having chiefly risen since the time of William I. Here are several elegant houses situated on the banks of the Thames. Near the church is a mineral spring, called St. Peter's Well.

WINDSOR, a county on the east side of Vermont, bounded north by Orange county, east by Connec- ticut River, south by Windham county, and west by Rutland and Addison counties. Chief towns Wind- sor and Woodstock.

WINDSOR, a post town of Windsor county, Ver- mont, on the west bank of

the Connecticut, eighteen miles south of Dartmouth College, sixty-one south of Montpelier, and 112 north-west of Boston. It is a very pleasant, handsome, and flourishing town, one of the largest in the state, and has considerable trade. It contains a court house, a state prison, and an academy for young ladies, two handsome houses of public worship, one for Congregation- al ists, and one for Baptists. An Episcopal church is about to be erected. The state prison usually contains upwards of 100 prisoners. The academy is a respectable institution, and has from seventy to 100 pupils. The building is of brick, two storie? high.

WIND-TAUGHT (wind and taught, for tight), in sea-language, denotes the same as stiff in the wind. Too much rigging, high masts, or any thing catching or holding wind aloft, is said to hold a ship wind- taught ; by which they mean that she stoops too much in her sailing in a stiff gale of wind. Again, when a ship rides in a main stress of wind and weather, they strike down her topmasts, and bring her yards down, which else would hold too much triad, or be too much distended and wind taught.

WINDWARD, in the sea language, denotes any thing towards that point whence the wind blows, in respect of a ship : thus windward tide is the tide \vhich runs against the wind.

WINDWARD ISLANDS, in opposition to Leeward. These islands, in the West Indies, extend from Mar- tinico to Tobago.

WINDWARD PASSAGE, a name given to a course from the south-east angle of the island of Jamaica, in the West Indies, and extending from 160 leagues to the north side of Crooked Island, in the Baha- mas. Ships have often sailed through this channel, from the north part of it to the island of Cuba, or the gulf of Mexico, notwithstanding the common opinion, on account of the current which is against it, that they keep the Bahama shore on board, and that they meet with the wind in summer for the most part of the channel easterly, which, with a counter current on shore, pushes them easily tli rough it.

WINE, n. s. f Sax. pin; Belg. v'mn ; Gothic

WIN'Y, adj. \ and Swed. win. The fermented juice of the grape : winy, partaking of the quali- ties of wine.

The increase of the vineyards for the wine cellars.

Chronicle.*

Be not amongst trine-bibbers, amongst riotous eaters.

Proverbs.

His troops on my strong youth like torrents rusht : As in a wine-press Judah's daughter crusht. Sandys.

The wine of life is drawn, and the meer lees Is left this vault to brag of. Shakspeare.

W here the wine-press is hard wrought, it yields a harsh wine that tastes of the grape-stone. Bacon.

Set cucumbers among muskmelons, and see whether the melons will not be more winy, and better tasted.

Id.

With large wine-offerings pour'd, and sacred feast.

Milton.

The firstlings of the flock are doomed to die ; i-ich fragrant wines the cheering bowl supply. Pope.

WINE is an agreeable spirituous liquor, pro- duced by fermentation from those vegetable sub- stances that contain saccharine matter. A very great number of vegetable substances may be made to afford wine, as grapes, currants, mulberries, elder, cherries, apples, pulse, beans, pease, turnips, radishes, and even grass itself. Hence under the class of wines, or vinous liquors, come not only wines, alsolutely so called, but also ale, cydev, &c. But the term wine is more particularly appropriated to the liquor drawn from the fruit of the vine.

When the grapes are ripe, and the saccharine ptinciple is developed, they are then pressed, and the juice which flows out is received in vessels of a proper capacity, in which the fermentation ap- pears, and proceeds in the following manner : — At the end of several days, and frequently after a few hours, according to the heat of the atmosphere, the r.ature of the grapes, the quantity of the liquid, and the temperature of the place in which the operation is performed, a movement is produced in the liquor, which continually increases ; the volume of the fluid increases ; it becomes

turbid and oily; carbonic acid is disengaged, which fills all the unoccupied part of the vessel ; and the tem- perature rises to 725°. At the end of several days these tumultuous motions subside, the mass falls, the liquor becomes clearer, and is found to be less saccharine, more odorant, and of a red color, from the re-action of the ardent spirit upon the coloring matter of the pellicle of the grape. The wine is usually taken out of the fermenting vessels at the period when all the phenomena of fermentation have subsided. When the mass is settled, the color of the liquor is well developed ; when it has become clear, and its heat has disappeared, it is nut into casks, where, by a second insensible fermentation, the wine is clarified, its principles combine more

perfectly together, and its taste and smell become more and more developed. Those who import wine in large quantities should attend to the fol- lowing directions about the tieatment of it after it arrives. On landing, the less tney are exposed the better ; for they are affected by the seasons, and more or less by climate. March and April are the proper times for shipping wines from France, and they will be landed in England and Ireland in the same degree of temperature. The great art in keeping wines is to prevent their fretting, which is done by keeping them in the same degree of heat. In spring and fall the wines in Bourdeaux are sub- ject to changes that may be destructive if not pre- vented by necessary rackings : these changes are solely the effect of the seasons. If wines are chilled, and of course turn foul, from being shipped and landed in cold weather, they will soon recover by putting them in a warm vault, well covered with saw-dust. As soon as they are in the vault they ought to be covered up. But if shipped and landed in summer, if the smallest degree of fer- mentation be found on them, it will be requisite to dip the bung cloths in brandy, and leave the bungs loose for some clays, to give it time to cool ; and if in a fortnight or three weeks the fermentation do no', cease, and the wine become bright, it will be proper to rack it (matching the hogsheads well with brim- stone), and force it with the whites of eight eggs. It it then become fine, bung it tight, and let it remain so until it is bottled. If wines new landed are wanted soon for the bottle, it will be necessary to force them immediately, and let them remain bunged close for at least a month, to recover from the forcing, or if two months the better ; for wines bottled in high order come much sooner into drinking than if bottled when flat, which all wines are after forcing.

Wine must never be bottled the least foul, which produces a tendency to fret; and, if bottled in this state, will never come in order, but may possibly be lost : for this there is no remedy but repeated rackings ; and care must be taken (after rinsing the hogsheads well and drawing them) to burn a good piece of match in them. This cools the wine, and there is no danger of hurting the color ; for it recovers it in a little time ; but, if it did, it is

absolutely necessary ; for, if wine is suffered to continue on the fret, it will wear iUelf to nothing. It sometimes happens that wines scuddy and stub-born will not fall with one or even two forcings. It will then be proper to give them five or six gal- lons of good strong wine, and force them with the whites of a dozen eggs, with a tea-spoonful of sand produced from sawing marble, or a small spoonful of fine salt. Bottled wine in winter should be well covered with saw-dust, and, if the vaults are cold and damp, strew it deep on the floor; if saw- dust is thrown upon the hogsheads, and their sides are bedded some inches thick, it will keep them from the fret. The same treatment is to be regarded with white wines, except that they require to be higher matched, particularly Muscat wines, such as Frontignao', Beziers, &c., which, being ofter. sweetened with"1ioney, are very subject to fret ; and these only frequent rackings, with a great deal of brimstone, can cool. Hermitage, from not being sufficiently dried, and possessing more richness than claret, is also very liable to come on the fret, and will require much the same treatment as the Muscat wines. Attention should be had to bottle in fine weather, when the wind is north ; but t »

aˆvoid cold or frosty weather. The months of April and October are favorable. The best time to bottle port wine is four years after the vintage, and to keep them two years in bottle before you begin to use them. When wines are racked, and the lees immediately passed through flannel bags into close- necked jars, and directly bottled, there will be very little lost by rackings, as the wine when fine may serve for filling up. When wines are destined for warm climates, it may be p-oper to rinse the hogs- heads with brandy ; and in bottling many rinse the bottles and corks with it. Wines that have remained a certain time (three or four months) in a vault, and made less or more lee, ought never to be sent into the country without first racking them, other- wise they may be liable to fret, and if bottled in that state, may risk being lost. Wines which may be ordered for immediate drinking will be forced on the shipping, and in a few weeks after they are landed \ill be fit for the bottle. The forcings proper for claret are the whites of a dozen eggs, beaten up with a tea-spoonful of fine salt, and well worked with a forcing-rod. No bad egg must be used. This is for one hogshead. The forcing for white wine is isinglass dissolved in wine. One ounce is sufficient for two hogsheads. No salt is to be used in forcing the white wines.

Let us now direct our attention to the chemical character of wines. All those nutritive, vegetable, and animal matters which contain sugar ready formed, are susceptible of the spirituous fermenta- tion. Thus wine may be made of all the juices of plants, the sap of trees, the infusions and decoc-

tions of farinaceous vegetables, the milk of frugi- verous animals; and lastly, it may be made of all ripe succulent fruits: but all these substances are not equally proper to be changed into a good and generous wine.

As the production of alcohol is the result of the spirituous fermentation, that wine may be con- sidered as essentially the best, which contains most alcohol. Bat, of all substances susceptible of the sp:- ntuous fermentation, none is capable of being con- verted into so good wine, as the juice of the grapes of France, or of other countries that are nearly in the same latitude, or in the same temperature. The grapes of hotter countries, and even those of the southern provinces of France, do indeed furnish wines that have a more agreeable, that is, more of a saccharine taste ; but these wines, though they are sufficiently strong, are not so spirituous as those of the provinces near the middle of France: at least from these latter wines the best vinegar and brandy are made. As an example, therefore, of spirituous fermentation in general, we shall describe fhe method of making wine from the juice of the grapes of France. This juice, when newly expres- sed, and before it has begun to ferment, is called must, and in common language sweet wine. It is turbid, but has an agreeable andvery saccharine taste. It is very laxative ; and, when drunk too freely, or hy persons disposed to diarrhoeas, it is apt to occa- sion these disorders. Its consistence is somewhat Jess fluid than that of water, and it becomes almost of a pitchy thickness when dried.

When the must is pressed from the grapes, and put into a proper vessel and place, with a tempera- ture between fifty-five and sixty degrees, very sen- sible effects are produced in it, in a shorter or longer time, according to the nature of the liquor, and the expo .ire of the place. It then swells, and*

is so rarefied that it frequently overflows the ves- sel containing it, if this be nearly full. An intes- tine motion is excited among its parts, accompanies with a small hissing noise and evident ebullition The bubbles rise to the surface, and at the same time is disengaged a quantity of carbonic acid of such purity, and so subtle and dangerous, that it is capable of killing instantly men and animals ex- posed to it in a place where the air is not renewed. The skins, stones, and other grosser matters of the grapes, are buoyed up by the particles of disen- gaged air that adhere to their surface, are variously agitated, and are raised in form of a scum, or soil and spongy crust, that covers the whole liquor. During the fermentation, this crust is frequently raised, and broken by the air disengaged from the liquor which forces its way through it; afterward tiie crust subsides, and becomes entire as before.

These effects continue while the fermentation is brisk, and at last gradually cease : then the crust, being no longer supported, falls in pieces to the

bottom of the liquor. At this time, if we would have a strong and generous wine, all sensible fermentation must be stopped. This is done by putting the wine into close vessels, and carrying these into a cellar or other cool place.

After this first operation, an interval of repose takes place, as is indicated by the cessation of the sensible effects of the spirituous fermentation ; and thus enables us to preserve a liquor no less agree- able in its taste, than useful for its reviving and nutritive qualities when drunk moderately. If we examine the wine produced by this first fermenta- tion, we shall find that it differs entirely and essen- tially from the juice of grapes before fermentation. Its sweet and saccharine taste is changed into one. that is very different, though still agreeable, and somewhat spirituous and piquant. It has not the laxative quality of must, but affects the head, and occasions, as is well known, drunkenness. Lastly, if it be distilled, it yields, instead of the in- sipid water obtained from must by distillation with the heat of boiling water, a volatile, spirituous, and inflammable liquor called spirit of wine or alcohol. This spirit is consequently a new being, produced by the kind of fermentation called the vinous or spirituous. See ALCOHOL.

When any liquor undergoes the spirituous fer- mentation, all its parts seem not to ferment at the same time, otherwise the fermentation would probably be very quickly completed, and the ap- pearances would be much more striking : hence, in a liquor much disposed to fermentation, this motion is more quick and simultaneous than in another liquor less disposed. Experience has shown that a wine, the fermentation of which is very slow and tedious, is never good or very spirituous ; and there- fore, when the weather is too cold, the fermentation is usually accelerated by heating the place in which the wine is made. A proposal has been made, by a person very intelligent in econ'omical affairs, to apply a greater than the usual heat to accelerate the fermentation of the wine, in those years in which grapes have not been sufficiently ripened, and when the juice is not sufficiently disposed to fermentation

A too hasty and violent fermentation is perhaps also hurtful, from the dissipation ind loss of some of the spirit ; but of this we are not certain. How- ever, we may distinguish, in the ordinary method of making wines of grapes, two periods in the fermen- tation, the first of which lasts during th« appearance

of the sensible effects aoove-mentioned, in which the greatest number of fermentable particles ferment. After this first effort of fermentation, these

effects sensibly diminish, and ought to be stopped, for rea- sons hereafter to be mentioned. The fermentative motion of the liquors then ceases. The heterogeneous parts that were suspended in the wines by this motion, and render it muddy, are separated and form a se- diment called the lees ; after which the wine becomes clear : but though the operation is then considered as finished, and the fermentation apparently ceases, it does not really cease ; and it ought to be con- tinued in some degree, if we would have good wine.

In this new wine a part of the liquor probably remains, that lias not fermented, and which after- wards ferments, but so very slowly, that none of the sensible effects produced in the first fermentation a?« here perceived. The fermentation, therefore, still continues in the wine, during a longer or shorter «ime, although in an imperceptible manner ; and iiis is the second period of the spirituous fermen- tation, which may be called the imperceptible fer- mentation. We may easily perceive that the effect of this imperceptible fermentation is the gradual increase of the quantity of alcohol. It has also an- other effect no less advantageous, namely, the sepa- ration of the acid salt called tartar from the wine. This matter is therefore a second sediment, that is formed in the wine, and adheres to the sides of the containing vessels. As the taste of tartar is harsh and disagreeable, it is evident that the wine, which by means of the insensible fermentation has acquired more alcohol, and has disengaged itself of the greater part of its tartar, ought to be much better and more agreeable; and, for this reason chiefly, old wine is universally preferable to new wine.

But insensible fermentation can only ripen and meliorate the wine, if the sensible fermentation have regularly proceeded, and been stopped in due time. We know certainly, that if a sufficient time has not been allowed for the first period of the fer- mentation, the unfermented matter that remains, being in too large a quantity, will then ferment in the bottles or close vessels in which the wine is put, and will occasion effects so much more sen- sible, as the first fermentation shall have been sooner interrupted : hence these wines are always turbid, emit bubbles, and sometimes break the bottles, from the large quantity of air disengaged during the fermentation.

We have an instance of these effects in the wine of Champagne, and in others of the same kind. The sensible fermentation of these wines is inter- rupted or rather suppressed, that they may have this sparkling quality. It is well known that these wines make the corks fly out of the bottles ; that they sparkle and froth when they are poured into glasses ; and lastly, that they have a taste much more lively and more piqu?nt than wines that do not sparkle; but this sparkling quality, and all the effects depending on it, are only caused by a considerable quantity of carbonic acid gas, which is disengaged during the confined fermentation that the wine has undergone

in close vessels. This air not having an opportunity of escaping, and of be- ing dissipated as fast as it is disengaged, and being interposed betwixt all the parts of the wine, com- bines in some measure with them, and adhere-; in the same manner as it does to certa'n mineral , in which it produces nearly the same effects. \V hen this air is entirely disengaged from these

wines, they no longer sparkle, they lose their pi quancy of tasie, become mild, and even almost in- sipid.

Such are the qualities that wine acquires in time, when its first fermentation has not continued sufficiently long. These qualities are given pur- posely to certain kinds of wine to indulge taste or caprice ; but such wines are supposed to be unfit for daily use. Wines for daily use ought to have undergone so completely the sensible fermentation, that the succeeding fermentation shall be insensi- ble, or at least exceedingly little perceived. Wine, in which the first fermentation has been too far ad- vanced, is liable to worse inconveniences than thai in which the first fermentation has been too quickly suppressed ; for every fermentable liquor is from its nature in a continual intestine motion, more or less strong, according to circumstances, from the first instant of the spirituous fermentation till it is completely purified : hence, from the time of the completion of the spirituous fermentation, or even before, the wine begins te undergo the acid or ace- tous fermentation. This acid fermentation is very slow and insensible, when the wine is included in very close vessels, and in a cool place : but it gra- dually advances, so that in a certain time the wine, instead of being improved, becomes at last sour. This evil cannot be remedied ; because the fermen- tation may advance, but cannot be reverted.

Wine-merchants, therefore, when their wines be- come sour, can only conceal or absorb this acidity by certain substances, as by alkalies and absorbent earths. But these substances give to wine a dark greenish color, and a taste which, though not acid, is somewhat disagreeable. Besides, calcareous earths accelerate considerably the total destruction and putrefaction of the wine. Oxides.of lead, hav- ing the property of forming with the acid of vinegar a salt of an agreeable saccharine taste, which does not alter the color of the wine, and which besides has the advantage of stopping fermentation and pu- trefaction, might be very well employed to remedy the acidity of wine, if lead and all its preparations were not pernicious to health, as they occasion most terrible colics, and even death, when taken internally. We cannot believe that any wine-mer- chant, knowing the evil consequences of lead, should, for the sake of gain, employ it for the pur- pose mentioned ; but, if there be any such persons, they must be considered as the poisoners and mur- derers of the public. At Alicant, where very sweet wines are made, it is the practice to mix a little lime with the grapes before they are pressed. This, however, can only neutralise the

acid already ex- isting in the grape.

If wine contain litharge, or any other oxide of lead, it may be discovered by evaporating some pints of it to dryness, and melting the residuum in a crucible, at the bottom of which a small button of lead may be found after the fusion : but an easier and more expeditious proof is by pouring into the wine some liquid sulphuret. If the precipitate occasioned by this addition to the sulphuret be white, or enly colored by the wine, we may know that no lead is contained in it ; but if the precipi- tate be dark colored, brown, or blackish, we may conclude that it contains lead or iroa.

The only substances that cannot absorb or de- stroy, but cover and render supportable the sharp- ness ot \vine, without any inconvenience, are sugar, honey, and other saccharine alimentary matters ;

WINE

but they ca»n succeed only when the wine is very little acid, and when an exceedingly small quantity only of these substances is sufficient to produce the desired effect ; otherwise the wine would have a sweetish, tart, and not agreeable taste.

From what is here said concerning th

As the must of the grape contains a greater pro- portion of tartar than our currant and gooseberry juices do, Dr. Ure has been accustomed, for many years, to recommend in his lectures the addition of a small portion of that salt to our must, to make it ferment into a more genuine wine. Dr. M'Culloch has lately prescribed the same addition in his po- pular treatise on the art of making wine.

The following is Mr. Brande's valuable table of

the quantity of spirit in different kinds of wine : —

Proportion of spirit per

cent, by measure.

1. Lissa 26-47

Ditto 24-35

Average 25-41

Ditto .

***\J TV*

25-77

Ditto .

.

23-20

Average

25.12

3. Marsala .

26- 3

Ditto .

25- 5

Average

25- 9

4. Madeira .

. .

24-42

Ditto .

23-93

Ditto (Sircial)

21-40

Ditto .

19-41

Average

22-27

20-55

6. Sherry

19-81

Ditto .

.

19-83

Ditto .

,

18-79

Ditto .

18-25

Average

19-17

7. Teneriffe

19-79

8. Colares

19-75

9. Lachryma Christi .

. ^

19-70

10 Constantia, white, .

19-75

11. Ditto, red, .

.

18.92

12. Lisbon .

« • .

18-94

13. Malaga (1666)

18-94

14. Bucellas

. .

18-49

15. Red Madeira

22-30

Ditto .

. .

18-40

Average

20-35

16. Cape Muschat

18-25

17. Cape Madeira

22-94

Ditto .

.

20-50

Ditto .

1. ,

18-11

Average

20-51

18. Grape wine .

18-11

19. Calcavella

19-20

Ditto

18-10

20. Vidonia

Average

18-65 19‘25

21. Alba Flora .

17-26

22. Malaga

17-26

23. White Hermitage .

17-43

24. Rousillon

19-00

Ditto

17-26

Average

18-13

25.

26. 27. 28. 29. 30, 31.

Claret .

Ditto

Ditto

Ditto

Average Malmsey Madeira ....

Lunel

Sheraaz 15-52

Syracuse 15-28

Sauterne 14-22

Burgundy ..... 16‘60

Ditto 15-22

Ditto 14-53

647

Proportion of spirit per cent, by measure.

. 17-11 . 16-32 . 14-08 12-91 15-10 16-40 15-52

Ditto

11-95

Average

14.57

32. Hock

14-37

Ditto

13-00

Ditto (old in cask)

8-88

Average

12-08

33. Nice

14-63

34. Barsac

13-86

35. Tent

13-30

36. Champagne (still) ....

13-80

Ditto (sparkling)

12-80

Ditto (red) ....

12-56

Ditto (ditto) ....

11-30

Average

12-61

37. Red Hermitage ....

12-32

38. Vin de Grave ....

13-94

Ditto

12-80

Average

13-37

12-79

40. Cote Rotie

12-32

41. Gooseberry wine ....

11 84

42. Orange wine, a verage of six samples

made by a London manufacturer

11-26

43. Tokay

9-88

44. Elder wine .....

9-87

45. Cyder, highest average .

9-87

Ditto, lowest ditto

5-21

46. Perry, average of four samples

7-26

47. Mead

7-32

48. Ale (Burton) ....

8-88

Ditto (Edinburgh)

6-20

Ditto (Dorchester)

5-56

Average

6-87

49. Brown stout :

6-80

50. London porter (average)

4-20

51. London small beer (ditto)

1-28

52. Brandy

53-39

53. Rum

53-68

54. Gin

51-60

55. Scotch Whisky ....

54-32

56. Irish ditto

53-90

WING, n. s., v. a., tc-\ Sax. jehpinj ; Danish WING'ED, adj. [v. n. f and Swed. winge. The

*WING'SHELLS, n. *. £limb of a bird by which*

WING'Y adj. J it flies ; flight; motive to

flight ; the flank or side of a building or army ; any side-piece : to wing is

to furnish with wings; to take flight ; transport by flight : winged, furnished with wings ; swift : wing-shell, a shell that covers the wings of some insects : wingy, having or resemb- ling wings.

Wing, cartnave, and bushel, peck, ready at hand.

Titter.

As Venus' bird, the white swift lovely dove, Doth on her wings her utmost swiftness prove, Finding the gripe »f falcon fierce not fur. Sid'ity.

WIN

648

WIN

*The footmen were Germans, to whom were joined as win** certain companies of Italians. hiiotlef,*

Ignorance is the curse of God, Knowledge the winy wherewith we fly to heaven.

Sliukfpeare.

I have pursued her as love hath pursued me, on the vitig of all occasions. Id.

Fearful commenting Is leaden servitor to dull delay ; Delay leads impotent and snail-paced beggary : Then fiery expedition be mv wing, Jove's mercury, and herald for a king. Id.

Hie, good Sir Michael, bear this sealed brief With winged haste to the lord marshal. Id.

A spleenless wind so strctcht Her icings to waft us, and so urged our keel. Chapm.

The speed of gods

Time counts not, though with swiftest minutes winged.

Milton.

The winged lion's not so fierce in fight, As Lib'ri's hand presents him to our sight. Waller.

And straight, witli in-born vigour, on the winy

Like mountain larks, to the new morning sing. Dryd.

Warmed with more particles of heavenly flame, He u-inged his upper flight, and soared to fame ; The rest remained below, a crowd without a name.

Id.

The left wing put to flight, The chiefs o'erborn, he rushes on the right. Id.

The plough proper for stiff clays is long, large, and broad, with a deep head, and a square earth-board, the coulter long, and very little bending, with a very large wing. Mortimer.

The long-shelled goat chaffer is above an inch long, and the icing-shells of themselves an inch, and half an inch broad , so deep as to come down below the belly on both sides. Grew.

They spring together out, and swiftly bear The flying youth through clouds of yielding air ; With u-inyy speed out-strip the eastern wind, And leave the breezes of the morn behind. Addison.

Struck with the horror of the sight, She turns her head, and wings her flight. Prior.

The prince of augurs, Helitherses rose ; Prescient he viewed th' aerial tracts, and drew A sure presage from ev'ry icing that flew. Pope.

Who knows but he, whose hand the lightning forms, Who heaves old ocean, and who wings the storms, Pours fierce ambition into Caesar's mind, Or turns young Ammon loose to scourge mankind ?

Id.

WING, in zoology, is that part of a bird, insect, 8cc., whereby it is enabled to fly. See BEE, BIRD, ENTOMOLOGY, and ORNITHOLOGY.

WINGS, in military affairs, are the two flanks or extremes of an army, ranged in form of battle; being the right and left sides thereof.

WINGATE (Edmond), an eminent mathemati- cian, born in Bedfordshire in 1593, and educated at Queen's College, Oxford ; whence he removed to Gray's Inn. He was appointed English teacher to king Charles I.'s queen ; yet he took the cove- nant, and was elected into the parliament called by Cromwell. He published 1. The Use of the Rule of Proportion, commonly called Gunter's Scale. 2. Natural and Artificial Arithmetic, 8vo. 3. Tables

of Logarithms. 4. l.udus .M.itlu-maticus. 5. The Exact Surveyor; and several tracts. He died i;i 1656.

WINGED FEATHER GRASS. See STYPA.

'•'• 1 N K, v. n. & n. s. } Sax. pinceai. ; Teutonic

\i N r.'i u, n. t. '• wincken ; Swedish icinekit.

WiMv'i.\<;i,Y, adv. jTo shut the eyes; hint or

direct by the eye; connive; toll-rate; forbear to

punish ; be dim : the act of winking ; hint given the noun substantive and adverb correspond.

Her wink each bold attempt forbids. Sidney.

They be better content with one that will wink at their faults, than with him that will reprove them.

Let's see thine eyes ; wink now, now open them : In my opinion yet thou seest not well. Shahspearc.

Since I received command to do this business I have not slept one wink. Id.

I, for winking at your discords too, Have lost a brace of kinsmen. Id.

The king gave him great gifts, and winked at the great spoil of Bosworth-field, which came almost wholly to this man's hands. Bacon.

If one beholdeth the light, he viewelh it winkinglu, as those do that are purblind ; but, if any thing that is. black, he looketh upon it with abroad and full eye.

Peaclutm.

The Scripture represents wicked men as without un- derstanding : not that they are destitute of the natural faculty ; they are not blind, but they wink. Tillolsmi.

The sullen tyrant slept not all the night, But lonely walking by a winking light, Sobbed, wept, and groan' d, and beat his withered breast. Dryden.

Obstinacy cannot be winked at, but must be subdued.

Locke.

When you shoot and shut one eye, You cannot think he would deny To lend the other friendly aid, Or icink, as coward and afraid. Pn-jr.

A set of nodders, winkers, and whisperers whose bu- siness is to strangle all other offspring of wit in their birth. Pope.

The stock-jobber thus from 'Change-alley goes down, And tips you the freeman a wink ;

Let me have but your vote to serve for the town, And here is a guinea to drink. Swift.

WINNIP1C LAKE, a lake of North America in Upper Canada, nortli-west of Lake Superior. It lies between 50° 30′ and 54° 32′ N. lat., and between 95° 50′ and 99° 30′ W. long. It is 217 miles long, in- cluding Baskescoggan, or Play-Green Lake, its northern arm ; and is 100 miles broad from the Ca- nadian House on the east side to Sable River on thy west side. It receives the waters of a number ot small lakes, and exhibits a number of small isles. The lands on its banks are said by Carver and other travellers to be very fertile, producing vast quan- tities of wild rice and the sugar-tree in great plenty. The climate is considerably more temper- ate here than it is upon the Atlantic coast, 10° farther southward.

WINNIPIC RIVER, a river of North America, in Upper Canada, which runs north-west into the lake of the same name. It is an outlet for the waters of a vast chain of lakes, the chief of which are La Pluie and Lake of the Woods, and is a large body of water, interspersed with numerous islands.

WIN'NOW,«. a. & v.n. . Sax. pmˆpian ; Belg. irtnmen ; Latin evanno. To ventilate ; to separate by means of the wind : to part the grain from the chaff.

Were our royal faith martyrs in love, We shall be icinnmeed with so rough a wind, That even our corn shall seem as light as c hall', And good from bad find no partition. Slialupeart:

Now on the polar winds, then with quick fan Winnows the buxom air. Milton.

Winnow well this thought, and you shall find ' 1 is light as chaff that flies before UM wind. Dryden.

\ I NSCHOMB (John), a famou? English c.o- thi-T, the most eminent in Englat d under Heurv

WIN

VTII. He had 100 looms constantly employed ; and let out a troop of his men to the battle of Flodden.

WINSLOW (James Benignus), M. P., a very celebrated Danish anatomist, a nephew of the famous Steno, born in 1669. He studied under Du Verney at Paris, became a convert to the Ca- tholic faith, and was baptised by Bossuet, bishop of Meaux. He became a member of the faculty of physicians, and of the Rcyal Academy of Paris, and demonstrator in the king's gardens. He wrote, 1. A Course of Anatomy, in 4to. 2. A Disserta tion on the Uncertainty of the Signs of Death, 2 vols. 12mo. 3. A Treatise on the diseases of the Bones; and other works of value. He died in

1760.

WINSTANLEY (William) was originally a barber. He wrote, 1. The Lives of the Poets. 2. Select Lives of England's Worthies. 3. Histori- cal Rarities. He died in 1690.

WINSTON (Thomas), M.D., born in 1575, and educated at Clare Hall, Cambridge. In 1602 he went abroad, and graduated at Padua. On his return he settled in London, and was chosen pro- fessor of physic in Gresham College, where he died in 1655. He published his Anatomical Lec- tures in 1650.

WINTER, n. s.,v. n.,8cr. a. ~\ Sax. pmreji ; WIN'TERBEATEN, adj. ˆDanish, Teuton.,

WJN'TERLY, adv. i and Belg. winter.

WIN'TRY, ttd). 3 The cold season

of the year : to pass the winter ; feed or manage in the winter : winterbeaten is harassed by the sea- son : winterly and wintry, like, or suitable to, win- ter.

The fowls shall summer upon them, and all the btasts of the earth shall winter upon them. Isniafi.

Though he were already slept into the winter of his a;je, he found himself warm in those desires, which were in his son far more excusable. Sidney.

He compareth his careful case to the sad season of the year, to the frosty

ground, to the frozen trees, and to his own trinterbt-aten flock. Spenser.

After summer evermore succeeds The barren vmferwith his nipping cold. Shakspeare.

If 't be summer news,

Smile to 't before ; if winterly, thou need'st But keep that countenance still. Id.

The cattle generally sold for slaughter within, or ex- portation abroad, had never been handled or wintered at hand-meat. Temple.

The two beneath the distant poles complain Of endless winter and perpetual rain. Dryden.

He saw the Trojan fleet dispersed, distressed, By stormy winds, and wintry heaven oppressed. Id.

Young lean cattle may by their growth pay for their wintering, and so be ready to fat next summer, dfort.

He that makes no reflections on what he reads, only loads his mind with a rhapsody of tales, fit in u-inie-' nights for the entertainment of others. Locke.

II inter is that season of the year wherein the days are shortest. Watti.

'i he storms of wintry Time shall quickly pass, And one unbounded Spring encircle all. Thomson.

U INTER, one of the four seasons or quarters of the year. See SEASON, &c. Winter commences on the day when the sun's distance from the zenith of the place is greatest, and ends on the day when its distance is at a mean between the greatest and least. Under the equator, the winter as well as other seasons return twice every year ; but all other places have only one winter in the year ; which in

the northern hemisphere begins when the sun is iu the tropic of Capricorn, and in the southern hemi- sphere when in the tropic of Cancer ; so that all places in the same hemisphere have their winter at the same time.

WINTER BERRY. SeePRiNOS.

WINTER BLOOM, a species of azalea.

WINTER. CHERRY. See PHYSALIS.

WINTER CITRON is a species of citrus.

WINTER CRESS, a species of eryshnum.

WINTER GREEN. See PYROLA.

WINTER GREEN CHICKWEED. SeeTRir.NTALis.

WINTER GREEN, ivy-flowering, is •». species of kalrnia.

WINTERA, in botany, a genus of pknts of the class of polyandria, and order of pentagynia ; and in the natural system arranged under the twelfth order, holoraceae. The calyx is three-lobed ; there are six or twelve petals ; there is no style ; the fruit is a berry, which is club-shaped as well as the germen. There are two species, viz.: — 1. W. aromatica, is one of the largest forest trees upon Terra del Fuego ; it often rises to the height of fifty feet. Its outward bark is on the trunk gray and very little wrinkled, on the branches quite smooth and green. The branches do not spread horizontally, but are bent upwards and form an elegant head of an oval shape. The peduncles, or foot-stalks for the flowers, come out of the axilla? foliorum, near the extremity of the branches ; they are flat, of a pale color, twice or three times shorter than the leaves ; now and then they sup- port only one flower, but are oftener near the top divided into three short branches, each with one flower. The bracteae are oblong, pointed, concave, entire, thick, whitish, and situated one at the basis of each peduncle. There is no calyx ; but in its place the flower is surrounded with a spathaceous gem of a thick leathery substance, green, but red- dish on the side which has faced the sun ; before this gem bursts, it is of a round form, and its size is that of a small pea. It bursts commonly, so that one side is higher than the other, and the segments are pointed. The corolla consists always of seven petals. 2. W. Granadensis is a native of Granada.

WINT1UNGHAM (Sir Clifton), Burt., M.D., and F. R. S., an eminent physician, the son of Dr. Clifton Wintringham, physician at York, who gave him a liberal education, and died in 1748. In 1749 he was appointed physician to the duke of Cumberland, and afterwards to the king, who knighted him. He published, 1. An Experi- mental Enquiry into some parts of the Animal Structure, 1740. 2. An Enquiry into the Exility of the vessels of the Human Body, 1743. 3. De Morquibusdam, 2 vols. 1782 and 1791. 4. An Accurate edition of Dr. Mead's Monita et Praecepta Medica; cum multis notis. He died at London, 10th January, 1794.

WINWOOD (Sir Ralph) was born in 1565, at Aynhoe in Northampton, and educated at Magda- len College, Oxford. He became secretary to Sir Henry Neville, minister at ParH, in 1589. In 1607 king James knighted

him, and sent him ambassador to Holland, and in 1614 made him secretary of state and a privy counsellor. He died in 1617; and his Memoirs of State Affairs were published soon after in 1 vol. folio.

W 1 PE, v. a. & n. s. ˆ Sax. pipan , Belg. wip WI'PER, n. s. i To cleanse by rubbing;

WIR

650

WIR

strike gently off; clear away ; efface (taking out) ; touch : the act of wiping ; a blow ; stroke ; trick ; an instrument or agent of wiping.

The next bordering lords commonly encroach one upon another, as one is stronger, or lie still in wait to wipe them out of their lands. Spenser.

Such a handkerchief, I'm sure it was your wife's, did I to-day See Cassio wipe his beard with. Shakspeare.

Let me wipe off this honourable dew, That silvery doth progress on thy cheeks. Id.

The maids and their makes,

At dancing and wakes,

Had their napkins and posies,

And the wiper for their noses. B«n Jwson*

Calumniate stoutly ; for, though we wipe away with never so much care the dirt thrown at us, there will be left some sulliage behind. Decay of Piety.

She a gentle tear let fall From either eye, and wiped them with her hair. Milton.

Take one in whom decrepid old age has blotted out the memory of his past knowledge, and clearly wiped out the ideas his mind was formerly stored with. Locke.

A young man, having suffered many tortures, escaped with life, and told his fellow Christians, that the pain of them had been rendered tolerable by the presence of an angel, who stood by him and wiped off the tears and sweat. Additon.

To statesmen would you give a wipe You print it in Italick type : When letters are in vulgar shapes, 'Tis ten to one the wit escapes. Swift.

WIPE, a town and river of Prussia, in Samland.

WIRE, n.s. } French virer, to draw

WIRE'DRAW, v.a. ground. — Skinner. Metal

WIRE'DRAWER, n.t. J drawn into slender threads : to spin into wire ; draw out into length literally or metaphorically.

Thou shall be whipt with wire, and stewed in brine, Smarting in lingering pickle. Shakspeare.

Her veil and mantle pluckt they off by force, And bound her tender arms in twisted wire. Fairfax.

And the cherubick host, in thousand quires, Touch their immortal harps of golden wire. Milton.*

Those who have need of unmixed silver, as gilders and wiredrawers, must, beside an equal weight of silver mixed with other metals, give an overplus to reward the refiner's skill. Locke.

I have been wrongfully accused, and my sense wire- drawn into blasphemy. Dryden.

WIRE, a piece of metal drawn successively through a number of iron plate holes into a thread, of a fineness answerable to the last hole it passed through. See GOLD WIRE, and WIRE-DRAWING

WIRE, one of the small Orkney Islands, sepa- rated from Rousay by a strait one mile broad.

WIRE DRAWING. Wires are frequently drawn so fine as to be wrought along with other threads of silk, wool, flax, &c. The metals most com- monly drawn into wire are gold, silver, copper, and iron. Gold wire is made of cylindrical ingots of silver covered over with gold, and thus drawn successively through a vast number of holes, each smaller and smaller, till at last it is brought to a fineness exceeding that of a hair. Before it be reduced to this excessive fineness, it is drawn through above 140 different holes; and is every time rubbed over with wax, both to facilitate its passage, and to prevent the gold from being rub- bed off. That admirable ductility which is one of the distinguishing characters of gold is no where more conspicuous than in gilt wire. A cylinder of forty-eight ounces of silver,

with a coat of gold

only weighing one ounce, as Dr. Halley informs us, is usually drawn into a wire two yards of \hicl. weigh no more than forty-nine grains, and one single grain of gold covers the ninety-eight yards ; so that the 10,000th part of a grain is above one- eighth of an inch long.

WIRKSWORTH, a market town and parish in the hundred of the same name, Derbyshire, twelve miles N. N. W.of Derby, and 139 north-west by north of London.

WIRLEY (William), rouge-croix poursuivant of arms, published The True Use of Arms showed by History, and plainly proved by Example, 4to. He died in 1618.

WIRTEMBERG, a state of South West Ger- many, which, since 1806, has borne the title of kingdom. It forms part of the old circle of Suabia, having Bavaria on the east, and the long narrow- territory of Baden on the west. It extends from long. 8° 7′ to 10° 30′ E., lat. 45° 36′ to 49° 45′ N. Its oblong form, extending from north to south, is similar to that of the principality of Wales ; and its area, about 8000 square miles, is not much greater; but its soil is far more fertile, and its population is at present (1822) not under 1,400,000. Its territorial division is into the four circles of the Jaxt, the Neckar, the Black Forest, and the Danube. These are farther divided into twelve small counties, each of which is subdivided into bailiwics. The foundation of this state was the old duchy of Wirtemberg, augmented, since 1801, by various towns of the empire acquired, ami abbeys, priories, and other ecclesiastical posses- sions secularised in the present age. The towns of Wirtemberg are thinly scattered ; the principal are Stutgard, the capital, containing 22,000 in- habitants; Ulm 15,600; Tubingen 5700; Hall 5500; Ludwigsburg 5500 ; Biberach 4400 ; Kirch- heim 4100; Schorndorf 3500 ; Calw 3400; Creil- sheim 3100.

The great natural features of this country are masses or ranges of mountains; one called the Black Forest extending along the western frontier, in a line nearly parallel to the course of the Rhine; the other, less known out of Germany, called the Alp, or Alb, an insulated range of rocky hills, destitute of wood, and, in some measure, of ver- dure, which begins near the small town of Rotweil, and traverses the kingdom in a north-east direction. On these lofty tracts the climate is cold and bleak, but the rest of the country is covered with emi- nences or hills of moderate elevation, intersected by pleasant valleys, which enjoy a climate fully as mild and steady as similar parallels of latitude in the north of France, viz. Champagne, Picardy, and Normandy. The two principal rivers are the Danube and Neckar. The other rivers are the En/, the Muhr, the Kocker,

the Jaxt, and the Tau- ber ; the lake of Constance borders an angle of the southern extremity of the kingdom.

On the whole this is one of the most fertile tracts in Germany. In the level districts of the north, corn of all kinds succeeds extremely well ; but the rugged surface of the Black forest is fit only for the pasture of cattle ; that of the Alb for sheep. Po- tatoes, hemp, and flax, are cultivated in various parts, particularly in the grounds of medium eleva- tion. Fruits of various kinds abound throughout the country ; and complete woods of apple and pear trees are to be seen in different places. The climate has sufficient warmth for the cultivation of

the grape; and the native vines have been im- proved by the introduction of shoots from France, the north of Italy, Hungary, and even from islands in the Mediterranean. The best qualities of the Wirtemberg wine are known in England under the name of Neckar wine. The Black Forest produces abundance of pine and fir, of whicli considerable quantities are exported. The mineral products of the mountains are iron, silver, cop- per, coal, and porcelain ; but the quantity as yet extracted from the mines is small, except in the case of iron. The manufactures consist of linen and woollen ; there are also iron-works, but on a small scale.

The king of Wirtemberg is a member of the Germanic confederation, and holds the sixth place in the diet. The order of succession to the throne, the regulations in the event of a minority, and other fundamental provisions, were determined by a royal ordinance of January 1st, 1808 ; but a much longer time and more animated discussions were necessary to define the relative power of the sove- reign and his nobility. Matters remained in an unsettled state until 1819, when a mutual compro- mise took place, and a new constitution was agreed on, essentially free in its principles. The executive power is vested in the monarch, controlled by a re- presentative body. The titled classes are numer- ous, and still possess extensive privileges ; those who had formerly local sovereignty retaining a share of judicial power, which renders necessary here the same system of appeal as in other parts of Germany. The aggregate revenue is £700,000. The dukes of Wirtemberg were Protestant until 1772, when the reigning prince became a Catholic; giving, however, to his representative body the most solemn pledges that no change should be introduced into the religious establishment. In the wars of the French revolution, Wirtemberg was

repeatedly traversed by the hostile armies; its territory was in 1796 the ground chosen for con- flicts in the advance, as well as in the celebrated retreat, of Moreau ; in 1799 it was the scene of the defeat of the French under Jourdan ; iu 1800 of their renewed success under Moreau. The treaty of Luneville (February 1801) was followed next year by a treaty of indemnity, when it suited the politics of France to secure to the duke of Wirtemberg an acquisition of territory, and the rank of elector in the German empire. A similar policy led to a farther extension of his dominions, on the peace of Presburg in December 1805; and, on joining the confederation of the Rhine in 1806, the royal title, with some additional territory, was conferred on him. These honors and acquisi- tions were necessarily followed by an implicit obedience to the French government; and the Wirtembergers, like their Bavarian neighbours, were doomed to lose the flower of their troops in Russia in 1812. In the following year the re- mainder of the forces fought under the French banners until the evacuation of Germany, when the allies, having engaged to serve the king in his various acquisitions, received his support in the invasion of France. WIRY. SeeWiERY.

WIS, v.a. Pret. and part. pass. wist. Germ. laissen ; Belg. wysen. To think ; imagine. Ob- solete.

When Mammon saw his purpose mist, IJim 10 entrap unwares, another way he triif. Denser.

There be fools alive, I wis, Silvered o'er, and so was this. Shakipeare.

WISBEACH, a sea-port and market-town in the Isle of Ely, Cambridgeshire, situated on the river Nen or Nene, over which is a stone bridge, eight miles north of March, and ninety north by east of London. The church is a singularly constructed building, having two naves and two aisles. The different religious denominations have here places of worship; and in the town is a free and other schools, for the education of youth. Here are also a theatre, a ball and assembly rooms, excellent •market cross, and a custom house. The principal trade of Wisbeach is in coals, corn, timber, and wine ; a canal which opens a communication with Norfolk and Suffolk, and the western counties, has very considerably promoted its prosperity. Sheep and oxen are fattened in great numbers in the neighbourhood, and sent to London. II is govern- ed by ten burgesses, and has six annual fairs. Here was formerly a castle, a residence of the bishop of Ely ; but the whole property and gar- dens have been lately purchased and converted into streets.

WISCHEART (George), D. D., born in 1609 and educated at Edinburgh. He entered into episcopal orders, and became chaplain to the great marquis

of Montrose, whom he attended in his last expedition, was taken prisoner, and narrowly escaped death. In 1660 he was made bishop of Edinburgh. He wrote a very curious History of the Wars in Scotland, and of the Marquis of Montrose, in 1 vol. 8vo. He died at Edinburgh in 1669.

WISE, adj. &n.s. ˆ Sax pif. From \Vis.

*WIS'DOM, n. *. / Knowing ; sapient ; judg-*

WISE'ACRE, Vin? rightly ; prudent; skil-

WISE'LY, adv. i ful : as a noun substantive,

WISE'NESS, n. s. ' manner of action ; appear- ance ; mode (obsolete) : wisdom is superior prac- tical knowledge ; judicious conduct : wiseacre, a satirical name for a dunce : the adverb and noun substantive correspond with the adjective.

*Speak unto all that are un*e-hearted, whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they may make Aaron's garments. Exud. xxviii. 3.*

On this wise ye shall bless Israel. Numb. vi. 23.

They are wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge. Jer. iv. 22.

Ere we farther pass, I will devise A passport for us both, in fittest wise. Spenser.

No less deserveth his wittiness in devising, his pithi- ness in uttering, his pastoral rudeness, and his moral wisenes. Id.*

That which moveth God to work is goodness, and that which ordereth his work is wisdom, and that which perfecteth his work is power. Hooker.

As from senses reason's work doth spnng, So many reasons understanding gain,

And many understandings knowledge bring, And by much knowledge wisdom we obtain. Davits.

He hath a wisdom that doth guide his valour To act in safety. Shakspeare.

There was an old fa» woman even now with me. — Pray, was 't not the u- iie woman of Brainford ? Id.

It must be a wise Being that is the cause of those wise effects. H'ilkitu.

Heaven is for thee too high ; be lowly mse. Milton.

Doubt not but God Hath witelter armed his vengeful ire Id.

Wifdom is ihat which makes men judge what are the best ends, and what the best means to attain them.

Tempi.*

W1S

652

WIT

All tin; writings of the ancient Goths were composed iu verse, which were called runes, or viises, aud from thence the term of wite came. id.

lie sits lite discontented Damocles, When by the sportive tyrant wisely shown The dangerous pleasure of a flattered throne. Dryden.

Why, says a toisfacre that sat by him, were I as the king of France, I would scorn to take part with the footmen. Addiion.

Admitting their principles to be true, they act wisely : they keeptheirend, evil as it is, steadily in view. Rngert.

WISDOM usually denotes a higher and more re- fined notion of things immediately presented to the mind, as it were by intuition, without the as- sistance of ratiocination. Sometimes the word is more immediately used in a moral sense, for what we call prudence or discretion, which consists in the soundness of the judgment, and a conduct answerable thereto.

WISDOM OF SOLOMON, one of the books of the apocrypha. It abounds with Platonic language, and was probably written after the Caballistic phi- losophy was introduced among the Jews.

WISE (Francis), B. D. and F. S. A., was fellow of Trinity College, Oxford, and assistant to Ur. Hudson in the Bodleian library. He became rec- lor of Rotherfield Grays in Oxfordshire, keeper of the archives of the university, and Radcliffe libra- rian. He published Annales ./Elfridi Magni, 4to.; Enquiries concerning the First Inhabitants of Eu- rope, 4to.; and Observations on the fabulous Times, 4to. He died in 1677.

WISH, v.n., v.a., & n. s.-\ Sax. pij-cian. To Wisn F,R, n. t. ˆhave strong desire;

WISH'FUL, adj. {long; be disposed

WISH'FULLY, adv. J or inclined ; to long

for; desire; recommend by desiring; ask ; a long- ing desire ; desire expressed ; thing desired : the derivatives all correspond.

They have more than heart could wish. Ps. Ixxiii. 7. Wisher and woulders are never good householders.*

Proverbs.

I with it may not prove some ominous foretoken of misfortune, to have met with such a miser as I am.

Sidney. With half that wish the wisher's eyw he pressed.

Shakspeare.

From Scotland am I stolen, even of pure love, To greet mine own land with my wishful sight. Id.

Had I as many sons as I have hairs, I would not with them to a fairer death. Id.

Nor could I sec a soile, where e'er I came, More sweete and wishfull. Chapman.

Digby should find the best way to make Antrim communicate the affair to him, and to wish his assis- tance. Clarendon.

What next I bring shall please thee ; be assured, Thy likeness, thy fit help, thy other self, Thy wish, exactly to thy heart's desire. Milton.

A wish is properly the desire of a man sitting or lying still ; but an act of the will is a man of business vigorously going about his work. South' Sermotu.*

They are ships prepared by my command, That shall convey you to the wiihed-for port. Addison.

1 admire your whig principles of resistance in the spirit of the Barcelomans : I join in your with for them /'"/"•

WISP, n,s. Swed. and Belg. wisp. A small bundle, as of hay or straw.

A wisp of straw for a ballad. Shakspeare.

A gentleman would fast five days, without meat, bread, or drink ; but the same used to have continually a great wifp of herbs that he smclled on. Banm.

WIT'CRACKER, n. s. WIT'LESS, adj. WIT'LING, n.s. WIT'TICISM, WIT'TY, adj. WIT'TILY, adv. WIT'TINESS, n. s.

Jews, who their whole wealth can lay In a small basket, on a teisy of hay. Dij/astj.

WISSING (William), an emmeiu portrait painter, born at Amsterdam in 1656. lie was a disciple of Dodraens, and on coming to London was employed by Sir Peter Lely, whose manner he imitated. He painted most of the royal family, and rivalled Kneller. He died in 1687.

WIST'FUL, adj. t From Wis. Attentive ;

WIST'FULLY, adv. $ earnest ; full of thought or desire : the adverb corresponding.

With that he fell again to pry Through perspective more wistfully. lludibras.

Why, Grubbinel, dost thouso wistful seem? There's sorrow in thy look. Cmy.

Lifting up one of my sashes, I cast many a wutfvl melancholy look towards the sea. Swijt.

WIT, v. n. & n. s. ^ Sax. rspeit, from pitan, to know ; liel^. wetun ; Mod. Gothic '^ witun. To know ; fused now only in tin

I phrase ' to wit,' i. e. to make known, that J is to say : the mental faculties ; the intellect; the imagination; fancy; sentiments produced by rapid fancy or lively imagiuation ; a man of such fancy : in the plural, sound mind or understanding : contrivance ; stra- tagem : a witcracker and witling is a retailer of wit : witticism, a smart or witty saying : witty, smart ; acute ; fanciful : the adverb and noun substantive correspond.

No less deserveth his wittiness in devising, his pithi- ness in uttering, his pastoral rudeness, and his moral wiseness. Spenser.

Why then should witless man so much misween That nothing is but that which he hath seen 1 Id.

There is an officer, to wit, the sheriff of the shire, whose office is to walk up and down his bailiwick. LI.

How can it chuse but bring the simple to their wits' end] how can it chuse but vex and amaze them 1

Hooker.

Yet are these feet, whose strengthless stay is numb, Unable to support this lump of clay, Swift-winged with desire to get a grave ; As witting I no other comfort have.

The king your father was reputed for A prince most prudent, of an excellent And unmatched wit and judgment.

The old hermit, that never saw pen and ink, very wittily said to a niece of king Gordubuck, that that is, is. Id.

1 arn not only witty in myself, but the cause that wit is in other men. Id.

A college of witcrac kers cannot flout me out of my humour ; dost thou think 1 care for a satire or an epi- gram ? Id

Will puts in practice what the wit deviseth ; Will ever acts, and wit con tempi aterfsti 11 ;

And, as from wit the power of wisflom riseth, All other virtues daughters are of will.

Will is the prince, and wit the counsellor Which doth for common good in counsel sit ;

And, whec. wit is resolved, will lends her power To execute what is advised by wit. Dm

His works become the trippery of wit. Ben .liinxuu.

He kept us slaves, by which we fitly prove Thai WOTM pity breedeth fruitless love. Fnirjiu .

I knee 'tis a wit, the greatest word of fame, Grows such a common name ; And wits by our creation they become, Just so as titular bishoos made at Rome. Cowlm.

No man in his uiits can mane anv doubt whether there

Shakspeare.

Id.

be such things as. motion, and sensation, and continuity of bodies. ”
1’,‘ilkins.

Sleights from his wit and subtlety proceed. Milton.

Wickedness is voluntary frenzy, and every sinner does more extravagant things than any man that is crazed and out of his wits, only that he knows better what he does. Titlotson.

The definition of wit is only this, that it is a propriety of thoughts and words ; or, in other terms, thoughts and words elegantly adapted to the subject. Dryden.

i>ut is there any other beast that lives, Who his own harm so wittily contrives? Id.

We have a libertine fooling even in his last agonies, with a witticism between his teeth, without any regard to sobriety and conscience. L’ fat range.

Intemperate wits will spare neither friend nor foe, and make themselves the common enemies of mankind.

Id.

Lewd, shallow, hair-brained huffs make atheism, and contempt of religion, the only badge and character of wit. South.

Those half-learned witlings, numerous in our isle As half-formed insects on the banks of Nile. Pope.

beginning : — ‘ It may be demanded what the thing we speak of is ? or what this facetiousness (or wit as he calls it before) doth import? To which question I might reply, as Democritus did to him that asked the definition of a man. Tis that which we all see and know.’ Any one becter apprehends what it is by acquaintance, than I can inform him by description. It is, indeed, a thing so versatile and multiform, appearing in so many shapes, so many postures, so many garbs, so variously appre- hended by several eyes and judgments, that it seemeth no less hard to settle a clear and certain notion thereof, than to make a portrait of Proteus, or to define the figure of the fleeting air. We re- commend the whole passage to the reader.

Satirical wit is thus well described : —

‘ True wit is like the polished stone Dug from Golconda’s mine,

Which boasts two different powers in one ; To cut as well as thine.’

WIT (John de), was the son of Jacob de Wit,

He is full of conceptions, points of epigram, and wit- burgomaster of Dort, and was born in 1625. He

ticisms, all which are below the dignity of heroic verse.

Addison.

No man in his wits can seriously think that his own soul hath existed from all eternity. Bentley.

Nought but a genius can a genius fit ; A u-it herself, Amelia weds a wit. Young.

*became well skilled in civil law, politics, mathe- matics, and other sciences ; and wrote a treatise on the Elements of Curved Lines. Having taken his degree of LL. D., he travelled into foreign coun- tries, where he became esteemed for his genius and prudence. At his return to his native country, in »Vir .s a quality of certain thoughts and ex- 1650> he became pensionary of Dort, then counsel- pressions much easier perceived than defined. Ac- lor.pensionary of Holland and West Friesland, cording to Mr. Locke, wit lies in the assemblage of int(£dant and reRister of the fiefs and keeper of ideas, and putting those together w.th quickness the t seal He was thus at lhe head of affajrs and variety wherein can be found any resemblance ;„ tf^iu^^ . *

or congruity, thereby to make up pleasant pictures and agreeable visions to the fancy. Mr. Addison limited this definition considerably, by observing, that every resemblance of ideas does not consti- tute wit, but those only which produce delight and surprise. Mr. Pope defined wit to be a quick con- ception and an easy delivery; while, according to a late writer, it consists in an assimilation of distant ideas. The word wit originally signified wisdom. A witte was anciently a wise man. See WITENA- GEMOT. So late as the reign of Elizabeth, a man of pregnant wit. of great wit, was a man of vast judgment. We still say, in his wits, out of his wits, for in or out of sound mind.

It is evident that wit excites in the mind an agreeable surprise, and that this is owing entirely to the strange assemblage of related ideas pie- sented to

the mind. This end is effected, 1. By debasing things pompous or seemingly grave; 2. By aggrandising things little or frivolous; 3. By setting ordinary objects in a particular and uncom- mon point of view, by means not only remote but apparently contrary. Of so much consequence are surprise and novelty, that nothing is more tasteless, and sometimes disgusting, than a joke that has become stale by frequent repetition. For the same reason, even a pun or happy allusion will appear excellent when thrown out extempore in conversation, which would be deemed execrable in

in Holland ; but his opposition to the re-establish- ment of the office of stadtholder, which he thought a violation of the freedom and independence of the republic, cost him his life, when the prince of Orange's party prevailed. He and his brother Cornelius were assassinated by the populace at the Hague in 1674, aged forty-seven.

WITCH, 7. $. &u. a. j Saxon piece. An en-*

WITCH'CRAFT, n. s. > chantress ; a woman given

WITCH'ERY. j to unlawful arts; a hag:

to enchant; transport; bewilder: witchcraft and witchery is the art or practice of witches.

Unto thy bounteous baits, and pleasing charms, With which weak men thou witchest, to attend. Spent.

Urania name, whose force he knew so well, He quickly knew what witchcraft gave the blow.

Sidney.

He hath a witchcraft Over the king in 's tongue. Shakspeare. Henry VIII.

Tis now the very witching time of night, When church-yards yawn. Id. Hamlet.

Another kind of pe'tty witchery, if it be not altogether deceit, they call charming of beasts and birds. Raleigh.

Wise judges have prescribed that men may not rashly believe the confessions of witches, nor the evidence against them. For the witches themselves are imagina- tive ; and people are credulous, and ready to impute ac- cidents to witchcraft. Bacon.

What subtile witchcraft man constrains To change his pleasure into pains?

Denhan.

Great Comus !

print. In like manner, a witty repartee is infinitely Deep skilled in all his mother's witcheries. Miltim.

more pleasing than a witty attack: for though, in When 1 consider whether there are such persons as

both cases, the thing may be equally new to the witches, my mind is divided : I believe in general that

reader or hearer, the effect on him is greatly in- there is such a thing as witchcraft, but can give no

jured when there is access to suppose that it may credit to any particular instance of it. Addison.

be the slow production of study and premeditation. WITCH EI.M, WITCH HAZEL, in botany. See

The most comprehensive and lively account of ULMI s.

these entertaining qualities which we have yet met WITCHCRAFT, a supernatural power, which per-

with is in Dr. Barrow's Sermons, vol. ii. serm. 14, sons were formerly supposed to obtain the pos

WIT

session of by entering into compact with the devil. They gave themselves up to him body and soul ; and he engaged that they shouW waut tor nothing, and that he would avenge them upon all their ene- mies. As soon as the bargain was concluded, the devil delivered to the witch an imp, or familiar spirit, to be ready at a call, and do whatever it was directed. By the assistance of this imp with the devil, the witch, who was almost always an old woman, was enabled to transport herself in the air on a broomstick or a spit to distant places to attend the meeting of the witches; at which the devil always presided. They were enabled also to trans- form themselves into various shapes, particularly to assume the forms of cats and hares, in which they most delighted ; to inflict diseases on whomsoever they thought proper; and to punish their enemies in a variety of ways.

The belief that certain persons were endowed with supernatural power, and

that they were as- sisted by invisible spirits, is very ancient. The sagae of the Romans seem rather to have been sor- cerers than witches; indeed the idea of a witch, as above described, could not have been prevalent till after the propagation of Christianity, as the hea- thens had no knowledge of the spirit stiled by Christians the devil. Witchcraft was universally believed in Europe till the sixteenth century, and even maintained its ground with tolerable firmness till the middle of the seventeenth. Vast numbers of reputed witches were convicted and condemned to be burnt every year. The methods of discover- ing them were various. One was, to weigh the supposed criminal against the church bible, which, if she was guilty, would preponderate : another, by making her attempt to say the Lord's Prayer ; this DO witch was able to repeat entirely, but would omit some part or sentence thereof. It is remark- able that all witches did not hesitate at the same place ; some leaving out one part, and some ano- ther Teats, through which the imps sucked, were indubitable marks of a witch ; these were always raw, and also insensible; and, if squeezed, some- times yielded a drop of blood. A witch could not weep more than three tears, and that only out of the left eye ! Swimming a witch was another kind of popular ordeal generally practised ; for this she was stripped naked, and cross-bound, the right thumb to the left toe, and the left thumb to the right toe. Thus prepared, she was thrown into a pond or river, in which, if guilty, she could not sink; for having, by her compact with the devil, renounced the benefit of the water of baptism, that element, in its turn, renounced her, and refused to receive her into its bosom. Sir Robert Filmer mentions two others by fire : the first, by burning the thatch of the house of the suspected witch; the other, burning any animal supposed to be be- witched by her, as a hog or ox. These, it was held, would force a witch to confess. The trial by the stool was another method used for the discovery of witches. It was thus managed : Having taken the suspected witch, she was placed in the middle of a nid in upon a stool or table, cross leered, or in some other uneasy posture ; to which, if she submitted not, she was then bound with cords; there she was watched, and kept without meat or sleep for the space of twenty-four hours (for, they said, within that time they should see her imp come and suck). A tittle hole was likewise made in the door for imps to come in at ; and lest it should come in some less dis-

wn

cernible shape, they that watched were taught to bs ever und anon sweeping the room, and if they saw any spiders or flies, to kill them ; if they could not kill them, then they might be sure they were imps. If witches, under examination or torture, would not confess, all their apparel was changed, and every hair of their body shaven oft' with a sharp razor, lest they should secrete magical charms to prevent their confessing. Witches were most apt to confess on Fridays.

By such trials as these, and by the accusations of children, old women, and fools, were thousands of unhappy women condemned for witchcraft, and burnt at the stake. It would be ridiculous to attempt a serious refutation of the existence of witches; and at present, luckily, the task is unne- cessary. Jn this country, at least, the discourage- ment long given to all suspicion of witchcraft, and the appeal of the statutes against that crime, have very much weakened, though perhaps they have not entirely eradicated, the persuasion. On the continent, too, it is evidently on the decline; and, notwithstanding the exertions of Dr. De Haen and of the celebrated Lavater, we have little doubt but that in a short time, posterity will wonder at the credulity of their ancestors. Most of the facts which have been brought forward by the advocates for witchcraft bear in their front evident marks of trick and imposture. The crime of witchcraft, which was punished capitally by the law of Moses, was justly punished under the Jewish theocracy, as an act of rebellion against the divine majesty ; by attempting to deceive the people, by leading them to trust in demons, and other imaginary beings.

WITE, v. a. Sax. pitan. To blame ; reproach.

Scoffing at him that did her justly tcite, She turned her boat about. Spenser.

WITENA-GEMOT, or WITENA-MOT, among the Anglo-Saxons, was a term which literally sig- nified the assembly of the wise men ; and was ap- plied to the ureat council of the nation of latter days called the parliament.

WITH, prep. Sax. prfc. By; for; on the side of; by means of; near ; amongst ; noting the cause ; means ; instrument ; opposition or contest ; con- nexion ; company ; appendage ; confidence. John- son says ‘ With and by it is not always easy to distinguish, nor perhaps in distinction always ob- served. With seems rather to denote an instrument, and by a cause: thus, ‘he killed his enemy u-ith a sword, but he died by an arrow.’ The arrow is considered rather as a cause, as there is no mention of an agent. If the agent be more remote, by is used; as, ‘the vermin which he could not kill u-ith his gun, he killed by poison :’ if these two preposi- tions be transposed, the sentence, though equally intelligible, will be less agreeable to the common modes of speech.’

Fear not, for I am tri/A thee. Generii.

They adhered to John, their deprived bishop ; and could not be charmed uitk the saintship of any second bishop during his life. Lesley.

With that she told me, that, though she spake of her father Cremes, she

would hide no truth from me.

Sidney. Can blazing carbuncles irith her compare'! Sandy.*

Truth, tired trirA iteration. As true as stttl, as plantage to the moon. Shakspeare.

I do contest

As hotly and as nobly uith thy love, As ever 'gaiiut thy valour. Id. Ctrielanut.

WIT

655

WIT

I will buy with you, sell with you, talk with you, walk with you, and so following ; but 1 will not eat with you, drink with you, nor pray with you. Shalupeare.

With thy powerful blast, Heat apace, and cool as fast. Carew.

God gave man a soul that should live for ever, al- though the body be destroyed ; and those who were good should be with him. Stillingfleet.

He shall lye with any fryar in Spain. Dryden.

Pity your own, or pity our estate, Nor twist our fortunes with your sinking fate. Id.

Men might know the persons .vho had a right to re- gal power, and with it to their obedience. Locke.

Hast so much wit, and mirth, and spleen about thee, There is no living with thee, nor without thee. Tatter.

Such arguments had invincible force with those Pagan philosophers who became Christians. Addison.

Though Jove himself no less content would be, To part his throne, and share his heaven with thee.

Pope.

WITHAL', adv. With and all. Along with the rest ; likewise ; at the same

time.

Yet it must be withal considered that the greatest part of the world are they which be farthest from per- fection. Hooker.

The one contains my picture, prince ; If you chuse that, then I am yours withal. Shakspeare.

God, when he gave me strength, to shew wnhal How slight the gift was, hung it in my hair. Milton.

We owe to Christianity the discovery of the most per- fect rule of life that ever the world was acquainted withal. Tillotsoti.

Perish his sire, and perish I withal, And let the house's heir and the hoped kingdom fall.

Dryden.

WITH'DRAW, v. a. & v. n. With and draw. Sax. pifc, or pifcep. To take back ; bereave ; re- tire; retreat.

Impossible it is that God should withdraw his pre- sence from any thing, because the very substance of God is infinite. Hooker.

She from her husband soft withdrew. Milton.

Duumvir has passed the noon of life ; but cannot withdraw from entertainments which are pardonable only before that stage of our being. Taller.

WITHE, n. s. Sax. pi«Se. A willow twig. An Irish rebel put up a petition that he might be hanged in a with, and not a halter, because it had been so used with former rebels. Bacon.

These cords and wythes will hold men's consciences, when force attends and twists them. A'inˆ Charles.

Birch is of use for ox-yoaks, hoops, screws, wythes for faggots. Mortimer's Hutbandry.

WITH'ER, v. n. & v. a. Sax. jejiiˆefiob, dry, faded. To fade; grow sapless; dry up : to make to fade or dry away.

It shall wither in all the leaves of her spring.

Ezekiel xvii. 9.

The sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth.

James i. 11.

*That which is of God we defend, to the uttermost of that ability which he hath given : that which is other- wise, let it wither even in the root from whence it hath *prung. Hooker.*

Look how I am bewitched ; behold, mine arm Is like a blasted sapling, withered up. Sltakspeare.

Thy youth, thy strength, thy beauty, which will

change To withered, weak, and grey. Hilton.

*Vain men, how vanishing a bliss we crave, N*ow warm in love, now withering in the grave !*

The soul may sooner leave off to subsist than to lo\e . and, like the vine, it withers and dies, if it has to embrace. Soul!,' Strmnm.*

WITHERING (William), M. D., a distinguished physician and writer on botany, was born ia 1741, and studied at Edinburgh, where he took his doc- tor's degree in 1766. He then settled at Stafford, and afterwards at Birmingham) where he was speedily raised to eminence. The chief objects of his attention, independent of his duties as a medical practitioner, were chemistry and botany. Being subject to pulmonic disease, he thought it desir- able, in 1793 and 1794, to pass the winter at Lisbon : and after his return home did not again resume his practice to any extent. He died at the Larches, near Birmingham, in November, 1799. His principal publications are, A Systematic Ar- rangement of British Plants, 2 vols. 8vo., 1776, ex- tended in the edition of 1787 to three volumes, and in that of 1796 to four ; An Account of the Scarlet Fever and Sore Throat, or Scarletina Anginosa, 1779, 8vo. ; An Account of the Foxglove, and some of it Medical Uses, with Practical Remarks on the Dropsy, and other Diseases, 1785, 8vo. ; A Chemical Analysis of the Waters at Caldas da Rainha, Lisbon, 1795, 4to.; beside a translation of Bergman's Sciagraphia Regni Mineralis, and papers in the Philosophical Transactions relative to mine- ralogy.*

WITHERS, n. s. From withe, a twig, came wither, a horse collar ; and thus withers is the joining of the shoulder-bones at the bottom of the neck and mane, towards the upper part of the horse's shoulder.

Let the galled beast wince ; We are unwrung in the withers. Shakspeare.

Rather than let your master take long journies, con- trive that the saddle may pinch the beast in his wither.*

‘ Swift.

WITHHOLD’, v. a. With and hold. With- held, or withholden, pret. and part. Spenser has, for the sake of rhyme, written withhault. To re- strain; keep back.

Soon as Titan ‘gan his head exault, And soon again as he his light withhault, Their wicked engines they against it bent. Spenter.

What difficulties there are which as yet withhold our assent, till we be further and better satisfied, I hope no indifferent amongst them will scorn or refuse to hear.

Hooker. The prince

Would fain have come with me to meet your grace ; And by his mother was perforce withheld. Shalupeare.

Be careful to withhold Your talons from the wretched and the bold. Dryden.

\ olition is an act of the mind, knowingly exerting that dominion it takes itself to have over any part of man, by employing it in, or withholding it from, any particular action. Locke.

The word keep back, sheweth that it was a thing formerly due unto God ; for we cannot say that any thing is kept back, or uithholden, that was not due be- fore. Spelman.

WITHIN’, prep. & adv. J Saxon pr&mnan.

WITHIN’SIDE, adv. J With and in. In the

inner part or compass of; inwardly : in the interior parts.

Who then shall blame His pestered senses to recoil and start, When all that is within him does condemn Itself for being there 1 Shakspeare.

Within these five hours Hastings lived ‘ Untainted, unexamined, free at liberty. Id.

Next day we saw, within a kenning before ns, thick clouds, which put us in hope of land. Baetm.

WIT

G56

WIT

Vet sure, though the skin l>e closed without, the wound festers u-ithin. Carew.

\Vheu on the brink the foaming boar 1 met, The desperate savage rushed u-ithin my force. And bore me headlong with him down the rock.

Otteaij.

Secure of outward force, within himself The danger lies, yet lies within his power ; Against his will he can receive no harm. Miltc-n.

Till this be cured by religion, it is as impossible for a man to be happy, that is, pleased and contented u-ithin himself, as it is for a sick man to be at ease.

Tillotton.

These as thy guards from outward harms are sent ; Ills from u-ithin thy reason must prevent. Drvden.

Were every action concluded within itself, and drew no consequences after it, we should undoubtedly never err in our choice of good. Locke.

This, with the green hills and naked rocks u-ithin the neighbourhood, makes the most agreeable confu- sion. Addi.-ion.

The invention of arts necessary or useful to human life, hath been irirAw the knowledge of men. Burnet.

Hounding desires within the line which birth and fortune have marked out, is an indispensable duty.

Atttrburit.

The forceps for extracting the stone is represented a little open, that the teeth may be better seen withinside.

Sharp.

Be informed how much your husband's revenue amounts to, and be so good a computer as to keep within it. £«'(/'•

WITHOUT, prep. & conj. Sax. piSutan. With and out. Not with ; denoting exclusion and abuse : unless ; if not.

You will never live to my age, v ithout you keep yourselves in breath with exercise, and in heart with joyfulness. Sidney.

The virtuous bezoar is taken from the beast that feedeth upon the mountains ; and that u-ithuut virtue, from those that feed in the vallies. Bacon.

Forming trees and shrubs into sundry shapes, done by moulding them within, and cutting them without.

Id.

The reception of light into the body of the building was very prompt from without and from within.

Wotton.

Infallibility and inerrableness are assumed and in- closed by the Romish church, without any inerrable ground to hold it on. Hammond.

These were from without the growing miseries.

Milton.

Their doors are barred against a bitter flout ; Snarl, if you please, but you shall snarl without.

Drvden.

Happiness under this view every one constantly pur- sues. Other things, acknowledged to be good, he can look upon without desire, pass by, and be content uith- out. Lofke.

Having gone as far as they could without, they began to observe them within. Greta.

When the weather hinders me from taking my diver- sions without doors, I frequently make a little party with select friends. Addison.

\ ITHSTAND', v. a.) With and stand. To

\ ITHSTAXI/F.R, n. s. < gainstand ; gainsay ; op- pose ; resist: the noun substantive corresponding.

The violence of sorrow is not at the first to be striven withal ; being, like a mighty beast, sooner tamed with following, than overthrown by withttanding. Sidnty.

The wonderful zeal and fervour wherewith ye have withstood the received orders of this church, was the first thing which caused me to enter into consideration, whether every Christian man, fearing God, stand bound to join with you. Hooker.

War mny be defined the exercise of violence under

sovereign command against withstnmler$; force, autho- rity, and resistance, being the essential parts thereof.

Kateigh.

They soon set sail ; nor now the fates u-ithstand ; Their forces trusted with a foreign hand. Dryden.

\YLen Klynias u-ithstond Paul and Barnabas, and when Paul says of Alexander, he hath greatly with- stood our words, do we think the withstanding there was without speaking ? Atterbury.

WITHY. See SALIX.

WITNESS, n. s., v. a., v. n., & interj. Saxon pitnej-r-e. Testimony ; attestation ; one who gives testimony : ‘ with a witness’ is, well testified ; effec- tually : to witness, to attest, or bear testimony : an exclamation calling for testimony or attestation.

God is witness betwixt me and thee. Genesis.

If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true.

John.

The sea strave with the winds which should l>e louder, and the shrouds of the ship, with a ghastly noise, to them that were in it witnessed that their ruin was the wager of the others contention. Sidney.

The devil can cite scripture for his purpose : An evil soul producing holy witness Is like a villain with a smiling cheek, A goodly apple rotten at the heart. Shalttpetre

There ran a rumour Of many worthy fellows that were out. Which was to my belief u-itnesied the rather, For that I saw the tyrant’s power a-foot. Id.

The king's attorney

Urged on examinations, proofs, confessions Of diverse witnesses. Id.

A fat benefice became a crime, and wilneu too against its incumbent. Demy of Piety.

Nor was long his witnest unconfirmed. Milton.

For want of words or lack of breath, Hi/rim, when I was worried with thy peals. Id.

Though by the father he were hired to this, lie ne'er could u-itness any touch or kiss. Donne.

Nor need I speak my deeds, for these you see ; The sun and day are u-itnesses for me. Drvdtn.

Witness, ye heavens, I live not by my fault, I strove to have deserved the death 1 sought. Id.

Our senses bear witness to the truth of each other's report, concerning the existence of sensible things.

Locke.

The Americans do acknowledge and speak of the de- luge in their continent, as Acosta witnesseth, and l.aet, in the histories of them. Bunift.

A WITNESS, in law, is a person who gives evi- dence in any cnuˆe, and is sworn to speak the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth.

WITNESSES, TRIAL BY, a species of trial without the intervention of a jury. This is the only me- thod of trial known to the civil law in which the judge is left to form in his own breast his sentence upon the credit of the witnesses examined ; but it is very rarely used in the English law, which pre- fers the trial by jury before it in almost every in- stance

W ITNF.Y, a market town and parish in Bamp- ton hundred, Oxon, situate on the river W'indrush, eleven miles and a half W. N. W. of Oxford, seven and a quarter from Burford, and sixty-nine W. N. W. of London. The town consists of two streets : at the upper end of the principal one stands the church, a handsome and spacious structure, built in a rich style of Gothic architecture, with a tine spire. Witney has been noted for i's manufacture of blankets, which employs many hands. Here is a market on Thursday.

WITSIUS (Hermanˆ was born at Enckhuysen in 1626. He was professor of

divinity successively

W1Z fx

». Franeker, Utrecht and Leyden. His capital works are, 1. Hierosolymitana ; 2. .Kgyptiaca et Decaphyllon, cum diatriba de Legione Kulmina- trice Christianorum ; 3. Economy of the Covenants oetween God and Men. He died in 1708.*

WITT (Emmanuel de), an eminent painter, born at Alcmaer in 1607. He excelled in buildings. He died in 1692.

WITTENBERG, a city of Prussian Saxony, in the government of Merseberg, on the Elbe, is situated on a level sandy spot, and is of an oblong form, consisting of one street, with suburbs widely spread, defended by a dyke. Its works, formerly considerable, were allowed to fall gradually to dfcay, until reinstated by the French in 1813. It has some linen manufactories, and is a place of some antiquity. Luther having been appointed professor of philosophy in 1508, and having here, from his academical chair, first exposed the corrup- tions of the Catholic church, he and his associate, Melancthon, are buried in the university church. So lately as October 1821 a monumental colossal statue of Luther was erected in Wittenberg, with great solemnity. After it ceased to be the residence of a court, it was found inadequate to the support of the university, and the latter was annexed to that of Halle ; and its place supplied by a gymna- sium or classical school. Since 1815 this town has been ceded to Prussia. Population 5000. Sixty-nine miles N. N. W. of Dresden, and forty N. N. E. of Leipsic.

WITTINGLY, adv. From witting, knowing. Sax. pitan. Knowingly; not ignorantly; with knowledge; by design.

Whatsoever we work as men, the same we do wit- tingly work and freely ; neither are we, according to the manner of natural agents, any way so tied, but that it is in our power to leave things we do undone. Hooker.

Withhold revenge, 'tis not my fault, Nor wittingly have I infringed my vow. Shakspeare.

He knowingly and wittingly brought evil into the world. More.

WITTOL, n. $. Sax. pitrol, from piran, to know. A man who knows the falsehood of his wife, and seems contented ; a tame cuckold.

O Mars, for what doth serve thy armed ax ? To let that uitold beast consume in flames Thy Venus child. Sidney.

Amaimon sounds well ; Lucifer well ; yet they are the names of fiends ; but cuckold, wiitol, the devil himself hath not such a name. Shakspeare.

The jealous wittolly knave hath masses of money.

Id.

WIVE, v. n. & v. a.) From wife. To marry ;

WIVE'LY, adv. { to take a wife ; to match to

wife : wively is belonging to a wife.

Basilius could not abstain from praising Parthenia,

the perfect picture of a womanly virtue, and wively

thfulness. Sidney.

A roan of his learning should not so lightly have been carried away with old wives' tales, from approv- ance of his own reason. Spenser.

Were she as rough As are the swelling Adriatick seas, I come to wive it wealthily in Padua. Shuktpeare.

She dying gave it me ;

And bid me, when my fate would have me wived, To give it her. id.

Design or chance makes others wive, But nature did this match contrive. Waller.

WIVLESCOMB. See WIVELSCOMH.

WIZ'ARD, n. s. From wise. A conjurer ; en- chanter ; a he witch. VOL. XXII.

WOA

I'atience, good lady ;

di know their times.

WO, or WOE, n. s. WO'BEGONE, adj. WO'FUL, WO'FULLY, adv.

.

The prophecies of u'iznnla o! J Increased her terror, and her fall foretold.

Waller.

The wily wizard must be caught, For, unconstrained, he-nothing tells for nought.

Dryden.

~\ Sax. pa; Isl., Swed.,uri(i I Belg., we. Grief; sorrow ; {ˆ misery ; calamity : often fused in denunciation and I lamentation, whenitsome-

Wo'i-t LXESS, n. s. J times becomes a substan- tive ; at others an adjective : wobegone is loˆt in woe : woful, sorrowful ; calamitous : the adverb and noun substantive corresponding.

(Co is me for my hurt, my wound is grievous. Jer.

Howl ye, wo worth the day. Ezekiel.

Wo be to the shepherds of Israel that do feed them- selves. Id.

All is but lip wisdom which wants experience : I now, wo is me ! do try what love can do. Sidney.

The woful Gynecia, to whom rest was no ease, had left her lothed lodging, and gotten herself into the so- litary places those desarts were full of. Id.

Woe are we, Sir ! you may not live to wear All your true followers out. Shakspeare.

Woes, by wrong imaginations, lose The knowledge of themselves. Id.

Many of our princes, woe the while ! Lie drowned and soaked in mercenary blood. Id.

He took and laid it by, and wept for tco. Cftapman.

Tancred he saw his life's joy set at nought, So ftebegone was he with pains of love. Fairfar.

Eve plucked, she eat :

Earth felt the wound ; and nature from her seat Sighing through all her works, gave signs of woe That all was lost. Milton.

In a tower, and never to be loosed, The woful captive kinsmen are inclosed. Dryden.

Woe to the vanquished, woe ! lit.

He who would pass such a judgment upon his con- dition as shall be confirmed at that great tribunal, from which there lies no appeal, will find himself tcofully de- ceived if he judges of his spiritual estate by any of these measures. Samlt.

O'er dreary wastes they weep each other's wo. Pope

WOAD, n. s. Sax. pat> ; Dan. and Teut. maid ; Belg. weed. A plant.

In times of old, when British nymphs were known To love no foreign fashions like their own ; When dress was monstrous, and fig-leaves the mode, And quality put on no paint but wood. Garth.

WOAD, in botany. See ISATIS. The preparation of woad for dyeing, as practised in France, is mi- nutely described by Astruc, in his Memoirs for a Natural History of Languedoc. The plant puts forth at first five or six upright leaves, about a foot long, and six inches broad : when these hang down- wards, and turn yellow, they are fit for gathering : five crops are gathered in one year. The leaves are carried directly to a mill, much resembling the oil or tan mills, and ground into a smooth paste. If this process was deferred for some time, they would putrefy, and send forth an insupportable stencli. The paste is laid in heaps, pressed close and smooth, and the blackish crust, which forms on the outside, reunited if it happens to crack ; if this was neglected, little worms would be produced in the cracks, and the woad would lose a part of its strength. After lying for fifteen days, the heaps are opened, the crust rubbed and mixed with the inside, and the matter formed into oval balls, which are pressed close and solid in wooden moulds.

These are dried upon hurdles : in the sun, they turn b.ack on the outside ; in a close place, yellow- ish, especially if the weather be rainy. The dealers in this commodity prefer the first ; though it is said the workmen find no considerable difference betwixt the two. The good balls are distinguished by their being weighty, of an agreeable smell, and, when rubbed, of a violet color within. For the use of the dyer, these balls require a farther preparation : they are beaten with wooden mallets, on a brick or stone

floor, into a gross powder, which is heaped up in the middle of the room to the height of four feet, a space being left for passing round the sides. The powder, moistened with water, ferments, grows hot, and throws out a thick fetid fume. It is sho- velled backwards and forwards, and moistened every day for twelve days ; after which it is stirred less frequently, without watering, and at length made into a heap for the dyer.

WOAHOO, or OAHOO, one of the Sandwich Islands ; and perhaps the finest island of the whole group. Nothing can exceed the verdure of the hills, the variety of wood and lawn, and rich cul- tivated valleys, which the whole face of the country displayed. The road is formed by the norttf and west extremities. It is supposed to contain 60,000 inhabitants. Long, of the anchoring place 202° 9′ E., lat. 21° 43″ N.

WOBURN, a neat town of Bedfordshire, forty- two miles N. N. W. of London, long. 0° 32′ W., lat. 52° 2′ N., standing on the high road to Manchester. It has twice been burnt down, in 1595 and 1724, is now regularly built, and has a market house of the Doric order, with a lofty cupola. The church is a pretty building, its steeple stands detached, near the north aisle, and had on its summit a very curious wooden lantern nearly 300 years old, but this from neglect fell in ruins, and has been re- moved. This church was rebuilt by the last abbot, and the family of Staunton, who had estates in this parish, and left some benefactions to the poor ; one of them was standard bearer to Henry VII.; it is now kept in repair by the duke of Bedford, out of the produce of some charity lands vested in them. The chancel was beautified about 100 years ago, under the direction of Sir William Chambers ; the body was also thoroughly repaired by the late duke, and the present has given an altar piece, communion plate, and barrel organ ; there are some monuments. The parish contains 1700 inhabitants ; about one mile and a half from the town in the parish of Wavendon are pits of Fuller's earth of some antiquity.

Woburn abbey of the Cistercian order was founded from Fountain's abbey in Yorkshire, in 1145, by Hugh de Bolebec, and was dissolved in 1537, when the revenues amounted to £391 per annum; this with a variety of church property in different parts of tlvs kingdom, forming at present a magnificent income was bestowed on lord Russell, ancestor of the duke of Bedford, whose seat occu- pies the site of the abbey, about one mile from the town of Woburn. It is a modern quadrangular building, handsome, but heavy ; the west front has four Ionic columns, aid the east four fluted Doric ones, the interior contains a large gallery of por- traits, and a collection of Italian and Dutch paint- ings ; and in tne pleasure ground is a sculpture gallery formed by the present duke, which contains a group of the graces by Canova, which cost £3000. The park is twelve miles in circuit, and contains a large herd of dctr.

WODAN, or WOUEN. See ODIN, MYTHOLOGY, and POLYTHEISM.

WODEVILE (Anthony), earl of Rivers, bro- ther to the queen of Edward IV., was born in the end of 1442, or beginning of 1443. He was one of the most accomplished men of his age. He was early and constantly employed either in the tu- mults of those turbulent times, or in discharging the duties of some of the highest offices of the state, with which he was invested. Yet he found leisure to cultivate letters, and to be the author of works which, though of little value now, made some noise in that age. These consisted chiefly of translations from the French; and his lordship, with his printer Caxton, were the first English au- thor and printer who had the pleasure to see their works printed. He was treacherously imprisoned by Richard III. in Pomfret Castle, where, during his confinement, he composed a short poem, which has been preserved. He was beheaded on the 23d of June, 1483, in the forty-first year of his age.

WOFFINGTON. a celebrated actress, born at Dublin, in 1718. She first appeared at Covent Garden, in 1733, in the character of Sir Harry Wildair, with great applause. She died in 1760.

WOIDE (Charles Godfrey), LL. D., an emi- nent oriental scholar, born either in Poland or the United Provinces. Having taken up his abode ir. this country, about 1765, he obtained the appoint- ment of preacher to the German chapel in the Savoy, and also to that adjoining Marlborough house. In 1782 he was elected by the trustees of the British Museum one of the assistant librarians, a situation for which his deep erudition, especially in Egyptian antiquities, eminently qualified him. Four years after he was presented with the honor- ary degree of LL. D., by the university of Oxford, for superintending the publication of La Croze's Egyptian Lexicon, and Scholtz's Grammar of the language, which issued from the Clarendon press in 1778. He also published a fac-simile of the Alexandrian manuscript of the New Testament, now in the British Museum. His death took place in the spring of 1 790.

WOLCOT (John), M. D., better known as Peter Pindar, a satirist, was born at Dodbrook in Devonshire, in 1738. He was educated first at Kingsbridge, in his native county, and next at Bodmin in Cornwall, after which he was brought up under his uncle, an apothecary at Fowey. In 1767 he obtained a doctor's degree in Scotland, and the same year went with Sir William Tre- lawney to Jamaica, but on the death of his patron returned to England and settled as a physician in Cornwall, where he became the instructor of ( )pie the painter, with whom he visited London in 1780. He now began, under the name of Peter Pindar, some severe attacks on the royal academicians, in a series of odes. After this he took higher aim, and published a satyrical poem called The Lousiad, in which he ridiculed king

George III., with more wit than truth or manners. After this he brought out a number of ludicrous pieces, which went through numerous editions. The author became blind some years before his death, which happened in Somers- towu, January 14th, 1819.

WOLD, WELD, or DYER'S WEED. See RE- SEDA.

\V()LF,B.». -\ Sax. palp; Teut. and Belg.

UOI.F'DOC, { wolf. A well known beast of

WOLF'ISH, adj. t prey ; any thing ravenous or de-

WOLV'ISH. J struclive: awolfdog is a dog of

WOLF E.

059

a large oreed: wolfish and wolvisli, resembling a wolf.

No, rather I abjure all roofs, and chuse To be a comrade with the wolf and owl, Necessity's sharp pinch. Shakspeare.

Thy desires Are wolfish, bloody, starved, and ravenous. Id.

My people are grown half wild, they would not worry one another so in that wolvish belluine manner else.

Hand.

Nothing more common than those icolfah back-friends in all our pretensions. L' Estrange.

There is a base u-olvish principle within that is grati- fied with another's misery. South.

The luckless prey how treacherous tumblers gain, And dauntless tealfdogs shake the lion's mane. Tickell.

WOLF, in zoology. See CANIS.

WOLF, or WOLF POISON. See POISON.

WOLF Doc. See CAMS.

WOLF FISH, or SEA WOLF. See ANARCHICAS.

WOLFE (major-general James) was born at Westerham in Kent, 1726. His father was lieute- nant-general Edward Wolfe. He went into the army when very young ; and, applying himself with assiduity to the study of his profession, soon be- came remarkable for his military knowledge. He distinguished himself at the battle of Lafelt when little more than twenty. After the peace, he con- tinued to cultivate the art of war. lie introduced the greatest regularity, and the exactest discipline into his corps, and at the same time preserved the affection of the soldiers. In 1758 he was a briga- dier-general at the siege of Louisbourg. lie landed first on the island at the head of his di- vision ; and in spite of the violence of the surf, and the force and well-directed fire of the enemy, drove them from their post with great precipitation. The surrender of the town, which happened soon after, was in a great measure owing to his activity, bravery, and skill. The fame which he acquired here procured him the command of the army destined to attack Quebec. This was the most difficult and the most arduous undertaking; of the war. Quebec was well fortified, and defended by an army of 20,000 men, regulars and militia, be- sides a considerable number of Indian allies. The troops destined for this expedition consisted of ten battalions, making up altogether about 7000 men. He landed his army on the northern shore of the river St. Lawrence in spite of the enemy, and forced them to a battle, in which they were com- pletely defeated. The consequence of this battle was the reduction of Quebec, and the conquest of Canada. In the beginning of the battle, general Wolfe was wounded in the wrist by a musket ball, but he continued to give his orders with his usual calmness and perspicuity. Towards the end of the battle, he received a new wound in the breast ; he immediately retired behind the rear-rank, sup- ported by a grenadier, and laid himself down on the ground. Soon after a shout was heard ; and one of the officers who stood by him exclaimed, ‘ See how they run ! ‘ The dying hero asked with some emotion, ‘ Who run ? ‘ ‘ The enemy,’ re- plied the officer, ‘ they give way every where.’ The general then said, ‘ Pray, do one of you run to colonel Burton, and tell him to march Webb’s regiment with all speed down to Charles River, to cut off the retreat of the fugitives from the bridge. Now, God be praised, I shall die happy!’ He then turned on his side, closed his eyes, and ex- pired. His body was brought to England, and

buried with military honors in Westminster Abbey, where a magnificent monument is erected to his memory.

WOLFE (John Christian), a celebrated German philosopher, was born at Breslau in 1679. He prosecuted his studies successively in the universi- ties of Jena, Hamburgh, and Leipsic. At the age of twenty-six he had acquired so much dis- tinction, that he was appointed professor of ma- thematics, and soon afterwards of philosophy in general, in the university of Hall. After Leibnitz had published his Theodicea, Wolfe, struck with the novelty

of the edifice which that philosopher had raised, assiduously labored in the investigation of new metaphysical truths. He also digested the elements of mathematics in a new method, and at- tempted an improvement of the art of reasoning, in a treatise On the Powers of the Human Under- standing. Upon the foundation of Leibnitz's doc- trine of Monads, he formed a new system of cos- mology and pneumatology, digested and demon- strated in a mathematical method. This work, en- entitled Thoughts on God, the World, and the Human Soul, was published in the year 1719; to which were added, in a subsequent edition, Heads of Ethics and Policy. Wolfe was now rising towards the summit of philosophical reputation, when the opinion which he entertained on the doc- trine of necessity being deemed by his colleague? inimical to religion, and an oration which he de- livered in praise of the morality of the Chinese having given much offence, an accusation of heresy was publicly brought against him ; and though he attempted to justify himself, in a treatise which he wrote on the subject of fatality, a royal mandate was issued in November 1723, requiring him to leave the Prussian dominions. Having been for- merly invited by the landgrave of Hesse Cassel to fill a professor's chair in the university of Cassel, Wolfe now put himself under the patronage of that prince, who had the liberality to afford him a se- cure asylum, and appointed him professor of ma- thematics and philosophy. The question concerning the grounds of the censure which had been passed upon Wolfe, was now every where freely canvassed ; almost every German university was inflamed with disputes on the subject of liberty and necessity; and the names of Wolfians and Anti-Wolfians were every where heard. After an interval of nine years, the king of Prussia reversed his sentence of exile, and appointed him vice-chancellor of the university of Hall ; where his return was welcomed with every expression of triumph. From this time he was employed in completing his Institutes of Phi- losophy, which he lived to accomplish in every branch except policy. In 1745 he was created a baron by the elector of Bavaria, and succeeded Lu- dowig in the office of chancellor of the university. He continued to enjoy these honors till 1754, when he expired.

WOLFENBUTTEL, or BRUNSWICK WOLFEN- BCTTEL, an independent duchy of Germany, com- posed of several scattered territories in the circles of Upper and Lower Saxony and Westphalia. It contains 1615 square miles, and 210,000 inhabit- ants. The whole is divided, for the purpose of local government, into six districts, of which the principality of Wolfenbuttel retains four. The revenue, amounting to £200,000 a year, is at the disposal, partly of the duke, partly of the states. The personal income of the duke, in consequence

cf the successive lapse of the property of noble families, is larger than that of most German princes ; he draws £15,000 from the duchy of Oels in Silesia.

WOLFENBUTTEL, a city of Germany, and the capital of the principality of the same name, stands on the Oker, thirty-seven miles E. S. E. of Hanover. Its environs are fertile; but they contain some marshes, which render the air somewhat un- healthy. It is fortified ; but its works are neg- lected. It is divided into the citadel or fortified part, and two suburbs. The public buildings are the castle, formerly the residence of the dukes of Brunswick, three parish churches, the chancery, and arsenal. The public library is large ; but the books are in general old. Wolfenbuttel has a Ducal high school ; also other schools, and a Lu- theran convent. It is also the seat of a court of justice, and of a consistory. The manufactures, though on a small scale, comprise linen, leather, soap, and silk. Population 6700.

WOLFSBANE. See ACONITUM.

WoLFSBANE, WlNTEE. See HELLEBORUS.

VVoLGA, a river of Russia, which has the longest course, and, with the exception of the Danube, the largest volume of any river in Europe. It rises among the Valdai mountains, in lat. 57° N., and takes a direction in general eastward, but with many windings, until reaching the city of Kazan. Below Kazan it receives the Kama, which brings to it the tribute of a great extent of country. It now flows southward, and forms the boundary between Eu- rope and Asia during several hundred miles, till reaching Tzarystyn, when, turning to the east, it approaches the Caspian, and, after separating into a great number of branches, discharges itself into that sea near Astracan. Its course is computed at the extraordinary length of 2700 miles. From the vicinity of Tver, northward, a communication is opened to the Msta, a river flowing northward to the Nieva ; so that Russia in Europe admits of being traversed by water in all its extent. The principal rivers which join the Wolga are the Tvertza, the Mologa, the Sestra, the Soscha, the Oka, the Sura, the Kasanka, the Kama, the Sok, and the Samara.

WOLLASTON (William), descended of an an- cient family in Staffordshire, was born in 1659. He was in 1674 admitted a pensioner in Sidney College, Cambridge. In 1682 he became assistant to the head master of Birmingham school. Some time after he got a small lecture about two miles distant, but did the duty the whole Sunday ; which, together with the business of a great free school for about four years, began to break his constitution. .‘During this space he likewise underwent a great iˆeal of trouble and

uneasiness, to extricate two of his brothers from some inconveniences, to which their own imprudence had subjected them. In 1688 affairs took a new turn. He found himself by a cousin's will entitled to a very ample estate ; nnd came to London that same year, where he ••tiled ; choosing a private, retired, and studious life. Not long before his death, he published his treatise entitled The Religion of Nature Deline ated ; a work for which so great a demand was made that more than 10,000 copies were sold in a /cry few years. He had scarcely completed the publication of it, when he unfortunately broke an arm ; and this, adding strength to distempers that had been growing upon him for some time, acce-

lerated his death, lie died the 29th of October

1724.

WOLLSTONECRAFT,an extraordinary writer, born at Beverley in Yorkshire in 1768. Her father having ruined Ins fortune, she opened a school at Islington, in her twenty-fourth year, which was soon after transferred to Newington Green. She had for her partner a young lady to whom she was greatly attached, and whom, in 1785, she accompanied to Lisbon. On her return to England she became governess to lord Kings-borough's daughters. In 1787 she again settled in London, and lived by her pen. She published Original Stories from Real Life, tor the use of Children, a translation from the French and Ger- man. She next had some concern in the Analy- tical Review. In 1790 she published an Answer to Burke's Reflections on the Frencli Revolution ; and, in 1791, her Vindication of the Rights of Women. In 1792 she went to Paris, where she formed an unfortunate connexion with an Ameri- can gentleman, by whom she had a daughter. For him she undertook a voyage to Norway to regulate some commercial concerns. This tour occasioned her Letters from Scandinavia. On her return to England, she found herself deserted by her para- mour, and, in a fit of despair, plunged into the Thames, from Putney Bridge. She was saved and restored to life. In 1796 she was married to Mr. Godwin, the author of Political Justice, and other works. She died in child-birth in August 1797. Her posthumous works, consisting of Letters and Fragments.

WOLSEY (Thomas), Cardinal, is said to have been the son of a butcher at Ipswich. He studied at Magdalen College, Oxford, and in 1500 became rector of Lymington in Somersetshire : he was af- terwards made chaplain to king Henry VIII., and obtained several preferments. Having gradually acquired an entire ascendency over the mind of Henry VIII., he successively obtained several bi- shoprics, and at length was made archbishop of York, lord high chancellor of England, and prime minister ; and was for several years the arbiter of Europe. Pope Leo X. created him cardinal in 1515, and made him legate a latere ; and the em peror Charles \ ., and the French

king Francis I., loaded him with favors, to gain him over to their interest: but, after having first sided with the em- peror, he deserted him to espouse the interest of France. As his revenues were immense, his pride and ostentation were carried to the greatest height. He had 500 servants ; among whom were nine or ten lords, fifteen knights, and forty esquires. His ambition to be pope, his pride, his exactions, and his political delay of Henry's divorce, occasioned his disgrace. See ENGLAND. He died in the year

1530.

The magnificence of the cardinal's chapel esta- blishment, as described by Cavendish, his contem- porary and domestic, seems far to have surpassed that of the Roman pontiff himself. ' First, he had there a deane, a great divine, and a man < >: excellent learning ; a sub-dean, a repeatour ot the quire, a gospeller and epistollor ; of MIIJIII, priests, ten, a master of the children. The lars of the chapell, being singing men, twelve ; singing children, ten, with one M rvant t > \vaite upon them. In the vestry, a yeoman and two grooms ; over and besides other retainers that came thither at principal feasts. And for the fur

niture of his chapell, it passeth my weak capacity to declare the number of the costly ornaments and rich jewels that were occupied in the same. For I have seen in procession about the hall forty-four rich copes, besides the rich candlesticks, and other necessary ornaments to the furniture of the same.' The earl of Northumberland seems to have been treated with great insolence and indignity by the cardinal, who demanded his choral books for the use of this chapel. Letters concerning this requi- sition are still preserved, in which the earl says, ' I do perceayff my lorde cardinall's pleasour ys to have such boks as was in the chapell of my lat lorde and ffayther (wos soil Jhu pardon). To the accomplychment of which, at your desyer, I am confformable, notwithstandinge I trust to be able ons to set up a chapell off myne owne. I shall with all sped send up the boks unto my lord's grace, as to say iiij Antiffonars (Antiphoners), such as I think wher not seen a gret wyll — v Grails (Graduals)— an Ordeorly (Ordinal)— a Ma- nual!— viij Prossessioners (Processionals).' Nor- thumberland Household Book.

WOLVERENE, in zoology. See URSUS. \ OLV'ERHAMPTON, a borough

town in Seis- don hundred, Staffordshire, situate on a rising ground, fourteen miles north-west of Birmingham, and 123 north-west of London. Of its trade and manufactures, hardware is the chief article, but it is also noted for its ingenious locksmiths. Most of the farmers in the neighbourhood have their forges, where they work when not employed in the field, and take their work to market as regularly as other farmers their corn ; many of the women are assistants in these manufactures, and work at the file. It has two churches ; St. Peter's is col- legiate, and has a lofty square tower, embellished with battlements ; it has eight bells, a set of chimes, and an organ, and contains several handsome mo- numents. This church, as well as a convent, was erected about the end of the tenth century, by a Saxon lady, called Wulfruna, whence the corrup- tion of the word Wolver. An act of patliament was obtained, in 1775, for the erection of a new church or chapel of ease here, which was finished in a plain neat manner, in 1758; but, for want of funds, the steeple was not erected till 1776. It is de- dicated to Sc. John. Besides these churches there are three chapels, and numerous dissenting meet- ing-houses. This town has a canal branching from the Dudley and Birmingham canal ; communicating also with the Stafford, Worcester, and Grand- Trunk, and another branch to the Wyrley and Es- sington canal, at Walsall. Market on Wednesday •and Saturday. The mother church is a curacy under the dean of Windsor, and St. John's is a cha- pel of ease. It sends two members to parliament. W ()M'AN,n.s. 8cr. a. ~} Sax. pipman, pimman WOM'A NED, udj. (Skinner), meaning wif

ˆ OM'ANHATEK, n. s. or womb-man. The hu- WOM'ANHEAD, man female; a female

WOMANHOOD, ˆservant: to woman is,

WOM'A MSE, i: n. WOM'ANISH, udj. W OM'ANKIXD, H. s.

to make too pliant ; to emasculate : \vomaned is accompanied by, or

ˆ OM'ANLY,a

And Acx-vfvi'oo); »00k men servants and women ser- vants. Genesis.

This effeminate love of a woman doth womanize a man.

Sidney,

So easy 'tis t' appease the stormy wind Of malice, in the calm of pleasant womankind. S/tetu.

There dwells sweet love and constant chastity, Unspotted faith, and comely

womanhoud. It.

A voice not soft, weak, piping, and womanish, but audible, strong, and manlike. Ascham.

She brings your froward wives. As prisoners, to her womanly persuasion. Sltakspeare.

That man who hath a tongue is no man, If with his tongue he cannot win a woman. Id.

I could not personally deliver to her What you commanded me ; but by her woman I sent your message. /

I do attend here on the general, And think it no addition, uor my wish, To have him see me womancd. Id.

During his banishment, he was so softened and de- jected, as he wrote nothing but a few womanish epistles.

Bacon.

All will spy in thy face A blushing womanly discovering grace. Donne.

0 woman, lovely woman, nature formed thee

To temper man : we had been brutes without thee.

(hway.

Because thou doat'st on womankind, admiring Their shape, their colour, and attractive grace, None are, thou think'st, but taken with such toys.

Milton. In a sad look of womanish complaint. Denham.

1 melt to womanish tears, and, if I stay,

I find my love my courage will betray. Dryden.

Rage choaks my words ; 'tis womanly to weep. Id.

Women are made as they themselves would chuse, Too proud to ask, too humble to refuse. Garth.

Vivacity is the gift of women, gravity that of men.

Addison.

Juba might make the proudest of our sex, Any of womankind but Marcia, happy. Id.

Young persons, under a womanly age, are often troubled with some of the same symptoms. Arbuthnot.

How could it come into your mind, To pitch on me, of all mankind, Against the sex lo write a satire, And brand me for a womanhattrl Swift.

WOMAN. See HOMO.

For the present improved treatment of the fair sex, and in consequence thereof of society in ge- neral, modern Europeans are indebted to our Go- thic ancestors. Women, amcng the ancient Greeks and Romans, seem to have been considered merely as objects of sensuality, or of domestic conveni- ency : they were devoted to a state of seclusion and obscurity, had few attentions paid them, ana were permitted to take as little share in the con- versation as in the general commerce of life. But the northern nations, who paid a kind of devotion to the softer sex, even in their native forests, had no sooner settled themselves in the provinces of the Roman empire, than the female character began to assume new consequence. Those fierce barba- rians, who seemed to thirst only for blood, alw;i\s forbore to offer any violence to the women. They brought along with them the respectful gallantry of the north, which had power tven to restrain their savage ferocity; and they introduced into tl>e west of Europe a generosity of vjtitiinent, and a complaisance towards the ladies, to which the most polished nations of antiquity were strangers. These sentiments of generous gallantry were fostered bj the institution of chivalry, which lifted woman yet higher in the scale of life. Instead of being nobody in society, she became its primum mobile. Every

knight devoting himself to danger, declared him- self the humble servant of some lady, and that lady wa often the object of his love. Her honor was supposed to be intimately connected with his, and her smile was ihe reward of his valor : for her he attacked, for her he defended, and for her he shed his blood. Couraee, animated by so powerful a motive, lost sight of every thing but enterprise : incredible toils were cheerfully endured, incredible actions were performed, and adventures seemingly fabulous were realised. The effect was reciprocal. Women, proud of their influence, became worthy of the heroism which they had inspired : they were not to be approached*

but by the high minded and the brave; and men then could only be admitted to the bosom of the chaste fair, after proving their fidelity and affection by years of perseverance and of peril. Again, as to the change which took place in the operations of war, it may be observed that the perfect hero of antiquity was superior to fear, but he made use of every artifice to aunoy his enemy : impelled by animosity and hostile passion, like the savage in the American woods, he was only anxious of attaining his end, without regard- ing whether fraud or force were the means. But the true knight or modern hero of the middle ages, who seems in all his rencounters to have had his eye on the judicial combat or judgment of God, Bad an equal contempt for stratagem and danger. He disdained to take advantage of his enemy : he desired only to see hin, and to combat him upon equal terms, trusting that heaven would declare in behalf of the just; and as he professed only to vindicate the cause of religion, of injured beauty, or oppressed innocence, he was further confirmed in this enthusiastic opinion by his own heated ima- gination. Strongly persuaded that the decision must be in his favor, he fought as if under the in- fluence of divine inspiration rather than of military ardor. Thus the system of chivalry, by a singular combination of manners, blended the heroic and sanctified characters, united devotion and valor, zeal and gallantry, and reconciled the iove of God and of the ladies*

\N <) M H. n. a. Scv.a. (Sax. pamb ; Goth, u-umba ;

WOMBY', adj. i Isl. vicmb. The place of

the foetus in the mother; place whence any thins is produced ; cavity : to enclose : womby, capacious. Obsolete.

\ hen yet he was but tender bodied, and the only son of ray womb. Sliabvearc.

Not for all the sun sees, or The close earth trombs, will I break my oath To this my fair beloved. Id.

He '11 call you to so hot an answer for it, That caves and iromhy vaults ges of France Shall chide your trespass, and return your mock. Id.

The earth was formed, but in the tcomb as yet Of waters, embryon immature involved, Appeared not. Milton.

New-born children bring not many ideas into the world, bating some faint ideas of hunger and thirst which they may have felt in the tr,ml>. Locke.

An amphitheatre unpeopled Home, And held, uncrowded, nations in its womb. Additon.

Sax.punt>nian;Teut.

n-inukr ; Belg. womltr. To be struck with ad- m: ration ; be: pic::- I surpn >::i->li-

and J ran-ly v.uli «/?<; : ad-

.'M i. ri i, adj. i'i 1:1 iii v, udr.

^ "N k, ndj.

\N ON'DUI.: •VON'DBOVSLY, adv.

miration ; astonishment ; cause of wonder : wonder- ful and wondrous mean admirable : strange ; marvellous : and the other derivatives correspond.

I uttered that which I understood not, things too wonderful for me, which I knew not. Job xlii. 3.

The house which I am about to build shall be won- derful great. 2 Chron. ii. 9.

The want of these magazines of victuals I have com- plained of in England, and wondered at in other coun- tries. Spenser.

When my pen would write her titles true, It ravished is with fancy's wonderment. Id.

My lord led wondroutly to discontent. Shakspeare.

From that part where Moses remembereth the giants, begotten by the sons of good men upon the daughters of the wicked, did they steal those wondrous great acts of their ancient kings and powerful giants, Raleigh.

The pope, knowing himself to be unprofitable to the Christian world, was wonderfully glad to hear that there were such echoes of him sounding in remote parts.

Bacon.

Wonder causeth astonishment, or an immoveable pos- ture of the body ; for in wonder the spirits fly not as in fear, but only settle. Id.

Then medicines woundrottsly composed the skilful leech applied. Chapman.

The Cornish tron

Carew.

There is a place deep, wondrous deep, below, Which genuine night and horrours do o'erflow. Cowley.

The credit of whose virtue rest with thee ; Wondrous indeed, if cause of such effects. Milton.

There Babylon, the wonder of all tongues. Id.

Strange Hath been the cause, and wonderful to hear. Id.

Drawn for your prince, that sword could wonders do • The better cause makes mine the sharper now. Waller.

In such charities she passed the day. Twas wond'roiis how she found an hour to pray.

Drudeii.

King Turnus wondered at the fight renewed. Id

Ascanius. tcondentruck to see That image of his filial piety. Id

The neighbours made a wonderment of it, anil asked him what he meant. L' Estrange.

U'ho can uwuferthat the sciences have been so o\cr- charged with insignificant and doubtful expressions, capable to make the most quick-sighted little the more knowing 1 Locke.

There is something wonderfully divine in the aiis of this picture. Addifvn.

Sylphs, yet mindful of their ancient race, Are, as wlitn women, wondrout fond of place. Pope.

I could not sufficiently wonder at the intrepidity of these diminutive mortals, who durst venture to mount and walk upon my body. Sir/ri.

Researches into the springs of natural bodies, and their motions, should awaken us to admire the tcondrvus wisdom of our Creator in all the works of nature.

Wmttt,

WONT, v. n. -\ Pret. & part . wont ; Sax.

WO.M'ED, adj. f punun. Teul.wonheit . To

WnM'r.DSESS, n. s. f be accustomed ; to use; be

WOM'I.ESS, adj. 'used: wontless is unac- customed, and the other derivatives correspond.

Passing their time according to their wont, they waited for the coming of Phalantus. Sidney.

Through power of that, his cunning thieveries He iron is to work, that none the same espies. Spenter.

Whither, love, wilt thou now carry me ? \liat trnntlfss fury dost thou now inspire Into my feeble breast, when full of thee? la.

Things natural in that regard forget their ordinary . ti:;it wliii-h is lu-avy mounting sometime ,

Jason the Thcssaliau waa vent to s.iy, that some

woo

663

WOO

things must be done unjustly, that many things may be done justly. Bacon.

Did I see any thing more of Christ in those that pre- tend to other modes of government, I might suspect my judgment biassed with prejudice or wontedness of my opinion. King Charles.

So prayed they, innocent, and to their thoughts Firm peace recovered soon, and wonted calm. Milton.

For others that he saw perplexed about the manage of their difficult affairs, he was wont to ask them when they would begin to trust God, or permit him to govern the world 1 Fell.

Who have no house, sit round where once it was, And with full eyes each wonted room require ;

Haunting the yet warm ashes of the place. As murthered men walk where they did expire. Dryd.

The pond-froˆ would fain have gotten the other frog over ; but she was

wonted to the place, and would not remove. L'Estranae.

Another sort of sophism is wont to be called an im- perfect enumeration or false induction, when from a few experiments men infer general theorems. Watts.

*NY (JO, v. a. & v. n. ˆ Sax. 37030*0, courted. To*

WOO'ER, n. s. S court; sue to for love; im-

portune ; make love : he who woos.

We cannot fight for love, as men may do ; We should be iruo'd, and were not made to woo.

Sluikspeare. In those holes

Where eyes did once inhabit, there were crept, As 'twere in scorn of eyes, reflecting gems ; That u-oo'd to the slimy bottom of the deep. Id.

Usurping woers felt his thundering sword , And willing nations knew their native lord. Creech.

How is the loadstone, nature's subtle pride, By the rude iron woo'd, and made a bride 1 Cowley.

My proud rival woos Another partner to his throne and bed. Philips.

On stretch thy reign, fair peace ! from shore to

shore,

Till conquest cease and slavery be no more ; Till the freed Indians in their native groves Reap their own fruits, and woo their sable loves. Pope.

WOOD, adj. Sax. po& ; Goth. vod. Mad; furious ; raging. Obsolete.

Winds do rage as winds were wood, And cause spring tides to raise great flood. Tusser.

Calm the tempest of his passion wood ; The banks are overflown when stopped is the flood.

Spenser.

WOOD, ra. s. "| Sax. pu"»e ; Belgic woud ; WOOD'BINE, Goth, and Svred.wid. A large WOOD'COCK, or thick collection of trees ;

*WOOD'DRINK, the substance of trees ; timber : WOOD'ED, adj. woodbine is a name of the ho- *WOOD'EN, neysuckle : woodcock, a bird*

WOOD'HOLE, used as an emblem of a fool : WOOD'LAND, ^>wooddrink, a decoction of a WOOD' LOUSE, I medicinal wood : wooded, sup- WOOD'MAX, plied with or abounding in

WOOD'XOTE, wood : wooden, made of wood ; WOOD'.N VMI-II, ligneous; also clumsy; awk- WOOD'CECKER, ward ; stupid : woodhole, a WOOD'SARE, store-hole for wood : woodsare Woou'y, adj. J is explained in the extract, and

Jie other compounds seem to require no explanation. Y\ ith the woody nymphs when she did play. Spetiser. The wood-born people fall before her flat,

And worship her as goddess of the wood . Id.

The duke is a better woodman than thou takest him

for Shakspeare.

The woods are ruthless, dreadful, deaf, and dull :

There speak and strike. Id.

I'll win this lady Margaret : for whom ? Why, for my king ; tush, that's a wooden thing. Id.

Beatrice, e'en now Couched in the woodbine coverture. Id.

He hath bid me to a calve's head and a capon ; shall I not find a woodcock too ? Id.

The froth called woodsare, being like a kind of spittle, is found upon herbs, as lavender and sage. Bacon.

II ended so, It makes a spring of all kindes that grow. Chapman.

Then to the well-trod stage anon, If Jonson's learned sock be on ; Or sweetest Shakspeare, Fancy's child, Warble his native woodnotes wild. Milton.

By dimpled brook and fountain brim, The woodnymphs decked with daisies trim, Their merry wakes and pastimes keep. Id.

Four times ten days I've passed, Wandering this woody maze, and human

food Nor tasted, nor had appetite. Id.

They used to vault or leap up ; and therefore they had wnoden horses in their houses and abroad. Browne. Having filled it above five inches with thoroughly kindled wood coals, we let it down into the glass,

Boyle.

Hecate, when she gave to rule the woods, Then led me trembling through those dire abodes.

Dry den.

Of long growth there stood

A laurel's trunk, a venerable wood. Id.

Pressed with the burden, Caeneus pants for breath ; And on his shoulders bears the wooden death. Id. This household beast, that used the woodland

grounds,

Was viewed at first by the young hero's hounds, As down the stream he swam. Id.

Herbs are those plants whose stalks are soft, and have nothing woody in them, as grass and hemlock.

Locke.

What should I do, or whither turn ? amazed, Confounded to the dark recess I fly Of woodhole. Philips.

Herrings must be smoaked with wood. Child.

The millepes or woodlouse is a small insect ; it has only fourteen pair of short legs ; it is a very swift run- ner, but it can occasionally roll itself up into the form of a ball. Hill.

Diana's woody realms he next invades, And crosses through the consecrated shades. Addis.

When a bold man is out of countenance, he makes a very wooden figure on it. Collier.

Soon as in doubtful day the woodcock flies, Her cleanly pail the pretty housewife bears. Gay.

The drinking elder-wine or wooddrinki are very use- ful. Flayer.

The lord Strutts have been possessed of a very great landed estate, well conditioned, wooded, and watered.

Arbuthnot.

The structure of the tongue of the woodpecker is very singular, whether we look at its great length, its bones and muscles, its incompassing parts, &c. Derham.

Here hills and vales, the woodland and the plain, Here earth and water seem to strive again. Pope.

There is an insect they call a woodlouse, That folds up itself in itself, for a house, As round as a ball, without head, without tail, Inclosed cap-a-pe in a strong coat of mail. Swift.

WOOD (sylva), in geography, a multitude of trees extended over a vast tract of land, and propagated without culture. The generality of woods only consist of trees of one kind. — The ancient Saxons had such a veneration for woods that ihey made them sanctuaries. — It is ordained, that none shall destroy any wood, by turning it into tillage or pas- ture, 8cc., where there are two acres or more in quantity, on pain of forfeiting 40s. an acre, by 35

Henry VIII. c. 17. All woods that are felled at fourteen years growth are to be preserved from de- struction for eight years ; and no cattle put into the ground for five years after the felling thereof, &c., 13 Eliz. c. 25. The burning of woods or un- derwood is declared to be felony ; also those persons that maliciously cut or spoil timber-trees, any fruit- trees, &c., shall be sent to the house of correction, there to be kept three months, and whipt once a month.

WOOD, METHOD OF STAINING OR DYEING. See TURNING.

WOOD (Anthony), an eminent biographer and antiquarian, was the son of Thomas Wood, B. A. and LL. Civ., and born at Oxford in 1632. He studied at Merton College, and in 1655 took the decree of M. A. He wrote, l.The History and Antiquities of the University of Oxford ; which was afterwards

translated into Latin by Mr. Wase and Mr. Peers, under the title of Historia el Anti- quitates Oxoniensis, 2 vols. folio. 2. Athens Ox- oniensis ; or an exact Account of all the Writers and Bishops who have had their Education in the University of Oxford, from the year 1500 to 1600, 2 vols. folio ; which was greatly enlarged in a se- cond edition published in 1721 by bishop Tanner. Upon the first publication of this work the author was attacked by the university, in defence of Ed- ward earl of Clarendon, lord high chancellor of England, and chancellor of the university, and was likewise animadverted upon by bishop Burnet; upon which he published a Vindication of the His- toriographer of the University of Oxford. He died at Oxford of a retention of urine in 1695.*

WOOD ANEMONE. See ANEMONE.

WOODBIND. See LOMCERA.

WOODBIND, SPANISH. SeelroMOEA.

WOODBRIDGE, a town of Suffolk, which took its name, it is supposed, from a wooden bridge built over a hollow way, to make a commu- nication between two parks, separated by the road which leads by the market place towards Ipswich. The streets though narrow are paved, and the longest is nearly a mile in extent. The market- place is clean and well built. The river Deben, on which this town is situated, discharges itself into the sea, about ten miles below it, and is navi- gable up to the town. Here are two quays. This place is generally admired by travellers for its healthy and salubrious air. A considerable trade is carried on here in com, flour, malt, cheese, coals, timber, dtals, wine, foreign spirits, porter, grocery, drapery, and ironmongery, goods. The shipping of late years has increased in the exportation of corn. Regular London traders sail to and from port, weekly; the other vessels for the most part are employed in the Newcastle and Sunderland trade. The manufacture of sack-cloth, for which this place was formerly noted, and the refining of salt are now quite relinquished, other places afford- ing them on cheaper terms. The parish church is a very noble structure. The tower is remarkably handsome, composed of flute work in beautiful compartments. It is 108 feet high, and is distin- guished at sea as a capital object, and even at a great distance on lana. There are also several meeting houses for the Dissenters. The quarter sessions of the peace for this division are held here in a noble old hall, built in the reign of queen Klizaheth. The number of houses is 657, ami in- habitants 4132. The market is held on \edn

an ‘ there are two fairs yearly, one on April 6th, the other on October 12ih. Seventy seven miles north-east of London, and seven E. N. E. of Ips- wich.

WOODCOCK. See SCOLOPAX.

WOODCOTE. See NEOMAGI>.

WOODFALL (William), a printer and parlia- mentary reporter, whose father, also a printer, was the proprietor of the Public Advertiser. The son was placed in the printing office of Mr. Baldwin, and afterwards assisted his father. He then at- tempted the stage, but with little success ; and pre- pared for exhibition Savage's tragedy, entitled Sir Thomas Overbury, acted at Covent Garden in 1777. In consequence of his being the publisher of the Letters of Junius, he was exposed to a prosecution, which induced him to take refuge in Ireland : at length he became proprietor and editor of the Morning Chronicle, and distinguished himself by the ability and precision with which he reported the debates. He died August 1st, 1803, at the age of fifty-eight. Besides his labors as a journalist, he produced, in several pamphlets, reports of a de- bate in the Irish house of commons ; and another at the India House.

WOODFORD, a parish in Beacontree hundred. Essex, situate on the road to Epping, eight miles and a half north-east of London ; containing 395 houses and 2699 inhabitants. In the church-yard is a handsome Corinthian column, brought from Italy, and erected to the memory of Sir Edmund- bury Godfrey.

\OODFRETTER. See OMSCCS.

WOODGOAT. SeeCAFRA.

WOODLARK. See ALAUDA.

WOODLOUSE. See OMSCUS

WOODPECKER. See Picvs.

WOODPIGEON. SeeCoLUMBA.

WOODS, LAKE OF, a lake of North America, the most northern in the territory of the United States, so called from the large quantities of wood grow- ing on its banks ; such as oak, pine, fir, spruce, &c. There are a few Indian inhabitants on the banks of the lake, who might live very comfortably, if they were not so immoderately fond of spirituous liquors. The lake is of an oval form, thirty-six miles in cir- cumference, according to major Pike ; and it is thickly studded with islands, some of which are extensive. By its means, the communication is kept up between the lakes Winnipic, Bourbon, and Lake Superior. It deserves to be mentioned, also, that in the treaty concluded between Great Britain and America it was

fixed upon by the Americans, as the spot from which a line of boundary between the United States and the British territories was to run, until it struck the Mississippi ; which, how- ever, can never happen, as the north-west part of the Lake of the Woods is in lat. 49° 37′ N., and long. 94° 31′ W., and the source of the M sippi, as explored by major Pike in 1805, is in lat 47° 42′ 40 N.*

\N < M)DSORREL. See OXALIS.

\ ( )ODSTOCK, a borough, market town, and parish in Wootton hundred, Oxon, standing on a brook which falls into the Isis, eight miles N. N W. of Oxford, and sixty-two and a half W. N. W. of London ; containing 246 houses and 1455 inhabit- ants. Woodstock is noted for its manufactures of fine wash-leather gloves and polished steel watch chains, &c. In the time of the Saxons here was a royal palace. Adjoining the town is Blenheim

house and park, the magnificent seat cf the duke of Marlborough. Market on Tuesday.

WOODWARD (Dr. John), was born in 1665, educated at a country school, and sent to London, where he is said to have been put an apprentice to a linen draper. He was not long in that station, till he became acquainted with Dr. Peter Barwick, an eminent physician, who took him under his tui- tion and into his family. Here he prosecuted with great vigor and success the study of philosophy, anatomy, and physic. In 1692, Dr. Stillingfleet quitting the place of professor of physic in Gresham College, he was chosen to succeed him, and the year following was elected F. It. S. In 1695 he obtained the degree of M. D. by patent from arch- bishop Tenninson ; and the same year he publish- ed his Essay toward a Natural History of the Earth. He afterward wrote many other pieces, which have been well received by the learned world. He founded a lecture in the university of Cambridge, to be read there upon his essay, &,c., and hand-somely endosved it. He died in 1728.

WOODWORM. See OMSCUS.

WOOL, n. s. “| Sax. pul ; Bel. wol;

WOOL’FEL, Teut. wolle ; Gothic

WOOL'LEX, adj. & n. s. | and Swedish ull. The

> fleece of sheep ; that which is woven into cloth ; any short, thick) hair: woolfel is skin woollen, made of wool ;

WOOL LY, adj.

WOOL'PACK, n.s.

WOOL'SACK,

Woo I/WARD, adv. not stripped of the wool the cloth so made : woolly, clothed with, or con sisting of wool: woolpack,or woolsack, a bag containing wool ; the seat of the judges in the house of lords ; any thing bulky but light : woolward is in wool : obsolete.

What signifies My fleece of woollu hair, that now uncurls 1 Shaksp.

In the cauldron boil and bake ; Wool of bat and tongue of dog. Id.

I was wont

To call them iron'tlen vassals, things created To buy and sell with groats. Id.

I have no shirt; I go woolward for penance. /(/.

Woollen cloth will tenter, linen scarcely. Bacon.

Woul and woolfels were ever of little value in this kingdom. Davies.

Chaos of presbyt'ry, where laymen guide With the tame woolpack clergy by their side. Cleavet.

His breeches were of rugged woollen, And had been at the siege of Bullen. Hudibrat.

At bar abusive, on the bench unable, Knave on the woolsack, fop at council table. JJryden.

Gently they lay 'era down, as evening sheep On their own woolly fleeces softly sleep. Id.

At dawn of day our general cleft his pate, Spite of his woollen night-cap. Id.

Nothing profits more

Than frequent snows ; Oh mayst thou often see Thy furrows whitened by the woolly rain Nutritious ! Philips.

Odious ! in woollen ! twould a saint provoke : No, let a charming chintz and Brussels lace Wrap my cold limbs, and shade ray lifeless face.Po/

He is a bel-esprit, and a «-oo//en-draper. Swift.

WOOL is the covering of sheep. See Ovis, and SHEEP. Wool resembles hair in a great many par- ticulars ; but besides its fineness, which constitutes an obvious difference, there are other particulars which may serve also to distinguish them from one another. Wool, like the hair of horses, cattle, and most other animals, completes its growth in a year and then falls off as hair does, and is succeeded by

a fresh crop. It differs from hair, however, in the uniformity of its growth, and the regularity of its shedding. Every filament of wool seems to keep exact pace with another in the same part of the body of the animal ; the whole crop springs up at once; the whole advances uniformly together ; the whole loosens from the skin nearly at the same pe- riod, and thus falls off if not previously shorn, leav- ing the animal covered with a short coat of young wool. Hairs are commonly of the same thickness in every part ; but wool constantly varies in thick- ness in different parts, being generally thicker at the points than at the roots. That part of the fleece of sheep which grows in winter is finer than what grows in summer. While the wool remains in the state it was first shorn off the sheep's back, and not sorted into its different kinds, it is called fleece. Each fleece consists of wool of divers qua- lities and degrees of fineness, which the dealers therein take care to separate. The French and English usually separate each fleece into three sorts, viz. 1. Mother wool, which is that of the back and neck. 2. The wool of the tails and legs. 3. That of the breast and under the belly. The Spaniards mate the like division into three sorts, which they call prime, second, and third ; and, for the greater ease, denote each bale or pack with a capital letter denoting the sort. Among the ancients, the wools of Attica, Megara, Laodicea, Apulia, and especi- ally those of Tarentum, Parma, and Altino, were the most valued. Varro assures us that the people there used to clothe their sheep with skins, to se- cure the wool from being damaged.

WOOLLEN CLOTH. See CLOTH.

WOOLLI, a small kingdom of Western Africa, extending along the north side of the Gambia, hav- ing Tenda on the south-east, and Bondow on the north-east. It is level, and covered entirely with wood. Park, in his first journey, received a very hospitable reception from the king, who, however, endeavoured to dissuade him from his journey.

WOOLMAN (John;, a minister of the Society of Friends in North America, chiefly remarkable as an early and faithful advocate of the rights of the enslaved Africans, was born at Northampton, in Burlington county, West Jersey, early in the last century. He was the principal means of in- ducing this valuable body of religionists to part with all their slaves. A Memoir of him was pub- lished in London in 1815, to which we must refer the reader.

WOOLSTON (Thomas), an English divine, was born at Northampton in 1669, and educated at Catnbridge. His first appearance in the learned world was in 1705, in a work entitled The Old Apology for the Truth of the Christian Religion, against the Jews and Gentiles, revived. He after- ward wrote many pieces : but what made the most noise were his Six Discourses on the Miracles of Christ ; which occasioned a great number of books and pamphlets upon the subject, and raised a pro- secution against him. He was sentenced to a year's imprisonment, and to pay a fine of £100. He pur- chased the liberty of the rules of the King's-bench, where he continued after the expiration of the year, being unable to pay the fine. The greatest ob- struction to his deliverance from confinement was the obligation of giving security not to offend bv any future writings, he being resolved to write again as freely as before. He died January 37…

1732-3.

WOOLSTONECKAFT. See WOLLSTONECRAFI .

WOOLWICH, anciently Ilulviz, Wohviche, and Wo.'lewic, a market-town of the county of Kent, is situated on the banks of the Thames, about eight miles from London. Market on Saturdays. This town, originally a straggling village, rose into notice in the reign of Henry VIII., who esta- blished a royal dock-yard here. Its size and con- sequence have been particularly increased since the establishment of the royal arsenal and royal artil- lery in the beginning of the last century. We regret that we cannot avail ourselves of a detailed description of all these establishments with which we have been favored, but see our article DOCKS.

About half way between the arsenal and the artillery barracks stands the grand depot of field artillery; it consists of several long store sheds, in which are deposited a number of batteries of field- guns completely equipped for active service in the field ; the whole of the guns mounted on the forts and batteries, at home and abroad, are under the superintendance of this department ; and the commanding officers of artillery, at all the

stations, make half yearly reports to the head of the esta- blishment, who is always the senior officer of the egiment, and is denominated the director-general of artillery.

Nearly opposite to the grand depot stands the spacious hospital for the artillery and sappers and miners. It is capable of containing 700 patients ; and for cleanliness and comfortable arrangement may be said to be unrivalled. There is a medica library in this building, which contains the best works on that science, and which is supported by a subscription from the medical officers. It is un- der the superintendance of sir John Webb, who is the director-general and inspector of the medical department of the ordnance. A little below the ˆrand depot there is a small barrack which was erected, about 1812, for the royal sappers and miners, who have their head-quarters here; but, as only as many of that corps are stationed here as are necessary for carrying on the military works, their numbers are very small : they are com- manded by officers from the corps of royal en- gineers.*

On the north side of Woolwich Common the barracks for the head-quarters of the royal regiment of artillery are erected ; they stand nearly due east and west, and fronting to the south; the range is about 400 yards long by 250 deep, and they are divided into two wings connected by a handsome archway of stone, surmounted by the royal arms and groups of military trophies, and having four Doric columns in front; the left wing was erected about the year 1779, and the right about 1803. The front range of the barracks consists of two large buildings for the men and four for the officers; between each of these there is a low building, hand- somely stuccoed, with Doric columns in front, and a colonnade above each ; the first of these on the right contains the offices of the commandant of the garrison, the adjutant-general, and one office for each of the battalions of artillery; the next is most splendidly fitted up as a mess-room for the officers, and is supposed to be the largest in England. The next low building on the east side of the connect- ing archway is fitted up as a guard-room ; but the upper story contains a reading-room and library of lars;e dimensions for the officers ; the leading daily and weekly papers, reviews, magazines, and pe-

riodical works of every description, are taken in here; and the library contains about 7000 volumes. The building next to the left end of the barracks is fitted up as a chapel, and is capable of containing 1000 persons. There is a very handsome window over the altar. Divine service is performed in it twice on each Sunday by the chaplains of the regi- ment ; and the military band play some excellent pieces of sacred music.

In the rear of the front range towards the north there are two very large

quadrangles, containing the barracks for the officers and men of the royal horse artillery, and stabling for their horses. Dur- ing the late war both the quadrangles were occu- pied by this corps, but at present they only occupy a part of one. These quadrangles are named after the noblemen who were the masters-general of the ordnance when they were erected, the east being called Richmond and the west Chatham Square. To the north of these stands a range of barracks and stables, which was erected for the late corps of royal artillery drivers ; but, that corps having been incorporated with the regiment of artillery in 1822, it is now occupied by the brigades of field artillery. At the north-east corner of the barracks there is a handsome riding-school, with a small barrack for the men of the riding department. The school is built like an ancient temple, has a grand appearance, and is about fifty-six yards long by twenty-two broad.

The whole of the artillery barracks will at present accommodate 2855 men, but, in case of emergency, they are adapted for 4700. The regiment consists of the horse and nine battalions of foot artillery, and a part of each is always at Woolwich to the amount of, at present, about 2700 men. The greatest strength of the regiment of artillery, horse and foot, at home and abroad, was, in January, 1814 (the last year of the war), 28,291 officers and men; but it is now reduced to 7199 officers and men. At the west end of the barracks there is a battery for mortars and howitzers, at which the men are practised in throwing shells at a flag-staff erect- ed on the common.

The royal military repository adjoins the barrack fields, and has within these few years been sur- rounded by a regular fortification of sod-work, on which are mounted all the different sorts of cannon used in the defence of fortified towns. At this establishment the royal artillery are taught the whole of the duties of artillery in garrison, and un- dergo such a course of instruction as is calculated to enable them to meet and to overcome any emer- gency to which the peculiar nature of the artillery service may render them liable on active service.

Here are two large pieces of water, on which the men are taught /o lay pontoons, to transport artil- lery upon rafts, and all the different methods that can be adopted for the passage of troops across rivers, &c. The repository grounds are tastefully laid out. The rotunda which was erected in Carl- ton gardens, at the fete given by his present ma. jesty to the emperor of Russia and the king of Prussia, was removed to this place, and has been formed into a model room : its interior dimensions are immense.

In a shed near the model-room is the hearse on which the remains of the late emperor Napoleon were conveyed to his grave in St. Helena.

The Royal Military Academy was erected in the royal arsenal about the year 1719, but it does i»ol

appear to have been regularly established until the year 1745, when it was founded by a warrant from George II. as an academy for instructing persons, intended for military officers under the ordnance, in mathematics and fortification, to qualify them for the service of the artillery and engineers. In this year the number of cadets was forty -eight, in 1 783 they were augmented to sixty, in 1793 to ninety, in 1800 to 100, and in 1806 to 200, which was the highest establishment. Since the peace they have been gradually reduced, and the establishment is now at sixty. Some of the first mathematicians of this country have been employed here as professors.

The new Military Academy, situated on the south side of Woolwich Common facing the north, was completed in the year 1805 ; it is a handsome structure, built of brick in the castellated form, and consists of a centre and two wings united by cor- ridors ; the centre is a quadrangle and has octagonal towers at the angles. The wings contain the quar- ters of the military officers of the establishment, and sleeping-rooms for the cadets, each room con- taining four. In the rear of the principal building there are several ranges of detached houses con- taining the dining-room for the cadets, the public kitchen, the apartments of the housekeeper, and of the servants of the house

The cadets are the sons of officers of the army or navy, or of respectable parents in civil life, and no boy can be admitted to the academy unless possessed of the following qualifications : — He must not be less than fourteen nor more than six- teen years of age, which is to be ascertained by the production of a certificate of his birth taken from the parish register and certified by the minister and churchwardens ; but, if the parish register cannot be resorted to, an affidavit of the fact will be accepted.

At the south-west corner of Woolwich Common there is a veterinary establishment for the horses of the royal artillery; it adjoins the great road to Dover, and is well situated ; it was built in the year 1805.

On the north side of the artillery barracks there is a barrack occupied by the fourth division of the royal marines, which was established here in the year 1805. A handsome, airy, and commodious marine hospital was erected near these barracks in 1815, for the accommodation of the sick of the division, and of the sick seamen from the ships of war stationed here. The establishments connected with the navy at Woolwich are under the control and superinlendance of the Admiralty ; and the whole of the civil and military establishments be- longing to the ordnance are under the control of the master-general and board.

The church at Woolwich, which is dedicated to St. Mary Magdalene, is a spacious brick building, and stands on an eminence that overlooks the dock-yard. It has a plain tower at the west end, and consists of a nave, chancel, and aisles. It was rebuilt between the years 1726 and 1740, partly from the funds granted under queen Anne for building churches, and partly from contributions and legacies. The interior is handsomely fitted up, and has galleries on the north, south, and west sides. There are but few monuments.

There are three charitable establishments in this town: an alms- house, founded for five poor widows, in 1562, by sir Martin Howes, in which they re- ceive £25 a year besides c

built and endowed from a bequest made by Mrs. Anne Withers, in 1753, for teaching thirty poor girls to read and work with the needle; and a school founded under the will of Mrs. Mary Wise- man, in 1758, for educating, clothing, and appren- ticing six orphan boys, the sons of shipwrights who had served their apprenticeship in the dock-yard. Exclusive of those belonging to government there are no manufactories in this neighbourhood, except sugar potteries, of which there are several on Plum- stead Common.

WOOTTON-UNDER-EDGE, a Post and market town, in Berkley hundred, Gloucestershire, nine miles from Minchinghampton, and 109 west by north of London. It is seated beneath a plea- sant and fertile eminence. The town is well built, and has a handsome church, the tower of which is adorned with battlements and pinnacles. Here is a free-school, founded in 1385, by lady Catherine Berkeley ; it has also alms-houses for six poor men and as many women. In the town and neighbour- hood are several cloth manufactories. Market on Friday.

WORCESTER (Tiftoft), marquis of, a noble- man of a very extraordinary genius for mechanical discoveries, who flourished in the age of lord Ve- rulam, and in 1663 published a curious philosophi- cal work, entitled A Century of Inventions.

WORCESTER, a city in Worcestershire, situate on the banks of the Severn, three miles and a quarter from Droitwich, and 111 north-west by west of London. It contains nine parishes within the city. The cathedral was erected by Etheldred, king of Mercia, in 680, when it was a convent of secular priests ; a short time after the conquest, it was laid in ashes by the Welsh, but soon after nearly re- built with greater magnificence, though not entirely completed till the year 1374. It is in length 514 feet, in breadth seventy-eight, and the tower 200 feet high. On the south side is a chapel of most curious workmanship : both the church and clois- ters are arched with stone of a reddish color ; and in the tower are eight good bells, the largest weigh- ing 6600 pounds. The window, in the west front, was rebuilt in an elegant manner in 1789, in com- memoration of the honor of his late majesty's visit at the music meeting in 1788 ; and in 1792 an ele- gant window was built, at the east end of the cathe- dral, containing some excellent paintings on glass. The pulpit is octagonal and of stone, curiously carved in the Gothic manner with the symbols of the four evangelists, and a representation of the New Jerusalem, as described in the Revelations. The altar-piece is of stone, perforated and glazed. The chief monument in the cathedral is that of king John standing in the midst of the choir. On each side of the king are those of the bishops Wol- stan and Oswald. On the south side of the altar is prince Arthur's sepulchral chapel ; it was repair- ed and beautified in 1791. There are also several other handsome monuments, particularly one of Dr. Hough, by Roubiliac.

Fronting the cathedral is a fine broad street, call- ed the High Street, in which is the Guildhall, erect ed in 1720. The streets are in general broad, well paved and lighted, and the town is well supplied with water. The county gaol has two large court yards divided by an iron palisade, and so formed that the gaoler and turnkey may have a view of every cell. The city jail stands in Friar Street, so called from a house of Gray Friars which originally

stood therein. A new jail has been erected of late years, which cost £19,000. Here is also a com- modious house of industry, erected in 1784. The theatre is a neat small building, erected in 1781. Here are also several alms-houses and charity- schools, many hospitals, and a public infirmary. Among the parish churches, nine within the walls and two without, none deserve particular notice but St. Andrew's, which has an exceedingly handsome spire 245 feet high, and in the parish is a noble free-school, founded by Henry VIII. The bridge over the Severn is of stone, having five semicircular arches, erected in 1780. Here are meeting-houses for various sectaries, as well as Ro- man Catholics. Edgar's tower, a strong portal in College Green, was part of its ancient castle, and near it is the register office.

Worcester has every convenience and accommo- dation in common with most cities, having its pub- lic banks, fire offices, libraries, assemblies, music- meeting, &c. The bishop's palace stands in a commanding situation on the banks of the Severn. The manufactures are those of china, carpets, gloves, and lace ; and its trade is greatly increased by a canal navigation communicating with all parts of the kingdom. The present corporation, by charter of James I., consists of a mayor, recorder, sheriff, six aldermen, twenty-four common-council- men, and forty-eight assistants. It sends two mem- bers to parliament, chosen by the citizens, admitted to their freedom by birth or servitude, or by re- demption : the number of voters is about 1700 ; and the returning officer is the sheriff.

This city suffered much during the wars between the houses of York and Lancaster ; but the most remarkable event here was the famous battle between the English army, under Cromwell, and the Scotch, in the cause of Charles II. in 1650, when the royalists had 2000 killed and 8000 taken pri- soners, most of whom were sold as slaves to the American colonies ; after this, Cromwell ordered the walls of the city to be rased to the ground. This cily gives title of marquis to the duke of Beaufort. The market-house is a new and com- modious addition to the comforts of the city. The hop-market is the most considerable in the king- dom during the hop season, and is governed by guardians chosen out of every parish in the city. The race course is three miles in circumference, called Pitchcroft, situate to the north-west of the city. Markets, Wednesday, Friday, and Saturday.

WORCESTER, county, Massachusetts, bounded north by New Hampshire, east by Middlesex and Norfolk counties, south by Rhode Island and Connecticut, and west by Hampden, Hampshire, and Franklin counties.

WORCESTER, a post town, the capital of Worcester county, Massachusetts; thirty nine miles N.N. W. of Providence, forty west by south of Boston. It contains an elegant court house, a jail, a bank, two paper mills, two printing offices, from each of which is issued a weekly newspaper ; and three houses of public worship, two for Congregational- ists, and one for Baptists. It is pleasantly situated, and is the most considerable inland town in New England, and is a place of much wealth and trade. Tlie principal street is upwards of a mile in length ; it is well built, and has a number of elegant houses. Jn 1701 two editions of the bible, one in large folio the other in royal quarto, the first of the kind published in America, were printed in this town.

WORCESTERSHIRE. This county evidently takes its name from its principal city Worcester, the etymology of which is deduced from Wire-cester, by changing its vowel. The name Wisror- nia occurs in Florence of Worcester, who died about sixty years before Joseph of Exeter wrote. Abingdon derives the Saxon name from the Wears on the river. The inhabitants, with those of the adjoining parts, were in Bede's time, prior to the division of the island into counties, called Wiccia, a name derived, as we may reasonably conjecture, from the salt-pits which it contains, the old English name of which is witches. This county formerly constituted the second part of the country of the Cornavii, or Dorbuni. In the time of the Romans it was swampy, overgrown with wood, and conse- quently but little known to that cautious and war- like people ; neither Ptolemy nor Antonine take any notice of it whatever; and of the four great Roman roads which cross the kingdom but one, viz. the Ryknild Street, approaches its borders : the Ryknild Way, however, crosses a small portion of the county, entering it near Beoly, and, passing on to Edgbaston in Warwickshire, leaves the town of Birmingham a little to the west. The principal stations, or camps, in this county are on Wassal and Whitchbury Hill, near the banks of the Severn, the neighbourhood of Kempsey, Little Malvern, and upon Wobury Hill. Worcestershire constituted under the Saxon Heptarchy a part of the kingdom of Mercia, and was the frequent scene of sanguinary contests between the Saxons and the Danes.

Worcestershire is an inland county, bounded on the north by Staffordshire, on the east by War- wickshire, on the south by Gloucestershire, on the west by Herefordshire, and on the north -west by Shropshire ; and lies between lat. 52° 15′ and 52° 39′ N., and between long. 1° 30′ and 2° 30′ W. from London : its mean length from north to south down the Severn, the shortest line, is about thirty miles, and its mean breadth from east to west is twenty-six miles, and contains 936 square miles, or 600,000 acres ; of this two-thirds are to the east, and one-third to the west, of the river Severn. To this may be added, for detached parts, 20,000 acres, making in the whole 618,240 acres. This county is divided into five hundreds and limits,

containing 152 parishes, one city (Worcester), and eleven market-towns.

The air of this county is mild, warm, and healthy, there being but few lakes and very little swampy ground; the inhabitants of the Malvern Hills enjoy a most salubrious and temperate cli- mate, a circumstance which, conjointly with the beautiful rich and picturesque scenery which they furnish, contributes not a little to induce multitudes of fashionable loungers to make the villages of Great and Little Iklalvern, which are situated upon the western side of these hills, the temporary the- atres of their astival gaieties; but the Wells House is the centre of attraction, on account of the con- tiguity of the Spa. The soil of this county may be thus stated : — To the north of Worcester, which is situated nearly in the centre of the county, it chiefly consists of rich loamy sand with a small portion of gravel ; there is some very light sand, a few spots of clay, of black peat earth the same, but chiefly inclining towards the east. In this quarter (the east) the prevailing soil is, for the most p:irt, a strong day. The waste land, which is not very considerable, in general is a deep black peat earth.

To the south, between Worcester and the vale of Evesham, the soil is partly of a red marl, and part strong loamy rich clay ; other parts sandy loam ; and there is a small vein of land which partakes of each of these qualities ; the sub-soil, more espe- cially under the second division, lime-stone. In the vale the soil is particularly deep, of a darkish- colored earth, with a sub-stratum of strong clay and some gravel. Beyond this, on the confines of the county, and in the small detached parts, in- cluding the Cotswold Hills in the county of Glou- cester, a limestone prevails on the upper lands and a rich loam on the lower. To the south, between Worcester and Malvern, the general character of the soil is a clay mixed with gravel in different proportions; the former prevailing in the lower and the latter in the higher situations. To the left of this line, including Malvern Chase, a deep sur- face of clay is found in some places ; _in others a rich loam inclining to sand ; sub-stratum supposed to be marl. To the right, till we approach a cen- tral point between the west and north, the propor- tion of clay increases gradually, till at last a strong loam occurs ; this again becomes gradually more gravelly till it joins the light sands in the north ; below partly marl, partly soft sandy stone, and some limestone is found : in each of these districts is some very rocky laud ; and in most some loose stony soil, or stone brash, is met with, but no where are there any traces of chalk or flint.

The principal rivers of this county are the Severn, the Avon, the Teme, and

the Stour. The Se»2rn, the principal river of this county, and the second in rank after the Thames — whether we regard the length of its course, the majesty of its stream, or the extensive advantages which the commerce of the county derives from it — takes its name from the British word Sabi or Sabrina, which denotes sandy, and allude to the extreme muddiness of its water, which is particularly remarkable after rain, by a phenomenon, almost peculiar to this river, and ex- pressly denominated by the tenants of its banks the Boar, which is merely a swelling of its waters by the inundations of the mountain torrents which it re- ceives in its course through Wales, its source being at Plinlymmon Hill, in Montgomeryshire. The name is derived from the noise, which at a distance tin's accumulated mass of water, rising many feet perpendicular above the customary level of the stream, makes in its devastating progress; those who happen to be overtaken by it upon its banks are involved in inevitable destruction. Adapting the British name to their own orthography, the Ro- mans latinised the name of this river by giving it a feminine termination, and calling it Sabrina, whence with a trifling alteration, may be easily traced the Severn of the moderns. The name by which the Welsh still designate this river fully expresses their sense of its importance, Ha au Rian, in their lan- guage signifying the Queen of Rivers. The Severn, having washed the fortification of the venerable capital of the county of Salop, enters the county of Worcester just above Bewdley, and pursuing a southern course nearly through the centre of the county, receives, at Stourport, the tributary stream of the Stour, and the commerce of the northern and inland counties, poured in by the Staffordshire Canal ; and about seven miles lower is joined by the Salwarp: somewhat lower it is augmented by the Beverbourne or Otter River, so called from the multitude of oilers \vhich formerly frequented it.

It next washes the walls of the rich and beautiful city of Worcester, and about one mile lower is joined by the Teme. From this place, during the remainder of its course through this county, it re- ceives no river of importance till it reaches the southern confines at Tewksbury, where it is joined by the Avon, which enters this county to the north- east, near the little village of Sulford, winding through the vale of Evesham to the town from which it is named ; then to the town of Pershore, and continuing thence a more southerly direction, it finally blends its water with the Severn. The Teme enters this county to the north-west near Tenbury, and falls into the Severn about one mile below Worcester. The Stour enters this county near Stourbridge, passes the town of Kidderminster, receiving a variety of small rills from Dudley, Kinver, \Volverly, &c., and empties itself into the Severn near Stouijport. The canals of this county are, first, the Droitwich, about five miles and a half long from Droitwich to the Severn, near the junction of that river with the Salwarp; second, the Worcester and

Birmingham Canal, which com- mences at the latter town, and after a course of thirty-one miles and a half falls into the Severn on the south side of the city of Worcester, at a place called Diglis; third, Dudley Extension Canal, joining the Dudley Canal near Netherton, making a course of ten miles and a half, falls into the Bir- mingham and Worcester Canal neat Selly Oak without a lock. The Dudley canal runs through so small a portion of this county as not to merit any particular account. From the Birmingham and Worcester Canal a branch strikes off at King's Norton, and soon after entering the county of Warwick proceeds to Stratford where it falls into the Avon. The Staffordshire Canal enters this county near the village of Kinver, a short distance to the west of Stourbridge, and, pursuing a course nearly parallel to the little river Sour, falls into the Severn at Stourport.

This county is not particularly famous for mines and minerals ; and indeed nature has been so pro- pitious to its surface that it is rich enough without searching beneath ; and it is generally in more mountainous countries that valuable mines and minerals abound : it is not, however, wholly desti- tute of mines; brick clay, gravel, sand, and marl, are common, and limestone in the hills and various other parts of the county, and some places burnt for use. Freestone for building is found in various places. Coal is raised at Dudley and in the north- west of the county at Mamble and at Pensax. Quartzum. a siliceous primeval stone, forms the basis of the Malvern Chain ; and also the Sickey, north-east of Bromsgrove. Sal commune, common salt ; one of the richest sources in the whole world of this domestic article is at Droitwich in this county. And in the vale of Eft-sham there are quar- ries of calcareous flagstone. Its vegetable produc- tions are corn, pulse, fine wool, hops, cyder, ami perry; and it abounds with fine pastures for cattle.

Worcestershire sends twelve members to parlia- ment; viz. four for the county, two for the city of Worcester, two for Evesham, one for Droitwich and one each for Bewdley, Dudley, and Kidder- minster.

Samuel Butler, a poet of a very singular cast,

was born at Strenham 1612. (Author of the cele-

brnted Uudibras.) Died very poor 1680. — John

ville, an eminent printer and letter-founder

•A-Ko first introduced into this country a new and elegant kind of types for fine printing, was born at Wolverly 1706. Died 1775. — John de Feckenham, so called because he was born of poor parents in a cottage near the forest of Feckingham, his right name being Howman. He was the last abbot of West- minster, and died in 1585. — William Habington, an historian and poet. Born 1605. Died 1654. — Edward Kelley, a famous necromancer and asso- ciate with the noted Dr. Dee. Born at Worcester 1555. Died 1595. — Lord George Lyttelton,an ele- gant historian, poet, and miscellaneous writer. Born at Hagley 1709. Died 1773. — Cardinal Re- ginald Pole, an eminent statesman and archbishop of Canterbury in the reign of queen Mary. Born at Stoverton Castle 1500. Died 1558. — Lord John Soraers, chancellor of England, a most incorrupt lawyer and honest statesman. Born at Worcester 1652. Died 1716. The manufactures of this county are porcelain, glass, pottery, iron, carpets, gloves, hosiery, stuffs, &c.

WORD, n. s.,v. n., & } Sax. popb ; Belgic WORD'Y, adj. [v. a. \ woord; Teut. wort; Go- thic, Swedish, and Danish ord. A single part of speech; short discourse; talk ; dispute; promise; order ; signet ; tidings ; affirmation ; Scripture ; a Scripture name of the Lord Jesus Christ: to word is to dispute ; to express in words : wordy, verbose ; full of words.

They say this church of England neither hath the word purely preached, nor the sacraments sincerely ministered. Whitgifte.

Why should calamity be full of words? Let them have scope. Shaktpeare.

A word, Lucilius,

How he received you. 7d.

Some words there grew 'twixt Somerset and me. Id.

I take your princely word for these redresses. Id.

Every person has enough to do to work out his own salvation ; which, if we will take the apostle's u-ord, is U) be done with fear and trembling. Decay of Piety.

All of them stout and hard people, false of their word, treacherous in their practices, and merciless in their revenges. Heulyn.

He commanded the men to be ranged in battalions, and rid to every squadron, giving them such u-ord$ as were proper to the occasion. Clarendon.

Thou my Word, begotten Son, by thee This I perform. Miltnn.

Whether his extemporary leording might not be a de- fect. Fell.

In a u-ord, the gospel describes God to us in all respects such a one as we would wish him to be.

'Filiation.

Cease this contention : be thy words severe, Sharp as he merits ; but the sword forbear. Dryden.

I know you brave, and take you at your word ; That present service, which you vaunt, afford. Id.

He that descends not to u-ord it with a shrew, does worse than beat her. L'Ettnnge.

Whether I have improved these fables or no, in the wording or meaning of them, the book must stand or fall to itself. Id.

Amongst men who confound their ideas with words, mere must be endless disputes, wrangling, and jargon.

Locke.

We need not lavish hours in icord y periods. As do the Romans, ere they dare to fight. Philips.

A friend who shall own thee in thy lowest condition, answer all thy wants, and, in a word, never leave thee.

The apology for the king is the same, but warded with greater deference to that great prince. Addison.

wrought. Saxon peorican ; Swcd. Dan. Belgic and Goth, u-erk. To

i labor; travail; toil ;

{act ; be in action or motion ; ferment ; be tossed or agi- tated ; make way : as a verb active, to J labor ; manufac-

If I appear a little u-ord-bound ia r.iv first solutions, I hope it will be imputed to the long disuse of speech.

Spectattr

Intemperate rage, a wordy war, began. P

Each wight who reads not, and but scans and spells, Each iford-catcher that lives on syllables. Id.

WORK, v. n., v. a., & n. s.⌃ *Pret. worked, or*

WORK'ER, H. s.

WORK'FELLOW,

WORK'HOCSE,

WORKING'HOUSE,

WORK'INGDAY,

WORK'MAN,

WORK'MANLY, adv.

WORK'MASSHIP, n. s.

WORK'MASTER.

WORK'WOMAN,

WORK'YDAY. ture ; act upon or influence ; manage ; effect, taking out, up, &c. : as a noun substantive, labor ; toil ; action ; attempt ; any thing made ; effort ; management: the compounds seem sufficiently ex- plained by the quotations.

Go and work ; for no straw shall be given you.

Erodus v. 18.

Every carpenter and tcorkmaster that laboureth.

Eccl. xxxviii.

His father was a worker in brass. 1 Kings vii. 14.

They that work in fine flax. Isaiah xix. 9.

All things work together for good to them that love God. Romans viii. 28.

Timotheus, my icorkfellow, and Lucius, salute you.

Hoinaiu.

In having but fortie foot trorkmanlij dight, Take saffron enough for a lord and a knight. Tusser.

What time this world's great irorkmaster did cast To make all things, such as we now behold,

It seems that he before his eyes had placed A goodly pattern, to whose perfect mould He fashioned them so comely. Spenser.

Ye fair nymphs, which oftentimes have loved The cruel vorker of your kindly smarts, Prepare yourselves, and open wide your hearts. 1,1.

The most fine-fingered workwoman on ground, Arachne, by his means was vanquished. Id.

My medicine, uork' thus credulous fools are caught.

Shakspeare.

Without the king's assent You wrought to be a legate. Id. Henry VIII.

Glory grows guilty of detested crimes, When for fame's sake We bend to that the working of the heart. Shakspeare.

The quick forge and teorkinghouse of thought.

Id. Henry V.

How full of briars is this worhingday world ! Shaksp.

When workmen strive to do better than well, They do confound their skill in covetousness. Id.

We will fetch thee straight Daphne roaming through a thorny wood, Scratching her legs, that one should swear she bleeds And at that sight shall sad Apollo weep. So tro Aman/v the blood and tears are drawn. Id.*

Tell her but a workyday fortune. Id.

He could have told them of two or three gold mines, and a silver mine, and given the reason why they forbare to work them at that time, and when they left off from working them. Raleigh.

Gravity worketh weakly, both far from the earth, and also within the earth. Bacon.

It you would iror any man, know his nature and fashions, and so lead him. Id*

Try the force of imagination upon staying the uork- iiig of beer, when the barm s put in. Id.

Whether we work or play, or sleep or wake, Our life doth pass, and with time's wings doth fly.

Davies.

He moulded him to his own idea, delighting in the choice of the materials ; and afterwards, as great archi- tects used to do, in the workmanship of his regal hand.

Wotton.

Sunday, the other days, and thou Make up one man, whose face thou art ; The workydnijs are the back part. Herbert.

The instrumentalness of riches to works of charity has rendered it necessary in every Christian common- wealth by laws to secure propriety. Hammond.

These positive undertakings wrought upon many to think that this opportunity should not be lost.

Clarendon.

Nor number nor example with him wrought To swerve from truth, or change his constant mind.

Milton.

Nothing lovelier can be found in woman, Than good icorks in her husband to promote. Id.

Desire, which tends to know The works of God, thereby to glorify The great workmatter, leads to no excess. Id.

I should have doubted the operations of antimony, where such a potion could not work. Browne.

It is pleasant to see what work our adversaries make with this innocent canon. Stillingfleet.

Who would trust chance, since all men have the

seeds Of good and ill, which should work upward first!

Dri/den.

The ground, unbid, gives more than we can ask ; But work is pleasure, when we chuse our task. Id.

Let it be pain of body, or distress of mind, there's matter yet left for philosophy and constancy to work apon. L'Estrange.

When this reverence begins to work in him, next consider his temper of mind. Locke.

Of all serpents his bite is the most pernicious, yet worketh the slowest. Grew.

We see the workings of gratitude in the Israelites.

South.

You spoke me fair, but betrayed me : depart from me, you professors of holiness, but workers of iniquity.

Id.

Natural philosophy has sensible objects to work upon ; but then it often puzzles the reader with the intricacy of its notions. Addison.

This mint is to work off part of the metals found in the neighbouring mountains. Id.

Now, Marcus, thy virtue 's on the proof ; Put forth thy utmost strength, work every nerve, And call up all thy father in thy soul. Id.

I worked a violet leaf. Spectator.

Holydays, if haply she were gone, Like workydays, I wish would soon be done. Gay.

Mere personal valour could not supply want of know- ledge in building and working ships. Arbuthnot.

Hast thou suffered at any time by vagabonds and pilferers 1 Esteem and promote those useful charities which remove such pests into prisons and workhouses.

Atterbury.

Not in the works of bloody Mars employed, The wanton youth inglorious peace enjoyed. Pope.

To hasten his destruction, come yourself, And work your royal father to his ruin. A. Philips.

Each herb he knew that u-orks or good or ill, More learned than Mesve, half as learned as Hill.

Harte.

Flavia is very idle, and yet very fond of fine work : this makes her often sit working in bed until noon.

Law.

WORK, CARPENTERS, CLOCK, CROWN, FIELD, FIRE, FRET, GROTESQUE, HORN, MOSAIC. See theFORTIFICATION and PYUO-

TECHNY.

To WORK, in the manege. To work a horse is to exercise him at pace, trot, or gallop, and ride him at the manege. To work a horse upon volts, or head and haunches in or between two heels, is to passage him, or make him go sidewise upon pa- rallel lines.

WORK, in sea language, is to direct the move- ments of a ship, by adapting the sails to the force and direction of the wind. See SEAMANSHIP.

WORKHOUSE is also a place where indigent, vagrant, and idle people, are set to work, and sup- plied with food and clothing. Workhouses are of two kinds, or at least are employed for two differ- ent purposes. Some are used as prisons for vag- rants or sturdy beggars, who are there confined and compelled to labor for the benefit of the society which maintains them ; whilst others, sometimes called poor-houses, are charitable asylums for such indigent persons, as through age or infirmity are unable to support themselves by their own labor.

WORKSOP, a market-town and parish in Bas- set-law hundred, Nottinghamshire, twenty miles north of Nottingham, and 142£ north-west

of Lon- don. It consists principally of two streets, and al- though small, it is a very neat town, lying in a pleasant valley near the source of the river Ryton, and noted for its malt and liquorice. Market on Wednesday.

WORLD, 7i. s. ~\ Sax. ponls; Belgic

WORLD'LING, twereld ; Swed. werald;

WOKLD'LY, adj. & adv. ˆGoth. verold. The uni- WORLD'LINESS, n.s. 3 verse; the great collec- tive idea of all bodies whatever ; the system of beings; the earth; present life; course of things; mankind; a great multitude; manners of men : a worldling is a man devoted to this world ; a cove- tous man : worldly is secular ; relating to this life ; human : as an adverb, with relation to this life : the noun substantive corresponding.

God hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, by whom he made the worlds. Heb. i. 2.

God of the world and worldlings, Great Mammon ! greatest god below the sky. Spenser.

This hath bred high terms of separation between such and the rest of the world, whereby the one sort are named the brethren, the godly ; the other, worldlings, time-servers, pleasers of men more than of God.

Hooker.

Many years it hath cotinued, standing by no other worldly mean but that one only hand which erected it.

Id.

The bassa having recommended Barbarussa, it was a world to see, how the court was changed upon him.

Knolles.

You a world of curses undergo, Being the agents, or base second means. Shˆkspeare.

I'm in this earthly world, where to do harm Is often laudable ; to do good sometime Accounted dangerous folly. Id.

He is divinely bent to meditation ; And in no worldly suits should he be moved, To draw him from his holy exercise. Id.

For his weeping in the needless stream ; Poor dear, quoth he, thou makest a

testament As worldlings do, giving thy sum of more To that which had too mucn. Id.

'Tis the duke's pleasure, Whose disposition, all the world well knows, Will not be rubbed nor stopped. Id.

It is a token of a worldly wise man, not to contend in vain against the nature of times whertin he liveth.

Raleigh.

WOR 6:

Garments richly woven And worlds of prize. Chapman.

Ferdinand Magellanus was the first that compassed the whole world. Heylyn.

He was willing to declare to all the world, that, as he had been brought up in that religion established in the church of England, so he could maintain the same by unanswerable reasons. Clarendon.

They'll practise how to live secure, Worldly or dissolute, on that their lords Shall leave them to enjoy. Milton.

It brought into this world a world of woe. Id.

• *Subverting worldly strong, and worldly wise, By simply meek. Id.*

The making of a will is generally an uneasy task, as being at once a double parting with the world.

Fell.

Happy is she that from the world retires, And carries with her what the world admires. Waller.

Christian fortitude consists in suffering, for the love of God, whatever hardships can befal in the world.

Dry den.

That other on his friends his thoughts bestows ; The covetous worldling, in his anxious mind, Thinks only on the wealth he left behind. Id.

Since your mind is worldly bent, Therefore of the two gifts in my dispose, Think ere you speak, I grant you leave to choose. Id.

There were a worW of paintings, and amo; g the rest the picture of a Hon. /.' Estrange.

This cannot be done, if my will be worldly or volup- tuously disposed. Smith.

If knowledge of the world makes man perfidious, May Juba ever live in ignorance. Addison.

This through the east just vengeance hurled, Love lost poor Antony the world. Prior.

By the world, we sometimes understand the things of this world; the variety of pleasures and interests which steal away our affections from God. Sometimes we are to understand the men of the world, with whose so- licitations we are so apt to comply. Rogers.

The girl might pass, if we could get her To know the world a little better ; To know the world ! a modern phrase For visits, ombre, balls, and plays. Swift.

We turn them over to the study of beauty and dress, and the whole world conspires to make them think of nothing else. Law.

Persons of conscience will be afraid to l>egin the world unjustly. Clarissa.

WORM, n.s., v. n., & v. a.~\ Sax. pynm ; Belg.

WORM'EATEN, adj. (^ worm ; Teut. warm ;

WORM' WOOD, n. x. i Goth, arm ; Latin

WORM'Y, adj. J vermis. A small

harmless serpent that lives in the earth ; an insect that breeds in the body ; the animal that spins silk ; a grub ; any thing vermiculated or spiral ; any thing tormenting : to worm is to work se- cretly : to drive by slow and scanty means ; deprive of worms : wormeaten is gnawed or devoured of worms ; old ; worthless : wormwood, a shrub : wormy, full of worms.

Though worms devour me, though I turn to mold, Yet in my flesh I shall his face behold. Sandys.

His chambei all was hanged about with rolls, And old records from ancient times derived ; Some made in books, some in long parchment scrolls, That were all wormeaten, and full of canker holes.

Spenser.

Spirits that in cross-ways and floods have burial, Already to their wormy beds are gone. Shakspeare.

Help me into some house,

Or I shall faint ! A plague o' both your houses ! They haie made worms meat of me. Id.

Thou owest the worm no silk, the sheep no wool.

•2 WOR

The mortal irorr,.. Id.

Tis 110 awkward claim,

Picked from the worm-holes of long-vanished days, Is or from the dust of old oblivion raked. Id.

The worm of conscience still begnaw thy soul. Id. She was weaned ; I had then laid Wormwood to my dug. Id.

When debates and fretting jealousy Did worm and work within you more and more, Your colour faded. fferbert.

Thine's like wormeaten trunks cloathed in seal's

skin ; Or grave, that's dust without, and stink within.

Donne.

Physicians observed these worms engendered within the body of man. Harvey .

The chains of darkness, and the undying worm.

Milton.

Yet can I not persuade me thou art dead, Or that thy corse corrupts in earth's dark womb, Or that thy beauties lie in wormy bed. Id.

Every one that keepeth a dog should have him wormed. Mortimer.

The threads of screws, when bigger than can be made in screw-plates, are called worms. The length of a worm begins at the one end of the spindle,

and ends at the other. Moron.

I ask whether one be not invincibly conscious to himself of a different perception, when he actually tastes wormwood, or only thinks on that savour ?

Locke.

They find themselves wormed out of all power, by a new spawn of independents, sprung from your own bowels. Swift.

WORM, in chemistry, is a long winding pipe, placed in a tub of water, to cool and condense lite vapors in the distillation of spirits.

WORM, in gunnery, is a screw of iron, to he fixed on the end of a rammer, to pull out the wad of a firelock, carabine, or pistol; and is the same with the wad-hook, only the one is more proper for small arms, and the other for cannon.

WORM, BLIND. See ANGUIS.

WORM, EARTH. See LUMBRICUS.

WORM, GLOW. See LAMPYRIS.

WORM GRASS, in botany. See SPIGELIA.

WORM, SILK. See SILK.

W'ORM, SLOW. See ANGUIS.

WORMING OF DOGS, a barbarous practice of cutting a small sinew out of the tongue of a dog, which has now become obsolete, as it neither acts as a preventative of madness, nor as disabling them, if mad, from biting.

WORMIUS (Olaus), a learned Danish physi- cian, born in 1588, at Arhusen in Jutland. After studying at home, he studied at several foreign uni- versities, and travelled to various parts of Europe for improvement. He returned home in 1613, and was made professor of the belles lettres in the uni- versity of Copenhagen. In 1615 he was made Greek professor; and in 1624 professor of physic, which he held till his death. These occupations did not hinder him from practising, and from being the fashionable physician : the king and court of Denmark always employed him ; and Christian IV., as a recompense for his services, conferred on him a canonry of Lunden. He published some pieces on subjects relating to his profession, several works in defence of Aristotle's philosophy, and se- veral concerning

the antiquities of Denmark and Norway ; for which latter he is principally regarded, as they are very learned, and contain many curious particulars, lie died in 1G5-.*

W O R S H I P.

673

WORMS, a oily in the west of Germany, well snown in history. It stands on the left bank of the Rhine, a few hundred yards from the river, and is, like most old towns in Germany, surrounded with a decaying wall. The streets are dark and narrow ; the cathedral, a ponderous Gothic build- ing, with dismantled walls. The population is said to have been formerly considerable ; but the city having been laid waste by the French in the devastation of the palatinate, in 1689, part of the inhabitants retired to Frankfort on the Maine or to Holland. Of late, however, the place is rather on the increase. The greater part are Lutherans. The public buildings are the mint, the town-house, in which Luther appeared before the diet in 1521, and the new church. The environs are fertile, and remarked for the quality of their wine. Few places have suffered more from war and other calamities. So early as 407 it was ravaged by the Vandals; in 451, and 538, by the Huns. It has suffered also by fires ; and, on one or two occasions, by earthquakes. It is now subject to Hesse-Darmstadt, and is twenty-five miles south of Mentz.

WORMS, vermes, in zoology. See ZOOLOGY.

WORMS in the human body. See MEDICINE.

WORMSEED, in botaiˆv, a species of cheno- podium.

WORMWOOD, in botany. See ARTEMISIA.

WORMWOOD, WILD, a species of parthenium.

WOR'NIL, n. s.

In the backs of cows, in the summer, are maggots generated, which in Essex we call wornils, being first only a small knot in the skin. Derham.

WOR'RY, v.a. Sax. pojiijen, whence perhaps warray. To tear ; mangle ; harass.

If we, with thrice such powers left at home, Cannot defend our own doors from the dog, Let us be worried. Shakspeare. Henry V.

The fury of the tumults might fly so high as to worry and tear those in pieces, whom as yet they but played with in their paws. King Charles.

For want of words, or lack of breath, Witness when I was worried with thy peals. Milton.

It has pleased Providence at length to give us right- eousness instead of exaction, and hopes of religion to a church worried with reformation. South's Sermont,

Let them rail, And worry one another at their pleasure. Roue.

I shall not suffer him to worry any man's reputation, nor indeed fall on any person whatsoever. Additon.

Madam, contrive and invent, And worry him out, till he gives his consent. Swift.

WORSE, adj., adv., n. «., ˆ The comparative

WORS'F.R, adj. [& v. a. I of bad : bad, worse, worst. Saxon pinj-. More bad ; more ill : in a manner more bad : worser, though used by Shak- speare and Dryden, is a vile barbarism.

W hy should he see your faces worse liking than the children of your sort? Daniel i. 10.

Was never man, who most conquests atchieved, But sometimes had the worse, and lost hy war.

Spemer.

The more one sickens, the worse at ease he is.

Shakspeare.

Perhaps more valid arras, Weapons more violent, when next we meet, May serve to better us, and worse our foes. Milton.

A dreadful quiet felt, and, worser fai Than arms, a sullen interval of war. Drvrlen.

In happiness and misery the question still remains,

how men come often to prefer the worte to the better!

and to chuse that, which, by their own confession, has

made them miserable ?

V, i.. XXII.

*WOR'SHIP, n. *., v. a. &-\ Sax. –*

WOR'SHIPFUL, adj. \y. n. 9 From worth. Ex~ WOR'SHIPFULLY, adv. ˆcellence; dignity: WOR'SHIPPER, n. s. J eminence ; a charac-

ter or title of honor; adoration: to adore; honor: respect : perform acts of adoration : worshipful is claiming respect by dignity or character : the adverb corresponding : a worshipper is one who worships.

Thou shalt worship no other God. Exod. xxxiv. 14

The people went to worship before the golden calf.

1 Kings.

The humble guest shall have worship in the presence of those who sit at meat with him. Luke xiv. 10.

Elfin born of noble state, And muckle wjrship in his native land, Well could he tourney, and in lists debate. Spenser.

The law of nature teacheth that the true and living God ought to be worshipped, and that a sufficient and convenient time is to be set apart for the same. White.

I belong to worship, and affect In honour, honesty. Shakspeare. Henry VIII.

My train are men of choice and rarest parts, That all particulars of duty know ; And in the most exact regard support The worship of their names. Id. King Lear.

Dinner is on table ; my father desires your worship' company. Id. Merry Wive* of Windsor.*

This is worshipful society, And fits the mounting spirit like myself. Shakspeare.

Tis not your inky brows, your black silk hair, Your bugle eyeballs, nor your cheek of cream, That can entame my spirits to your worship. Id.

What art thou, thou idol ceremony ? What kind of God art thou, that sufferest more Of mortal griefs than do thy worshippers ? Id. Henry.

With bended knees I daily worship her, Yet she consumes her own idolater. Carew.

First worship God ; he that forgets to pray, Bids not himself good-morrow, nor good-dav.

T. Randolph.

They join their vocal worship to the quire Of creatures wanting voice. Hilton.

The worship of God is an eminent part of religion, and prayer is a chief part of religious worship: hence religion is described by seeking God. Tillotson.

Since God hath appointed government among men, it is plain that his intention was, that some kind of worship should be given from some to others.

Stillingfleet.

Suppose this worshipful idol be made, yet still it wants sense and motion. id.

He waved a torch aloft, and, madly vain, Sought godlike worship from a servile train. Dryden.

What lands and lordships for their owner know My quondam barber, but his worship now. Id.

By sanctifying the seventh day after they had la- boured six, they avowed themselves worshippers of that only God who created heaven and earth. Kelson.

When old age comes upon him, it comes alone, bringing no other evil with it ; but when it comes to wait upon a great and worshipful sinner, who for many years has ate well and done ill, it is attended with a long train of rheums. South.

There was a voyage of the Egyptians under Osiris up the Danube ; from them the Suevi had their wi>rslii/> of Isis. Arbuthnot.

Against your worship when had S — k writ ? Or P — ge poured forth the torrent of his wit ? Pope.

WORSHIP OF GOD (cultus Dei; amounts to the same with what we otherwise call religion. This worship consists in paying a due respect,

*venera- tion, and homage to the Deity, under a certain ex- pectation of reward. And this internal respect, &c.. is to be shown and testified by external acts, «**

prayers, sacrifices, thanksgivings, &c. The Quiet- ists, and some other mystic divines, set aside not only all us

from church with the serious intention perhaps of employing the Lord's day in private devotion and religious study ; another, following his example, would absent himself upon the same pretpnce, bet would in reality waste the day in dozing indolence or in secret sensuality. For these and other reasons, which might be easily assigned, no sincere Christian will think himself at liberty to dispute a practice enjoined by the inspired preachers of his religion, coeval with the institution, and retained by every sect into which it has since been unhappily di- vided.

As Christian worship consists of prayers and praises, it has been a matter of some debate whether it is most properly performed by precon- certed forms or liturgies, or by extemporaneous addresses to the Almighty. Beth these modes have their advantages and disadvantages ; and by the sacred writers neither of them is prescribed in op- position to the other. The advantages of a liturgy are, that it prevents absurd, extravagant, or impious addresses to God, which the folly or enthusiasm of individuals must always be in danger of producing; it gives the congregation an opportunity of joining in the prayers which are put up for them, which they cannot possibly do in a series of extempora- neous petitions, since, before they can assent to any one of these and make it their own, their attention is necessarily called away to that which succeeds it ; and it relieves the clergyman from the labor of composition, which seems incompatible with that fervor which constitutes the spirit of devotion. The disadvantages of a fixed liturgy, which are the recommendations of extemporary prayer, are prin- cipally two. The forms composed in one age must by the unavoidable change of language, circum- stances, and opinions, become in some degree unfit for another; and the perpetual repetition of the same form of words is very apt to produce inatten- tive lassitude in the congregation. Would the clergy of the church of England take that liberty which is allowed them, in the bidding prayer before sermon, perhaps the sen-ice of that church would unite in itself all the advantages both of liturgic and extemporary worship. We have only to add, on this subject, that public prayers, whether precom-

posed or not, ought to be compendious ; that they ought to express just conceptions of the divine at- tributes ; recite such wants as the congregation are likely to feel, and no other ; that they ought to contain as few controverted propositions as possi- ble ; and that, if it can be done without offence, the pompous style of the state should be laid aside in our prayers for the king and all that are in au- thority ; because, in every act which carries the mind to God, human greatness must be annihilated.

WORST, adj., n. s., & v. a. The superlative of bad, formed from worse : bad, worse, worst, bad; most ill: the most calamitous or wickc-1 state ; utmost degree of ill : to reduce to that state : defeat.

Who is 't can say I 'm at the wortt ? I 'm worse than e'er I was, And worse I may be yet : the iamt is not So long as we can say, this is the wont. Shaks)i.

The case will be no worse than where two duellists enter the field, where the wonted party hath his sword given him again without further hurt. Suckling.

That you may be armed against the worst in this un- happy state of affairs in our distressed country, 1 send you these considerations on the nature and immortality ot' the sou .

The bear was ;n a greater fright, Beat down and worsted by the kuight. Hudibrus.

Happy the man, and happy he alone, He who can call to-day his own : He who secure within can say, To-morrow do thy worst, for I have lived to-day.

Dry den.

It is downright madness to contend where we are sure to be worsted. L'Estrange.

The pain that any one actually feels is still of all other the worst; and it is with anguish they cry out.

Locke.

Sir Roger gets into the frontiers of his estate before he beats about in search of a hare, on purpose to spare his own fields, where he is always sure of finding di- version when the wont comes to the worst. Addison.

WOR'STED, n. s. From Worsted, a town in Norfolk famous for the woollen manufacture. Woollen yarn ; wool spun.

A base, proud, shallow, beggarly, three suited, hundred pound, filthy, tiwsted-stocking knave. Shaks.

There Ridpath, Roger cudgel'd might ye view ; The very wonted still looked black and blue. Pope.

WORT, n. s. Sax. pijit ; Belg. wort. Origi- nally a general name for an herb; as liverwort, spleenwort. A plant of the cabbage kind ; new beer nnfermented, or in the act of fermentation.

If in the wort of beer, while it worketh, before it be tunned, the burrage be often changed with fresh, it will make a sovereign drink for melancholy. Bacon.

WORTH, or WURTH, v.n. Sax. peonSan. To be : retained in wo worth, or wurth ; wo be.

Wo worth the man

That first did teach the cursed steel to bite In his own flesh, and make way to the living sp'rit.

Spenser.

WORTH, n. s. & adj. WOR'THILY, adv. WOR'THINESS, n.s. WORTH'LESS, adj. WORTH'LESSNESS, n. s.

~} Sax. peon. Price; j value ; importance ; [excellence : as an ad- fjective, equal in value, possession, or*

WoR'THY,od;.,rz. s.,&v.a.J station, to; deserving of: worthily is suitably ; justly : the noun substan- tive corresponding : worthless and worthlessness, without virtue or worth ; want of excellence or dig- nity : worthy, deserving ; valuable ; noble ; equal ; suitable: a man of valuable qualities, and particu- larly of valor : to worth is to render worthy ; exalt : (obsolete).

If the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, the judge shall cause him to be beaten. Deut. xxv. 2.

Although worth nothing, he shall be proffered the best endowed and most

beautiful virgin of their island.

Sandys.

She determined never to marry any but him whom she thought worthy of her, and that was one in whom all worthinesses were harboured. Sidney.

If the best things have the perfectest and best opera- tions, it will follow, that seeing man is the worthiest creature on earth, and every society of men more worthy than any man, and of society, that most excellent which we call the church. Hooker.

Your clemency will take in good uwifc the offer of these my simple and mean labours. Id.

Further I will not natter you, That all I see in you is worthy love, Than this ; that nothing do I see in you That should merit hate. Shakspeare.

Thou art worthy of the sway, To whom the heavens in thy nativity Adjuged an olive branch and laurel'crown. Id.

Women will love her that she is a woman. More worth than any man ; men that she is The rarest of all women. id.

*He conjunct tripped me behind ; And put upon him such a deal of man That worthied him ; got praises of the king, For him attempting who was self-subdued. Id**

A little time will melt her frozen thoughts, And worthless Valentine shall be forgot. Id

The king is present ; if 't be known to him That I gainsay my deed, how may he wound, And worthily, my falsehood ! Id.

A war upon the Turks is more worthy than upon any other Gentiles, in point of religion and honour ; though hope of success might invite some other choice. Bacon.

Having from these sucked all they had of worth, And brought home that faith which you carried forth, I throughly love. Donne.

It were a matter of more trouble than necessity to re- peat, in this quarrel, what has been alledged by the worthies of our church. Holy day.

The castle appeared to be a place worth the keeping, and capable to be made secure against a good army.

Clarendon. Whatsoever Is worthy of their love is worth their anger. Denham.

Flowers worthy of Paradise. Milton.

Haste, hither, Eve, and worth thy sight behold Eastward among those trees, what glorious shape Comes this way moving. Id.

Happier thou mayst be, worthier canst not be. Id.

What is worth in any thing, But so much money as 'twill bring ? Hudibras.

On Laura's lap you lay, Chiding the worthless crowd away. Roscommon.

But that mine own worthlessness spoils the conceit, I could think our own company parallel to the seven wise men of Greece. More

A nymph of your own train Gives us your character in such a strain, As none but she, who in that court did dwell, Could know such worth, or worth describe so well.

Waller.

My worthy wife our arms mislaid, And from beneath my head my sword conveyed ; The door unlatched, and with repeated calls Invites her former lord within my walls. Dryden.

You worthily succeed, not only to the honours of youi ancestors, but also to their virtues. Id.

For this day's palm, and for thy former acts, Thou, Arthur, hast acquired a future fame, And of three Christian worthies art the first. Id.

The divine original of our souls hath little influence upon us to engage us to walk worthily of our extraction, and to do nothing that is base. Ray.

A notable account is given us by the apostle of this windy insignificant charity of the will, and of the worthlessness of it, not enlivened by deeds. South.

Take a man, possessed with a strong desire of any thing, and the worth and excellency of that thing ap- pears much greater than when that desire is quite ex- tinguished. Id.

It is worth while to consider how admirably he has turned the course of his narration, and made his hus- bandman concerned even in what relates to the battle.

Addison.

Am I then doomed to fall By a boy's hand, and for a worthless woman ? Id.

A common marcasite shall have the colour of gold exactly : and yet upon trial yield nothing of worth but vitriol and sulphur. Woodward.

Worth makes the man, and want of it the fellow.

Pope.

Many things are worth enquiry to one man, which are not so to another. Watts.

If your arguments produce no conviction, they are worth nothing tome. Seattle.

WORTHING, a hamlet in the parish of Broad- water, hundred of Brightford, rape of Bramber

Sussex, eleven miles east of Brighton, and fifty-six from London, on the sea-coast. This place, in a short space of time, has acquired many handsome buildings, several of them sufficiently extensive and elegant to accommodate the first families in the kingdom. It is much resorted to during the bath- ing season, and there is a facility of bathing here in the most stormy weather, with a level extent of sand for a length of ten miles. A fishery is carried on for mackarel in the spring, and in the autumn for herrings. It has a convenient, daily market, and a neat little theatre.

WORTLE, or parsley. See APIUM.

WOT, v. n. Sax. pitan : whence weet, to know ; of which the preterite was wot, knew. See WIT. To know; be aware. Obsolete.

The salve of reformation they mightily call for, but where and what the sores are which need it, as they wot full little, so they think not greatly material to search. Hooker.

Well 1 wot, compared to all the rest Of each degree, that beggar's life is best. Spenser. More water glideth by the mill

Than wots the miller of. Shakspeare.

WOTTON (Sir Henry), an eminent writer, the son of Thomas Wotton, esq. ; born in 1568. He studied at New College, Oxford, and Queen's Col- lege, where he made a great progress in logic and philosophy ; wrote a tragedy for the use of that college, called Tancredo ; and afterwards received the degree of M. A. After this he travelled into France, Germany, and Italy ; and, having spent nine years abroad, he returned and became secre- tary to Robert earl of Essex, with whom he con- tinued till that earl was apprehended for high treason. He then retired to Florence, where he became known to the grand duke of Tuscany, who sent him privately with letters to James VI. king of Scotland, under the name of Octavio Baldi, to inform that king of a design against his life. Some months after, he went back to Florence ; but, king James succeeding to the crown of England, Mr. Wotton returned home, was knighted, and sent ambassador to the republic of Venice ; and after- wards was employed in many other embassies to that and other courts. He was made provost of Eton (being previously admitted into deacon's orders) in 1623, which he kept till his death, in 1639. After his decease some of his MSS. and printed tracts were published in a volume, entitled Reliquiae Wottonianae.

WOTTON (William), D. D., a rery learned di- vine, the son of Mr. Henry Wotton, B. D., rector of Wrentham, in Suffolk, where he was born in 1666. He was educated by his father, a learned gentleman, under whom he made amazing progress. He was admitted into Catharine Hall in Cambridge before he was ten years old ; when his rapid pro- gress astonished the professors. In 1679, his thir- teenth year, he took the degree of A. B. and in 1680 he was invited to London by Dr. Gilbert Burnet, who introduced him to Dr. William Lloyd, bifhop of St. Asaph. In 1691 he commenced B. D., and bishop Lloyd gave him the sinecure of Llandrrllo in Denbighshire. He was afterwards made chaplain to the earl of Nottingham, who made him rector of Middleton Keynes, in Bucks, and to whom he dedicated his Reflections upon Ancient and Modern Learning. In 1705 bishop Burnet gave him a prebend in the church of Salis- bury; and in 1 707 archbishop Tenison presented

him with the degree of D. D ; but in 1714 difficul- ties in his private fortune obliged him to retire into South Wales, where he was treated with great kindness by the gentlemen of that country ; and wrote the Memoirs of the Cathedral Churches of St. David's and Landaff, and Miscellaneous Dis- courses relating to the Traditions and Usages of the Scribes and Pharisees ; afterwards printed. He died in 1726. This great man was remarkable for

his humanity and friendliness of temper. He wrote, besides the above works, 1. A History of Rome. 2. A Defence of his Reflections upon Ancient and Modern Learning. 3. A Discourse concerning the Languages of Babel. 4. Advice to a young Student, with a Method of Study for the first four years ; and other learned pieces.

WOVE, v. a. &.part. J The pret. and part. pass.

WOOF, n.s. i of WEAVE. The woof is

the set of threads that crosses the warp; the weft.

The placing of the tangible parts in length or trans- verse, as in the warp and the woof of textile, is more in- ward or more outward. Bacon.

A vest of purple flowed,

Iris had dipped the woof. Milton.

To spread the pall beneath the regal chair,

Of softest woof, is bright Alcippe's care. Pope.

WOULD, } The pret. of wi .. It is

WOULD'ING, n. s. } generally used as an auxi- liary verb with an infinitive, to which it gives the force of the subjunctive mood : was or am re- solved ; I wish ; should wish ; or wished to. ; am or was willing: woulding is the motive of desire ; dis- position or determination to do any thing. Not used.

She would give her a lesson for walking so late, that should make her keep within doors for one fortnight.

Sidney,

What wouldst thou with us ? Shakspeare.

I would this music would come. I, this sound I better know. Id.

Wise men will do it without a law ; I would there might be a law to restrain fools. Bacon.

As for percolation, which belor.geth to separation, trial would be made by clarifying by adhesion, with milk put into new beer, and stirred with it. Id

Would to heaven that youth such spirit did feed Now in my nerves, and

that my joints were knit With such a strength, as made me then held fit To lead men with Ulysses. Chapman.

List! I would I could hear more. Ben Joiison.

This is yet the outward, fairest side Of our design : within rests more of fear Than, my most worthy lords, I would there were.

Daniel.

It will be every man's interest to join good perform- ances to spiritual purposes ; to subdue the exorbitances of the flesh, as well as to continue the wouldings of the spirit. Hammond.

Would thou hadst hearkened to my words, and

stayed With me, as I besought thee. Milton.

There are several who would, or at least pretend they would, bear much in their own business, who will bear nothing at all. Ketttewell.

And would to heaven the storm you felt would bring On Carthaginian coasts your wandering king. Dryd.

It will be needless to enumerate all the simple ideas belonging to each sense ; nor indeed is it possible, if we would ; there being a great many more of them lie- longing to most of the senses than we have names for.

Lock.*

If God's providence did not so order it, cheats would daily be committed, which would justle private men o…i of their rights, and unhinge state. Ray.*

WRA

677

WRA

WOUND, n. s. & v. a. \ Sax. punb; Belgic WOUND' Y, adj.) wonde. A hurt given

by violence : to hurt by violence : woundy seems

to mean painful; grievous.

I kill, and I make alive ; I wound, and I heal.

Deuteronomy.

He was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities. Isaiah.

The untainted wounding! of a father's curse Pierce every sense about thee. Shakspeare.

Now shew the wound mine eyes have made in thee ; Snatch thee but with a pin, and there remains Some scar of it. B«

He, stooping, opened my left side, and took From thence a rib : wide was the wound, But suddenly filled up and healed. Milton.

Heroes of old, when wounded, shelter sought.

Dryden.

These stockings of Susan's cost a woundy deal of pains pulling up. Gay.

The savages wounded Atkins, and slew his followers. Robinson Crusoe.

Not poison, but a wound, the soldier slew. Rove.

Th -y feel the smart and see the scar of their former ui'utids ; and know that they must be made a sacrifice to the least attempt towards a change. Swift.

WOUNDER. From wound. One that wounds.

WOW, a fortified town of Hindostan, in the pro- vince of Gujerat, and district of Neyer, of which it may be considered as the capital. It was formerly governed by a female called the Ranny, whose ter- ritories were very considerable. It is still a place of consequence, and the residence of 1000 Rajpoot families. It is subject to the chief of Theraud. Long. 71° 23′ E., lat. 24° 11′ N.

WRACK, n. s. 8c v. a. Sax. pjiaecce, a wretch; Belg. wrack. Ruin ; destruction of a ship : to ruin ; torture ; torment. The poets use wrack or wreck indifferently. See WRECK.

With use of evil, growing more and more evil, they took delight in slaughter, and pleased themselves in making other wrack the effect of their power. Sidney.*

Merab rejoiced in her wracked lover's pain, And fortified her virtue with disdain. Cowley.

Each on his rock transfixed, the sport and prey Of wracking whirlwinds. Milton.

Pharaoh's and Joseph's dreams are oftentimes wracked beyond their symbolization. Browne.

Now with full sails into the port I move, And safely can unlade my breast of love, Quiet and calm : why should I then go back, To tempt the second hazard of a wrack ? Dryden.

WRANG'LE, v.. n. & n. s.) From Belg. wrong-

WRANG'LER, n. x. ji heseur, Minsheu ;

wrong, Skinner. To dispute peevishly or per- versely ; to altercate ; squabble : a dispute of this kind ; a disputant: a peevish quarrelsome man.

Yes, for a score of kingdoms you should u-ranale ; And I should call it fair play. Shal<^)eare. Tempett.

Tell him h' ath made a match with such a wrangler, That all the courts of France will be disturbed With chases. Id. Henry V.

Lord, the house and family are thine, Though some of them repine ; Turn out these wranglert which defile thy seat, For where thou dwellest all is neat. Herbert.

How wounding a spectacle is it to see those who were by Christ designed for fishers of men, picking up shells on the shore, and unmanly wrangling about them too ! Decay of Piety.

In incompleat ideas we impose on ourselves, and wrangle with others. Locke..

His great application to the law had not infected his

temper with any thing litigious ; he did not know what it was to wrangle on indifferent points.

Addhon's Freeholder.

He advises therefore to set aside all logical wrang- lingi, and to produce the testimonies of the antients.

Waterland,

Filled with the sense of age, the fire of youth, A scorn of wrangling, yet a zeal for truth. Pope.

The giving the priest a right to the tithe would pro- duce law-suits and wrangles. Swift.

The captious turn of an habitual wrangler deadens the understanding, sours the temper, and hardens the. heart. Beattie.

WRANGLE (Charles Gustavus), marshal ana constable of Sweden, a celebrated naval and mili- tary commander. He defeated the Danish fleet in 1644; the imperial army near Augsburg in 1648, and the Dutch fleet in 1658. See SWEDEN. He died in 1676.

WRANGLER, in literature, is a title of honor be- stowed on students in the university of Cambridge, who stand in the highest class, especially in mathe- matical knowledge, at the public examination, for the first degree (or bachelor) in arts : the second consists of senior optimes : the third of junior op- times ; and the fourth and last of the 6« iro\io. WRAP, v. a. ˆ Pret . and part. pass, wrap- WRAP'PER, n. s. $ ped or wrapt. Sax. hpeori- pian, to turn; Dan. wreffler ; Goth, reifa. To roll together ; complicate ; involve ; comprise ; trans- port : taking up, intensively : a wrapper is a per- son or thing that wraps.

The sword made bright is wrapt up for the slaughter

Exekiel.

Peter seeth the napkin that was about his head wrapped together by itself. John xx. 7.

This said, he took his mantle's foremost part, He 'gan the same together fold and wrap. Fairfax.

Wise poets that wrap truth in tales, Knew her themselves through all her veils. Carew.

Much more the reverend sire prepared to say, Wrapped with his joy, how the two armies lay.

I. on- ley.

Their vigilance to elude, I wrapt in mist Of midnight vapour, glide obscure. Milton.

Wrapt up in silent fear he lies. Waller.

Nil us opens wide

His arms and ample bosom to the tide, And spreads his mantle o'er the winding coast, In which he wraps his queen, and hides the flying host.

Dryden.

My arms were pressed to my sides, and my legs closed together by so many wrappers that I looked like an Egyptian mummy. Addison's Spectator.

Whatever things were discovered to St. Paul, when he was wrapped up into the third heaven, all the de- scription he makes is that there are such things as eye hath not seen, ear heard, nor hath it entered into the heart of man to conceive. Locke.

Wrap candles up in paper. Swift.

WRASSE, in ichthyology. See LABRVS.

WRATH, «. s. -x Sax. ppa«; Swed.and WRATH'FUL, adj. {ˆD&n.wrede; Goth.vmfe.

WRATH'FULLY, adv. £ Anger; fury; rage: the WRATH'LESS, adj.) derivatives correspond- ing.

I fear, lest there be debates, envyings, wraths, strifes

Corinthians.

He cried, as raging seas are wont to roar, When wintry storm his wrathful wreck doth threat.

Spenter.

Thou dost the prayers of the righteous seed Present before the majesty divine. And his avenging wrath to clemency incline. Id

Sweet, adieu ! I '11 keep my oath, Patiently to bear my wrath. Shakspeare.

How now ? your wrathful weapons drawn ! Id.

Gentle friends, Let 's kill him boldly, but not wrathfully. Id.

He hoped not to escape, but shun The present, fearing guilty what his wrath Might suddenly inflict. Milton.

Before his feet so sheep and lions lay, Fearless and wrathlets, while they heard him play.

Waller.

Achilles' mrath, to Greece the direful spring Of woes unnumbered, heavenly goddess ! sing. Pope.

The true evangelical zeal should abound more in the mild and good-natured affections, than the vehement and wrathful passions. Sprat's Sermons.

WRATH. See ANGER, RAGE, &c.

WREAK, v. a.&n. «. } Oldpret. and part. pass.

WREAK'FUL, adj. £wroke and wroken, now

WREAK'LESS. 3 wreaked. Sax. pnaecan ;

Belg.wrecken; Teut. recken. To revenge; execute a violent design : used for reck, corruptly : revenge ; passion: the adjectives correspond.

Him all that while occasion did provoke Against Pyrocles, and new matter framed Upon the old, him stirring to be vroke Of his late wrongs. Spenser.

Fortune, mine avowed foe, Her wrathful wreaks themselves do now allay. Id.

So flies the wreakless shepherd from the wolf ; So first the harmless flock doth yield his fleece, And next his throat unto the butcher's knife. Shaktp.

What and if

His sorrows have so overwhelmed his wits, Shall we be thus afflicted in his wreaks, His fits, his frenzy, and his bitterness ? Id.

My master is of churlish disposition, And little wreaks to find the way to heaven By doing deeds of hospitality. Id.

Some ills behind, rude swaine, for thee to heare ; That feared not to devour thy guests, and breake All laws of humanes ; Jove sends therefore wreake.

Chapman.

On me let death u-reak all his rage. Milton.

He left the dame,

Resolved to spare her life, and save her shame, But that detested object to remove, To wreak his vengeance, and to cure her love. Dryd.

Think how you drove him hence, a wand'ring exile, To distant climes; then think what certain vengeance His rage may wreak on your unhappy orphan. Smith.

Her husband scoured away To wreak his hunger on the destined prey. Pope.

WREATH, n.s.,v. a., &(Saxon pneo. Any*

WREATH'Y, adj. [v. n. I thing curled or twisted; a garland : to curl ; involve; twist ; interweave ; en- circle; writhe: to be interwoven or entwined: wreathy is spiral.

Two chains of pure gold, of wrealhen work, shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chains to the ouches.

I-itodus xxviii. Longaville

Did never sonnet for her sake compile, Nor ever laid his wreathed arms athwart Ills loving bosom, to keep down his heart. Shaktp.

About bis neck A green and gilded snake had wreathed itself. Id.

The wreath of three was made a wreath of five ; to these three first titles of the two houses were added the authorities parliamentary and papal. Bacon.

• *The beard of an oat is wreathed at ihe bottom. Id.*

He of his tortuous train Curled many a wanton wreath. Milton.

That which is preserved at St. Dennis, near Paris, hath u-reathy spires, and cochleary turnings about,

which agreeth with the description of an unicorn's horn in .Mian. Browne.

Dropped from his head, a wreath lay on the ground.

Roicommon.

For thee she feeds her hair, And with thy winding ivy icreattiet her lance. Dryd.

Let altars smoak,

And richest gums, and spice, and incense, roll Their fragrant wreaths to heaven. Smith.

As snakes breed in dunghills not singly, but in knots, so in such base noisome hearts you shall ever see pride and ingratitude indivisibly wreathed and twisted to- gether. South.

In the floweis that wreath the sparkling bowl Fell adders hiss, and poisonous serpents rowl. Prior.

Impatient of the wound, He rolls and wreaths his shining body round ; Then headlong shoots beneath the dashing tide. Gay.

WRECK, n. s., v. a., & v. n. Saxon pnsecce, a miserable person; Belg. wracke. See WRACK. Destruction by sea : hence by any violence ; ruin : to destroy by dashing on rocks or sands ; ruin suffer \reck : corruptly used for wreak. Fair be ye sure ; but hard and obstinate, As is a rock amidst the raging floods ;

'Gainst which a ship, of succour desolate, Doth suffer wreck both of herself and goods. Sperner.

Have there been any more such tempests, wherein she hath wretchedly been wrecked ? Id.

Whether he was

Combined with Norway, or did line the rebel With hidden help and 'vantage ; or that with both He laboured in his country's wreck, I know not.

Shakspeare. A pilot's thumb, Wrecked as homeward he did come. Id.

Like those that see their wreck Even on the rocks of death ; and yet they strain That death may not them idly find t' attend To their uncertain task, but work to meet their end.

Daniel.

Not only Paradise,

In this commotion, but the starry cope Had gone to wreck. Milton.

Rocks whereon greatest men have often wrecked. Id. The soul shall flourish in immortal youth, Unhurt amidst the war of elements, The u-reck of matter, and the crush of worlds. Additon. I faint ! I die ! the goddess cried :

0 cruel, couldst thou find none other To wreck thy spleen on, parricide?

Like Nero, thou hast slain thy mother. Prior.

Think not that flying fame reports my fate ;

1 present, I appear, and my own wreck relate. Dryd.

WRECK, or SHIPWRECK, in law. By the ancient common law, where any ship was lost at sea, and the goods or cargo were thrown upon the land, these goods, so wrecked, were judged to belong to the king ; for it was held that, by the loss of the ship, all property was gone out of the original owner. But this was undoubtedly neither consonant to reason nor humanity. Wherefore it was first or- dained by king Henry I. that if any person es- caped alive out of the ship, it should be no wreck ; and afterwards king Henry II. declared that, if any ship should be distressed, and either man or beast should escape or be found therein jalive, the goods should remain to the owners, if they claimed them within three months.' This was again confirmed with improvements by king Richard I. And the law, as laid down by Bracton in the reign of Henry III., seems still to have improved in its equity. For then, if not only a dog, for instance, escaped, by which the owner might be discovered, but if any

certain mark were set on the goods, by which they might be known again, it was held to be no wreck. It is now held that not only if any live thing es- cape, but if proof can be made of the property of any of the goods or lading which come to shore, they shall not be forfeited as wreck. To constitute a legal wreck, the goods must come to land. If they continue at sea, the law distinguishes them by the barbarous and uncouth appellations of jetsam, or jetsom, flotsam or flotson, and ligan or lagan. These are also the king's, if no owner appears to claim them ; but, if any owner appears, he is en- titled to recover the possession. Wrecks, in their legal acceptation, are at present not very frequent ; for if any goods come to land, it rarely happens, since the improvement of commerce, navigation, and correspondence, that the owner is not able to assert his property within the year and day limited by law. And in order to preserve this property entire for him, and if possible to

prevent wrecks at all, our laws have made many very humane regulations. For by stat. 27 Edw. III. c. 13, if any ship be lost on the shore, and the goods come to land (which cannot, says the statute, be called \vreck), they shall be presently delivered to the merchants, paying only a reasonable reward to those that saved and preserved them, which is entitled salvage. Also by the common law, if any person (other than the sheriff) take any goods so cast on shore, which are not legal wreck, the owners might have a commission to enquire and find them out, and compel them to make restitution. And by 12 Ann. stat. 2, c. 18, confirmed by 4 Geo. I. c. 12, to assist the distressed, and prevent the scandalous illegal practices on some of our sea-coasts, it is enacted that all head officers, and others of towns near the sea, shall, upon application made to them, summon as' many hands as are necessary, and send them to the relief of any ship in distress, on forfeiture of £100 ; and, in case of assistance given, salvage shall be paid by the owners, to be assessed by three neighbouring justices. All persons that secrete any goods shall forfeit their treble value; and if they wilfully do any act whereby the ship is lost or destroyed, by making holes in her, stealing her pumps, or otherwise, they are guilty of felony without benefit of clergy. Lastly, by stat. 26 Geo. II. c. 19, plundering any vessel, either in dis- tress or wrecked, and whether any living creature be on board or not (for, whether wreck or otherwise, it is clearly not the property of the populace), such plundering or preventing the escape of any person that endeavours to save his life, or wounding him with intent to destroy him, or putting out false lights in order to bring any vessel into danger, are all declared to be capital felonies ; in like manner as the destroying of trees, steeples, or other stated sea marks, is punished by stat. 8 Eliz. c. 1 3, with a forfeiture of £100, or outlawry. Moreover, by stat. Geo. II., pilfering any goods cast ashore is declared to be petty larceny ; and many other salu- tary regulations are made, for the more effectually preserving ships of any nation in distress. By the civil law, to destroy persons shipwrecked, or prevent their saving the ship, is capital. And to steal even a plank, from a vessel in distress or wrecked, makes the party liable to answer for the whole ship and cargo. The laws also of the Wisigoths, and '.he most early Neapolitan constitutions, punished with the utmost severity all those who neglected to assist any ship in distress, or plundered any goods cast on shore.

WREN, «. s. Sax. pnenna. A small bird.

The poor wren,

The most diminutive of birds, will fight, Her young ones in her nest, against the owl. Shaksp.

All ages have conceived that the wren is the least of birds ; yet the

discoveries of America have shewed us one far less. Browne.

WREX, in ornithology. See MOTACILLA.

WREN (Sir Christopher), was the son of Chris- topher Wren, dean of Windsor, and was born in 1632. He studied at Wadham College in Oxford ; where he took the degree of A. M. in 1653, and was chosen fellow of All Souls College. In 1657 he was made professor of astronomy at Gresham College, London ; which he resigned in 1660, on his being chosen to the Savilian professorship of astronomy in Oxford; he was in 1658 created LL. D., and in 1663 was elected F. R. S. He was one of the commissioners for the reparation of St. Paul's; and in 1665 travelled into France, to ex- amine the most beautiful edifices there, when he made many curious observations. At his return to England, he drew a noble plan for rebuilding the city of London after the fire, which he presented to parliament ; and upon the decease of Sir John Denham, in 1668, was made surveyor-general of the king's works ; and from that time had the di- rection of a great number of public edifices, by which he acquired the highest reputation. He built the magnificent theatre at Oxford, St. Paul's cathe- dral, the churches of St. Stephen Walbrook, and St. Mary-le-Bow, the Monument, the modern part of the palace of Hampton Court, Chelsea College, one of the wings of Greenwich Hospital, and many other beautiful edifices. He was president of the Royal Society, one of the commissioners of Chelsea College, and twice M. P., first for Ply- mouth in Devonshire, and then for Melcomb Regis. He died in 1723, and was interred in the vault under St. Paul's. This great man also distin- guished himself by many curious inventions and discoveries in natural philosophy. He contrived an instrument for measuring the quantity of rain that falls on any space of land for a year ; he in- vented many ways of making astronomical obser- vations more accurate and easy ; and was the first author of the anatomical experiment of injecting liquors into the veins of animals, &c. He trans- lated into Latin Mr. Oughtred's Horologiographica Geometrica ; and wrote a Survey of the Cathedral Church of Salisbury, and other pieces. After his death his posthumous works and draughts were published by his son.

WRENCH, v. a. & n.s. Sax. prunjan ; Belg. wringen. To pull or twist by violence ; wrest ; to force; sprain : a violent pull ; twist or sprain.

Wrench his sword from him. Sliakspetirr.

He resolved to make his profit of this business < >l Britain, as a quarrel for war ; and that of Naples as a wrench and mean for peace. Bacon.

Sing the Parthian, when transfixed he lies, Wrenching the Roman javelin from his thighs.

Drydeii.

Some small part of the foot being injured by a wrench, the whole leg thereby loses its strength.

Locke.

Struggling to get loose, I broke the strings, and wrenched out the pegs that fastened my arm to the ground. Sirift.

WREST, v. a. & n.s. } Saxon priaer-tan. To WuF.s'n.r., v.n. > twist by violence ;

WKES'TLEII, TI. s.) extort or distort by

VVRE

G80

WRE

writhing or force : distortion ; violence ; force : to wrestle is to struggle against being twisted from a standing posture ; contend ; taking wtf A : the noun substantive corresponding.

Adown he kest it with so puissant wrest, That back again it did aloft rebound, And gave against his mother earth a groneful sound.

Spenser.

So far to extend their speeches is to wrest them against their meaning. Hooker.

To wring this sentence, to wrest thereby out of men's hands the knowledge of God's doctrine, is without all reason. Ascham.

If ever he goes alone again, I'll never wrestle for prize more. Shakrpeare.

Wrest once the law to your authority ; To do a great right, do a little wrong. Id.

James knew not how to wrestle with desperate con- tingencies, and so abhorred to be entangled in such.

Clarendon.

When the young wrestlers at their sport grew warm, Old Milo wept, to see

his naked arm. Venham.

To what wretched state reserved, Better end here unborn ! Why is life given, To be thus wetted, from us 1 Milton.

So earnest with thy God, can no new care, No sense of danger, interrupt thy prayer ? The sacred wreitler, till a blessing given, Quits not his hold, but halting conquers heaven.

Walter.

To play or wrestle well, it should be used with those that do it better. Temple.

Two wrestler •» help to pull each other down. Dry den.

O prince, I blush to think what I have said ; But fate has wrested the confession from me. Addison.

Another, by a fall in wrestling, started the end of the clavicle from the sternon. Wiseman.

None in the leap spring with so strong a bound, Or firmer in the wrestling press the ground. Pope.

WRESTLING, a kind of combat or engagement between two persons unarmed, body to body, to prove their strength and dexterity, and try which can throw his opponent to the ground. Wrestling is an exercise of very great antiquity and fame. It was in use in the heroic age. It continued a long time in the highest repute, and had con- siderable rewards and honors assigned to it at the Olympic games, Lycurgus ordered the Spartan maids to wrestle in public quite naked, to break off their too much delicacy and niceness, to make them appear more robust, and to familiarise the people, &c., to such nudities.

WRETCH, n.s. "\ Saxon pnecca. A

WRETCH'ED, adj. [miserable mortal; a

WRETCH'EDLY, adv. I worthless creature ;

WRETCH'EDNESS, n.s. [used in pity and con-

WRETCH'LESS, adj. tempt : the adjective,

WRETCH'LESSNESS, n. s.) adverb, and noun sub- stantive following correspond : wretchless was originally written for reckless, i.e. careless;

heed- less : the noun substantive corresponds.

The devil drives them into desperation, or into wretchlesintss of unclean living. Common Prayer.

Base-minded wretches ! are your thoughts so deeply bcmired in the trade of ordinary worldlings, as, for respect of gain some paultry wool may yield you, to let so much time pass without knowing perfectly her estate ‘ Sidney.

An adventure worthy to he remembered for the un- used examples therein, as well of true natuial goodness as of uretclied ungratefulness. Id.

He ‘gan enquire

What nard mishap him brought to such distress, And made that caitifs thrall the thrall of wretchedness.

fyenier

These we should judge to be most miserable, but that a wretcheder sort there are, on whom whereas nature hath bestowed ripe capacity, their evil disposition se- riously goeth about therewith to apprehend God, as being not God. Hooker.

The butcher takes away the calf, And binds the wretch, and beats it when it strives.

Sliatmpeure. Excellent wretch ! Id.

I love not to see wretchedness o’ercharged, And duty in his service perishing. Id.

When soon away the wasp doth go : Poor wretch was never frighted so ; He thought his wings were much too slow, O’erjoyed they so were parted. Di nylon.

Title of honour, worth and virtue’s right, Should not be given to a wretch so vile. Daniel.

For any man to put off his present repentance, on contemplation of a possibility that his latter repentance may serve the turn, is the most wretchless presump- tion, and hath no promise of mercy annexed to it.

Hammond.

From these two wars, so wretchedly entered into, the duke’s ruin took its date. Clarendon.

Affected noise is the most wretched thing That to contempt can empty scribblers bring.

Roscommon.

Why dost thou drive me To range all o'er a waste and barren place, To find a friend ? The wretched have no friends.

Dry den.

She joys to touch the captive in her net, And drags the little wretch in triumph home. Id.

When they are gone, a company of starved hungry wretches shall take their places. L'Estrange.

When such little shuffling arts come once to be ripped up, and laid open, how poorly and wretchedly must that man sneak who finds himself guilty and baffled too ! South.

If persons of so circumspect a piety have been thus overtaken, what security can there be for our n-retchless oscitancy ? Government of the Tongue.

Illustrious wretch ! repine not, nor reply ; View not what heaven ordains with reason's eye ; For bright the object is, the distance is too high. Prior.

WREXHAM, a borough town in Wrexham hundred, Denbighshire, ten miles south of Chester, and 188 north-west of London ; it consists of two townships, Wrexham-Abbots and Wrexham-Regis. It is a very fertile and pleasant situation, adjoining the vale royal of Cheshire. The church is an ele- gant structure, equal in point of beauty to some of our cathedrals ; it was collegiate before the reign of Henry VII., when the present edifice was erected on the site of the old one, which was de- stroyed by fire. Here are two large meeting- houses, in one of which the service is performed in Welsh one part of the day, and in English the other. It has also a neat and convenient town-hall, and a well endowed free-school. Wrexham is a great mart for flannel. In the vicinity are several manufactories of warlike instruments, particularly a large cannon foundry. Near Wrexham are still some remains of the famous dyke thrown up by Offa, king of Mercia, to prevent the incursions of the Welsh. Markets on Thursday and Monday.

WRIG'GLE, v. n. & v. a. > Sax. pnijan ; Belg.

WRIG'GLETAIL, n s. } wrfggelen. To move

to and fro with short motions; quaver awkwardly : twist insinuste by shifts:

a wriggletail is one who wriggles.

If sheep or thy lamb fall a wriggling with tail. Go by-and-by search it, whiles help may prevail.

Tuner.

WRI

681

WRIGHT, n. s. Sax. pjiihta, pyhta. A work- man ; an artificer ; a maker.

WRIGHT, Joseph, a celebrated English painter, usually styled Wright of Derby, was born in that town, in 1734. In 1751, he was placed under Hudson, the most celebrated portrait-painter of the day, though of very moderate talents. He then visited Italy, where he made great advances in his profession, and, in 1755, returned to England. Having resided first at Bath, but af- terwards at Derby, employed in portrait painting, at a mature age, he again visited Italy, and, on his return, in 1782, was elected an associate ot the royal academy. His later pictures were chiefly landscapes, which are much admired for elegance of outline and judicious management of light and shade. A large landscape, a View of the Head of Ulleswater, stands at the head of his productions of this class ; while, in the historical line, the Dead Soldier is sufficient to stamp him a fine painter. He fell a victim to his unwearied attention to his profession, dying of a decline, io 1797.

WRIGHT (Abraham), a learned divine, born in 1611 ; who was public orator at Oxford. He pub- lished Deliciae Deliciarum, 1637; and a Comncen- tary on the Psalms. He died in 1690.

WRIGHT (Edward), a celebrated English mathe- matician, who was educated at Cambridge, and ac- companied the earl of Cumberland in his expedition to the Azores in 1589. In 1599 he published an excellent book, entitled The Errors of Navigation Corrected; in which he lays down the true method of making a sea chart, which now goes by the name of Mercator. He also constructed a table of meridional parts, and tables of the sun's declina- tion. He also published, 3. A Treatise on the Sphere ; 4. Another on Dialling ; and, 5- A work on Navigation, called the Haven-Finding Art. He ilso suggested the first idea of the new system of weights and measures, since adopted by the French. See MEASURES. He died in 1620.

WRIGHT (Edward), an English traveller, who accompanied the earl of Macclesfield in 1720, 1721, and 1722. His Observations were published in 1730, in 2 vols. 8vo.

WRIGHT (John), a brave officer, born in Edin- ourgh castle, who signalised himself highly at the defence of St. Jean de Acre, or Ptolemais, in Syria, under Sir Sidney Smith. The French under Buonaparte had a mine ready to spring, when Wright counter-wrought it, and, at the most imminent risk of his own life, blew up and destroyed their works. He was buried under the rubbish for about two hours, but was recovered. He was afterwards taken prisoner and carried to Paris, where he died, or, as is reported, was killed by Na- poleon's order, who could never forgive the disap- pointment he had occasioned him.*

W RING, v. a. & v. n.) Preter. and part. pass.

\ RIXG'ER, n. s. J wringed and wrung. Sax.

pninjan. To twist ; turn "' . with violence ; force out ; squeeze ; press ; writhe ; harass ; tor ture : to writhe with anguish : a wringer is one who wrings : particularly who wrings water from clothes.

The priest shall wring off hU head, and burn it on the altar. I^citicus i. 15.

He thrust the fleece together, and u- ringed the dew out of it, a lx)wl full of water. Juiii/es vi. 38.

To wring this sentence, to wrest thereliy out of men's

WRI

hands the knowledge of God's doctrine, is without al! reason. Ascham.

Lord, how dare these men thus wring the scriptures ?

'Tis all men's office to speak patience To those that wring under the load of sorrow. Shaksp.

One Mrs. Quickly is in the manner of his nurse, his laundress, his washer, and his wringer. Id.

The silly owner of the goods Weeps over them, and wrings his hapless hands. Id.

He dives into the king's soul, and there scatters Doubts, dangers, wringing of the conscience, Fear and despair, and all these for his marriage. Id.

The king began to find where his shoe did wring him, and that it was his depressing the house of York that did tankle and fester the affections of his people.

Baron.

Apply mild detergents on pledgets of lint over i», with a compress wrung out. Wiseman.

If he had not been too much grieved, and wrung by an uneasy and streight fortune, he would have been an excellent man of business. Clarendon.

Thirty spies,

Threatening cruel death, constrained the bride To wring from me, and tell to them, my secret.

Wit (in.

Didst thou taste but half the griefs That wring my soul, thou couldst not talk thus coldly.

Additoii.

WRIN'KLE, ?j. s. & v. a. Sax. pruncle : Belg wrinkel ; Danish rinkle. Corrugation or furrov of the skin or the face ; rumple of cloth ; any corrugation or roughness : to corrugate or contract into furrows.

Give me that glass, and therein will I read : No deeper u-t inkles yet ! Hath sorrow struck So many blows upon this face of mine, And made no deeper wounds? Stuikspeart.

Scorn makes us wrinkle up the nose, and stretch the nostrils also, at the same time drawing up the upper lip. Bacon.

She hath continued a virgin without any visible token, or least wrinkle, of old age. Hovel.

A keen north wind, blowing dry, Wrinkled the face of deluge, as decayed Milton.

To see a beggar's brat in riches flow, Adds not a wrinkle to my even brow. Dryden.

Here steams ascend, That in mixed fumes the wrinkled nose offend. Gay.

Here stood Ill-nature, like an ancient maid, Her wrinkled form in black and white arrayed. Pope.

Xo bloom of youth can ever blind The cracks and wrinkle of your mind. Swift.*

WRIST, n.s. Sax. pynj-r. The joint by which the hand is joined to the arm.

He took me by the wrist, and held me hard.

Shakspeart

The brawn of the arm must appear full, shadoweu on one side ; then shew the u-rist-bone thereof.

Peacham.

WRIST, in anatomy. See AN ATOM v, Index. WRIT, in law, signifies, in general, the king's precept in writing under seal, issuing out of some court, directed to the sheriff or other officer, and commanding something to be done in relation to a suit or action, or giving commission to have the same done. And, according to Fitzherbert, a writ is said to be a formal letter of the king in parch- ment, sealed with his seal, and directed to some judge, officer, or minister, &c., at the suit of a sub- ject, for the cause briefly expressed, which is to be determined in the proper court according to law.

WRITS, in civil actions, are either original or judicial ; original are such as arc issued out of the court of chancery for the summoning of a de-

fendant to appear, and are granted oefore the suit is commenced, in order to begin the same ; and judicial writs issue out of the court where the ori- ginal is returned after the suit is begun. See PRO- CESS. The original writ is the foundation of the suit. See SUIT. When a person hath received an injury, he is to make application or suit to the crown, for that particular specific remedy which he is determined to pursue. As for money due on bond, an action of debt; for goods detained without force, an action of detinue or trover ; or, if taken with force, an action of trespass vi et armis ; or to try the title of lands, a writ of entry or action of trespass in ejectment ; or for any conse- quential injury received, a special action on the case. To this end he is to sue out, or purchase by paying the stated fees, an original or original writ, from the court of chancery, which is the officina justitia?, the shop or mint of justice, wherein all the king's writs are framed. It is a mandatory letter from the king in parchment, sealed with his great seal, and directed to the sheriff of the county wherein the injury is committed, or supposed so to be, requiring him to command the wrong-doer, or party accused, either to do justice to the com- plainant, or else to appear in court,

and answer the accusation against him. Whatever the sheriff does in pursuance of this writ, he must return or certify to the court of common pleas, together with the writ itself; which is the foundation of the jurisdiction of that court, being the king's warrant for the Budges to proceed to the determination of the cause. For it was a maxim introduced by the Normans that there should be no proceedings in common pleas before the king's justices without his original writ ; because they held it unfit that those justices, being only the substitutes of the crown, should take cognizance of any thing but what was thus expressly referred to their judgment. However, in small actions below the value of 40s., which are brought in the court-baron or county-court, no royal writ is necessary ; but the foundation of such suits continues to be (as in the times of the Saxons), not by original writ, but by plaint ; that is, by a private memorial tendered in open court to the judge, wherein the party injured sets forth his cause of action ; and the judge is bound of common right to administer justice therein, without any special mandate from the king. Now indeed even the royal writs are held to be demaudable of common right, on paying the usual fees ; for any delay in the granting them, or setting an unusual or exorbitant price upon them, would be a breach of magna charta; c. 29, nulli vendemus, nulli negabimus, aut differemus justitiam vel rectum. Original writs are either optional or peremptory; or, in the language of our law, they are either a praecipe, or a si te fecerit securum. The prsecipe is in the alternative, commanding the defendant to do the thing required, or show the reason wherefore he hath not done it. The use of this writ is where something certain is demanded by the plaintiff, which is in the power of the defendant himself to perform ; as, to restore the possession of land, to pay a certain liquidated debt, to perform a specific covenant, to render an account, and the like ; in all which cases the writ is drawn up in the form of a praicipe or command, to do thus, or show cause to the contrary : giving the defendant his choice to redress the injury or stand the suit. The other species of original writs is called a si te fecerit se-

curum, from the words of the writ, which directs the sheriff to cause the defendant to appear in court, without any option given him, provided the plaintiff gives the sheriff security effectually to prosecute his claim. The writ is in use where nothing is specifically demanded, but only a satis- faction in general ; to obtain which, and minister complete redress, the intervention of some judica- ture is necessary. Such are writs of trespass, or in the case, wherein no debt or other specific thing is sued for in certain, but only damages to be assessed by a jury. For this end the defendant is immediately called upon to appear in court, provided the plaintiff gives good security of prosecuting his claim. Both species of writs are tested, or witnessed, in the king's own name ; ' witness ourself at Westminster,' or wherever the chancery may be held. The security here spoken of, to be

given by the plaintiff for prosecuting his claim, is common to both writs, though it gives denomination only to the latter. The whole of it is at present become a mere matter of form ; and John Doe and Richard Roe are always returned as the standing pledges for this purpose. The ancient use of them was to answer for the plaintiff, who in case he brought an action without cause, or failed in the prosecution of it when brought, was liable to an amercement from the crown for raising a false accusation ; and so the form of the judgment still is. In like manner, as by the Gothic constitutions no person was permitted to lay a complaint against another nisi suhscriptura aut specificatione trium testium, quod actionem vellet persequi : and as, by the laws of Sancho I. king of Portugal, damages were given against a plaintiff who prosecuted a groundless action. The day on which the defendant is ordered to appear in court, and on which the sheriff is to bring in the writ, and report how far he has obeyed it, is called the return of the writ ; it being then returned by him to the king's justices at West- minster. And it is always made returnable at the distance of at least fifteen days from the date or test, that the defendant may have time to come up to Westminster, even from the most remote parts of the kingdom ; and upon some day in one of the four terms, in which the court sits for the despatch of business.

WRITE, v.a.&v.n.} Pret. writ or wrote;

WRIT, n.s. >part. pass, written, writ,

WRIT'ER. > or wrote. Sax. pnitan,

apfiiran; Isl. and Swed. rita; Goth, rita, vrita.

To express by means of letters : hence engrave ;

impress; produce as an author: to perform the

act of writing ; become an author; tell in letters ;

send letters; compose: writ is, any thing written ;

a process of law ; legal instrument : a writer, he

who w-ites.

David wrole a letter. 2 Sam. xi.

He wrote for all the Jews concerning tliur freedom.

Divine Eliza, sacred empress, Live she for ever, and her royal places Be

filled with praises of divinest wits, That her eternize with their heavenly writ. Spei.w. The church, as a witness, preacheth his inert re vealed truth, by reading publickly the sacred scripture ; that a second kind of preaching is the reading of holy writ. Hooker.*

Bagdat rises out of the luins of the old city of Ba- bylon, so much spoken of in holy writ. Knolles.

WRI i)

Hearts, tongues, figures, scribes, bards, poets, can- not

Think, speak, cast, write, sing, number His love to Antony. Sliaksp. Antony and Cleopatra.

The king is fled to London To call a present court of parliament : Let us pursue him, ere the writs go forth. Id. Hen. VI.

In at his windows throw Writings, all tending to the great opinion That Rome holds of his name. Id. Julius Cirsar.

I have seen her rise from her bed, take forth paper, fold it, and write upon 't. Id. Macbeth.

All three were ruined by justice and sentence, as delinquents ; and all three famous writers. Bacon.

Let it not your wonder move, Less your laughter, that I love ; Though I now write fifty years, I have had, and have, my peers. Ben Joiuon.

Their doctrine and their story written left, They die. Milton.

Chaste moral writing we may learn from hence, Neglect of which no wit can recompence ; The fountain which from Helicon proceeds, That sacred stream, should never water weeds.

Waller.

Sacred writ our reason does exceed. Id.

Written language is a description of the audible signs by signs visible. Holder.

The time, the place, the manner how to meet, Were all in punctual order plainly writ. Dryden.

Cain was so fully convinced that every one had a right to destroy such a

criminal, that he cries out, every one that findeth me shall slay me ; so plain was it nn'f in the hearts of all mankind. Locke.

His story, filled with so many surprising incidents, bears so close an analogy with what is delivered in holy writ, that it is capable of pleasing the most deli- cate reader, without giving offence to the most scru- pulous. Addison's Spectator.

There is not a more melancholy object in the learned world, than a man who has written himself down.

Addinm.

Peaceable times are the best to live in, though not so proper to furnish materials for a writer. Id.

Hold up your head, hold up your hand : Would it were not my lot to shew ye

This cruel writ, wherein you stand Indicted by the name of Chloe. Prior.

I chose to write the thing I durst not speak To her I loved. Id.

For every writ of entry, whereupon a common reco- very is to be suffered, the queen's fine is to be rated upon the tent original, if the lands comprised therein be held. Aylife.

They can write up to the dignity and character of the authors. Felton on the Classicks.

Increase of years makes men more talkative, but less ivritative ; to that degree, that I now write no letters but of plain how d'ye's. Pope to Swift.

'.Vould a wt-iter know how to behave himself with relation to posterity, let him consider in old books what he finds that he is glad to know, and what omis- sions he most laments. Swift.

WRITER, among the Scottish lawyers, is a title very generally given to all men of business and agents before the inferior courts, and all over the country, as well as to solicitors at law, and all, in general, who are called attorneys in England.

WRITERS TO THE SIGNET, or CLERKS TO THE SIGNET, a very numerous and respectable society of gentlemen of the law in Scotland, who are chiefly employed in all civil and criminal trials before the courts of session and justiciary. See LAW. The/ arj generally gentlemen of landed

pro- oerty.

S3 WRI

WRITHE, v. a.&v.n. $ Saxon pprSan. To

WRI'THLE, v. a. I distort ; deform with

distortion ; twist with violence; wrest: be twisted or convolved with agony : writhle is an obsolete verb active of the same signification.

Her writhled skin, as rough as maple rind, So scabby was, that 'twould have loathed all woman- kind. Spenser.

The reason which he yieldeth, sheweth the least part of his meaning to be that whereunto his words are writhed. Hooker.

It cannot be this weak and writhed shrimp Should strike such terror in his enemies.

Shakspeare. Henry VI. Then Satan first knew pain, And writhed him to and fro convolved. Milton.

Her mouth she writhed, her forehead taught to frown, Her eyes to sparkle fires to love unknown. Dryden.

Let each be broken on the rack ; Then, with what life remains, impaled, and left To writhe at leisure round the bloody stake. Additon.

WRITING, the art or act of signifying and con- veying our ideas to others, by letters or characters visible to the eye. See ENGLISH LANGUAGE and LANGUAGE.

The most ancient remains of writing, which have been transmitted to us, are upon hard substances, such as stones and metals, which were used by the ancients for edicts and matters of public notoriety ; the decalogue was written on two tables of stone ; but this practice was not peculiar to the Jews, for it was used by most of the eastern nations, as well as by the Greeks and Romans. The laws penal, civil, and ceremonial, among the Greeks, were en- graven on tables of brass which were called cyrbes. Wood was also used for writing on ip different countries. In the Sloanian library (No. 4852) are six specimens of Kusic writing, on boards about two feet in length, amd six inches in depth. The Chinese, before the invention of paper, wrote or engraved with an iron tool upon thin boards or on bamboo. Pliny says, that table books of wood were in use before the time of Homer. These table books were called by the Romans pugillares. The wood was cut into

thin slices, and finely planed and polished. The writing was at first upon the bare wood, with an iron instrument, called a style. In later times these tables were commonly coated with wax, and written upon with that instrument. The matter written upon the tables which were thus waxed over was easily effaced, and by smooth- ing the wax, new matter might be substituted in the place of what had been written before. The Greeks and Romans continued the use of waxed table books long after the use of papyrus, leaves, and skins, became common, because they were so convenient for correcting extemporary compositions. Table books of ivory are still used for memorandums, but they are commonly written upon with black lead pencils. The practice ot writing on table books covered with wax was no entirely laid aside till the commencement of the fourteenth century. The bark of trees was also used for writing by the ancients, and is so still in several parts of Asia. The same thing may he said of the leaves of trees. The use of PARCH- MENT, VELLUM, PAPYRUS, and PAPER, for writing is well known. See these articles. It is obvious that when men wrote, or rather engraved on hard substances, instruments of metal were necessary, such as the chisel and the stylus ; but the latter was chiefly used for writing upon boards, waxeil*

tablets, or on bark. When the ancients wrote on softer materials than wood or metal, other ins! ru- ments were used for writing with, of which reeds and canes seem to have been the first. Reeds and canes are still used as instruments for writing with by the Tartars, the Indians, the Persians, the Turks, and the Greeks. Pencils made of hair are used by the Chinese for their writing. Hair- pencils have likewise been used for writing in Europe. Large capital letters were made with them from the time of the Roman emperors till the sixteenth century. After the invention of printing they were drawn by the illuminators. Quills of geese, swans, peacocks, crows, and other birds, have been used in these western parts for writing with, but how long is not easy to ascertain. St. Isidore of Seville, who lived about the middle of the seventh century, describes a pen made of a quill as used in his time.

WRONG, n. s., adj., adv., &

WRONG'DOER, n. s. [v. a.

WRONG'ER,

Saxon pjianje ; Swedish wrong; Goth, raung. An injury ; designed >or known detri- I ment; not right; not justice; crime; error: the deriva- J lives follow all

WRONG'FUL, adj.

WRONG'FULLY, adv.

WRONG'HEAD, adj.

WRONG-HEADED,

WROXG'LESSLY, adv.

WRONG' LY. these meanings.

If he go wrong, she will give him over to his own ruin. Ecclet.

If it be right to comply with the wrong, then it is wrong to comply with the right. Lesley.

She resolved to spend all her years, which her youth promised should be many, in bewailing the wrong, and yet praying for the wrongdoer. Sidney.

Dorus, said Pamela, you blame your fortune very wrongfully, since the fault is not in fortune, but in you, that cannot frame yourself to your fortune ; and as wrongfully do require Mopsa to so great a dispa- ragement as to her father's servant. Id.

Dearly esteemed of her for his exceeding good parts, being honourably courteous, and wronglessly valiant ; considerately pleasant in conversation ; and an excel- lent courtier, without unfaithfulness. Id.

For fear the stones her tender foot should wrong, Be strewed with fragrant flowers all along. Spenser.

So worthy a part of divine service we should greatly wrong, if we did not esteem preaching as the blessed ordinance of God. Hooker.

This poor fellow He had thought to murder wrongfully. Shakspeare.

What thou wouldst highly,

That wouldst thou holily ; wouldst not play false. And yet wouldst wrongly win. Id. Macbeth.

Judge me, you gods \ wrong I mine enemy ? Shalu. I am so far from

granting thy request, That I despise thee for thy wrongful suit. Id.

Many times a prince is driven to spend far more of his treasure in punishing by war the wronger of his people, than the loss of his people did amount unto.*

Raleigh.

They ever do pretend To have received a wrong, wno wrong intend. Daniel.

He that hath wrongid so in daily trade, that he knows not in what measure he hath done it, must re- deem his fault by alms, according to the value of his wrongful dealing. Taylor.

One spake much of right and wrong. Milton.

Those whom forms of laws

*Condemned to die, when traitors judged their cau-c, Nor want they lots, nor judges to review *\u wrongful sentence, and award a new. Dryt'.en*

I cry thee mercy, for suspecting a friar of the leas good nature : what, would you accuse him vnmgfullyl

Dryden.

Cowley preferred a garden and a friend to those whom, in our own wrong, we call the great. Id.

We never think of the main business of life till a vain repentance minds us of it at the wrong end.

L'Eitrange.

Madmen, having joined together some ideas very uTiwg/i/, err, as men do that argue right from icnmˆ principles. Locke.

He who suffers wrongfully in a man's opinion, re- solves to give him reason for his suspicion. Spectator.

Once more farewel !

And know thou wrong'st me if thou tlnnk'st Ever was love or ever grief like mine. Addiicn.

Proceed : quoth Dick, Sir, I aver You have already gone too far ; When people once are in the wrong, Each line they add is much too long ; Who

fastest walks, but walks astray, Is only farthest from his way. Prior.

If any seat be taken away by a stranger, the church- warden may have action against the wrongdoer.

Ayliffe.

Much do I suffer, much, to keep in peace This jealous, waspish wronghead rhyming race. Pope.

Ten censure wrong, for one that writes amiss. lit.

In the judgment of right and wrong, every man has u self. Watli.

Singularity shews something wrong in the mind.

Clarissa.

Who want, while through black life they dream

along, Sense to be right, and passion to be wrong. Young.

Their hearts are constantly employed, perverted, and kept in a wrong state, by the indiscreet use of such things as are lawful to be used- Law.

WROTH, adj. Sax. pria ; Danish, vrod. An- gry. Obsolete.*

The Lord said unto Cain, why art thou wroth ?

Generis.

WROUGHT. Sax. pnoˆ. The pret. and part, pass, of work. Effected ; influenced ; performed ; labored ; agitated ; gained.

Moses and Eleazer took the gold, even all wrought jewels. \umbert.

Take an heifer which hath not been wrought with, and which hath not drawn in the yoke. Deuteronomy.

She hath wrought a good work upon me. Matthew.

Had I thought the sight of my poor image Would thus have wrought you, for the stone is mine, I'd not have shewed it. Shakspeare

My dull brain was wrought With things forgot. Id.

It had been no less a breach of peace io have wrought any mine of his, than it is now a breach of peace to take a town of his in Guian, and burn

it. Raleigh.

The spirit is urmight, To dare things high, set up an end my thought.

Chapman. Such another field

They dreaded worse than hell : so much the fear Of thunder, and the sword of Michael, Wrought still within them. Milton.

A ship by skilful steersman wrought. Id.

The Jews wanted not power and ability to have con- vinced the world of the falsehood of these miracles, had they never been u-rmi«Af. Stephens.

Do not I know him, could his brutal mind He wrought upon ? could he be just or kind ? Drytl.

His too eager love

Has made him busy to his own destruction, His threats have un"iyltt this change of mind in I'yif hus. Philip

Th s Artemisa, by her charms, And 'ill her sex's cunning, wrought the king. Rou.:,

WUR 685

The two friends had wrought themselves to such an habitual tenderness for the children under their direc- tion, that each of them had the real passion of a father.

Addisciii.

Advantage was taken of the sanguine temper which so many successors had wrought the nation up to.

Swift.

Whatever littleness and vanity is to be observed in the minds of women, it is, like the cruelty of butchers, a temper that is wrought into them by that life which they are taught and accustomed to lead. Law.

WRY, adj., v. n., & v. a. Swedish wra, from writhe. Crooked ; disturbed ; deviating from the right direction : to be contorted or writhed : to dis- tort.

These wry too much on the right hand, ascribing to the holy scripture such kind of perfection as it cannot have. Sandys.

To what pass are our minds brought, that from the right line of virtue are urryed to these crooked shifts ?

Sidney.

He mangles and puts a wry sense upon protestant writers. Atterbury.

It is but a kick with thy heels, and a wry mouth, and Sir Roger will De with thee. Arbuthnot.

WRYNECK, in ornithology. See JYNX.

WULFENIA, in botany, a genus of plants in the class diandria, and order of monogynia i ney have hermaphrodite flowers furnished with two stamina and one style, and regular corollae.

WURMBEA, a genus of plants in the class hexandria, and order of trigynia. They bear her- maphrodite flowers furnished with six stamina of equal length, and three styles.

WURMSER (Dagobert Sigismund), count, field-marshal in the Austrian service, was born in Alsace in 1717, and served first in the French army, next in that of the emperor, where he rose rapidly. In 1793 he defeated the French republi- cans, drove them into Alsace, and took Haguenau, and other towns ; but, fresh troops comin? ..gainst him, he was defeated at Teischweiler. j.n 1794 he took Manheim. In 1796 he defeated the French in Italy twice, but was forced to retreat to Man- heim, where he capitulated, November 2d, 1797. He died in December 1797, aged eighty.

WURST. See WERST.

WURZBURG, a city of Franconia, the capital formerly of a bishopric and grand duchy, now of the Bavarian circle of the Lower Maine, situated on the Maine. Nothing can be more pleasant than the environs. A tract of several thousand acres around the town is covered with vineyards, and the Maine is here a large and noble stream, dividing the town into two parts, of which the larger is on the right bank; they are joined by an elegant bridge. On the left bank is a hill, with a castle, formerly the episcopal residence, now a citadel. The town itself is surrounded with a mound and moat. There are public baths on the river, and an abundant supply of spring water. The town, however, is indifferently built. The public walks are on the open space, formerly the mound or rampart, or along a wide street leading to the bridge on the Maine. The palace belonged formerly to the bishop, afterwards to the archduke. It is of an oblong form, on the plan of Versailles, and of great extent. Next ranks the hospital, a large and regular structure. The cathedral is also large, but in an indifferent style of

architecture. The churches are numerous, but none remarkable. The monasteries are reduced to three. The university of Wurzburg dates from

1403, and is one of the least defective of the Catho- lic seminaries in Germany. The population is nearly 20,000. 130 miles N. N. W. of Munich and seventy-five N. N. E. of Stutgard.

WYATT (Sir Thomas), an accomplished ger.tlw- man, of an ancient family in Kent, educated a. St. John's College, Cambridge, and at Oxford Henry VIII. knighted him, and sent him on various em- bassies. He turned the Psalms into verse, and wrote several elegant sonnets, printed with those ot E. Surry. He died in 1531.

WYCHERLEY (William), an eminent English comic poet, was born about 1640 A little before the restoration of king Charles II. he became a gentleman commoner of Queen's College, Oxford, where he was reconciled by Dr. Barlow to the Protestant religion, which he had a little before abandoned in his travels. He afterwards entered himself in the Middle Temple, but soon quitted the study of the law for pursuits more agree- able to his own genius, as well as to the taste of the age. Upon writing his first play, entitled Love in a Wood, or St. James's Park, which was acted in 1672, he became acquainted with several of the celebrated wits both of the court and town, and likewise with the duchess of Cleveland. Some time after appeared his comedies, called The Gen- tleman Dancing Master, The Plain Dealer, and The Country Wife ; all which were acted with ap- plause. George duke of Buckingham had a very high esteem for him, and bestowed on him several advantageous posts. King Charles also showed him signal marks of favor; and once gave him a proof of his esteem, which, perhaps, never any sovereign prince before had given to a private gen- tleman. Mr. Wycherley, being ill of a fever at his lodgings in Bow Street, the king did him the honor of a visit. Finding him extremely weakened, he commanded him to take a journey to the south of France, and assured him at the same time that hn would order him £500 to defray the charges of the journey. Mr. Wycherley accordingly went into France, and, having spent the winter there, returned to England, entirely restored to his former vigor. The king, shortly after his arrival, told him that he had a son, who, he was resolved, should be educated like the son of a king, and that he could not choose a more proper man for his governor than Mr. Wycherley ; for which £l 500 per annum should be settled upon him. . Immediately after this offer he went to Tunbridge, where he suddenly became acquainted with and married the countess of Drogheda, without acquainting the king. By this step, which was looked upon as a contempt of his majesty's orders, he forfeited the royal favor. The countess of Drogheda settled her whole

fortune upon him ; but, his title being disputed after her death, he was so reduced by the expenses of the law, and other incumbrances, as to be unable to satisfy the impatience of his creditors, who threw him into prison; and the bookseller who printed his Plain Dealer, by which he got almost as much money as the other gained reputation, was so un- grateful as to refuse to lend him £20 in his extreme necessity. In that confinement he languished seven years ; but at length king James, going to see the above play, was so charmed with it, that he gave immediate orders for the payment of his debts, and even granted him a pension of £200 per annum. But the prince's bountiful intentions were in a great measure defeated merely through Mr

•Vycherley's modesty ; he being ashamed tc tell the earl of Mulgrave, whom the king had sent to demand it, a true state of his debts. He labored under the weight of these difficulties till his father died, who left him £600 a year. But this estate was under limitations, he being only a tenant for life, and not being allowed to raise any money foi the payment of his debts. However he took a me- thod of doing it. which few suspected to be his choice ; and this was, making a jointure. He had often declared that he was resolved to die married, though he could not bear the thoughts of living in that state again. Accordingly, just at the eve of his death, he married a young gentlewoman with £1500 fortune, part of which he applied to the uses lie wanted it for. Eleven days after the celebration of these nuptials, in December 1715, he died, and was interred in the vault of Covent Garden Church. Besides his plays above mentioned he published a volume of poems in folio. In 1728 his posthu- mous works in prose and verse were published by Mr. Theobald.

WYCOMBE-CHIPPING, or High, a borough, market town, and parish, in Desborough hundred, Bucks, twenty-nine miles west by north of London. The town consists principally of one extensive street, with several small ones branching therefrom, on the south side of which runs a small river, which falls into the Thames, below Marlow. There are several paper and corn mills in the neighbour- hood, which constitute the chief traffic of the place. Here is a town-hall, a free grammar-school, and a royal military college. The market on Friday is well supplied.

WYKEMAN (William of). See WILLIAM.

WYMONDHAM, a market town and parish in Forehoe hundred, nine miles south-west of Nor- wich, and 100 north-east by north of London ; containing 895 houses and 4708 inhabitants, being in six divisions, called Downham, Market Street, Silfield, Suton, Town-green, and Wattlefield. Here was a priory of Benedictine monks, which in 1448 was erected into an abbey, the east part of the church of which was made parochial. Wymond-

ham has a free-school and a charity-school. Tins town suffered considerably by fire in 1615, when 300 houses were consumed ; and in 1631 the plague carried off a great number of persons. Many of the inhabitants are employed in weaving, and in the manufacture of small wooden ware. Market on Friday.

WYNDHAM (Sir William), descended of an ancient family, was born about 1687, and suoceed- ed young to the title and estate of his father. On his return from his travels he was chosen member for Somersetshire, in which station he served in the three last parliaments of queen Anne, and as long as he lived : after the change of the ministry in 1710 he was appointed secretary at war; and in 1713 was raised to be chancellor of the exche- quer. Upon the breach between the earl of Oxford and lord Bolingbroke, he adhered to the latter. He was removed from his employment on the acces- sion of George I., and falling under suspicion on the breaking out of the rebellion, in 1715, was ap- prehended. He made his escape ; a reward was published for apprehending him; he surrendered, was committed to the tower, but never brought to trial. After he regained his liberty he continued in oppposition to the several administrations unde: which he lived, and died in 1740.

WYOMING, formerly a general name of a tract of country in Pennsylvania, on the Susquehauna, with a fort, two miles above Wilkisbarre. In the .year 1778 this fort was attacked by a party of Bri- tish and Indians. The garrison were soon over- powered, and fell a prey to Indian barbarity ; after a bloody military execution of a great part, the rest were shut up in the barracks, to which they set tire, and consumed the whole

WYTHBURN. See LEATHES.

WYTMAN (Matthew), a Dutch painter, born it Gorcum, 1650. His landscapes and conversa tions were done elegantly. He died in 1689.

WYVERN, in heraldry, u chimerical animal, variously represented, with or without feet, legs, o wings. See HERALDRY

X.

X is a letter which, though found in Saxon words, begins no word in the English language.

X is used, 1. as a letter ; 2. as a numeral ; and 3. as an abbreviation. I. As a letter, X is the twenty-second letter of our alphabet, and a double consonant. It was not used by the Hebrews or ancient Greeks ; for, as it is a compound letter, the ancients, who used great simplicity in their writings, expressed it by its component letters c, or /c. Nei- ther have the Italians this letter, but express it by tt. X begins no word in our language but such as are of Greek original : and is in few others but what are of Latin derivation ; as perplex, reflexion, defluxion, &c. We often express this sound by •ingle letters, as c/cs, in backs, necks ; by ks, in books, breaks ; by cc, in access, accident ; by ct, in action, unction, &c. The English and French pronounce it like ex or ks ; the Spaniards like c be- fore a, viz. Alexandra, as if it were Alecandra. II.

As a numeral it expressed ten, whence, in old Roman MSS., it is used for denarius ; and as such seems to be made of two V's placed one over the other. When a dash is added over it, thus X, it signifies 10,000. III. As an abbreviation X was long used by the learned throughout Europe, as an abbreviation for Christ, because the Greek capital X, the first letter of his name in Greek, is the same in form with our X. And, in analogy with this. Xtian was used as an abbreviation for Christian ; and in both these abbreviations the cross form of this letter suited the Roman Catholic taste.

XACCA (Erasmus), a learned Sicilian of the seventeenth century. He wrote a History of the Eruption of Mount Etna in 1669, in Italian; a Latin Poem on Fevers ; and he translated Tasso's Jerusalem into Latin.

XAINTES SANTOS, or All Saint's Islands, having bten discovered on that holiday, by the

Spaniards ; three small islands of the West Indie«, situated to the south-east of Guadaloupe. The most westerly of them is Terra de Bas, or the Low Island, and the most easterly Terra de Haul, or the High Island. They are about six miles distant from Guadaloupe, and fifteen from Mariegalante. Long. 61° 32′ W., lat. 15° 56 N

XALAPA, a considerable town of Mexico, in the intendancy of Vera Cruz, formerly famous for the fair held on the arrival of the stated fleets from Europe ; and, ever since the commerce was declared free, a considerable mart for European commo- dities. From the convent of St. Francis there is a magnificent view of the colossal summit of the Coffre and the Pic d'Orizaba, of the declivity of the Cordillera, of the river of L' Antigua, and even of the ocean. Whenever the north wind blows at Vera Cruz, the inhabitants of Xalapa are enveloped in a thick fog. The thermometer then descends to 03° and 66° of Fahrenheit, and during this period the sun and stars are frequently invisible for two or three weeks together. The land rises towards the interior by a gentle ascent, until jt reaches an elevation of about 8000 feet, when it spreads out into extensive plains. Xalapa is situ- ated about half way up this ascent, being 4264 feet above the level of the sea. It is estimated to contain 13,000 inhabitants, and is about fifty miles north-west of Vera Cruz, and eighty east of Mexico.

XANTHICA, a festival observed by the Mace- donians in the month Xanthicus, when a lustration was made of the army, by cutting a bitch in two parts, laying them separate, and marching the sol- diers between them, after which they concluded with a mock fight.

XANTHIPPUS, a brave Spartan general, who was sent with a body of Greeks to assist the Car- thaginians in the first Punic war ; which he did so effectually, by introducing proper discipline into their army, that they appointed him commander in chief, and he completely defeated the whole Ro- man array, taking the celebrated general Regulus himself prisoner ; while the Carthaginians lost only 800 men. See CARTHAGE. It is said that they ungratefully drowned him by sending him home in a leaky ship.

XANTHIUM, in botany, a genus of plants of the class monacia or pentandria, and arranged in the natural classification under the forty-ninth order, composite. The male flowers are composite, common calyx imbricated; corolla? monopetalous, tubular, quinquefid. Female : calyx involucrum of two leaves, containing two flowers ; no corolla ; drupa dry, prickly ; nucleus bilocular. There are five species, only one of which is a native of Bri- tain, viz. X. strumaria, lesser burdock. The stem of this plant is a foot and a half high, thick, often spotted; leaves heart-shaped, lobed, on long foot- stalks.

XANTHOXYLUM. See ZAHTHOXYLCM.

XANTHUS,a historian of Sardis, under Darius.

XAXTHUS, a Greek historian of Lydia.

XAXTHUS, a philosopher of Samos, called by others ladmon, who purchased ˆsop, the fabulist for his wit, and afterwards gave him his liberty. See .Esop.

XANTHUS, in fabulous hi ,tory, one of the horses of Achilles, who, when chid with severity, spoke to his master, and told him he would soon be killed Horn. II. 19.

XANIHUS, king of Boeotia. See ATTICA.

XANTHUS, in geography, a river of Troas. Sec

SCAMANDF.R.

XAXTHUS, a river of Lycia, sacred to Apollo, running into the sea near Patara. Horn. II. 6, 172.

XANTHUS, a town of Lycia, on the above river, fifteen miles from the toast. It was besieged by Brutus, who wished to spare the Xanthians ; but they were so zealous for their independence that they set fire to their city ; and Brutus's troops, by their utmost exertions, could only get 150 of them saved. Appian 4. Plut.

XANTICLES, one of the leaders of the 10,090 Greeks in their famous retreat out of Persia, after the battle of Cunaxa.

XANTIPPE, the wife of Socrates, proverbially famous as a scold. But, while this foible is often repeated, her virtues are forgot. No wife ever showed more affectionate grief than she did at her husband's death. See SOCRATES.

XANTIPPE, the celebrated Roman daughter, who preserved her father's life by suckling him in iail. See FILIAL PIETY.

XANTIPPE, the daughter of Dorus, wife of Pleu- ron, and mother of Agenor, &c.

XANTIPPUS, or XANTHIPPUS, a celebrated Athenian general and admiral, who defeated the Persian fleet at Mycale, in conjunction with Leo- tychides, king of Sparta; and was appointed along with Aristides to judge of Themistocles' secret pro- posal. See ATTICA, and MYCALE. He married Agariste, the niece of Clisthenes, who expelled the Pisistratidae ; by whom he had the celebrated Pericles. He also conquered the Thracians. A statue was erected to his honor in the citadel of Athens.

XAVIER (St. Francis), the apostle of the Indies, was born atXavier in

1506, and educated at Paris, where he formed an intimacy with Ignatius Loyola, the founder of the Jesuits. Seized with a similar zeal, he bound himself with some others to attempt to convert the heathens. In 1541 he embarked at Lisbon for Goa, and labored with great zeal in Japan and various parts of India. He was even preparing for a voyage to China, when he died at Goa in 1552. Pope Gregory XV. enrolled him among the saints in 1622. His works are, 1. Five Books of Epistles, Paris, 8vo., 1631. 2. A Cate chism. 3. Opuscula.

XAUXA, or Jauxa, a province of Peru, bound- ed north and north-east by the province of Tarma, east by the mountain of the Indians, south-east by the province of Huanta, south by that of An- garaes, south-west by that of Yauyos, and wes: by that of Guarochiri. It is twelve leagues long from north to south, and fifteen broad from east to west. This province is a ravine or valley of de- lightful temperature, although on the heights of either side of it a considerable degree of cold is felt.

XAUXA, the capital of a district of the same name, situated near the river Xauxa. It has some woollen manufactures.

XAUXA, a large and abundant river of Peru, which has its source in lake Chinchaicocha, in the province of Tarma.

XEBEC, or ZEBEC, a small three-mas ted vessel, navigated in the Mediterranean Sea, and on the coasts of Spain, Portugal, and Barbary.

XENAGORAS; 1. An ancient historian.— Dion Hal. 2. A philosopher who measured the height of mount Olympus.

XENARCIIUS; 1. An ancient comic poet. 2.

A peripatetic philosopher, who taught philosophy at Alexandria and Rome, and was intimate with Augustus. — Strab. 14. 3. A praetor of the Achaean league, who favored Perseus.

XENEUS, a native of Chios, who wrote a His- tory of Chios.

XENIADES, a Corinthian, who went to buy Diogenes, the Cynic, when sold as a slave. Upon asking him what he could do ? he replied, Com- mand freemen ; on which he gave him his freedom, and made him tutor to his

children. Gellius, ii. c. 1 8.

XEN1US, a surname of Jupiter, as the god of Hospitality.

XENOCLES, a tragic writer, who obtained a prize four times in competition with the celebrated Euripides. His grandson Xenocles also excelled in tragedy. yElian. ii. c. 8.

XENOCRATES, a celebrated ancient Grecian philosopher, born at Chalcedon in the ninety-fifth Olympiad. At first he attached himself to / Eschines, but afterwards became a disciple of Plato, who took much pains in cultivating his genius, which was naturally dull. His temper was gloomy, his aspect severe, and his manners little tinctured with urbanity. These material defects Plato took great pains to correct, advising him to sacrifice to the graces ; Xenocrates was patient of instruction, and, as long as Plato lived, was one of his most esteem- ed disciples ; after his death he adhered to his doctrine; and, in the second year of the 110th Olympiad, he took the chair in the academy, as the successor of Speusippus. Xenocrates was celebrated among the Athenians, not only for his wisdom but for his virtues. So eminent was his reputation for integrity, that when he was called upon to give evidence in a judicial transaction, in which an oath was usually required, the judges agreed that his simple asseveration should be taken, as a public testimony to his merit. Even Philip II. of Macedon found it impossible to corrupt him. So abstemious was he, with respect to food, that his provision was often spoiled before it was used. His chastity was invincible. Phryne, the celebrated Athenian courtezan, attempted without success to seduce him. Of his humanity, even to brutes, he gave a proof, by protecting a sparrow pursued by a hawk, which flew into his bosom. He was economic of his time, and allotted a certain portion of each day to its proper business. One of these he employed in meditation. He was an admirer of the mathematical sciences. He lived to the first year of the 116th Olympiad, or the eighty-second of his age, when he lost his life by falling in the dark into a reservoir of water.

XENOPHANES, the founder of the eleatic sect of philosophy among the Greeks, was born at Colophon about the sixty-fifth Olympiad. From some cause or other he left his country early, and took refuge in Sicily, where he supported himself by reciting in the court of Hiero elegiac and iambic verses, which he had written in reprehen- sion of the theogonies of Hesiod and Homer. From Sicily he passed over into Magna Graecia, where he took up the profession of philosophy, and became a celebrated preceptor in the Pythago- rean school. Indulging, however, a greater freedom of thought than was usual among the disciples of Pythagoras, he ventured to introduce new opinions of his own, and in many particulars to oppose the doctrines of Epimenides, Thales, and Pythagoras. Xenophane» possessed the

philosophy about seventy years, and lived to the extreme age of lOv. years, that is, according to Eusebius, till the eighty-first Olympiad. The doc- trine of Xenophanes concerning nature is so imper- fectly preserved, and obscurely expressed, that it is no wonder that it has been differently represented by different writers. Perhaps the truth is, that he held the universe to be one in nature and substance but distinguished in his conception between the matter of which all things consist, and tnat latent divine force, which, though not a distinct substance but an attribute, is necessarily inherent in the universe, and is the cause of all its perfection.

XENOPHILUS; 1 . A Pythagorean philosopher, who lived till he was 170, and enjoyed all his faculties to the last. — Yal. Max. 8, c. 13. 2. One of Alexander's generals.

XENOPHON, the son of Gryllus, an illustrious philosopher, general, and historian, was born at Athens in the third year of the eighty-second Olym- piad. He became a disciple of Socrates, and made a rapid progress in that moral wisdom for which his master was so eminent. Xenophon accompa- nied Socrates in the Peloponnesian war, and fought courageously in defence of his country. He afterwards entered into the army of Cyrus as a private volunteer in his expedition against hb brother. This enterprise proving unfortunate, Xenophon, after the death of Cyrus, advised his fellow soldiers to attempt a retreat into their own country. They listened to his advice ; and, having had many proofs of his wisdom as well as courage, they gave him the command of the army in the room of Clearchus and Proxenus, who had fallen in battle. See PERSIA. In this command he ac- quired great glory by the prudence and firmness with which he conducted them back, through the midst of innumerable dangers, during a period of fifteen months, and through a tract of 1155 leagues into their own country. The particulars of this memorable adventure are related by Xenophon himself in his Retreat of the Ten Thousand. After his return into Greece, he joined Agesilaus, king of Sparta, and fought with him against the Thebans in the celebrated battle of Chaeronea. The Athe- nians, displeased at this alliance, brought a public accusation against him for his former conduct in engaging in the service of Cyrus, and condemned him to exile. The Spartans, upon this, took Xeno- phon, as an injured man, under their protection, and provided him a comfortable retreat at Scillus in Elea. Here, with his wife and two children, he remained several years, and passed his time in the society of his friends, and in writing those his- torical works which have rendered his name im- mortal. A war at length arose between the Spar- tans and Eleans, and Xenophon was obliged to retire to Lepreus, where his eldest son had settled. He afterwards removed with his whole family to Corinth, where, in the first year of the 105th Olym- piad, he died.

XENOPHO.N, a physician and favorite of the em- peror Claudius, born in the island of Cos, and descended from /Eseulapius. For his sake Claudius exempted the people of Cos from all taxes. Yet the monster was so ungrateful as to poison his benefactor to please the parricide Agrippina. Tac.

12.

XENOPHON THE YOUNGER, a Greek writer, so called to distinguish him from the historian, was horn at Ephesus, and lived before Heliodorus

ftbout^he beginning of vhe fourth century. He is only known by his Ephesiaca, a Greek romance in five bcoks, which is esteemed, and contains the amours or adventures of Abracomes and Anthia. This romance was printed by Cocceius, at London, in Greek and Latin, in 1726, 4to.

XERANTIIEMUM, in botany, Austrian sneeze- wort, eternal or everlasting flower, a genus of plants, in the class of syngenesia, and order of polygamia superflua ; ranking by the natural method in the forty ninth order, composite. Plants of this ge- nUsbear compound flowers (see BOTANY, Index), in their aggregate state, or flosculose flowers; the calyx is a perianthium, containing the florets and receptacle. They have the florets of the disk her- maphrodite, and those of the radius female ; and they are tubulose.

XERES DE BADAJOZ, or XERES DE LOS CABA- LEROS, a considerable inland town of the south- west of Spain, in Estremadura, on the small river Ardilla. It contains 8700 inhabitants, has manu- factures of linen and leather, and in the environs very extensive pasturage, it being reckoned that at least 50,000 head of cattle, reared in this neighbour- hood, are disposed of at the annual fairs. It is situated ninety miles N.N.W. of Seville, and thirty-four south of Badajoz.

XERES DE LA FRONTERA, a large and ancient town in the south-west of Spain, in Andalusia, sixteen miles N. N. E. of Cadiz. It is agreeably situated on the banks of the small river Guadalette, in the midst of one of the richest and best culti- vated districts of Spain.

XERXES I., the fifth king of Persia, memora- ble for the vast army he is said to have carried into the field against Leonidas king of Sparta; consist- ing, according to some historians, of 800,000 men, while others make it amount to 3,000,000 of men, exclusive of attendants. The fleet that

attended this prodigious land force is likewise made to con- sist of 20GO sail; and all the success they met with was the taking and burning the city of Athens ; for the army was shamefully repulsed near the straits of Therrflopylse, by Leonidas, and the fleet was dispersed and partly destroyed by Themis- tocles at the straits of Salamis, who had only 380 sail under his command. Xerxes was assassinated by Artabanes, chief captain of his guards, and his distinguished favorite. See SPARTA.

XERXES II., the son of Ahasuerus, or Artaxerxes I., by queen Esther. See PERSIA.

XIMENES (Gaicia), the first king of Navarre. See SPAIN.

XIMENES (Francis), a justly celebrated cardinal, bishop of Toledo, and prime minister of Spain, was bom at Torrelaguna, in Old Castile, in 1437, and studied at Alcala and Salamanca. He then went to Rome; and, being robbed on the road, brought nothing back but a bull for obtaining the first vacant prebend ; but the archbishop of Toledo refused it him, and threw him into prison. Being at length restored to liberty, he obtained a benefice in the diocese of Siguenya, where cardinal Gon- zales de Mendoza, who was the bishop, made him his grand vicar. Ximenes some time after entered among the Franciscans of Toledo ; but, being there troubled with visits, he retired to a solitude named Castanel, and . applied himself to the study of divinity and the oriental tongues. At his return to Toledo, queen Isabella of Castile chose him for her confessor, and afterwards nominated him arch-

bishop of Toledo : which, rext to the papacy, is the richest dignity in the church of Rome. 'This honor,' says Dr. Robertson, ' he declined with a firmness which nothing but the authoritative injunc- tion of the pope was able to overcome. Nor did this height of promotion change his manners. Though obliged to display in public that magnifi cence which became his station, he himself retained his monastic severity. Under his pontifical robes he constantly wore the coarse frock of St. Francis, the rents of which he used to patch with his own hands. He at no time used linen, but was com- monly clad in hair cloth. He slept always in his habit ; most frequently on the floor or on boards, and rarely in a bed. He did not taste any of the delicacies which appeared at his table, but satisfied himself with that simple diet which the rule of his order prescribed. Notwithstanding these peculi- arities, so opposite to the manners of the world, he possessed a thorough knowledge of its affairs, and discovered talents for business which rendered the fame of his wisdom equal to that of his sanctity.' His first care was to provide for the necessities of the poor ; to visit the churches and hospitals ; to purge his diocese of usurers and places of de- bauchery; to degrade corrupt judges, and place in their room persons whom he knew to be distin-

guished by their probity and disinterestedness. He erected a famous university at Alcala ; and in 1499 founded the college of St. Ilclephonso. Three years after he undertook the Polyglot Bible ; and for that purpose sent for many learned men to come to him at Toledo, purchased seven copies in Hebrew for 4000 crowns, and gave a great price for Latin and Greek manuscripts. At this Bible they labored above twelve years. It contains the Hebrew text of the Bible ; the version of the Septuagint, with a literal translation; that of St. Jerome, and the Chaldee paraphrases of Onkelos ; and Ximenes added to it a dictionary of the He- brew and Chaldee words contained in the Bible. This work is called Ximenes's Polyglot. In 1507 pope Junius II. gave him the cardinal's hat, and king Ferdinand the Catholic entrusted him with the administration of affairs. Cardinal Ximenes was from this moment the soul of every thing that passed in Spain. He distinguished himself at the beginning of his ministry by discharging the people from the burdensome tax called acavale, which had been continued on account of the war against Granada; and labored with such zeal and success in the conversion of the Mahometans, that he made 3000 converts, among whom was a prince of the blood of the kings of Granada. In 1509 cardinal Ximenes extended the dominions of Fer- dinand, by taking the city of Oran in the kingdom of Algiers. He undertook this conquest at his own expense, and marched in person at the head of the Spanish army, clothed in his pontifical orna ments, and accompanied by a great number of ecclesiastics and monks. Some time after, foresee- ing an extraordinary scarcity, he erected public granaries at Toledo, Alcala, and Torrelaguna, and had them filled with corn at his own expense ; which gained the people's hearts to such a degree, that to preserve the memory of this noble action they had a eulogium upon it cut on marble, in the hall of the senate house at Toledo, and in the market-place. King Ferdinand dying, in 1516, left cardinal Xi- menes regent of his dominions ; and the archduke Charles, who was afterwards the emperor Charles

V., confirmed that nomination. The cardinal im- mediately made a reform of the officers of the supreme council and of the court, and put a stop to the oppression of the grandees. He vindicated the rights of the people against the nobility; and as by the feudal constitution the military power was lodged in the hands of the nobles, and men of inferior condition were called into the field only as their vassals, a king with scanty revenues depended on them in all his operations. From this state Ximenes resolved to deliver the crown; and issued a proclamation, commanding every city in

Castile to enrol a certain number of its burgesses, and teach them military discipline ; he himself engaging to provide officers to command them at the public expense. This was vigorously opposed by the nobles ; but by his intrepidity and superior address he carried his point. He then endeavoured to diminish the possessions of the nobility, by re- claiming all the crown lands, and putting a stop to the pensions granted by the late king Ferdinand. This addition made to the revenues enabled him to discharge all the debts of Ferdinand, and to establish magazines of warlike stores. The nobles, alarmed at these repeated attacks, uttered loud complaints ; but, before they proceeded to ex- tremities, appointed some grandees of the first rank to examine the powers in consequence of which he exercised acts of such high authority. Ximenes received them with cold civility ; pro- duced the testament of Ferdinand, by which he was appointed regent, together with the ratification of that deed by Charles. To both these they ob- jected ; and he endeavoured to establish their validity. As the conversation grew warm, he led them insensibly to a balcony, from which they had a view of a large body of troops under arms, and of a formidable train of artillery. ' Behold,' says he, pointing to these, and raising his voice, ' the powers which I have received from his Catholic majesty. With these I govern Castile ; and with these I will govern it, till the king, your master and mine, takes possession of his kingdom !' A declaration so bold and haughty silenced them and astonished their associates. They saw that he was prepared for his defence, and laid aside all thoughts of a general confederacy against his administration. At length, from the repeated intreaties of Ximenes, and the impatient murmurs of the Spanish minis- try, Charles V. embarked, and landed in Spain, accompanied by his favorites. Ximenes was ad- vancing to the coast to meet him, but at Bos Equillus was seized with a violent disorder, which his followers considered as the effects of poison. This accident obliging Ximenes to stop, he wrote to the king, and with his usual boldness advised him to dismiss all the strangers in his train, whose num- ber and credit already gave offence to the Span- iards, and earnestly desired to have an interview with him, that he might inform him of the state of the nation and the temper of his subjects. To prevent this, not only the Flemings but the Spanish grandees employed all their address to keep Charles at a distance from Aranda, the place to which the cardinal had removed. His advice was now slighted and despised. Ximenes, conscious of his own integrity and merit, expected a more grate- ful rf turn from a prince to whom he delivered a kingdom more flourishing than it had been at any former age, and a more extensive authority than the most illustrious of his ancestors had ever

possessed ; and lamented the fate of his country about to be ruined by the rapaciousness and in- solence of foreign favorites. While his mind was agitated by these passions, he received a letter from the king ; in which,

after a few cold and formal expressions of regard, he was allowed to retire to his diocese ; and he expired a few hours after reading it, in 1517, in the eighty-first year of bis age.

XIMENES (Father), a learned priest of the seven- teenth century, who wrote a curious work in Italian, entitled Del Vecchio e nuovo Gnomone Florentino; printed at Florence in 1757, 4to. In this work he describes the grand gnomon erected by Paul Toscanella, in 1470, in the cathedral of Florence, which is reckoned the greatest of the kind in Europe.

XIMENES (Roderic), archbishop of Toledo, in the thirteenth century, who wrote a History of Spain in nine books.

XIMENIA, in botany, a genus of plants in the class of octandria, and order of monogynia. These plants bear hermaphrodite flowers, with eight stamina, and only one style.

XIPHIAS, in astronomy. See ASTRONOMY, Index.

XIPHIAS, in ichthyology, the sword fish, a genus of fishes belonging to the order of apodes. The upper jaw terminates in a long sword shaped rostrum, from which it is called the sword fish ; there are no teeth in the mouth ; the gill membrane has eight rays; and the body is somewhat cylindrical. There is but one species, viz. : — X. gladius, found in the European Ocean.

XULLA ISLANDS, four islands in the Eastern Seas, situated to the south-east of the Molucca passage. Xulla Bessey, which is the most consi- derable of them, is about eleven leagues in length, in good cultivation and well inhabited. The Dutch fort is near a village adjacent to the south-east point, where ships may procure refreshments. XUTH. See XUTHUS.

XI 'THUS, or XUTH, in the fabulous history of Chaldsea, a name of Noah. See DELUGE.

XUTHCS, in the fabulous history of Greece, a son of Hellen, and grandson of Deucalion. Being expelled from Thessaly by his brothers, he came to Athens, and married Creusa, the daughter of king Erechtheus, by whom he had Achseus and Ion, who gave name to Achaia and Ionia.

XYLANDER (William), a learned critic, born at Augsburgh in 1532. In 1558 he became pro- fessor of Greek at Heidelbergh. He had previously published a Latin version of Dion Cassius at Basil. In 1559 he published a Latin .translation of Marcus Aurelius, and in 1568 another exceed- ingly correct. He also printed an accurate edition of Strabo in Greek and Latin. He died at Heidel- bergh in 1576.

XYLANTHRAX, or bovey coal, in mineralogy. See COAL. Its laminae are frequently flexible \ lu-u first dug, though they generally harden when exposed to the air. It consists of wood penetrated with petrol or bitumen, and frequently contains pyrites, alum, sulphuric acid, &c. By distillation it yields a fetid liquor, mixed with a volatile alkali and oil ; part of which is soluble in spirit of wim1, and part of a mineral nature, and insoluble.

XYLO ALOES, or aloe wood, in the materia medica, is the product of a tree growing in China and some of the Indian Islands. See EXCOKCARIA,

This dr'ij is distinguished into the calambac or tambac, the common lignum aloes, and calambour. The calambac or finest aloes wood, called by authors lignum aloes prsestantissimum, and by the Chinese sukhiang, is the most resinous of all the woods we are acquainted with; it is of a light spongy texture, very porous, and its pores so filled up with a soft and fragrant resin, that tlie whole maybe pressed and dented by the fingers like wax, or moulded about by chewing in the mouth in the manner of mastich. This kind, laid on the fire, melts in great parts like resin, and burns away m a few moments with a bright flame and perfumed smell. Its scent, while in the mass, is very fra- grant and agreeable ; and its taste acrid and bitterish, but very aromatic and agreeable. It is so variable in its color, that some have divided it into three kinds; the one variegated with black and pur- ple; the second with the same black but with yellowish instead of purple ; and the third yellow alone like the yolk of au egg; this last is the least scented of the three. The variation, however, is owing to the trunk of the tree being itself of three different colors ; and the heart of it is the valuable sort first described. The two following are sup- posed to be the other parts of the trunk ; though this seems doubtful, especially in regard to the last sort, from the circumstance mentioned of its being found in large logs entire, and sometimes only the heart, which, as above noticed, constitutes the calambac. The lignum aloes vulgare is the second in value. This is of a more dense and compact texture, and consequently less resinous than the other ; there is some of it, however, that is spongy, and has the holes filled up with the right resinous matter; and all of it, when good, has veins of the same resin in it. We meet with it in small fragments, which have been cut and split from larger ; these are of a tolerably dense texture in the more solid pieces, and of a dusky brown color, variegated with resi- nous black veins. It is in this state very heavy, and less fragrant than in those pieces which show a multitude of little holes, filled up with the same blackish

matter that forms the veins in others. The woody part of these last pieces is somewhat darker than the other, and is not unfrequently purplish, or even blackish. The smell of the common aloe wood is very agreeable, but not so strongly per- fumed as the former. Its taste is somewhat bitter and acrid, but very aromatic. The calambour, called also agallochum sylvestre, and lignum aloes mexicanum, is light and friable, of a dusky and often mottled color, between a dusky green black and a deep brown. Its smell is fragrant and agreeable, but much less sweet than that of either of the others ; and its taste bitterish, but not so much acrid or aromatic as either of the two former. This is said to be met with very frequently, and in large logs ; and these sometimes entire, sometimes only the heart of the tree. This is the aloe wood

used by the cabinet makers and inlayers. Thk drug is esteemed a cordial taken inwardly; and is sometimes given in disorders of the stomach and bowels, and to destroy worms. A very fragrant oil may be procured from it by distillation ; which is recommended in paralytic cases from five to fifteen drops. It is at present, however, but little used ; and would scarcely be met with any where in the shops, but that it is an ingredient in some of the old compositions.*

XYLOPHYLLA, in botany, a genus of plants, ivi the class of pentandria, and order of trigynia. These plants bear hermaphrodite flowers, furnished with five stamina and three styles.

X YLOPIA, in botany, a genus of plants, in the class gynandria, and order of polyandria ; natural order fifty-second, coadunatae. All the flowers of this genus have a monstrous appearance, owing to the uncommon structure of the parts of fructifica- tion. They have the stamina growing either upon the style itself or upon a receptacle, that stretches out into the form of a style, and supports both the stamina and the pistillum ; and they have all many stamina.

XYLOPOLIS, an ancient town of Macedonia. — Plin. 4. c. 10.

XYNOECIA, or XYNOICHIA, in Grecian anti- quity, an anniversary feast observed by the Athe- nians in honor of Minerva, upon the sixteenth of Hecatombaeon, to commemorate their leaving, by the persuasion of Theseus, their country seats, in which they lay dispersed here and there in Attica, and uniting together in one body.

XYPHILIN (John), a learned Greek prelate, born in Trebisond, who became patriarch of Con- stantinople in 1064. He wrote a sermon, preserv- ed in the Bibl. Patrium ; and an abridgment of the History of Dion Cassius, which was printed in 1592, in folio. He died in 1075.

XYRIS, in botany, a genus of plants in the class of tetrandria, and order of monogynia ; na- tural order sixth, ensatae. These plants bear her- maphrodite flowers, furnished with one style, and four stamina, all of equal length. In this particu- lar they differ from the plants of the class didy- namia, which have also four stamina, but of which two are longer than the other two.

XYSTARCHA, in antiquity, the master or di- rector of the xystus. In the Greek gymnasium, the xystarcha was the second officer, and the gymna- siarcha the first ; the former was his lieutenant, and presided over the two xysti, and all exercises of the athletae therein.

XYSTUS, among the Greeks, was a long portico, open or covered at the top, where the athletae practis- ed wrestling and running : the gladiators, who prac- tised therein, were called xystici. Among the Ro- mans, the xystus was only an alley, or double row of trees, meeting like an arbor, and forming a shade to walk under

Y.

Y, at the beginning of words, is commonly taken, tnough erroneously, for a consonant ; at the end, and when it follows a consonant, is a vowel, and has the sound of i. It is used at the end of words, and whenever two ifs would come together ; and in words derived from the Greek, to express the u. Y was much used by the Saxons, whence y is found for t in the old English writers. In old English writers Y is sometimes prefixed as an in- creasing syllable to preterites and passive partici- ples of verbs. It seems borrowed from je, the Saxon augmentum of the preterite. It is sometimes put before present tenses.

Y is only used, 1. as a letter, 2. a numeral, and 3. as a word. I. As a letter, Y is the twenty- third of our alphabet : its sound is formed by ex- pressing the breath with a sudden expansion of the lips from that configuration by which we express the vowel «. It is one of the ambigenial letters, being a consonant in the beginning of words, and placed before all vowels, as in yard, yield, young, &c., but before no consonant, except in a few ob- solete poetical words, such as yclad, ycleped, ydrftd, &c. At the end of words it is a vowel, and is substituted for the sound of i, as in try, descry, &c. In the

middle of words it is not used so frequently as i, except in words derived from the Greek, as in chyle, empyreal, &c.. though it is admitted into the middle of some pure English participles, as dying, flying, &c. The Romans had no capital of this letter, but used the small one in the middle and last syllables of words, as in coryambus, onyx, martyr. The form of the capital Greek Y was near- ly the same with our Y, though the small Greek v resembles our v or w, which indeed it more nearly resembles in sound. Yet, in all translations, the form has been preferred to the sound ; as in Pyrrhus, Py- lades, &c., which from the analogy of the sound should rather have been Purrhus, Pulades, &c. The editor of the Supplement to the Encyclopaedia Britannica, under the article GLUCINA, seems to censure ttie editor of the Annales de Chemie for not calling this mineral glycina ; but it seems rather surprising that the literati in all ages have not pre- ferred the u to the y, in all such translations and derivations. II. Y is also used as a numeral, sig- nifying 150, or, according to BaroniUs, 159; and with a dash a-top, as Yˆ it signified 150,000. III. As a word, Y is the name of several places. YABBAH. See JABI. YACHMUR, in zoology. See CAPRA. A YACHT, or YATCH, is a vessel of state, usually employed to convey princes, ambassadors, or other great personages, from one kingdom to another As the principal design of a yacht is to accommo- date the passengers, it is usually fitted with a variety of convenient apartments, with suitable furniture, according to the quality or number of the persons to be contained therein. The royal yachts are com- monly rigged as ketches, except the principal one reserved for the sovereign, which is equipped with three masts like a ship. They are in general elegantly furnished, and richly ornamented with sculpture; and always commanded by captains in his majesty's navy. Besides these, there are many other yachts of a smaller kind, employed by

the commissioners of the excise, navy, and cus- toms, or used as pleasure-boats by private gentle- men.

YACONS. See PENELOPE. _ YAGUAROCHA, a large and very deep lake of South America, in Quito, a league and a half in length, one league from the town of Ibarra. It is famous for having been the sepulchre of the in- habitants of Otabalo. Upon this place being taken by Huana Capac, the twelfth inca, he, being exas- perated at the resistance which they made, ordered them all to be beheaded, and their bodies to be thrown into this lake ; so that, from the waters of the lake being tinged of a bloody color, it acquired its present name, which signifies ' a lake of blood.' Lat. 0° 23′ north.

YAKOUTSK, an extensive province of Asiatic Russia, forming one of the four into which the go- vernment of Irkoutsk is divided. It extends north from the boundary of the provinces of Irkoutsk Proper and of Nertschinsk, as far as the Frozen Ocean. It does not, however, reach to the eastern extremity of Asia, on which side it is bounded by the province of Okhotsk. The Lena traverses it through its whole extent from north to south.

YAKOVTSK, a town of Asiatic Russia, capital of the province of the same name, is situated on the western bank of the Lena, on a plain surrounded by mountains, which enclose it at the distance of ten or twelve miles. It contains 500 or 600 houses, and 3000 inhabitants, who, for the most part, are Cossacks or Yakoutes.

YALDEN (Thomas), D. D., an English poet, born at Exeter in 1671, and educated at Oxford, where he graduated in 1707. He got two livings in Herts, and was intimate with bishop Atterbury ; on which account he was taken up, and his papers were searched, when the doctor was sent to the tower; but Yalden was soon discharged. He died in 1736. His poems were printed in 1 vol. 8vo. YALOFFS. See BARSALLI and JALOFS. YAM, in botany. See DIOSCORIA. YAMBOp. See EUGENIA. YANG-TCHEOU, a city of China, of the first rank, in Kiang-nan, situated on the bank of the Royal Canal, where it crosses the great river Yang- tse-kiang. It carries on a great trade, and is ren- dered extremely populous by the sale and distribu- tion of the salt that is made on the sea coasts of this jurisdiction. 485 miles S. S. E. of Peking.

YANG-TSE-KIANG, a river of China, the largest of that empire, and one of the noblest in the world. Its source is described by Chinese maps as situated among the mountains of Thibet. Thence it flows, during the first part of its course, along the borders of China; after which it enters the empire, and passes, in a westerly course, through Sechuen. Houquang, and Kiangnan, the grand central provinces ; among which it diffuses commerce and fertility. In passing the great city of Nan-king, it becomes truly magnificent, from the fleets of vessels of every description moving to and fro. About 120 miles to the east of Nanking, it falls into the gulf of Tsongming, in the Easterr sea.

YANVOS. SeeYAYVos.

YAO. or YAU, the first emperor ot China. See CHINA.

YARCUND, a city of Cashgar, in that part of Chinese Tartary which goes commonly by the name of Little Bucharia. It is situated on the eastern side of that range of mountains which extends northwards from the Himalleh, and divides Chi- nese from Independent Tartary. Being placed at the point where those mountains are usually crossed by the caravans, it has become a kind of emporium for the inland trade of Asia.

YARD, n. s. J. Sax. scant) ; Goth, and Swed. YARD'WAND. \ gard. Inclosed ground adjoining a house; a measure of length ; a pole ; support of a sail : a yardwand is a measure of a yard in length. A peer, a counsellor, and a judge, are not to be measured by the common yard, but by the pole of spe- cial grace. Bacon.

One of the lions leaped down into a neighbour's yard, where, nothing regarding the crowing of the cocks, he eat them up. Browne.

The arras, spread cross in a straight line, and mea- sured from one end of the long finger on one hand to that of the other, made a measure equal to the stature, and is named a fathom. Half of that, viz. from the end of the long finger of either arm, so spread, to the middle of the breast, is with us called a yard. Holder.

A breeze from shore began to blow ; The sailors ship their oars, and cease to row ; Then hoist their yank a-trip, and all their sails, Let fall to court the wind. Dryden.

Xanthus one day sent /Esop into the yard, and bade him look well about him. L' 'Estrange.

An aqueduct of a Gothick structure, that conveys from Mount St. Francis to Spoletto, from the foundation of the lowest arch to the top, is two hundred and thirty yards. Addison.

All the revolutions in nature can give it nothing more than different degrees of dimensions. What affi- nity has thinking with such attributes 1 no more than there is between a syllogism and zyardwand. Collier. YARD, in husbandry. See GARDENINE. The YARD is used in Britain and Spain, chiefly to measure cloth, stuffs. &c.

YARD OF A SHIP, a long piece of timber sus- pended upon the masts of a ship, to extend the sails to the wind. See MAST and SHIP-SAIL. All yards are either square or laten ; the former are suspended across the masts at right angles, and the latter obliquely. The square yards are nearly of a cylindrical surface. They taper from the middle, which is called the slings,

towards the extremities, •which are termed the yard-arms ; and the distance between the slings and the yard-arms on each side is by the artificers divided into quarters, which are distinguished into the first, second, third quarters, and yard-arms. The middle quarters are formed into eight squares, and each of the end parts is fi- gured like the frustum of a cone. All the yards of a ship are square except that of the mizen.

YARD-ARM is that half of the yard that is on either side of the mast, when it lies athwart the ship.

YARE, adj. \ Sax. jeajtpe. Ready ; dex- YARE'LY, adv. \ terous; eager: the adverb cor- responds. Obsolete.

I do desire to learn, Sir ; and I hope, if you have oc- casion to u.ie me for your turn, you shall find me wre.

Shakfpeare. The silken tackles

*Swell with *.he touches of those flower-soft hands, That yarely frame the office. Id.*

*> " *RE, among sailors, implies quick ; as, be*

yare at the helm ; that is, be quick and expedi- tious at the helm. It is sometimes also used for bright by seamen; as, to keep his arms yare ; that is, to keep them clean and bright.

YARMOUTH, a sea-port, Post, and market- town, in the parish of West Medina, Isle of Wight, Hants, ten miles N. N. Vf. of Newport, and 100 south-west of London. The town stands on a bank sloping to the sea, and has evident traces of having been much larger than at present. The castle was built by Henry VIII., on the site of an ancient church. Market on Friday.

YARMOUTH, commonly called Great Yarmouth, a sea-port, borough, and parish, in East-Flegg hundred, Norfolk, situate ou a peninsula, at the eastern extremity of the county, twenty-two miles east by south of Norwich, and 124 north-east of London. It is encompassed on the south and east by the sea ; on the north by the main land, and on the west by the Yare, over which is a handsome drawbridge, connecting it with Suffolk ; it extends more than a mile in length, and half a mile in breadth ; containing four principal streets running from north to south, and 156 narrow lanes, or rows, intersecting them. It is flanked with a wall, with ten gates and sixteen towers. The church, dedi- cated to St. Nicholas, is a stately pile 250 feet long, and, including the aisles, 108 in breadth; its wooden spire is now taken down. Near the centre of the town is a beautiful chapel of ease,

dedicated to St. George. The quay, in the centre of which is the town-hall, forms a fashionable and delightful promenade to this much frequented watering-place ; it is nearly a mile and a quarter in length, and in some parts 150 yards wide ; from the bridge to the south gate it is decorated with a fine range of buildings, among which the assembly-rooms make a conspicuous figure. The theatre, erected in 1778, is a neat edifice; here is also a bowling green. The bath-house was erected in 1759; it stands on the beach, which is a sinking sand, three furlongs from the chapel. On each side of the vestibule are baths appropriated to the separate uses of ladies and gentlemen. The sea-water is raised every tide by a horse-mill into a reservoir, about fifty yards from the baths, whence it is conveyed by pipes to the baths. Here are also commodious bathing- machines, but the sand renders them unpleasant of access. Adjoining the north end of the bath-house a public room was erected in 1788, for a tea and coffee room. The jetty, close to the bath-house, is 110 paces long, and forms an agreeable walk after bathing. The fishermen's hospital is of a quadran- gular form, containing twenty rooms on the ground- floor. The hospital school was founded and is supported by subscription. Here also is a charity school for 100 boys and girls. The market-place forms a handsome area.

The situation of this town is very favorable to commerce, and, besides fishing-smacks, there are upwards of 300 ships belonging to the port ; but the most considerable employment here is its ex- tensive fishery, there being 70,000 barrels of her- rings generally taken and cured here in the year. The season commences at Michaelmas and lasts till the end of October. It has also a considerable coal trade.

The harbour is convenient, being protected by a pier, provided with two light houses, and defended by two bastions, on a mural construction, and two smaller ones. Large surr-s of money are annually

expended in clearing it. Here are barracks for the accommodation of 1000 men, and an armory. Among the peculiarities of this place is the use of a low narrow cart, drawn by a single horse and well adapted for the conveying of goods through the narrow lanes of this town ; but others, on the same construction, more elegantly made, are let for airing in the neighbourhood, and are called Yarmouth coaches. A sessions is annually held here in the month of September, for the trial of of- fences committed within the jurisdiction of the cor- poration. They have also a court of

admiralty, for the protection of marine property ; and a court for the recovery of debts above £2 and under £10, from the award of which there is no appeal. The cor- poration consists of a mayor, eighteen aldermen, a recorder, and thirty-six common-councilraen. It returns two members to parliament, chosen by the burgesses at large ; and the reluming officer is the mayor. Market on Saturday, well supplied, and a small one on Wednesday.

YARN, n. s. Sax. jearin. Spun wool ; woollen thread.

You would be another Penelope ; yet they say all the yarn she spun in Ulysses's absence did but fill Ithaca fall of moths. Sliakspeare.

It may be useful for the reeling of yarn. Wilkim.

Yarn is a commodity very proper to this country, which of all others ought to be most encouraged.

Temple.

The rest among the rubbish may they sweep, Or add it to the warn of some old miser's heap. Dryd.

YARRANTON (Andrew), the inventor of tin- plate, or white iron. See WHITE IRON.

YARROW, a celebrated pastoral stream of Scotland, in Selkirkshire, which rises at a place called Yarrow Cleugh, very near the source of Moffat water ; and running east a few miles, forms a beautiful lake called the loch of the Lows, which discharges its waters, after a course of 100 yards, into St. Mary's Loch, from which it issues ; and, after a course of about sixteen miles through the ancient district of Etterick forest, joins its waters to the Etterick, two miles above Selkirk.

YARROW, in botany. See ACHILLA, and RURAL ECONOMY.

YAU, or YAO, a celebrated emperor of China ; contemporary with Joshua. See CHINA.

YAWN, v. n. & n. s. Sax. geonan. To gape ; nscitate; have the mouth opened involuntarily; to open wide ; express desire by yawning : the noun substantive corresponds.

He shall cast up the wealth by him devoured. Like vomit from his yawning entrails poured. Sandys.

The chiefest thing at which lay-reformers yawn is, ;hat the clergy may, through confonuity in condition, i>e poor as the apostles were. Hooker.

Tis now the very witching time of night, When churchyards yawn. Shakspeare.

The sad-eyed justice, with his surly hum, Delivering o'er to executors pale The lazy yawning drone. Id.

In yawning, the inner parchment of the ear is ex- tended. When a man yawneth, he cannot hear so well.*

Bacon. Hell at last Yawning received them whole, and on them closed.

Milton.

At length shook off himself, and asked the dame, And asking yawned, for what intent she came ? Dryd.

Hence to the borders of the marsh they go, That mingles with the baleful streams below;

And sometimes with a mighty yawn, 'tis said,

Opens a dismal passage to the dead. Additon.

Thee, Paridel, she marked thee there, Stretched on the rack of a too easy chair ; And heard thy everlasting yawn confess The pains and penalties of idleness. Pope

YAWXIXG is an involuntary opening of the mouth, generally produced by weariness or an in- clination to sleep. Yawning, according to Boer- haave, is performed by expanding at one and the same time all the muscles capable of spontaneous motion ; by greatly extending the lungs ; by drawing in gradually and slowly a large quantity of air; and gradually and slowly drawing it out after it has been retained for some time and rare- fied; and then restoring the muscles to their natu- ral state. Hence the effect of yawning is to move, accelerate, and equally distribute all the humors through all the vessels of the body, and consequent- ly to qualify the muscles and oreans of sensation for their various functions. When yawning is troublesome, Hippocrates says that long deep res- piration, or drawing in the air at long intervals, cures it.

YAWS. See MEDICINE, Index.

YAXT, or JAXT. See JAXT.

YCA, ICA, or VALVERDE. See ICA.

YCLAD, part, for clad. Clothed

Her words yclad with wisdom's majesty. Shakspcure.

YCLEPED', part. pass, of clepe, to call; Sax. clepan, with the increasing particle y, used in the old English, in the preterites and participles, from the Sax. je. Called ; termed ; named.

But come thou goddess fair and free, In heaven ycleped Euphrosyne, And by men heart-easing mirth. Milton.

YE. The nominative plural of thou.

Ye are they which justify yourselves. Luke xvi. 15.

YE, EY, or Y. See Y.

YEA, adv. Sax. ea, or jea; Dan. Belg. and Teut. jn. Yes. A particle of affirmation ; mean- ing, it is so, or, is.it so? and of emphasis, as uot only so ; but more than so.

Yea, hadi God said, Ye shall uot eat of every tree ir the garden? Genesis iii. 1.

Let your conversation be yea, yea ; nay, nay.

Matthew v.

I am weary ; yea, my memory is tired. Shahspeare.

From these Philippine are brought cestly spices, yea, and gold too. Abbot.

All the promises of God are yea, and amen ; that is, are verified, which is the importance of yea; and con- firmed, which is meant by amen, into an immutability

Hammund.

Why do disputes in wrangling spend the day, Whilst one says only yea, and t'other nay ? Denluim.

They durst abide

Jehovah thundering out of Sion, throned Between the cherubim ; yea, often placed Within his sanctuary itself their shrines. Milton.

YEAD or YEDE, v. n. Pret. yode. Corruptly formed from J^CO'D, the Saxon preterite of jan. To go ; march. Obsolete.

They wander at will, and stay at pleasure. And to their folds yeade at their own leisure. Spenser.

YEAN, v. n. ^ Saxon eanian. To bring YEAN'LING, n. s. S young ; used of sheep : yean- ling is the young produced.

This I scarcely drag along,

Who yeaning on the rocks has left her young. Dryd. Ewes yean the polled lamb with the least danger.

Mortimer.

YEA

695

YEAR, n. s. -\ Sax. jean. The period

YEAR'LING, >of the earth's revolution

YEAR'LY, adj. & adv. j round the sun : in the plu- ral, old age: year is sometimes used corruptly for the plural, as ' forty year' : yearling, a year old : yearly, annual ; lasting a year; once a year.

See the minutes, how they run : How many make the hour full compleat, How many hours bring about the day, How many days will finish up the year, How many years a mortal man may live. Shakspeare.

The yearly course that brings this day about Shall never see it but a holiday. Id.

Some mumble-news,

That smiles his cheek in years, and knows the trick To make my lady laugh when she's disposed, Told our intents. Id.

He that outlives this day, and sees old age, Will yearly on the vigil feast his neighbours, And say, To-morrow is St. Crispin. Id.

There died also Cecile, mother to king Edward IV., being of extreme yean, and who had lived to see three princes of her body crowned, and four murthered.

Bacon .

With the year

Seasons return, but not to me returns Day, or the sweet approach of even or morn. Milton.

For numerous blessings yearly showered, And property with plenty crowned ; For freedom still maintained alive ; For these, and more, accept our pious praise. Dryden.

He looked in years, yet in his years were seen A youthful vigour, and autumnal green. Id.

Why the changing oak should shed The yearly honour of his stately head ; Whilst the distinguished yew is ever seen, Unchanged his branch, and permanent his green.

Prior.

A yearling bullock to thy name shall smoke, Untamed, unconscious of the galling yoke. Pope.

He accepted a curacy of thirty pounds a year.

Swift.

Not numerous are our joys when life is new, And yearly some are falling of the few. Young.

YEAR, in astronomy and chronology. See AS- TRONOMY and KALF.NDAR.

YEAR, ANCIENT EGYPTIAN. The ancient Egyp- tian year, called also the year of Nabonassar, on account of the epocha of Nabonassar, is the solar year of 365 days, divided into twelve months of thirty days each, besides five intercalary days added at the end. The names, &c , of the months are as follow:— 1. Thoth. 2. Paophi. 3. Athyr. 4. Cho- jac. 5. Tybi. 6. Mecheir. 7. Phamenoth. 8. Phar- muthi. 9. Pachon. 10. Pauni. 11. Epiphi. 12. Mesori ; beside the r;/itp«t nrayonivai.

YEAR, ANCIENT GRECIAN. The ancient Greek year was lunar, consisting of twelve months, which at first had thirty days apiece, then alternately thirty and twenty-nine days, computed from the first appearance of the new moon, with the addi- tion of an embolismic month of thirty days every third, fifth, eighth, eleventh, fourteenth, sixteenth, and nineteenth year of a

cycle of nineteen years, in order to keep the new and full moons to the same terms or seasons of the year. Their year commenced with that new moon, the full moon of which comes next after the summer solstice. The order, &c., of their months was thus : — 1. 'Eica- Tonflaitiiv, containing twenty-nine days. 2. M»;ra- •ytirviiav, thirty. 3. Boj/flpojuwv, twenty-nine. 4. Mrtf/jaicr»jp«iov, thirty. 5. Hvavf^tuiv, twenty-nine. (3. \lovtiHtwv, thirty. 7. Tafii)\itiiv, twenty-nine. 8. tariitnwv, thirty. 9. EXa0»j/3oXiw»', thirty. 10.

YEA

, thirty. 11. 6apyt}\4wv, twenty-nine. 12. 2K(po0of>iwv, thirty.

YEAR, ANCIENT JEWISH. The ancient Jewish year is a lunar year, consisting commonly of eleven months, which alternately contain thirty and twenty- nine days. It was made to agree with the solar year, either by the adding of eleven, and sometimes twelve days, at the end of the year, or by an embo- lismic month. The names and quantities of the months stand thus: — 1. Nisan, or Abib, thirty days.

2. Jair, or Zius, twenty-nine. 3. Siban, or Siwan, thirty. 4. Thammuz, or Tammuz, twenty-nine. 5. Ab, thirty. 6. Elul, twenty-nine. 7. Tisri, or Ethanim, thirty. 8. MarchesYam, or Bui, twenty- nine. 9. Cisleu, thirty. 10. Tebeth, twenty-nine. 11. Sabat, or Schebeth, thirty. 12. Adar, in the embolismic year, thirty. Adar, in the common year, was but twenty-nine. Note, in the defective year, Cisleu was only twenty-nine days; and, in the redundant year, Marchesvam was thirty.

YEAR, ANCIENT ROHAN. The ancient Roman year was the lunar year, which, as first settled by Romulus, consisted only of ten months: — viz. 1. March, containing thirty-one days. 2. April, thirty.

3. May, thirty-one. 4. June, thirty. 5. Quintilis, thirty-one. 6. Sextilis, thirty. 7. September, thirty. 8. October, thirty-one. 9. November, thirty. 10. December, thirty. In all 304 days, which came short of the true lunar year by fifty days, and of the solar by sixty-one days. Numa Pompilius corrected this irregular constitution of the year, and com- posed two new months, January and February, of the days that were used to be added to the former year.

YEAR, ARABIC, MAHOMETAN, TURKISH, &c. The Arabic, Mahometan, and Turkish year, called also the year of the Hegira, is a lunar year, equal to 354 days, eight hours, and forty-eight minutes, and consists of twelve months, which contain alter- nately thirty and twenty-nine days.

YEAR, HINDOO. The Hindoo year differs from all these, and is indeed

different in different pro- vinces of India. The best account that we have of it is by Mr. Cavendish, in the Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society of London, 1792. 1 Before I speak of the civil year of the Hindoos (says this writer) it will be proper to say a few words of the astronomical year by which it is re- gulated: — 1. The astronomical year begins at the instant when the sun comes to the first point of the Hindoo zodiac. In the year 1792 it began on April 9th, at 22 h. 14′ after midnight of their first meridian, which is about 41′ of time west of Cal- cutta; but, according to Mr. Gentil's account of the Indian astronomy, it began 3 h. 24′ earlier. As this year, however, is longer than ours, its com- mencement falls continually later, in respect of the Julian year, by 50′ 26 in four years. This year is divided into twelve months, each of which corre- sponds to the time of the sun's stay in some sign ; so that they are of different lengths, and seldom begin at the beginning of a day. The civil day it. all parts of India begins at sunrise, and is divided into sixty parts called dandas, which are again divided into sixty palas. In those parts of India in which the Benares almanac, or as it is there called patras, is used, the civil year is lunisolar, consisting of twelve lunar months, with an inter- calary month inserted between them occasionally. It begins at the day after the new moon next before the beginning of the solar year. The lunar month*

is divided into thirty parts called teethees; these are not strictly of the same length, but are equal to the time in which the moon's true motion from the sun is 12°. From the new moon till the moon arrives at 12° distance from the sun is called the first teethee ; from thence till it comes to 24° is called the second teethee; and so on till the full moon, after which the teethees return in the same order as before. The civil day is constantly called by the number of that teethee which expires during the course of the day ; and, as the teethee is some- times longer than one day, a day sometimes occurs in which no teethee ends. When this is the case the day is called by the same number as the fol- owing day; so that two successive days go by the same name. It oftener happens, however, that two teethees end on the same day; in which case the number of the first of them gives name to the day, and there is no day called by the number of the last, so that a gap is made in the order of the days. In the latter part of the month the days are counted from the full moon, in the same manner as in the former part they are counted from the new moon ; only the last day, or that on which the new moon happens, is called the 30th instead of the 15th. It appears, therefore, that each half of the month constantly begins on the day after that on which the new or full moon falls; only sometimes the half month begins with the second day, the first being wanting. This manner of counting the days is sufficiently intricate, but that of counting the months is still more so. The civil year begins at the day after the new moon ; and, in the years which have an intercalary month, this month begins at the day after the

new moon ; but notwithstanding this, the ordinary civil month begins at the day after the full moon. To make their method more intelligible we will call the time from new moon to new moon the natural month. The civil month Visakha, the first in the Hindoo kalendar, which extends from the 9th of our April to the 10th of May, begins at the day after that full moon which is nearest to the instant at which the sun enters Mesha, the first in order of the Indian signs, whether before or after ; however, it is not always accurately the nearest. A consequence of this way of counting the months is. that the first half of Chitra, the last month in the Indian kalendar, extending from March the 10th to April the 9th, fall in one year, and the latter half in the following year; and, whenever the sun enters no sign during a natural month, this month is intercalary. The number of days in the month varies from twenty- nine to thirty-two. Indeed the Hindoo months, both solar and lunar, consist neither of a determi- nate number of days, nor are regulated by any cycle, but depend solely on the motions of the sun and moon ; so that a Hindoo has no way of know- ing what day of the month it is but by consulting his almanac ; and, what is more, the month ought sometimes to begin on different days in different places, on account of the difference in latitude and longitude, not to mention the difference which may arise from errors in computation. This mode of computing time must be attended with many in- conveniences; but in the transactions of civil life the Hindoos do not much regard it. A disagreement, however, in the computation of the teethee, which sometimes also happens, occasions no small perplexity ; because by the teethees, or lunar

YED

Brahmin in charge of a temple, or v hose duty it ia to announce the times for the observance of reli- gious ceremonies, is therefore furnished with one of their almanacs ; and if he be an astronomer, he makes such corrections in it as the difference o? latitude and longitude render necessary.

YEAR, JELLALJEAN, is a correction of the former Persian year, by sultan Jellaleddan, in 1089. See KALENDAR.

YEAR, PERSIAN. The Persian year is a solar year of about 365 days; consisting of twelve months of thirty days each, with five intercalary days added at the end.

YEARN, v. n., v. a., & n. s. Sax. carman. To feel great internal uneasiness. In Spenser it is sometimes earn, and used for desire, or the pain 01 longing ; it now implies tenderness or pity, but is not a common word : the noun substantive corre- sponds.

Joseph made haste ; for his bowels did yearn upon his brother ; and he

sought where to weep, and he en- tered into his chamber. Gen. xliii. 30.

He despised to tread in due degree, But chaffed, and foamed, with courage fierce and

stern, And to be eased of that base burden still did yeai •«.

Speruer.

Falstaff, he is dean, And we must yearn therefore. Shukspeare.

She laments for it, that it would Yearn your heart to see it. Id.

Yet for all the yearning pain Ye have suffered for their loves, in vain, I fear they'll prove so nice and coy, To have, and t' hold, and to enjoy. liiulibras.

When the fair Leucothoe he spied, To check his steeds impatient Phoebus yearned, Though all the world was in his course concerned.

Waller.

Where our heart does but relent, his melts ; where our eye pities, his bowels yearn. Ssnth.

Your mother's heart yearns towards you. Actttison.

At beholding the miseries of others, they find such yearnings in their bowels, and such sensible commo • tions raised in their breasts, as they can by no means satisfy. Calamy.

YEDDO, or JEDDO, a city of Japan, which may properly be considered as the capital of the empire. It is situated at the head of a great bay, and at the mouth of a large river of the same name. Meaco, the residence of the spiritual emperor, was the ori- ginal capital, and is still in some degree considered as such ; but since the Kubo Sanaa, the civi. and military ruler,has fixed his residence at Yeddu,that city has far eclipsed the other. It contains rnany splendid palaces, which stand by themselves, sur- rounded by large court-yards and stately gates; and though built only of wood, and one story Ligh, are distinguished by varnished staircases, large and finely ornamented apartments. All these are eclipsed, however, by the palace of the emperor, which may more properly be called a great fortified city, si- tuated in the heart of the general city, said to be five leagues in circumference, surrounded with walls and ditches, and containing several fortified buildings. The outer part is composed of streets, containing many palaces, in which reside the princes of the blood, ministers, and other public functionaries. The centre of the enclosure contains the palace or

residence of the emperor. Unlike all the other Japanese structures it is built of free- stone, and surrounded by a wall of the same mate- rial without cement. The bc«'y of the palace, how-

ever, like other Japanese structures, consists only of one hish story. The apartments are spacious : mats are the only furniture used ; so that the palace is distinguished only by their superior number and whiteness. Its chief ornament consists in the walls, which are made of the finest cedar and camphire wood, and often varnished and covered with dif- ferent figures. Behind the palace are gardens and orchards of great beauty. The city is said to be seven miles long, five broad, and twenty in cir- cumference : it has no walls except those which surround the palace. It is intersected by branches of the river, and by canals, which are crossed by numerous bridges. The houses, with the excep- tion of those which belong to the nobles and clergy, are small and low, composed of wood, paper, and mats. Here, although every house keeps a large tub of water under the roof, and firemen are constantly patrolling the streets, conflagrations often take place to a dreadful extent. One, which occurred in 1703, was so great that 100,000 houses are sup- posed to have been consumed. Besides being the residence of the monarch, Yeddo is the seat of an extensive commerce, and contains many flourishing manufactures. Long. 140° E., lat. 36° 30′ N.

YELK, 7i. s. Sax. jealepe, yellow. The yellow part of an egg. Often written, and pronounced yolk.

The yolk of the egg conduceth little to the genera-, tion of the bird, but only to the nourishment of the same : for if a chicken be opened when it is new-hatched, you shall find much of the yolk remaining.

Bacon.

That a chicken is formed out of the yelk of an egg, with some ancient philosophers, the people still opinion.

Browne.

All the feathered kind From the included yolk, not ambient white, arose.

Dry den.

YELL, v. n. & n. s. To cry out with horror and agony : cry made.

Nor the night raven, that still deadly yells,' Nor grisly vultures, make us once affeared. Spenser.

Each new morn,

New widows howl, new orphans cry ; new sorrows Strike heaven on the face, that it resounds, As if it felt with Scotland, and yelled out Like syllables of dolour. Shakspeare.

With like tim'rous accent and dire yell, As when, by night and negligence, the fire Is spread in populous cities. Id.

1 ellmg monsters, that with ceaseless cry Surround me. Milton.

Hence are heard trie groans of ghosts, the pains Of sounding lashes, and of dragging chains. The Trojan stood astonished at their cries, And asked his guide from whence those yells arise.

Dry den.

Others in frantick mood

Run howling through the streets ; their hideous yell Rend the dark welkin. Philips.*

Night-struck fancy dreams the yelling ghost.

Thomson.

Y El /LOW, adj. -\ Sax. yealepe; Belg.

Y EL' LOWBOY, 7i. s. I gheleuwe, geel; Ital.

Y EL' LOW ISH, adj. [giallo; Goth, gullig :

YEI/LOWISBHEW, n. s. fGoth. uil and oo/is the

YELˆLOWHESS, | sun. Being of a bright

YEL LOWS. J glaring color, as gold :

yellow-boy is a low name for a gold coin : yellow- ish, approaching to yellow : the noun substantive corresponding : yellowness, the quality of yellow; used by Shakspeare for jealousy : the yellows is a disease of horses.

Only they that come to see a fellow In a long motley coat, guarded with yellow, Will be deceived. Shakspeare.

His horse sped with spavins, and raied with the yel- lows. Jd.

Ford I will possess with yellowngst. Id.

Apples, covered in lime and ashes, were well ma- tured, as appeared in the yellowness and sweetness.

Bacon .

He brought the green ear and the yellow sheaf.

Milton.

Bruised madder, being drenched with the like alcali – zate solution, exchanged its yellowishness for a redness.

Boyle.

Although amber be commonly of a yellowish colour, yet there is found of it also black, white, brown, green, blue, and purple. Woodward.

After a lively orange, followed an intense, bright, and copious yellow, which was also the best of all the yellows. Newton.

John did not starve the cause ; there wanted not yellowboys to fee counsel. Arbuthnot.

Negligent of food, Scarce seen, he wades among the yellow broom.

Thomson.

YELLOW is one of the original colors of light.

YELLOW COLORS for painting. See CHEMISTRY, COLOR, and COLOR MAKING.

YELLOW, DYEING OF. See DYEING.

*YELLOW EARTH, in mineralogy. Color ochre yellow. Massive. Dull. Fracture slaty or earthy. Streak somewhat shining. Opaque. Soils slightly. Soft. Easily frangible. Adheres to the tongue. Feels rather greasy. Specific gravity 2*24. Before the blowpipe it is converted into a black and shining enamel. Its constituents are silica 92, alumina 2, lime 3, iron 3. — Merat-Guillot. It is found at Wehraw in Upper Lusatia, where it is associated with*

clay and clay-ironstone. When burnt it is sold by the Dutch as a pigment under the name of English red. It was used as a yellow paint by the ancients.

YELLOW FEVER. See MEDICINE.

YELLOW HAMMER. See EMBERIZA.

YELLOW, NEAPOLITAN, or NAPLES, a beautiful color much used by painters, formerly thought to be prepared from arsenic, but now discovered to have lead for its basis.

YELLOW WEED, in botany. See RESEDA.

YELLOWSTONE, or Kochejaune, or Jaun, a river of North America, which rises from lake Eustis in the Rocky Mountains, and after an E. N. E. course of about 1100 miles joins the Mis- souri 1880 miles from the Mississippi. This river is nearly or quite as large as the other branch, which retains the name of Missouri. Its principal branches are Bighorn and Tongue rivers. Captain Clark, the associate of captain Lewis, descended this river on his return from the Pacific Ocean. He found it deep, rapid, and navigable from the place where he struck to its mouth, a distance of 850 miles. On the 30th of August, 1818, a batta- lion of the rifle regiment, commanded by colonel Talbot Chambers, consisting of 350, embarked at Belle Fontaine on an expedition up the Missouri, with a view to establish a fort at the mouth of the Yellowstone.

YELP, v. n. Sax. jealpan. To bark as a beagle-hound after his prey.

A little herd of England's tim'rous deer Mazed with a yelping kennel of French curs. Shahsp.

\ KM F.N, a country of Arabia, forming the south- eastern division of that peat of Asia situated partly

upon the Red Sea, and partly ou the Ind an Ocean. It was celebrated by the ancients under the flatter- ing title of The Happy Arabia, but is by no means exempted from that curse of aridity under which Arabia generally suffers ; yet its lower declivities are covered with trees and aromatic shrubs; and the mountain chains are divided by fine valleys, which, being watered

by numerous streams, can be advantageously cultivated.

This is one of the few parts of Arabia which have been formed into a considerable and monar- chical state. It is subject to a sovereign, who assumes the modest title of Imam, or doctor, but exercises over his subjects an authority nearly absolute. Sana is the capital.

YEO'MAN, n. s. \ Sax. jeoman. Frisick ge.- YEO'MANRY. \ , man, a villager. — Junius. A man of a small estate in land ; a farmer ; a gentleman farmer ; a title given to soldiers and superior servants : the collective body of yeomen.

A jolly yeoman, marshal of the hall, Whose name was Appetite, he did bestow Both guests and meats. Spenser

You, good yeomen,

Whose limbs were made in England, shew us here The mettle of your pasture. Shafapeare.

He instituted, for the security of his'person, a band of fifty archers, under a captain, to attend him, by the name of yeomen of his guard. Bacon.

This did amortize a great part of the lands of the kingdom unto the hold and occupation of the yeomanry, or middle people, of a condition between gentlemen and cottagers. Id.

The' appointment for the ensuing night he heard ; And therefore in the cavern had prepared Two brawny yeomen of his tfusty guard. Dryden.

Gentlemen should use their children as the honest farmers and substantial yeomen do theirs. Locke.

He that has a spaniel by his side is a yeoman of about one hundred pounds a year, an honest man ; he is just qualified to kill an hare. Addison.

At Windsor St. John whispers me i' the ear ; The waiters stand in ranks, the yeomen cry Make room ! as if a duke were passing by. Sivift.

YEOVIL, a market-town in Stone hundred, So- mersetshire, near the river Yen, or Ivil, five miles west of Sherborne, and 121 VV.S.W. of London. It consists of upwards of twenty streets and lanes, some of which are wide and open, with the houses well built of free-stone and brick : the church is a fine old Gothic structure, with a high tower, con- taining six bells. Four classes of dissenters have chapels in this town. The market-house is an extensive building, supported by stone pillars. This town was formerly noted

for its manufacture of woollen cloth ; but its principal trade now is lea- ther gloves. Market on Friday.

YERGHIEN. See YARKAN.

YERK, v. a. The same with JERK, which see. To throw out or move with a spring.

Their wounded steeds

Fret fetlock deep in gore, and with wild rage Yerk out their armed heels at their dead masters.

Shakrpeare.

V I'.S, adv. Sax. jipe. A term of affirmation ; the affirmative particle opposed to no ; also of em- phasis, like yea.

Pray, Madam, are you married ?— Yet. More.

KM, you despise the man to books confined, Who from his study rails at human kind, riioiiirh what he learns he speaks. Pope.

I !ii>. were a fit speech for a general in the head of an when going to battle : yes, and it is no less fit

speech in the head of a council, upon a deliberation of entrance into a war. Bacon.

YEST, n. i. i Sax. jej-t. The foam, spume,

YEST'Y, adj. J or flower of beer in fermentation • barm ; foam ; froth : the adjective corresponding.

Though you untie the winds, and let them fight Against the churches ; though the i/esty waves Confound and swallow navigation up. Shahspeare.

Yeast and outward means do fail, And have no power to work on ale. Hudibras

When drays bound high, then never cross behind, Where bubbling yeast is blown by gusts of wind.

Gay.

YEST, or YEAST, a head or scum rising upon beer or ale while working or fermenting in the vat. See BREWING. It is used for a leaven or ferment in

the baking of bread, as serving to swell or pufl it up very considerably in a little time, and to make it much lighter, softer, and more delicate See BAKING, BARM, and BREAD. An artificia yest, by which good bread may be made without the assistance of any other ferment, is thus pre- pared : — Boil flour and water together to the con sistence of treacle, and when the mixture is cold saturate it with fixed air. Pour the mixture thus saturated into one or more large bottles or narrow mouthed jars; cover it over loosely with paper, and upon that lay a slate or board with a weight to keep it steady. Place the vessel in a situation where the thermometer will stand from 70° to 80°, and stir up the mixture two or three times in twenty-four hours. In about two days such a de- gree of fermentation will have taken place as to give the mixture the appearance of yest. With the yest in this state, and before it has acquired a tho- roughly vinous smell, mix the quantity of flour intended for bread in the proportion of six pounds of flour to a quart of the yest, and a sufficient por- tion of warm water. Knead them well together in a proper vessel, and covering it with a cloth let the dough stand for twelve hours, or till it appears to be sufficiently fermented, in the forementioned de- gree of warmth. It is then to be formed into loaves and baked. Mr. Henry adds that perhaps the yest would be more perfect if a decoction of malt were used instead of simple water. It has lately been discovered that a decoction of malt alone, without any addition, will produce a yest proper enough for the purpose of brewing. This discovery was made by Joseph Senyor, servant of the Rev. Mr. Mason of Aston near Rotheram ; and he received for it a reward of £20 from the Society for Pro- moting Arts, Manufactures, and Commerce. The process is as follows : — Procure three earthen or wooden vessels of different sizes and apertures, one capable of holding two quarts, the other three or four, and the third five or six : boil a quarter of a peck of malt for about eight or ten minutes in three pints of water; and, when a quart is poured off from the grains, let it stand in the first or smaller vessel, in a cool place, till not quite cold, but re- taining that degree of heat which the brewers usually find to be proper when they begin to work their liquor. Then remove the vessel into some warm situation near a fire, where the thermometer stands between 70° and 80° Fahrenheit, and there let it remain till the fermentation begins, which will be plainly perceived within thirty hours : add then two quarts more of a like decoction of malt, when cool, as the first was ; and mix the whole in the second or larger vessel, and stir it well in

which must be repeated in the usual way as it rises in a common vat: then

add a still greater quantity of the same decoction, to be worked in the largest vessel, which will produce yest enough for a. brewing of forty gallons. Common ale yest may be kept fresh and fit for use several months by the following method : — Put a quantity of it into a close canvas bag, and gently squeeze out the moisture in a screw press till the remaining matter be as firm and stiff as clay. In this state it may be close packed up in a tight cask for securing it from the air; and will keep fresh, sound, and fit for use, for a long time. This is a secret that might be of great use to the brewers and distillers, who, though they employ very large quantities of yest, seem to know no method of preserving it, or raising nurseries of it, for want of which they sus tain a very considerable loss ; whereas the brewers . in Flanders make a very great advantage of sup- plying the malt distillers of Holland with yest, which is rendered lasting and fit for carriage by this easy expedient.

YEST'ER, adj. Sax. jerren; Belg. ghister ; Lat. hesternus. Being next before the present day. Not often used but in composition with another word, as day or night. See below.

Love might as well be sowed upon our sands, As in a breast so barren : To love an enemy, the only one Remaining too, whom yester sun beheld Mustering her charms. Dryden.

YESTERDAY, n.s.&adv. f Saxon jiptan-

YES'TERXIGHT. $ baej. See YESTER.

The day last past; on the day next before to-day : yesternight corresponds.

We are but of yesterday, and know nothing, because our days upon earth are a shadow. Job viii. 9.

To-ujorrow, and to-morrow, and to-morrow, Creeps in this petty pace from day to day, To the last syllable of recorded time ; And all our yesterdays have lighted fools The way to dusty death. Shakspeare.

Eleven hours I've spent to write it over ; For yesternight by Catesby was it sent me. Id.

Martius gave us yesterday a representation of the empire of the Turks, with no small vigour of words.

Bacon.

The distribution of this conference was made by Eu- polis yesternight. Id.

If yesterday could be recalled again, Even now would I conclude my happy reign. Drydtn.

Mrs. Simper sends complaints in your yesterday's Spectator. Addison.

Naked from the womb We yesterday came forth, and in the tomb Naked again we must to-morrow lie ; Born to lament, to labour, and to die. Prior.

YET, conj. & adv. Sax. syr, jet, jeta. Ne- vertheless ; notwithstanding ; however : beside ; stili ; again ; at least ; still ; even ; hitherto.

Hope beginning here, with a trembling expectation of things far removed, and as yet but only heard of, ecdeth with real and actual fruition of that which no tongue can express. Hooker.

If any man neglect his duty, his fault must not be ascribed to the rule appointed, neither yet to the whole church. Whitgifte.

Men may not too rashly believe the confessions of witches, nor yet the evidence against them. Bacon.

Thales being asked when a man should marry, said, Young men, not yet ; old men, not at all. Id.

Drench laws forbid the female reign, Yet love does them to slavery draw. Coucley.

Nor yet amidst this joy and brightest morn Was absent, after all his mischief done, The prince of darkness. Hilton.

Let virtuoso's in five years be writ, Yet not one thought accuse thy toil of wit. Dryden.

Yet a few days, and those which now appear In youth and beauty like the blooming year, In life's swift scene shall change. Id.

Though such men have lived never s i much upon the reserve, yet, if they be observed to have a par- ticular fondness for persons noted for any sin, it is ten to one but there was a communication in the sin, be- fore there was so in affection. South.

This furnishes us with yet one more reason why our Sariour lays such a particular stress on acts of mercy.

A tterbury.

Yet, yet a moment, one dim ray of light Indulge, dread chaos and eternal

night. Pope.

YETHAN. See YTHAN. YE'V7EN, for given. Obsolete. Let that room to my lady be yeven,

She shall be a grace,

To fill the fourth place, And reign with the rest in heaven. Spenser.

YEW, n.s.) Sax. ip ; Welsh yw. Often YEWˆN, adj. $ written eugh ; but the former or- thograghy is nearer to the sound and derivation. A tree of tough wood, used for bows, and there- fore planted in church-yards : yewen is made of yew.

His stiff arms to stretch with eughen bow, And manly legs still passing to and fro. Hubberd.

Slips of yen-, Silvered in the moon's eclipse. Shakspeare.

The shooter eugh, the broad-leaved sycamore, The barren plantane, and the walnut sound ;

The myrrhe, that her foul sin doth still deplore ; Alder, the owner of all waterish ground. Fairfax.

He drew, And almost joined the horns of the tough yew.

Dryden.

The distinguished yew is ever seen, Unchanged his branch, and permanent his green.

Prior.

YEW, in botany. Yew trees are remarkable for their duration. There were not many years since growing within 300 yards of the old Gothic ruins of Fountain's Abbey, near Rippon, in Yorkshire, seven very large yew trees, commonly called the Seven Sisters, whose exact ages cannot be accu- rately ascertained, though tradition says that they were standing in the year 1088. It is said also that, when the great Fountains' abbey was build- ing, which is 700 feet long, and was finished in 1283, the masons used to work their stones, during the hot summers, under the shade of these trees. The circumference of the Seven Sisters, when mea- sured by a curious traveller, were of the following sizes : — the smallest tree, round its body, "five yards one foot ; four others are from five yards and a half to seven yards and a half; the sixth is nine yards and a half; and the seventh is eleven yards one

foot seven inches in circumference, being two yards ten inches larger than the great yew tree now growing in the churchyard at Gresford, in North Wales, which is nine yards nine inches. These trees are the largest and oldest in the British domi- nions. See TAXUS.

YEZDEGERD, or JEZDEGERD, a celebrated

monarch of Persia, who flourished in the seventh

_ century, but was expelled by the Saracens, and

" reigned afterwards in Chorassan. See PERSIA, and

SARACENS.

YIE

700

Y K

YIECHE, a kind of jasper. See TAI-TONG.

-YIELD, v. a. & v. n. / Sax. jjel'toan, to pay ; Isl.

YIELD'ER, n. s. \gelda; Goth, gialda. To

produce; render; give in return for cultivation or labor ; afford ; exhibit ; permit ; surrender (sometimes used with up) : as a verb neuter to give up a contest; submit; concede; comply; allow ; give place : the noun substantive corres- ponding.

\Vhea thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto the>- her strength. Genesis iv. 12.

He gathered up his feet into the bed and yielded up the ghost. Id. xlix. 33.

U itli her much fair speech she caused him to yield.

Proverbs.

He not yielding over to old age his country delights, especially of hawking, was, at that time following a merlin, brought to see this injury offered unto us.

SUbuy,

The mind of man desireth ever more to know the truth, according to the most infallible certainty which the nature of things can yield. Hooker.

The enemies sometimes offered unto the soldiers, upon the walls, great rewards, if they would yield tip the city, and sometimes threatened them as fast.

Knolles.

Some guard these traitors to the block of death, Treason's true bed, and yielder up of breath. Shaksp.

I see a yielding in the looks of France : Mark, how they whisper. Id.

He makes milch kine yield blood. Id.

Often did I strive

To yield the ghost ; hut still the envious flood Kept in my soul, and would not let it forth To find the empty, vast, and wandering air. Id.

There could be no secure peace, except the Lacede- monians yielded to those things, which being granted, it would be no longer in their power to hurt the Athe- nians. Bacon.

If we yield that there is a God, and that this God is almighty and just, it cannot be avoided but that, after this life ended, he administers justice unto men.

Hakewill.

Ha yields not in his fall ; But fighting dies, and dying kills withal. Daniel.

No country, for the bigness of it, can be better wa- tered, or yield fairer fruits. Heylyn.

1 yield it just, said Adam, and submit. Milton.

All is not lost ; immortal hate, And courage never to submit or yield. Id.

They laugh, as if to them I had quitted all, At random yielded up to their misrule. Id.

If the inspiring and expiring organ of any animal be stopt, it suddenly yield to nature, and dies. Walton.*

They shew the world that they are not of a yielding temper, which will be

wronged or baffled. Kettlewell.

There he saw the fainting Grecians yield, And here the trembling Trojans quit the field, 1'ursued by fierce Achilles. Dryden.

Life is but air,

That yields a passage to the whistling sword, And closes when 'tis gone. Id.

If you take the idea of white, which one parcel of tnow yielded yesterday to our sight, and another idea of white from another parcel of snow you see to-day, and put them together in your mind, they run into one, and the idea of whiteness is not at all increased.

l.ocke.

All the substances of an animal, fed even with aces- cent substances, yield by fire nothing but alkaline salts.

Arbutlitwt.

Tell me in what more happy fields The thistle springs, to which the lily yieldi. Pope.

Tig the pride of man which is the spring of this evil, and an unwillingness to yield up their own opin- ions. Watts.

YNCA, an appellation anciently given to (he kings of Peru, and the princes of their blood ; the word literally signifying, lord, king, emperor, an 1 royal blood. Pedro de Cieca, in his Chronicles of Peru, gives the origin of the incas ; and says that that country was for a long time the theatre of all manner of crimes, of war, dissension, and the most dreadful disorders, till at last two brothers appeared, one of whom was called Mango Capa ; of this person the Peruvians relate many wonder- ful stories. lie built the city of Cusco, made laws, established order and harmony by his wise regulations ; and he and his descendants took the name of inca, which signifies king or great lord. These incas became so powerful that they rendered themselves masters of all the country from Pasto to Chili, and from the Maule on the south to the Augasmago on the north, these two rivers forming the bounds of their empire, which extended above 1 300 leagues in length. This they enjoyed till the divisions between Inca Guascar and Atabalipa; which the Spaniards laying hold of, made them- selves masters of the country, and destroyed the empire of the incas. See PERU.

YOKE, n. s. & v. a. \ Sax. geoc; Swed. and

YOKE'FELLOW, n. s. > Dan. ok ; Goth, uk ; Mod.

YOKE'MATE. j Goth, guk ; Belg. juk; Fr.

joteg ; Lzl.jugum. The bandage or frame of wood placed on the neck of draught oxen ; any badge of subjection or slavery ; a link ; chain ; band ; cou- ple ; pair (from the yoke consisting of two parts) : to bind or couple together ; restrain ; confine ; enslave : a yokefellow or yokemate is a companion in labor ; mate ; fellow.

Bring a red heifer, wherein is no blemish, and upon which never came yoke. A in/itm.

*Yokefellows in arms, I*et us to France. Shakspeare.*

These are the arms

With which he yoketh your rebellious necks, Razeth your cities. Id.

Cassius, you are yoked with a lamb, That carries anger as the flint bears fire. Id.

Our country sinks beneath the yoke ; It weeps, it bleeds. Id.

Men marry not ; but choose rather a libertine single life than to be yoked in marriage. Id.

Xerxes, the liberty of Greece to yoke, Over Hellespont bridged his way. JUi/i.w.

You cannot think me fit To be the yokefellow of your wit, Nor take one of so mean deserts To be the partner of your parts. Jludibra.*

His lands a hundred yoke of oxen tilled. Dryden.

This yoke of marriage from us both remove, Where two are bound to draw, though neither love.

U.

Seek not in Latian bands to yoke Our fair Lavinia. Id.

This Stetes promised to do, if he alone would yoke . together two brazen-hoofed bulls, and, plowing the ground, sow dragon's teeth. L'Ettnmgt-

Before Toulon thy yokemate lies, Where all the live-long night he sighs. Stepney.

Those who have most distinguished themselves by railing at the sex, very often choose one of the most worthless for a companion and yokefellow. Spectator.

A yearling bullock to thy name shall smoke, Untamed, unconscious of the galling yoke. Pope.

A yoke of mules outgoes a yoke of oxen, when set to work at the same time ; for mules are swifter. Rroume.

YOKE, in Roman antiquity. See JUGVM.

YORK.

701

YOKE OF LAND, iir. our ancient customs, was the apace which a yoke of oxen, that is, two oxen, may plow in one day.

YOKE EI.M, in botany. See ULMUS.

YOLK, n. s. See YELK. The yellow part of an egg.

Nature hath provided a large yolk in every egg, a great part whereof remaineth after the chicken is hatched. Run.

YOLK. See EGG. It contains a lymphatic sub- stance mixed with a certain quantity of mild oil, which, oa account of this mixture, is soluble in water. When exposed to heat, it assumes a con- sistence not so hard as the white of the egg ; and, when bruised, gives out the oil which it contains. This oil has been used externally as a liniment.

Y , ‘ ˆ\ Sax. jeond ; Goth. aund. Being Y , ‘ I at a distance within view.

Good mother do not marry me to yon fool. Shaksp.

The fringed curtains of thine eyes advance, And say what thou see’st yond. Id.

Yonder men are too many for an ambassage, and too few for a fight. Bacon.

Would you not laugh to meet a great counsellor of state in a flat cap, his gloves under his girdle ; and yond haberdasher in a velvet gown, furred with sables ?

Ben Jonson.

Yon flow'ry arbors, yonder allies green. Milton.

Yonder are two apple-women scolding.

Arbuthnot and Pope.

Let other swains attend the rural care, But nigh yon mountain let me tune my lays. Pope.

Then hear me, gracious heaven, and grant my pray'r, Make yonder man the fav'rite of thy care : Nourish the plant with thy celestial dew, Like manna let it fall, and still be new. Harte.

If I were to fall down yonder precipice, and break my neck, I should be no more a man of this world.

Beat tie.

YOND, ad;. M. Goth, gaand, gaind. Mad; furious ; transportedˆwith rage ; under alienation of mind. Obsolete. '

Then like a lion, which hath long time sought His robbed whelps, and at the last them found Amongst the shepherd swains, then waxeih wood and

yond ; So fierce he laid about him. Spenser.

Nor those three brethren, Lombards, fierce and yond.

Fairfax.

YONNE, a considerable river in the interior of France, rising in the department of the Nievre, near Chateau Chinon, and after flowing more than 100 miles, falls, near Montereaufault Yonne, into the Seine.

YONNE, a department in the interior of France, situated nearly half way between Paris and the frontier of Switzerland. Its extent, equal to two of our larger counties, is about 2900 square miles ; its population nearly 330,000. Its surface consists, in general, of undulating plains, traversed in the south-west by a chain of hills of no great height. The principal river is the Yonne. The climate is temperate, and of sufficient warmth for the vine: its quality is in general good. Corn, hemp, and flax, are also cultivated.

YORE, or OF YORE, adv. Sax. jeoˆana ; (Goth or; Sax. an, time.) Leng; of old time; long ago.

Which, though he hath polluted oft and yore, Yet I to them for judgment just do fly. Spetuer.

Thee, bright eyed Vesta, long of yore To solitary Saturn bore. Millon.

And seated here a see, his bishoprick <

Dryden.

In times of yure an ancient baron lived ; Great gifts bestowed, and great respect received.

Prior.

But Satan now is wiser than of yore, And tempts by making rich, not making poor. Pope.

YORK, city, lies at the poini where the three ridings of Yorkshire meet, and is reckoned a county of itself. It is pleasantly situated on the rivers Ouse and Fosse, over the former of which there is a handsome stone bridge of three arches, finish- ed in 1820. The other river is crossed by five bridges, one of them is a spacious stone edifice, recently erected. York is distant from London 199 miles, and contains twenty-eight parishes. Here are twenty-three parish churches, besides the minster or cathedral ; this stately structure was not only the largest Gothic church in England, but was allowed to be superior to any in existence, until the incendiary Martin destroyed a consider- able part of it : as this however has been com- pletely restored, we shall describe it as it stood be- fore nis infamous attempt. The whole length from east to west is 524 feet, breadth of the eastern end 105, and of the western end 109; length of the cross aisles, from north to south, 222 ; height of the grand lantern tower 213; height of the two western towers 196; height of the nave, or body of the church, ninety-nine : height of the eastern window seventy-five, breadth of the eastern win- dow thirty-two. The west front is adorned with two beautiful towers, between which, over the en- trance, is a window of fine painted glass. The south tower contains ten bells, the largest weigh- ing 57 cwt, and on the top of the lantern, in the great middle tower, is a turret containing a small bell. The ascent to the south end of the cross is by three flights of steps ; from this entrance there is a beautiful view of the marigold window, on each side of which are two compartments of win- dows, beautifully painted. The lantern steeple is ornamented with great taste, and has eight win- dows, forty-five feet high. The choir is divided from the rest of the church by a curious stone screen, over which is the organ, and the front is adorned with statues of all the kings of England, from William the Conqueror to Henry VI. There are thirty-two stalls for the prebendaries, all of fine marble; behind which, on each side of the choir, are curious ranges of carved wood work, adorned with pinnacles. The ascent to the altar is by a flight of sixteen steps, and the whole of the body of the church is paved in Mosaic. Many of the

ancient nobility, as well as archbishops, lie buried here, and some of the monuments are magnificent.

The chapter-house is a fine piece of Gothic ar- chitecture ; it is an octagon, sixty-three feet in diameter, and sixty-seven high, the roof being supported without pillars ; the roof is of curious carved work, covered with lead ; in the squares of the octagon are windows; some of them beauti- fully painted. In the vestry-room are several anti- quities, particularly a horn, called Ulphus's drink- ing horn. On the north side of the church stands the library. This beautiful structure appears to have been built in the reign of Richard L, the former edifice having been destroyed by fire. The chapter of York, besides the archbishop, consists of a dean, a precentor, chancellor, subdean, fouv

archdeacons, twenty-eight prebends, a sub-chan- ter, five vicars, seven lay-clerks, six choristers, four vergers, &c. Near the cathedral is St. Michael's-le-Belfry, a curious Gothic structure, containing several handsome monuments : All-Saints' in the Pavement, has a neat octangular steeple : and St. Mary's-Castle-Gate was once admired for its fine spire ; a considerable part of it was taken down because of the damage it had sustained by light- ning in 1797. St. Margaret's has a singular porch of Saxon architecture. The rest of the churches have nothing to render them remarkable. York is surrounded by walls, and is entered by four principal gates ; viz. Micklegate, Bootham-bar, Monk-bar, and Walmgate-bar. In the reign of Edward III. this city was reckoned as a port, and furnished one vessel, with nine men, to his fleet. The streets of York are mostly broad and open; they contain many handsome buildings and are well paved, and lighted with gas. The castle, built by Richard III., is used as a prison; the river Fosse was formerly drawn into a deep moat, en- tirely around it, the only access being by draw- bridges, the larger of which led to the ancient great gate from the country, on the south, the other from the city, on the north. About the year 1734, the latter was rebuilt in a handsome manner, and is now the only entrance, except a small postern near the mills. The castle walls are 1103 yards in circumference. C«n the right wing of the area is a spacious prison for debtors. In the left wing is a handsome chapel. The felons' court yard is between the two wings. On the west side of the area is the county hall, erected in 1777: it is a superb building of the Ionic order. The halls for the trial of prisoners and causes at Nisi Prius, are very convenient at the north and south ends, the entrance being by a portico of six columns. In 1780 an additional building was erected on the east side, having several spacious arched cells, for the confinement of prisoners for

petty offences; also apartments for hard labor, and distinct hos- pital rooms. Without the castle gate, at the extent of the city liberties, are erected the city arms, where the sheriffs receive the judges of assize. Adjoin- ing the castle is a high mound, on which stands the shell of a tower, called Clifford's tower, for- merly furnished with cannon and a garrison. In York were formerly many convents and hospitals, several of their ruins being often dug up and con- verted into the foundations of new buildings. Of these ruins, those of St. Mary's abbey, near the cathedral, are the most considerable. At the foot of the bridge is a very convenient and spacious quay, up to which vessels of 120 tons burden can come.

The guildhall was erected in 1446; it is sup- ported on two rows of massive oak pillars. Here are held the courts of justice, and, adjoining, are rooms for the juries, and the lord mayor's justice- room. The windows are of painted glass. In 1728 a stately and convenient structure was erected on the north end of Coney Street, for the residence of the mayor. The assembly house, which is situate in Blake Street, was built on a plan drawn by the earl of Burlington. It is 140 feet long and forty broad, adorned with Corinthian pillars. The theatre is a neat building, erected in 1770. Be- sides these public buildings, here are two recep- tacles for lunatics ; a county hospital ; a city dispen- sary ; a blue ccat boys, and gray coat girls charity

school, extensive national schools; alms houses, and other charitable institutions. In this city ar« two public banks, a savings bank, a subscription library, news rooms, the Yorkshire philosophical society, and a museum for natural and artificial curiosities ; also a gaol and a house of correction ; with various chapels for Quakers, Roman Catholics, and different classes of dissenters. About one mile south of the city is a good race course, on which there are annual races. At a short distance from the town are extensive cavalry barracks. The new walk, along the banks of the Ouse, is an agree- able promenade, well shaded with lofty trees.

York received its charter from Richard II., and is the only city in England, except London, whose chief magistrate is honored with the title of lord. Its jurisdiction extends over a considerable district, besides the sole conservancy of the rivers Ouse, Wharfe, Derwent, Ayre, Don, and some parts o the Humber. It sends two members to parlia- ment, who are chosen by the freemen in general. The government of the city is vested in the lord mayor, a recorder, twelve aldermen, two sheriffs, eight chamberlains, twenty-four common council men, twenty-two assistants, a town clerk, and other inferior officers. The market places, of which there are two, called the Pavement and Thursday market, are spacious and convenient. The cross in the former is square, with a dome, ascended by winding stairs and supported by twelve Ionic pil- lars. The other is used on a Saturday as butchers' shambles. On the west side of the market place*

stands a cross, for a shelter in bad weather. The trade of York is chiefly in gloves, linens, livery lace, glass, and drugs ; and printing and booksel- ling are conducted on a large scale. Markets on Tuesday, Thursday, and Saturday.

YORK, the capital of Upper Canada, is well si- tuated in the township of the same name, on the north-west coast of Lake Ontario, on the north side of an excellent harbour, and very regularly laid out. The plot of ground marked out for it ex- tends about a mile and a half along the harbour, but at present the number of houses does not greatly exceed 300. The public edifices are a go- vernment house, house of assembly for the provin- cial parliament, a church, court house, gaol, and numerous stores and buildings for the various pur- poses of government. The harbour is nearly circular, and formed by a very narrow peninsula stretching from the western extremity of the town- ship of Scarborough, in an oblique direction, for about six miles, and terminating in a curved point, nearly opposite the garrison ; thus enclosing a beau- tiful basin, about a mile and a half in diameter, capable of containing a great number of vessels, and at the entrance of which ships may lie in safety during the winter.

YORK, a county, Maine, North America, bound- ed north by Oxford county, north-east by Cum- berland county, south-east by the Atlantic, and west by New Hampshire. Chief towns, York and Alfred.

YORK, a sea-port, the capital of York county, Maine; nine miles N.N. E. of Portsmouth, forty- two south-west of Portland, sixty-seven N.N. E. of Boston. It contains a court house and a gaol. Tin! courts for the county are held alternately here and at Alfred. A little business is carried on here in the fisheries. The shipping belonging to this port, in 1816, amounted to 1432 tons.

YORKSHIRE.

703

YORK, a county, south side of Pennsylvania, bounded north-east by the Susquehannah, which separates it from Dauphine and Lancaster coun- ties, south by Maryland, west by Adams county, and N. N. W. by Cumberland county.

YORK, a borough, the capital of York county, Pennsylvania, on Codorus Creek ; twenty-two miles W. S. W. of Lancaster, forty-eight north of Baltimore, fifty-two east of Chambersburg, eighty- five west of Philadelphia. It is a pleasant and flourishing town, regularly laid out, and contains a court house, a gaol, a market house, an alms house, a register's

office, an Episcopal academy, and eight houses of public worship, one for Episcopalians, one for English Presbyterians, one for German Presbyterians, one for German Lutherans, one for Roman Catholics, one for Methodists, one for Friends, and one for Moravians. A large part of the houses are handsomely built with brick. A number of the public buildings are spacious and elegant. The surrounding country is fertile and very pleasant.

YORKE (Philip), earl of Hardwicke, a cele- orated English lawyer, born at Dover, in Kent, in 1699. In 1718 he was elected M. P. for Lewes. After serving as solicitor and attorney general, he was, in 1733, made lord chief justice of the king's bench, and created a British peer. In 1736 he was made lord chancellor, which office he held twenty years. In 1754 he was created earl of Hardwicke. In all his offices he acted so as to ac- quire the esteem of all parties. He died in 1764.

YORKSHIRE. In delineating the leading features of this very extensive and highly interest- ing county, it will be necessary to depart, in some degree, from the plan hitherto pursued in the topo- graphical sketches of the other counties. There are, however, a few leading points of a general cha- racter which may serve as an introduction to a more detailed description of the respective districts, or ridings, into which Yorkshire is divided. These particulars are chiefly the following : — The city of York, whence the name of the county is derived, was called by the ancient Britons Caer-Efiroc, by the Romans Eboracum, by the Saxons Evor-vic, by Nennius Caer-Ebrauc, from the royal founder Ebraucus. Camden, however, is of opinion that the word Eboracum comes from the river Ure (now called the Ouse), implying its situation on that river. Hence Eborac, or Eurewic, by the gradual corruption of language, became Yore, and lastly, York. All these various names appear to have been derived from Eure the river, and Wic the Saxon word for a place of refuge or retreat. The Brigantes possessed this district previous to the Roman invasion ; York was their principal city. The Romans included it in the province named Maxima Caesariensis. After their departure York- shire became part of the Saxon kingdom of Nor- tlmmbria. Yorkshire is a maritime county, bound- ed on the east by the German Ocean ; on the south by the river Humber (which separates it from Lin- colnshire), and by Nottingham and Derbyshire; on the west by a small part of Cheshire, by Lan- cashire, and Westmorland ; and on the north by Westmorland and the county of Durham. This county extends 130 miles in" length from east to west, and ninety miles in breadth from north to south; being not less than 460 miles in circum- ference. Its superficial contents are computed at 3,698,380 acres. It is divided into three ridings,

twenty-eight wapentakes, besides the ainsty of the city of York. There are one city, fifty-nine mar- ket-towns, of which thirteen are boroughs. All the

ridings are in the province of York, except a small part which belongs to the bishopric of Durham.

Rivers. — As some of the principal rivers bound, a few of them intersect the different ridings. Mr. Bigland, in his well-arranged description of this county, in vol. 13 of the Beauties of England and Wales, thinks it is best to notice them under the general description. The Tees rises in the moun- tains of Westmorland, and, taking an easterly di- rection, divides the north riding from the bishopric of Durham through its whole extent. Next in geo- graphical position is the Swale, which, rising in the western extremity of the same riding, waters the romantic tract called Swaledale ; and, passing by Richmond and Catterick, enters the vale of York, and flows in that level country till it receives the Wiske, a small river, which, rising near Osmother- ley at the foot of the moors on the western edge of Cleveland, takes first a northerly, than a westerly direction ; and afterwards, turning its course to the south, runs a little to the west of Northallerton and Thirsk, and falls into the Swale below Topclifl'. The Swale, after having received this addition to its waters, continues its course till it joins the Ure at Myton, a few miles below Borough bridge. The Ure rises in a mountainous tract on the borders of Westmorland. Collecting many tributary streams in its course through the beautiful valley of Wens- leydale, it flows with a rapid current for many miles within the north riding. Passing Askrig, Middleham, and Masham, it turns south-easterly, flowing by Rippon and Boroughbridge ; soon after which it receives the Swale, and, passing on to- wards York, it takes the name of Ouse, from an insignificant rivulet with which it there forms a junc- tion ; then, passing on to the village of Nun-Monk- ton, its waters are further increased by those of the Nid, which rising among the Craven Hills passes by Ripley and Knaresborough, and falls into the Ouse about seven miles above York. The Ouse thus augmented flows gently on to York, where it is joined by the Foss, a small stream which takes its rise near Craike Castle. From York the Ouse, with some considerable windings, takes an almost direct southerly course, and becomes the boundary between the east and west ridings. The Wharfe, which rises in the Craven Hills, and runs south-east almost parallel to the Nid, and passes by Ottley, Wetherby, and Tadcaster, falls into the Ouse at the village of Nun-Appleton, about eight miles below York. After this new accession to its waters, the Ouse flows south-east with a smooth and broad stream, by Selby, and about four or five miles be- low that town directs its course nearly east, till it receives the Derwent. This river, rising in the eastern moorlands in the north riding, within about four miles of the sea, and eight or nine from Scar- borough, at first takes a southerly direction, through the village of Hackness, and along a most pictu- resque valley to Ayton, running in a line almost parallel to the coast till it comes to the foot of the Wolds. It then takes a west and afterwards a south-west direction ; and

having received the Rye from Helmsley, passes by the town of Walton, to which it is navigable from the Ouse for vessels of twenty-five ions. It is the boundary between trip north and east ridings, from its junction with the sunll river Hertford, till it approaches near Stamford

Bridge, where it enters the east riding, within which it falls into the Ouse, near the village of Barmley, about three miles and a half above llow- den. After receiving the Derwent, the Ouse con- tinues its course nearly south-east, and within less than a quarter of a mile of Booth ferry is joined by the united Calder and Aire ; this junction brings to the Ouse a great accession of waters. The Aire, which is one of the most considerable rivers of Yorkshire, rises in the hills of Craven, about five and a half or six miles north-east of Settle, and runs with a slow stream by Skipton ; then winding to the east and south-east, and passing by Leeds, Ponte- fract, Snaith, and Rawcliff, falls into the Ouse a little below Armin and near Booth Ferry. The Cslder rises in Jancashire, and running eastward falls into the Aire about five miles north-east of Wakefield. The Don rises near the borders of Cheshire ; and, running south-east to Sheffield, directs its course north-east, passing by Rotherham, Doncaster, and Thornand falls into the Ouse at Goole. The Tees separates this county from the bishopric of Dur- ham, and falls into the German Ocean in the north- east extremity of the county. The Kibble rises among the Craven Hills ; and, running south by Settle and Gisborne, passes into Lancashire. The less considerable streams of this county are the Rother, the Cock, the Washbrook, the Idle, the Hobden, the Want, the Dent, the Kebeck, the Hyde, the Foulness, the Gret, and the Revel. Be- sides these rivers and streams, the Humber should be particularly noticed. This is in fact only an- other name for the Ouse, which, having received all the Yorkshire waters, becomes as wide as the Thames at London, and after making a circuit to the south near Swinefleet, takes a north-easterly di- rection to its confluence with the Trent, from Lin- colnshire. Here it takes the name of Humber, and becomes more than a mile in width. At Brom- fleet it receives the little river Foulness; then roll- ing its vast collection of waters eastward in a stream between two and three miles in breadth, washes the town of Hull, where it receives the river of that name, which, rising near the foot of the Wolds, takes a southerly direction at Duffield, and, passing within about half a mile of Beverley, continues its course to Hull, where its mouth forms a secure but contracted haven. A few miles below Hull, and opposite to Hedon and Paul, the Humber takes a direction nearly south-east, and widening to a vast estuary of about six or seven miles in breadth, dis- embogues itself into the German Ocean. The Humber, resembling (says Mr. Bigland) the trunk of a vast tree, spreading

its branches in every di- rection, commands, by the numerous rivers which it receives, the navigation and trade of a very ex- tensive and commercial part of England. This in- land communication is greatly aided by several canals, which will be noticed in describing the dif- ferent ridings. This county returns thirty members to parliament.

As it is impossible in numerous instances to point out the particular riding which gave birth to certain distinguished natives, it will be proper here to enumerate the most. Thomas Adams, a learned divine. Born at Leeds, 1701. Died 1784. — Dr. John Alcock, a learned prelate. Born at Beverley. Died in 1500. — Albinus Flaccus Alcuinus, one of Bede's pupils, and a learned divine, was born in this county. Charlemagne gave him lar . beys. He died 804.— Alredus, Alfredus, or Alne- redus, author of a Latin work entitled Annals of

the British History from Brutus to Hen;y I. He wij a native of Beverley, and died in 1129. — Euyene Aram, one of the most extraordinary self-ta-.iglu scholars this or any other county ever produced, and but little inferior to the admirable Crichton, born at Ramsgill in Netherdale, in 1704. — William Bur- ton, an eminent physician. Bom at Rippon in 1697. Died at York, 1759.— George Calvert (lord Baltimore) was born at Kipling about 1532. He was a wise and prudent statesman in the interest of the Roman Catholics. Died April 15th, 1632. — James Calvert, a nonconformist divine of learning. Born at York, and died in 1698. — James Caw- thorne, an agreeable poet. Born at Sheffield, 1721. lie was killed by a fall from his horse in 1761. — William Congreve, by some said to have been a native of Ireland, others of Staffordshire, and others of Bardsey near Leeds, in this county. Born in February 1669. He was a distinguished poet and dramatic writer. Died January 19th, 1728-9, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. — Captain James Cook, the celebrated circumnavigator. Born at Marlon in Cleveland, 1728 ; and was killed in one of the South Sea Islands, by an Indian chief, on the 14th of February, 1779. — The learned and pious martyr and prelate, Dr. John Fisher. Born at Beverley in 1459. He was beheaded for not swearing against his conscience in the case of Henrv \ Ill's marriage with Anne Boleyn, on the 23d of June, 1535. — Dr. John Fothergill, a pious and learned physician among the Quakers, was born at Carr End in 1712. Died in 1780.— Dr. Samuel Garth, a celebrated poet and physician, was born in this county, and died in 1719. — Dr. John Green, a learned prelate. Born at or near Hull, about 1706. Died April 25th, 1779.— Dr. Zachary Grey, an ingenious divine, and miscellaneous writer. Born about the year 1687. Died No: vember 25th, 1766. He is chiefly known for his curious notes on Hudibras. — Andrew Marvel, an incorruptible political writer. Born at Hull in 1620. Died 1678. — William Mason, an ingenious poet and divine. Died 1797. — John Metcalf, commonly called Blind Jack of Knaresborough, an ingenious self-taught

surveyor of roads, and a guide to strangers. Born in 1717. Died in 1810. — Dr. Conyers Middleton, a learned divine and critic, but not always a fair controversialist, was born at York in 1683. — Matthew Poole, a learned annotator on the Scriptures, was born at York in 1624. — Died in 1679. — Dr. Beilby Porteus, late bishop of London, a learned and most excellent prelate, was a native of this county. He was born in 1731, and died May 14th, 1809.— Dr. John Potter, another learn- ed prelate, and an antiquary of considerable cele brity, was born at Wakefield in 1674. Died 1747. — Dr. Joseph Priestley, born at Field-Head, in the parish of Berstell, March 13th, 1733, O. S. Died in America, February 6th, 1804. — Dr. John Rad- cliffe, founder of the famous library at Oxford bearing his name. Born at Wakefield, 1650. Died 1714. — Matthew Robinson (Morris) lord Rokeby. Born at York 1713. Died November 30th, 1800. — Dr. John Sharp, Archbishop of York. Born at Bradford in 1644. Died 1713.— Dr. Thomas Sharp, youngest son of the archbishop, 3 learned and able divine, vas also a native of York- shire. He died in the year 1758. He wasthefathe. of the late learned Granville Sharp, esq. — John Smeaton, an eminent mechanic and enginear Born at Austhorpe in 1724. Died in 1792. — Dr. John Tillotson, archbishop of Canterbury, ont of

the brightest ornaments of the Christian church, was born at Sowerby in 1630, and died in 1694. Obadiah Walker, a learned divine, and tutor to Dr. Radcliffe. Died in 1698.— Dr. George Wal- lis, a learned physician, poet, and dramatic writer. Born at York in 1740. When he died does not appear. — Brian Walton, bishop of Chester, and editor of the Polyglot Bible, was born in Cleve- land 1600. Died 1661. — Thomas Wentworth, earl of Straffbrd, was a native of this county. He was beheaded on Tower Hill, May 12th, 1641. — John de Wickliffe, styled ‘ The morning star of the Reformation,’ was born in the parish of W ickliffe, died in peace at Lutterworth in 1384, and was buried in his own church. To all these may be added the name of Constantine the Great, who was born at York about the year 274. Died in 337. Gibbon, however, denies this fact respecting the birth-place of Constantine ; but it is certain that he assumed the imperial purple at this city.

Manufactures, trade, commerce. — This, as applied to Yorkshire, is a most copious and extensive de- partment; too much so, indeed, for the limits of this work to admit of much detail. The woollen manufacture has always been considered the staple trade of the county. This is carried on chiefly in the west riding, which is considerably larger than both the other ridings put conjointly. The cotton bu- siness, particularly in calicoes, dimities,

thicksetts, and other strong goods, is carried on in several parts, but especially on the borders of Lancashire. — The hardware of Sheffield has long been famed for its excellent quality, particularly in cutlery. In that town, indeed, iron and steel are wrought in all the variety of forms; and the manufacture of silver plated goods is carried on to a great extent, and brought to the highest degree of perfection.

East Riding. — This is the least of the three grand divisions of Yorkshire. Its name points out the relative situation which it occupies in the county. It is bounded on the north and west by the rivers Hertford and Derwent, which separate it from the north riding as far as the vicinity of Stamford Bridge. An irregular line from the Derwent to the Ouse, commencing about a mile above Stam- ford Bridge, and joining the latter river about a mile below York, forms the rest of the boundary between the two ridings. From that place the east riding is bounded on the west and south-west by the Ouse, which divides it from the west riding. On the south it is bounded by the Humber, and on the east by the German Ocean. It contains 819,200 acres.

The climate of this district admits of some vari- ations, being colder on the eastern than on the western side of the Wolds, which break the force of the cold and raw winds from the German Ocean. Near the coast the country is exposed to fogs from the sea and the, Humber. On the Wolds ~the air is much sharper, and the snow lies longer, by rea- son of their elevation. The levels in the western part of the riding enjoy a milder climate, by being sheltered from the easterly winds. This riding ad- mits of almost every variety of soil, from a deep warp to a blowing sand. The Wolds are lofty ranges of hills, extending almost from the northern to the southern limits of the riding. The soil is generally unfavorable to the growth of wood, though attempts at plantations have been made, and some with comparative success. That part of the riding situated north of the Wolds, and extending

the rivers Hertford and Derwent, from Filey to Malton, is a long narrow strip, a considerable part of which is a light sand, with variation of gravelly loam, strong loam, clay loam, and free loam. The situation of a large part of this division is flat; its soil coarse, with a spongy bottom, and liable to be flooded. The country adjoining the east district, and extending between the Ouse and the foot of the Wolds, and on each side the Derwent to Bub- worth, is flat, but with a few gentle swells ; the soil contains every kind of loam ; a very considera- ble part consists of a light sanr'y loam, with an open spongy bottom. The soil of the Country ad- joining this division, and extending between the Wolds and the Ouse and the Humber to Hull, con- sists of a strong clay, a free and sandy loam, a small part of which is much lighter than the rest, and has a spongy bottom. Along the side of the Ouse

and the Humber there is a considerable quantity of warp land. The soil extending from Hull to near Spurn-‘ »ead, along the side of the Humber, and nearly adjoining the Pattrington road, including the Sunk Island, is mostly warp, generally strong, but some parts intermixed with sand. The country from this last division, extend- ing between the sea and the foot of the Wolds, on each side of the river Hull, consists chiefly of gravel, hazel earth, strong loam, and clay, some parts coarse and thin, with an open bottom. This riding, although it displays a great variety of as- pect, is far less conspicuously marked with the bold features of nature than the other parts of the county. Yet some parts are beautifully picturesque, and afford very extensive and even magnificent prospects, especially when the sea or the Humber forms part of the view. The Wolds have just been mentioned. The level tract along the coast may be said to begin at Filey, as has already been intimated. As far however as Bridlington the face of the country is diversified with lofty swells ; and the Wolds in some places extend to the coast, which, near the villages of Speeton, Bempton, and Flamborough, rises in cliffs of 100 or even 150 yards in perpen- dicular height. At Bridlington the county sinks into a flat, which continues for eight or nine miles to the southward, without almost any variation. At about the distance of seven miles to the south of Bridlington begins the wapentake of Holderness, the eastern part of which towards the sea-coast is a finely variegated and fertile country ; but the western edge is a fenny tract of about four miles in breadth, extending nearly twenty miles in length to the banks of the Humber. The southern part of Holderness also falls into marshes bordering on that vast estuary ; and the county terminates in a point at Spurn-head, the Ocellum Promontorium of Ptolemy. In almost every part of Holderness the prospects are rendered more agreeable by a view of the Yorkshire, and in some places of the Lincolnshire Wolds ; one or the other of which, and sometimes both, make a beautiful appearance from every elevation.

The ascent to the Wolds is somewhat steep, ex- cept on the eastern side, whence they rise in gentle and successive swells, presenting a beautiful aspect towards the flat country. But their height, which in the most elevated parts is not supposed to ex- ceed 600 feet, is inconsiderable when compared with that of the eastern and more especially of the western moors in the north, and the Craven Hills in the west riding. Many parts of the Wolds, how-

ever, afford magnificent and delightful prospects. From their northern edge the rale of the Dement is extended below like a map, and beyond it the black moors towards Whitby, rising in sublime grandeur. The western hills command an exten- sive view of the southern part of the vale of York, reaching far beyond that city into the west riding ; and the eastern elevation affords a beautiful pros- pect, in some places of the German Ocean, and in others of Holderness, rising with a very gentle swell from the intervening tract of fenny land called the Carrs. But the southern edge of the Wolds is the most distinguished for the beauty and diversity of its prospects. From several elevated points between the Humber and the high road from Kirk- Ella, by Kiplingham, leaving York minster, How- den church, &c., on the west, Flamborough Head, Bridlington priory, Beverley minster, the churches of Hull and Heydon towards the east, may be dis- tinctly seen. From some situations in this tract, the cathedrals of York and Lincoln are said to be at once distinctly visible. The eastern part of this elevated district, skirting the Humber, commands u magnificent view of that vast estuary, extending to the south-east till it vanishes in the horizon. It presents to the eye an interesting spectacle of nu- merous vessels trading to the port of Hull ; while that opulent and commercial town, in its low situ- ation, close to the banks, and surrounded with the masts of its shipping in the docks, seems to rise, like Venice out of the water; and the further dis- tances are filled with a view of the shores of Hol- derness and Lincolnshire. The western hills, towards Caver, afford a very extensive prospect over an immense level, terminating in the high lands of the west riding faintly appearing in the horizon ; and much nearer and more towards the south the large rivers Trent and Ouse, meeting at right angles, and forming a junction where the lofty promontory of Aukborough overlooks the ad- jacent country, present a beautiful and interesting spectacle. The whole taken together composes a scenery which for beauty and grandeur can scarcely be exceeded. The other natural division of this riding extends from the western foot of the Wolds to the boundaries of the north and west ridings. This tract, which is commonly called the Levels, is every where flat and unpicturesque. The country is here overspread with villages and hamlets, but is in most parts extremely dirty and disagreeable. Throughout the whole of this riding the most ex- tensive and valuable agricultural improvements have been made. Extensive tracts of land, formerly flooded a great part of the year, and producing scarcely any thing but rushes and a little coarse grass, are now covered with abundant crops of grain ; and the value of the land has been increased in a tenfold proportion. On the Wolds very great improvements have taken place. The valleys and the declivities of the hills wave with plentiful crops of wheat, where formerly oats and barley only were known. The rabbit warrens are rapidly dis- appearing, and the breed of sheep, by crosses from the Leicestershire, has been considerably improved. The Levels have also been

much improved ; and indeed almost every part of the riding has been _rht into an excellent state of culture. The productions of this riding, whether animal, vege- table, or mineral, do not appear to possess any ver eculiar characteristic.

Riding.— This district is situated between

53° 57 and 54° 38′ N. lat., and between 0° 19 and 2° 23′ W. long, from Greenwich. It is bounded on the north by the river Tees, which separates it from the county of Durham ; on the east and north- east by the German Ocean ; on the south-east by the east riding ; on the south by the ainsty of York and the west riding ; and on the west by the county of Westmorland. The length of the riding from east to west is eighty -three miles, and its breadth from north to south thirty-eight miles; and Mr. Tuke, whom Mr. Bigland justly calls an accurate surveyor, computes its contents at 2048ˆ square miles, or 1,311,187 acres.*

The climate of this district is exceedingly various. In the Vale of York the air is mild and temperate, except near the Moors, where the influence of the winds from those mountainous regions is sometimes severely felt. The climate of the Howardian Hills is cold. Rydale and the Marishes, on the skirt of the Derwent, enjoy a mild air ; but the dampness of their flats, and a want of a better drainage, ren- der them less healthful than most other parts of the riding. The very elevated situation of ths eastern moorlands renders their climate extremely cold, and presents an insuperable obstacle to their improvement. About the end of August cold and damp vapors begin to descend, and in the form of dense fogs impinge in the morning against the moorland hills, on an elevation of about 700 or 800 feet; and, as they become rarefied by the warmth of the day, either ascend above their sum- mits, or remain upon them at an elevation in pro- portion to their rarefaction. As the autumn ad- vances, they hang in the morning lower on the hills, and leave their summits sometimes clear, although but for a short time. The country is afterwards, during several months, enveloped in fogs, chilled with rain, or locked up with snow, from an elevation of about 600 feet, with but little interruption. The vale of Cleveland, having these moors on the east and south-east, the sea to the north and north-east, and lying open to the west to the winds from an extensive and mountainous country, has a climate somewhat severe ; but the dryness of the soil, and the frequent use of lime, concur to accelerate the harvest, which is nearly as early here as in the warmer parts of this riding : the same remark may be made on the narrow tract which lies along the coast from Whitby to Scar- borough. The climate of the western moorlands is colder than that of the eastern moorlands. The western moorlands, being much more elevated than the eastern, and not like them exposed to the sea airs, remain longer covered with snow, and are far more subject to rain. In Yorkshire, as well

as in all the counties bordering on the German Ocean, the east wind usually predominates in the spring, and during a great part of the summer, as do the west winds in the western parts of the island. The conflict of these two winds generally takes place in the western moorlands, and to this cause must be attributed the almost constant rains that fall in this mountainous district. The clouds from the Atlantic, pushed forward by«he westerly winds, are there stopped in their course by the powerful resistance of the easterly winds, as well as by the mountains that arrest their progress and fall upon the moorlands in almost incessant rains. Such is the description of the climate given by Mr. Big- land in the sixteenth volume of The Beauties of England and Wales, a volume drawn up with con-

siderable care, and perhaps one of the most pleasingly written of any one of that extensive work. The same authority will be generally re- sorted to in the further delineations of this county. The soil is thus described by Mr. Tuke, in his Agricultural Survey : — ' The level land near the Tees consists, in general, of a rich gravelly loam upon the high ground ; and on the west side of the road, leading from Catterick to Piersebridge, the soil is for the most part strong and generally fer- tile ; but in some places cold and spongy : some fine hazel loam is also to be met with. On the east of the road leading from Gretabridge to Catte- rick is much fine gravelly soil, with a considerable quantity of clay, and some peat; and on the north of Richmond a mixed loamy soil, in most places upon limestone, but in some upon a freestone most excellent for building. On the east side of the road between Catterick and Piersebridge there is some cold thin clay, upon what is here called a moorland, consisting of a stratum from six inches to a foot thick. It is of a ferruginous, ochreous ap- pearance, and probably contains much iron, as wherever found it is attended with great sterility : there is also some gravelly and some clayey loam. About Barton, Melsonby, and Middleton Tyas, the soil is loamy upon limestone ; about Halnaby, and thence in an easterly direction to the edge of Cleveland, and betwixt the Wiske and the eastern moorlands, as far south as Burrowby and Thorn- ton-le-Moor, the soil for the most part is a cold clay ; though in some places less tenacious soils, mixed with considerable quantities of large cobble stones, or pebbles, of various kinds, are to be met with. On the west side of the road between Rich- mond and Leeming a good gravelly soil prevails ; towards Hornby a good gravelly clay ; at Lang- thorn a good sand loam and some peat. The land on both sides of the Brook which runs from Con- stable Burton past Bedale consists for the most part of a rich loam, but in some places intermixed with a large quantity of cobble stones and coarse gravel. The country betwixt the above-mentioned brook and the

west riding, and on the west side of the rode from Boroughbridge to Leemin, is gene- rally a turnip soil, though of various qualities, consisting of a loamy soil upon limestone, a gravelly loam, and a rich hazel loam, except that in some parts there are patches of swampy ground and cold clay land. That corner of the vale east of Middle- ton Tyas, west of the Wiske, and north of a line drawn from Scorton to Danby Wiske, is mostly cold and wet, some of which has a moorland under it ; but on the west side of this tract there is some clayey loam, and a little excellent gravelly loam. Along the banks of the Swale, and parts adjacent, the soil is generally very good, consisting of a rich gravelly loam and some fine sandy soil. There are, however, some patches of cold clay soil, and also a little peat here and there. The Howardian Hills form a high and bold range, running from west to east, and separating the vale of York from Rydale. The soil is mostly a good strong loam upon clay mixed with cobble stones; about Gilling and to- wards Barnsley it is thin and poor, in most places near to a grit, though in some to a limestone rock ; but on the northern side of these hills a good clay and sandy loam prevail. Rydale is in general ex- tremely fertile. In the marishes which skirt the north side of the Derwent the soil is chiefly clay with some sandy loam, gravel, and peat. There

is a material difference between the eastern and western moorlands, these latter being generally cal- careous ; and, although their altitude is considerably greater, they are much more fertile than the former The dales by which the western moorlands are in- tersected are very rich and fruitful. Of these Wensleydale may be ranked as the first, both in extent and fertility. The river Ure winds through it; and the soil along its banks is generally a rich loamy gravel. The soil in the lower parts of Swale- dale consists chiefly of a rich loam, though clay and peat moss appear in some places in ascending the hills. The smaller dales, which are very nume- rous, are similar to these, and have the same gene- ral appearance of fertility. The rivers have already been mentioned in the general description. The canal from York to Stillington is the only navigable water that penetrates this riding : with this single exception, all the advantages which it derives from navigation are owing to waters that flow on and constitute its boundary. Of the productions of this riding those of a mineral kind are among the chief. These, though very numerous, are not generally of superior quality ; except indeed the alum rock on the edge of the Eastern Moorlands, which is perhaps the richest and most extensive in Europe, and the lead in the district of Richmond. A mine of very fine copper near Middleton Tyas was formerly wrought, but is now neglected. Veins of this metal are supposed to be scattered in various parts of the Western Moorlands. Iron-stone is found in great quantities in several parts of the Eastern Moorlands. Free-stone, Jime-stone, marble, and coal, are found in various places throughout the riding. This riding is said to produce the

largest horned cattle in England ; and the breed has within these few years been greatly improved. The horses of this district are also singularly fine. In other respects it does not appear that the north riding has any peculiar character in regard to its productions.

West Riding. — This riding, as its name imports lies on the Western borders of the county ; and is bounded on the east by the ainsty of York and the river Ouse; on the north by the north riding; on the west by Lancashire ; and on the south by Che- shire, Derbyshire, and Nottinghamshire. It is about ninety-five miles in its greatest length from east to west, and forty-eight miles in its greatest breadth, from north to south, containing about 2500 square miles, or 1 ,568,000 statute acres.

The climate of this portion of the county is ex- tremely various. In the eastern parts, towards the banks of the Ouse, it resembles that of the east rid- ing on the opposite side of the river; and damps and fogs are somewhat prevalent. In the middle district the air is sharper, clearer, and considered as much more healthful. In the western parts the climate is cold, tempestuous, and rainy. At Shef- field the average gauge of rain is thirty-three inches annually, being about a medium between the quantities that fall in Lancashire and on the eastern coasts of the kingdom. Blackstone Edge, and the Craven Hills, are the most foggy, rainy, and stormy districts in England ; although, from the frequent high winds which purify the atmosphere and keep it in a state of agitation, the climate is reckoned sa- lubrious to sound constitutions ; nnd the inhabitants have a robust and healthful appearance. The soil of this district admits of every variety ; from the deep strong clay and rich loam, to the worst kind

of peat earth. In the eastern parts clav and loam predominate, but are intermixed with some >andy and moorish tracts. The middle is chiefly a loam upon a limestone bottom ; and this kind of soil, with a similar basis, although intermixed in many places with tracts of moor of different qualities, prevails to the western extremities of the riding. Mr. Browne, in his Agricultural Survey, says that the prevailing soil (keeping off the moors) is loam. The face of the country is very irregular ; but, in general terms, it may be divided into three large districts gradually varying from a level and marshy to a rocky and mountainous region. The flat and marshy part of the riding lies on the eastern side along the banks of the Ouse, and extends to the westward, in some places to a greater and in others to a less distance

; but generally to within three or four miles of an imaginary line drawn from Don- caster to Sherburn. The middle part, as far to the westward as Sheffield, Bradford, and Otley, rises gradually into hills, and is beautifully variegated. Further to the west the surface becomes rugged and mountainous. Beyond Sheffield scarcely any thing is seen but black moors, which running north-west unite with the lofty hills of Blackstone Edge on the borders of Lancashire. The western part of Craven presents a confused heap of rocks and mountains, among which, Pennygant, Wham- side, and Ingleborough, are particularly conspicu- ous ; the ttvo last being considered as the highest hills in either England or Wales, not excepting even Skiddaw, Helvellyn, or Snowdon. Amidst the hilly and mountainous tracts of this riding, however, are many romantic valleys, presenting the most beautiful scenery. The most extensive of these are Netherdale, or Niddersdale, watered by the Nid ; Wharfdale, and the vale of Aire, which in many places afford views the most de- lightful that can be imagined. Many valleys of less extent vie with these in picturesque beauty ; and the greatest part of them being inclosed, well wooded, and thickly spread with almost continuous villages, present, when viewed from the neighbour- ing eminences, the resemblance of a terrestrial para- dise. From many points are seen the most en- chanting prospects, in which beauty and sublimity are pleasingly combined. In travelling from Knaresborough, or Rippon, to Pately bridge, from Tadcasser to Otley and Skipton, from Bradford to Halifax, or by Keighley to Skipton from Halifax, by Dewsbury to Wakefield, and some other roads that might be mentioned, the tourist has an oppor- tunity of contemplating some of the finest scenery in England. Mr. Bigland remarks that in travel- ling these roads he could not but observe, (fiat, in the whole space between York and London, and between London and Dover, no part of the road, excepting Blackheath and Shooter's Hill, displays such beautiful prospects.

This riding is well provided with the conveni- ence of inland navigation. The Leeds-and-Liver- |>ool Canal issues out of the river Mersey at low water, at the lower extremity of Liverpool, by U mk-Hall, and goes over the river Alt to Mill- liouse ; it then takes a large half-circle about the town of Urmskirk, ;md crosses Toadhrook near Newborough, whence it proceeds by the Douglas navigation to Wigan, thence, in a circular course, through Red Moss, by Blackrod, north for some wiy parallel with the Lancaster canal, nearChorley, snd bv Heapy to Blackburn ; thence, with a bend

round Church, it passes Burnley and Coin to Foul- bridge, where a basin is cut to supply the canal, 01 which it is the head. The canal here begins to fall to Leeds, and goes from Foulbridge, by Satterford, East Morton, and crosses the river Aire near Gar- grave, by Thorlby, Sturtore, and the town of Skip- ton, by Bradley, Kildwick, Silsden, near the town of Keighley and by Bingley ; a little below which it crosses the river Aire again, passes

Shipley, and takes a semi-circular course round the Idle, near Apperton Bridge, Horsforth, Kirkstall Abbey, by Burley and Holbeck, to the town of Leeds, making in the whole a course of 130 miles, with 838 feet fall. Thence to Liverpool, thirty-five miles, fall thirty feet. There is also a collateral cut from near Shipley to Bradford. — The Barnsley Canal joins the river Calder below Wakefield, and passes Crof- ton, Falkirk, Royston, and arrives at Barnsley, whence it makes a bend to Barnby-Bridge, near Cawthorn ; the length about fourteen miles. There are several railways to the canal from Barnsley, and others from Barnby-Bridge. The fall, from the junction with the Deane and Dove Canal, is 120 feet to the river Calder. — The Deane-and-Dove Canal commences from the cut which has been made for the accommodation of the river Dun na- vigation, between Swinton and Mexbrough, and proceeds by Wath, Wombwell, and Ardsley, to near Barnsley, there to form a junction with the Barnsley Canal, which joins the river Calder. There are two small branches, one parallel with Knolbeck-Brook, to the iron-works at Cob-car-Ing, the other along the head stream of the river Dove to Wors- brough-bridge ; with a proposed extension of this branch nearly one mile and a half further. Rock- liffe-bridge, adjoining the grounds of parl Strafford, at Wentworth-Castle. The whole length of this canal, from the junction of the river Dun to Barns- ley, is nine miles and a quarter, with 125 feet rise from the river Dun to Barnsley. The branch to Cob-car-Ing is one mile and three-quarters, and is level, by means of some deep cutting at the extre- mity. The branch to Worsbrough is one mile five furlongs in length. — The Stainforth-and-Keadley Canal commences at the river Dun, about a mile to the west of Fish lake, and runs parallel with the river, opposite to Thorn ; whence, in a line nearly due east, it passes Crowle and Keadley, where it joins the river Trent. There is a branch, about a mile across Thorn's Common, to a place called Hang- man-Hill, which joins the river Dun. The total length of this canal is between fourteen and fifteen miles ; and, running through a fenny part of the country, has little elevation, and no lockage, except at the extremities. — The Huddersfield Canal joins Sir John Ramsden's Canal on the south side ot Huddersfield, and taking a westerly course runs parallel with the river Colne, which it crosses twice, passing Longwood, Staithwaite, and Mars- den : from Marsden, under Pule-moss and Brunn- Top, there is a tunnel of nearly three miles ami a half long, which brings the canal to Raspmiil, on the Digglewater, and within about two miles from Dubcross ; passing which, it takes the route of the river Tame, the windings of which it frequently in- tersects, and passes within one mile of Lydgate, by Motley, Steyley-Bridge, and joins the Ashton-and- Oldham Canal on the south side of Ashton, being a course of nineteen miles and five furlongs, with 770 feet lockage. — This riding produces corn and cattle of all sorts ; and its mineral productions are

very valuable. Coals are found in great abundance in most parts; and excellent stone for various pur- poses is every where at band in the hilly parts, and particularly in the neighbourhood of Bradford, Halifax, Skipton, &c. Ir> the parish of Leeds there is fine pipe-clay, and several quarries of an argil- laceous schist, which supply the neighbourhood and the country down the river with slates and flag-stones for paving. On the north-east border of the parish begins a bed of imperfect granite or moorstone, similar to that found on the east moor in Derbyshire, which runs to the Chevin, near Ot- ley, and constitutes the whole ridge of Ronald's Moor as far as Skipton, where limestone com- mences. On each side towards the level of the ri- vers Aire and Wharfe the argillaceous schistus oc- curs, which is evidently a stratum covering the granite. The stone on the south of the Aire is entirely argillaceous schistus, as is generally the case where coal is found. In the neighbourhood of Nidderdale there are considerable lead mints. Mr. \Yhitaker, in his History of Craven, mentions the following minerals as found in that district : — copper, ores of copper pyrites, copper combined with iron and sulphur, martial pyrites, sulphur combined with iron, with baroselenite foliated and crystallised, found in a mine at Beggarman, to the north-west of Buckden. Lead ores of galena, lead combined with sulphur, the common blue lead ore. Lead mineralised by oxygen and carbonic acid, the white lead ore, crystallised and compact. Green lead ore, phosphorated lead ores, have been dis- covered in very small quantities on Grassington Moors. Zinc, ores of calamine, lapis calaminaris, zinc mineralised by oxygen with or without carbo- nic acid. There is found at or near Malham, an oxide of zinc in form of a white powder — some of it is rich : this has not been met with in any other part of England. A thin bed of coal is found on Grassington Moor and the places in that neighbour- hood. The above-mentioned ores are accompanied in the vein with baroselenite (cauk of Rome), cal- careous spar, or carbonate of lime and quartz, &c. There are several mineral waters in this riding, of which the most famous is the sulphurous water of Harrowgate. There is also a chalybeate spring at the same place, and another at Thorpe-Arch. At Knaresborough is a remarkable petrifying spring, called the Dropping Well ; and near Settle is a very curious ebbing and flowing well.

YOU, pron. Sax. eop luh, of je, ye ; Teut.ju. The oblique case of ye ; used also ic the nominative, when the address is to persons ; and, by a corrup- tion, for the second person singular ; any cue ; whosoever.

Ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is given me to you ward. Ephesiant.

I thought to shew you How easy 'twas to die, by my example, And hansel fate before you. Dryden.

\'e passed by what was one of those rivers of burn- ing matter ; this looks, at a distance, like a new- ploughed land ; but, as you come near it, you see no- thing but a long heap of heavy disjointed clods.

Additon.

In vain you tell your parting lover, Yon wish fair winds may waft him over. Prior.

Stand forth, ye champions, who the gauntlet wield, Or you, the swiftest racers of the field. Pope.

YOUGHALL, a considerable sea-port in the county of Cork, Ireland, at the mouth of the river Blackwater, and 115 miles from Dublin. The

harbour is very commodious. The houses are well built, the town has a considerable export trade, arid good market. A league south-east of the haven's mouth lies the little island of Chappie.

YOUNG, adj. & n. s. ~} Sax. lonj, yeonj ; Goth.

YOUXG'ISH, udj. I Swed., and Dan -ng ;

YOUNG'LIXG, n. s. \ Belg. Jong; Teut. jung.

YOUNG' LY, adv. J» Youthful ; being in the

YOUNG'STER, n. t. I first part of life ; not old ;

YOUN'KER, I lender; inexperienced ;

YOI:XG'TH. j weak: the offspring of

animals collectively : youngish is somewhat young : a youngling is a creature in the early part of life • youngly, early in life ; weakly : youngster, or younker, a young person; in contempt: youngth, used by Spenser for youth.

More dear unto their God than youngling! to their dam. Faerie Queene.

The mournful muse in mirth now list ne mask. As she was wont in youngth

and summer days.

Spenter.

Come, elder brother, thou art too young in this.

Sh kfpi'uie. I firmly am resolved Not to bestow my youngest daughter, Before I have a husband for the elder. Id.

Thou old and true Menenius, Thy tears are sailer than a younger man's, And venomous to thine eyes. Id.

The hedge-sparrow fed the cuckoo so long, That it had its head bit off by its young. Id.

Youngling, ihou can'st not love so dear as I. — Grey-beard, thy love doth freeze. Id.

Say we read lectures to you, How younglti he began to serve his country, How long continued, and what slock he springs of.

Id.

See how the morning opes her golden gates, And takes her farewell of the glorious sun : How well resembles it the prime of youth, Trimm'd like a younker prancing to his love. Id.

There be trees that bear best when they begin to be old, as almonds ; the cause is, for that all trees thai bear must have an oily fruit ; and young trees have a more watery juice, and less concocted. Bacon.

While Ulysses slept there, and close by The other yonkers, he abroad would ly. Chapman.

In timorous deer he hansels his young paws, And leaves the rugged bear for firmer claws. Cou-tey.

Guesls should be interlarded, after the Persian cus- tom, by ages young and old. Carew.

Fame tells, by age fame reverend grown, That Phoebus gave his chariot to his son ; And whilst the youngster from the path declines, Admiring the strange beauty of the signs, Proud of his charge, he drove the fiery horse, And would outdo his father in his course. Creech.

The eggs disclosed iheir callow young. Milton.

When we perceive lhat bats have teats, it is not un- reasonable to infer, they suckle their younglings with milk. Browne.

The reason why birds are oviparous, and lay eggs, but do not bring forth their young alive, is because there might be more plenty. More

Nor need'st thou by thy daughter to be told,- Though now thy sprity blood v\ith age be cold, Thou hasl been young. Dryden.

Not so her young ; for their unequal lin« Was heroes make, half human, half divine ; Their earthly mold obnoxious was to fate, The' immortal part assumed immortal state. Id.

Encouraged thus, she brought her younglings nigh.

Id.

When we say a man is young, we mean that his age is yet but a small part of that which usually men attaia

to : and, when we denominate him old, we mean that his duration is run out almost to the end of that which men do not usually exceed. Locke.

She Lt her second room to a very genteel yaungish man. Tatter.

YOUNG (Dr. Edward) was the son of a clergy- man of the same name, and was born about the year 1679. When sufficiently qualified he was matriculated into All Souls' College, Oxford ; and, designing to follow the civil law, he took a degree in that profession. In this situation he wrote his poem called the Last Day, published in 1704. •which, coming from a layman, gave universal satis- faction ; this was scon after followed by another, entitled The Force of Religion, or Vanquished Love. These productions gained him a respect- able acquaintance ; he was intimate with Addison, and thus became one of the writers of the Spec- tator ; but, the turn of his mind leading him to the church, he took orders, was made one of the king's chaplains, and obtained the living of Wel- wyn in Hertfordshire, worth about £500 per annum, but he nevec rose to higher preferment. For some

Sars before the death of the late prince of Wales, r. Young attended his court pretty constantly ; but upon his decease all his hopes of church pre- ferment vanished ; however, upon the death of Dr. Hales, he was taken into the service of the princess dowager of Wales, and succeeded him as her privy chaplain. When pretty far advanced in life, he married the lady Elizabeth Lee, daughter of the late earl of Lichfield. This lady was a widow,

and had an amiable son and daughter, who both died young. What he felt for their loss, as well as for that of his wife, is finely expressed in his Night Thoughts, in which the young lady is cha- racterised under the name of Narcissa ; her bro- ther by that of Philander ; and his wife, though nameless, is frequently mentioned ; and he thus, in an apostrophe to death, deplores the loss of all the three : —

Insatiate archer, could not one suffice !

Thy shaft flew thrice, and thrice my peace was slain,

And thrice ere thrice yon moon renewed her horn.

He wrote three tragedies, The Revenge, Busiris, and The Brothers. His satires, called Love oi Fame the universal Passion, are by many esteemed bis principal performance, though Swift said the poet should have been either more angry or more merry; they have been characterised as a string of epigrams written on one subject, that tire the reader before he gets through them. His Com- plaint, or Night Thoughts, exhibits him as a moral and melancholy poet, and are esteemed his master piece. They form a species of poetry peculiarly his own, and in which he has been unrivalled by all those who have attempted to write in this man- ner. They were written under the recent pressure of his sorrow for the loss of his wife, daughter, and son-in-law ; they are addressed to Lorenzo, a man of pleasure and the world, and who, as it is insi- nuated by some, is his own son, but then laboring under his father's displeasure. As a prose writer, he arraigned the prevailing manners of his lime, in a work called The Centaur not Fabulous ; and, when he was above eighty years of age, published Conjectures on Original Composition. He pub- lished some other pieces ; and the whole of his works are collected in four or five volumes, 12mo. Dr. Young's turn of mind was naturally solemn ;

and he usually, when at home in the country, spent many hours of the day walking in his own church- yard among the tombs. His conversation, his writings, had all a reference to the life after this ; and this turn of disposition mixed itself even with his improvements in gardening. He had, for in stance, an alcove with a bench so painted, near his house, that at a distance it looked as a real one which the spectator was then approaching. Upon coming up near it, however, the deception was perceived, and this motto appeared, Invisibilia non decipiunt, 'The things unseen do nc deceive us.' Yet, notwithstanding this gloominess of temper, he was fond of innocent sports and amusements ; he instituted an assembly and a bowling green in thc- parish of which he was rector, and often promoted the gaiety of the company in person. His wit was generally poignant, and ever levelled at those who testified any contempt for decency and religion. His epigram*

spoken extempore on Voltaire is well known ; who happening in his company to ridi- cule Milton, and the allegorical personages of Death and Sin, Young thus addressed him : — Thou art so witty, profligate, and thin,

You seem a Milton with his Death and Sin.

One Sunday, preaching in office at St. James's, he found that, though he strove to make his audience attentive, he could not prevail. Upon which his pity for their folly got the better of all decorum, and he sat back in the pulpit and burst into a flood of tears. Towards the latter part of life he knew his own infirmities, and suffered himself to be in pupilage to his house keeper; for he considered that, at a certain time of life, the second childhood of age demanded its wonted protection. His son, whose boyish follies were long obnoxious to pa- ternal severity, was at last foigiven in his \ill ; and our poet died extremely regretted in 1 765.

YOUNG (Patrick), M. A., a learned Scottish writer, educated at St. Andrew's, and graduated at Oxford, in 1605. He became keeper of the king's library at St. James's, and published St Clement's Epistle to the Romans, Greek and Latin, in 1637. From his deep skill in the Greek language, he was employed to print the Septuagint from the Alex- andrian MS. presented to king Charles I. by bishop Cyril Lucar ; but did not live to execute it. He died in 1652.

YOUR /won.) Sax. eoferu The possessive

YOURSELF',!.. $ of you; belonging to you. Used properly when we speak to more than one, and ceremoniously and customarily when to only one : when placed after the substantive it becomes yours : yourself (of your and self) means your, emphatically ; and has a reciprocal sense in ob- lique, and sometimes in nominative, cases.

Either your unparagoned mistress is dead, or she's outprized by a trifle. Shahspeare.

He is forsworn, if e'er those eyes of your Behold another day break in the east. Id.*

If it stand, as you ymtnelf still do, Within the eye of honour , be assured My purse, my person, ray extremest means, Lie all unlocked to your occasions. Id.

Impute your danger to our ignorance ; The bravest men are subject most to chance. Dryden.

My wealth, my city, and myself are ymirt. Id.

There is a great affinity between coins and poetry, and your medallist and critic are much nearer related than the world imagine. Additon.

A disagreement between these seldom happens, but among your arliquaries and schoolmen. t'cnion.

YPR 711

It is my employment to revive tha old of past ages to the present, as it is yours to transmit the young of the present to the future. Pope.

Ye dauntless Dardans hear,

Think on the strength which once your fathers bore.

Id.

Be but yourselves. Id.

WheneTer you are more intent upon adorning your persons than upon perfecting of your souls, you are much more beside yourselves than he that had rather a laced coat than a healthful body. Law.

YOUTH, n. s. -\ Sax. yeozu«. The part

YOUTH'FUL, adj. I of life succeeding to child-

YOUTH'FULLY, adv. shood and adolescence; a

YOUTH'LY, adj. i young man ; young men

YOUTH 'Y. j collectively : youthful is

young; vigorous; suitable to the early part of life: the adverb corresponding : youthly and youthy (ob- solete) synonymes of youthful.

True be thy words, and worthy of thy praise, That warlike feats dost highest glorify, Therein have I spent all my youthly days, And many battles fought, and many frays. Spenser.

Siward's son,

And many unrough youths even now, Protest their first of manhood. Shakspeare.

Our army is dispersed already : Like youthful steers unyoked they took their course, East, west, north, south. Id.

But could youth last, and love still breed, Had joys no date, and age no need ; Then these delights my mind might move, To live with thee, and be thy love. Raleigh.

As it is fit to read the best authors to youth first, so let them be of the openest and clearest ; as Livy before Sal lust, Sidney before Donne. Ben Jonson.

Here be all the pleasures That fancy can beget on youthful thoughts, When the fresh blood grows lively, and returns Brisk as the April buds in primrose season. Milton,

His starry helm unbuckled showed him prime In manhood, where youth ended. Id.

The graces put not more exactly on The' attire of Venus, when the ball she won, Than that young beauty by thy care is drest, When all your youth prefers her to the rest. Walter.

In his years were seen A youthful vigour and autumnal green. Dryden.

The pious chief

A hundred youths from all his train elects, And to the Latian court their course directs. Id.

The scribbler had not genius to turn my ajje, as in- deed I am an old maid, into raillery, for affecting a youthier turn than is consistent with my time of day.

Spectator.

The solidity, quantity, and strength of the aliment, is to be proportioned to the labour or quantity of muscu- lar motion, which in youth is greater than any other age. Arbuthnot.

How is a good Christian animated by a stedfast be- lief of an everlasting enjoyment of perfect felicity, such as, after millions of millions of ages, is still youthful and flourishing, and inviting as at the first ! no wrinkles :m the face, no grey hairs on the head of eternity.

Bentley.

The nymph surveys him, and beholds the grace Of charming features, and a youthful face. Pope.

YPI'GHT, part. Y and pight, from pitch. Fixed. Obsolete.

That same wicked wight His dwelling has low in an hollow cave,

Far underneath a craggy clift ypight, Dark, doleful, drea.T, like a greedy grave. Spenser.

YPHES, d considerable town of West Flanders, situated on the small river Yperle. It has the ad-

vantage of water communication, by a canal with Bruges, Ostend, and Nieuport; it is fortified, and, on the whole, well built. Its chief structures are the town hall, built in the Gothic style, an elegant cathedral, and other churches, which contain, as usual in Belgium, good paintings. The other buildings are the exchange, the chamber of com- merce, and the college or public school. Ypres has a population of 15,500.

YRIARTE (Don John De),alearned Spaniard, born in the Isle of Teneriffe, and educated at Rouen and Paris. After his return to Madrid, he became librarian to the king; member of the academy, and interpreter to the secretary of state. He wrote, 1. Paleographia Graeca; 2. A Catalogue of Greek MSS. in the Royal Library ; 3. A Catalogue of Arabic MSS. in the Escurial ; 2 vols. folio ; 4. Various Tracts in Spanish ; 2 vols. 4to. He died in 1771.

YSARD, a name of the chamois goat. See CAPRA.

YSNI. See ISNY.

YUCATAN, the most easterly province of New Spain, is in the form of a peninsula, jutting out into the gulf of Mexico from the mainland of the isthmus. It is surrounded on the north-west by the waters of the Mexican Gulf, by the bay or gulf of Honduras on the south-east, the province of Vera Cruz bounds it on the south-west, and Vera Paz in Guatimala on the south. Here it is con- nected with the continent of North America, by an isthmus of about 120 miles in breadth. The Eng- lish have settlements extending a short distance along the east coast of Yucatan, opposite Amber- gris Key. See AMERICA, BRITISH.

YUCCA, Adams's needle, in botany, a genus of plants of the class hexandria, and order monogynia. The corolla is campanulate and patent, there is no style, the capsule is trilocular. There are four species, none of which are natives of Britain. All of them are exceedingly curious in their growth, and are therefore much cultivated in gardens. The Indians make a kind of bread from the roots of this plant.

YVICA, or IVICA, or IBICA, an island of the Mediterranean, belonging to Spain, the principal of the group called the Pithyusae. Its extent is 190

square miles; its population 15,200. It is divided into five parts, which are called respec- tively, the Plain of the Town, St. Eulalia, Balan- zar, Pormany, and Las Salinas. Ivica is of consi- derable elevation, and full of mountains covered with verdure, which presents at sea a grand and agreeable picture. The figs of Ivica were cele- brated even in the time of Pliny. It is about sixty-one miles east from Cabozdi St. Anton, a cape near Denia, on the coast of Valencia, in Spain, fifty-two miles from Majorca, and 147 from Cape Tenez, on the coast of Africa.

Yvica, the capital of the island, is situated on a hill on the coast. It is a bishop's see, is well for- tified, and has a good harbour, which, though somewhat encumbered by mud, is still capable ot containing a considerable squadron. It lies under the cannon of a fort erected by the emperor Charles V. The public buildings are the cathedral, six churches, an hospital, several chapels, monasteries, nncl barracks. Population 2700.

YUCK. See ITCH, ITCH INSECT, and MEDICINK.

YULE, YOOL, or IUL. See In..

YURE, a river in Yorkshire, rising at the north-

western extremity of the county, Cotter Mountain, and passing Middleham, Kipon, and Borough- bridge, where it is joined by the Swale, and then constitutes the river Ouse ; on this river is the .naguificent cataract called Aysgarth-Force, rec-

koned by some to exceed most (if the abroad.

YUX. See HICCOUGH.

YZQUACHTLI. See FALCO.

YZQUIEPATL. See VIVEKIU

Z.

Z is found in the Saxon alphabet, but is read in no word originally Teutonic : its sound is uni- formly that of a hard s. No word of English ori- ginal begins with it.

Z is used, 1, as a letter; 2. as an abbreviation; and, 3. anciently as a numeral. I. As a letter : Z is the twenty-fourth and last, and the nineteenth consonant of our alphabet, though it is only the sixth in the Greek. The sound is formed by a motion of the tongue from the palate downwards and upwards to it again, with a shutting and open- ing of the teeth at the same time. Tins letter has been reputed by Roman and Grecian grammarians a double consonant, having the sound ds ; but some think with very little reason ; and, as if we thought otherwise, we often double it, as in puzzle, muzzle, &c. II. In abbreviations, Z formerly stood as a mark for several sorts of weights ; some- times it signified an ounce and a half; and very frequently it stood for half an ounce ; sometimes for the eighth part of an ounce, or a drachm Troy weight ; and it has in earlier times been used to express the third part of an ounce or eight scru- ples. ZZ were used by some of the ancient phy- sicians to express myrrh, and at present are often used to signify zinziber or ginger. III. Among the ancients, Z was a numeral letter, signifying 2000; and, with a dash added a. top, Z signified 2000 times 2000, or 4,000,000.

ZAAB, a district of Algiers, in Africa, south of the province of Constantia, and consisting of a nar- now track of land, under the Atlas. It formed an- ciently part of the Mauritania Sitifensis, and the Roman masonry may often be traced.

ZAANDAM, or SAARDAM, a town of the Nether- lands, in North Holland, on the Zaan, near its junction with the Y. It consists properly of two great villages, called East and West Zaandam, containing together 10,700 inhabitants. The houses are for the most part of wood. Its manu- factures of ropes, tobacco, and paper are extensive; but the most important branch of its industry is, and has long been, ship-building. Here the czar Peter the Great, under the name of Peter Mi- chailov, studied that art. The house which he oc- cupied, is still pointed out. Five miles north by west of Amsterdam.

ZABARELLA (Francis), a learned cardinal, born at Padua, in 1339. He became professor of canon law in different universities, and was made a cardinal by pope John XXI., who sent him am- bassador to the emperor Sigismund. He assisted at the council of Constance, where he advised to depose the pope, whom he accused of forty noto- i ions crimes, lie died therein 1417. He wrote A Treatise on Schism, and other tracts.

/A is AK ELLA (James), a relation of Francis, 1'orn

at Padua in 1533, was well versed in Aristotle's phi- losophy, and became professor of it at Padua. He wrote Commentaries on Aristotle, and a treatise on the Perpetuum Mobile, De inventione aeterni mo- toris, 4to. He

died in 1589ˆ

ZABIANS. See SABIANS.

ZABIISM, or SABIISM, the doctrine of the Sa- bians. See MYTHOLOGY, POLYTHEISM, and SA- BIANS.

ZABULON, Heb. TˆS, i. e. a dwelling place, or ZEBULON, one of the twelve patriarchs of Israel ; the tenth son of Jacob, and the sixth by Leah.*

ZABULON, in ancient geography, the territory of one of the twelve tribes ; bounded on the north by that of Ashur and Naphthali ; on the east by the sea of Galilee ; on the south by the territory ot Is- sachar, or the brook Kison, which ran between both ; on the west by the Mediterranean ; so that it touched two seas.

ZABULON, a very strong town in the above terri- tory, on the Mediterranean, surnamedof men, ne.ir Ptolemais, its vicinity to which makes it probable that it was also Chabulon, unless either name is a faulty reading in Josephus ; about sixty stadia from Ptolemais.

ZACCHEUS, a publican or Roman tax-gatherer, at Jerusalem, who, indulging in a natural curiosity to see our Saviour, was happily called and converted by him, of which he gave immediate proof by offering to restore all his fraudulent extortions four fold. Luke xix. 1 — 10.

ZACCHO, in architecture, the lowest part of the pedestal of a column.

ZACHARIAH, the son of Jeroboam II., a short- lived king of Israel. See ISRAEL.

ZACHARIAH. See Ze< HAKIAH.

ZACUTUS, or Lusitanus, a Jewish physician of Portugal, who retired to Amsterdam when Phi- lip IV. issued his edict against the Jews. His lu- troitus ad Praxam, and other medical works, have been collected and published in 2 vols. folio. He died in 1641.

ZACUTUS (N.), a grandson of the above, became eminent in mathematics, and published a book entitled Juchasin, a Jewish Chronology from the creation to the year 1500.

ZACYNTHUS, an ancient island, south of (V- phalonia, sixty stadia, but nearer to Peloponnesus, in the Ionian Sea, formerly subject to Ulysses, in compass above 160 stadia; woody and fruitful. It lies over against Elis, and had a colony of Achaeans from Peloponnesus, over against the Corinthian

Gulf. It is now called /ante.

ZACYNTHUS, in fabulous history, a native of BcEotia, who accompanied Hercules when he went to Spain to destroy Geryon. After the victory, the hero entrusted him with the care of Geryon's flocks,

to lead them to Thebes. On the road he was bitten by a serpent, and died. His companions buried him in the above island, and gave it his name.

ZADOK, the son of Ahitub, high priest of Israel, appointed by Saul, and continued conjunctly with Abiathar during all the reign of David, to whom he was a steady friend, in all his distresses. His colleague, Abiathar, having forfeited Solomon's fa- vor, by joining in the conspiracy of Adonijah, Za- dok was appointed sole high priest. He was suc- ceeded by his son Ahimaaz.

ZADOK, another Jewish high priest, whose daugh- ter Jerusha was married to king Uzziah.

ZADOK, or SADOC, a Jewish sceptical philoso- pher, who flourished about A. A. C. 260., and founded the sect of the Sadducees.

ZAFTAR,n.S. > Germ.ˆr <

ZAFFIR. $

Cobalt being sublimed, the flowers are of a blue co- lour ; these German mineralists called zaffir. Woodward.

The artificers in glass tinge their glass blue with that dark mineral zaphra. Boyle.

ZAFFIR, ZAFFBE, in metallurgy, is the oxyd of cobalt employed for painting pottery ware and por- celain of a blue color. See CHEMISTRY, COBALT, METALLURGY, and MINERALOGY. The method of preparing it is as follows : — The cobalt taken out of the mine is broken with hammers into pieces xˆibout the size of a hen's egg ; and the stony invo- lucrum, with such other heterogeneous matters as are distinguishable by the eye, are separated as much as possible. The mineral is then pounded in stamping mills, and sifted through brass wire sieves. The lighter parts are washed off

by water, ;md it is afterwards put into a large flat-bottomed arched furnace, resembling a baking oven, where the flame of the wood reverberates upon the ore ; which is occasionally stirred and turned with long handled iron hooks or rakes ; and the process is continued till it ceases to emit any fumes. The oven or furnace is terminated by a long horizontal gallery, which serves for a chimney, in which the arsenic, naturally mixed with the ore, sublimes. If the ore contains a little bismuth, as this last metal is very fusible, it is collected at the bottom of the furnace. The cobalt remains in the state of a dark gray oxyd, called zaffre : lOOlbs.of the cobalt ore lose twenty or thirty per cent, during this opera- tion, which is continued four or nine hours, ac- cording to the quality of the ore. The roasted ore being taken out from the furnace, such parts as are concreted into lumps are pounded and sifted afresh. Zaffre, in commerce, is never pure, being mixed with two or three parts of powdered flints. A proper quantity of the best sort of these, after being ignited in a furnace, are thrown into water to render them friable, and more easily reduced to powder ; which, being sifted, is mixed with the zaffre, according to the before-mentioned dose ; and the mixture is put into casks, after being moist- ened with water. This oxyd, fused with three parts of sand and one of pot-ash, forms a blue glass ; which, when pounded, sifted, and afterwards ground in mills, included in large casks, forms smalt. The blue of zaffre is the most solid and fixed of all the colors that can be employed in vi- trification. It suffers no change from the most vio- lent fire. It is successfully employed to give shades of blue to enamels, and to the crystal glasses made in imitation of some opaque and transparent

ecious stones, as the lapis lazuli, turquois, &c.

ZAKKOUN, a plant that grows at Raha, the ancient Jericho, and affords a sweet oil famous for healing wounds. The zakkoun resembles a plum- tree ; it has thorns four inches long, with leaves like those of the olive-tree, but narrower, and greener, and prickly at the end ; its fruit is a kind of acorn, without a calyx, under the bark of which is a pulp, and then a nut, the kernel of which gives an oil that the Arabs sell at a very high price. See JERICHO.

ZALEUCUS, a famous legislator of the Locri- ans, and the disciple of Pythagoras, flourished 500 years B. C. He made a law, by which he punished adulterers with the loss of both their eyes ; and his son, offending, was not absolved from this pu- nishment ; yet, to show the father as well as the just lawgiver, he put out his own right, and his son's left eye. This example of justice and seve- rity made so strong an impression on the minds of his subjects, that no instance was found of the commission of that vice during the reign of that le- gislator. It is added that Zaleucus forbad any wine being given to the sick on pain of death, un- less it was prescribed

by the physicians ; and that he was so jealous of his laws, that he ordered, that whoever was desirous of changing them, should be obliged, when he made the proposal, to have a cord about his neck, that he might be immediately strangled, if those alterations were esteemed no better than the laws already established. Diodo- rus Siculus attributes the same thing to Charondas, legislator of the Sybarites. Zaleucus also enacted some humorous sumptuary laws. See SUMPTUARY.

ZAMA, in ancient geography, a town of Numidia, it was one of the royal residences of the kings of Numidia, hence called Zama Regia. It stood in a plain ; was stronger by art than nature ; richly supplied with every necessary; and abounding in men, and every weapon of war. This is the famous Zama, remarkable for the decisive battle fought between the two greatest commanders in the world, Hannibal the Carthaginian and Scipio Africanus. Of this engagement, the most important perhaps that ever was fought, Mr. Hooke gives us the following account : — ‘ Scipio drew up his army after the Roman manner, except that he placed the co- horts of the Principes directly behind those of the Hastati, so as to leave sufficient space for the ene- my’s elephants to pass through from front to rear. C. Lcelius was posted on the left wing with the Italian horse, and Masinissa with his Numidians on the right. The intervals of the first line Scipio filled up with his Velites, or light-armed troops, ordering them, upon a signal given, to begin the battle ; and in case they were repulsed, or broke by the elephants, to run back through the lanes be- fore mentioned, and continue on their flight till they were got behind the Triarii Those that were wounded, or in danger of being overtaken, were to turn off to the right and left through the spaces be- tween the lines, and escape to the rear. The army thus drawn up, Scipio went from rank to rank, urging his soldiers to consider the consequences of a defeat, and the rewards of victory ; on the one hand, certain death or slavery (for they had no town in Africa strong enough to protect them) ; on the other, not only a lasting superiority over Carthage, but the empire of the rest of the world. Hannibal ranged all his elephants, to the number of above eighty, in one front. Behind t!u;se he placed his mercenaries, consisting of 12,000 men, Ligurians

Gauls, Baleares, and Mauritanians. The new levies of Carthaginians and other Africans, together with 4000 Macedonians, under a general named So- pater, composed the second line. And in the rear of all, at the distance of about a furlong, he posted his Italian troops, in whom he chiefly

confided. The Carthaginian horse formed his right wing, the Numidians his left. He ordered their several leaders to exhort their troops not to be discouraged by their own weakness, but to place the hope of victory in him and his Italian army ; and particu- 'arly directed the captains of the Carthaginians to epresent to them what would be the fate of their wives and children if the event of this battle should not prove successful. The general himself, walk- ing through the ranks of his Italian troops, called upon them to be mindful of the seventeen cam- paigns in which they had been fellow-soldiers with him ; and of that constant series of victories by which they had extinguished in the Romans all hope of ever being conquerors. He urged them to remember, above all, the battles of Trebia, Thrasy- menus, and Cannas ; with any of which the ap- proaching battle was in no wise to be compared, either with respect to the bravery or the number of the enemy. The Romans were yet unfoiled, and in the height of their strength, when you first met them in the field : nevertheless you vanquished them. The soldiers now before us are either the children of the vanquished, or the remains of those whom you have often put to flight in Italy. Main- tain therefore your general's glory and your own, and establish to yourselves the name of invincible, by which you are become famous throughout the world. When the Numidians of the two armies had skirmished a while, Hannibal ordered the managers of the elephants to drive them upon the enemy. Some of the beasts, frightened at the noise of the trumpets, immediately ran back amongst the Numidians of the Carthaginian left wing, and put them into confusion; which Masi- nissa taking advantage of, entirely routed them. Great destruction was made of the Velites by the rest of the elephants, till these also being terrified, some of thera ran through the void spaces of the Roman army which Scipio had left, others, falling in among the cavalry of the enemy's right wing, gave Laelius the same opportunity against the Car- thaginian horse. After this, the infantry of the foremost lines joined battle. Hannibal's mercena- ries had the advantage at first; but the Roman Hastati sustained the attack, and at length gained ground. The mercenaries, thinking themselves be- trayed, fell furiously upon the Africans ; so that these were obliged to fight for some time both against their own mercenaries and the enemy. When the two Carthaginian lines had ceased their mutual rage, they joined their strength ; and, though now but a mere throng of men, broke the Hastati ; but the Principes advancing restored the battle ; and most of the Africans and mercenaries were cut off. Then followed a sharp engagement, in which victory was long and eagerly disputed. The Ro- mans, though superior in number, were once upon the point of losing the day ; bur Masinissa and Laelius came very seasonably to their assistance. These generals, being returned from the pursuit of the cavalry, fell suddenly upon the rear of Hanni- bal's men, most of whom were cut off in their ranks ; and, of those that fled, very few escaped the horse, the country all round being a plain.

There

fell of the Caithaginians above 20,000, and as many were taken prisoners. The loss on the side of the Romans amounted to about 2000 men. Hannibal escaped with a few horse to Adrumetum, having performed every thing in the engagement which could be expected from a great general. His army (says Polybius) could not have been more skil- fully drawn up. For, as the order of the Roman battalions makes it extremely difficult to break them, the Carthaginian wisely placed his elephants in the front, that they might put ˆthe enemy in con- fusion before the armies should engage. In his first line he placed the mercenaries ; men bold and active, but not well disciplined, that by their im- petuosity he might give a check to the ardor of the Romans. The Africans and Carthaginians, whose courage he doubted, he posted in the middle be- tween the mercenaries and his Italian soldiers, that they might be forced to fight, or at least the Ro- mans, by slaughtering them, might fatigue them- selves, and blunt their weapons. Last of all he drew up the troops he had disciplined himself, and in whom he chiefly confided, at a good distance from the second line, that they might not be broken by the route of the Africans and mercenaries, and kept them in reserve for a vigorous attack upon a tired and weakened enemy.'

ZAMIA, in botany, a genus of plants in the class of cryptogamia, and order of filices ; ranking according to the natural method in the first orl; •>-, palmse.

ZAMINY, in the language of Bengal, security.

ZAMORA, a province in the north-west of Spain, formed of a part of the great province of Leon, and lying to the south and north of tin.- Douro, on the frontiers of Portugal. Its area H 1650 square miles; its population, far more thinly scattered, is only between 70,000 and 80,000. Its surface is in general hilly, and ill adapted to til- lage. It is built near the north bank of the Douro, and to the east of an angular district, formed by a projection of the Portuguese territory. The height it stands on commands the river, and gives it, from a distance, a good appearance ; but the houses are old fashioned, the streets narrow, and the appear- ance of the interior in general gloomy. It is the residence of a bishop, contains a number of churches and chapels, and has about 9000 inhabitants. In the eleventh century it was demolished by a Moor- ish force, but rebuilt by the Spanish government and fortified. The walls are still kept up. The environs are adapted to pasturage. Thirty-three miles north of Salamanca.

ZAMORANO (Roderick), a Spanish navigator, who published A Compendium of Navigation, in 1585, which contributed much to the improvement of the art. He was the first who published sea charts. See

NAVIGATION.

*ZAMOSKI (John), the son of Stanislaus Zamo- ski, castellan of Chelm in R«*i Russia, was a man of great talents and virtue. He studied at Paris, and afterwards at Padua, of which last university he was chosen rector. At Padua he published two tracts De Senatu Romano, and De Senatore. On his return to Poland, king Stephen Battori gave him his niece in marriage, made him grand chan- cellor, and general of the army. He delivered Poland from the Russian yoke. On the death of Stephen, the nobles offered him the crown ; but he refused, and advised them to elect SigismurxJ prince of Sweden. He died in 1*

ZAN

7(5

ZAR

ZANCHIUS, or ZANCHY (Jerome), a learned re- former, was born at Alzano, in Italy, in 1516, and entered among the canons regular of Lateran ; but, becoming intimate with Peter Martyr, he turned Lutheran, and left Italy. He went to Strasburg in 1553 ; and then became professor of divinity at Heidelberg, where he died in 1590. He was a man of great piety and moderation. His works were published in 8 vols. folio, 1613.

ZANCLE, an ancient town of Sicily, on the strait between that island and the continent of Italy. It was so named from its resembling £aye\ov, a scythe. It was founded about A. A. C. 1058, by the pirates of Cumae in Italy, and peopled by Sa- mians, lonians, and Chalcidians. — Strabo 6. Diod. 4. Ital. 1. About 497 B. C. it was taken by the Samians, but in three years was recovered by Anax- ilaus, the Messenian tyrant of llhegium, who named it Messana from his native country. See MESSAN A. It is now called Messina.

ZAMCHELLI (John Jerome), a learned Ita- lian physician and botanist, born at Modena in 1662. He settled r.t Venice with great reputation. He wrote, 1. Catalogus Plantarum terrestrium ma- rinarum, Sec. 8vo. 2. Promptuarium remediorum Chymicorura, 8vo. 3. De Myriophillo Pelagico. 4. Lithographia 2m. montium Veronensium, &c. 5. De Rusco ejusq. praeparatione, 8vo. 6. Opuscula Botanica, 4to. 7. History of Plants growing round Venice, folio. He died in 1729.

ZANICHELLIA, in botany, triple-headed pond- weed, a genus of plants, in the class of monoecia, and order of monandria ; and by the natural me- thod ranking in the fifteenth order, inundatae. These plants have no hermaphrodite flowers, but bear both male and female flowers distinct on

the same plant ; whence they are styled androgynous plants. Their male flowers are furnished with only one stamen.

ZANNONI (James), M. D. and botanist of Bo- logna. He discovered many plants, and wrote, 1. Historia Botanica, folio, 1675. 2. Rariorum Stir- pium Historia, folio. lie died in 1682.

ZANNONIA, in botany, a genus of plants of the class dioecia, and order of pentandria. The characters are these : — They produce separate male and female flowers; in the male flower the cup is a perianthium, composed of three leaves of an oval figure, expanding every way, and shorter than the flower ; the flower is monopetalous, but divided into five segments, and has an open mouth ; the segments are jagged, and are equal in size, and bend backwards ; the stamina are five filaments of the length of the cup, standing open at their ends, and terminated by simple apices ; the female flow- ers grow in separate plants, and have the cup and flower the same as in the male, only that the cup stands upon the germen of the pistil ; this germen is oblong, and from it are propagated three reflex conic styles ; the stigmata are bifid and curled ; the fruit is a long and very large berry, truncated at the end, and very small at the base; it contains three cells, and has a curled suture near the apex ; the seeds are two ; they are of an oblong figure, and flat. There is only one species, viz. Z. Indica, the Indian zannonia, a native of India.

ZANOTTI (Francis Maria Gazazzoni), an emi- nent philosopher, born at Bologna in 1692. He was educated among the Jesuits, studied the law, and at last mathematics under Beccari. In 1716 he became secretary to the senate of Bologna, and, in 1718, professor of mathematics. lit introduced the NLSV tor.iun system instead of the Cartesian.

He was made librarian to the Institute, and com- piled two catalogues of its books. In 1766 he was president. He wrote various philosophical works ; and died in 1777.

ZANTE, the ancient Zacynthus, an island of the Mediterranean, forming a part of the Ionian repub- lic, and situated at a short distance to the south of Cephalonia, and to the west of the ancient Elis, in the Morea or Peloponnesus. Its form is irregular; its length fifteen miles ; its breadth above eight ; its circumference more than thirty ; its area about 160. In its aspect it is the finest of the Ionian is- lands ; has no large rivulets ; but in summer, con- siderable inconvenience is experienced, from the drying up of the springs and wells. Springs of petroleum and mineral tar are worked here to ad- vantage. Like the neighbouring" islands, Zante is subject to frequent shocks of earthquakes. The chief products of Zante are currants, olives, and other fruits of a warm latitude (38° N.). Cotton and silk are

also cultivated.

ZANTE, the Zacynthus of the ancients, the capi- tal of the foregoing island, is situated on the eastern coast, about twelve miles nearly west of Cape Tornese, in Morea. It is the largest town of the republic, containing between 16,000 and 18,000 inhabitants.

ZANTHOXYLUM, the tooth-ache tree, in bo- tany, a genus of plants of the class of dioecia, and order of pentandria ; natural order forty sixth, he deraceae : CAL. quinquepartite : COR. none : the fe- male flower has five pistils and as many monosper- mous capsules. They bear male and female flowers on distinct plants. The male flowers have five stamina. There are two species viz. 1. Z. clava Herculis, the Hercules's club toothache tree ; and, 2. Z. trifoliatum, the three-leaved toothache tree. They are both foreign plants.

ZA'NY, n. s. From zanei, the contraction of Giovanni : or, according to Skinner, from sanna, a scoff. One employed to raise laughter by gestures, actions, or speeches ; a merry andrew ; a buffoon.

Some carrytale, some pleaseman, some slight zany, Some mumblenews, some trencher knight, some Dick, Told our intents before. Shaktpeare.

Then write that 1 may follow, and so be Thy echo, thy debtor, thy foil, thy zany, I shall be thought, if mine like thine I shape, All the world's lion, though I be thy ape. Donne.

Oh, great restorer of the good old stage, Preacher at once, and zany of thy age. Pope.

ZAPATA, a feast or ceremony held in Italy, in the courts of certain princes, on St. Nicholas's day ; wherein people hide presents in the shoes or slip- pers of those they would do honor to, in such a manner as may surprise them on the morrow when they come to dress ; being done in imitation of the practice of St. Nicholas, who used in the night-time to throw purses of money in at the windows to marry poor maids withal.

ZAPIZ. See MORLACHIANS.

ZARATE (Augustin), a Spanish historian. In 1543 he was sent to Peru, as treasurer of the In- dies, and on his return was employed in the Ne- therlands. He wrote a History of the Discover) and Conquest of Peru; Antwerp, 8vo. 1555. A French translation was printed at Amsterdam in 1700, 2 vols. 12mo.

ZARERTHAH, or SAREFTA, an ancient city of Sidon, where Elijah lodged

with a widow; now called Sarfand. It is still of some note, and its \viue< are excellent.

ZAROT (Anthony), a celebrated printer of Mi- lan, who, in 1470, first introduced signatures.

ZASLAUS, duke of Kiovia. See POLAND.

ZEA, Indian corn, in botany, a genus of plants of the class monoscia ; order triandria. The male flowers are placed on distinct spikes ; the calyx is biflorous, beardless glume ; the corolla a beardless glume ; the female calyx is a bivalve glume, as is the corolla. There is one filiform, pendulous style ; the seeds are solitary and buried in an oblong re- ceptacle. There is only one species, viz. Z. mays, maize. The Indians in New England, and many other parts of America, had no other vegetable but maize or Indian corn for making their bread. They call it weachin ; and in the United States of America there is much of the bread of the country made of this grain, not of the European corn. In Italy and Germany also there is a species of maize which is the food of the poor inhabitants. The ear of the maize yields a much greater quantity of grain than any of our corn ears. There are com- monly about eight rows of grain in the ear, of- ten more, if the ground be good. Each of these rows contains at least thirty grains, and each of these gives much more corn than a grain of any of our corn. The grains are usually either white or yel- lowish ; but sometimes they are red, bluish, green- ish, or olive-colored, and sometimes striped and variegated. This sort of grain, though so es- sentially necessary to the natives of the country, is yet liable to many accidents. It does not ripen till the end of September ; so that the rains often fall heavy upon it while on the stalk, and the birds in general peck it when it is soft and unripe. To defend it from these accidents, it is covered with a thick husk, which keeps off slight rains very well ; but the birds, if not frighted away, often eat through it, and devour great quantities of the grain. There are three or four varieties of maize in Ame- rica. That of Virginia is very tall and robust, growing to seven or eight feet high ; that of New England is shorter and lower. And the Indians, far- ther up in the country, have a yet smaller kind in common use. The stalk of the maize is jointed like the sugar cane ; it is very soft and juicy, and the juice is so sweet and saccharine, that a syrup, as sweet as sugar, has often been made of it ; and things sweetened with it have been found not dis- tinguishable from those done with sugar. It has not been tried yet

whether it will crystallise into sugar ; but in all probability it will. The Ameri- cans plant this corn any time from the beginning of June, but the best season is the middle of April. The uses of this plant among the Indians are very many. The great article is the making their bread of it. The stalks, when cut up before they are too much dried, are also an excellent winter food for cattle ; but they usually leave them on the ground for the cattle to feed on. The husks about the ear are usually separated from the rest, and make a particular sort of fodder, not inferior to our hay. The Indian women have a way of slitting them into narrow parts, and they then weave them artificially into baskets and many other toys. The original way of eating the grain among the Indians was this : — they boiled it whole in water till it swelled and became tender,and then they fed on it, either alone, or ate it with their fish and vension instead of bread. After this, they found the way of boiling it into a sort of pudding, after bruising it in a mortar ; but the way of reducing it to flour is the best of all. They do this by parching it carefully in the fire,

without burning, . and then beating it in mortars and sifting it. This flour they lay up in bags as their constant provision, and take it out with them when they go to war, eating it either dry or with water. The English have contrived, by mixing it into a stiff paste, either by itself, or with rye or wheat meal, fermenting it with leaven or yeast, and baking it in a hot oven, to make good bread of it. They have likewise found out a method of making good beer, either of the bread or by malting the grain.

ZEAL, n. s. ~\ Greek £»jXoc; Latin zelus.

ZEA'LOT, f Passionate ardor for any

ZEAL'OTJS, adj. £ person or cause: he who

ZEAL'OUSLY, adv. 3 manifests such ardor; often used in a bad sense : the adjective and adverb cor- respond with zeal.

In this present age, wherein zeal hath drowned charity and skill, meekness will not now suffer any man to marvel, whatsoever he shall hear reproved by whom- soever. Hooke-.*

O Cromwell, Cromwell ! Had I but served my God with half the zeal I served my king, he would not in mine age Have left me naked to mine enemies. Sliakspeare.

The fury of zealots, intestine bitterness and division, were the greatest occasion of the destruction of Jeru- salem. Kltiy Charles.

We should be not only devout towards God, bui zealous towards men ;

endeavouring by all prudent means to recover them out of those snares of the devil, whereby they are taken captive. Decay of Piety.

The bare fervour and zeal is taken in commutation for much other piety, by many the most eager con- tenders. Hammond.

Our hearts are right with God, and our intentions pious, if we act our temporal affairs with a desire no greater than our necessity, and in actions of religion we be zealous, active, and operative, so far as prudence will permit. Taylor.

This day at height of noon, came to my sphere A spirit sealout, as he seemed, to know More of the Almighty's works. Milton.

Seriousness and zeal in religion are natural to tlit English. Titlotton.

When the sins of a nation have provoked God to forsake it ; he suffers those to concur in the most per • nicious counsels for enslaving conscience, who pretend to the greatest zeal fot the liberty of it. Stilliuojleet.

She with such a zeal the cause embraced, As women, where they will are all in haste ; The father, mother, and the kin beside, Were overborne by the fury of the tide. DruJen .

We must look our prayers be with seal and earnest- ness ; it is not enough that we so far attend them as barely to know what it is we say, but we must put forth all the affection and devotion of our souls.

Duty of Man.

It is not at all good to be sealmis against any person, but only against their crimes. It is better to be zcaUmt for things than for persons ; but then it should b« only for good things ; a rule that docs certainly exclude all manner of seal for ill things, all manner of zeal for little things. Sjtnit.

Are not those men too often the greatest zealots, who are most notoriously ignorant 1 Id.

This rebellion has discovered to his majesty who have espoused his interests with zeal or indifference.

Adtlison.

A scorn of flattery and a teal for truth. Pope.

To enter into a party as into an order of friars, with so resigned an obedience to superiors, is very unsuit- able with the civil and religious

liberties we so ««/oi

There is nothing noble in a clergyman but burning zeal for the salvation of souls ; nor any thing poor iu liis profession, but idleness and worldly spirit.

*Luu**

ZEA

‘ Being thus saved himself, lie may be zealou$ in the salvation of souls. Id.

ZEALAND, a province of the Netherlands, com- prising the ancient county of Zealand, and Dutch- Flanders, and bounded on the west by the sea, on the north by Goree and Overflakee, and on the east and south by Brabant and Flanders. The chief part of this province consists of islands at the mouth of the Scheldt, viz. Schouwen, Duiveland, Tholen, Walcheren, North and South Beveland, and Wol- fersdyk. The continental part is merely a strip lying along the south bank of the Hond or West Scheldt. The area of the whole is little more than 570 square miles, but the population is about 111,000. Different parts of this province have been at times exposed to heavy calamities, from the sea breaking over the dykes in storms at high tides, particularly in 1302, 1309, 1522, 1532, and 1548. In these catastrophes whole towns and districts have been overflowed and abandoned.

The soil of Zealand is a rich black mould, excel- lent for pasturage, and the culture of madder, flax, and cole seed, which require a very heavy soil. Wheat is raised chiefly in South Beveland. The air is damp, not from fog, but from exhalations from the fresh water in the ditches and water courses. This affects even the health and longevity of the natives.

ZEALAND, the largest of the Danish islands, is situated between the Cattegat and the Baltic, and is separated from Sweden by the Sound, and from Funen by the arm of the sea called the Great Belt. It extends from 55° 2′ to 56° 8′ N. lat.; has an area of 2600 square miles, with 310,000 inhabit- ants; and contains the Danish capital Copenhagen. The surface resembles that of the adjacent Danish islands, in being entirely without mountains; but instead of being, like several of them, a dead flat, it is variegated by small hills and fields, intersected by canals, which, in summer, when the air is clear and the ground covered with vegetation, would re- mind a native of Lombardy of his native country. Such are, in particular, several tracks along the Sound, the Isefiord, and the Cattegat, also the environs of Soroe in the interior.

The soil is rich. It abounds in corn, particu- larly barley ; also in good pasturage, and exports both grain and cattle. The horses are small, but

spirited. Wood is also plentiful, except in the middle of the island. Fish abounds in the numer- ous bays and creeks with which the island is in- dented in every direction. Here are also concen- tred most of the manufactures and trade of Denmark. Zealand is not included in any bi- shopric like the rest of Denmark, but forms an ecclesiastical superintendency. In a political sense, it is governed by a grand bailiff, and is subdivided into the bailiwicsof Copenhagen, F»edericksborg, Holbeck, Soroe, and Praestoe.

ZEALAND, NEW, two islands in the South Paci- fic Ocean, first discovered by Tasman. In the year 1642 he traversed the eastern coast from lat. 34° to 43°, and entered the strait called Cook's Strait. It was supposed, from the period of its first discovery to the time of the enterprising captain Cook, that the strait entered by Tasman, separated an island from some vast southern continent ; but the Bri- tish navigator, who sailed round both islands in the years 1769 and 1770, has completely removed this error. The two islands that go by the name of New Zealand are situated between 34° 22′ anil 47° 25′ S. lat., and between 166° and 180° E. long.

The northernmost of these islands is called by the natives Eaheinomauwe, and the southernmost Tavai, or Tovy Poenaminoo. Upon referring to the map of this country, it will be seen that Eaheinomauwe, or the the northern island, running from the North Cape, which is in lat. 34° 20′ S. to Cape Palliser, in 41° 36′ S., contains 436 miles in length ; and taking the medium breadth, which varies from five miles at Sandy Bay to 180 at the East Cape, at about sixty miles, this extent will include 26,160 square miles, or 16,742,400 square acres; while Tavai Poenammoo, the southern island, extending fro,m 41° 30′ to 47° 25′ S-, stretches 360 miles in length, and estimating its medium breadth at 100 miles, contains not less than 36,000 square miles, or 23,040,000 square acres. These islands, there- fore, taken together, will give an area of 62,160 square miles, or 39,782,400 square acres. Such is the calculation made of the dimensions of these islands by Mr. Nicolas, who visited them in the years 1814 and 1815, for the purpose of establish- ing missionaries. The general face of the country, as far as they had an opportunity of exploring it, is undulating : and the hills rise with a varied as- cent, from inconsiderable eminences to lofty moun- tains. Mr. Nicolas mentions, that, in their excur- sions into the interior of the northern island, they found that the soil varied in its quality, but gene- rally appeared extremely fertile. The hills were composed, for the greater part, of a stiff clay ; and the valleys consisted of a black vegetable mould, producing fern of the most luxuriant growth ; while the swamps, occasionally met with, were of trifling extent, and might be drained with little trouble or expense. Every where a fine rich ver- dure met the eye, and

gave a favorable impression of the genial influence of the climate.

Several missionary stations have been establish- ed here, for the double purpose of civilising the ignorant natives, and instructing them in the truths of the Christian religion ; and the missionaries con- tinue struggling against the serious obstacles op- posed to their progress, from the ferocious habits and superstitions of the natives. It was in the year 1814 that the first missionary settlers were estab- lished among the New Zealanders, on the Bay of Islands, by the Rev. Samuel Marsden. Many dif- ficulties were encountered ; but the settlers still continued their efforts. The settlements were again visited in 1819 by Mr. Marsden, when a tract of land, consisting of 13,000 acres, was pur- chased from one of the chiefs, and the missionaries were settled on it. He also undertook a journey across the island, on which he discovered a large river, making its way, with its tributary streams, into the sea, on the opposite shore. This river he named Gambia. Several New Zealanders, who were brought to New Holland, and had there an opportunity of witnessing the arts and improve- ments of civilised life, have been of great service to the missions-.

ZEBEDEE, the father of St. James and St. John.

ZEBRA, in zoology. See EQUUS.

ZEBU, in zoology, a name given by M. de Buf- fon to the bos indicus of Linne. See Bos.

ZECHARIAH, the son of Barachiah, and grand- son of Iddo, the eleventh of the minor prophets. He returned from Babylon with Zemibbabel and began to prophecy when very young, in the second year of Darius Hystaspes, A.M. 3484, two months after Haggai. These two greatly encouraged the Jews in building the second temple.

ZKM 718

ZECHARIAH, a canonical book of the Old Testa- ment See SCRIPT i r.i.

ZEMINDAR, in its original meaning, signifies a great landholder of Bengal : but is more strictly

ZECHARIAU, the son of Jehoiadah, a prophet of applicable to those who have their title constituted

the blood royal, who was stoned to death by order of his ungrateful cousin, king Joash, in the court of the temple, for reproving him for his idolatry. 2 Chron.

ZECHARIAH, the son of Barachiah, a prophet in the reign of Uzziah, whom he encouraged in well doing, but opposed when he attempted to encroach on the priest's office. 2. Chron. xxvi. 5. It is not ascertained which of these two last is the Zecharias mentioned as the last of the martyrs, in Matt, xxiii. 36, and Luke xi. 50, 51.

ZECHIN. See SEQUIN.

ZED, n. s. The name of the letter z.

Thou whoreson tied, thou unnecessary letter.

Shahrpeare.

ZEDEKIAH, from Heb. npltf and n% i. e. the justice of the Lord, the son of Josiah, and the last king of Judah before the captivity, so named by Nebuchadnezzar, who made him king, upon carry- ing his nephew Jeconiah captive. But rebelling eleven years afterwards, the king of Babylon put out his eyes, killed his sons, and sent him in chains to Babylon, where he died. See JUDAH.

ZEDEKIAH, two false prophets of Israel, under Ahab. 1 Kings xxiii.

ZEDOAHY, in botany andmateria medica. See K.CMPFERIA and MATERIA MEDICA.

ZEINE. The zeine of John Gotham is ob- tained from maize or Indian corn, by infusing it in water, filtering and treating with alcohol the matter insoluble in the former liquid, and evapo- rating the alcoholic solution. We thus obtain a yellow substance having the appearance of wax ; it is soft, ductile, tough, elastic, insipid, nearly void of smell, and denser than water. It affords no ammonia on decomposition by heat; though it ap proaches in its nature to gluten.

ZELD, or CELLE, a city of Germany, in Han- over, at the confluence of the Fuhse and Aller. It is surrounded with a mound and moat, but has suburbs on the outside ; and the palace belonging to the royal family is surrounded by a separate wall and ditch. It has several charitable institutions, an orphan house, a lunatic hospital, a poor-house ; also a school of surgery, and a society of agricul-

or confirmed by a patent or charter from govern- ment, by which they hold their lands or remindaries upon certain conditions. It appears from history, that, in times prior to the irruption of the Maho- metans, the rajahs who held their residence at Delhy, and possessed the sovereignty of Hindostan, deputed officers to collect their revenues. The word zemindar is Persian,

and that language can have no currency in the countries of India, until it was introduced by the people of Persia. When the emperor Shebba-ul-Dien Chory conquered the empire of Hindostan at the end of the twelfth century, he left sultan Cutub-ul-Dien to be his viceroy at Delhy, and administer the government of Hin- dostan. From that time the customs and practices of the Mahometans began gradually to be esta- blished in India : their armies were sent into the countries of the reduced rajahs, under the com- mand of omrahs, in order to preserve the conquest ; and lands were allotted to them to defray the ex- pense.

ZENAS, a lawyer, who was an early Christian convert and companion of St. Paul. Tit. iii. 13.

ZEND, or ZENDAVESTA, a book ascribed to Zo- roaster, and containing his pretended revelations ; which the ancient magicians and modern Persians, called also Gaurs, observe and reverence in the same manner as the Christians do the Bible, and the Maho- metans do the Koran, making it the sole rule both of their faith and manners. The word, it is said, originally signifies any instrument used for kindling fire, and is applied to this book to denote its apti- tude for kindling the flame of religion in the hearts of those who read it. See GENTOOS, MYTHOLOGY, and PHILOLOGY. The Zend contains a reformed system of magianism; teaching that there is a supreme Being, eternal, self-existent, and independ- ent, who created both light and darkness, out of which he made all other things ; that these are in a state of conflict, which will continue till the end of the world ; and then there shall be a general resur- rection and judgment; and that just retribution shall be rendered unto men according to their works ; that the angel of darkness with his fol- lowers shall be consigned to a place of everlasting

ture. It is, however, best known by its court of darkness and punishment, and the angel of light

appeal for the Hanoverian territory at large. The town is tolerably built, and has some trade ; and the inhabitants, who are chiefly Lutherans, are in number about 8200. Zell was formerly the capital of a duchy belonging to a distinct branch of the house of Brunswick : on the extinction of this branch, in 1705, their possessions devolved to the elector. The ducal palace was the residence of the unfortunate Caroline Matilda, queen of Denmark, from 1772 till her death in 1775 ; and a monu- ment of Saxon marble is erected to her memory in the garden. Twenty-one miles N. N. E. of Hanover, and sixty-five south of Hamburg.

ZELOTTI (John Baptist), an eminent painter, born at Verona, in 1532, and educated under Titian. He died in 1592.

ZEMARAIM, a city of the Benjamites, near

with his discij los introduced into a state of ever- lasting light and happiness ; after which light and darkness shall no more interfere with each other. The Zend also enjoys the constant maintenance of sacred fires and fire temples for religious worship ; the distinction of clean and unclean beasts ; the payment of tithes to priests, which are to be of one family or tribe ; a multitude of washings and puri- fications, resembling those of the Jewish law ; and a variety of rules and exhortations for the exercise of bsnevolence and charity. In this book there are many passages evidently taken out of the Scriptures of the Old Testament, particularly out of the Psalms of David. The author represents Adarn and Eve as the first parents of all mankind, gives in substance the same account of the creation and deluge with Moses, differing indeed with re-

ZEMARITES, the descendants of Canaan, by his tenth son. They peopled S;.nyra in Phoenicia, near Orthosia.

ham, Joseph, Moses, and Solomon. Moreover, Dr. Baumgarten asserts, that this work contains doctrines, opinions and facts, actually borrowed

from the Jews, Christians, and Mahometans ; whence, and from other circumstances, he con- cludes that both the history and writings of this prophet were probably invented in the later ages, when the fire worshippers, under the Mahometan government, thought fit to vindicate their religion from the suspicion of idolatry. At whatever pe- riod the Zend may have been written, we are assured by Dr. Hyde that it is in the pure old Per- sian language, and in the character called Peplarj. Some parts of it contain the original text, and others Zoroaster's second thoughts subjoined, for explaining more fully his doctrine. These were occasioned by the opposition of adversaries, and unforeseen circumstances which occurred during the fabrication of the imposture. About 300 years ago, when the old Persian language had become antiquated and little understood, one of the des- tours or high-priests among the Persees composed the Sadda, which is a compendium, in the vulgar or modern Persic tongue, of those parts of the Zend that relate to reliction, or a kind of code of canons and precepts, drawn from the theological writings of Zoroaster, serving as an authoritative rule of faith and practice of his followers. The Sadda is written in a low kind of Persic verse, and, as Dr. Hyde informs us, it is

bonorum et malorum farrago, having made many good and pious things, and others very superstitious and trifling. See PER- SEES and ZOROASTER.

ZENDICISM. See SARACENS.

ZENETI. See ALGERINES and ALGIERS.

ZENGH. See SEGNA.

ZEN'ITH, n. s. Arabic. The point over head opposite to the nadir.

Fond men ! if we believe that men do live Under the zenith of both frozen poles,

Though none come thence advertisement to give, Why bear we not the like faith of our souls ? Davies.

These seasons are designed by the motions of the sun ; when that approaches nearest our zenith, or ver- tical point, we call it summer. Browne.

ZENITH. See NADIR.

ZENITH SECTOR. See ASTRONOMY, Index.

ZENO, the founder of the sect of the Stoics, was born about 300 years B. C. at Citium in Cy- prus. This place having been originally peopled by a colony of Phoenicians, Zeno is sometimes called a Phoenician. His father was by profession a merchant, but, discovering in his son a strong propensity to learning, he early devoted him to philosophy. In his mercantile capacity he had frequent occasion to visit Athens, where he pur- chased for his son several of the writings of the most eminent Socratic philosophers. These he read with great avidity ; and, when he was about thirty years of age, he determined to take a voyage to a city which was so celebrated both as a mart of trade and of science. If it be true, as some writers relate, that he brought with him a valuable cargo of Phoenician purple, which was lost by shipwreck upon the coast of Piraeus, this circum- stance will account for the facility with %vhich he at first attached himself to a sect whose leading principle was the contempt of riches. Upon his first arrival in Athens, going accidentally into the shop of a bookseller, he took up a volume of the Commentaries of Xenophon ; and after reading a few passages, was so much delighted with the work, and formed so high an idea of the author, hat he asked the bookseller where he might meet

with such men. Crates, the Cynic philosopher, happening at that instant to

be passing by, the bookseller pointed to him, and said, ‘ Follow that man.’ Zeno attended upon the instructions of Crates, and was so well pleased with his doctrine that he became one of his disciples. But, though he admired the general principles of the Cynic school, he could not easily reconcile himself to their peculiar manners. Besides, his inquisitive turn of mind would not allow him to adopt that indifference to every scientific enquiry which was one of the characteristic distinctions of the sect. He therefore attended upon other masters, who professed to instruct their disciples in the nature and causes of things. When Crates, displeased at his following other philosophers, attempted to drag him by force out of the school of Stilpo, Zeno said to him, ‘ You may seize my body, but Stilpo has laid hold of my mind.’ After continuing t.3 attend upon the lectures of Stilpo several years, he passed over to other schools, particularly to those of Xenocrates and Diodorus Cronus. By the latter he was instructed in dialectics. He was so much delighted with this branch of study, that he presented to his master a large pecuniary gratuity, in return for his free communication of some of his ingenious subtleties. At last, after attending almost every other master, he offered himself as a disciple of Polemo. This philosopher appears to have been aware that Zeno’s intention, in thus re- moving from one school to another, was to collect materials from various quarters for a new system of his own ; for, when he came into Polemo’s school, he said to him, ‘ I am no stranger, Zeno, to your Phoenician arts , I perceive that your de- sign is to creep slily into my garden, and steal away my fruit.’ Polemo was not mistaken in his opinion. Having made himself master of the tenets of others, Zeno determined to become the founder of a new sect. The place which he made choice of for his school was a public portico, adorned with the pictures of Polygnotus, and other eminent painters. It was the most famous portico in Athens, and called, by way of eminence, Sroa, the porch. It was from this circumstance that the followers of Zeno were called Stoics. See STOICS. In his person Zeno was tall and slender ; his aspect was severe, and his brow contracted. His constitution was feeble, but he preserved his health by great abstemiousness. The supplies of his table consisted of figs, bread, and honey ; not- withstanding which, he was frequently honored with the company of great men. In public com- pany, to avoid every appearance of an assuming temper, he commonly took the lowest place. In- deed so great was his modesty, that he seldom chose to mingle with a crowd, or wished for the company of more than two or three friends at once. He paid more attention to neatness and de- corum in external appearance than the Cynic phi- losophers. In his dress indeed he was plain, and in all his expenses frugal ; but this is not to be im- puted to avarice, but a contempt of external mag- nificence. He showed as much respect to the poor as to the rich ; and conversed freely with persons of the meanest occupations. He had only one ser- vant, or, according to Seneca, none. Zeno lived to the extreme age of ninety-eight ;

and at last, in consequence of an accident, voluntarily put an end to his life. As he was walking out of his school he fell down, and in the fall broke one of his fingers ,

upon which he was so affected with a consciousness of infirmity, that, striking the earth, he said, ‘ Why am I thus importuned? I obey thy summons;’ and immediately went home and strangled himself. He died in the first year of the 129th Olympiad. The Athenians, at the request of Antigonus, erected a monument to his memory in the Cera- micum.

ZENO, a celebrated Epicurean philosopher, born at Sidon, who had Cicero and Pomponius Atticus for his disciples, and who wrote a book against the mathematics, which, as well as that of Possulo- nius’s refutation of it, is lost.

ZKXO ELEATES, an eminent Grecian philosopher, was born at Elea about 504 years B. C. He was a zealous friend of civil liberty, and is celebrated for his courageous and successful opposition to ty- rants ; but the inconsistency of the stories related by different writers concerning him in a great mea- sure destroys their credit. He chose to reside in his small native city of Elea rather than at Athens, because it afforded freer scope to his independent and generous spirit, which could not easily submit to the restraints of authority. It is related that he vindicated the warmth with which he resented reproach, by saying, ‘ If I were indifferent to cen- sure, [should also be indifferent to praise.’ The invention of the dialectic art has been improperly ascribed to Zeno : but there can be no doubt that this philosopher, and other metaphysical disputants in the eleatic sect, employed much ingenuity and subtlety in exhibiting examples of most of the logical arts, which were afterwards reduced to rule by Aristotle and others. According to Aristotle, he taught, that nothing can be produced either from that which is similar or dissimilar ; that there is only one being, God ; who is eternal, homo- geneous and spherical, neither finite nor infinite, neither quiescent nor moveable; that there are many worlds; that there is in nature no vacuum ; that all bodies are composed of four elements, heat and moisture, cold and dryness ; and that the body of man is from the earth, and his soul an equal mixture of these four elements. He argued with great subtlety against the possibility of mo- tion. If Seneca’s account of this philosopher deserves credit, he reached the highest point of scepticism, and denied the real existence of exter- nal objects. The truth is,

that, after all that has been advanced by different writers, it is impossible to determine whether Zeno understood the term one, metaphysically, logically, or physically ; or whether he admitted or denied a nature properly divine.

XI NOBIA, queen of Palmyra. See PALMYRA.

/I'.XOBII INSUL.E, islands in the Adriatic.

/KNODOTUS, a native of Troezene ; who wrote a history of Umbria. Diod.

ZKOUTE, in mineralogy, the name of a very extensive mineral uenus, containing the following species : — 1. Dodecahedral zeolite or leucite; 2. Hexahedral zeolite or analcime; 3. Rhomboidal zeolite, chabasite, or chabasie ; 4. Pyramidal zoo- lite, or cross-stone ; 5. Diprismatic zeolite, or lau- monite ; 6. Prismatic zeolite, or mesotype, divided into three sub-species, — fibrous zeolite, natrolite, and mealy zeolite ; 7. Pnsrnatoidal zeolite, or stilbite, comprehending foliated zeolite, and radiated zeo- lite ; K. Axifrangible zeolite, or apophyllite. The following; may be more distinctly specified.

(6.) Prismatic zeolite or mesotype.

i. Fibrous zeolite, of which there are two kinds ; the acicular or needle zeolite, ami common fibrous zeolite.

(a.) Acicular, or needle zeolite, the mesotype of Haiiy. Colors grayish, yellowish, or reddish- white. Massive, in distinct concretions, and crystallised. Primitive form, a prism of 91° 25'. The following are secondary figures : — An acicular rec- tangular four-sided prism, very flatly acuminated with four planes, set on the lateral planes; some- times two of the acuminating planes disappear, when there is formed an acute bevelment, or the prism is sometimes truncated on the edges. La- teral planes longitudinally streaked. Shining, inclining to pearly. Cleavage two-fold. Frac- ture small-grained, uneven. Fragments splintery. Translucent. Refracts double. As hard as apa- tite. Brittle. Specific gravity 2-0 to 2-3. It intumesces before the blowpipe, and forms a jelly with acids. It becomes elastic by heating, and retains this property some time after it has cooled. The free extremity of the crystal with the acumi- nation, shows positive, the attached end, negative electricity. Its constituents are silica 50-24, alumina 29'3, lime 9'46, water 10. — Vauquelin. It occurs in secondary trap-rocks, as in basalt, green stone, and amygdaloid. It is found near the village of Old Kilpatrick, Dumbartonshire ; in Ayrshire and Perthshire, always in trap rocks ; in Iceland and in the Faroe Islands.

(6.) Common fibrous zeolite. Color white. Massive, in distinct concretions,

and in capillary crystals. Glimmering, pearly. Fragments splintery. Faintly translucent. Hardness as before. Rather brittle. Specific gravity 2‘16 to 2-2. Chemical characters and situations as above. Its constituents are, silica 49, alumina 27, soda 17, water 9‘5.— Smithson.

*ii. Mealy zeolite. — Color white, of various shades. Massive, imitative, in a crust, or in delicate fibrous concretions. Feebly glimmering. Fracture coarse earthy. Opaque. The mass is soft, but the mi- nute parts as hard as the preceding. Sectile. Most easily frangible. Does not adhere to the tongue. Feels meagre. Sometimes so light as nearly to float on water. It intumesces, and gelatinizes as the preceding. Its constituents are, silica 60, alumina 150, lime 8, oxide of iron 1-8, loss by exposure to heat 11*6. — Ilisinger. It oc- curs like the others. It is found near Tantallon Castle, in East Lothian, and in the islands of Skye, Mull, and Canna.*

(7.) Prismatoidal zeolite, or stilbite. Of this there are two sub-species ; the foliated and radiated.

i. Foliated zeolite, the stilbite of Haiiy. Color white, of various shades. Massive, disseminated, imitative, in distinct granular concretions, and crystallised. Primitive form, a prism of 99° 22’. Secondary forms are, a low, oblique, four-sided prism, variously truncated ; a low equiangular six-sided prism; and an eight-sided prism, from trun- cation of all the edges of the four-sided prism. Lateral planes transversely streaked. Shining pearly. • Cleavage single. Fracture conchoidal. Translucent. Refracts single. As hard as cal- careous spar. Brittle. Specific gravity 2 to 2‘2. It intumesces and phosphoresces before the blow- pipe, but does not form a jelly with acids. Its constituents are, silica 52‘6, alumina 17-5, lime 9, water 18‘5 — Vauquelin. It occurs principally in secondary amygdaloid, either in drusy cavities \f

m contemporaneous veins. It is also met with in primitive and transition mountains. Very beau- tiful specimens of the red foliated and radiated zeolites are found at Carbeth in Stirlinghire, and-at Lock Humphrey in Dumbartonshire ; also in the secondary trap rocks of the Hebrides, as of Skye, Canna, and Mull ; and in the north of Ireland.

ii. Radiated zeolite. — Stilbite of Haiiy. Color yellowish-white and grayish-white. Massive, in angular pieces, in prismatic and granular concre- tions, and crystallised in a rectangular four-sided prism variously modified by acuminations. Shin- ing, pearly. Translucent. Hardness and chemical characters as above. Brittle. Specific gravity 2-14. Its constituents are, silica 40 98, alumina 39-09, lime 10-95, water 16‘5. — Meyer. Its*

situ- ations are as the preceding. — Jameson.

ZEOPYRUM, a kind of grain between spelt and wheat. — Bailey.

ZEPHANIAH, one of twelve minor prophets, the son of Cushi and grandson of Gedaliah, pro- phesied in the reign of Josiah, and was contempo- rary with Jeremiah.

ZEPHANIAH, a canonical book of the Old Testa- ment. See SCRIPTURE.

ZEPHANIAH, the second priest or sagan, under Seraiah, in the reign of Zedekiah, who often con- sulted Jeremiah by him ; though he did not follow his advice. Jer. xxi., xxvii.

ZE'PHYR, n. s.) Latin zephyrus. The west

ZE'PHYRUS. J wind ; and, poetically, any calm soft wind.

They are as gentle As zephyrs blowing below the violet. Shatupeare.

Zephyr you shall see a youth with a merry counte- nance, holding in his hand a swan with wings dis- played, as about to sing. Peacham.

Mild as when Zi>phurui on Flora breathes. Milton.

ZEPHYRUS, in the mythology, the god of the west wind, was the son of Astreus and Aurora, and the lover of the nymph Chloris according to the Greeks, or of Flora according to the Romaic; and as presiding over the growth of fruits and flowers. He is described as giving a refreshing coolness to the air by his soft and agreeable breath, and as moderating the heat of summer by fanning the air with his silken wings. He is depicted ander the form of a youth, with a very tender air, with wings resembling those of the butterfly, and with his head crowned with flowers. As the poets of Greece and Rome lived in a warm climate, they are lavish in their praise of this beneficent deity, and under his name describe the pleasure and advantage they received from the western breezes.

ZERDA. See CANIS.

ZERTA, or the ZERTE, a fish caught in the rivers of Italy and some other places, of the figure of the chub, and called by authors capito anadro- mus, and the bhke. It seldom grows to more than two pounds weight, and at times lives in rivers, at times in the sea; and is esteemed a very well tasted fish, especially a little before the season of its spawning. The zerte is that species of cy- prinus described by Gesner and others under the name of copito anodromus.

ZEST, n. s. FT. zest. The peel of an orange squeesed into wine ; a relish.

Almighty vanity! to thee they owe Their zest of pleasure, and Uleir balm of woe. Ymine. Voi. XXII.

ZETLAND. See SHETLAND. ZKVEN. See CLOSTER SEVEN.

ZEUS (Ztwc), in mythology, a name of Jupiter ; explained to mean Noah. See DELUGE, and SAN-

CHOXIATHO.

ZEUS, in ichthyology, a genus of fishes of the order of thoracici. The head is compressed, and declines, the upper lip being vaulted over by a transverse membrane ; the tongue is subulated ; there are seven rays in the gill membrane ; and the body is compressed. The species are eight : one of them is described under Opha. The most re- markable are these : — 1. Z. faber, the doree. It is of a hideous form, its body is oval, and greatly compressed on the sides ; the head large ; the snout vastly projecting ; the mouth very wide; the teeth very small ; the eyes great, the irides yellow ; the lateral line oddly distorted, sinking at each end, and rising near the back in the middle; be- neath it on each side is a round black spot. The tail is round at the end, and consists of fifteen yellow rays. The color of the sides is olive, va • ried with light blue and white, and while living is very resplendent, and as if gilt ; for which reason it is called the doree. The largest fish we have heard of weighed twelve pounds. Superstition has made the doree rival to the haddock, for the honor of having been the fish out of whose mouth St. Peter took the tribute money, leaving on its sides the marks of his finger and thumb. In our own country it was very long before this fish at- tracted our notice, as edible. We are indebted to the late Mr. Quin for adding a most delicious fish to our table, who, overcoming all the vulgar pre- judices on account of its deformity, has effectually established its reputation. This fish was supposed to be found only in the southern seas of this king- dom, but it has been discovered likewise on the coast of Anglesey. Those of the greatest size are taken in the Bay of Biscay, off the French coasts; they are also very common in the Mediterranean : Ovid must therefore have styled it rarus faber, on account of its excellency, not its scarcity.

2. Z. Opah. See OP'AH.

3. Z. Vomer. See ABACATUAIA. ZEUTH. See DELUGE.

ZEUXIS, a celebrated painter of amtiquity, who flourished about 400 years

B.'C. He was born at Heraclea ; but, as there have been many cities of that name, it cannot be certainly determined w hie) of them had the honor of his birth. Some con- jecture that it was Heraclea near Crotona in Italy. He carried painting to a much higher degree of perfection than Apoflodorus had left it ; discovered the art of properly disposing of lights and shades, and particularly excelled in coloring. He amassed immense riches ; and then resolved to sell no more of his pictures, but gave them away; saying, ' That he could not set a price on them equal to their value.' Pliny observes that this admirable painter, disputing for the prize of painting with Parrhasius, painted some grapes so naturally that the birds flew down to peck them. Parrhasius, on the other hand, painted a curtain so very artiully, that Zeuxis mistaking it for a real one that hid his rival's work, ordered the curtain to be drawn aside, to show what Parrhasius had done ; but, having found his mistake, he ingenuously confessed him- self vanquished, since he had only imposed npon birds, while Parrhasius had deceived even a ma»-

ter of the art. Another time lie painted a boy loaded with grapes ; when the birds also flew to this picture, at which he was vexed ; and con- fessed that his work was not sufficiently finished, since, had he painted the boy as perfectly as the grapes, the birds would have been afraid of him. Archelaus, king of Macedon, made use of Zeuxis's pencil for the embellishment of his palace. One of this painter's finest pieces was a Hercules strangling two serpents in his cradle, in the pre- sence of his affrighted mother; but he himself chiefly esteemed his Athleta, or Champion, under which he placed a Greek verse, that afterwards be- came very famous, and in which he says, ' That it was easier to criticise than to imitate the picture.' He made a present of bis Alcmena to the Agrigen- tines. Zeuxis did not value himself on speedily finishing his pictures ; but, knowing that Agathar- chus gloried in his being able to paint with ease and in a little time, he said, ' That for his part he, on the contrary, gloried in his slowness : and, if he was long in painting, it was because he painted for eternity.' Carlo Dati wrote in Italian the life of Zeuxis, of Parrhasius, Apelles, and Protogenes, which were printed at Florence in 1667.

ZIA, an island in the Grecian Archipelago, one of the Cyclades, anciently Ceos and Hadrassa; sixteen miles in circumference.

ZIA, or ZEA, the ancient'Ceos, an island of the Greek archipelago, in the group of the Cyclades, situated to the south-west of Negroponte, and about ten miles from Cape Colonna (Sunium), the southern point of Attica. Its length is fifteen miles ; its breadth eight. Its soil is fertile, and tolerably cultivated. Its products are vines, mul- berries, figs, cotton, and corn. The inhabitants, almost all Greeks, are in number about 6000.

ZIEGLER (Caspar), professor of law, at Wit- temberg, was a native of Leipsic. He published, 1. De Milite Episcopo; 2. De Diaconis et de Diacomssis; 3. De Episcopis. He died in 1690.

ZIEGLER (James), a learned divine and mathe- matician of Suabia. He wrote, 1. Notes on certain Passages of Scripture, in 1548, folio; 2. Descrip- tion of the Holy Land, 1586, folio ; 3. De Con- structione Sphserae, 4to. He died in 1549.

ZIEGLER (Jerome), a learned professor of poetry, in logoldstadt. He published poems of his own ; and Aventine's Annals of Bavaria, in 1554. See AVENTINE.

Z1MB, in entomology, a venomous insect of Abyssinia. This animal according to Mr. Bruce, who has given a figure of it, is the most trouble- some to quadrupeds that can be imagined. It in- fests those places within the tropical rains where the soil is black and loamy, and no other place whatever. It has not been described by any other naturalist. Mr. Bruce is of opinion that this is the fly mentioned by Isaiah, chap. vii. 18, 19.

ZIMBIS, in ichthyology, the sea snail. See BAMBA.

ZIMENT WATER, or copper water, in natural history, the name by which some have called water found in places where there are copper mines, and lightly impregnated with particles of that metal. The most famous spring of this kind is about a mile distant from Newsol in Hungary, in the great copper mine called by the Germans Herrn-grundt. The water in this mine is found at different depths, and is received into basons, for the purpose of separating the copper from it : in some of those it

is much more sated with this metal than in others, and will make the supposed change of iron into that metal much sooner. The most common pieces of iron used in the experiments are horse shoes, nails, and the like; and they are found very little altered in shape, after the operation, except that their surfaces are more raised. The water appears greenish in the basin, where it stands ; but, if a glass of it be taken up, it looks clear as crystal : it has no smell, but a strong sulphuric astringent taste, insomuch that the lips and tongue are blis- tered and scorch upon tasting it.

ZIMMERMANN (Matthias), a learned Protes- tant divine, born at Eperies, in 1625. He became minister at Meissen. He published, 1. Amsenitates Historiae Ecclesiasticse, 4to. ; 2. Florilegium Philo- logico Historicum, 4to. He died in 1689.

ZIMMERMANN (John George), M.D., a cele- brated physician, born at Brug, in Berne, in 1728. He studied at Gottingen, under Haller, and after- wards under Gaubius. His writings recommended him to Frederick the Great of Prussia ; whom he attended in his last illness. In April 1768 he was appointed by the regency of Hanover physician to king George III. He cultivated the English language to such perfection that he relished the beauties of Shakspeare, Pope, Thomson, &c., as well as any native. His chief works are, 1. A poem entitled The Subversion of Lisbon, 1755; 2. An Essay on Solitude, in 4 vols., which has been translated into various languages ; 3. An Essay on Lavater's Physiognomy; 4. Agreeable and Instruc- tive Tales ; 5. A Defence of Frederick the Great against Count Mirabeau ; 6. Life and Character of Frederick the Great ; 7. A Physiological Disserta- tion on Irritability, &c. He married a most ami- able and accomplished lady, who died on the 23d of June 1770, and was soon followed by her son and daughter. Some years after he married the very accomplished and learned Miss Berger, daugh- ter of Dr. Berger, the king's physician at Lunen- berg, who survived him. He died October 7th

1795.

ZIMOME. The gluten of wheat, treated by alcohol, is reduced to the third part of its bulk. This diminution is owing, not merely to the loss of gliadine, but likewise to that of water. The resi- due is zimome, which may be obtained pure by boiling it repeatedly in alcohol, or by digesting it in repeated portions of that liquid cold, till it no longer gives out any gliadine. Zimome thus puri- 'fied has the form of small globules, or constitutes a shapeless mass, which is hard, tough, destitute of cohesion, and of an ash-white color. When washed in water, it recovers part of its viscosily, and becomes quickly brown, when left in contact of the air. It is specifically heavier than water. Its mode of fermenting is no longer that of gluten ; for when it putrefies it exhales a fetid urinous odor. It dissolves completely in vinegar, and in the mi- neral acids at a boiling temperature. With caustic potash, it combines and forms a kind of »oap. When put into lime water, or into the solutions of the alkaline carbonates, it becomes harder and as- sumes a new appearance without dissolving. When thrown upon red hot coals, it exhales an odor simi- lar to that of burning hair or hoofs, and burns with flame. Zimome is to be found in several parts of vegetables. It produces various kinds of fermen- tation, according to the nature of the substance with which it comes in contact.

ZIN, i.i ancien*. geography, a wilderness encom- passing Idumea, at least on the south and west as far as Palestine or Canaan ; but, according to Wells, on the eait ct Ed jm, and north of Ezion-Gaber.

ZINC is of a bluish-white color, somewhat brighter than lead ; of considerable hardness, and so malleable as not to be broken with the hammer, though it cannot be much extended in this way. It is very easily extended by the rollers of the flat- ting mill. Its specific gravity is from 6‘9 to 7-2. In a temperature beV.vaen 210° and 300° of Fah- renheit, it has so much ductility that it can be drawn into wire, as well as laminated, for which a patent has been obtained by Messrs. Hobson and Sylvester of Sheffield. The zinc thus annealed and wrought retains the malleability it had ac- quired. When broken by bending, its texture ap- pears as if composed of cubical grains. On ac- count of its imperfect malleability, it is difficult to reduce it into small parts by filing or hammering ; but it may be granulated, like the malleable me- tals, by pouring it, when fused, into cold water ; or, if it be heated nearly to melting, it is then suf- ficiently brittle to be pulverised. It melts long before ignition, at about 700° of Fahrenheit’s ther- mometer; and, soon after it becomes red hot, it burns with a dazzling white flame, of a bluish or yeilowish tinge, and is oxidised with fcuch rapi- dity that it flies up in the form of white flowers, called the flowers of zinc, or philosophical wool. These are generated so plentifully, that the access of air is soon intercepted ; and the combustion ceases, unless the matter be stirred, and a consider- able heat kept up. The white oxide of zinc is not volatile, but is driven up merely by the force of the combustion. When it is again urged by a strong heat, it becomes converted into a clear yel- low glass. If zinc be heated in closed vessels, it rises without decomposition.

The oxide of zinc, according to the experiments of MM. Gay Lussac, and Berzelius, consists of 100 metal + 2-44 oxygen; whence the prime equivalent appears to be 4-1 . Sir H. Davy makes it 4-4 from his own and his brother’s experiments. When zinc is burned in chlorine, a solid substance is formed of a whitish-gray color, and semitrans- parent. This is the only chloride of zinc, as there is only one oxide of the metal. It may likewise be made by heating together zinc filings and cor- rosive sublimate. It is as soft as wax, fuses at a temperature a little above ‘212°, and rises in the gaseous form at a heat much below ignition. Its taste is intensely acrid, and it corrodes the skin. It acts upon water, and dissolves in it, producing much heat; and its solution, decomposed by an alkali, affords the white hydrated oxide of zinc. This chloride has been called butter of zinc, and muriate of zinc. From the experiments of Dr. John Davy, it consists of nearly equal weights of zinc and chlorine. The equivalent proportions appear to be, zinc 4-25 4 chlorine 4‘5.

Blende is the native sulphuret of zinc. The two bodies are difficult to combine artificially. The salts of zinc possess the following general characters :—

1. They generally yield colorless solutions with water. 2. Ferroprussiate of potash, hydrosul- phuret of potash, hydriodate of potash, sulphu- retted hydrogen, and alkalies, occasion white pre- cipitates. 3. Infusion of galls produces no pre- cipitate.

The dihted sulphuric acid dissolves zinc: r.t the same time that the temperature of the solvent is increased, and much hydrogen escapes, an undissolved residue is left, which has been supposed to consist of plumbago. Proust, however, says, that it is a mixture of arsenic, lead, and copper. As the combination of the sulphuric acid and the oxide proceeds, the temperature diminishes, and the sul- phate of zinc, which is more soluble in hot than cold water, begins to separate, and disturb the transparency of the fluid. If more water be added, the salt may be obtained in fine prismatic four- sided crystals. The white vitriol, or copperas, usually sold, is crystallised hastily, in the same manner as loaf sugar, which on this account it re- sembles in appearance ; it is slightly efflorescent. The white oxide of zinc is soluble in the sulphuric acid, and forms the same salt as is afforded by zinc itself.

The hydrogen gas that is extricated from water by the action of sulphuric acid carries up with it a portion of zinc, which is apparently dissolved in it ; but this is deposited spontaneously, at least in part, if not wholly, by standing. It burns with a brighter flame than common hydrogen.

Sulphate of zinc is prepared in the large wav from some varieties of the native sulphuret. The ore is roasted, wetted with water, and exposed to the air. The sulphur attracts oxygen, and is con- verted into sulphuric acid ; and the metal, being at the same time oxidised, combines with the acid. After some time the sulphate is extracted by solu- tion in water ; and, the solution being evaporated to dryness, the mass is run into moulds. Thus the white vitriol of the shops generally contains a small portion of iron, and sometimes of lead.

Sulphurous acid dissolves zinc, and sulphuretted hydrogen is evolved. The solution, by exposure to the air, deposits needly crystals, which, accord- ing to Fourcry and Vauquelin, are sulphuretted sulphite of zinc. By dissolving oxide of zinc in sulphurous acid, the pure sulphite is obtained. This is soluble, and crystallisable.

Diluted nitric acid combines rapidly with zinc, and produces much heat, at the same time that a large quantity of nitrous air flies off. The solu- tion is

very caustic, and affords crystals bv eva- poration and cooling, which slightly detonate upon not coals, and leave oxide of zinc behind. This salt is deliquescent.*

Muriatic acid acts very strongly upon zinc, and disengages much hydrogen ; the solution, when evaporated, does not afford crystals, but becomes gelatinous. By a strong heat it is partly decom- posed, a portion of the acid being expelled, and part of the muriate sublimes and condenses in a congeries of prisms.

Phosphoric acid dissolves zinc. The phosphate does not crystallise, but becomes gelatinous, and may be fused by a strong heat. The concrete phosphoric acid heated with zinc filings is decom- posed.

Fluoric acid likewise dissolves zinc.

The boracic acid digested with zinc becomes milky ; and, if a solution of borax be added to a solution of muriate or nitrate of zinc, an insoluble borate of zinc is thrown down.

A solution of carbonic acid in water dissolves a small quantity of zinc, and more readily its oxide. If the solution be exposed to the air, a thin iridd- scent pellicle forms on its surface.

The acetic acid readily dissolves zinc, and yields by evaporation crystals of acetate of zinc, forming rhomboidal or hexagonal plates. These are rot al- tered by exposure to the air, are soluble in water, and burn with a blue flame.

The succinic acid dissolves zinc with efferve- scence, and the solution yields long, slender, foli- ated crystals.

Zinc is readily dissolved in benzoic acid, and the solution yields needle- shaped crystals, which are soluble both in water and in alcohol. Heat decomposes them by volatilising their acid.

The oxalic acid attacks zinc with a violent eflfer- “escence, and a white powder soon subsides, which is oxalate of zinc. If oxalic acid be dropped into a solution of sulphate, nitrate, or muriate of zinc, the same salt is precipitated ; it being scarcely soluble in water, unless an access of acid be pre- sent. It contains seventy-five per cent, of metal.

The tartaric acid likewise dissolves zinc with ef- fervescence, and forms a salt difficult of solution in water.

The citric acid attacks zinc with effervescence, and small brilliant crystals of citrate of zinc are gradually deposited, which are insoluble in water. Their taste is styptic and metallic, and they are composed of equal parts of the acid and of oxide of zinc.

The malic acid dissolves zinc, and affords beau- iful crystals by evaporation.

Lactic acid acts upon zinc with effervescence, and produces a crystallisible salt.

The metallic acids likewise combine with zinc. If arsenic acid be poured on it, an effervescence takes place, arsenical hydrogen gas is emitted, and a black powder falls down, which is arsenic in the metallic state, the zinc having deprived a portion of the arsenic, as well as the water, of its oxygen. If one part of zinc filings and two parts of dry arsenic acid be distilled in a retort, a violent deto- nation takes place when the retort becomes red, occasioned by the sudden absorption of the oxygen of the acid by the zinc. The arseniate of zinc may be precipitated by pouring arsenic acid into the solution of acetate of zinc, or by mixing a so- lution of an alkaline arseniate with that of sulphate of zinc. It is a white powder, insoluble in water. By a similar process zinc may be combined with the molybdic acid, and with the oxide of tungsten, the tungstic acid of some, with both of which it forms a white insoluble compound ; and with the chromic a

Zinc likewise forms some triple salts. Thus, if the white oxide of zinc be boiled in a solution of muriate of ammonia, a considerable portion is dis- solved ; and, though part of the oxide is again deposited as the solution cools, some of it remains combined with the acid and alkali in the solution, and is not precipitable either by pure alkalies or their carbonates. This triple salt does not crys- tallise.

If the acidulous tartrate of potash be boiled in water with zinc filings, a triple compound will be formed, which is very soluble in water, but not easny crystallised. This, like the preceding, cannot be piecipitated from its solution either by pure or carbonated alkalies.

A triple sulphate of zinc and iron may be formed by mixing together the sulphates of iron and of line dissolved in water, or by dissolving iron and

zinc in dilute sulphuric acid. This salt crystal- lises in rhomboids, which nearly resemble the sul- phate of zinc in tigure, but are of a pale green color. In taste, and in degree of solubility, it dif- fers little from the sulphate

of zinc. It contains a much larger proportion of zinc than of iron.

A triple sulphate of zinc and cobalt, as first no- ticed by Link, m£y be obtained by digesting zaflre in a solution of sulphate of zinc. On evaporation, large quadrilateral prisms are obtained, which ef- floresce on exposure to the air. Zinc is precipitated from acids by the soluble earths and the alkalies : the latter redissolve the precipitate, if they be added in excess. Zinc decomposes, or alters, the neutral sulphates in the dry way. When fused with sulphate of potash, it converts that salt into a sulphuret : the zinc at the same time being oxi- dised, and partly dissolved in the sulphuret. When pulverised zinc is added to fused nitre, or projected together with that salt into a red hot cru- cible, a very violent detonation takes place ; inso- much that it is necessary for the operator to be careful in using only small quantities, lest the burning matter should be thrown about. The zinc is oxidised, and part of the oxide combines with the alkali, with which it forms a compound soluble in water.

Zinc decomposes common salt, and also sal am- moniac, by combining with the muriatic acid. The filings of zinc likewise decompose alum, when boiled in a solution of that salt, probably by combining with its excess of acid.

Zinc may be combined with phosphorus, by pro- jecting small pieces of phosphorus on the zinc melted in a crucible, the zinc being covered with a little resin, to prevent its oxidation. Phosphuret of zinc is white, with a shade of bluish-gray, has a metallic lustre, and is a little malleable. When zinc and phosphorus are exposed to heat in a re- tort, a red sublimate rises, and likewise a bluish sublimate, in needly crystals, with a metallic lus- tre. If zinc and phosphoric acid be heated toge- ther, with or without a little charcoal, needly crys- tals are sublimed, of a silvery white color. All these, according to Pelletier, are phosphuretted oxides of zinc. Most of the metallic combinations of zinc have been already treated of. It forms a brittle compound with antimony ; and its effects on manganese, tungsten, and molybdena, have not yet been ascertained. An alloy of zinc and iron has been collected by Mr. Herapath in a zinc manu- factory at Bristol. It lined the tube leading from the retort. It was hard and brittle, the fracture showing broad facets like zinc, but of a duller gray color, with surfaces more rough and granular. Its specific gravity was 7-172. It consisted of 92-6 zinc f 7-4 iron in 100. — Philosophical Magazine, Ixii. 168.

ZINCK (Christian Frederick), an enamel painter, born at Dresden in 1684. He came to England in 1706, where he studied under Eoil, whom he excelled. He painted many of the royal family; and died in 1767.

ZINGI1A, or ZINGHA BAND:, queen 01 Angoia, in Africa, a woman of

the most extraordinary cha- racter that ever any age or countiy produced. She poisoned her brother Nigola, in 1627; and kept up a \v;ir with the Portuguese, with various succes, for more than twenty-eight years; and during the course of it displayed the most astonishing general- ship. She died, in her eightieth year, in 1662

ZINNIA, m botany, a genus of plants of the class syngenesia, order polygamia superflua; and, in the natural system, arranged under the forty-ninth order, composite. The receptacle is palea- oeous ; the pappus consists of two erect awns, the calyx is ovato-cylindrical and imbricated; the rays consist of five persisting entire florets. There are two species ; viz., 1. Z. multiflora, the many-flowered z'nnia ; and, 2. Z. pauciflora, the few-flowered zinnia ; which are both foreign plants.

ZINZENDORFF (Nicholas Lewis), count, the noted founder of the German religious sect called Mo- ravians, or Hernhutters ; or, as they say, the restorer of that society. From his own narrative it appears that when he came of age in 1721 his thoughts were wholly bent on gathering together a little so- ciety of believers, among whom he might live, and who should entirely employ themselves in exercises of devotion under him. He according purchased an estate at Bertholsdorff in Upper Lusatia, where, being joined by some followers, he gave the curacy of the village to a man of his own complexion ; and Bertholsdorff soon became talked of for a new mode of piety. One Christian David, a carpenter, brought a few proselytes from Moravia : they began a new town about half a league from the village, where count ZinzendorfT fixed his residence among them, and where great numbers of Moravians flocked and established themselves under his protection : so that in 1 732 their number amounted to 600. An adjacent hill, called the Huthberg, gave occasion to these colonists to call their new settlement Huth des Ilerrn, and afterwards Herrnhuth ; which may be interpreted, ' The guard or protection of the Lord :' and from this the whole sect have taken their name. The count spared neither pains nor art to propagate his opinions ; he went himself all over Europe, and at least twice to America ; and sent his missionaries throughout the world. He died in 1760. Those who wish to know more of the Moravian tenets may consult Rimius's account of them translated in 1753. See UNITAS FRATRUM.

ZINZIBER, in botany. See AMOMUM and GINGER. Ginger is

recommended by Dr. William Wright as very powerful in curing the gout.

ZION, or SIGN, in ancient geography, a very fa- mous mountain, standing on the north side of Je- rusalem (Psal. xlvii. 2), containing the upper city, built by king David, where stood the royal palace. — Josephus. A part of Zion, situated at its extremity, was called Millo, of, or in, the city of David. — 2 Chron. xxxii. 5. Modern travellers, who have been upon the spot, say, that Zion is the whole of the mountain, on which Jerusalem stands at this day, though not to the extent in which it anciently stood on the same mountain, as appears from Psal. ix. 12, 15, Ixv. 1, Ixxxvii. 2, 3, Isa. Ixii. 1. It is swelled into several eminences or tops ; as Moriah, Acra Bezetha, and Zion, a particular eminence of Mount Zion, and Zion Proper, &c., encompassed on three sides, east, south, and west, with one con- tinued very deep and steep valley ; by means of which it was impregnable on these three sides, and ahvays attacked and taken, according t Josephus, by the enemy on the north side, where mount Zion becomes level, and the vales of Gihon and Jehoso- phat gradually descend. This deep and steep val- ley incontestably constitutes the compass of the old Jerusalem on those three sides, as plainly appears to any person who has been upon the spot. On that particular top of the mount called' Zion stood*

the fortress of the Jebusites ; which, being after- wards taken by David, came to be called the City of David, where he had his royal residence, and kept his court. That part of the valley which lay to the east was called Jehosophat's, having mount Olivet lying beyond it ; that to the south Gehinnon ; and that to th» west Gihon, from cognominal mountains lying beyond them. At the west end of Gihon, without the city, stood Golgotha or Calvary. The pretended Golgotha, shown at this day within the walls, is the spurious brat of interested and fraudulent monks. — Korte.

Zio.v, another hill of Judea, the same with Har- mon.

ZIPH, or SIPH, in ancient geography, a wilder- ness or desart in the tribe of Judah, where David was a fugitive ; lying south-east of Hebron ; so called from

ZIPH, or SIPH, two towns in this tribe ; the one on the south towards Idumea, on the confines of Eleutheropol is (Jerome); the other eight miles east of Hebron, towards the Dead Sea, inclining south near mount Carmel. Here was a mountain, mentioned 1 Sam. xxiii. 24, said by Jerome to b«> rugged, dismal, and always overcast.

ZIPIL-EI, ZJPHENSES, ZIPHIM, or ZIPHITES, the inhabitants of Ziph. 1 Sam. xxiii. 19.

ZIRCON, in mineralogy and lithology, a stone containing a new earth ; called also jargon.

ZIRCONIAwas first discovered in the jargon of Ceylon by Klaproth, in 1789, and it has since been found in the jacinth. To obtain it, the stone should be calcined and thrown into cold water, to render it friable, and then powdered in an agate mortar. Mix the powder with nine parts of pure potash, and project the mixture by spoonfuls into a red-hot cru- cible, taking care that each portion is fused before another is added. Keep the whole in fusion, with an increased heat, for an hour and a half. When cold, break the crucible, separate its contents, pow- der and boil in water, to dissolve the alkali. Wash the insoluble part; dissolve in muriatic acid; heat the solution, that the silex may fall down ; and pre- cipitate the zircon by caustic fixed alkali. Or the zircon may be precipitated by carbonate of soda, and the carbonic acid expelled by heat.

1. New process for preparing pure zirconia. — Powder the zircons very fine, mix them with two parts of pure potash, and heat them red-hot in a silver crucible for an hour. Treat the substance obtained with distilled water, pour it on a filter, and wash the insoluble part well; it will be acorn- pound of zirconia, silex, potash, and oxide of iron. Dissolve it in muriatic acid, and evaporate to dry- uess, to separate the silex. Redissolve the muriates of zirconia and iron in water; and, to separate the zirconia which adheres to the silex, wash it with weak muriatic acid, and add this to the solution. Filter the fluid, and precipitate the zirconia and iron by pure ammonia; wash the precipitates well, and then treat the hydrates with oxalic acid, boil- ing them well together, that the acid may act on the iron retaining it in solution, whilst an insoluble oxalate of zirconia is formed. It is then to be fil- tered, and the oxalate washed, until no iron can be detected in the water that passes. The earthy oxalate is, when dry, of an opaline color. After being well washed, it is to be decomposed by heat in a platinum crucible. Thus obtained, the zirco- nia is perfectly pure, but is not affected by acids. It must be reacted on by potash as before, aud theu

washed until the alkali is removed. Afterwards dissolve it in muriatic acid, and precipitate by am- monia. The hydrate thrown down, when will washed, is perfectly pure, and easily soluble in acids.

Zircon is a fine white powder, without taste or smell, but somewhat harsri

to the touch. It is in- soluble in water; yet, if slowly dried, it coalesces into a semitransparent yellowish mass, like gum- arabic, which retains one-third its weight of water. It unites with all the acids. It is insoluble in pure alkalies; but the alkaline carbonates dissolve it. Heated with the blow-pipe it does not melt, but emits a yellowish phosphoric light. Heated in a crucible of charcoal, bedded in charcoal powder, placed in a stone crucible, and exposed to a good forge fire for some hours, it undergoes a pasty fusion, which unites its particles into a gray opaque mass, not only vitreous, but more resembling porcelain. In this state it is sufficiently hard to strike fire with steel, and scratch glass ; and is of the specific gravity of 4-3. There is the same evidence for be- iieving that zirconia is a compound of a metal and oxygen, as that afforded by the action of potassium en the other earths. The alkaline metal, when brought into contact with zirconia ignited to white- ness, is, for the most part, converted into potash; and dark particles, which, when examined by a magnifying-glass, appear metallic in some parts, of a chocolate-brown in others, are found diffused •Jirough the potash and the decompounded earth. According to Sir II. Davy 4‘66 is the prime equi- valent of zirconium on the oxygen scale, and 5‘66 that of zirconia.

Zirconium has been recently obtained by Berze- ‘ius by a method exactly similar to that for, silicium. Bee SILICIUM. Zirconium is as black as carbon, does not oxidise in water or in muriatic acid- but nitro-muriatic and fluoric acids dissolve it; the last with the disengagement of hydrogen. At a temperature but slightly elevated it burns with great intensity. It combines with sulphur. Its sulphuret is of a chestnut-brown color like silicium, and insoluble in muriatic acid or the alkalies. It burns with brilliancy, producing sulphureous acid gas and zirconia. — Ann. de Chimie et de Phys. xxvi. 4l.

ZISCA (John), the famous general of the forces of the Hussites, in the fifteenth century, was a gen- tleman educated at the court of Bohemia, in the reign of Wenceslaus. He entered very young into the army, and, after distinguishing himself on seve- ral occasions, lost an eye in a battle, whence he was called Zisca, or One-eyed. At length the Reformation, begun by John Huss, spreading through almost all Bohemia, Zisca placed himself at the head of the Hussites, and had soon under his command a body of 40,000 men. With this army he gained several victories over those of the Romish religion, who carried on a kind of crusade auainst them, and built a town in an advantageous situation, to which he gave the name of Tabor: whence the Hussites were afterwards called Tabo- rites. Zisca lost his other eye by an arrow at the siege of the city of Ilubi ; but this did not pre- vent his continuing the war, his fighting battles, and gaining several great victories, among which was that of Ausig on the Elbe, in which 9000 of the enemy were left dead on the field. The em- peror Sigismund, alarmed at his

progress, caused »ery advantageous proposals to be offered to him ;

which he readily accepted, and set out to m.-ˆt Sigismund, but died on the road. He ordered that his body should be left a prey to the birds and wild beasts ; and that a drum should be made of his skin, being persuaded that the enemy would fly as soon as they heard the sound. It is added that the Hussites executed his will ; and that the news of this order made such an impression on the disturbed imaginations of tlie German Papists, that in many battles they actually fled at the beat of the drum with the utmost precipitation, leaving their baggage and artillery behind them.

ZIZANIA, in botany, a genus of plants of the class monoecia, order hexandria, and, in the natural system, arranged under the fourth order, gramina. There is no male calyx ; the corolla is a bivalved, beardless glume, intermixed with the female flowers ; there is no female calyx, the corolla is a univalved, cuculated, and aristated glume ; the style is bipartite, and there is one seed covered with the plaited corolla. There are three species, viz. 1. Z. aquatica, the water zizania. 2. Z. palus- tris, the fenny zizania ; and 3. Z. terrestris, the land zizania. All the three are foreign plants.

ZIZIPHORA, in botany, Syrian field basil, a genus of plants of the class diandria, and in the order of monogynia ; ranking, according to the na- tural method, in the forty-second order, verticillatae. The characters are these : — The flower hath a long, rough, cylindrical empalement, which is slightly cut into five parts at the brim ; and the flower is of the labiated kind, having a long cylindrical tube ; the upper lip is oval, reflexed, and entire ; and the under lip, or beard, is divided into three equal segments; it has two spreading stamina, terminated by oblong summits, and a quadrifid germen, sup- porting a bristly style, crowned by a sharp-pointed inflexed stigma ; the germen turns to four oblong seeds, which ripen in the empalement. There are three species.

ZO'DIAC, n. s. Fr. zodiaque ; Gr. £wtfia»coc, of £w»;, life. The track of the sun through the twelve signs ; a great circle of the sphere, containing the twelve signs; or living creatures painted on the zodiac.

The golden sun salutes the morn, And, having gilt the ocean with his beams, Gallops the zodiack in his glistering coach. Sliakspcare.

Years he numbered scarce thirteen, When fates turned cruel :

Yet three filled zodiacks had he been The stage's jewel. Beit Jonson.

By his side.

As in a glistering zodiack, hung the sword, Satan's dire dread ; and in his hand the spear.

Sfilton.

It exceeds even their absurdity to suppose the zodinck and planets to be efficient of, and antecedent to, them- selves, or to exert any influences before they were .'n being. Bentley.

Here in a shrine, that cast a dazzling light, Sat fixed in thought the mighty Stagyrite ; His sacred head a radiant zodiuck crowned, And various animals his sides surround. Pope.

ZODIAC. See ASTRONOMY, Index; and ZO- DIACK.

ZODIACAL (from zodiac). Of or belonging to, from, or under the zodiac.

XOIMACAI. LIGHT. See ASTRONOMY, Index.

XOIHACK, or ZODIAC, in astronomy, a broad circle, whose middle is the ecliptic, and its extremes (wo circles parallel thereto, at such a distance

from it as to bound or comprehend the excur- sions of the sun and planets. See ASTIIONOMV, Index. It is a curious enough fact that the solar division of the Indian zodiac is the same in sub- stance with that of the Greeks, and yet that it has not been borrowed either from the Greeks or the Arabians. The identity, or at least striking simi- larity, of the division, is universally known ; and JNI. Montucla has endeavoured to prove that the Brahmins received it from the Arabs. His opinion, we believe, has been very generally admitted ; but, in the second volume of the Asiatic Researches, the accomplished president Sir William Jones has proved unanswerably that neither of those nations borrowed that division from the other ; that it has been known among the Hindoos from time imme- morial ; and that it was probably invented by the first progenitors of that race, whom he considers as the most ancient of mankind, before their dis- persion. The question is not of importance suffi- ciently general, straitened as we are by the limits prescribed us, for our entering into the dispute ; but we think it our duty to mention it, that our astronomical readers, if they think it worth their while, may have recourse to the original writers for further information.

ZOE, the fourth wife of the emperor Leo VI., and mother of Constantine VIII., during whose minority she governed the empire with great pro- priety ; quelled the revolt of Constantine Ducas ; obliged the Bulgarians to return to their own country; and made peace with the Saracens. Her ungrateful son Constantine, when lie succeeded, banished this excellent empress, and she died in exile.

ZOE, the daughter of Constantine X., and wife of llomanus III., surnamed Argyrus, whom she murdered in 1034 to marry Michael IV., after whose death in 1041 she married Constantine XI., surnamed Monomachus. She died in 1050.

ZOEGA (George), was born at Kiel in Danish Holstein in the year 1751, and became a distin- guished philologist. He went to Italy in 1777, and in 1779 came to reside at Rome, where he re- mained during the space of twenty-nine years. In 1787 he published a Catalogue Raisonne of the im- perial medals struck at Alexandria, which did great honor to his industry and talents, and laid the foundation of his literary fame. The pope, Pius VI., about that time had just embellished the city with several Egyptian monuments, which had been concealed in the earth for upwards of twelve cen- turies. He applied to Zoega to write a dissertation on the obelisks. To this interesting enquiry he directed his attention with his usual zeal and indus- try. In 1797 his book de Origine et Usu Obelis- corum was ready for the press, but was not pub- lished when, in 1799, he was subjected to the greatest privations by the war which overthrew the papal government, and established an ephe- meral republic. Yet, under the pressure of poverty, and subject to frequent attacks of a dis- ease in the chest, he continued his researches into antiquity. It was then that he prepared his dis- sertation concerning Lycurgus and the Menades, which was soon after read in the Roman Institute, of which he became a member. In 1801 the situ- ation of Zoega was so wretched that he determined to return to Holstein. From this he was happily prevented by the good offices of M. de Schubart, envoy from Denmark to Italy. The king of Den-

mark, through his influence, was pleased to appoint Zoega librarian and professor in the university of Kiel, with the usual emoluments, and with special permission to continue his residence at Rome. Zoega was well acquainted with the ancient lan- guages, and more than ordinarily skilled in the principal modern tongues. He wrote in Latin with the utmost facility, and in Italian with all the graces of a native Tuscan : he was also a perfect master of French, English, and German. For many years he was afflicted with a pulmonary complaint, aggravated by his studious life. He died at the age of fifty-eight, of a nervo-bilious fever, to the great loss of literature and regret of learned men. His manners were amiable, and he was ex- tremely communicative of his knowledge in con- versation. He was the instructor of

his own chil- dren. His wife, to whom he was tenderly attached, died before, him; which probably contributed to shorten his own life. He was a member of the Italian academy, as well as of the academies of Copenhagen, Goettingen, Berlin, Florence, Sienna, Rome, &c. ; and he had, just before his death, been appointed a knight of the order of Danebrog.

ZOEGEA, in botany, a genus of plants of the class syngenesia, and order polygamia frustranea. The receptacle is bristly ; the pappus setaceous ; the corollulae of the radius ligulated ; the calyx im- bricated. There are two species, viz. 1. Z. Capensis, the Cape zoegea ; a native of the Cape of Good Hope: and 2. Z. leptaurea, another foreign species.

ZOILUS, a rhetorician, sophist, and grammarian of Amphipolis in Thrace, who flourished about A. A. C. 260 or 270. He criticised the Iliad of Homer and t'ae works of Isocrates with such seve- rity, that he was called Homeromastix, or the Chastiser of Homer, and the Dog ; and his name has been ever since applied to all snarling critics. He presented his criticisms to Ptolemy Philadel- phus, who rejected them with contempt, and some say put him to death ; but this seems not agreeable to Ptolemy's liberal character.

ZOISITE, a sub-species of prismatoidal augite, which is divided into two kinds, the common and friable.

. Common zoisite. — Color yellowish gray. Mas sive, in granular and prismatic concretions, and crystallised in very oblique four-sided prisms, in which the obtuse lateral edges are often rounded, so that the crystals have a reed-like form. Shining, or glistening and resino pearly. Cleavage double. Fracture small grained uneven. Feebly translucent. As hard as epidote. Very easily frangible. Specific gravity 3-3. It is affected by the blowpipe, as epidote. Its constituents are, silica 43, alumina 29, lime 21, oxide of iron 3. — Klaproth. At the Saulp, in Carinthia, it is found imbedded in a bed of quartz, along with cyanite, garnet, and augite ; or it takes the place of felspar in a granular rock, composed of quartz and mica. It is found in Glen-Elg in Inverness-shire, and in Shetland.

2. Friable zoisite. — Color reddish-white, which is spotted with pale peach-blossom red. Massive, and in very fine loosely aggregated granular con- cretions. Feebly glimmering. Fracture interme- diate between earthy and splintery. Translucent on the edges. Semi-hard. Brittle. Specific gravity 3-3. Its constituents are, silica 44, alumina 32, lime 20, oxide of iron 2'5. — Klaproth. It occurs imbedded in green talc, at Radetgraben, in Carii,- thia.

ZOOLOGY.

ZOLLIKOFER (George Joachim), a learned Swiss Protestant divine, born in 1730, and edu- cated at Bremen and Utrecht. After preaching in Pays de Vaud, he settled at Monstein, in the Grisons country ; next at Isenburg ; and in 1758 at Leipsic. He wrote A Book of Devotions, and 2 vols. of Sermons ; both translated into English. He died in 1788.

ZONARAS (John), a learned G":ek historian, who was employed in state affairs 'at the court of Constantinople. He wrote A Chronicle or Annals from the Creation to A. D. 1118, in Greek; which were printed at Paris in 2 vols. folio, in 1686. He turned monk in his old days, and wrote Commen- taries on the Apostolic Canons.

ZONCA (Victor), an eminent mathematician of Italy in the seventeenth century, who published a collection of curious inventions in mechanics, en- titled Nuova Teatro di Machini et Edificii ; Padua, 1621, folio.

ZONE, n. s. Gr. £wv»j ; Lat. zona. A girdle; a division of the earth.

True love is still the same : the torrid zones, And those more frigid ones,

It must not know. Suckling.

Scarce the sun

Hath finished half his journey, and scarce begins His other half in the great zone of heaven. Milton.

And as five zones the etherial regions bind, Five correspondent are to earth assigned : The sun, with rays directly darting down, Fires all beneath, and fries the middle zone. Drydert.

An embroidered zone surrounds her waist. Id.

Thy statue, Venus, though by Phidias' hands Designed immortal, yet no longer stands ; The magick of thy shining zone is past, But Salisbury's garter shall for ever last. Granville.

ZONE, in geography and astronomy, is a division of the terraqueous globe with respect to the dif- ferent degrees of heat found in the different parts thereof. See GEOGRAPHY.

ZONE, TORRID. See ASTRONOMY, and TORRID. Its breadth is 46° 58'. The equator, running through the middle of it, divides it into two equal parts, each containing 23° 29'. The ancients imagined the torrid zone

uninhabitable.

ZONES, FRIGID, the zones within the polar cir- cles, where frost and snow are perpetual. See ASTRONOMY, and GEOGRAPHY.

ZONES, TEMPERATE. See the references above. The breadth of each is 43° 2'. The frigid zones are segments of the surface of th< > earth, terminated, one by the antarctic, and the other by the arctic circle. The breadth of each is 46° 68'.

ZONES or BELTS OF JUPITER. See ASTRONOMY.

ZOOGONIA, ZOOGONY (from Gr. £woc, alive, and yovt], offspring), a breeding or bringing forth of perfect or living creatures.

ZOOG'RAPHER, U.K. > Gr. £w»j and rpo0w.

ZOOG'RAPHY. J One who describes the

nature, properties, and forms of animals : zoogra- phy is the science of the zoographer.

One kind of locust stands not prone, or a little in- clining upward ; but in a large erectness, elevating the two fore legs, and sustaining itself in the middle of the other four, by zoographers called the prophet and pray- ing locust. Browne.

If we contemplate the end, its principal final cause- being the glory of its Maker, this leads us into di- vinity ; and for its subordinate, as it is designed for alimental sustenance to living creatures, and medicinal uses to man, we are thereby conducted into zoography.

Glanville.

ZOOLOGY.

ZOOLOGY The terra zooVogia is compounded of£«ov, a living creature, and Xoyoc, illative rea- soning. The former is ultimately derived from £tw, ferveo, under which category all the vital ma- nifestations fall, since a kindly fermentation is uni- versally produced by the union of the principle of caloric with the appropriated fluids in the processes of animal life. The latter is from Xeyw, to collect or gather, and strictly implies the ingathering of the several elements of knowledge.

According U> the full import of the term, therefore, zoology is that science which contemplates the at- tributes and the systematic arrangement of

living creatures. As our limits are prescribed, and as many of the subjects pertaining to this department of knowledge have been already touched upon in the preceding volumes of this work, we shall here make it our main scope and object to exhibit the method, the rationale, and the proprieties of a ge- neral classification of living creatures, commencing with man, the most complicated in his organi- sation and vital functions ; and in a descending scale of animal endowments pursue the series till it terminates in the eudora, a creature which from the extreme simplicity of its structure is nouri>ln'd by absorption alone; and from time to time season the dryness of forms with some viridaria or patches of natural history which have cither fallen

under the writer's own observation, or bave been fresh drawn from recent sources.

In framing the groundwork of a system, it is ob- vious that a considerable stock of materials ought to be at the devotion of the founder, and it is no less apparent that the stability and amplitude of the superstructure will be proportioned to the quan- tity and goodness of the subsequent additions; it will not be amiss, therefore, in the first place, to discuss the means of obtaining this knowledge ; and, in the second, the method of applying it when ob- tained. This might not unfitly be called the logic of zoology, or the art of collecting and assorting that peculiar class of ideas and notions which per- tain to natural history. When we contemplate any living creature of the higher orders, with the view of becoming better acquainted with its form and structure, we find that certain portions of it may be divided into homogeneous parts, as muscle into muscles and nerves into nerves, whilst others divide themselves into heterogeneous parts, as the hand into fingers and the feet into tots. The former, or homogeneous sections, belong to the study of ana- tomy, its office being to consider the texture as well as the form of the solid parts of the animal frame. The latter, or heterogeneous sections, being the development or unfolding of those parts into ex- ternal configurations, enter more immediately into

the composition of that sum of particulars which is called zoology. Hence it appears that it is the pri- mary division of our duty in the prosecution of this branch of science to consider the form and shape of a corresponding portion of one animal with re- ference to that of another, and to describe their dif- ferences in such clear and specific terms as to leave no doubt in the mind of the reader about the justness of his apprehension. But this is easier in theory than in the execution ; for, though the differ- ence in point of lineament between the head of a horse and that of a bear be manifest at first sight, yet, from the number and complexity of those lines which define

their respective forms, it is no easy matter to suggest the principal mark for discrimina- tion, if shape alone be the object of our enquiry. The essential properties of a straight line and a curved one are presently acknowledged by the eye; yet, since there may be curvatures of an infinite number of diameters, language is not adequate to express them ; and, though we gladly content our- selves with approximations to accuracy, yet, since the configurations of animals are chiefly composed of these bending lines, we seldom attempt to seek for a leading characteristic from that quarter. To obviate this uncertainty, we may take a more con- fined view, and, by a sort of analogy, compare the relative breadths and lengths of corresponding portions, and the similar distances of prominent organs, as, for example, the size of ears contrasted with that of the head ; the distance of the nostrils from the canthus of the eye, or from the meatus auditorius of the ear : thus several ways of mea- suring the head might be devised, which would very much assist the imagination and help compa- rative terms to a definitiveness in which they would be otherwise deficient. When any organ happens to admit of an uncommon degree of deve- lopment, its very excess becomes a notable mark for distinction, as, for instance, the tragus "bf the ear among the bats, which, by expansion, assumes the form of a secondary ear, and is by the French called oreillon, or a little ear; and we, following the analogy of eyelet, have for the sake of brevity translated it ear-let: the prolonged snout of the nasua, or coati mondi ; the voluntary power of pro- truding the muzzle in the ursine sloth; or the dis- proportioned length of the hind legs in the kanga- roo. When a part appears under the form of a supplement, it never fails to arrest the attention of the most cursory observer, and when other marks are wanting, and its use in the animal economy cannot be discerned, we may fairly consider it as a signature which nature herself has set upon the creature to assist us in distinguishing it from the rest of its kindred. By way of reference we might allude to the nasal appendage so conspicuous in some of the bats, which has not only become the diagnostic of genus, but by the playful variety of its shape and foldings has split the group into several genera. But, without dwelling upon particularities of less importance, we might for the sake of exem- plification refer to the membraneous expansion of integuments of the fore legs, and the elongation of the phalangial bones in the last mentioned animals, which, ministered to by large pectoral muscles, can, by the reaction of an elastic medium, support them in a lofty flight. In the proximate family of the galeopitheci, or flying cats, the attenuated and Dreadi.ig skin of the sides or flanks, without any

lengthening of the phalangial bones, assists the pos- sessors in leaping, and us in dividing them from their affinities. The legs and feet in some animals afford us very important means of distinction ; that point which renders more prominent the angular bending in the hind leg of the horse and the

lion is elevated to a mediate distance from the ground, and, by affording a mechanical advantage for the in- sertion of thaimuscles, aids the animal in bound- ing ; but in therbear we find the same joint resting upon the plane of position, and the creature there- by enabled to maintain an erect attitude, in which, case the animal is said to be plantigrade, implying that, instead of having the heel-bone so situated thai the leg may act about it like a spring unbending about a pivot, it has the same bone brought so low as to rest upon the ground, and recompences the diminution of fleetness with which the tyger springs upon his prey, and the hind flees from dan- ger, by allowing him a certain adaptation of posture that enables him to climb trees and gather his fa- vorite food from their branches. In order to make room for the length of the metatarsal bones in the leg of a horse, we find the thigh bone, or os fetnoris, shorter, and in a manner included within the body. Instead of spreading itself into toes we sometimes find the foot, by the preponderating growth of horny substance, converted into a hoof, in which case later naturalists have found it convenient to call the animal solid ungulous, importing that the nails have coalesced into one solid substance. Here the reader will be beforehand with me in suggesting the horse as an example and type for the rest. In a numerous order of animals we meet with a cleft in this hoof, and the two parts thus reft asunder so far separated as to assist the animal in ascending by clasping the inequalities of the soil. This at- tribute is collateral with another, namely, that of chewing the cud, which circumstance in nomen- clature has, because it depends upon a noted num- ber and structure of the stomachs, been allowed to take the lead of the former. It is familiar with most readers of the Bible that these were the signs by which a clean beast might be known from an unclean one ; and, to lay the greatest possible em- phasis upon the completeness of this division, the original has employed five verbs and concrete verbal nouns to express it. This order, as comprising all those useful animals which yield us both food and clothing, was made by Linne to pass under the ex- tended appellation which we have some reason to believe was once appropriated to sheep alone. But Cuvier, willing to have a name which should by itself be significant of the character, has made choice of the classical and well understood term ruminantia,or ruminating animals, including all those tame beasts the chosen pabulum of which contains so small a proportion of nutriment fit for assimilation, that, were they obliged to perform the office of cropping and chewing at the same time, too much space would be subducted from the length allotted to repose. Among the quadrnmana, or simitr, of our arrangement, we, in the parts under consideration, recognise the similitude of our own hands ; in the first and second families, especially, we observe a similar flatness in the nails and the tapering length of the fingers, but what is of far greater dignity is the meeting appliability of the thumb, which serves not only in grasping objects, which many other animals are accustomed to do with

but enables the fingers to perform a.l that com- plexity of offices and manoeuvres which we very expressively call handling. In the beaver the in- teguments of the toes are attenuated into webs, in order that they may fulfil the same purpose which the palm of an oar does in rowing, namely, that of propulsion by the reaction of the strucken me- dium. In that paradoxical animal, lately brought from New Holland, we meet with the same sort of webs extended beyond the tips of the nails in the fore-feet, but somewhat within their range in the bind ones.

The aphorism of Tully, that every system of in- struction or doctrinal discussion ought to set out with a definition, is as pertinent to the nature and use of the term genus, in marshalling zoological facts, as it was to that of the word officium in a dis- course on the practical duties. This word grnus, formed by a dialectical variation from yevoc, is de- rived from the obsolete verb ytvw, which has ex- panded itself into numerous posterity, y«vo/t, 8cc., and expresses the se- paration of the young from the matrix of its mother. In the works of Aristotle, the father of philosophic method, it is tacitly presumed by the application of ytvog that certain characteristics of form are indis- pensably connected with the reproduction of a liv- ing creature. But, if a reader does but cast his eye over the pages of books written since the time of Linnu, he will presently perceive that, even in works in which there is a great ostentation of ac- curacy, authors are by no means agreed about what constitutes a generic character ; hence a table of synonyms, especially in ornithology, sometimes presents a series of monstrous discordances, and some might thence be tempted to think that such apparent deformities could be spared from an arrangement ; but experience will teach them that these synonyms are an abbreviated form of an in- definite description, hinting at certain similitudes, conceived by those who imposed the names in question, which will aid the practical enquirer in ascertaining the identity with the subject of descrip- tion, and lend him an indirect assistance in extri- cating the essential difference. To tins observation we have been led by experience, having in our re- searches often had our doubts more effectually can- celled by the inspection of a few synonyms than by reading over a description of the ordinary length.

Notwithstanding the diversity of judgments about the otigin of generic distinction, we, from a certain concurrence of opinion exhibited by several late writers, and from the predominant mode of think- ing observable in monographs of recently estab- lished genera, may be allowed to frame the

follow- ing logical definition of a genus : —

The idea of a genus consists in a certain peculiar and prominent variation of form, provided a notion of that variation can be conveyed to the mind of another in clear and definitive terms, so that if the object and the description be submitted to a person of competent skill in the application of technical words, he shall not fail to acknowledge their reci- procal aptitude with a ready and unwavering conn- dence. This view of generic distinction is conso- nant with that philosophy which, being imbued with the idea of final causes, expects that every well-marked variety of conformation answers some determinate purpose in the economy of the animal. Species will have, therefore, little more to account for than the color of the hair or the grain of a fea-

ther, which will, where the differences of kindren forms are numerous, afford a mighty relief to the elaboration of specific description.

Whenever the changes of form lose themselves by easy gradations in one another, as in the human species, this idea of genus is annihil? ted. The same observation is true with respect to our notion of species which is conversant about colors, when we apply it to the varieties of the human race and some domesticated animals. If we select indeed two extreme cases for the subjects of our compari- son, we shall perceive an obvious difference, winch may be embodied in the most explicit terms ; but, if we attempt to draw a line of demarcation, we shall find that every addition we make to our know- ledge will tend to alter the position of this limit, till, by repeated shifting, the authentic nature of generic and specific differences be completely subverted. Though every one, for these reasons, has a right to canvass with the greatest freedom all pr«-establish- ed boundaries in the common field of natural know- ledge, yet even the most imperfect of such boundaries afiord certain comfortable resting-places for the mind, and furnish excellent touchstones for try ing the purity and precision of our conceptions ; they are there- fore allowed by a kind of courtesy to retain their rank till others of better title can be substituted in their room. There is something harsh and uncha- ritable in saying that, in consideration of numerous faults, ‘ I reject the system ‘ of any one who has employed himself sedulously in the business of dis- tribution, when the author of the performance him- self, from a practical feeling of its deficiencies, only hoped that it would prepare the way, and furnish materials towards a more ample and a more orderly disposition. The following is the general plan of the present treatise : —

Part I. ANIMALIA VERTF.BRATA, orthe Vertebral Animals, divided into Class I. MAMMALIA. II. AVES. III. REPTILIA. IV. PISCES.

Part II. ANIMALIA IKVKUTEIWATA, or the Animals without Vertebrae, divided into (lass 1.

CEl'HALAI'ODA. II. P£! ROPODA. III. AcEPHALA: IV. lillACHIOrODA. V. ClRIUlOI'ODA.

Part III. ANIMALIA ARTICULATA, or Animals composed of jointed rings. Class I. ANNELIDA.

II. CRUSTACEA. III. ARACHNIDA. IV. IxsrtiA. Part IV. ZOOPHYTA, zoophytes. Class I.

ECHINODERMATA. 11. KNTOZOA OT IlJTl'.STINALIA.

III. ACALEPUA. IV. Pni. MM.

With their respective Orders, Families, Genera, and Species.

PART I.

ANIMALIA VEKTKIUIATA.

CLASS I.— MAMMALIA.

ORDER I. — BIMANV:->.

Gen. Homo. — Vultibus erectis particepsrationis.]\Lm. It is our design in the piesent article to contemplate man only under the aspect of a living creature, and to refer the reader to the article Mi> •i. \piit K s for the study of his intellectual charac ter ; for we protest against the practice of SDUM: writers who attempt to despatch the consideration of perception, judgment, memory, and the other leading faculties of the mind, in the compass of a few paragraphs, as if in point of physiology the relation of thought to the brain were discovtrihie in the same way in which we become acquainted

with t'.ie connexion of the bile with the liver. A superficial knowledge of the internal economy of a living machine assures us that the proper quantity and nature of that secretion is dependent upon the healthy state of that organ ; and a short acquaint- ance with pathology demonstrates to us that the wonted measure of intercourse which the mind holds with sensible objects is also dependent upon the healthy state of the brain. But will any one whose intellect has been some time occupied about the differences, as

well as the affinities of pheno- mena, presume to say the bond of union is respec- tively the same ? Let us see what would become of such a conclusion were we to apply a touchstone borrowed from that pure science which, dropping the specific quantity, is only conversant about the ratios of magnitude. This we might do by convert- ing the position into the form of analogy, thus : — the bile bears the same ratio to the liver that thought does to the brain ; videlicet, bile : liver : : thought : brain. But would not a mathematician reclaim against such proportion, and declare that it was impossible, because the consequents are not homo- geneous, and that if we would discern what relation- ship there is between thought and the brain, we must assume another mean. The two first and the last terms are the objects of the external senses ; but the third is not, which renders it absurd to think of submitting thought to that general common measure of all material aggregates, extension. It has been asked, Cannot God add thinking to matter ? which seems to be a question of as much plausibility as that, Cannot God transmute silver into gold ? Yes ; for it would only be necessary to increase the specific gravity a little, superadd yel- lowness to whiteness, &c., and a shilling would become of more value than a sovereign ; and, the nominal essence of silver being by this change de- stroyed, we should rightly give the altered substance another name. It was long ago taught that the essences of things consist in the assemblages of known properties, which, in order that the notions within the mind may correspond to their arche- types without, we, in ratiocination, affix unity by tying together with appropriate names, and in pro- portion to our skill and industry we shall find oc- casion to augment the resources of our language, that \ve may have new denominations for newly discovered assemblages, as well as ascertain and settle by definition the precise boundaries of fore- known parcels. And herein consists the praise of a keen and vigorous judgment, nicely to discrimi- nate the differences of things, and to discover how far common properties, running through a multitude of kinds, may blend them into classes, and what secondary attributes of a more limited though defi- nite range may separate them into orders. In phi- losophy, then, it will follow as a deduction that dogmatism is precluded, and that a freedom of thinking is of all things most necessary to the clear and full interpretation of natural truth. No mate- rialist ever saw a piece of matter divested of its properties, nor will ever have an opportunity of subjecting it to his senses, any more than an imma- terialist will have an opportunity of considering the mind apart from its office of thinking. But it would be necessary for one to have at least a glimpse of that TO TTOWTOV viroKtififvov, cvvapivov

privation of them all, before he could pretend to pronounce any thing concerning its ultimate nature, or take upon him to say what was material and what was immaterial, and to emulate the knight-errant in- tellection of

Ralph,

By help of these, as he professed,

He had first matter seen undressed ;

He took her naked all alone

Before one rag of form was on.

But that this will remain an ovtcpoc, a dream, that may mislead us, and not a virap, a vision, intended to put us in a state of preparation for what will be shortly realised, Ammonius teaches us by saying 6v% on rjviroTf. tvipyiia »} i\ij affw/iaroc, »} trw/xa airoiov, aXXa rt]v ivrcucrov TUV OVTWV yiviaiv 3twp- ovvrtq

occasion to the operative intellect. A philosopher, dressed in all the acquired habits of thinking and acting, cannot so far divest himself of them as to have a full perception and intuition of that pow- erful influence which the means of living exer- cises over the mental capabilities, till he comes to converse with the lower orders of human life, and thence becomes acquainted with the rough-hewn elements of thinking. We cannot conceive any thing more flat, dull, and unprofitable, than those speculations in which the bodyings forth of the imagination are neither derived from nor even ap- plied to the touchstone of real life, nor any thing more idle and inapplicable than the generality of narratives, the travellers being too often destitute of a competent stock of language and acuteness to give a faithful portraiture of their own sensations, and therefore incompetent to give the reader a just an- ticipation of that impression which the country and the inhabitants would make upon him were he to be suddenly carried thither. We think he ought to do this before he takes upon him to give a description of what is going on in some remote corner of the earth, and to be so far able to hold the mirror up to nature that some of the shades and colorings, as well as an outline of her image, may be reflected to us, that we at a distance may be allowed to contemplate the mien and expression of her countenance, and to have such a fair perception of her true lineaments as not to fail to recognise them when the objects are actually brought be- fore us. These observations are not the fruit of our own imaginings, but have often been verified and repeated when the reputed picture and the objects were in sight, and corroborated by hearing those who had read the works of travellers complain of their disappointment in finding such a wide dis- crepancy between the writer's account and the real state of things. With

such a manifest deficiency in data we ought not to be surprised to find that several great men, who have exercised their wits in attempting to account for the origin and production of those varieties into which they were obliged to divide the human race, have been exceedingly puzzled in searching after an adequate cause fo- the amazing differences of color and physiognom which we meet with in tracing the surface of the habitable parts of the earth. Climate has often been assigned as the occasion of a variation in complexion ; and that it has its measure of influence no one will doubt who has seen the little damsels in the island of Tenerifie of snowy whiteness, while the young matrons who accompanied them were brunettes. And the reason why atmospheric predominance has sometimes fallen into disrepute, as a cause, has been that a necessary correction was forgotten to be made, the degree of exposure which the inhabitant is necessitated to undergo, whether his wants will compel him to endure the midday sun, or allow him to avoid its fierceness by retiring to a shade, or, what is more important, whether a well built cottage defends him from the damps of the night, and the chilling inclemency of a rainy season. There appears to be no reason for us to insist upon the decided influence which these cir- cumstances exert over the human countenance, since the experience of most observers will furnish them with examples of comely children who, from llie fostered or tolerated predominance of unruly 1'iissions, have, in the course of a few years, lost all their beseeming looks, aiul cannot be recognised

by any remembrance of their season of beauty ; and, on the contrary, with examples of other who, in the dawn of life, did not recommend themselves by any fairness in the lineaments of the face, yet, be- cause they had the good fortune to be transplanted into a seminarium of a more kindly soil and nurture, its form and expression has put on so much grace and elegance that the recollections of its former unsightliness are quite forgotten. To bring exemplification still nearer to us, let any ' one contemplate his countenance in a glass when his mind has been jaded with incessant cares, and compare its appearance then with that which it exhibits when the heart is full of peace and mirthful exultation, and it will be obvious that if one of these principles be allowed to have the pre-eminence from a very early date, prominent dif- ferences will be the result. Idleness has been looked upon as the source of an infinite complica- tion of vices, and seems to have drawn down the vengeance of the deluge upon the old world ; but it has lent us in return the ingenious speculations ot philosophy, the opportunity of devising the curious occupations of the fine arts, and the means of cul- tivating and preserving the seemliness of the human form and complexion. The grain and texture of the skin among the natives of the South Sea Islands, between those who are from early life ex- posed to the inclemencies of heat and cold, and those who are defended*

from the changes of atmo- sphere and the cravings of want, is very remarkable, not to mention the superiority of size and stature which the chiefs possess over the common people, the genuine result of an artificial attention to the cultivating of this particular kind of excel- lence. From various opportunities of seeing how the human form and color are operated upon by ex- ternal circumstances, we are convinced that these causes are adequate to produce that variation o' features, color, and form of the head, which we are going to unfold by treading in the footsteps of Blumenbach, who has divided the human race into five leading varieties : we call them varieties, be- cause there is no prominent difference of form to. constitute our idea of genus, nor any unvarying peculiarly of color to exhibit the essentials of a species, since among our own variety we meet samples of a near approximation to the Ethiopian ; among the American Indians of Mexico we have seen the authentic beauties of the Caucasian ; and in large assemblies of Sandwich islanders we have observed every distinctive mark disappear by turns, till nothing was left us whence to commence our division but a sun tanned skin and a slight dispro- portion of thickness in the upper lip: and we have no doubt but if several of the best looking children were taken from their native soil, placed under our own, and compelled to intermarry among them- selves, they would, were they supplied with the conveniencies which the politer part of our societies enjoy, in a few generations lose all the characteris- tics of their peculiar variety.*

1. Caucasian. — The skin white ; the cheeks wit!i a shaded suffusion of red, one of the most admired and almost peculiar perfections of this variety ; the hair of a nut brown, brightened on one hand into a yellow, and on the other, through imperceptible gradations, darkened to a black ; soft, long, and waving. The head harmoniously rounded into somewhat of a globular form ; the forehead high and moderately expanded ; the check bones nairow

and not prominent, directed downwards from the malar process of the superior maxillary bone ; the alveolar edge round ; the front teeth of each jaw placed in a perpendicular direction. The contour of the face oval; the development of its parts ex- hibiting a certain disposition to regard a parallelism with a plumb line when held up before the face ; the features distinct, but preserving an agreeable habitude to each other ; the nose narrow, and slightly aquiline, or at least having its dorsum somewhat concave ; the mouth small ; lips, espe- cially the lower one, slightly bending outwards; the chin full and rounded. This variety embraces all the Europeans except the Laplanders and the rest of the Finnish race ; the

western Asiatics as far as the Obi, Caspian, and the Ganges ; and the people of the north of Africa.

2. Mongolian. — The skin of an olive brown ; face broad and flattened, with the parts but slightly distinguished ; and the features, through a certain disposition to assume a flatness, blending with each other ; the space between the eyelids flat and very broad ; the nose flat ; cheeks round and projecting ; the aperture of the eyelids linear, and having the external canthus as it were pulled up towards the temples, which, in the fanciful terms of the French writers, is described as being bridled ; the internal angle of the eye depressed towards the nose, and the upper eye-lid prolonged at that part into the lower by a rounded sweep ; the chin somewhat prominent. This variety comprehends the remain- ing Asiatics, except the Malays of the extremity of the Transgangetic peninsula ; the Finnish races of the north of Europe; the Laplanders; and the Esquimaux which are scattered over the most northern parts of America, from Bhering's Straits to the farthest habitable spot in Greenland.

3. Ethiopian. — The skin black ; the hair black and crisp ; the face narrow, projecting towards its lower part; forehead arched, narrow, and sloping; eyes level with the head ; nose flat and broad, and in a manner confounded with the prominent cheeks ; the malar fossa behind the infra orbitar fossa deep ; lips, particularly the upper one, very thick ; gape of the mouth generally wide ; lower jaw strong and massy ; the alveolar edge lengthened, more elliptical than in the other varieties. Southern Africa, nearly the whole of New Holland, and some neighbouring islands.

4. American. — The skin of a copper color ; the hair black, stiff, straight, and sparing ; the forehead low ; face ample, with broad prominent cheek bones ; lineaments rounded and distinct ; eyes deeply imbedded in the head ; nose somewhat flattened but prominent; the skull usually light. This variety comprehends all the Americans except the Esquimaux. The heads of the Araucans and the Indians of some parts of Mexico are re- markable for the broad circumference of the lower part, which is assisted by the mode in which the hair is suffered to grow. This renders it easy to recognise the head of an Indian in contradistinction from that of the Spaniards at a very considerable distance ; but, notwithstanding the differences just enumerated, one of the most agreeable counte- nances we ever beheld was that of an Indian girl in the village of Topajaliso, about nine leagues from Tepic, a city of Mexico.

5. Malayan. — The skin tawny ; the hair black, soft, curled, thick, and abundant; face wider than that of the Ethiopian, approaching the plumb line

downwards ; parts tolerably distinct from each other; paraUel bones prominent; nose broad, and enlarged at the tip ; upper jaw somewhat project- ing ; upper lip thicker than the Caucasian. This variety comprehends the natives of the islands scattered over the wide surface of the Pacific Ocean, the Philippines and Marins, of Molucca and the Sunda Isles, and of the peninsula of Malacca. We have sometimes, in a large assembly of natives at Oahu, surveyed their countenances one by one, and must confess that we have seen all the pecu- liarities of feature just mentioned disappear one after the other, till nothing was left us but a greater development of the upper lip as a prominent mark of distinction, and even color itself among those females who go habited like Europeans, and cultivate their personal beauty, was changed into an agreeable brown, not surpassing in shade some of our fair countrywomen.

ORDER II. — QUADRUMANA.

Lucretius is our authority for using manus as an adjective in composition. Bearing the s.gni- fication of hand in our minds we shall extend the term finger to what, in other orders, would be called the toes of the hind feet. Besides the detail of anato- mical differences peculiar to man, the quadrumana differs from the particeps rationis in certain obvious characters; which are, that the hind-feet have the thumb free, and so supplied and fitted with muscles as to be capable of being applied to any one of the fingers ; that the fingers of the feet are long and pliant like those of the hands; and that all the species climb trees with great facility but can- not support themselves in an erect position, nor walk in that attitude but with difficulty, since the foot is placed, as it were, upon its outward edge : the os calcis, or bone of the heel, not being promi- nent enough to reach the ground. To these we may justly add the narrowness of the pelvis or ba- son of the abdomen, which is unfavorable to the equilibrium of the body, when erect, by not afford- ing a capacious hollow for the reception and repose of the viscera as in man. But they have all their intestines very similar to ours ; their eyes are di- rected before ; their teats are seated upon the breast; the male organs of generation are pendant ; and the cerebrum has three lobes, on each side of which the posterior covers the cerebellum. The temporal foss is separated from the orbit by a bony septum. In other respects, however, they withdraw by de- grees from a similitude to man, by assuming a muz- zle which progressively increases in length till it reaches that of a dog ; by the acquisition of a tail ; and by a progression more or less exclusively four- footed; nevertheless, the freedom of the fore-arm, and the complication of their hands, enable them to imitate almost all the actions and gestures of a man. They were long ago divided into two genera, simia and maki ; which, by the multiplication of the se- condary variations of their form, have become two small families between which we must interpose the genus ouistiti, which has but little relationship to either of the

two families.

Family 1. — UKGUIBUS PLANIS.

They are all four-handed, and have in each jaw four straight cutting-teeth or incisors, and all the fingers with flat nails : two characteristics which raise them to a closer affinity with man than any of the subsequent genera can lay claim to. Their

molar teeth or g'inders hare also, like ours, only Hat tubercles. These animals live naturally upon fruits, but their canine teeth, being longer than the rest, afford them a kind of armature of \vhich we are destitute, and require a void in the upper jaw to lodge them when the mouth is shut. We may divide them into two sections.

Sect. 1. APES OF THE OLD CONTINENT.

Sirniae eodem numero molarium quo homines. They have the same number of grinders as man ; but they differ from each other by characters which afford the following subdivisions : — Group 1.

Gen. 1. Pithecus of Geoffrey. — Simiae proxime ad hominem accidentes. The orang ; the simia of Erxleben. IIt0ijroc, the Greek name for an ape, appears to be derived from irdGi», and to hint at the obsequious readiness with which he imitates the actions of man. They have the snout rather prominent, the facial angle being 65° ; are desti- tute of a tail. They are the only monkeys which possess an os hyoides, a liver, and a ccecum re- sembling those of man. Some of them have the arms long enough to reach the ground when they stand upright.

The orang-outang, the simia satyrus of Linne". About three or four feet high. The body is covered •with a pile of red thick- set hairs ; the forehead equal in height to one-half of the visage ; face blue- ish. Neither cheek-pouches nor gluteal callosities.

Gen. 2. Jiylobata,. — The black gibbon; simia larynx of Linne. Covered with thick, long, black hair ; the circumference of the face and the hands ash-colored; almost without forehead. Cranium receding. Gluteal callosities small.

The ash-colored gibbon ; the simia leucisca of Schroeber, the moloch of Andeb. Similar to the preceding, but covered with a soft ashy wool ; coun- tenance black. Common in Java and the Molucca Islands, where it is confined to the reedy grounds ; climbs the highest branches of the bamboos, in which situation it balances itself by means of its long arms. In the other orangs the arms descend no farther than the knees. They are destitute of a forehead, for the head begins to recede immediately after leaving the ridge of the eye-brows.

The chimpanse ; the simia troglodytes of Linne". Covered with black or

brown hair. If we might credit the accounts of travellers it draws near to the stature of a man, or even surpasses it ; but no one has appeared in Europe to authorize this belief. They are found in Guinea and Congo; live in herds ; construct huts with leaves ; arm themselves with stones and clubs to defend their haunts from the encroachment of men and elephants ; pursue the negresses and sometimes convey them to the woods.

AH the apes of the old Continent which follow possess a liver divided into several lobes, a coecum, thick, short, and without appendage, and an os hyoides in the shape of a shield or buckler.

Gen. 3. Cercopithecus of Erxlebeu. — Simiae ve- teris continentis caudi» instructs. (Juc:ions. Muzzle moderate, with cheek pouches ; facial ancle 60°. a tail ; nates furnished with callosities. The last molar tooth below has four tubercles likethe rest. The species are very numerous and of various eizes and colors; are spread over Africa and the Indies; live in herds; and make havock in the gar- dens and cultivated fields. Easily taken by surprise.

Simia entellus of Dufresne. — Yellowish white eye-brows and the four-hands black. This is one of a great many species and of those which have the tail very long.

The patas of Buffon ; siraia rubra of Gmelin Whitish underneath.

Mangabey a collier of Buffon ; simia aethiop>. Chocolate brown above, whitish below and upon the nape of the neck. Cap of a bright red.

Mangabey sans collier of Buffon; simia fuligi- nosa of Geoffroy. Uniform chocolate brown above ; pale yellow below; eye-lashes white. BufYon considers it as a variety of the preceding. Found in Madagascar. •

Le Mauve. All black when full grown, but yellow in its youth. M. Lechenard has taken it many times in Java.

Le callitriche, or fair-haired ape; simia sabaea of Linne. Green above ; white underneath ; face black; cheeks white and tufi'ed; end of the tail yellow.

Malbrouc of Buffon. Simia faunas of Gmelin. Green above ; limbs ash-colored ; face of a flesh color : tip of the tail yellow ; a black and white band upon the eye-bro\vs.

La mone ; simia mona or monacha of Schroeber. Body brown; limbs black; breast, inside of the arms, and circle of the head, whitish. A band of black upon the forehead ; a white spot upon each side of the tail.

Rolowai ; simia diana of Linne". Blackish above, dotted with white ; white beneath ; the rump of an empurpled red ; the face black, surrounded with white, and a small whitish beard upon the chin.

Monstac ; simia cephus of Linne. Ash-brown ; a tuft of yellow before each ear ; a band of clear blue in the shape of an inverted cross upon the upper lip.

Ascagne ; simia petaurista of Gmelin. Olive brown above; gray beneath; visage blue; nose white ; a white tuft before each ear; whiskers black.

Hocheur ; simia nictitans of Gmelin. Black- brown, dotted with white ; nose alone white, in the middle of a black face ; the ring around the eyes and lips reddish.

The last five species are all of them small, prettily variegated with color, and of a mild disposition. They are common in Guinea.

There is one large guenon which deserves to be remarked on account of the extraordinary form of the nose, which is

Gen. 4. Nasica. — Simiae nasu valde protracto. Le meraigue, or long-nosed ape. Italian. Simia nasica of Schroeber. Pale red, or fallow stained with red ; the nose extremely long and in shape like a notched spatula. Inhabits Borneo; is gre- garious ; thronging in the morning and evening upon the lari,re branches of the trees near the brinks of streams and rivers. Rahau is the cry it utters.

Another guenon of the same magnitude is dis- tinguished by having no callosities upon the nates.

Gen. 5. ifatibtu >ml/is. — Simia neiratus. The douc. The most agreeably colored of all monkeys ; body and arms gray ; collar red and black ; a yellow tuft upon each side of the head ; a black band upon the forehead. Thighs, hands, and feet black ; legs red ; a large three-cornered white spot upon the rump ; tail white. A native of Cochin-China. Douc or dok signifies a monkey in the language of that country.

Group 2. Papiones of Erxleben.

Siraiee nasu in signiores cauda quam corporebre- viore. They have the abagones or cheek-pouches and gluteal callosities like the guenons, but

their mouth is more prominent, and their last grinder below has a tubercle more unequal. They vary in the length of the tail and muzzle. The principal part of them are more or less savage ; and they all have a sac that communicates with the larynx above the thyroid cartilage, which is filled with air when they cry.

Gen. 1. Magotus.— Cauda jam nascente; Have the muzzle thick and moderately long, a small tu- bercle in place of a tail.

The Magot. Simla sylvanus of Linne, pithecus of Gmelin, musco of Schroeber. Covered with hair of a clear gray-brown color. An animal which best endures our climate. It is a native of Bom- aay, whence it is often brought to Europe, breeds sometimes with us, and is naturalised in the most inaccessible parts of the rock of Gibraltar.

Gen. 2. Mucacus. — Cauda, naribus resupinis. Are distinguished from the magots by a tail more or less long, and from the cynocephali by their nostrils being oblique at the upper surface of the muzzle.

Ooandrou of Buffon, simia silenus of Linne, Icninaof Gmelin. Black; the mane ash-colored; beard and round its head, whitish. • It appears that there are some individuals which are fawn colored either wholly or in part, and others of different tints of brown and fawn color. From Ceylon.

Bonnet. Simia sinica. Fawn color above, white beneath, the face of a flesh color. The hairs upon the crown of the head dispersed like rays, and forming a kind of hat.

Aigrette of Buffon. Simia aygula of Linne". Olive- gray above, fawn color beneath. A tuft of hair upon the top of the head.

The macaque of Buffon, simia cynomolgus. Green above, yellowish or whitish beneath. Gui- nea, and the interior of Africa.

The maimon. Simia nemestrina of Linne. Pla- tipygos of Schroeber. Deep brown above ; a black band commencing upon the head, and grow- ing weaker and weaker the whole length of the back ; yellowish about the head and the extremities; a thin tail hanging only half way down the thighs.

The rhesus. Grayish ; a stain of pale brown upon the head and the rump, sometimes upon the whole of the back.

Gen. 3. Cynocephalus of Cuvier. — Simiae ore canuin. They have a muzzle which is elon- gated and as it were truncated at the end, where it is perforated by the nostrils; this is what makes it resemble that of a dog more than of the rest of the monkeys. Tail of various lengths.

Papion of Buffon, simia sphynx of Linne. ˆ ith a yellow greenness, approaching more or less to a brown; face black, tail long. They appear to differ in size according to their age. The full gro\vn animal is frightful by its ferocity and brutish propensity.

Papicn noir. Simia porcaria of Bodd. Ursina of Pennant. Of a black color ; glace, with yellow or green upon the whole forehead. Cape of Good Hope.

Tartarin of Belon. Simia hamadryas of Linnc-. Baboon with a short tail. Simia leucophcea of Cuvier. Gray-ydlow; face black, tail very short and thin.

Gen. 4. Mandrils. — Simiae ore in longitudinem porrecto. They have the nose longer than the rest of this order ; facial angle being about 30°. Their tail is very short. They are very wild and fierce. Only one species known.

Gen. 5. Pongos. — Simise fronte in longitudinem porrecto. They have the long arms of the orangs- and are like them deprived of a tail, with the cheek pouches of the baboons and guenons. The head is of a very peculiar form ; the forehead is very re- ceding ; the cranium is small and compressed ; the face of a pyramidal form on account of the as- cending branches of the lower jaw, which indi- cate in the organs of voice some analogous dispo- sition to that which has been observed in the alouatte. They possess the membranous pouch adhering to the larynx like the baboons. We are acquainted with only one species. Color brown, face and hands black. Borneo.

Sect. II. MONKEYS OF THE NEW CONTINENT.

Simiae molarium numero abundantes. The sapa- jous. Cebus of Erxleben. They have four grinders more than the rest, there being thirty-six teeth in all. Tail long; without cheek-pouches, nates clothed and without callosities. Nostrils lateral or on the side of the nose. All the large quadru- mana of the New Continent belong to this division. Their large intestines are less tinged, and the ccecum is longer and thinner than in those of the preceding section. Tail prehensile.

Gen. 1. ˆlyotes of Iliger. — Simiae capite ar- guto. The alouatte. Distinguished by a pyramidal head. Upper jaw descends down much lower than the cranium, since the lower has its branches as- cending very high, in order to lodge a bony drum formed by a vesicular swelling of the os hyoides, which communicates with the larynx, and gives an. enormous volume and a frightful sound to their voice.

Common alouatte. Simia seniculus. Of a lively red brown ; about the size of a fox. From the woods of Guiana. Live in troops.

Ouarino ; simia beelzebub. Common in Brasil and Paraguay. The male is black above and red beneath ; female brown. Common sapajous have the head very flat. The muzzle rather prominent. Facial angle 60°.

Gen. 2. Ateles of Geoffmy. — Simise pollicemancae. Thumbs concealed under the skin. Tail naked underneath.

The chamek ; ateles pentadactylus of Geoffrey. Differs from the rest in having a thumb with one of the phalangial bones, but destitute of a nail.

The coaita ; simia paniscus of Linne". Com- pletely covered with black hair ; not even the ru- diments of a thumb.

White-faced coaita ; ateles marginatus of Geof- froy. Black ; a border of white hairs round about the face.

White-bellied coaita ; simia beelzebub of Bris- son. Black ; white beneath ; a flesh-colored circle round the eyes.

Yellow coaita ; ateles arachnoides of Geoffrey. All these animals come from Guiana and Brasil. Their arms are very thin. Progression very slow.

Gen. 3. Cebus of Geoffroy. — Simiae quae ope caudae conscendunt, pollice gaudentes.

The sajou ; simia apella of Linne. Black round the face. All the shades of the body vary between the black, brown, and the fawn color, even some- times white.

The sajou ; simia copucina of Linne. Distin- guished from the preceding by a small crest of iairs on each side of the forehead.

The sajou ; simia fatuellus of Gmelin.

Gen. 4. Cullitriclte of Geoffrey . — Simiae quarum oauda minus apta ad prehendum est. Tail ceasing to be prehensile

rough with points ; the short muizle of a mas- tiff; body slender; without tail. These animals feed upon insects, and some of the small birds and quadrupeds. Approximating to the sloths in hav- ing the extreme branches of their arteries divided in the same manner.

Loris. Sloths of Bengal; lemur tardigradus.

The saimiri ; simia sciurea. About the size of Gray fawn, a brown line running along the back.

a squirrel ; of a gray yellow ; fore-arms, the legs and the four hands yellowish fawn color.

Gen. 5. Pitheciu of Desmerest and Iliger. — Si raise vulpium cauda. Pennant. Thesakis. Tail not prehensile, tufted with hair; whence they are called fore-tailed monkeys.

Yake ; simia pithecia of Linne. Blackish ; around the face white.

Saki Humb. ; simia satanas of Hoffmansegger. Quite black.

Red bellied saki ; pithecia rufi ventuis of Geof- lemur potto of Gmelin.

Slender loris ; lemur gracilis. Of the same color as the last, without the dorsal line. Nose raised by an elevation of the intermaxillary bone.

Gen. 4. Otadinus of Iliger. — Simiae auribus e membrana. efformatis. The galago of Geoffrey. They have the teeth, nails, and the insectivorous re-gimen of the former; elongated tarsi which give to the hind feet a disproportioned length ; tail long and tufted ; ears large and membranous ; eyes large. To this tribe Cuvier would assign the

froy. From Guiana and Brasil.

Family 2. — UNGUIBUS COMPRESSIS.

Simiae pollice vix libero.

Gen. Hapate of Iliger ; arctopithecus of Geof- frey.— The Ouistiti. Head round, face flat, nostrils lateral, nates clothed, destitute of cheek pouches. Tail not prehensile ; grinders in number twenty, like the monkeys of the old continent. All the nails compressed and pointed, except those of the hind thumbs. The fore thumbs possess so little free-

Gen. 5. Tarsius of Cuvier. — The tarsiers. The long tarsi, and all the detail of the preceding ; but the interval between the incisors and the molar teeth, is replenished with numerous small canine teeth. Incisores four above, only two below. Nocturnal animals. Food consisting of insects. Inhabit the Moluccas.

Lemur spectrum.

Series ORDINUM PLERUMQUE CARNITORA.

c Ferae of Linne. Compagines maxillarum, ad

dom of independent motion, that the tittle of quad- amussim gaudentibus. This series

rumanous is bestowed upon them with some hen- of mammiferous animal| have three som of teeth

upon tat ion.

Common ouistiti ; simia jacchus of Linne. Body black ; two tufts of hair before the ears.

Tamarin ; simia midas of Linne. Pinche ; simia oedipus of Linne\ Black : four hands yellow ; gray with long white hairs upon the head, hanging down behind the ears. Guiana.

Midas Ursula of Geoffroy. Black striated ape.

Lion monkey. Marakin; simia rosalia. White head surrounded with a fawn colored mane ; tail brown at the tip. Surinam.

The mico ; simia argentata of Linne. Gray silvery black ; sometimes all white ; tail brown, from the banks of the Amazons.

Family 3. — INCISORIBUS a PRESCRIPTO AVERSIS.

The makis, lemur of Linne, according to

like man. They subsist upon animal food, by so far more exclusively as their grinders are better calculated for tearing. Those which have their grinders in whole or in part tuberculous feed more or less upon vegetable substances. Others which have them rough with conical points feed upon insects. The articulation of the lower jaw is directed crosswise, and confined like a hinge, so as not to allow any degree of horizontal mo- tion. That is to say, they can only open and shut the mouth, and not grind the morsel, as many other animals do, by a lateral movement of the under jaw, in masticating their food. Their cra- nium is narrower, and the zygomatic arches wide and elevated, in order to give room for the muscles of the jaws. Their foramen possesses a capability of being moved circularly, but with less facility

Linne" comprehend all those quadruraana which than that of the quadrumana. Olfactory bones va- either in the upper or finder jaw have more inci- riously ramified and lamellated, in order to am- sors than four, or at least they are otherwise di- plify the extent of pituitary membrane,

which

reeled than in the.monkeys.

Gen. 1. J^cmur. — Cauda longft. Makis proper Six lower insisors compressed and leaning out- wards ; four above straight ; intermediate pair cross- ing; canine teeth long. Molar those of monkeys. Tail long, nail of the index pointed, all the rest flat. Madagascar.

The moccoco ; lemur catta of Linne". Ash gray, tail tinged with black and white.

Venei ; lemur macaco of Linne. Variegated with large black and white spots.

The mongoas ; lemur mongos of Linne. All brown, face and hands black.

(Jen. 2. JAchanotus of Iliper. — Simire hujus fa-

renders the sense of smelling so wakeful to the im- pression made upon it by odorous particles.

ORDER III. — CHEIROPTERA.

Cute pedum in alas extensa. They exhibit some affinities with the quadrumnna, in having the male organ of generation pendant, and in the nipples being placed upon the breast. Their dis- tinctive character consists in having the intt Ail- ments of the legs and feet expanded, by the elon- gation of some of the phalanges into broad mem- branous wings. This disposition of structure requires strong clavicles and large scapulae, in order that the shoulder may possess a commensurate

milia rnuda ruulatae, The indri Teeth like those of firmness and solidity; whilst the rotation of the

the preceding, except that they have but four below. Madagascar.

Gen. 3. Sterops of Iliger. — Simuc molaribus paulohorrentibus cauda nudatfc. The loris ; sloth monkrvs. Teeth and nails of the maki-i ; grinders

fore arm is prevented, as it would be incompatible with the active force necessary for soaring in the air. All these animals have four large canine teeth, except in one species found by the writer in the I5onm Islands ; but the number of their incisors

i..nu> 1'ith.. us

, I'l l/./.V/

. fuMisluJ In- T/u-mas Teˆfi .C- Sim . /".'», I'htaptiaU .

.1 Shurv >rul|.

i ; v,,

, Mil rn i/i

/v.y/y //.

Order Cetacca .

uiiiiialus .

!',!/•

Order KoUeutm Cavie H jml i .

LI-HI/ X, •.«•./ Ctivf*

Order MarsupialitL . Macix>pus gigaaitea .

t>y rh<

7 DO3L<0> O V,

f 't ft ••,:•:• • \l,llll Illil I < < < .

I'I..ITK III.

ˆOrUer r.dcutm .

Vlanis U-traii

,v,

J.Shmy sv-ulp.

'/ 0 0 I, f) {'. V f '//AW M,i/n//iti/iii i 'anr.it /if.\n..i \TI.I

(i.IJIIS MosrllH

Tlul'tt Mu&k

.). Sliurv sonl[>.

‘/ O 0 I, 0 [‘ V

OKDEK fil’.Ml \ I \ ‘II I

.1 Sli

t’/Zt!/’

0 :li (.-> !

fuhluhediff Thorns .

. I. Slum scolp.

‘/ h o i,o i; Y

(A/ .1 M . /////////////,/

/•/.,/// r//

VIVITI.I ;‘iliclli:i

(-finis N.‘isu ;i YivviT.i nasua

J.Shurv S

X ooi.o C V

Schinis |»>i.uinM.i ‘/•I, in, in , *r . 1,

X OO !,

(‘/;•:• . Iff, * . •y.y.i’/y.-Aiv ////«• \v//.v/:.i • <:i I-HIM rj.in:-. .

Caprimulgiis gnuictus Grand n

.1 .Shury sculp .

X f) O [, ( )

PL4TK S~.

Tknagra Tatao

Muscicapa maiacliura .»’-•/> r.ii

JShnrv sculp.

J.ShnrTscu!}) .

'/;>(.> i., or, Y.

/'1..ITF-: \n

J.Slmry scuˆ> .

D) L®<6 Y

J.cn.l,-n

,! „ ! <'!>.•> tf.nde.*

.I.Shur%- sculp.

"/OOLOGY,, (lass Ares.

OKJiCR PALMIPEDES.

Order Grallae .

-Fulitae porphyrus

Purple Golf in ale .

Order ftlmipedes Recorvarostra. americana Avocat .

Order Grail. Ardea antigoue Jiulian /'run,-*

.'/ 0 0 I, 0 ('. V

t'/ti.y,, /if/' III id

Oi-.lrr T.'-il u. linos (>mis T.-i-m.!.. mil, rii.it

/./,.•/.-.«•/./•// ;

<>rd.-r I5.il ra.-lii

< . . /!(n,i [-I | '.!

/•/«,///, /;,/,/ „ ///, />., >, ,//„/

G. Turbo trilinea.tvLS .

.%()(>[,(> ST.

(“•nils Hulla ligmiria .

r/..IT£ XF7.

Order Chirropoda Conns Lcpas anseri&ra

ephalopoda .

O.Nerita carena

G. Spondylus gwdaropus.

Pallida

G.TeUina radiata .

G. Ai-ca Nodulosa .

Iiifute .

/.”»,/,‘n .fiMffini by Thomas T(gj 73 ‘Ckeapn’.i,

J. Shiny sculp.

Pl.JTfXPIt.

c.rniis 1’atella formcata

Tomatilis .

*‘t * onus anuniralis Srtjat.Cn.C.*

G.Cypraavespa .

.I.Shuiy s—id)i.

YOJ-.-‘-MJAOE783.

«ovu-optera 1’anorpa coinnumis Male

*iˆMshed bv Thotna*Tfp*

.I.Shury sculp .

VOL 22 r.v.i

KriH-lius l>i|,iin< t .it us

Dvtiscxvs lati

LtmdonJ'bbii.tktd bo Tiionms /W }."! 1

'/,() () .!,(.) 5 V ,

('/,/.%-.»• Jn.vi-clti

PLAT/:' .Y.Y

/.-•«,/,« />/// //../v./ /•,

JkJfen ,~.'i I 'I.

./ (.) I) ,1, ( ) I

(VW.v.v ///.wvA/

nus Asiins tf uliunu

I

Shiirv. si-ulp-

ZO O LOG V

l^ltlS.f/ ///.>•,'!/

,

.: .;,.,,:•£,>,,.;.•

.'.Shnrv >culj'

./DDL (>{•» Y.

/'/../// . .U///

**

G .Opatruin. sabulosum

ircuiis srlirophularioe

O .Tritcaua . i-usiprs

G.Cassicla

O.Chtvsoincla bolcti

Ci.l ritoma cm n.n IKUKMII n

«ni post r is

.1 Sluu-v srulp.

‘/DO I.

hi Thomas A,/./ .V • \cn , ,”. J-Sln

‘/DO I, DC- V

PL. in: .v.vr.

Onus Cancel- pvi-soii.il

(I. Doripjx- i’.nvlniK

J.SW

Guncua Dons

Clitss (‘,;[image] riJiT \ui ,in< In. i

(irlllis Oni-lilillllllii

t’l.iSS <).! si <•! .>(>.». i. Olllfl I’llllu..!! 1

> 0 L 0 C, Y

Madrcpt Pilrus

.7. D 0 1 . ;

/7..7VY- .V.VI7//.

\nii p jtbcs Sobpiimata

i . > >«.

.’.Shirrr Seal]-

ZOOLOGY.

737

varies. They were long ago divided into two ge- nera, vespertilio and galeopithecus, with reference to the extent of their organs of flignt.

Family 1. — VESPERTILIOXES. BATS.

Ossibus digitorum in longurn deductis. They have the arm, forearm, and the finsers ex- tremely elongated, and form true wines by the membrane, which fills up the intervals. Bats fly very high, and with great celerity. Their pectoral muscles have a thickness proportioned to the motions they are obliged to perform, and the sternum has in its middle a ridge to afford them a line of attachment, like that of birds. The thumb is short, and armed with a crooked nail ; which serves them for the double purpose of climbing and suspension. Their hind feet are weak, divided into five equal toes, and are all furnished with nails. The intestines are without a coecurn. Their eyes are excessively small; theu ears are often very large, and form with the wings an enormous extent of membranous surface almost naked, and generally endued with sensation to enable the bats, in making their way among the turns and windings of their labyrinths, to direct themselves by their va- rious impressions which the air makes them, when darkness has rendered eye-sight useless.

Bevy 1 . Vespertiliones ungue de media digito.

Gen. 1. Pteropusof Brissius. Therosetta; fru- givorous bats. They have four sharp incisors in each jaw ; their grinders have a flat crown. They derive their nourishment chiefly from fruits : they can however pursue the small birds and quadru- peds. The membrane is deeply notched between their legs, and they are nearly or wholly deprived of a tail. Their index, and the shorter half of the rnedius, has the third phalangial bone, which is wanted in the other bats. Ears small ; tongue beset with the recurved points. This genus may be di- vided into two sub-genera : —

a. Sine caudd. Rosettes without tail.

Black rosette; pteropus edulis of Geoffrey. Black brown, deepened above : nearly four feet in extent. Found in Sunda and the Moluccas. Its flesh is very delicate food.

Rosette of Edwards; pteropus Edwardsii of Geoffrey. Fawn color, back of a deep brown. Madagascar.

Rosette of Buffon, pteropus vulgaris of Geoffroy. Brown ; face and sides of the back brown and fawn color.

Collared rosette. Pteropus rubricollio. Gray- Drown; neck red. Found in the same islands; lives in hollow trees.

The moping rosette ; pteropus pselaphon of Lay. Brownish black ; back sprinkled wirh hoary hairs. The following account of this new species of pteropus was written by us while at Bonin, a small cluster of islands lately made known to the English, where we had, during the short stay of four days, several opportunities of noting its habits and propensities. We entertained some doubts at first of the difference of its species, and were inclined to esteem it as a variety of the edulis, with which it agrees in its fructivorous habit ; but the uniformity of color, and the comparative smallness of the ca- nine teeth, induce us, with the concurrence of seve- ral other naturalists, to consider it as a distinct species. Alar web, or the membranous expansion of the integuments which cover the toes of the fore-feet, black ; assuming a brownish hue in VOL. XXIT.

drying. Interfemoral web, or under prolon gation of the meninges, which invest the leg and thigh of the hind quarters, about half an incJ' in width, and partly clothed with hair. Claws trenchant; the large one upon the medial pha- langial bone, often used in dressing the hair of the head. Teeth ; primores, four above and four beneath ; but they are various, the canine often supplying the place of the incisors, and vice versa. Canine, small. Tongue propcrtionably large, with a fleshy pavement. Form of the nasa. apertures an incipient volute. Stomach, a loose membranous bag, which, when opened, was found to contain a small portion of acid pulp. Intestinal canal long; diameter equal, without ccecal appen- dages. It sucks the juices of the fruit of the sapota and pandanus, rejecting the fibrous part . but since, in feeding, a certain portion must ne oes for they often sneeze when captured, which is a sign of the great irritability of the pituitary membrane. A cluster of the ripe fruit of the pandanus odora- tissimus, carried by some boys, drew many of these animals to the spot. One that had been caught and tied by the leg, though blindly striving to get free with unavailing diligence, forgot its fears and embarrassment, when a piece of that fruit was held at the distance of a yard or two from it, and eagerly pawed after the odorous morsel ; which being obtained, and finding its gyves loosened, it began forthwith to hasten away, holding the booty firmly in its mouth. One of them, being thrown by the sailors into the sea, labored some time to keep its head above water and reach the shore ; but, finding all attempts vain, it quietly resumed its wonted position of rest, and resigned itself to a watery death. When cast upon a raft by the same unfeeling hands, it made some attempts to sus- pend itself from a projection, without dipping its head into the water ; but perceiving its efforts to be useless, it abandoned the float, and swam pertina- ' iously after the boat, deeming that it saw some object at a distance which would afford a com- fortable resting-place. When taken on board, and confined, they did not betray any signs of fear, and ate without repining the ftuit that was given them ; but, being set at liberty, they climbed to the

highest parts ot the rigging, and there found a convenient situation for repose. When thirsty it descends a tree on the margin of the rills, and, after sipping a little refreshment, reascends the trunk, and takes its departure from the branches.

/3. Caudd instructi. — Rosettes with a tail ; four incisors in each jaw. All the species of this di- vision are described by Geoffrey. Some of them are woolly and gray.

Pteropus ;Egyptiacus.

Pteropus amplexicaudus. Lives in subter- raneous places, is of a reddish color, and has the tail longer, and partly connected with the interfe- moral membrane. Indian Archipelago.

Gen. 2. Cephalotes of Geoffrey. — Vespeitiliones membranse ex indice ungue mancaj alse inter se junctae. They have the same number of grinders, but the index is destitute of a nail, though pro- vided with three phalangial bones. The alar membranes instead of joining the flanks are coupled over the back to which they adhere by vertical par- tition. They often have but two incisors.

Cephalotes pteronii of Geoffroy. Brown or red- dish. From Timor.

Bevy 2. Vespertiliones molaribus horrentibus, media digit o plcrumque sine vngue.

Their membrane is always extended between their legs ; we may divide them into two groups.

Group . Vespertiliones media digito assibus pcr- fecto.

Gen. 1. Malossus of Geoffroy. — Vespertilio au- ribus super ore inter se junctis. Muzzle simple ; ears long and short, rising near the corner of the mouth and uniting over the snout. The earlet short and not enclosed within the auricle. Six in- cisors in each jaw. The tail occupies the whole length of the interfemoral membrane, and often extends beyond it. All the species of this genus are found in America.

Gen. 2. Myctonome of Geoffroy. — Vespertilio labio superiore in sinum

sese scindente. Four incisors below, the upper lip high and very deeply notched ; in other respects they resemble those of the preceding genus.

Gen. 3. Noctilio. — Vespertilio nasu sulcis atque verrucis. Muzzle short, inflected, cloven, and fur- nished with warts and fanciful sulcations. Ears sepa- rated. They have four incisors above and below. Tail short and free above from the subfemoral membrane.

Vespertilio leponnus of Gmelin. Pale fawn color.

Gen. 4. Phytlostoma of Cuvier and Geoffroy. — Vespertilio nasu, folio alto. Regular number of incisors in each jaw, but a part of those below often fall out, displaced by the encroachment of the canine teeth. They are further distinguished by a membrane in form of a leaf raised across the tip of the muzzle. The tragus generally resembles a small leaf more or less toothed. The tongue, which is capable of very great elongation, is covered with papillte apparently calculated for sucking. A number of tubercles are arranged symmetrically upon the lips. These animals can run upon the earth better than the rest of the bats. Under this genus are included three subgenera: —

a. Sine caudd. — Pbyllostomas without tails. The rampyre. Vespertilio spectrum. Nasal leaf oval and furled like a fan. Color red-lmnui. About the size of a magpie.

/3. Caudd implicita. — Vespertilio hastalus. Na- sal leaf in the shape of a spear ; margin entire.

y. Caudd libcra. — Phyllostoma crenulatum.

Group 2. Vespertiliones digitis omnibus itnper- fcctis.

This group have the index with but one phalan- gial bone, while the other fingers have two.

Gen. 1. Megaderma of Geoffroy. — Vespertilio auribus superne junctis. Which have the nose more compressed than that of the phyllostoma; the earlet large and very often forked ; the auricle of the ears, which are connected to one another on the crown of the head, very wide. The lips and tongue are smooth. Interfemoral membrane entire. No tail. They have feur incisors above : more have been found below ; and it appears that the intermaxillary bone remains a cartilage.

Megaderma frons of Geoffroy. Nasal leaf oval, and almost as large as the head of the Africa.

Vespertilio spasma of Linne. Senegal and the Indian Archipelago.

Gen. 2. Rhinolj>hus of Geoffroy and Cuvier. — Vespertilio in ore simulatione ungulae. They have the nose furnished with various complications and crests bent over the face so as to present the figure of a horse-shoe. The tail is long, and is placed in the interfemoral membrane. Four incisors above and three small ones below.

Vespertilio ferrem equinum, L. R. ; bifer of Geof- froy. Inhabit quarries ; suspend themselves by the feet, shrouded by their wings.

Gen. 3. Nuctoris of Cuvier and Geoffroy. — Ves- pertilio fossa in ore auribus liberis. Face hollowed ; a foss marked also upon the cranium ; nostrils surrounded by a circle of jutting planes ; four in- cisors above without intervals, and six below. Their ears are large and not united ; tail confined in the interfemoral membrane.

Vespertilio hispida of Linne.

Gen. 4. Rhinopoma of Geoffroy. — Vespertilio fossa in ore, auribus interse junctis. They have a foss less marked, nostrils at the tip of the muzzle, and a small plate above; the ears are united ; the tail prolonged beyond the membrane. Egypt, among the pyramids.

Gen. 5. Thaphozous of Geoffroy. Vespertilio fossa in ore. Have the foss in the face, but the nostrils are without varied plates. We do not find more than two incisors above and four below ; their ears are pointed ; tail fixed above the interfemoral membrane. Geoffroy describes them as found among the pytamids of Egypt.

Gen. 6. Vespertilio. — Nasu nudo, which has the nose without leaves or any other distinguishing marks. Ears separated; four incisors above, of which the middle one is diverging, and six below, sharp and somewhat hooked. The tail is impli- cated in the membrane.

V. murinus of Linne. Gray ; ears as long as the head.

V. noctua of Linne\ Brown ; ears shorter than the head ; earlet round.

V. serotinus of Linne". Fawn-colored ; wings and ears black; auricle triangular; shorter than the head ; earlet small.

V. pipistrellus of Gmelin ; smallest of France. Brown ; has the ears and earlets triangular. Long- eared bats.

Gen. 7. Plccotis of Geoffroy. — Vespertilio au- ribus capite majoribus. Ears

larger than the head.

\ .-pertilio auritus. Common in this country.

ZOOLOGY.

73'J

Family 2. — GALEOPITHECI. FLYING CATS.

Ossibusdigitorum non in lonoitudinemdeductis. They have all the fingers of their hands furnished with cutting nails, and not longer than those of the feet, so that the membrane which occupies the intervals between them, and is extended to the sides of the tail, can scarcely fulfil the office of flight ; canine teeth, short, denticulated, as are also the grinders.

ORDER IV. — INSECTIVORA.

Insectis vescens atque vitam nocturnam degens. Insectivorous animals. Mammae in ventre. Like the cheiroptera, tfiey have the grinders rough with conical points; way of living nocturnal or subter- ranean ; feed chiefly upon insects, and in cold countries pass the winter in a state of torpor. They have not, like the bats, a lateral membrane. The fe«t are short and feeble; teats placed under the belly; penis in a furrow; nocoecum; and all have the heel placed upon the ground in walking.

Group 1. Insectis vescentium dentibus caninis quani cteteris brevioribus.

Two medial incisors, long ; lateral incisors and canine teeth shorter than the grinders, by which they, like the tarsiers, approach the rodentia.

Gen. 1. Erinaceus. — Corpora aculeos pro pilis nabente. Hedgehog. Body covered with spines in stead 01 hairs ; the skin is so provided with mus- cles as to enable the animal to roll itself up into a ball, and present nothing but spines to its enemy ; tail is short; feet with five toes. The two mean in- cisors are cylindrical.

Common hedgehog. Erinaceus Europaeus of Linne.

Long-eared hedgehog. Erinaceus auritus ; smaller than the common species ; ears large as twice the head. Egypt and the Caspian.

Gen. 2. Sorex. — Ab utroque latere setis olenti bus. Shrew. Much smaller than ihe hedgehog. On each side we find under the skin a small band of setae ; •when these are pressed inside, an odorous humor is secreted by a peculiar gland. They have two supe- rior massive teeth, hooked and toothed

at the base. They live in holes of the earth.

Common shrew. Sorex araneus. Sorex fodiens. Black above, white below ; tail square, long as the body. The ear can be hermetically closed by means of three valves which are the adaptations of the helix, tragus, and the antitragus. Red ciliae or lashes, which border the feet, assist the swimming of this animal.

Gen. 3. Mygale. — Sorex nasu vibrante. The musk rats of Cuvier. Differ from the shrew by hav- ing very small teeth placed between the large incisors below, and the incisors above, flattened and in the shape of a triangle. The muzzle is lengthened into a small proboscis very flexible, which they agi- tate without ceasing. Their tail is long, scaly, and flattened upon the sides. Their feet have five toes, which are connected by a membrane to qualify them for an aquatic life ; eyes small : no external ears.

Common musk-rat. Sorex moschatus.

Gen. 4. Scalops of Cuvier. — Sorex manu tal- parum. These animals add to the teeth of a musk- rat, and the pointed nose of a shrew, the hands of the mole ; their mode of living the same. There is or.ly one species known.

Sorex aquaticus of Linn6. Canada : spread OVOT a large portion of North America, near the brink > of rivers.

Gen. 5. Chrysochloris of Lacep. Sorex nasu curto peditusque ante tribus unguibus. They have, like the preceding genera, a pair of incisors above, and four below. Their fore-feet have only three nails, of which the exterior is very thick, and the others go on diminishing. Those behind have five nails. Subterranean animals, which have the fore- arm supported by a third bone under the cubitus.

Talpa Asiatica of Linn6. Smallest of moles, without any apparent tail. The only quadruped that presents that changeful variety of shades and lustres, which is so brilliant in some of the birds and fishes.

Group 2. Insectis vcsentes : dentibus caninis mag- nis dispertitisque.

They have four large wide canine teeth, between which there lie small incisive teeth. The more or- dinary disposition among the quadrumana and carnivora.

Gen. 1. Centenes of lliger. — Erinaceus dentibub diversis. The tenrecs of Cuvier. They have the boOy covered with spines like the hedgehogs ; but, besides the great difference in their teeth, they want the power of rolling themselves up so completely into a ball. No tail ; muzzle very pointed.

Natives of Madagascar. One of the three known species has been naturalised in France. Nocturnal animals. Spend three months of the year in sleep.

The tenrec ; erinaceus ecaudatus. Covered with stiff prickles ; incisors notched ; four below.

The tendrac ; erinaceus setosus. Prickles more flexible, resembling hairs; six incisors in each jaw.

Rayed tenrec ; erinaceus semispinosus. Co- vered with hairs, mingled with prickles, varied with yellow and black.

Gen. 2. Talpa of Linne. — Palmis maximis. The mole. Arm very short, attached to a strong shoulder blade, supported by a stout clavicle, and fortified with very large muscles, bearing an ex- trerr.ely large hand, of which the palm is always turned outward. The fingers are not easily dis- tinguished, but the nails which terminate them are strong and cutting. The sternum has, like that of birds and bats, a ridge, which gives the pectoral muscles an amplitude suited to the nature of their office. To assist them in penetrating the earth, the nose, terminating a long head, is furnished with a particular bone, of which the cervical muscles are very stout ; having delicate awning to a large tym- panum ; no external ears.

Common mole. Talpa Europaea of Linne". Star- muzzled rcole of Canada.

Talpa cristata, sorex cristatus of Linne", has the nostrils surrounded with small cartilaginous move- able points, which in their disposition resemble a star when spread out.

Series CARNIVORA PROPRIA.

Ferae molaribus praecipup ad lacerandum aptis. Most of the preceding series though their grino- ers be furnished with points, yet from their weak- ness are obliged to feed upon insects. But the present series feel a sanguinary appetite joined to a force sufficient to gratify it. They have alwavs four strong distant canine teeth, between which are placed six incisors in each jaw, of which the second in the lower jaw has always its root 3 B 2

drawn more backward than the rest. Grinders al- ways cutting or crowned with flat tubercles, and ne- ver roughened with conical points. These

animals are by so much exclusively carnivorous as their grinders are completely cutting ; and we may cal- culate what proportion animal food bears to the sum of their diet by considering what ratio the tu- berculous surface bears to the surface of all the teeth jointly.

ORDER V. — PLANTJGRADA.

Ferx plantis innixae sese erigentes. Animals which in their natural gait rest the whole of the heel upon the ground, and therefore support the body in an erect attitude. They partake of the slowness and nocturnal life of the insectivorous 01- der; destitute of acoecum.

Gen. 1. Ursus of Linne". — Ursus cauda curta. Bears. They have three molar teeth on each side in either jaw ; but, notwithstanding their extreme force, they scarcely ever feed upon flesh, except when compelled by necessity.

Brown bear of Europe, ursus arctos of Linne".

Black bear of America, ursus Americanus, has the hair black and smooth ; forehead flattened, muzzle of a fawn color.

\ liite bear, ursus maritimus of Linne\ A dis- tinct species in having its head flattened and elon- gated, and by its hair being white and smooth.

Gen. 2. Procyon of Storr. — Ursi cordsi longa. Raton. Hind molar teeth tuberculous; three small grinders pointed before, which form a continuous series with the canine. Tail long. May be looked upon as a bear in miniature. They support them- selves upon the whole of the sole when they stop, and in progression elevate the heel.

Ursus lotor of Linne. Gray-brown, with a white snout and a white stroke across the eyes ; tail rayed with brown and white. About the size of a badger.

Raton, ursus canoriorus. Clear ash-brown, uniform, rays of the tail less marked. North America.

Gen. 3. Nasua of Storr. — Ursi nasu producto. Coati. These animals unite the tail and the drawling gait and the nocturnal life of ratons with a nose of singular elongation and mobility.

The brown coati. Viverra nasua of Linne. Brown ; with white spots about the eyes aivd muzzle.

Gen. 4. Cercoleptes of Iliger. — Ursi cauda oc- cupante. Pottos of Cuvier.

Add to the plantigrade progression of the bears the long prehensile tails of the sapajous.

Viverra caudivolvula. Warm parts of America and the Antilles, where they are called pottos, about the size of a pole-cat; hair woolly; gray or yel- low brown; manner of life nocturnal; disposition mild ; feed on fruit, honey, milk, blood, &c.

Goii. 5. Meles of Storr. — Ursi digitis sub cute latentibus. Badgers. They have one very small tooth behind the canine, and then two molar with points succeeded by one which begins to be recognised for a mere flesh tooth by some traces of cutting, which exhibit themselves upon the internal edge ; behind this comes a square tuberculous tooth, which is the largest of all ; below the penul- tima begins also to show some similitude to the inferior flesh teeth, but ils internal edge has two tubercles elevated and one cutting; it possesses the number of tuberculous teeth.

Gen. 6. Guio of Storr. — Ursi molaribus, ad la-

cerandum aptis. The gluttons. They approximate the martins in the nature of their teeth and dispo- sition, and the b?ars in their plantigrade progres- sion. They have false grinders above and four below before the flesh tooth, and a small tooth behind it of which the upper is broader than long. The upper flesh tooth has but one tubercle. Tail of a moderate size, with a fold underneath in the room of a pouch. They resemble the badgers in their mien and attitudes.

Glutton of the north, or the rosomak. Ursus gulo of Linne.

Ursus luscus. North America.

The grisson, viverra vittata. Black ; the upper part of the head and neck gray ; a white band run- ning from the forehead to the shoulders.

Thetairu; mustela barbara. Brown; the up- per part of the head gray; a large white spot upon the throat.

ORDER VI. — DIGITIGRADA. Ferse molaribus ad lacerandum aptis.
Group 1. Pedibus curtis.

They have a tuberculous tooth behind the flesh tooth above. They have been denominated long- bodied on account of the shortness of their legs and the length of the body, which allow them to pass through the smallest openings. They are deprived of a coecum ; do not spend the winter in sleep. Although they be small and feeble, they are very- cruel and live upon blood.

Gen. 1. Putorius of Cuvier. — Mustelae rostro breviore. Weasels. The weasels are the most sanguinary of their kindred ; the flesh tooth below is without the inner tutercle. Tuberculous tooth above is broader than long; they have but two false grinders above aud three below. They are known externally by a snout shorter and thicker than that of the martins.

Mustela putorius. Polecat, or fitchet.

M. vulgaris, common weasel.

M. erminea.

M. sibirnia.

Gen. 2. Mustela of Cuvier. — Martins. Differ from the weasles by a false grinder above and below, and by having a small tubercle on the inside of their flesh tooth below, two characters which somewhat diminish the cruelty of their na- ture.

Common martin, mustela martes of Linne.

1'itchet, M. fiina.

The sable, M. zibillina.

*Gen. 3. Mephitis of Cuvier. — Mustela maxime olentes. They have, like the polecats, two false grinders above and below, but their upper tuber- culous tooth is very large, and as long as it is broad, by which mark they approximate to the badgers as the polecats approximate to the grissons undulations. (An analogy: — Mephitis * putorius ; 1 meles ', gulo; or, by inversion, mephitis ; meles ',', pectorius ; gulo.) In other respects the mephitis resemble the badgers. Nails of the fore feet long and proper for diggmgV Among a kindred of ani- mals remarkable for exhaling a disagreeable scent, the mephitis is most remarkable for diffusing a most offensive odor.*

*Gen. 4. Lutra of Storr. — Mustelae pedibus ad natandum idoneis. Otters. These have three false molar teeth above and below; a strong stem ; in- ferior flesh-tooth with a tubercle at the inner edge**

a large tuberculous almost as long as wide above. The head is compressed, and the tongue some- what rough. Distinguished from the rest of its kindred

by having palmated feet, and a tail flat- tened horizontally.

Common otter, mustella lutra of Linne.

Sea otter, M. lutris of Linne.

Group 2. Ferte molaribus ad lacerandum aptiores.

This second subdivision of digitigrade animals have the two tubercles flattened behind the upper flesh tooth, which has a wide stem. They are feeders on flesb, without showing any courage pro- portioned to their strength, but live upon dead car- casses. They all have a small ccecum.

Gen. Cants of Linne. — The dog. Have three molar teeth above and four below, a tuberculous tooth behind each flesh tooth. Their first upper tuberculous is very large, and the flesh tooth above has but one small tubercle within. But the lower one has its backward edge quite tuberculous ; tongue soft; fore feet with five toes, hind with only four.

Common dog, canis familiaris.

Wolf, C. lupus.

Black wolf, C. lycaon.

Red wolf, C. Mexicanus.

Jackall, C.aureus.

Common fox, C. vulpes.

Small yellow fox, C. corsac of Gmelin. Pale yellow gray ; sometimes with black upon the base of the tail ; tip black. Common in Asia.

Three colored fox, C. cinereo argenteus.

Blue fox, C. lagopus.

Viverra.

Lingua horrida gradiendo unguibus sese atol- lentibus. Three false molar teeth above, four below, of which the first sometimes falls out. Two tuber- culous teeth very large above ; one only below ; tu- bercles jutting at the inner edge of the inferior flesh tooth, while the rest of the tooth is more or less tu- berculous. Their tongue is bristled with sharp and rough papillae. Their nails half elevate themselves in walking; near their anus is a pouch, where appropriate glands secrete a peculiar humor.

Gen. 1. Viverra; of Cuvier. — Mustelae specu du- plice sub ano unguentum sudante. Civets proper. Pouch deep ; situated between the anus and the organs of generation, and is divided into two sacs which are replete with a copious unguentum of a strong musky odor.

The civet, viverra civetta of Linne". Gray; with a brown or black spot ; tail brown, shorter than the body; whole length of the back and tail crested with a mane that can be elevated at the pleasure of the animal.

Zibet; viverra zibitha of Linne. Gray, clouded with brown ; tail long, ringed with black.

Gen. 2. Genetta of Cuvier. — Mustelae specu haud mamfeste sudante. The genets. Pouch re- duced to a single slight depression formed by the jutting forth of the glands, and almost without sensible excretion, although it has the odor very manifest.

Common genet; viverra genetha of Linne. Gray, with small round black spots, with a tail ringed, streaked with black.

Viverra fossa of Buffon. Fawn where the genet has black ; almost without rings upon the tail.

Gen. 3. Herpestes of Iliger. — Mustelae specu amplissimaanum fovente. Mangonolis of Cuvier.

The ichneumon. Has a simple but very capacicta pouch, at the bottom of which is found the anus.

Common ichneumon of Eˆypt ; viverra ichneu- mon of Linne. Gray ; with a long tail terminated by a lock of hair; larger than our cats-; fringed like the martins.

Ichneumon of the Indies ; viverra mongos.

Cape ichneumon. V. Cafra. Both have the tail pointed and the hair gray or brown, uniform iu the latter, striped with black in the former.

Gen. 4. Rhyzana of Iliger. — Mustelse quaternis digitis ex pedibus anterioribus. The suricates. The resemble in some particulars the ichneumons, and borrow of them the tints and transverse stripings of the pile ; but what discriminates them from all the carnivorous animals already described consists in having only four toes upon their fore feet.

Group 3. Ferte molaribus ad lacerandum aptissimis.

These have no small teeth behind the thick mo- lar teeth. This subdivision comprehends crea- tures of the most cruel and voracious of this order.

Gen. 1. Hycena of Storr. — Cams specu sub ano. The hyaenas. They have three false molar teeth above and four below, all flat and conical and re- markably large : their upper flesh tooth has a small tubercle within and before, but the lower one wants it, and presents only two strong cutting points : this stout armature enables them to break the strongest bones of their prey. Tongue rough ; all their feet have four toes like the suricates, and under the anus there is a deep and glandulous pouch . Way of life nocturnal, voracious, and among the graves in search of dead carcasses, their favorite diet.

Striped hyaena ; canis hyjena of Linne.

Spotted hyaena ; C. crocata of Linne.

Gen. 2. Felis of Linne. — Ungues molliter re- ponentes. Cats. They are of all the carnivorous animals the most strongly armsd : the muzzle is short and round ; grinders short. The chief cha- racter of discrimination is the faculty of withdraw- ing their claws through the office of certain elastic ligaments; and thus, by sheathing them from in- jury, keep them sharp and ready to gripe their prey. They have two false molar teeth above and two below ; their upper flesh tooth has on the in- side three hollows and a flat stem, the lower two are pointed and cutting without any stem ; they have only a very small tuberculous upper tooth, without any thing to correspond to it below.

The lion, felis leo : tail terminating in a tuft of hair.

The tiger, F. tigris.

The jaguar or once, F. onja : black ocellated spots.

The panther, F. pavetus : black clustering spots.

The leopard, F. leopardus : small spots.

The hunting leopard, F. jubata : hair of the neck longer, and of a deeper dye than the resJ of the body.

The puma, F. discolor : red, with small spots of a deeper hue. •

The ocelet, F. pardalis : gray black margined, tawny spots disposed in oblique bands.

The black panther, F. melas : black spotted with a deeper tinge.

The lynx, F. lynx : tawny, spotted with black.

Canada lynx, F. Canadensis of Geoffroy : whitish gray with a few spots.

Furrias cat, F. rufa of Guld : tawny, red tinged with brown.

ZOOLOGY.

Lynx of the marches, F. caracal : vinous red. Serval, F. serval : yellow black spots. Jaquarondi, Azz.

Common cat, F. catus : gray brown, waves of a deeper color.

ORDER VII.— AMPHIBIA.

Ferse corpore alque membris ad natandum na- tiira cumparatis. Amphibious animals form the third and laˆt of the families into which Cuvier divides the carnivore; they have the feet short and generally enveloped in the skin, which therefore cannot ou land serve them for instruments of pro- gression ; but, as the intervals between the toes are filled by membranes, they answer well the pur- pose of oars in swimming. Body elongated ; spine very moveable, and provided with muscles that turn witli great force. These creatures do not come to shore, except for the sake of basking in the sun. The abdominal basin is narrow. The hairs sleek and depressed close to the skin, indicating that they are good swimmers, which all the parti- cularities of their anatomy confirm.

(Irinip 1. Phoca of Linne.

From four to six cutting teeth above, four below; canine pointed grinders twenty-two or twenty- four, all cutting or conical without having any part tuberculous ; five toes on each foot. Phocae sine auribus exterms.

Gen. 1 . Phuc a of Linne".— Common seal. Gray yellow, more or less spotted or waved with brown, according to the age, becoming white by age.

Phoca Greenlandica: gray yellow, spotted with brown when young.

P. monachus : brown black, belly white. Medi- terranean.

P. leonina : twenty-five feet long, brown muzzle terminated by a wrinkled trumpet, which it inflates when angry.

P. cristata of Gmelin : seven feet long, with a sort of moveable hood up the crown of its head.

Gen. 2. Oterites of Peron. Auribus externis. Four cutting teeth above, mean with a double edge, ex- terior simple and smaller, four below forked ; all the grinders are simply conical.

Phoca jubata of Gmelin. Sea lion. Fifteen feet long and upwards ; tawny ; the neck of the male clothed with hairs longer and more crisped than those which cover the body. Pacific Ocean.

Phoca ursina : seven feet in length, with a mane varying from brown to white. Pacific Ocean. Group 2. Trichecvs. Walrus of Limit:.

These resemble the phocae in their limbs and in the general form of the body ; but differ very much in their teeth ; lower jaw wants the canine teeth, and adopts a .r/.e ami a compressed form to adapt itself to the monstrous canine teeth, or tusks, which confine it on each side. These tusks derive their origin from the upper jaw, and point downwards sometimes to the length of six feet, and are of pro portionate thickness. The magnitude of the al- veole necessary for the lodgment of them elevates tlie whole front of the upper jaw, and form an in- flated muzzle ; in consequence the nostrils take a vertical direction upwards, and do not terminate at tin- snout, as in some other animals. Grinders »hort and truncated obliquely.

Walrus. Trichecus rosmarinus. In a paper rt-ad before the Royal Society on the 24th of March, 1821, Sir E. lloire deemed that he had

discovered a faculty in the hind flipper of the walrus analogous to that in the foot of a fly; which, by the contractility of the margin, forms itself into a cup when the pressure is lightened, and thence, by creating a vacuum, enables the insect to resist the force of gravity. But the flippers which were examined on board the Blossom seemed too lull of protuberances to admit the supposition of a vacuum, which, when they were submitted to that able com- parative anatomist, they had lost by the operation of the saline pickle. The writer remembers that his fisherman at Oahu once brought him a goby which the honest fellow had sprinkled with salt to keep it from decaying. Upon examining the fish the flat fin, formed by the union of the two abdo- minal fins, appeared so much like a cup that he asked the fellow if the fish was in the habit of ad- hering to stones at the bottom of the streams : the answer was ‘ No ; and I am surprised that a person of much sagacity should not be better acquainted with the usual effects of salt.’*

ORDER VIII. — MARSUPIALIA.

Ferae utero vicario. A family, says Cuvier, embracing many orders. The most prominent characteristic is the premature production of their young ones, in a state of development hardly comparable to that which foetuses

reach a few days after conception. Incapable of movement, and with scarcely the rudiments of limbs or external organs, the litile ones attach themselves to the paps of their dams and remain fixed in that position till their form is unfolded in a degree corresponding to that of other animals when they forsake the womb of their mother. Al- most the whole of the skin of the abdomen is dis- posed in shape of a funnel, around the teats, wherein the immature embryo is preserved as in a second matrix, and which even affords a place of shelter when danger threatens. Two bones attached to the pelvis, and interposed between the muscles of the abdomen, afford support to this pouch ; they are found, however, in moles where the folds which form the pouch are hardly perceptible. The matrix of the animals pertaining to this order has not only an opening by an orifice in the bottom of the vagina, but it communicates with this canal by two lateral tubes resembling handles. It would seem that the premature birth of the young ones is owing to this singular organisation. The males have the scrotum before the penis. Two young ones may be seen preserved in spirits in the museum of the Hasler Hospital, with the papsof their dam to which they are attached.

Family 1. I'r DIMANA.

Dentibus horridis cum pollice qui ad manum ap- poni potest. Canine teeth long, incisors small, hind molar teelli rough with points; way of life carnivorous; thi'.iiib applicable.

Gen. 1. Didelphis of Linne". — Auribus maximis, cauda occupante. Opossum. Six incisors above, whereof the mean are a little longer than the rest ; seven below ; three anterior grinders compressed ; the four hind ones rough with points; upper ones n re- gular ; lower oblong ; in all fifty. Tongue bristled ; tail prehensile and partly naked. Mouth very wid and large naked ears give them a peculiar physiog nomy. Smell offensive ; nocturnal ; motion slm\; rest on trees; pursue birds, small quadrupeds, in- sects, &c., not disdaining fruit. Ccecum middling size without swellings.

Didelphis Virginiana.

D. marsupialis.

D. cancrivora.

D. opossum.

D. cayopollin.

D. philander.

D. dorsigera.

1). inurina.

D. brachyoura.

D. palmata.

Gen. 2. Dasurus of Geoffrey. — Pollice nascente cauda non occupante. Two incisors and four grinders at least in each jaw, like the opussums, and four teeth in all; tail clothed with loncj hair; not prehensile ; thumb behind very much shorter and like a tubercle. Found in New Holland ; live on carcasses, insects ; enter houses, where their vo- racity i:; very troublesome.

Didelphis synocephale of Harris. About the size of a dog.

D. ursina. Long black thick hairs, with some spots.

Dasurus macrourus of Geoffrey. Van Dieman's Land. Large as a martin ; tail long as the body ; brown spotted.

D. arroe de mange.

D. viverra of Shaw.

Gen. 3. Parameles of Geoffroy. — Thylacis of Iliger. Hind thumb short, like the dasuri, and the two finders which follow united by the skin as far as the nails ; the thumb and little toe before are simply tubercles. The upper incisors are ten in number, of which the external are sharp and spreading, but only nine in the lower jaw ; grinders similar to those of the opussums. All their teeth when reckoned amount to forty. The tail is clothed with hair and not prehensile. They inhabit Australasia; and their large and almost straight nails bespeak their use in forming burrows in the earth; their hind feet are very long to augment their speed. Long nosed.

Pararneles nasutus of Gmelin. With a very long nose and pointed ears, and a hairy covering of gray brown. It resembles a tenrec at first sight.

Familia 2. DIGITIS DDOBUS QUASI INVOLUCRO co- OPERTIS.

The second family of the marsupial animals bear in their lower jaw two long and large incisive teeth, sharp and cutting at their edge, bowed out- wards, to which correspond six in the upper jaw. The canine teeth in the

upper jaw are also long and pointed ; but in the lower these teeth become so inconsiderable as to be sometimes hidden by the gum ; some of the genera are entirely destitute of them. Their food in a great measure consists in fruit; and their intestines and even the ccecum are longer than those of the opussums. They all possess one large thumb or great toe, gene- rally so far separated from the rest as to appear di- rected backwards, like the corresponding claw in birds. These great toes are without nails, and two of the neighbouring toes are mutually joined by the skin as far as the last phalangial bone. This struc- ture has lent them the name of phalangista.

Gen 1 . Phalangista of Cuvier. — Cauda occupante. Phalangers proper. They have not the skin of the flanks extended into wings. In each jaw there are found four molar teeth in each side backwards, which present four points respectively, and by this means, when viewed together, form two ranks of

points. A large compressed conical tooth before ; between this and the canine teeth in the upper jaw are two small pointed teeth which correspond above to the minute teeth before-mentioned. Their tail is prehensile. Some of them are scaly. These ani- mals inhabit the Moluccas, where they live upon trees, and search for insects and fruits; when they see a man they suspend themselves by the tail, and continue fixed in this position till they drop down with fatigue. They diffuse a very disagreeable odor ; nevertheless their flesh is sometimes eaten. They are recognised by their light; gray spotted with black, red with gray, brown the whole length of the back, and a white rump ; but the species have not been sufficiently discriminated, but have generally been comprehended under the denomination of dedelphis orientalis.

Phalanger didelphis lemurina et vulpina of Shaw. As large as a cat ; of a gray-brown color, pale underneath; tail black.

The phalanger of Cook. Less than a cat, gray- red, white beneath, red on the flanks, a space of white near the end of the tail.

Gen. 2. Petaums of Shaw. — Cute laterum in alas explicata. Hying phalangers. Have the skin of the sides more or less extended between the legs, like the palatouches among the rodentia, which gives them the power of supporting themselves a few moments in the air, and of taking more distant leaps. Natives of New Holland. Some of the species have the canine teeth below, but they are very small ; the upper canine teeth, and the three first grinders above as well as below, are short, and the hindmost molar teeth are armed with points.

Dwarf-flying phalanger. Didelphis pygmaea of Shaw. Mouse-color, and

nearly of that size ; hairs of the tail disposed in a regular series, like the vane of a feather; wants the lower canine teeth, and the upper are very small ; they have four hind molar teeth, presenting four points respectively, but somewhat lower and crossing each other; this is the form in ruminant animals; the anterior pair above, and the one below, are more complicated. This structure renders this genus more particularly frugivorous than any of the foregoing.

The large flying phalanger. Phalanger of Shaw, xlesemble the flying cats in the size of the body ; the fur is soft and copious, and its tail is long and flattened. They have divers shades of brown, some are variegated and very lack.

Long-tailed flying phalanger. Didelphis ma- croura. Deep brown above, white below ; tail about half as long again as the body.

Group. 1. Caninis inferioribut nullis.

This group has the upper incisive and the canine teeth ; and two toes in the hind feet united as in the second group, but they want the hind thumbs, and the inferior canine teeth.

Gen. 1. Myorthius of Lay. — Canino superiore dumtaxatuno. The kangaroo rats. The smallest ani- mals of this order which exhibit any relationship to the carnivora in their general character. Their teeth are nearly the same as in the phalangers ; they have also a sharp canine tooth above ; the two mean in- cisors in the upper jaw are longer than the rest ; in the lower jaw there are only two, which are bowed outwards ; they have one anterior molar tooth, long, cutting, and denticulated, succeeded by four that are rough with four flat tubercles. But what dis- tinguishes these animals from the preceding genera of this family is the disproportioned length

hind feet; these have the great toe united, and the two next united as far as the nail, in such a manner that we seem at first sight to see only two toes, of which the inner has two nails. These animals walk upon two feet; and by the help of their tail, which is long and stout, maintain themselves in an erect position ; in form and habit they resemble the kangaroos, from which they differ in having a ca- nine tooth in the upper jaw. Their food is frugi- vorous; they possess one large stomach divided into pouches, and garnished about with enlargements ; ccecum of a moderate size and round. We are acquainted with only one species, which is about the size of a rabbit, and of a mouse color, whence they have been called kangaroo rats. Natives of

New Holland : the aborigines call them Potoroo. Group. 2. Canino nullo.

This group differs from the third only in the absence of canine teeth.

Gen. Macropus of Shaw. — The kangaroos. These exhibit all the characters which we have as- signed to the kangaroo rats, except in the afore- mentioned canine tooth in the upper jaw, and in their mean incisors not being separated at a distance from each other. The inequality of the legs is still greater, so that they cannot walk upon four feet but with pain and difficulty, but spring upon the hind feet with great force. The thick nail upon the middle toe behind, which nearly resembles a hoof, serves them for a defence, as they can rest their weight upon one leg and their enormous tail, and give a violent blow with the free foot. In other respects they are animals of a mild disposition, and live in flocks. Their grinders present nothing but small risings. There are five, but the anterior often falls out by age, which makes them seem to have only three. The stomach is shaped like a long pouch, divided into two enlargements, like the colon; ccecum is large and swollen; radius allow the fore- arm a complete rotation.

Great kangaroo. Macropus. Didelphis gigantea. Sometimes attains the height of six feet, and is the largest animal in New Holland : first discovered by Cook, and now propagated in Europe. It is said that the flesh resembles that of a deer. Their young ones at their birth have but one thumb, and retreat to the pouch of the dam, till age has fitted them for sustaining themselves. It is by thrusting their muzzles out of the pouch that they receive the food from her. They live in herds under the conduct of the old males ; they take exceedingly long leaps ; it would seem that many species are confounded under this name. Color gray with lighter shades.

Elegant kangaroo. Macropus elegans. About the size of a hare, light-gray, striped with brown across the body. From St. Peter's Island.

Kangaroo d'Arve. Didelphis brunii of Gmelin, called philanderd'Arveor lapin d'Arve, by the inha- bitants of Amboyna ; but the naturalists of Europe have not paid sufficient attention to the description which Valentine and Bruyn have given. About the size of a hare ; brown above, tawny beneath; it is found in the island of Arol near Banden, and in the island of Salor, and has long been known to the students of natural history.

Group. 3. Pare incisorum infra.

Has the lower jaw with two long incisors, but without canine teeth; the upper jaw has tlie middle incisor Ion., ami s-ome small ones on tacli i.i(le, \iih the canine teeth.

Gen. Druuimcnus.— Sine cauda. Koala. Has*

the body short and thick, without any tail ; four toes before divided into two separate pairs ; the thumb and the index in one pair, and the rest in the other; this conformation renders their fore- feet very proper for seizing and grasping ; hind foot destitute of the thumb, next toes to it united like the preceding group. We are acquainted with only one species, the hair of which is of an ash color. This animal passes one half of its life upon trees, and the other burrows which it hollows with its foot; the dam carries her young one a long time upon her back.

Group 4. Dentibus glirium.

Gen.. Phascolomys of Geoffrey. — If we regard the teeth and intestines we must place these ani- mals among the rodentia, but the articulation of the lower jaw permits us to assign them to the carnivora, which we choose to do, because we have been led to them by descending in an uninter- rupted series from the didelphis to the phascolomys. Besides the male organs of generation have a perfect similarity to those of the marsupial ani- mals. They are stupid creatures ; their head is flat and their legs short ; body loose and without tail ; fore-feet with five nails, and four with a small tubercle in place of a great toe behind ; all fitted for burrowing in the earth. Rate of progression excessively slow. Two incisive teeth in each jaw, long, and nearly equal to those of the rodentia ; the grinders have each two risings across their surface ; feed upon herbs ; stomach shaped like a pear ; ccecum short and thick, furnished as in man with a vermiform appendage; male organ of gene- ration forked, as in the opossums. One species only known, about the size of a badger; hair co- pious, of a color more or less yellow. From King's Island, south of New Holland. Live in burrows. Propagate among us. The flesh is re- puted to be excellent.

Didelphis ursina. Wombat.

ORDER IX. — RODENTIA.

Rodentia, to which we are come from a contem- plation of the • phalangers, in which the canine teeth were so small that they might have been ac- counted as nothing ; and the food, consisting en- tirely of vegetables, seemed in reference to economy to separate them completely from the carnivora. Their intestines we observed to be long, and their ccecum ample. In the kangaroos we noticed the total absence of canine teeth, and a diet like the phalangers. We might, indeed, have begun with the phascolomys, but since we found it expedient, in an arrangement, to fix the vanishing points some- where, we could not do this without encroaching upon the precincts of what we laid down to be the chief and unvarying characteristic of the carni- vorous order, namely, the hinge-like articulation of the lower jaw. The rodentia have two large incisors in each jaw

separated from the grinder by a void space; they cannot, therefore, easily seize their prey, nor tear flesh, neither cut the food, but only by continued labor reduce it to very small par- ticles, or, in one word, gnaw it. Whence a verbal noun derived from rodo, alluding to the peculiarity above-mentioned, becomes a very appropriate denomination for an order of animals, which, since their business and pleasure seem to consist in gnawing, may, in an eminent manner, be called animalia rodentia. In this way tiny will attack the hardest substances, and oft- times nouribh themselves on wood and bark ; for

the betfer fulfilment of this purpose the incisors have no enamel but on the forepart, so that their posterior edge, wearing faster than the anterior, they always appear slanting- upwards. We cannot forbear calling the attention of the reader aside to admire the simple process which nature has contrived for keeping these teeth always sharp. To preserve this prismatic form, an increase at the root is necessary corresponding to the quantity worn away by attrition, which is so considerable, that, if one of them chance to be lost or fall out, the one opposite, having nothing to wi:ar it down, is deve- loped so much as to become monstrous, and will, if the animal be kept alive by the introduction of food into its mouth, through the opening left be- tween the incisors and grinders, nail the lower jaw to the upper. The lower jaw is articulated by a longitudinal condyle, so as to be capable of a ho- rizontal motion, backwards and forwards, to suit the action of gnawing ; the molar teeth are crowned with plates, of which the eminences of enamel are always alternate, in order that they may be in opposition to the horizontal motion of the lower jaw. The genera in which these eminences are in simple lines, and where the crown is plane, are exclusively frugivorous; those in which the eminences are replaced by flat tubercles are om- nivorous, but those animals of this order which are furnished with grinders, and armed with a few points, attack other animals more readily and ap- proximate to the carnivora. The form of the body is such as to make the hind parts preponderate, hence it comes to pass that in progression they leap rather than walk. This conformation, in some of the genera, is found as excessive as it appears in the kangaroos. The intestines of the rodentia are very long, stomach simple, or somewhat divided ; the cuecum is sometimes more voluminous than the stomach, nevertheless in the genus musoreus this intestine is wanted. In the whole of this order the brain is almost smooth and without convolu- tions ; the orbits arc not separated from the tem- poral fosses, which have some depth ; the eyes have a lateral direction ; the zygomatic arches, being thin and bent down, indicate the weakness of their jaws ; the fore-arm is susceptible of a

rotatory motion, and the two bones are often united into one. Finally, the inferiority of these animals be- trays itself in almost all the details of their orga- nisation, though the major part of the genera have strong clavicles, enjoy a certain hability of address, and make use of the fore-paws in applying the food to their mouths.

Division I. — CLAVICCMS PERFECTIS.

Gen. Castor of Linne. — Cauda plana, rotunda ambitu, squamis, que abductu. The beaver is dis- tinguished from all the rest of the rodentia by its tail, which is flattened horizontally, almost of an oval form and covered with scales. Five toes on each foot, those behind united by membranes, the one next the great toe has a double nail placed in an oblique direction. Grinders, in number four, having the appearance of a riband folded upon itself in such wise that they ~eem one notch on the inside and three on the outside in the upper jaw, but inversely in the lowest.

Castor fibra, common beaver. All the rodentia are provided with clavicles which cannot be discri- minated by any external sensible mark, nor do the Jong incisive teeth in the lower jaw always furnish ihe naturalist with unvarying and well-defined

differences for distinction. But we must, for the sake of a perspicuous order, separate, as we do, the mole-rats and the helamys or jumper; the others allow themselves to be divided by the grinders.

Subdivision 1. Molures ex laminis structe.

Those which have iheir molar teeth prismatic and formed by the repeated superposition of enamel plates ; a sort of structure which we find in the hares and even in the elephants.

Meadow mice ; mures auricolae. All the known ones have three grinders throughout, each formed of five or six and sometimes seven triangular prisms ranged alternately >n lines.

Gen. 1. Fiber of Cuvier. — Cauda louga atque compressa. Ondatras. Field mouse, with pal- mated feet and long compressed tail covered with scales. Only one species known.

Musk rat of Canada. Castor Tibethicus. Mus zebethicus of Gmelin.

Gen. 2. Hypudeus of Iliger. — Arvicola of Laci- pede. Cauda pilis vestita. Common field mouse. Tail clothed, -nearly as long as the body

Mus amphibius, water-rat.

M. arvalis of Linne. About the size of a com- mon mouse, tail somewhat shorter than the body.

M. ceconomus, or economic mouse of Pallas.

Gen. 3. Georychus of Iliger. — Lemmings of Cuvier. Cauda auribusque curtissimis. Tail and ears very short ; toes before peculiarly adapted for burrowing. The following species have five nails very distinct upon the forefoot.

Lemming. Mus lemnus of Linne.

Tocor. Mus appalax of Gmelin.

Lemming of Hudson's Bay. Mus Hudsonius.

Subdivision 2. Molares radicibus manifest is.

Rats grinders, which divide themselves at the base into roots, but the flat crown presents the trans- verse lines of increase. Frugivorous.

Gen. Loncherites of Iliger. — Pilis in spiculas traductis. Echemys of Geoffrey. Has four grinders throughout, which present severally four transverse plates (in the lower jaw) united in pairs ; in the upper jaw they present respectively three, of which two are united. They are American animals, with a shape nearly like mice, and lengthened as those of rats ; hair very often flattened, enlarged, stiff, and terminating in a point.

Gilded tail. C. echemys chrysurus. Hystrix chrysurus of Schroeber.

E. spinosus of Azarra. As large as a rat ; tail shorter than the body. Found in Cayenne and Paraguay, subterranean woody burrows.

Myoxus of Gmelin, dormouse loir. Has also four grinders entirely divided by transverse bands, but their hair is soft and their tail clothed and tufted.

Mus glis of Linne. This is probably the rat which the ancients fattened, and of which they made their delicate dishes.

M. nitila. Le Levot.

M. avellanarius. The muscardine. Hairs of its tail plumose.

Subdivision 3. Mures malarious cum aliquot tuber- culis.

Rats, the grinders of which are more or less tu- berculous, and which do not accurately exhibit the transverse furrows. They are more omnivorous

than the others.

Gen. 1. Hydromys of Geoffroy. — Digitis spatio bessis cute junctis. Distinguished at first sight&om al

the rest by their hind feet being palmated two thirds ; their grinders have a peculiar character in that they have the crown obliquely quadrangular or rhomboidal, which is hollowed in the middle like a spoon. Aquatic.

Hydromys leucogaster of Guiana. We are of opinion that we might refer hither an animal of which the skin comes to the central parts of Europe for the use of hatters. Its anatomical structure is not well examined.

Quoaigu of Azarra. Mus crypus of Molina. Gen. 2. Mus of Cuvier. — Cauda longa squamis obtecta. Rats, properly so called. Have three grinders in each side respectively, with flat tuber- cles, of which the fore one is larger than the rest ; tail long and scaly. Species very numerous, too well known by their fecundity, and the havock they make in our wardrobes and promptuaries. Common mouse. Mus musculus. Common rat. M. rattus, of which the ancients take no notice, and it appears to have penetrated into Europe in the last age. Cuvier.

Surmulot. M. decumanus. Arrived in Europe in the sixteenth century, and is now more common in Paris and in some other towns than the other species.

M. caraco of Palla. Tail somewhat shorter; grinders very strong, of a flaxen color; found in Tartary.

M. cahirinus of Geoflfroy. Spines instead of hairs upon the back. It is mentioned by Aristotle.

M. sylvaticus. Hair red, in other respects differs not from the common house mice.

Gen. 3. Cricetus of Cuvier. — Cauda brevi pilis vestita. Hamsters. Teeth like those of the rats proper ; tail short and clothed with hairs ; in each side of their mouth there is a sac or cheek pouch, as in some of the ape and monkey tribes, in which they transport the grain that they hoard up in theii subterraneous granaries. Mus cricetus of Linnaeus. Gen. 4. Dipus of Gmelin. — Pedibusposterioribus multo longioribus. Gerboas. Possess the same sort of teeth as the rats ; tail long and tufted at the end ; head large

and eyes prominent ; hinder ex- tremities far exceeding the anterior in the usual proportion : and hence, the fore feet vanishing in comparison of the hind ones, they have gained the name of dipus (two-footed). The fore feet have five toes ; in the hind feet the metatarsus of the three middle toes is formed of only one bone, like that which we call the tarsus in birds. Gerboa. Mus sagitta. M. jaculus.

Gen. 5. Spalax of Giild. — Incisoribus exertis. Mole-rats. They have the grinders like those of the rats, the hamsters, and the gerboas ; but their in- cisors are too large to be covered by the lips ; the ends of the lower pair crossing each other ; not pointed ; each foot has five toes, short, and with five flat thin nails ; tail very short or wanting, as are also the external ears ; live under ground ; eyes of consequence very minute. Zemni Hepez. Mus typhlus. Gen. 6. liathyergus of Iliger. — Crypterusof Fred. Cuvier. Quaternis molaribus singulis locis cum sinu. Mole-rats of the Cape. These animals have the shape, feet, and the truncated incisors of the pre- ceding; but four of the grinders in each situation, and deeply notched at outer edge ; the eye though is visible ; the tail is short.

Mus maritimus of Linnc. Gray white, nearly a» large as a rabbit.

M. Capensis, brown color; a spot about the eye, ear, and upon the crown of the head ; tip of the snout white.

Gen. 7. Hdamys of Fred. Cuvier. — Pedatis of Iliger. Bipes incisoribus infra hebetibus. This genus is related to the dipus by the large head and eyes, long tail, and the preponderance of the hind part when counterviewed with that before, though the disproportion be less than in the gerboas. In each situation there are four grinders, each com- posed of two plates ; the fore feet have rive toes, which are armed with very long pointed nails ; hind feet with only four toes, which are very large and almost like hoofs. This disposition in the number of toes is inverse of that which takes place among the rats. Lower incisors truncated, and not shar- pened like those of the gerboa and all the other animals enlisted among the rats, the mole-rats ex- cepted.

Gen. Q.Arctomys. — Molaribus horrentibus. Mar- mot. Have the incisors in the lower jaw sharpened like the majority of animals comprehended in this subdi- vision ; five grinders in each side above and below, all rough, with points ; some of the species hence evince a disposition to eat flesh and feed upon in- sects as well as herbs. These creatures have short legs, a tail of a moderate size and long, covered with hair; head large and flattened. Mus alpinus. M. babac.

Group Sciuri.

Pilis caudae arrectis. Squirrels. Tail conspicu- ous for the vane-like disposition of the hairs.

Gen. 1. Sciurus. — Incisoribus infra valde com- pressis. They have always been regarded as a dis- tinct genus characterised by the compression of their lower incisors, and by the long tail clothed with dishevelled hairs. The thumb is sometimes reduced to a small tubercle; four grinders on tach side above and below, tuberculous, with a small anterior grinder in the upper jaw, which easily fulls out.

Sciurus vulgaris. S. cinereus, chinchilla. Masked squirrel, S. capistratus of Bosc. Great Indian squirrel, S. maximus et macruvus. Babares'que squirrel, S. getulus. Sevisse squirrel, S. striatus of Linne". Hudson Bay squirrel, S. Hudsonius. Gen. 2. Tamius. — Tamias, r«/uac, a steward who portions out (rifivu) the meat and lays it u|> in the larder, ra/itiov. Ground-squirrel. Furnished with cheek-pouches ; manner of life subterranean. A mouse-colored species of this genus is very common in California, particularly about Monterey, where it generally selects some elevated or sunin situation for delving its subterraneous abode. It is a sprightly creature, often running in sportful visi- tation to the burrows of its neighbours ; when a stranger approaches their haunts, they, all in obedience to the instinctive desire of self-preser- vation, retire precipitately to their holes ; but if he continue motionless some time, the heads of the timorous animals will begin to emerge from iheir lodgments, and in the space of half an luur the whole body will have in this way made its progres- sive appearance ; and, when they seem to have sufficiently ascertained that no harm is nigh them, they renew their sports and occupations as if tin-

heeded by any one. The plumose floating tail as- sociates them with the squirrels at first sight, though we must confess that the rest of their external form and color suggests a very great affinity to the rats, but the form of their teeth, and the presence of cheek-pouches, in which they stow their food while foraging, joined to a consideration of their econo- my, distinguishes them from the mus no less than from the sciurus. We cannot forbear considering these pouches on the ground of compensation as supplying the place of a rumen for holding the food till it has undergone a due mastication, and for the very same reason which is properly alleged for that organisation in the ruminantia, namely, that if the animal were obliged to chew the food as it was cropped, a too scanty portion of time would be allowed for repose. In countries where herbage is very sparingly scattered upon the ground during several months in the year, much time

must be taken up in the search of food, which time the tamias being excused from the duty of chewing, at that time it is permitted to employ without interruption. Yarrow being one of the chief vegetable substances within reach at certain periods of the season of drought, some sprigs of it were found by the writer hi one that was shot by his servant when in California in the year 1828. Gen. 3. Pteromys of Cuvier. — Cute labrum in alas soluta. Polatouches. By having the skin of the flanks extended between the legs, they are enabled to support themselves a few seconds in the air ; feet with long appendages, which hold part of this lateral membrane. Poland and Russia. S. volans.

S. volucella of Buffon. S. petamista of Tayman. S. sagitta.

Gen. 4. Cheiromys of Cuvier.— Aye-aye of Geof- froy. The aye-aye'has the lower incisors still more extended lengthwise, and more compressed than those of sciurus, so as to resemble a plough share. Each foot has five toes, four of which are very long, the middle is much thinner than the rest. In the hind feet the great toe may be applied to the rest, so that this animal bears the same relationship to the rodentia, that the sariques do among the carnivora. S. Madagascariensis of Gmelin.

Division II. — CLAVICUT.IS NASCENTIBOS. This division of the rodentia comprehends such genera as have only the rudiments of clavicles.

Gen. Hi/strix of Linne. — Spiculi argutis pro pilis. Porcupine. Distinguished at first sight by its pointed quills. Four teeth in each side above and below, of a cylindrical form, and marked upon the crown with four or five deep impressures ; five toes behind and four before, armed with thick nails. H. cristata of Linne. H. prehensilis. II. fasciculata.

Family 1. LEPORES.

Incisoribus supra duplicibus. This family has the superior incisors double, that is, each of them is accompanied by a smaller one. Grinders are five in number, and are formed severally of two plates cemented together. We find in the upper jaw another, simple, and very small. There are five nails before and four behind. The coecum is of an enormous size, being five or six times bk'ger than the stomach, and when the animal is laid open makes the most conspicuous figure among the contents of the abdomen.

Gen. 1. Lepus of Cuvier. — Auribus capite longi- oribus.

L. timidus.

L. versabilis.

L. cuniculus.

L. tolai of Gmelin, a sort of mean between the hare and rabbit.

L. nanus, America and Brasil.

L. Capensis of Gmelin.

Gen. 2. Lagomys of Cuvier. — Auribus mediocri- bus cauda non existente. Ears of a moderate size; legs somewhat different; simple; clavicles almost perfect; tail wanting; voice shrill.

L. pucellus of Cuvier.

L. ogotonna of Cuvier.

L. alpinus of Cuvier.

Family 2. CAVIJE.

Gen. 1. Hydroch&rus. — Digitis membrana jun> tis. The hydrochaerus has four toes before and three behind, all furnished with nails and united by membranes ; four grinders in each side above and below, of which the hinder- most are larger, com- posed of numerous simple parallel plates, the upper ones have the anterior of the plates towards the external edge ; but the lower ones have their fork towards the inside.

Cavia capibora of Linne.

Gen. 2. Guinea pigs. — Anoema of Fred. Cuvier. Cavia of Iliger. Digitis solutis. The smallest of the cavies ; toes separate ; grinders each of one plate simply, and a fork on the outer edge in the upper jaw, and on the inner in the lowei jaw.

Gen. 3. Chloromys of Fred. Cuvier. Dasyprock of Iliger. Malaribus sulcis exaratis. Agouti of Cu- vier. The agoutis have four fingers before and three behind ; four grinders on each side above and below, nearly of an equal size, and crowned with a plate irregularly furrowed ; their outline is round, and they are notched on the inner edge in the upper jaw, and on the inner edge in the lower. Savor of the flesh like that of hares and rabbits.

Agouti, cavia acuti.

Acouchi, C. acuchi.

Gen. 4. Calogonus of Fred. Cuvier. — Caviae undique quinque unguibus. Pacas. The pacas have a great similitude to the agoutis ; but the formei

have a small nail more than the latter upon the in- side of the fore feet, and one on each side upon the hind foot: hence they have five upon each foot. We meet with a hollow cavity in the lower jaw, which is sunk under the margin, formed by a very large and prominent zygomatic arch.

Cavia paca of Linne.

ORDER IX. — EDENTIA.

Dentibus ad nihilum migrantibus. Quadru- peds without incisors, forming the last order of animals furnished with nails; though they are thus connected by a negative common charac- ter, yet they do not fail to exhibit some notable relations of a positive kind, particularly in the large nails which embrace the end of the toes, and approximate more or less to the nature of hoofs. Moreover they evince a certain slowness and want of vivacity, occasioned by the untoward disposition in their members, and by the absence of a certain harmony and conformity in their proportions, which nature by the lessons she has taught us in other conformations has led us to expect. These relations, by admitting some lacumt?, leave us root to divide the order into five families.*

Family 1. BRADYPI.

Animalibus tarde incedentibus. Bradypus of Linne". — Sloths. This family has the face short, and derive their well known appellation from the extreme tardiness of their progression. Their structure is truly heteroclite, as if, says the French naturalist, nature in some of her sportful moments had a mind to amuse us with the pro- duction of something very grotesque and imper- fect ; but we suspect that the great man is able to give a better account of the matter than by having tecourse to a supposition that nature sometimes indulges in humorous freaks and caprices in the formation and equipment of her children. The sloths have their molar teeth cylindrical, their ca- nine sharp, and longer than the grinders. The paps are seated upon the breast; the toes are united by skin and conspicuous ; leg very large, compressed; nails adunc, which are always turned towards the sole of the foot. The hind feet, which are articulated obliquely upon the legs, are not attached by the ends of the phalanges ; the toes are jointed fast by a ginglymus ; the first is cemented at a certain age to the bones of the me- tacarpus, or metatarsus, and again are cemented to- gether by the default of usage ; to the disadvantage of organisation in the extremities they join a dis- proportion in the length of the arm and fore-arm, when compared with

the leg and thigh, in such wise that their gait consists in resting upon their elbows. The basin of the abdomen is large, and their thighs are generally reclined upon the sides so that they cannot approach the knees. The bones of these animals are not less remarkable than the rest of their conformation ; the stomach is divided into four sacs, analogous to the four ventricles in ruminant animals, but without any doublings of the inner coating, and without any prominent parts in the inside; intestinal canal short and without a caecum.

Gen. 1. Bradypus.

Ai ; Bradypus tridactylus.

Unau; B. didactylus.

Gen. 2. ChoUrpus. F. C.

Family 2. DASYPI.

Molaribus aliquando non nullis. Snout sharp ; some of them have grinders.

Gen. 1. Tutou; dasypus of Linne. — The arma- dillo is most distinguished among the mammalia by being suited in a hard scaly coat of mail, which is tessellated or divided into compartments like small paving stones, which cover the head, the body, and oft times the tail ; this substance forms a hel- met upon the forehead, a very large and very con- vex habergeon upon the shoulders, and a plate si- milar to the preceding upon the rump ; between these two last there are several parallel bands, which, being moveable, give the body the power of bending itself; the tail is sometimes furnished with rings, and sometimes, like the legs, with divers tu- berculous risings. Ears large ; nails large, of which the fore-feet have sometimes five and at others only four, but the hind feet have always five ; the muz- zle is sharp ; the grinders are cylindrical and sepa- rated from one another, about seven in number, in each situation, and destitute of enamel on the inside ; tongue thin; some loose hairs are discoverable be- tween the scales upon the portions of skin which are not covered with shell. Stomach simple and the coecum wanting.*

I), clixinctus.

I), sexcinctus.

Family 3. ORYCTEROPT.

Gen. Orycteropus of Geoffrey. — The animals of this genus have a long time been confounded with the ant-eater because they use the same kind of

nourishment and have a head of consimilar form ; but they may be discriminated from them by their grinders and their nails, which are proper for digging, not for cutting. The structure, indeed, is different from that of all other quadrupeds; that is, in being composed of an infinite number of small transverse solid reeds. Stomach simple, muscular towards the pylorus ; ccecum small and obtuse.

Myrmecophaga Capensis.

Family 4. MYRMECOPHAGA.

Dentibus nullis. No teeth at all. The animals of this family are clothed with hair, and have a snout elongated and terminating in asmall mouth without any teeth. From this mouth issues a filiform tongue, susceptible of great extension to penetrate the ant-hills and the nests of thetermites which adhere to it by means of a viscous sa- liva. Nails before strong and cutting, varying in number according to the species, which serve to pull down the nest of the termites and furnish their possessor with a strong weapon for defence ; in a state of repose these nails are half bent inwards, pointing to the callosities of the wrist and heel ; the foot is rested upon one side only. Stomach simple and muscular towards the pylorus. Intestinal canal of a moderate length and dimensions ; ccecum none.

Gen. 1. Myrmecophaga. — Tarmanoir. M. jubata.

Gen. 2. Tamandua. — M. tamandua.

M. dactyla.

Family 5. MAN is. — Squamis muricatis.

Gen. Manis of Linne. — Pangolins. Scaly ant- eaters. Without teeth; have the tongue very ex- tensible, and feed upon ants and termites, like the ant-eater proper. But the trunk, the extremities, and the tail, are covered with sharp scales, disposed like tiles upon a roof, which becomes a means of defence when the animal rolls itself in form of a ball. Five toes to each foot ; stomach slightly di- vided in the middle. No cctcum.

M. pentadactyla ; brachyura of Erxleben.

Pangolin phagetin

ORDER XI. — MONOMETR.E. Family 1. QUADRUPEDES GENETALIBUS AVJI-M.

The monometrae have but one opening for the sperm, the urine, and the

faeces. The organs of gene- ration present some unusual anomalies ; for, though they are without an abdominal pouch, yet upon the pelvis they have the same supernumerary bones as the marsupial animals ; the vas deferens, and the ureters, open into the cloaca at the base of the penis, which is neither bored nor hollowed into a furrow for conducting the semen. The monometrae hare only, for the whole matrix, two canals, that open separately into the ureter, which terminates in the cloaca, and it has been found impossible hitherto to find any vestiges of teats ; so that we have still to learn whether these animals be oviparous or viviparous. They exhi- bit some varieties of structure in their skeleton, as well as in the instruments and appendages of re- production, inasmuch as they are possessed of a sort of clavicle common to both shoulders and placed before the ordinary clavicle, and is rir-rfprtly analogous to tie fourchette or forkt'l bonu in birdj

Besides five nails to each foot, the males bear a pe- culiar spur attached to the astragalus just as it is in certain gallinaceous fowls. The ear is unfurnished with an auricle, and the eye very small.

Gen. 1. EcAu/nfl of Cuvier.— Tachyglossus. Muz- zle elongated and ending in a small mouth, which contains a long extensible tongue, like that of the ant-eaters and pangolins. These creatures live upon ants like the other kindred genera; there are no teeth, but the palate is furnished with many small spines directed backwards; the feet are short and armed with five nails, very long, sturdy, and fit for burrowing in the earth; the body is quite invested in a spiny armature, like the hedge-hog; and it appears that, in the moment of danger, they enjoy the faculty of rolling themselves up into a ball like those animals. Tail very short ; stomach ample and almost globular; coecum of a moderate size ; organ of generation terminated by tubercles. There is at present known only four species.

E. hystrix; ornithorynchus hystrix of Home. Covering altogether thorny.

E. setosa; O. setosus of Home. Hair mingled with the spines.

Gen. 2. OrnMoryncAusof Blumenbach.— Platy- pus of Shaw. Muzzle elongated and at the same time is remarkably enlarged and flattened, and pre- sents the greatest possible similitude to the bill of a duck, and so much the more in having the ends garnished in the same way with transverse plates. Teeth found at the bottom of the mouth, two in number only, and without roots, but crowned with plates and composed, like those of the orycteropus, of small vertical tubes. The fore-feet placed upon a membrane

which not only unites the toes but is ex- tended beyond them; but in the hind feet the web terminates at the roots of the nails ; two characters which, added to the flattened tail, show the ornitho- rynchus to be an aquatic animal. Tongue in some measure double; the portion within the bill is rough with villosities, the other half is at the base of the first, thicker, and bears in front two small fleshy points. Stomach small, oblong, and has the pylorus ad- vanced near the cardia; coecum small. We see in the intestinal canal many of the plicae projecting and parallel. Organ of generation has a pair of tubercles.

The edentia terminate the series of unguiculated animals, and we come now to consider the na- ture of those living creatures the nails of which do generally envelope the ends of the toes ; so that they approach to a certain distance within the so- lidungula ; nevertheless they retain the faculty of bending the toes to accommodate the foot to the form of different objects with more or less facility. The absence of this faculty characterises the hoofed ani- mals, which use their feet simply as organs of support. They have no clavicles, and their fore-arm remains continually in a state of pronation; and, since they are obliged to graze upon herbage from the begin- ning of their lives, they must exhibit fewer varia- tions in form and adaptation than we meet with among the tribes of unguiculated beasts.

ORDER XII. — PACHYDERMATA.

The pachydermata have five toes to each foot, quite complete in the skeleton, but they are generally encrusted in callous skin which sur- rounds the foot, so that they do not appear with- out, and the horny substance of the nails is increased, and, as it were, molten into a hoof. The canine and incisors, strictly speaking, are wanting, but in the place of incisors are seated those weapons which

rise out of the mouth and often assume an enor- mous length. The size necessary for the alveola; renders the upper jaw so high, and so much abbre- viates the bone of the nose, that the nostrils are found in the skeleton towards the upper part of the face ; but, in the living animal, they are prolonged into a cylindrical tube, which is composed of many thousand small muscles diversely interlaced, move- able in its whole length, endowed with an ex- quisite sense of feeling, and terminated by an ap- pendage in shape like a finger. The trunk lends to the elephant nearly as much address as the use of a hand, and serves to pump up its beverage, and convey it to the mouth. To countervail the preponderance of a head large enough to sup- port this admirable instrument, the cranium con- tains several large voids ; the lower jaw has no nerves at all ; the intestines are very voluminous ; the stomach simple ; ccecum of an enormous magni- tude ; teats generally two, placed upon the breasts.

Gen. 1. Elephas. See ELEPHAS.

Gen. 2. Hippopotamus. — Have the four toes nearly equal and terminated by hoofs> ; grinders six in each respective situation, of which the three ante- rior are of a conical shape, but the three posterio/ are rough, with two pairs of points, and assume, bv being worn down, the form of a quatrefoil or true- love's knot ; four incisors in each jaw ; upper short, conical, and recurved ; rower long, cylindrical pointed, and bent down outwards. One canine tooth on each side ; turn upon one another like a hinge ; upper one straighter ; lower very thick and recurved, worn by rubbing one against the other.

Gen. 3. Sus. — Dentibus caninis exertis. Each foot has the mean toes large and armed with strong hoofs ; the lateral toes much shorter and scarcely reaching to the ground ; incisors variable, lower ones bent down ; canine teeth becoming tusks ; snout truncated and proper for burrowing.

S. scrofa.

Gen. 4. Babyrussa. — Caninis inspiram retortis.

Gen. 5. Phaco-chterus of Frederic Cuvier. — Ca- pite utrinque panno instructo carnis. Grinders composed of cylinders jointed by a cortical sub- stance, nearly like the transverse plates of the ele- phant, and disposed lengthwise. Cranium is re- markably large; tusks round, directed forwards and of a frightful magnitude. -On each side or the jaws there is a large fleshy tube which renders their figure more hideous ; two incisors above and six below.

S. Africanus of Gmelin.

S. .flLthiopicus.

Gen. 6. Dicotyles of Cuvier.— Dentibus catiinis non exertis. Peccary. The peccary has the incisors and grinders nearly like those of the hogs, but the canine teeth do not, as in ordinary cases, sprii g. Hind feet destitute of the outer toe; tail deficient. Upon the loins there is a glandular opening, whence issues a fetid humor. The bones of the metatarsus and the metacarpus are cemented together with tl;c bones of the great toes, into a sort of canon bone, as in the ruminantia; they have also, like them, a stomach divided into several pouches, by which they claim a very near relationship. The enlargements of the aorta observed in this animal are too regular to leave us room to suppose that the animal suffered aneurism. D. torquatus.

The common pachydermata, which have the too bifurcated, comprise two

genera, very simila

grinders in each side ; seven above, with an even crown, not diversified with lineaments ; seven be- low, with a double crossing, except the last, which has a trefoil.

Gen. 7. Rhinoceros. — This genus varies also in this respect; foot divided into three toes; the bone of the nose is very thick, and in shape of a vault, being a solid bone of a fibrous texture adhering to the skin, as if it were composed of hairs congluti- nated together. Disposition fierce and stupid ; affects swampy places ; simple stomach ; intestines very long ; ccecum very large.

Rhinoceros Indicus.

R. Africanus.

Gen. 8. Hyrax, Her. — Pedibus anterioribus cum quatuor digitis. Damans. The hyrax was, during a long time, associated with the rodentia, on account of its small size; but if we examine it closely we shall find that it is in some measure a rhinoceros in miniature, having precisely the same grinders ; but the upper jaw has two strong recurved incisors, and in youth two very small canine teeth ; the lower jaw has four incisive teeth, but no canine ; fore feet with four toes ; hind ones with only three ; all of them with a kind of hoof, and round, except the inner part, which is armed with a crooked nail of an oblique direction ; snout short ; ears short, and covered with hair ; a tubercle instead of a tail ; stomach divided into two pouches, besides a large ccecum, and several dilatations in the colon ; towards the middle of these are two appendages like the coecal of birds.

Gen. 9. Tapir. — Rostro protenso. The tapir has twenty-seven grinders, which prior to trituration present transverse and rectilineal risings ; jaw, six incisors, and two canine teeth, which are separated from the grinders by a void space ; nose in form of a small tube. .

ORDER. XIII. — SOLIDUNGULA.

The solipedes are quadrupeds which have but one toe apparent, bound up in a hoof; they bear upon each side of the metatarsus and upon the metacarpus two stylets. These represent the lateral toes.

Gen. Equut.

Equus caballus.

E. hemonius; F. Dzigglai. Intermediate in point of size between the horse and the ass.

E. asinu

E. zebra.

E. quaccha.

ORDER. XIV. — RUMININTIA. This order is perhaps the most natural and best determined of the class ; for the animals pertaining to it have the mien of being almost all of them con- structed upon the same model, and the camels alone present some exceptions to a common character. The first of the characteristics which deserve to be mentioned is that of having the incisors only in the lower jaw, generally seven in number; they are replaced above by warty prominences; between the incisors and the grinders there is a void space wherein we only find in some genera one or two canine teeth ; the molar teeth are generally si in each respective situationˆ marked with two double crossings, of which the convexity is turned within in the upper, and without in the lower jaw. The four feet are terminated by two toes and two hoofs, which turn a ftat face to each other in such wise that in a state of repose they seem but one hoof cloven in the middle, whence it has come to pass*

that these have been called cloven footed. Behind the hoof there are sometimes found two small spurs as vestiges of lateral toes ; the bones of the meta- carpus and the metatarsus are as it were molten to- gether, and bear the name of canon bones, See. The term ruminantia implies a remarkable attribute which these animals possess of chewing their ali- ment a second time, which for this purpose re- mounts up into the mouth after the tirst deglutition : a property depending upon the structure of their stomachs, which are always four in number, whereof the first three are disposed in such a man- ner that the food may, at the pleasure of the ani- mal, enter into any one of the three from the oesophagus, which ends at the point of communi- cation. The first, or largest, is named the rumen or paunch ; it receives in abundance the herbs rudely masticated at the cropping, which pass thence into the second, called the reticulum, of which the walls, by numerous intersections of small plaits, exhibit a resemblance to the cells of bees. This stomach is rery small and of a globular shape ; it seizes the herbs, and subacts and compresses them into little balls ready for a subsequent chewing. During this operation the animal continues in a state of quietude, after which the reduced aliment passes into the third stomach, named omasum (French feuillet), because the foldings in its walls are like

the leaves of a book ; thence it passes into a fourth, denominated from its relation abomasum. and by the French callette, the sides of which pre- sent only wrinkles, and it is analogous to the sto- machs of other animals. The paunch does not fully unfold itself till after lactescence is over, and the young has begun to be sustained by the green herb- age. The intestinal canal of the ruminantia is very long and somewhat inflated in the long intestines ; the ccecum is very long and very thin ; the fat hardens in cooling like that of other animals, and by melting becomes what is called suet or adipose matter. Udder between the thighs. The ruminantia are of all animals those from which man derives the greatest care, and from which he draws almost all the food upon which he feeds.

Division I. — SINE CORNIBUS.

Gen. 1. Came/w.— Digitis quasi consutis, verru- cis substratis. The camels approach nearer to the preceding order than the rest of their kindred ; for they have not only canine teeth, but also two planted in the os-incisivum ; the lower incisors are six in number; molar teeth from five to twenty : attributes which they among the mammalia alone possess. They have the scaphoid and cuboid bones separate. Instead of the large flattened hoof on the side externally, which covers the lower part of each toe, and determines the figure of the bifur- cation, there is one small one adhering fast to the phalangial bone, and of a symmetrical form, with the hoofs of the pachydennata. Their lip is cloven and puffed up ; the nose long ; the orbits promi- nent. The risings of the back, and the unpleasing disproportion of the legs and feet, while the hind ones are in some measure deformed, render them unsightly ; but the extreme gentleness of the dis- position, and the facility witli which they travel many days without drink, render them exceedingly useful. This faculty of sustaining life without re- cruiting the stock of refreshment is dependent upon a large mass of cells that overspread the sides of the paunch, which retain the water in a state of purity, to minister a constant supply of moisture

according to the wants of the animal ; the other rummantia have nothing similar. The camel is retromingent, as the male organ of generation is directed behind, which renders coition difficult, but it is somewhat assisted by the recumbent posi- tion of the other sex. In rutting season a humor is secreted from the head. The particular character fcr immediate discrimination consists in having two toes united underneath almost by a common seam, and the feet charged with warts.

Gen. 2. Auchenia of Iliger. — Digitis solutis, nullis verrucis. The lamas have the two toes se- parate, and are destitute of the warts.

Guanaco ; camelus llama of Linne. An indi- vidual of this species may now be seen in the gardens of the Zoological Society.

Paca, or vigugna; camelus vicunna of Linne.

Gen. 3. Moschus of Linne. — Dentibus caninis exertis. The musk deer are by far less anomalous than the camels, and do not differ from the other ruminants, save in the want of horns, and in the long canine teeth in the upper jaw, which spring from the mouth of the male, and ultimately become very long ; in the skeleton we find a fibula, which does not exist in the camels.

Moschus moschiferus.

Division II. — CUM CORNIBUS SOLIDIS.

All the rest of the ruminantia have, at least in the males, two horns, that is to say, two prominences, more or less long, emanating from the frontal bones, which does not take place in any of the other families. In some of them these prominences are covered with an encasing of an elastic substance, composed of agglutinated hairs, which continue to increase during the whole life of the animal ; to this we give the name of horn (a word of very ancient extraction, and which has a very numerous kindred — Pp? wpag, corau, Fr. corne, Spanish cuerno, Italian corno, German corn, Hindostanee qurn), and it is sometimes called a hollow horn ; of this kind are the horns of oxen, sheep, goats, and antelopes. In others these pro- minences have a clothing of skin, which is conti- nuous with that of the head, and which is never destroyed ; lastly, in the genus cervus, the promi- nences are covered during some time with skin like the rest of the head, and have at the base a ring of bony tubercles, which, upon enlarging, com- press and close the nourishing vessels of the skin. It becomes dry, and is raised ; the bony prominence is laid bare and separated from it at the end of a. certain interval of time, from the cra- nium to which it was held ; it falls, and the animal remains a time without horns; but they are forthwith replaced by the rudiments of new ones, which, in an ascending series, surpass in size and development their predecessors, and are destined to undergo the same revolutions. Horns completely bony, and subject to these periodical changes, are called wooden or timbered horns by the French ; and with great propriety, for there is a wonderful analogy between their mode of growth and reproduction and that of the vegetable part of creation, particularly in the expansion, falling off, and reappearance of the foliage in trees : indeed this may be considered as the point of contact*

where the cycles of animal and vegetable demonstrations mutually touch.

Gen. 1. Ceruus. — The deer stands in front of those ruminantia which have timbered horns, but we except one species, the rein-deer. The females are always deprived of this peculiarity. The sub-

stance of this timber or wood, when it has acquired its full development, becomes a very dense and compact substance, without either pores or sinuses ; its figure varies according to the species, and always according to the age of the animal.

Cervus axis.

C. alces.

C. elephas.

C. tarandus.

C. Canadensis, or strongylocercs.

C. virginalis.

Gen. 2. Canielopardalis. — The giraffes have for their chief characteristic the horns quite covered by the incasing of skin in both sexes, which never fails, though these creatures are more remarkable by the disproportioned length of their neck and fore legs, and large tubercles upon the chanfrein.

Division III. — CUM CORMBUS CAVIS.

The ruminantia ‘ with hollow horns’ are more numerous than the rest, and we have been obliged to divide them into genera by characters of less importance derived from the form of their horns, and from the proportions of their different parts. M. Geoffroy has pointed out with success the importance of ever attending to the substance or shell of these frontal prominences.

[Sect. I. — ANTHOLOPHI.

Comibus concavis sursum versis. We have ven- tured to restore this word to its original purity ; for it must be deemed the excess of modesty to suffer a term of such barbarous construction as antelope to deform our nomenclature. The antho- lophi liave the substance of the bony shell solid and without pores or sinuses, as in the timbered horns of the deer. They resemble the deer in other re- spects by their lachrymatories, by the lightness of their scale, and the fleetness of their course. This is a numerous

*group, and may be divided into ge- nera after the form of their horns. Horns ringed, of a double curvature, pointed before, and directed upwards. **

La Corinna, A. corinna.

Kevel, A. kuella of Gmelin.

Gazelle, A. doras.

Sect. II.— PECORA.

Animals of this subdivision have the shell of their horns bony, occupied in a great measure by cells which communicate with the frontal sinuses Divided into families according to the direction 01" the horns.

CAPRJE. — Cornibus compressis, scabris. The goats have horns directed upwards and backwards, and generally a beard upon the chin ; chanfrein concave.

OVES. — Cornibus retrorsum versis, rugosis. The sheep have the horns directed backwards, and re- turning more or less in a spiral direction ; chanfrein generally convex ; no beard upon the chin. The simple bearing and direction of the horns may perhaps seem too slight a mark for generic division ; but yet the natural habitudes of these two families demand that we should select external notes to assist the eye in associating certain peculiarities of form with certain peculiarities of disposition.

BOVES. — Cornibus concavis, antrorsum versis, lu- natis, laevibus. The ox has his horns directed side- ways and returning upwards and forwards in a crossing position; generally abroad muzzle; ihick and firm built stature, and sturdy legs.

Gen. 1. Taunts. — Cornibus teretibus, extror sum curvatis ; horns tapering, curved outwards

Gen. 2. Zebu. — A large p-otuberance upon the xnoulders.

Gen. 3. Arnee. — Cornibus erectis lunatis supra planiusculis rugosis; horns upright, flattish, and wrinkled above.

Gen. 4. Bubdus. — Cornibus resupinis intortis an- tice planis; horns lying backwards, turning up- wards, flat on the forepart.

Gen. 5. Moschatus. — Cornibus (maris) approxi- matis, basi latissimis ; horns of the male approxi- mated at the base.

Gen. 6. Yak.— Caud& undique jubata ; tail vil- lose, and like that of a horse.

ORDER XV. — CETACEA.

The cetacea are mammiferous, with feet behind, and a trunk prolonged into a tail, thick and termi- nating in a horizontal tail of cartilaginous consist- ence ; the head is joined to the trunk by a neck, but so short and straight that we cannot perceive any di- minution ; it is composed of cervical vertebrae, very thin, and partly cemented together. The anterior extremities have the bones concurrent, flattened, and unfolded into a tendinous membrane or web, which is reduced to the nature of true fins. The cetacea possess almost all the generalities of exter- nal form which the rest of the finny tribe present, except the vertical tail. They respire air by means of lungs, though destined to spend their life in the water, and are therefore obliged from time to time to ascend to the surface to inhale the principle of oxygenation ; their blood is warm ; ears open out- wa'rds, though by small orifices ; but the residue of their anatomical detail corresponds to that of other fishes. The brain is large, and has its hemispheres well developed ; the sensorium, and that part of the cra- nium which contains the internal ear, are separated from the rest of the head, and adhere to it only by means of some ligaments. There is no exter- nal ear, nor any hair upon the body. The horizontal position of their tail obliges them in swimming to urge themselves along by the reaction of an im- pulse given in a vertical direction, that is, by moving that instrument of progression upwards and downwards. In this we discern an obvious and important difference between this order of mammalia and the class of fishes which swim by moving the tail right and left, or in the plane of their course. In this disposition of the tail nature seems to have consulted their wants by giving them a form adapted for rising out of the water with ease, which the frequent occasion of breathing renders necessary. Among the cetacea we shall insert those animals which have long been confounded with the walrus.

Family 1. CETACEA HERBIVORA.

The teeth of this family are crowned with plates, which determines their kind of life. Their mode of living engages them to come ashore oftimes to feed upon the seaweed and other vegetable reject- amenta of the sea. They have the paps seated upon the breast, and some hairs for whiskers : two circumstances which, at a distance, when they rise vertically out of the water, give them a certain re- semblance to a female of cur own species,

and was probably the first origin of the imagination of mer- maids, and other sea-mousters of human configura- tion.

Gen. 1. Manatus. — Cuvier. Deiitibus incisivis ocyus excidentibus. Body long, terminating in a fin of an oval elongated form ; grinders seven, in- side above and below, square, crowned, and marked with two transverse risings ; no incisive or canine teeth in the full grown animal, but in the young one we meet with a pair of very small pointed teeth in the intermaxillary bone, which soon disappear. We can discern the vestiges of small nails upon the margins of their fins, which assist them in creeping, and help them to carry their little ones : this has occasioned these organs to be compared to hands ; whence the name of manatus, handed, which by corruption has be- come lamantin. Their stomach is divided into long pouches ; ccecum also parted into three branches ; colon inflated : all of them characters belonging to herbivorous animals.

Trichecus manatus of Linne. Sea-calf.

Gen. 2. Halicore of lliger. — They have each of the grinders composed of two cones placed side by side; the teeth, which are implanted in the in- termaxillary bone, are permanent, increase, and become defensive weapons, but are in a great measure covered by the lips, which are fleshy, and clothed with mustachios ; body elongated ; tail terminating in a fin in shape like a cross.

Gen. 3. Rytina of lliger ; pvTivr) (ultimately from pww), to be curled into waves or wrinkles like running water. — This genus appears to have on each side but a single grinder, which is flat and rough, with plates of enamel; the fins have not the small nails which are observed in tho lamantins. Ac- cording to lliger, who first described this fish, the stomach is small.

Family 2. CETACEA CARNIVORA.

This family is distinguished from the last by a singular apparatus, which has gained for them thr name of blowers. Since, in swallowing their prey a large volume of water must necessarily enter the narrow throat, some means for parting with it be- comes indispensable, which is accordingly effected by the mediation of a particular disposition of the palate, and the water is amassed in a sac placed at the orifice of the cavity of the nose, whence it is driven with great violence by the compression of very powerful muscles, through a very narrow opening in the summit of the head, and produces a jet of water, the noise of which in a calm night resembles the hissing ignition of a sky-rocket, and may be heard at a great distance by the sailors. The nos- trils, being without intermission crossed by the waves

of sea-water, could not be very subtile in the discernment of odors were the pituitary mem- brane very delicate ; but they have none of the prominent parts so conspicuous in other animals, and the olfactory nerves are very small, and there- fore, if they do enjoy the sense of smell at all, it must be very imperfectly.

Their larynx is in form of a pyramid, and com- municates posteriorly with .the nostrils to receive the air, and communicate it to the lungs ; without this contrivance the animal would be obliged to lift its head and throat out of the watei every time it had occasion to respire ; hence we see that these fistulae, as they have been called, answer chiefly the purpose of respiration, whereas in othor animals of this class the corresponding organs are destined by their formation to fulfil the special office of smelling,

and only conduct the breath as a sort of accessory to the mouth ; we do amiss, therefore, to call these apertures after another name, since analogy reclaims against it, and the student of natural history is led to suppose that the organs are of a different kind, and not of the same kind with a different organisa- tion. Besides this is contrary to the more recent practice, which chooses tc consider the absence of any part as occasioned by its coalescence with a neighbouring portion, and the presence of a super- numerary part as the extraordinary development of some other, so that in the same class the totality of members may be preserved as much as possible. The animals of this family are destitute of those prominent plates in the glottis which the creatures endowed with a voice possess : any audible utter- ance produced from the throat must be merely groans. There is no vestige of hair, and the whole body is covered with a smooth skin, under which lies a thick layer of fat, very abundant in oil. Teats near the anus; fins incapable of laying hold of any thing. Their stomach has five and sometimes nearly seven distinct pouches, and instead of a single spleen they have many small globular ones. Those, which are possessed of teeth have them all conical, and similar to one another : they do not chew the food, but swallow it greedily. Two small bones suspended in the flesh near the anus are the only vestiges of posterior extremities that remain. Some of them have upon their backs a vertical fin of a tendinous structure, but it is unsupported by bones ; their eyes are flat before ; sclerotica thick, and solid ; tongue has only thin and soft liga- ments.

Subdivision \, Capite concinno.

Delphini of Linne. Head of ordinary propor- tions. Teeth in both jaws are simple, and almost always conical ; disposition most carnivorous in the ratio that it is provided with weapons.

Gen. 1. Delpfiis of Cuvier. Delphini cum ros- tro producto. Mouth so much thicker than the rest that the head assumes the appearance of a sort of beak or rostrum.

I), delphis of Linne.

T). restrains.

D. tursio bomnaterre of Le Souffler.

Gen. 2. Phocana of Cuvier. — Delphini rostro haud insignes. Without the rostrum, the mouth being of a uniform enlargement.

D. phocsena.

1). orca or gladiator grampus.

Gen. 3. Delphimaptera of Lacepide. — Delphini pinnam super dorso non habentes. Differ from the last solely in the want of a dorsal fin.

D. leucas of Gmelin. Albicanus Fabricius.

Gen. 4. Hi/peroodons. — Delphini in maxilla in- feriore duo aut nullis dentibus. The hyperoodontes have the snout and body conformable to the del- phines ; but they have only two small teeth in their lower jaw, which do not always appear Palate rough, with small tubercles.

H. edentulus. Two-toothed dolphin of Hunter.

Gen. 5. Monodon. — Delphini pro dentibus en- cisivis cornu porrecto. The monodon has no teeth properly so called, but have the want of cutting teeth supplied by a long, straight end, pointed, im- planted in the intermaxi'lary bone, and parallel to the direction of the body The shape of the body in other respects resembles the phocacnas.

Monodon monoceros, VOL. XXII.

Subdivision 2. Capite mgente.

Head so largo that it equals one-third or even ono- half of the length of the body ; but the skull and the brain do not participate in this vast dispropor- tion, which has the appearance of being occasioned by an enormous development of the face.

Gen. 1. Physeter. — Dentibus infra. Very volu minous, and excessively turgid before ; upper jaw nearly or quite destitute of teeth, and without car- tilaginous lappets ; lower jaw narrow and length- ened, fitting a furrow in

the upper one, and is fur- nished on each side with a row of cylindrical teeth, which terminate in a conical point, and enter into corresponding cavities in the upper jaw when the mouth is shut. The upper jaw of this enormous head consists almost entirely of large cavities, curved and separated by cartilages, filled with oil. which hardens upon being cooled, and is known in commerce by the chimerical name of spermaceti the body is not so abundantly furnished with fat. These cavities are very different from a true cranium, which is placed under the hind part, and contains the brain as usual. It appears that these cavities are filled with this adepocire, which is dis, tributed over many parts of the body, and commu- nicate with the cavities, which make up the mass of the head, and are also interwoven with the fat which lies under the skin. The odorous substance known by trie name of ambergris appears to be a concretion found in the intestines of the cachalot, which in certain states of disease, it would seem, is found in the ccecum. Physeter is derived from 0uw, which once withput doubt signified to breathe, giving rise to Qvaaw by an epenthesis of the syllable aa, meaning to blow. Cachalot, with a dorsal fin. We distinguish among them two species, merops and tursio, according to the nature of their teeth — straightened or bent, snarp or obtuse.

Gen. 2. Baltena, formed from /3a\w, obsolete of /SaXXai, in allusion to the jetting of the water from their nostrils. — Equal to the cachalots in point of dimensions, and in the proportionate magnitude of the head, though they are not so embulked before, but they are destitute of teeth. Upper jaw in shape of a keel or roof inverted ; on both sides it is fur- nished with numerous plates, fine and thick set, called by the French fanons or dewlaps, composed of a kind of fibrous bone, hackled at the end, which serves for retaining the small animals upon which the enormous creature feeds ; lower jaw supported by bony branches, arched within and above, with- out any broad fleshy tongue, very thick, and en- velopes, when the mouth is shut, all the inside of the upper jaw, and the bony palate by which it is embraced. This kind of organisation does not allow the whales to nourish themselves with animals so large as their size might seem to demand. They live upon small fish, frequently upon worms, upon zoophytes, and it is said by the whale fishermen that they catch the smallest worms by intercepting them in the filaments of the palatial developments.

B. mysticetus.

B. glacialis of Klein.

Gen. 3. Baltenoptera. — Ventri lunato. One dorsal fin upon the back, and a crescent-shaped belly.

B. physalis.

Gen. 4. Btrlanoptera. — Cute juguli pectorisque in plicas lecta. Skin of the throat and chest folded into longitudinal very deep ridges or pfaits, and capable of great dilatation.

B. boops.

3C

ZOOLOGY.

CLASS II.— AVES.

Though the three classes of vertebral ovipa- rous animals differ greatly among themselves in the quantity of respiration, and in circumstances relating to it ; namely, in the vigor of their move- ments, and in the energy of their senses, yet they exhibit some common characters, when we survey them in counterview with some of the vertebral viviparous animals, as will better appear when we come to consider the nature and arrangement of such creatures as the frog, the lizard, &c. Their brain has the hemispheres very thin and not united by means of a callous body ; the nates assume a very considerable development, and are hollowed by one ventricle, and are not covered by the hemispheres, but are visible underneath ; or at the sides of the brain ; the crura of the cerebellum do not form that protuberance called pons varolii ; the nostrils less complicated ; the ear nearly with- out bones in some birds, and entirely without in others ; the helix when it does exist is much more simple. The lower jaw is always composed of very numerous pieces, and is attached to the upper by a single concave facet upon a prominent por- ti.m, which belongs to the temporal bone. The bones of the cranium are more subdivided, and remain a longer time before they coalesce; although Jhey occupy the same places and fulfil the same offices; the frontal bone is of five or six pieces. 'The orbits are separated from one another only by « long plate of the sphenoid, or by a membrane. When these creatures have the anterior extremities slender, the clavicles are united, and the shoulder blade is fastened to the sternum by the coracoid apophysis, and very much prolonged and dilated. They have no epiglottis upon the very simple larynx ; the lungs are not separated from the ab- domen by a complete diaphragm. But, in order to have a full comprehension of their several rela- tions, we must enter more minutely into their ana- tomical details, which would be incompatible with the prescribed length of this article ; but let it suffice to remark that the analogy of oviparous vertebral animals between their genera is constructed upon a wider plan than that which obtains among the mammalia.

Oviparous generation essentially consists in the circumstance that the young one is not fastened by means of a placenta to the sides of the uterus or oviduct ; but remains some time separated from it by an external covering. Its nourishment, which is called the vitellus, is prepared before hand, and is contained in a sac derived from the intestinal canal, and to which the embryo is for some time as a kind of appendage almost imperceptible at first, but is afterwards augmented by absorbing the liquor of the yolk. Those oviparous animals which respire by lungs have for the most part in the egg a membrane, very richly charged with blood vessels, which appears to minister in respiration, and is connected with the bladder, and represents the allantoid in mcmmiferous animals. This has not been discovered in fish nor in frogs, which in their first stage of separate existence respire by means of gills. Many of the oviparous among cold-blooded animals do not part with their youn^ immediately after the latter are disunited from the investing shell or mem- brane, which parted them from their mother : these have been termed false viviparous.

A summary of Ihe chief cliaracttrs af the second' class of vfrtcltral animals. — This cl;»ss comprises vertebral oviparous animals with a double respiration and double circulation, and an organisation fitted for soaring aloft in the air. Their lungs are divided, fixed to the sides, and are enveloped in a membrane perforated with many holes; which permit the air to pass into numerous cavities in the breast, the lower belly, the arm pits, and also into the bones ; so that the outward fluid not only bathes the pulmonary vessels, but also an infinitude of vessels in every part of the body. Thus birds respire in some measure by the branches of the aorta, as well as by the pulmonary artery ; for by respi- ration we understand the commingling of the air and the blood, when the latter is in a state of cir- culation. Thence we observe that, since the energy of irritability is proportioned to the quantity of respiration, the whole of their body is disposed to draw a part of it.

The abdominal basin is very much extended backwards in length, in order to furnish attach- ment for the muscles, which support the trunk upon the thighs ; there is also a set of muscles rising from the pelvis, and passing over the knee and heel; so that the simple foot of the bird binds the toes : this is what renders them able to sleep perched upon the foot. The ischia and the pelvis are prolonged and separated, so as to leave room for the passage of the eggs.

The sternum, which affords to the muscles that depress the wing and bring it down in smart strokes upon the air an attachment of very great extent, which is farther augmented by a prominent plate in the medium line, is composed of five pieces, the mean of which is a rising plate, two lateral anterior for attaching the sides, and two posterior: the greater or less degree

of firmness in these parts de- notes the greater or less degree ofvigor in the bird.

The fork produced by the union of two clavi- cles, and the two strong arches formed by the cara- coid process, separate the shoulders; the wing is supported by the humerus. forearm, and the hand, which is elongated, and presents one finger and the vestiges of two others. Tail bony and very short, but it bears a rank of strong feathers, which in spreading contribute to support the bird ; the number is commonly twelve, sometimes fourteen, and in the gallinaceous fowls they are increased to sixteen.

The legs possess a femur, a tibia, and a fibula which is fastened to the femur by a particular arti- culation, so that intension is maintained with- out effort of the part ; the tarsus and metatarsus consist of a single bone, which is terminated below by three pulleys. They have generally three toes before, and the great toe behind, but the latter is sometimes wanting ; it is directed before in the martinets. Jn the climbers, on the contrary, the outer toe and the thumb are directed behind. The number of articulations increases at each toe, com- mencing at the thumb, which has two phalangia. bones, and the last two five.

The eye of birds is disposed in such a mannei as to be able to distinguish distant and near ob- jects with equal precision ; a membrane vascular and folded, which is sent from the bottom of the globe at the further part of the crystalline lens, contributes probably towards the shifting of the lens. The anterior face of the globe is in other

icspects sunk in a circle of long pieces ; and, be- sides the two ordinary eye-lashes, there is always a third placed at the corner of the eye, which by means of a muscular apparatus of remarkable con- trivance is drawn before tlie eye-ball, like a curtain. The cornea is convex, but the crystalline is flat, and the vitreous humor small. The ear of birds is nothing save a meatus between the tympanum and the fenestra ovalis ; the helix is a cone some- what arched, but the semicircular canals are very large and lodged iu airy cavities, which commu- nicate with the shoulder : the birds of night have a large external ear as in quadrupeds; this opening is generally covered with feathers of finer texture than the rest.

The organ of smell, concealed in the base of the beak, is commonly of cartilaginous horns without any complication, and is very sensible. There are not the hollow sinuses in the thick part of the cra- nium ; the size of the

nostrils determines the size of the bill.

The tongue is somewhat of a muscular sub- stance, and is supported by a production of the os hyoides, and is rather delicate in a great many birds.

The brain of birds has the same general cha- racter which is possessed by the vertebral ovipa- rous animals, but is distinguished by proportional size and consideration, which sometimes surpasses the same organ in mammiferous animals; it is principally of tubercles, conformable to the canals on which depends its volume, not on the Hemis- pheres which are very thin and without circumvo- lutions ; the cerebellum is very large, and nearly without lateral lobes, and almost completely formed by vermiform appendages. The trachea of birds has its rings entire, and its glottis is in form of a bifurcation, very often provided with muscles, and may be called an inferior larynx : it is this which forms the voice of birds. The enormous quantity of air which is contained in aerial sacs contributes to the force of this voice.

Of all the classes of animals that of birds is the best distinguished, and that of which the species bear the greatest similitude to one another, and •which is separated from the rest of the animal creation by the broadest line of demarcation ; this is what renders their subdivision so extremely dif- ficult, and liable to so many variations according to different aspects under which they are viewed. Their distribution is founded, as among the mammiferous class, upon the relative structure of the organs of manducation, or the bill, and upon the instruments of prehension or the feet, or sum- marily in distributing them we consider the nature of the bill and feet. As this subject has already been contemplated, . in the article ORNITHOLOGY, we shall forbear to expatiate upon particulars already considered ; and, for the purpose of ex- hibiting the relative bearings of this department, we shall pursue the tenor of our arrangement through the series of orders, delaying the tide of our discus- sion wherever the exigencies of this work may seem to require it.

ORDER 1. — ACCFPITRES.

This order is analogous to that of the carnivora among the mammalia, that is, it bears the same ratio to the other orders of birds that the carnivorous orders of quadrupeds bear to the rest. The mus-

force ; their tarsi are seldom elongated ; all of theia have four toes ; the nail of the great toe, and that of the inner toe, are very strong. They compose two divisions, the diurni and the noctunii.

Division I. — DIURNI.— Acie in obliquum.

The diurni have the line of vision in a lateral direction ; a membrane called a cere covers the base of the bill, in which the nostrils are bored ; three toes before, one behind, without feathers, the two external almost always united at their base by a small membrane; the plumage compact; the feathers strong; the flight lofty and towering; their stomach almost entirely membranous; their intes- tines of very little extension ; their ccecum very short; sternum broad and completely ossified in order to give the muscles of the wing a plane of attachment of greater amplitude ; their forked bone (fourchette) is wide, the better to afford re- sistance to the violent beatings of the humerus wnich a rapid flight requires.

Family 1. VULTURES.— Capite sive collo nudo.

The vultures have the eyes even with the head ; the tarsi reticulated, that is to say, invested with small scales ; the beak lengthened ; recurved only at the tip ; and a part more or less considerable of the head and neck bare of feathers.

Gen. 1. Vultur. — Capite nudo.

Gen. 2. Grypaetus of Storr.— Phene. Savigny capite plumis obducto. Beak very strong, straight, hooked at the tip, swelled upon the hook; the nostrils are covered with stiff hairs, directed for- wards ; there is a pencil of similar hairs under the beak ; their tarsi are very strong and feathered to the toes, and are obviously distinguished from the vultures proper by having the head covered with feathers.

Vultur barbatus and faico barbatus of Gmelin.

Family 2. FALCONES. — Oculis cavis.

The birds of this numerous genus have the head covered with feathers; their eyebrows form a rising or prominence which makes the eye appear sunkeiij and gives to their physiognomy a character quite different from that of the vultures.

Gen. 1. Faico of Bechstein. — Bill curved from the base, and having a sharp tocth on each side of the point ; the second feather of the wings longer than the rest.

F. communis.

F. subbuteo.

F. rufipes.

F. cesalon.

F. tinnunculus.

Gen. 2. Hierofalco of Cuvier. — This genus ex- hibits all the disposition of the noble falcon as well as the nature of the wing feathers, but their bill has but one feston, like that of the ignoble ; their tail is long and graduated, and greatly surpasses the wings in length, though they be very long; tarsi short and reticulated.

Faico candicans, F. cinereus, and F. sacer, of Gmelin. In forming three species out of one, Gmelin and others were misled by deriving their descriptions at different stages of growth ; many examples of this kind will occur in the course of this part of our article; when, to avoid a repetition, the several synonyms will appear in an immedi- ately consecutive order.

3 C2

75t>

ZOOLOGY.

Family 3. Aot'iLi. — Volatu imbeciliores. Fourth feather of the wing is almost always the long- est, and the first very short, which effectually abbre- viates the tip of the wing obliquely, and of conse- quence renders the flight more feeble. '

Gen. 1. Aquila. of Brisson. — Tarsi feathered to the root of the toes.

Falco fulrus, melanaetos, niger, mogilnik of Gmelin.

F. chrysaetos.

F. nsevius, maculatus.

Gen. 2. Haluetus of Savigny. — Tarsi clothed with feathers at the upper half, and with demi- escutchions upon the rest of their length.

Falco ossifragus, albicella, albica'udus of Gmelin.

F. leucocephalus of Euler.

Gen. 3. Pandion of Savigny. — Talons round underneath ; whilst in the other birds of prey they are hollowed into a sort of canal ; their tarsi are reticulated, and the second quill feather is the longest.

Falco halcetus.

F. Brasiliensis.

F. aquilinus.

Gen. 4. Haroyia of Cuvier. — Wings short ; tarsi very stout, very strong, reticulated, and partly fea- thered.

Falco harpyia cristatus of Linne. Harpyia im- periclus of Storr.

Gen. 5. Morphia of Cuvier. — These like the pre- ceding have the wings shorter than the tail ; but their tarsi are raised and thin, and their toes feeble.

Falco Guianensis of Daud. ; the small eagle of Guiana of Mend.

F. urubitinga of Linn6.

F. occipitalis.

F. ornatus of Daud. ; superbus et coronatus of Shaw.

Gen.J>. Cymindis of Cuvier, Kv/ur&c- — Beak like the preceding ; tarsi very short, reticulated and half covered with feathers before; wings shorter than the tail ; but the most distinctive character consists in the nostrils being nearly shut like chink.

Falco Cayennensis of Gmelin.

Gen. 7. Astur of Bechstein. — Dsdalion of-Sa- vigny. They have the wings shorter than the tail, like the three preceding genera, but their beak is curved to the base.

Falco palumbarius gallinarius.

F. cachirmans.

Cuvier considers it probable that the F. gryla!co and the F. gentilis may belong to the first species.

Gen. 8. Nistu of Cuvier. — Wings with the same proportions as the preceding genus, but they have the tarsi escutcheoned and more elevated.

Falco nisus.

F. musicus of Daud.

Family 4. MILVI of Bechstein. — Alis longissimis.

The kites have the tarsi short, the toes and talons feeble, which, added to a beak unequally appor- tioned to its size, compose an assemblage of genera Ae most loose of their kind ; but they are distin- piiished by wings excessively long, and by the t>rkpd tail which give to their flight the greatest :apidity and "ease.*

Gen. 1. Haniaof Savigny. — Tarsis curtis. The «lani tiave the tarsi very shoit and demi-fe.uliered above.

1-e lilac of Vaillunt. Africa. About the size of a

common sparrow-hawk, with a soft and iilky plumage; tail somewhat forked; ash-colored above; white beneath ; the lesser wing coverts are black. Common from Egypt to the Caspian.

F. furcatus.

Gen. 2. 3lilvus. — Have the tarsi very strong and escutcheoned.

Falco milvus.

Gen. 3. Pernis of Cuvier. — They have, with the feeble beak of the kite, a remarkable character, that is, the interval between the eye and the bill, which in other falcons is naked, and furnished only with a few hairs, is found in this genus covered with very compact feathers which are cut into scales. Their tarsi are covered with feathers half way down, and reticulated ; they have the rest of the tail equal, the winus long, the beak curved at the base as all those which follow.

Falco apivorus.

F. bondree huppee of Ja

Gen. 4. Buteo of Bechstein. — Wings long, tha tail equal, the bill curved at its base, tarsi feathered nearly to the toes.

Falco pinnatus.

F. buteo.

Gen. 5. Circus of Bechstein. — Tarsi elevated ; a kind of collar about their neck, which is formed by the ends of the feathers which cover their eats.

Falco pygargus.

F. cyaneus, albicerus.

F. rufus.

Gen. 6. Serpentarius of Cuvier. — Gyroperanus of Iliger. Tarsi double the length of any of the pre- ceding, and entirely covered with feathers ; its beak is hooked and cleft ; its eye-lashes prominent ; and all the details of its anatomy place it in its proper rank. The tarsi are escutcheoned ; its toes propor- tionally short ; the circumference of the eye divested of feathers ; it bears a long stiff crest on the occi- put, and the two mean feathers of its wings surpass the rest.

Falco serpentarius.

Division II.— NOCTURNI. — Striges: acie directa.

The owls have, besides other characters drawn from the size of the head, large eyes which are sur- rounded by a circle of ˆhackled feathers; the pupil so large that it allows the sun's rays to dim the eye- sight. Their cranium is thick, but of a light tex- ture, and has large cavities which communicate with the ear and probably augment the sense of hearing. But the apparatus for flying is not very much calculated for effecting an extraordinary force ; the forked bone is incapable of much resist- ance; their feathers have soft vanes covered with delicate down, so that they do not make the least noise in flight. Their gizzard is very muscular, al- though their prey is entirely animal, consisting in mice, small birds, Sec., it is preceded by a large crop. The cceca are long and divided at the bottom. Divided into genera according to their crests or horns, the size of their ears, the extent of the circle of feathers about their eyes, and some other cha- racters.

Gen. 1. Olus of Cuvier. — This genus is composed of owls that have two crests of feathers upon their forehead which they elevate at pleasure. The ear extends from the beak in a semicircular form to the top of the head, and is furnished before with a mem- braneous operculum.

Stnx asiaUphuj t>f Savi-ny ; hibou of Cuvier.

oen. 2. Ulula of Cuvier. — Chouettes. Com- prising species which have the bill and the ear of the otus but not their horns.

Strix liturata of Retzius.

S. nebulosa of Gmelin.

Gen. 3. Strix of Savigny. — Rostro directo. The species of this genus have the ears of the otus, which nre provided with an operculum still more simple, but their bill is elongated and not curved at the point. No horns.

Strix flummea.

Gen. 4. Syrnium of Savigny. — Chato-huans. They have the disk of hackled feathers and the little collar, like the preceding, but the ear is reduced to an oval cavity which does not occupy half of the height of the cranium.

Strix aluco et stridula of Linnet

Gen. 5. Bubo of Cuvier. — Duco. With the ear very small and the disk of feathers less marked than the syrnium, but the horns are present.

Strix bubo.

Gen. 6. Noctua. — They are destitute of the horns and of the sunken and well-defined ear; the open- ing being oval and scarcely inferior in point of size to that of other birds ; the disk of hackled feathers is smaller and less complete than in the bubo ; toes feathered.

Strix nyctea of Linne.

S. passerina, pygmea of Bechstein.

S. passerina of Meyer and Wolf.

S. Cayennensis of Gmelin.

S. torquata of Daudelus.

S. nudipes belongs to a different genus.

Gen. 7. Surniaof Dumeril. — Chouettes eperviers. Noctuae with densely feathered toes and a long graduated tail.

Strix funerea.

S. Hudsonia.

S. uralensis.

S. occipitrina.

All these species are very ill defined.

Gen. 8. Scops of Savigny. — Ears level with the head ; the disks imperfect ; toes naked ; with horns like those of the bubones and otus.

ORDER II. — PASSERES.

The common character of the passeres is purely negative ; for it embraces all those birds which are neither swimmers, waders, climbers, rapacious, nor irallinaceous. Yet, upon comparison, we presently perceive a great resemblance of structure between them ; but such a multitude of particulars enter into the composition of this similitude that it is not practicable to embody it in words so that the terms may be clear and striking. They have not the vio- lence of the birds of prey, nor the determinate diet of the gallinaceous fowls or of the water-fowl. In- sects, fruit, grain, by turns, furnish them with nourishment ; the grain so much more exclusively as their bill is thick ; those which have that instru- ment thin and slender feed on insects, whilst those which have it strong pursue the small birds. Their stomach is in form of a muscular gizzard ; they have in general two very small ccecal appendages. Among these birds we meet with the songsters, and those which have the inferior larynx of the greatest complexity. Their sternum has commonly only one notch on each side of its inferior edge, yet it has two among the rollers ; but it is entirely wanting in the martlets and the trochili. We

shall divide them, in the first place, according to their feet, but in the next we shall have recourse to their bill.

Family 1. LASH. — Rostro utrinque cum sinu.

This family has the bill notched on each side near the tip. Most of the genera pertaining to this family feed on insects, though the greater part of them eat berries and other kinds of fruit occa- sionally.

Group 1.

Gen. 1. Lanius of Linne.. — Bill conical or com- pressed, and more or less hooked at the end. The peculiarity of this genus consists in having the bill triangular at the base and compressed laterally.

L. excubitor.

L. E. minor.

L. collurio rufus et pomeranus of Gmelin ; ru- tilus of Latham ; ruficollis of Shaw.

L. collurio of Gmelin.

Gen. 2. Have the crest of upper mandible straight, and hooked only at the point. They are all foreign birds, and their form passes by insensible degrees to that of the fauvettes with a thin bill.

Lanius Canadensis.

L. collurio melanocephalus.

L. doliatus.

Turdus cirrhatus.

Gen. 3. Have the bill thinned and weakened by degrees, so that it is impossible to distinguish them from the blackbirds.

Lanius olivaceus.

L. barboreus of Gmelin.

L. gutheralis of Daudelus.

Gen. 4. Bill straight and very strong ; lower mandible inflected.

Gen. 5. Vangaof Buffon. — Bill large ; very much compressed throughout ; its point remarkably hooked, and that of the lower mandible recurved upwards.

Lanius curvirostrus of Gmelin.

Gen. 6. Bill straight and thin ; remarkable by their crests of elevated feathers.

Lanius plumatus.

L. pipra albifrons.

Gen. 7. Ocypterus. Bill conical, rounded on every part, without crest, scarcely arched at the tip, with a very fine point; slightly notched on each side. Feet rather short, and the wings as long or longer than the tail, which gives them the same flight as swallows.

Lanius leucorhynchus of Gmelin.

L. viridis.

Gen. 8. Barita of Cuvier. — The name of an un- known bird, importing something relative to weight. The barita has the bill conical, round at its

base, parting the feathers of the forehead by a circular notch; dorsum round, compressed at its sides, with a hooked point, notched laterally.

Coracias varia of Gmelin ; gracula variaof Shaw.

C. tibicen of Latham ; U. tibicen of Shaw.

C. graculina of Whyte.

C. strepera of Latham.

Paradisaea viridis.

Gen 9. Psaris of Cuvier. — Name of an unknown bird, formed from iˆaipw, to shave, expressive of its swimming or swallow-like flight. Bill conical, very large, and round at its base, but not forming a notch in the front of the head. Its tip is slightly compressed and hooked.

Lanius cayanus of Gmelin.

Gen. 10. Graucalus, Greek name of an ash-co- lored bird. Bill less compressed than in the lanius ; its upper mandible is sharp, evenly arched in its whole length ; its commissure is somewhat more arched ; the feathers which sometimes cover their nostrils give them a certain relationship to the crow ; but the notch in their bills separates them widely from that genus. Three or four species of this genus are of an ash-color, which thus far makes good the meaning of the name being formed by a metalepsis from jXavicof.

Corvus papuensis of Omelin.

C. nova of Guinea.

Gen. 11. Bethyllus of Cuvier. — Name of an un- known bird. Bill thick, short, embulked in every part; slightly compressed towards the end.

Lanius ceverianus of Shaw ; picatus of Latham.

Group 2. Tanagrte of Linne".

Bill strong, triangular at its base, slightly arcbed at its ridge, notched towards the end ; wings and flight short ; remarkable for their colors. ML short.

Tanagra violacea.

T. pipra musica. Bill inflated.

T. magna.

T. atra. Bill broader than high.

T. tatao.

T. tricolor.

Motocilla velia of Linne". bill arched, sharp.

T. cristata.

T. negerrima. Bill with prominent tooth on each side.

T. Mississippiensis.

T. vulre. Lower mandible with it$ branches inflated behind.

T. jocapa.

T. Brasilia.

Group 3. Muscicapa of Linn6.

Bill depressed horizontally, furnished with hairs at the base, and its point more or less hooked and notched.

Gen. 1. Tyrunnus of Cuvier. — Bill straight, long, very strong ; upper ridge straight, blunt ; its noint suddenly hooked.

Lanius nilenga of Gmelin.

Gen. 2. Muscipttu of Cuvier. — Bill long, very much depressed ; breadth twice the height even at its base; ridge very obtuse, nevertheless distinct; the edges somewhat in an oval curve; the lip the notch not well marked, with long hairs or whiskers at the base of the bill.

M. aurantia.

Todus macrorhynchus of Latham.

T. platorhynchus.

Gen. 3. Mtmcicapa of Cuvier. — Bill straighter, and the mustachios shorter

than in the muscipeta ; but it is still more depressed, with ridge well marked above ; edges straight, somewhat hooked at the point.

M. grisola of Gmelin.

M. airicapilla. This bird was well known to •he ancients under the names of sycalis (ica.\if, from avKij, a fig), and ficedula (ficus and edo).

*Gen. 4. Gymnocephulus of Geoffrey. — Nearly *rith the bill of the tyrannus, except that the ridge is rather more arched ; and a great portion of UK ir feve ia stripped of its fcatL*

Corvus cabrus of Gmelin. Cayenne. Gen. 5. Cephaloptcra of Geoffrey. — Base of tho bill furnished with elevated feathers, which, spread- ing above, produce a broad tuft in form of a pa- rasol.

C. ornatus of Geoffrey, about the size of a jay. America.

Gen. 6. Gymnodtrus of Geoffroy (yv/woc, bare, and &pa, neck). — Bill somewhat stronger than the ampelis, but the neck is in part naked, and the head is covered with velvet feathers.

Gracula nudicallis ; St. Corvus nudus; gracula fetida of Gmelin.

Gen. 7. Edolius of Cuvier. — Related to the long series of catchflies ; bill depressed, and notched at the end; its upper ridge distinct; distinguished by their mandibles, which are slightly arched their whole length ; nostrils covered with feathers ; they have besides some long hairs, which constitute their whiskers.

Lanius forficatus of Gmelin.

L. Malabaricus. Cuculus Paradisens

L. caerulescens.

Corrus balicapius.

Le dronyalon.

Le drongo bronze.

Gen. 8. Turdus of Linne. — Bill compressed and arched ; but its point is not hooked, and its arches do not produce denticulations so strong as in the shrikes, though the passage from one to another be very gradual.

T. merula of Linne".

T. torquatus.

T. leucurus.

T. saxatilis.

T. cyanus.

T. solitarius.

T. viscivorus. -\

T. pilaris. / Plumage marked with

T. musicus. > small black and while

T. iliacus. 4 spots.

T. polyglottus. J

Paradissea guloris of Latham ; nigra of Gmelin. The singularity and incomparable beauty of its plumage entitled this bird to a place among the birds of Paradise.

Group 4. — Ampelides.

Bill depressed like the catchflies in general, but somewhat shorter in proportion, very wide and slightly arched.

Gen. 1. Piauhau. — Bill strong and sharp ; food insects ; fly in flocks.

Muscicapa rubricollis, common piauhau.

Coracias militeris of Shaw, great piauhau.

Ampelis cinerea.

Gen. 2. Ampelis. — Bill somewhat weaker. Be- sides insects they search after berries and soft fruits.

A. carnifera of Linnt.

A. pempactera of Linne.*

A. cotinga.

Gen. 3. Ceblepyris of Cuvier. — Kf/SXijirwpic, r«/3Xij, in the Macedonian dialect, ahead, Trvptc, from irvp, fire. Distinctive characters consist in th; shafts of the rump feathers being somewhat pro- longed, stiff, and sharp.*

Gen. 4. Bombycivora of Temminck. — Shaft of the secondary quills enlarged at the tio into an ova' disk, which is smooth and red.

Ampelis garrulus of Limi'-.

GUI. ."> . J'rocniu of Holmansegger.

a kind of fig. Bill weaker and more depressed than in the ampelis ; gape reaching as far as the eyes. Hirundo viridis. Ampelis carunculata.

Gen. 6. Pyrrho. Corax of Cuvier. — Bill com- pressed, arched and notched like the turdi, but their nostrils are covered with feathers like the crows, to which they have been usually assigned. Corvus pyrrho, corax of Linne.
Gen. 7. Le sicrins of Vaill. — Distinguished by three shafts without vanes, as long as the body, which it bears upon each side, among the feathers that cover the eye.

Group 5.

Gen. 1 Oriolus of Linne. — Bill like that of the turdi, and is somewhat stronger ; its feet are pro- portionally shorter.

O. galbula of Linne and Gmelin. O. melanocephalus. O. Chinensis. O. golden oriole. O. le coudougnan.

Gen. 2. Myothera. — Recognised by their long legs, and their short tail; live upon insects, princi- pally ants.

Corvus brachyurus.

Turdus cyanurus of Latham and Gmelin. Corvus of Shaw. Bill strong and arched.

Turdus rex of Gmelin. Corvus grallarius

of Shaw.

T. tinnicces, le grand beffroi. BUI straighter, but still more strong. Turdus, calma. T. formicivorus. T. lineatus.

Bill thin and sharpened, tail striated. Turdus, bambla. T. cantans.

Gen. 3. Cinclus of Bechstein. — Bill compressed, straight, mandibles of an equal elevation almost linear, sharpened towards the point, upper one scarcely arched.

Sturnus cinclus of Linne. Turdus cinclus of Latham.

Gen. 4. Philedon. — Bill compressed, slightly arched in its whole length, notched at the end, nostrils large and covered with a cartilaginous scale, tongue terminated by a pencil of hairs. Prominence upon the bill.

Merops, cormiculus. Latham and Shaw. M. monachus. Corvus, paradoxus.

Gen. 5. Gracula of Cuvier. — Martins, a genus related to the turdus; bill compressed, very slightly arched, with a shallow notch on each side; its com- missure forms an angle, as in the starlings. Almost all the feathers of the head are straight ; a naked space ardund the eye : manners of the starlings, and fly like them in large flocks.

Paradisaea heistis of Gmelin. Gracula heistis Latham and Shaw. Gracula gryllivora of Daud. Gen. 6. Mznura of Shaw. — Their magnitude has some relation to the gallinacea, but they manifestly belong to the passeres by their separate toes (ex- cept the first joint of the external and of the mid- dle), by their triangular bill at its base, elongated, somewhat compressed, and notched towards its extremity ; the membranous nostrils are large, and in part covered with feathers like the jays. In the tail of the male we observe three sorts of feathers enter in;,' into its composition, to wit, twelve ordi-

nary very long ones, with hackled and spreading vanes, two more in the middle furnished on one side only with a stiff beard, and two outer ones bent in the form of an S, or like the horns of a lyre ; the internal vanes, which are large and stiff, represent a broad riband ; the external are v»ry short, and do not widen except at the point. New Holland.

Group 6. Pipra: of Linnfc.

Externa pare digitorum invicem junctis. Bill compressed, higher than broad, notched with large nasal fosses ; tail short : they are connected in some respects with the myotherae; distinguished from the other genera of this family by the two outer toes being united almost half their length.

Gen. 1 . Rupicola. — Large, and carry upon theii head a double crest of vertical feathers, disposed like a fan, adult males distinguished by their orange color.

Pipra rupicola.

P. Peruviana.

Gen. 2. Pipra. — Small, and remarkable for the liveliness of their colors.

P. pareola.

P. superba.

P. leucocephala.

P. aureola.

P. serena.

P. guthmalis.

P. leucocapilla.

P. manacus.

Family 2. ROSTRO GRACILI.

A very numerous family, recognised by their straight bill, thin, and similar to an owl; some- times, when it is slightly depressed at the base, they approach to the catchflies ; when it is com- pressed, and its point is recurved a little, they ap- proximate the shrikes with a straight bill.

Gen. 1. Motacilla. — Les traques; saxicola of Bechstein. Bill somewhat depressed, and somewhat broad at the base, thereby related to the last group of catchflies.

M. rubicola.

M. rubetra.

M. oenanthe

Gen. 2. Sylvia of Wolf and Meyer. — Ficedula of Bechstein. Bill little straighter at the base than in the preceding.

M. rubicula.

M. suecica.

M. phatnicurus.

M. Gmelin, erithacus of Gmelin.

Gen. 3. Curruca of Bechstein. — Bill straight, thin throughout, somewhat com pressed before; the upper mandible curved a little towards its point.

M. luscinia.

M. philomela of Bechstein. Found in the east- ern part of Europe, somewhat larger, breast slightly varied with gray shades.

Tardus, arundinaceus of Linne",

M. arundinacea of Gmelin.

M. salicaria of Gmelin.

M. noeria of Allen.

M. schcenobcenus, a variety of the last with a spotted breast.

M. atricapilla of Linne.

M. orphea of Tern.

INI. silvia of Linne".

M. curruca of Linne.

M. passerina of Lath.

M. nisoria of Bechstein.

Gen. 4. Accentor of Bechstein. — Bill thin, but more exactly conical than the rest of the motacillae , edges somewhat torn.

M. alpina.

M. modularis.

Gen. 5. Regulus of Cuvier. — Bill perfectly coni- cal, and very sharp, and when it is viewed from ibove it appears somewhat concave at its edges.

M. regulus of Linne.

M. trochilus of Linne

M. hypolais of Bechstein.

Gen. 6. Troglodytes of Cuvier. — Bill thinner than the last, and slightly arched.

M. troglodytes.

Gen. 7. Motacilla. — Add to a bill still finer than that of the other fauvettes, a long tail, which they move up and down without ceasing ; tall legs ; and wing-coverts which are long enough to cover the wing when folded, which give them a certain relationship to the grallae.

Motacilla cinerea.

M. alba.

Gen. 8. Budytes of Cuvier. — Join to the other characters of the wagtails a nai-1 of the great toe elongated and bowed, which approximates them to the anthus. They frequent the pasture grounds, and chase the insects in flocks.

Motacilla flava.

Gen. 9. Anthus of Bech. — Bill thin and notched.

Pipi. Alauda trivialis et minor of Gmelin ; an- thus arboreus of Bechstein.

Alauda pratensis of Gmelin ; anthus pratensis of Bechstein.

Family 3. ROSTRO INCAPUT PROFUNDISSIME nsso.

A numerous family, but well distinguished from all the rest by its beak, which is short, wide, flattened horizontally, slightly hooked at the tip, without notch; the gape of the mouth is very wide, that they may the more easily swallow the insects which they pursue on the wing.

Group Hirundines.

Comprehends those genera which are remark- able for their compact plumage, the extreme length of their wings, and the celerity of their flight.

Gen. 1. Apus of Cuvier. — Cypselusof Iliger. Of all birds these have the longest wings in comparison with their dimensions; tail forked; feet very short; great toe directed before like the otter; mean and outward toes have each three phalangial bones like the internal.

Hirundo apus of Linno.

11. melia of Linne.

Gen. 2. Hirundo of Cuv. — Feet and the sternon fc ranged as in the g» eater number of the passeres.

Hirundo urbicu.

11. rustica.

II. riparia.

II. esculenta. Le Salangane.

Gen. 3. Caprimulgus. — Bill more cloven than the rest of this family ; furnished with strong whiskers ; n»-triU in form of small tubes; eyes large.

(‘. Kuropaeus.

(‘. Krandis. America. Size of an owl.

< . Virgiuianus.

(‘. (.arolmensis.

C. Jamaicensis.

l ‘. rufus.

I ‘. srmitorq’.iatus.

r’ >»CUtU3.

C. Cayenensis.(Tailforketl’asli?r

r instill) of a relationship to the swal-

v>» uri

C nastoralis) lows> Nai1 of the middle toe (.denticulated.

Family 4. ROSTRO PLERUMQUE FORMA. COM.

Comprehends those genera with a strong bili, more or less conical, and without a notch ; they live exclusively upon grain, so that their bill is of necessity short and thick.

Group 1.

Gen. Alauda. — Distinguished by the nail of their great toe, which is straight, strong, and a good deal longer than the rest ; they are granivorous, scratch the earth in search of food, nidificate upon and confine themselves chiefly to the ground. The far greater number of them have the bill straight, mo- derately large, and pointed.

Alauda arvensis.

A. cristata.

A. arborea, nemorosa. Distinguished from the last by a white streak about

the head. Bill as large as it may be in order to be in accordance with the leading character of this family.

A. calandra. Alauda tatarica, mutabilis, ta- nagra sibirica of Gmelin. Plumage of the full- grown bird is black, waved above with gray. Mistaken for different species, because the younger ones pass through several mutations of plumage before they arrive at their adult condition. Bill elongated, somewhat compressed and arched.

A. Africana. A bird very common in the sandy plains of Africa, from the end of that quarter to the other.

Group 2. Pari of Linne.

Gen. 1. Parus. — Bill fine, short, conical, straight, furnished with small hairs at the b;ise; nostrils concealed underneath the feathers. The peculiar habits of this genus will be recognised by referring to the article PARUS of this work.

Parus major.

P. ater.

P. palustris.

P. ca?ruleus.

P. cristatus.

P. caudatus.

Gen. 2. Les moustaches of Cuvier.— Bend' d titmouse. They differ from the parus in having the upper mandible recurved at its point somewhat over the other.

Parus biarmieus.

Gen. 3. Les Retniz of Cuvier.— They have the bill thinner and more pointed than the parus ; and they employ more skill in the construction of their nests. Since there appears to be a decided dif- ference in their habits, with respect to the fabrica- tion of their nests, it would be desirable to elicit, from some part of their conformation, a charac- teristic of a more accurate limitation than the com- parative acuteness of their bill.

I'arus pendulinus.

Gen. 4. Emberizaot Linne".— Well distinguished by their conical bill,

which is short, straight, and lias the upper mandible narrower than, and lodging within the lower; upon the palate there is a hard prominent tubercle.

Emherizu citrindla.

E. cia.

E. cirlus.

E. schceniclu?.

K. nivalis.

£. miliaria. E. hortulana.

Group 3. Fringilla of Linne".

Bill conical, more or less thick at its base, but its commissure is not angular. They live generally upon grains, and are for the most part voracious and mischievous creatures.

Gen. 1. Ploceus, IT\OKIVG, a weaver. — The size of their bill would entitle them to a place among the cassici, did not the straight commissure of the bill interpose. The major part of the upper man- dible is slightly embulked. The greater number of these birds, which inhabit the old continent, build their nests with great art, and interweave them with the fibres of herbs ; which circumstance has induced Cuvier to call them by a name imply- ing the nature of its texture.

Loxia Phillippina of Linne.

L. socia of Latham.

Oriolus nitjer, oriolus oryzivorus, corvus Suri- namensis of Gmelin.

Oriolus textor of Gmelin.

Fringilla erythrocephala.

Loxia pensilis of Sonn.

Gen. 2. Pyrgita of Cuvier, irvpyiTa, passer. — They have a bill somewhat

shorter than the pre- ceding, conical, and only embulked at the point.

Fringilla domestica.

F. montana.

Gen. 3. Fringilla of Cuvier. — Bill somewhat more arched than in the pyrgita, stronger and of greater length than that of the carduelis. Manners more lively, and their notes more varied than the song of the pyrgita.

Fringilla coelebs.

F. montifringilla.

F. nivalis of Brisson.

Gen. 4. Carduelis of Cuvier. — Bill exactly co- nical, without being embulked at all at the point. They live upon grain.

Fringilla carduelis of Linne.

F. psittacea of Latham.

F. mebba of Edwards.

F. coccinea of Vieill.

Gen. 5. Linaria of Bechot. — Bill exactly conical, but shorter and more obtuse than that of the car- duelis. They feed upon the seeds of herbs and plants.

Fringilla linaria of Linne".

F. cannabina.

F. spinus.

F. citrinella of Linne".

F. serinus.

F. Canaria of,Linne.

Gen. 6. Vidua of Cuvier. — With the bill of the linaria, sometimes a little more enlarged at its base. Diagnostic: Some of their tail-coverts (urooygium) in the males exceedingly elongated.

Emberiza paradisea.

E. longicauda.

We pass from these without any assignable inter- medium to

Group 4. Loxuc. — Rostro maximo. Gen. 1. Coccothraustes, KOKKOG, grain, Opavw, to break. — Bill exactly conical, and only distinguished by its extraordinary size. It might, perhaps, seem unnecessary to remind the reader of those maxims which were laid down in their proper place ; .tamely, that, whenever we speak of relative pro- portions, an analogy is always supposed. In this instance we derive our notion from a comparison

of this bird's bill, as to its actual admeasurement ; if, for example, the length of the bill in this genus be four digits, and its largest diameter three, it will be found that the same parts in none of the other genera will have ratio of so small a majority.

Loxia coccothraustes of Linne".

L. chloris of Linne.

L. petronia of Linne.

Gen. 2. Pitylus of Cuvier. — Bill very large, somewhat compressed, arched above, and has some- times a prominent angle at the middle of the ter- mination of the upper jaw.

Loxia grossa.

L. erytromelas.

L. portoricensis.

Gen. 3. Pyrrhula of Cuvier. — Bill rounded, in- flated, and embulked in every direction.

Loxia pyrrhula of Linne.

L. lineala.

L. minuta.

L. collaria.

Gen. 4. Loxia of Brisson. — Bill com pressed ; both mandibles generally curved, their points crossing each other, sometimes on one side and sometimes on the other.

Loxia curvirostra. There are it would seem two varieties of this species, distinguished by their size and their voice ; hence we have the loxia curvirostra and the loxia hystiopsittacus of Bechstein.

Gen. 5. Corythus of Cuvier. — Bill embulked in every part, its point bent over the lower mandible.

Gen. 6. Loxia enucleator of Linne. — To this genus we might assign the loxia psittacea of La- tham ; the loxia flamengo of Sparman appears to be only a variety of the enucleatore.

Gen. 7. Colius of Gmelin. — A genus very much akin to the preceding. Their bill is short, thick, conical, and somewhat compressed, and the two mandibles are arched without surpassing one another in length ; the feathers of the tail are gra- duated and very long ; their great toe has the faculty of directing itself before like the rest of the toes ; their plumage is fine and silky, and generally of an ash color. The C. nayensis and the strictus are of the same species, as are also the C. erythr^- pus and the Capensis.

Gen. 8. Glaucopis of Forster. — Callaeas of Bech- stein. Bill very large, moderately long ; upper mandible embulked, and furnished at the base with a fleshy caruncle.

Glaucopis cinerea of Latham. Completely black ;. about the size of a magpie; tail graduated. Found in New Holland.

Gen. 9. Buphaga of Brisson. — Bill of a moder- ate length, cylindrical at the origin, but inflated in both mandibles at its extremity, which terminates in a very flat point; this serves to compress the skin over in order to make the bots spring from, their lodgements

B. Africans

Group 5. Ccwsici of Cuvier.

Bill large, exactly conical, thick at the base, re- markably acuminated at the point ; nostrils small, round, and lateral ; the commissure of the mandibles in a zig-zag line. These birds are natives of America, and in point of manners resemble our starlings ; they live in flocks, and build their nests near each other.

Gen. 1. Cassicus of Cuvier. — Bill ascendant upon the forehead and divides the feathers in a large semicircular notch

Oriolus cristatus.

O. hsemorrhous.

Gen. 2. Icterus. — Bill dividing the feathers of the forehead in a short notch, arched in its whole length.

Oriolus varids.

O. cayanus.

O. chrysocephalus.

O. dominicensis.

In our travels in California we had often an op- portunity of seeing a species of this genus, running in flocks about the ascents and declinations of the plains in that country, resembling larks in their gait and attitude ; they were at first mistaken for such by our officers, till some of them being killed corrected the error.

Gen. 3. Xanthornus. — Differ from the icterus in having the bill quite straight.

Oriolus icterus.

O. minor tanagra bonariensis.

O. Phceniceus.

O. Americanus.

O. leucopterus.

There are several other species of this genus found in the continent and islands of America, but the enumeration of these will suffice to stand as specimens for the exemplification of the generic difference.

Gen. 4. Dacnis of Cuvier. — Represent the Xan- thornus in miniature by their sharp and conical bill. J.Jotacilla cayana of Gmelin. In conformity to our definition of a genus, some other character must be looked for, though nature, by creating so great a disparity in the size, seems to have drawn a very broad line between this and the other genera of this group.

Gen. 5. Sturnus of Linne. — Differ from the Xan- thornus in having the bill

depressed towards its point.

Sturnus vulgaris of Linne".

S. Capensis.

S. militaris.

S. dudoricanus, alauda magna of Gmelin.

Gen. 6. Sitta. — Bill straight, prismatic, and pointed, with which they divide the bark, in order to get at the worms beneath it, like the woodpeckers, but their tongue is not elongated,

S. Europea.

Remark. — It is observed by Cuvier that we can- not find a character which will accurately distin- guish the last family from that of the corvi which possess the same internal structure, the same ex- ternal organs, and are not to be discriminated from those of that family except in the general superio- rity of size which gives them an ascendancy over them. We must, therefore, for the sake of conve- nience, be contented with laying down superiority of size as the characteristic of this family.

Family 5. AVES GKANDIORES.

Group 1. Corvi of Linne.

Bill strong, more or less flattened at the edges ; nostrils covered with stiff feathers directed before. These are very crafty birds, enjoy a fine sense of smell, evince a general disposition to seize upon every thing that may fall in their way, and hide it up, though useless to themselves.

Gen. 1. Corvus. — Bill proportionately stronger than in the following genera; ridge of the upper mandible more arched ; tail round or square

Curvus cnrax of Limn .

C. corone of Linno.

C. frugilegus of Linne

C. comix.

C. monedula.

Gen. 2. Pica of Cuvier. — Less than the last • upper mandible more arched

than the .ower ; tui long and graduated.

Corvus pica of Linne.

C. ventralis of Sh.

C. erythrychnos.

C. rufus.

Gen. 3. Garrulus of Cuvier. — Both mandibles somewhat elongated, and terminated suddenly in an almost equal curvature. When their tail is graduated it is somewhat lengthened ; and the fea- thers of the forehead, loose and hackled, rise more or less upon its neck.

Corvus glandarius.

C. eristatus.

C. stellcri.

C. auritus.

Gen. 4. Caryocatactes of Cuvier. — Both mandi- bles equally pointed, straight, and without curva- ture.

Corvus caryocatactes of Linne.

Gen. 5. Temia of Vaill. — With the port and ;iir of the pies, they have the bill raised, and furnished at its base with velvety feathers like the birds of paradise. Only one species known, a native of Africa, and of a bronze green color.

Group 2. Coracite of Linne.

Bill strong, compressed towards the end, which is pointed and somewhat hooked ; nostrils oblong, placed at the ends of the feathers, and not covered by them ; the feet are strong and short.

Gen. 1. Coracias. — Bill straight ; height exceeding the breadth.

Coracias garrula.

C. viridis of Vaill.

It will perhaps be found expedient hereafter to insert an intermediate genus, embracing such of the rollers as have long tails, viz. Coracias caustata.

Gen. 2. Colaris of Cuvier. — Holies. Differ from the last by having a shorter bill, more arched, and also widened at the base so as to be nearly as broad as it is high.

Coracias orientalis.

C. Madagascariensis.

C. afra of Lath.

Gen. 3. Eulabes of Cuvier. — Mamates. Bill nearly like that of the colaris, but their head i- stripped of feathers in some places which are filled with fleshy prominences; the velvety feathers reach to the nostrils, as in the birds of paradise.

Gracula religiosa of Linne.

Group 3. Paradisece.

Bill straight, compressed, strong, without notch ; nostrils covered. Cuvier ascribes the velvet-like texture of the feathers which cover the nostrils to the influence of the climate which these birds in- habit. The manifold development of these feathers, by a reflective operation upon the undulations of light, sheds forth a metallic lustre. A disposition to a curious development is exhibited in various parts of the plumage. Some of the birds of para- dise have the feathers of their sides remarkably hackled and lengthened into pannicles which reach beyond the body.

Farad isea apoda.

P. rubra. Plumy pannicles of the sides are of a fine red ; shafts wider and concave on one side.

Paradisea regia.

P. magnifica. Chesnut above, green beneath and upon the sides ; the feathers of the wings yellow ; a \uft of straw colored feathers upon each side of the neck; another of yellow ones opposite the fold of the wing. Some of the species have the feathers hackled, but short, upon the sides, and are destitute of the shafts upon the rump.

P. aurea. Black; a breastplate of gilded green upon the throat; three feathers of each ear pro- longed into long shafts, which terminate in a

small disk of gilded beard-feathers.

Others have neither shaft-feathers nor the feathers of the sides lengthened.

P. superba. The scapulars are nevertheless pro- longed so as to form a sort of mantling over the wing when closed, the feathers of the breast hang- ing down in a kind of cotte d'armes, and forked. All the plumage is black, except this pectoral cotte, which is of a brilliant green with a brown edge.

P. aurea of Shaw ; oriolus surreus of Gmelin. Without any development of the feathers, and chiefly recognised by the velvet nature of the nasal plumes. Male of the most lively orange

Family 6. ROSTRO TENUI.

Comprehends the residue of the birds which be- long to the first division. Bill thin, lengthened, more or less arched throughout its length, and without a notch.

Group 1. Upupa.

Gen. 1. Fregilus of Cuvier. — Nostrils covered with feathers directed forwards ; this makes them to be related to the crows, which they resemble in some respects in their manners.

Corvus graculus of Linne.

C. affinis of Latham.

Gen. 2. Upupa. — An ornamental tuft on the head, consisting of a double row of feathers, which are elevated and depressed at the pleasure of the bird.

Upupa epops of Linne.

U. Capensis.

Gen. 3. Promerops of Brisson. — No tuft upon the head ; tail very long ; tongue extensible and bifur- cated, which enables them to live upon the juices of flowers.

Upupa promerops. Merops cafer.

Gen. 4. F.pimachis of Cuvier. — Bill like that of the upupa and promerops ; scaly or velvet-like fea- thers covering their nostrils as in the birds of para- dise : they come from the same countries, and glitter with the same brightness of plumage. Their sides are furnished with feathers which are

more or ess prolonged in the male.

Upupa raagna of Gmelin. U. superba.

Epimachus promerfiL

Group 2. Scandcntes.

Gen. 1. Certhia. — Recognised by the feathers of the tail being used and ending in a point like those of the woodpeckers.

Certhia familiaris.

C. cinnamonea.

C. spinicauda; mutacilla opinicauda of Latham.

Gen. 2. Dendrocolaptes of Sloane. — Tail of the same nature as that of the preceding ; but the bill is much stronger and wider.

Gracula Cayenensis of Gmelin; gracula scandens f Latham and Shaw.

Gen. 3. Tichodroma of Iliger.— Make no use of the tail in climbing, although they run about the rocks and trees like the ordinary creepers, but they climb by means of their very long nails. Bill triangular and depressed at the base, very long, and very thin.

Certhia muraria.

Gen. 4. Nectarinia of Iliger. — Tail not used,which shows that they do not climb ; bill of a moderate length, arched, pointed, and compressed like that of the true climbers.

Certhia cyanea.

C. caerulea.

C. sanguinea.

Merops rufus.

Gen. 5. Dicaum. — Do not employ the tail, nor climb; the bill is short, arched, not longer than the head, depressed, and widened at the base.

Certhia erythronopes.

C. eruentata.

C. rubra.

C. cantillans.

Gen. 6. Melithreptus of Vieillot. — Make no use of the tail ; bill extremely long, bent almost in a semicircular arc.

Certhia vestiaria. If our memory does not de- ceive us this bird is called nectarinia in the trans- lation of Kotzebue's voyages.

C. abscura.

C. Pacifica.

Gen. 7. Cinnyris.— Soui'mangas. Tail unused" in climbing ; bill long and very thin ; ends of the mandibles finely denticulated like a saw ; tongue capable of being elongated beyond the bill, and ter minating in a fork.

Certhia splendida of Shaw.

C. afra of Edw.

C. amystina of Vieillot.

C. calybaa.

Group 3. Trochili of Linne".

Bill long and thin, filled with a tongue which can be elongated like that of the woodpecker. When we examined the structure of this tongue, in some individuals brought to us at Rio Janeiro, we re- marked that the base of it was hollow, and «j allowed the upper part to be withdrawn within it during repose. Within the membranous stomach were found insects, which, coming to feed on the honey contained in the cups of flowers, especially of the banana, were swallowed down with it. The people of Mexico call them myrtle-suckers

Subdivision 1. Rostra arcuato.

Gen. 1. Trochilus. — Bill arched: some are dis- tinguished by a prolongation of the intermediate feathers of the tail.

Trochilus pella.

T. superciliosus. Gen. 2. Lateral feathers of the tail elongated.

Trochilus forficatus. Gen. 3. Tail forked.

Trochilus elegans. Gen. 4. Tail round or square.

Subdivision 2. Orthorynchus rostra recto.

Gen. 1. Crown of the head tufted.

Trochilus cristatus

T. pileatus. Gen. 2. Tufts upon the sides of 'he head.

Trochilus ornatus.

Gen. 3. Shafts of their primaries remarkably broad.

Trochilus latipennis.

Gen. 4. Tail forked ; without ornaments. Trochilus mellivorus. T. smaragdo sapharinus. T. colubris of Edw.

Gen. 5. Lateral feathers of the tail very muc prolonged and broadened at the ends.

Trochilus platurus.

Gen. 6. Worthy to stand by itself for its extreme dirainutiveness.

Trochilus minimus.

Family 7. DIGITIS JUXCTIS.

Group 1. Meropes.

Guepiers. Feet short ; bill triangular at its base, lengthened, slightly arched, and terminating in a short point.

Gen. 1. Merops. — Mean feathers of the tail somewhat elongated. Merops apiaster. Gen. 2. Tail nearly square. Merops Philippines. M. nibicus. M. erytropterus. M. malambicus.

Gen. 3. Prianitis. — Momots. This genus has the same feet and general appearance as the last, but differs from the merops in having a stronger bill, which has its edges sawed ; whence the propriety of the name (rrpt'wv, a saw). Tongue bearded like a feather ; tail graduated ; the two medial

feathers are stripped of their vanes, a small space not far from the end.

Ramphastos raomota of Gmelin.

Group 2. Alcedines.

Martin Pecheurs. Feet shorter than in the prioni- tis; bill much longer, straight, angular; tongue and tail very short. Stomach a membranous sac. Gen. 1. Bill simply straight and pointed. Alcedo ispida. A. afra of Shaw ; maxima. A. alcyon. A. rudis.

Gen. 2. Lower mandible embulked. Alcedo Capensis A. atricapilla. A. chlorocephala. A. leucocephala. Gen. 3. Mandible hooked.

Alcedo fusca (gigantea of Shaw.) Gen. 4. Le$ ceyx of Lacep. — King-fisher, with the ordinary bill, but the internal toe is wanting. Alcedo pudactyla of Pall. A. tribrachys of Shaw

Gen. 5. Todus of Linne. — Bill flattened hon- tontally, blunt at the extremity ; the tarsus longer ; tail somewhat longer. Todus viridis. T. cinereus of Eulcr.

Group 3. Buceros of Linne. Calaos. Bill enormous,- surmounted by a pro-tuberance as large as itself, always more or less em- bulked above. The form of these excrescences, which have their interior generally cellulous, varies with the age.*

If, after the beautiful observation of Wildenow, we contemplate the paradigm of ornithology as a curious piece of network, and consider the groups M so many meshes respectively of that web, we

may survey the mesh or group now before us «$ connected by one knot with the ramphastos, as re- gards their bill ; by another to the corvi, in their appearance and habits; and, by a third, to the meropes and alcedines, touching the shortness of their feet and legs. Their tongue is small at the fundus of their throat. With prominences.

Buceros rhinoceros.

B. niger.

B. monoceros of Shaw ; Malabaricus of Lath.

B. bicornis. Without prominences.

B. Javanicus.

B. nasutus.

B. nasica.

ORDER III. — SCAXDEKTES.

Avesrationepedum habitascandentes. Thisorder comprises birds which have the outward toe directed behind, like the great toe, whence there results a firmer means of support, by which they climb with peculiar facility the trunks of trees. In denominating these birds climbers, we ought to advertise the reader that we apply this term to such as are essentially so, from a consideration of the appropriate disposition of the toes ; for any one that has paid any attention to the manners of birds will have observed that the common creeper runs up a tree or a wall with as much ease as a wood-pecker, though in the arrangement of the toes they differ entirely from them. Bill more or less strong and powerful. The sternum of the greater part of these genera have two notches behind, but in the perroquets there is but one hole, and often it is quite plain.

Group 1. Galbula.

Connected very closely to the king-fishers by their lengthened sharp bill, of which the upper ridge is distinct, and by their short feet, but the established disposition of the toes dissevers them from an order to which their general figure haf bound them so closely.

Gen. 1. Galbula. — American species, with the bill long and quite straight.

Alcedo paradisaea ; galbula paradisaea of Latham.

A. galhula.

Galbula reficauda of Vieillot.

G. albirostris of Latham.

Gen. 2 Bill shorter and stouter and somewhat arched ; anterior toes somewhat more separate. Indian Archipelago.

Alcedo grandis of Gmelin ; galbula of Latham.

Gen. 3 Bill without ridge above.

Le grand jacamar of Vieill.

Group 2. Pici of Linne.

This group is well characterised by a lony, straight, and angular bill, compressed like a wedˆe at its extremity ; tongue thin, armed toward end with recurved spines, which, when thrust for- ward by the elastic horns of the os hyoides, can spring very far beyond the bill. In a species which the writer dissected, at Conception in Chili, these horns were traced over the crown of the head, and were seen to terminate in the riijiH nos tril among the integuments of the upper mandible. The tail is composed of ten feathers, with stiffened elastic shafts, which serve as an abutment whilst they climb the trees. Their tongue, besides its curvature, is forked, and bedewed with a viscous ba!i»Ta, which is secreted by large glands ; it is with-

drawn by two muscles rolled like ribands about the windpipe ; in its state of retraction the horns of the os hyoides ascend under the skin over the head towards the base of the bill, as Cuvier repre- sents the matter ; but it appeared to us that in a state of repose these cornets rested in an arc of a greater circle, as we think it will appear to any one who shall be at the trouble of examining the bird •when the skin is dissected off the head. The tongue consists of a sheath at the base like that of the humming-bird, and is withdrawn within itself in the lower part of the throat. Their stomach is ge- nerally membraneous, as their food is chiefly in- sects ; but they are destitute of ccecal appendages.

Gen. 1. Picus. — Epeiches.

Picus martins.

P. viridis. P. canus is also considered by some as a distinct species.

P. major.

P. minor.

Gen. 2. Picoides of Lacep. — One of the outer hind toes wanting.

Picus tridactylus.

Gen. 3. Bill slightly arched, showing some si- militude to the cuculi.

Picus auratus.

P. cafer.

Gen. 4. Picus orator.— Runs upon the ground in search of its food. Some

characteristic difference in the outward configuration must be sought by those who have an opportunity of examining this bird, since the decided distinction in its economy warrants an expectation of finding it.

Gen. 5. Ynnx of Linne" (Les Torcols). — Tongue susceptible of elongation like the woodpecker, and by the same mechanism, but without spines ; bill straight and pointed, and very nearly round and without angles ; tail-feathers of the usual form.

Yunx torquilla.

Y. minutissima.

Group 3. CMCM/J of Linne.

Bill of the middling size, very deeply divided, compressed, and slightly arched.

Gen. 1. Cuculus. — Bill of the ordinary stoutness ; the tarsi short; the tail composed of ten feathers. Herissant attributed the neglect of incubation of the cuckoo to the position of the gizzard, which is placed further behind than in other birds, and of con- sequence less protected by the sternum. The ccecal appendages of these birds are very long, and their inferior larynx has only one appropriate muscle.

Cuculus canorus of Linne, of which cuculus Capensis is considered by Cuvier as a mere variety.

*C. solitarius of Nob. **

C. radiatus of Lonn. Hill rather more depressed. C. auratus, Vaill. C. lucidus, Latham. C. clasii. Bill vertically higher.

C. punctatus, scolopaceus. C. honoratus, Vaill. C. mindanensis.

These differences beincr slight, it would appear over-exquisite to make distinct genera, except fu- ture observations should show that this circum-stance of having the bill vertically higher is acconir pained with another of easier discrimination.

Gen. 2. Its corns of Vaill. — They differ from the cuculus in having long tarsi. They nidificate in hollow trees, and do not borrow another bird's

nest. The reader may take this as a sample of our argument in behalf of a certain modification of the old doctrine of signatures, with this special observance, that as in language the words are signs and not resemblances

of ideas, so in nature pecu- liarities of form are not similitudes, but certain symbols of corresponding variations in the economy of the object, which must be understood and in- terpreted by a careful induction of repeated obser- vations.

Cuculus cristatus.

C. caeruleus.

C. seniculus.

C. Cayanus.

Gen. 3. Centropusof Iliger. — N ail of the great toe long, straight, and pointed like the larks, whence the generic name Ktvrpov, a spur, irovf. Nestle in hollow trees.

Cuculus, TEgyptius.

C. Philippensis.

C. Nigrorufus.

Gen. 4. Les courols. — Bill short, pointed, straight, compressed, scarcely arched at the end of the upper mandible ; nostrils pierced obliquely on the middle of each side ; tail with twelve feathers ; nestle, like the foregoing, and confine themselves to woods. It is said that they feed principally upon fruit.

Cuculus afer.

Gen. 5. Indicator. — Bill short, high, almost conical, like that of a sparrow ; tail of a dozen fea- thers, somewhat graduated and forked ; skin re- markably tough.

Cuculus indicator.

C. minor.

Gen. 6. Les barbacous of Vaill. — Bill conical, elongated, somewhat compressed, slightly arched at the tip ; furnished at the base with hackled fea- thers or stiff hairs.

Cuculus tranquillus.

C. tenebrosus.

Group 4. Les malchohas of Vaillot.

Bill very thick, round at the base, arched towards the point; a large naked space round the eye.

Gen. 1 . Round nostrils near the base of the bill.

Malcoha vourardin, Vaillot.

Gen. 2. Narrow nostrils near the end of the bill.

Cuculus pyrocephalus, Forster. Natives of Cey- lon ; live, it is said, upon fruits.

Group 5. Scythropes.

Gen. Scythrops. — Bill longer and stronger than among the malcohas ; hollow on each side, with two longitudinal furrows ; a naked ring round the eyes ; nostrils round; bill approaches that of the ram- phastos ; but the tongue is not ciliated, which circumstance separates them.

Scythrops, Novae-Hollandiae, Lath. Scythrops Australasias of Shaw. Size of a crow, whitish, with a gray mantle. –

Group 6. Bucco of Linne.

A thick bill, embulked on the sidesof its base,fur- nished with five bundles of stiff hairs, directed for- wards, one behind each nostril, one on each side of the base of the lower jaw, the fifth under the symphy- sis, or fork of the lower mandible; wings short.

Gen. 1. Pogonias. — Two well-narked notches on each side of the upper mandible, of which the ridge is flat and arched ; lower mandible furrowed across ; beards very strong.

Pogonias major, Nob. ; bucco dubius, GmeVin.

P. minor, Nob.

*76*6*

ZOOLOGY.

Gen. 2. I^es {wrbus.— Bill simply conical, slightly compressed ; ridge flat, somewhat elevated in th« middle.

Bucco grandis.

B. viridis.

B. flavifrons.

Gen. 3. Tamatia. — Bill somewhat more elongated and more compressed ; the end of the upper man- dible is curved upwards ; head large ; tail short.

Bucco macrorynchus.

B. melanoleucos.

B. Tamatia.

Gen. 4. Irogon(couroucous). — Beard composed of bundles of hairs ; bill short, broader than high, curved near its base ; upper ridge arched, flat, and its ends denticulated ; feet short, furnished with feathers to the toes.

Trogon curucui.

T. viridis.

T. strigilatus.

Gen. 5. Crotophaga of Linne. — Ani. Recognised by a large bill, compressed, arched, without denti- culations, surmounted by a sharp vertical crest.

C. major.

C. ani. This species was an old acquaintance of ours while at San Bias, and was mistaken for a starli ng by some of our sportsmen, till the wide dissimili- tude of the bill corrected an error which a similarity of size and manners had occasioned

Group 6. Ramphastos of Linne.*

Bill enormous ; texture light and cellular. See RAMPHASTOS.

Gen. 1. Ramphastos. — Bill larger than the head. Generally black, with bright colors under the throat.

R. toco.

R. tucanus.

R. piscivoras.

R. raaximus.

Gen. 2. Pteroglossus of Iliger. — Bill less than the head, and covered with a solid horn.

Ramphastos viridis.

R. aracari.

R. piperivorus.

Group 7. Psittaci.

Bill thick, hard, solid, surrounded at the base with a membrane through which the nostrils are pierced ; tongue thick ; inferior larynx very com- plicated, and furnished on each side with a true appropriate peculiar muscle, which mechanism contributes to facilitate articulation ; intestines very long, without copcal appendages. Perhaps it would not be straining a radical similarity of ortho- graphy too far if we were to derive ˆirraicof from i/aw, to wet or bedew, since the drought of the par- rot's mouth renders that office constantly necessary.

Subdivision 1. Parrots. Gen. 1 . Arat. — Cheeks bare of feathers. Gen. 2. Perruches of Vaill.— Tail long. Gen. 3. Perruches Aras. Naked ring round the eye. Gen. 4. Perruches a queue en Jieche of Vaillot. Two mean feathers of the tail surpassing the rest. Gen. 5. Perruches a queue elargie vers le bout Gen. 6. Perruches ordinaire. — Tail graduated.*

Subdivision 2. Lcs Cacatoes.

Tail short and even. This subdivision stands in need of a nomenclature to find and ascertain the several distinctions which may be collected from a consideration of the presence or absence of a crest, and of the conformation of the feathers which com- pose it.

Subdivision 3. Perroquets a tronipe of Vaillot,

Tail short and square ; crest composed of long <»nd straight feathers ; cheeks naked; upper mandi- ble enormously disproportioned ; lower mandible very short.

Psittacus aterrimus of Gmelin.

Subdivision 4. Pesoporus of Iliger.

Bill weaker, tarsi long, nails straighter, than the rest of the parrots. One species known at present, a native of New Holland.

Group 8. Corythaices.

Bill short ; upper mandible inflated ; a short membrane between the anterior toes ; external toes often directed behind ; nostrils simply pierced in the horny substance of the bill ; edges of the man- dibles denticulated. Though this group present an evident affinity with the gallinaceous fowls, their sternum is destitute of those large notches winch are common in that order.

Gen. 1. Corythair of Iliger. — The bill does not remount the forehead ; the head is furnished with a crest susceptible of elevation.

Cuculus persa of Linne.

Gen. 2. Musophaga of Isert. — Base of the bill forms a disk which covers a part of the front.

Musophaga violacea ot' Latham, Promerops, &c.

ORDER IV. — GALLINACEJE.

Thus denominated from their relationship with the cock, who for his courage and the favor of man is entitled to stand at the head of an order which exhibits so many natural affinities. Anterior toes united at the base, and denticulated along their edges; the upper mandible vaulted; the nostrils pierced in a large membranous space at the base of their bill, and covered by a cartilaginous scale ; wings short ; sternum bony, diminished by two deep notches which occupy almost all the sides ; crest truncated obliquely, so that the forked bone does not reach it except by a ligament. Tail more frequently fourteen feathers, sometimes seventeen, with the exception of the alectors; inferior larynx very simple, whence they are not indulged with the gift of song ; gizzard strong and muscular ; food deposited first in the gullet, or membranous bag hanging before.

Group 1.

*Gen. 1 . Pavo, from rau*c, or Tawwf , an ono- matopoea, from their cry. Chief character derived from the coverture of the tail, which is prolonged into a radiating fan of feathers.*

P. cristatus.

I, bicalcaratus.*

Gen. 2. Malcagris of Linn6 (ui\iav yap TTOT aypvuc dypav. Euripides). Head and neck clothed with a raammellated skin destitute of feathers.

Meleagris galopavo. See MELEAGRIS. Group 2. Alectores.

Tail with twelve feathers, broad, stiff, and round.

Gen. 1. Cror of Linne. — Bill strong, base sur- rounded with skin, sometimes of a bright color; head with a crest of feathers.

Crax alector of Linne

C. globicera of Linne.

C. rubra.

Gen. 2. Oura.r, from ovpa, tail. Bill short and thick ; the membrane which covers its base, and the greater part of its head, covered with short erect feathtrs.

C'rnx pauxi of Linnr.

Gen 3. Penelope of Merrem. — Bill thicker than the Hoccos'; circle about the eyes naked, as also under the throat, and is often capable of inflation.

P. cristata of Linne".

P. leucolophus.

P. cumanensis.

P. marail. Without a crest.

Gen. 4. Ortalida of Marren. — Scarcely bare of feathers around the eyes and about the throat.

Cowaca; phasianus motmot of Gmelin.

Gen. 5. Opisthocomus of Hofman. — Head crested; no membrane between the toes.

Phasianus cristatus of Linne.

Group 3. Phasiani.

Cheeks bare of feathers; skin red.

Gen. 1. Gallus. — Head surmounted by a fleshy crest ; lower mandible furnished with fleshy wattles.

Phasianus gallus of Linne.

Gallus sonnerati of TemaV. Hindostan.

G. bankiva. Java.

G. varius, Java.

Gen. 2. Phasianus. — Tail long and graduated ; its feathers folded into two surfaces.

P. colchicus of Linne.

P. nycthernerus of Linne.

P. pictus.

P. argus.

Gen. 3. Houppferes of Tern.— Tail of the gallus ; with a crest.

Phasianus ignitus.

Gen. 4. Lophopherus of Tern. — Crest of the pea- cock, but the tail of ordinary birds.

Phasianus inpeyanus of Latham.

Gen. 5. Cryctonix of Tern. — Great toe without any nail ; tarsi without spurs .

Phasianus cristatus. Sparm. Columba cristata of Gmelin.

Gen. 6. Numida. — Head naked ; fleshy beard ; tail short ; head surmounted with a callous crest ; no spurs.

Numida meleagris.

N. cristata, mitrata.

Group 4. Tetraones.

Red band in the place of an eye-brow.

Gen. 1. Lagopus of Brisson. — Legs covered with feathers, and without

spurs.

Tetrao urogallus.

T. tetrix.

T. bonosia.

T. cupido, umbellus, togatus.

T. Canadensis canace.

T. lagopus. When we were in Kotzebue's Sound, we had many opportunities of remarking the change its mottled plumage gradually underwent in passing into a perfect white.

Tetrao alleus.

T. Scoticus.

Gen. 2. Pterodes of Tern.— Tail pointed ; toes naked.

Tetrao aichata.

Group 5. Perdices.

Gen. 1. Les Francolius of Tern. — Bill longer, more strong ; tail more infolded ; spurs stronger

Tetrao francolinus.

Gen. 2. Perdir. — Bill weaker ; spurs of the males simple tubercles.

Tetrao cinereus.

T. rufus.

Perdix Graeca of Brisson; perdix sanatiles of Meyer.

Gen. 3. Coturnii. — Smaller than the perdices, with a fine bill ; a shorter tail : without a r2d eye- brow, and with spurs.

Tetrao of Linne'.

Gen. 4. Perdrix . — Bill thick, shorter and more inflated ; the tail rather more developed.

Gen. Hemipodius of Tern. — Bill compressed ; a small rising under the

lower mandible ; destitute of the great toe.

Gen. 5. Ortygis of Ilig. — Toes separated down to their origin, and without membranes.

Gen. 6. Syrrhaptes of Ilig. — Tarsi short, furnished with feathers, as are also their toes, which are very short, and are united some distance from theii bases by a membrane ; wings very long and sharp.

Tetrao paradoxus.

Gen. 7. Crypturus of Iliger. — Tinamus of Latham. Neck thin, very long, and clothed with feathers of a peculiar nature ; bill long, slender, and flat, with a small furrow on each side ; tail almost nothing ; great toe merely a short spur.

Tetrao major.

Group 6. Columba.

Intermediate between the passeres and the gallinaceae. Bill vaulted; nostrils pierced in a large membraneous space, and covered with a large cartilaginous scale, which forms an enlargement at the base of the bill. Toes with no other mem- brane between them than what arises from a continuation of their edges.

Gen. 1. Columbi-gallina. — Bill slender and flexi- ble; tarsi tall; live in flocks.

Columba coronatas of Gmelin.

C. Carunculata.

Gen. 2. Columba. — Tarsi shorter than the last.

Columba palumbus of Linne.

C. linia.

C. Turtur.

Gen. 3. Vinaga of Cuvier. — Bill thick, of a solid substance, laterally compressed; tarsi short; feet broad margined.

Columba Abyssinica.

C. aromatica.

C. vernans.

ORDER V. — GRALL.E.

Baseof the legs bare of feathers; tarsi generally long ; the outer toe is more frequently united to the middle one by means of a membrane; sometimes it has two similar membranes ; at others they are entirely deficient, and the toes are quite separate ; it happens sometimes, though rarely, that the toes are margined.

Family 1. ALIS BREVIBUS.

Wings short ; sternum a simple shield, destitute of the ridge ; pectoral muscles very thin ; muscles of the thighs and legs of an enormous thickness. Group. 1. Struthiones of Liune.

Gen. Struthio. — For the external peculiarities see STRUTHIO. Crop enormous: a large ventricle between the crop and the gizzard ; intestines volumi- nous ; coecal appendages long ; cloaca capacious, wherein the urine is collected as in a bladder; in this respect they are unrelated to any other.

Struthio camelus.

S. rhea.

Group. 2. Casuarii of Brisson.

Wings shorter than those of the ostrich ; feathers

bearded, but tlie secondary vane is so inconsider- able that they resemble hair.

Gen. 1. Co&uariua. — Bill compressed laterally ; head surmounted by a long protuberance, which is covered with a bony substance; the skin of tlie head and the upper part of the neck naked. In- testines short; coecura small; intermediate sto- mach wanted.

Gen. 2. Dromiceius. — Bill depressed, without any helmet on the head ; naked only around the eye, without caruncles.

Family 2. ROSTRO PRESSO.

Legs tall, without any great toe, or, if it be pre- sent, not long enough to reach the earth ; bill of a moderate size, strong enough to bore the ground and search for worms.

Group 1.

Gen. Otis of Linne. — Form bulky ; upper man- dible slightly vaulted ; bases of the toes with small margins.

Otis tarda.

O. tetrax.

Group 2. Cfiaradrii of Linne".

Bill compressed, enlarged at the tip ; great toe deficient.

Gen. 1. (Edicnemus. — End of the bill enlarged underneath as well as above; the nasal furrows extended only half of its length.

Charadrius oedicnemus.

Gen. 2. Charadrius. — Nasal furrow occupying two-thirds of the length of the bill.

Charadrius pluvialis.

C. morinellus.

Group 3. Tringa.

Bill (he same, distinguished by the presence of a great toe.

Gen. 1. Squatorola of Cuvier.— Bill like that of the (Edicnemus.

Fringa squatorola.

Gen. 2. Vannta: — Great toe scarcely distin- guished ; tarsi scaled with escutcheons.

Tringa vanellus.

Gen. 3. Hamatopus. — Bill wedge-shaped, and very strong ; tarsi reticulated ; no great toe.

Haematopus ostralegus.

Gen. 4. Tachydromus of Iliger. — Bill thin and evenly conical ; wings

shorter.

Gen. 5. Microdactytus of Geoffrey. — Bill longer, hooked, and cloven as far as the eye.

Microdactylus cristatus ; palameda of Gmelin.

Family 3. ROSTRO CULTRUM SESE FEREXTE. Bill thick, strong and long, frequently cutting and pointed. Coecal appendages short.

Group 1. Grve$.

Bill straight, cloven but a short distance within the head ; the membraneous furrow of the nostrils, Much is broad and concave, occupies nearly half the length of the bill ; ta'ji scaled with escutcheons.

Gen. 1 . Psophia of Linne". — Bill shorter than the rest ; the head and neck covered only with down ; circle about the eye naked.

Psophia crepitans of Linne.

Ardea pavonia.

A. virgo.

Gen. 2. Gnu.— Bill as long, or longer than the nead.

Ardea grus.

A. scolopacea. Bill thin, enlarged the last part of its length.

Ardea helias. Tail graduated. Gen. Eurypya of Iliger. Agreeably to our definition, it would seem that, contrary to the judgment of Cuvier, each of these species ought, from a difference of form, to be con- sidered as being of different genera. Gen. 3. Cancroma. See CANCKOMA.

Group 2. Ardet.

Bill cloven as far as their eyes ; nasal furrow extended very nearly to the point. Chief charac- teristic consists in having the nail of the middle toe short and toothed at its inner edge. Ardea major. A. minuta Danubialis.

Gen. 1. Aigrettu. — Feathers of the lower part of the back becoming at a certain age remarkably elongated and hackled. Ardea garzetta. A. egretta ; A. alba. A. stellaris.

Gen. 2. Let bihoreaux. — Some thin and stifi feathers upon the occiput.

Ardea Nycticorax.

Group 3. Ciconia.

Bill thick, moderately cloven into the head; legs reticulated ; the external toes very remarkably palmated at the base; gizzard somewhat muscular ; co3cal appendages very small.

Gen. 1. Ciconia. No nasal furrow. Ardea ciconia. A. nigra.

Gen. 2. Myctcriaof Linne. — Bill slightly curved upwards.

A. Americana.

Gen. 3. Scopus of Brisson. — Bill compressed ; nasal furrow long. A. umbretta.

Gen. 4. Anastomus of Iliger. — Mandibles not meeting ; erect at the point. Ardea pondiceriana. A. Coromandalina.

Gen. 5. Tantalus. — Dorsum of the bill is round, point bent down, slightly notched on each side. Tantales ibis. T. leucocephalus.

Gen. 6. Platalea of Linne. — Bill remarkably flat and expanded at the end into a round disk. P. leucorodia. P. nivea. P. aiaia.

Family 4. ROSJRO LONGO. Bill thin, long, and feeble.

Group 1. Scolapaces.

Gen. 1 . Ibis of Cuvier. — Some part of the head nearly deprived of feathers.

I. religiosa; tantalus ./Ethiopicus of Latham. I. rubra ; T. rjber of Gmelm. I. falcinella; scolopax falcinellus. Gen. 2. Nttmenius of Cuvier. — Upper mandible surpassing the lower. Scolapax arcuata.

Gen. 3. Ptueops of Cuvier. — Bill depressed to- wards the point. Scolapax phaopus.

Gen. 4. i-‘alcinellus. — Bill of the phaops, but no great toe.

Gen. 5. Scolopas of Cuvier. — Upper mandib.e exceeds the lower by an enlargement which iia-, ,-r,e furrow.

S. rusticola. S. gal Imago. S. majo”.

S. Gallinu.a.

S. paluclosa.

Gen. 6. Rtiynch&aof Cuvier. — Mandibles nearly equal, arched slightly at the tip.

Scolopax Capensis.

Gen. 7. Limosa of Bechstein. — Bill straight or sometimes even slightly turned upwards; longer than the scolopax.

Scolopax leucophica.

S. aegocephala.

Gen. 8. Calidris of Cuvier. — Bill slightly de- pressed at the tip ; nasal furrow very long.

Tringa arenaria.

Gen. 9. Pelidna of Cuvier. — Bill longer than the head ; toes with margins.

Tringa cinchus.

T. Alpina.

Gen. 10. Machetes of Cuvier. — Palmation be- ween their outer toes.

Tringa pugnax.

Gen. 11. Arenaria of Been. — Great toe wanting.

Choradrius calidris rubidus of Gmelin.

Gen. 12. Phalaropus of Brisson. — Bill flattened ; toes margined with broad membranes.

Tringa lobata,

Phalaropus rufus ; tringa fulicaria.

Gen. 13. Strepsilas of Iliger. Legs low; bill short, conical, and even ; nasal furrow less than half the length of the bill.

Tringa interpres.

Gen. 14. Totanus of Cuvier. — Bill thin, round, pointed ; upper mandible arched a little towards the tip.

Scolopax glottis.

S. fuxa.

S. totanus.

S. calidris.

S. gambetta.

S. ochrapus.

Gen. 15. Lobipes of Cuvier. — The feet of the phalaropus joined to the beak of the totanus.

Tringa hyperborea.

Gen. 16. Himantopus. — Bill round, slender, and pointed ; legs excessively high, thin, reticulated, and destitute of great toes.

Gen. 17. Recwvirostra. — Feet palmated; bill thin and turned up.

R. avocetta.

R. Americana.

C: orientalis.

Family 5. DIGITIS LONGISSIMIS.

Feet very long; suitable for walking upon the weeds of a marsh. Body singularly flattened, a conformation effected by the narrowness of the sternum ; great toe very long.

Group . Porrte.

Gen. Parra of Linne. — Feet with four very long toes, divided to the root ; nails long, bill like that of the varnus ; wings armed with a spur.

P. jacana.

P. cenea.

Group 2. Palamedef of Linne.*

Two strong spurs upon each wing ; bill slightly cloven ; somewhat compressed, not enlarged ; up- per mandible slightly arched.

Gen. 1. Palamedea. — A long fine horny shaftupon the head.

*Gen. 2. Chauna. — Hind part of the head orna- mented with a circle of raised feathers, which, and the upper part of its neck, are covered*with down. VOL. XXII.*

Parra chararia.

Group 3. Ralli.

Gen. Rallus. Head destitute of escutcheon. R. aquaticus. R. crax. R. parzema.

Group 4. Fulica.

Forehead furnished with a horny disk. Gen. 1. Gdlinula of Brisson. — Bill compressed ; toes very long. Fulica chloropus.

F. naevia.

Gen. 2. Porphyrio of Brisson. — Bill higher in proportion ; frontal plate large. Support them- selves on one foot whilst they eat.

Fulica porphyrio.

Gen. 3. Fulica of Brisson. — Bill short; toes widened by a festooned border.

Fulica atra ; F. atarrima et sethiops of Gmelin.

Gen. 4. Glareola of Gmelin. — Bill short and co- nical, arched entirely ; wings very long, often forked .

G. Austriaca.

Gen. 5. Phenicopterus.

P. ruber.

•

ORDER VI. — PALMIPEDES. ANSERES.

Sternum very long, defending a great part of their viscera, not having a notch on each side. Gizzard muscular; ccecal appendages long : inferior

larynx simple, but inflated in one family into carti lagmous capsules.

Family 1. BRACHYPTERA. — Alis brevibus.

Legs placed further behind than any of the other families ; wings short ; plumage compact ; confine themselves to the surface of the water.
Subdivision. 1. COLYMBI.

Bill thin, straight, compressed, pointed ; nostrils linear.

Gen. 1. Pediceps of Latham. — Colymbus of Bris. Middle nail flattened; tarsi very much compressed. Instead of palmation, integuments spread out.

C. cristatus urinator.

C. cornutus, obscurus, caspicus.

C. povotis subcrustatus, rubricollis.

C. minor.

Gen. 2. Mergus of Brisson. — Feet palmated.

Colymbus glacialis, arcticus, immer.

C. septentrionalis stellatus.

Geu. 3. Uria of Brisson. — Destitute of a great toe

Colymbus troile.

Gen. 4. Cephus. — Bill shorter ; back less arched and without indentation. The symphysis of the lower mandible is very short.

Colymbus minor of Grylle.

Subdivision. 2. ALC.S.

Bill very much compressed, elevated vertically; dorsum sharp, commonly furrowed across.

Gen. 1. Fratercula. — Bill shorter than the head, and higher at the base than it is long.

Alca artica ; Labradoria of Gmelin.

Group 1. Procellaria. — Nostrils tubular

Gen. Procellaria. — Bill hooked at the point, ex- tremity seems to be composed of a piece which is articulated to the rest; nostrils united into a tube upon the dorsum of the mandible.

Procellaria gigantea of Latham, quebrata huesos.

P. Capensis.

These birds were our constant Companions during several thousand miles, and quitted our company a short time in the Blossom's passage round the Horn

Procellaria glacialis. P. pelagica.

Gen. 2. Puffinus. — Lower mandible bent towards the base with that of the upper. Nostrils not opening by a single orifice, but by two distinct apertures.

Procellaria puffinus. P. obscura. P. aequinoctialis.

*Gen. 3. Hulodroma of Iliger. — Halodroma, from aXac the sea, and <5po/*a), to run, alluding to its habit of running upon the sea through the assistance of its wings, which is not confined to this genus. Bill similar to that of the preceding genera, but the throat is dilatable like that of the cormorant; great toe en- tirely wanting.*

Procellaria urinatrix.

Gen. 4. Pachypteˆa of Iliger. — Ends of the bill furnished with plates, as in the ducks. Procellaria furcata. P. marina. P. fuliginosa.

P. vittata, cerulea of Gmelin. Gen. 5. Alca. — Bill longer, and in form of the plate of a conteau ; wings too small to support the weight of the body.

Procclllaria lorde et pira of Gmelin. P. impennis of Linne.

Group. 2. Aptenodytes of Foster.

Wings with only the vestiges of feathers, which

at first sight resemble scales ; the trosis is enlarged

like the heel of a quadruped, and within are found

three bones cemented together by their extremities.

Gen. 1. Aptenodytes of Cuvier. — Manchots. Bill

slender, long, and pointed ; the upper mandible

somewhat arched towards the extremity, covered

with feathers nearly a third of the length, where is

seated the nostril.

Aptenodytes patagonica.

Gen. 2. Catarrhactes. — Bill strong, somewhat compressed, pointed; dorsum round, the point some- what arched.

Aptenodytes chorysocona.

Gen. 3. Spheniscus. — Bill compressed, straight, ir- regularly furrowed at its base; the end of the upper mandible hooked, inferior truncated ; nostrils in the middle and bare.

Aptenodytes deomersa.

Family. 2. ALIS LONGISSIMIS. This family is recognised by its great toe beino; either free or deficient, very long wings, and bill without denticulations, but hooked at the tip in the first genera, and simply pointed in the rest. The inferior larynx has but one appropriate muscle on each side ; stomach muscular ; coecal appendages short.

Group 1. Diomedea. Gen. DIOHEDEA of Linne", which see. D. spadicea. D. chlororynclius. D. fuliginosa.

Color dusty black, a semicircular ring of white about the eye.

Group 2. Lori. See LARUS. Gen. 1. Lurus. — Nostrils narrow, in medial dis- tance from the base and the tip. Larus marinus. 1.. uhuicus argentatus. L. cyanorcynchus catriscilla erythropus. L. canus, rudibundus, hybernns. L. tridactyiis, rissa of Gmelin. Deserves to be

placed by itself from the deficiency of a great toe.

Gen. 2. Lestrisof Iliger.— Nostrils membranous, larger than in the genus larus, placed nearer the end than the base of the bill.

Larus parasiticus.

L. crepidatus of Gmelin.

Group 3. Sterna.

Bill straight and compressed, without any cur- vature ; nostrils at the base.

Gen. 1. Sterna. — Tail forked; no prominence.

Sterna hirundo.

S. minuta.

S. nigra, fissipes.

S. leucoptera of Tern.

S. alba of Lay. Common in the South Pacific Ocean; great numbers were seen by us in the island of Pitcairn, hovering over a species of man- grove tree which grows there ; the eggs are white, with dusky-red spots of unequal sizes.

Gen. 2. Noddies.— Tail not forked bill slightly prominent underneath.

S. sterna stolida.

Gen. 3. Rhyncops of Linne. — Resemble the sternse in several respects, but is distinguished from all other birds by the comparative shortness of the upper mandible.

Rhyncops nigra of Linne.

Family 3. PEDIBUS PALMATIS.

Great toe united with the rest by a single mem- brane.

Group 4. Pelecani.

A certain space under the throat bare of feathers; nostrils a very narrow chink; skin of the throat dilatable; tongue small, for it would appear that the materials of the tongue have been abstracted to form the vast dilatation of the fauces. Pelecanus, from iriXiKvc, an axe, applicable to the form of the bill.

Gen. 1. Onocrotalus of Bris. — Bill long, straight, and hooked ; the flexible branches of the lower man- dible bear on their edges a membrane dilatable

into a large pouch.

Pelecanus onocrotalus of Linne.

P. Philippensis.

P. fuscus.

Gen. 2. Halieus of Iliger. — Bill nearly the same ; throat less dilatable ; nail of the second toe hooked like a saw.

Pelecanus carbo.

P. graculus, Africanus.

Gen. 3. Pelecanus of Linne". — Tail forked; feet short, membranes of the toes deeply hollowed out.

Pelecanus aquilus of Linne.

Gen. 4. Sula. — Bill straight, slightly compressed, short, point somewhat arched, its edges hooked like a saw.

Pelecanus bassanus.

Gen. 5. Plotus. See PLOTUS.

Gen. 6. Phaeton. See PHAETON.

Family 4. — ROSTRO LAMIKIS INSTRUCTO.

Bill thick, clothed with a soft skin ; its edges furnished with plates or small teeth ; tongue broad and fleshy, denticulated at its edges. In the greater number the trachea or windpipe of the male is inflated near its bifurcation into capsules of different forms ; gizzard large and very muscu- lar; coecal appendages long.

Group 1. Anseres

Bill large and broad, its edges furnished with prominent plates, fine and placed crosswise.

Gen. 1. Cygnus. — Bill of equable breadth, higher at the base than broad ;

nostrils in the medial division of its length; neck very long.

Anas olor.

A. cygnus.

A. plutonia; the atrata of Latham.

A. cygnoides.

A. gambensis.

Gen 2. Anser of Brisson. — Bill of a moderate length or short, narrower before than behind, higher than broad at its base.

Anas anser.

A. albifrons.

A. hyperborea of Gmelin.

Gen. 3. Les Barnaches. — Bill shorter and finer ; its edges do not allow the plates to appear on the outside.

Anas bernicla.

A. jEgyptiaca.

A. leucoptera.

A. antarctica.

Group 2. Anaics.

Bill not so high as broad at the base, as wide or wider at the tip than at the base ; nostrils nearer the dorsum and base of the bill ; legs short. First subdivision.

Gen. 1. Les Macreuses. — Upper mandible with an enlargement upon its surface.

Anas nigra.

A. furca.

A. perpicillata.

Akin to this genus is anas lobates from New Holland, but ought to be

separated from it by rea- son of large fleshy wattles, which hang from their beak.

Gen. 2. Les Garrots.— Bill short, narrower be- fore.

Anas glacialis, hyemalis.

A. histrionica minuta.

A. clangula, glaricion.

Gen. 3. Les Eiders. — Bill longer than in the last ; remounting upon the forehead and dividing the feathers.

Anas mollissima, spectabilis.

Gen. 4. MiUouins. — Bill broad and flat.

Anas ferina rufa.

A. renfina.

A. marila frzenata (fem.)

A. nyroca Africani (fern.)

A. fuligulaof Linne. Scandiaca. The young one. Second subdivision.

Great toe is not margined by a membrane ; head thin ; feet less broad ; neck longer ; bill more equal.

Gen. 1. Les Souchets. — Bill long; upper mandi- ble turned perfectly in semi-cylindric form, widened at the end.

Anas clypeata.

A. fasciata. Edges of the bill prolonged into a membranous appendage.

Gen. 2. Tadoma.— Bill very much flattened at the end, raised at the base into a prominent boss.

Anas tadorna of Linne.

A. moschata of Linne.

A. boschas of Linne. — Tracheal capsule large and long.

Anas adunca. Bill hooked.

A. galericulata. Feathers of the wings widened and raised vertically.

Anas sponsa.

A. strepera Tracheal capsule of a middle size.

A. penelope.

Les Sarcelles.

A. querquedula (circia, the old male).

A. crecca.

Group 3. Mergi.

Bill finer and more cylindrical than in the las group, and each mandible is furnished at the edges with small pointed teeth like a saw, directed back wards. See MERGUS.

Mergus merganser.

M. serrator.

M. albellus.

CLASS III.— REPTILIA.

Reptiles have the heart disposed in such a man- ner that at each contraction there is sent into the lungs only a certain portion of that blood which has been received from different parts of the body, whilst the rest of the fluid returns again to the several regions of the animal frame without having passed through the lungs, which quantity of respi- ration, if .we call that of the mammalia unity, we must express by a certain fractional quantity. The females have a double ovary and two oviducts ; the males of many genera have the penis forked or double, but in the last order there is no male organ of generation. M. Brongniart divides this class into four orders, whose division we shall follow, only preferring the Latin terms to gallicisms.

ORDER I. — TESTUDINES.

The heart with two auricles : the body borne upon four feet, and covered completely with two plates or shields, formed by the rhs and the ster- num. The upper plate is called by the French carapace, and the lower one plastron, which terms the necessity of language admonishes us to borrow.

Gen. 1. Testudo of Brongn. — Carapace elevated ; toes short and united very nearly to the nails, which are thick and conical ; four behind and five before ; head can be withdrawn entirely under the carapace.

T. grocca.

T. indica.

T. geomptri

Gen. 2. JL,..^^ -> Brongn. — Freshwater turtle. Toes more separate, terminated by longer nails, intervals of which are occupied by membranes.

T. Europsa

T. picta.

Gen. 3. Pyxis. — Tortues a boite of Cuvier. Plastron divided into two compartments by a moveable artieulation, by which means they can shut their carapace completely when the head and limbs are withdrawn.

La tortue a boite d'Amboine of Daud.

Gen. 4. Tail nearly as long as the carapace.

T. serpentina.

Gen. 5. Chelonia. — Sea turtle. Horny inve- lope too small to receive the head ; feet lengthened and flattened to answer the purpose of fins ; all the toes closely united by a membrane.

T. mydas. When a great many of these ani- mals were taken on board the Blossom, from Bonin Island, they were observed to breathe about eight times in the hour at an average : 300 eggs were counted in one of the ovaries, and it appeared to us that one ovary only became fertile at one time.

T. imbricata.

T. caouana.

T. coriacea.

3D"

Gen. 6. Chelys of Burner — Snout prolonged into a small trumpet ; throat cloven across, and :iot covered with horn as in the rest of this order.

T. fimbriata.

Gen. 7. Trionyx of Geoffrey. — Without scales; carapace and plastron covered with a soft skin.

T. triunguis.

T. feron.

ORDER II. — LACERTACFJE.

Heart with two auricles ; body borne upon four feet, and covered with scales.

Family 1. CROCODILI.

Large stature ; tail flattened laterally ; five toes before and four behind ; three inner ones only armed with nails; all of them more or less con- nected together by membranes.

Gen. 1. Lei gavials. — Snout slender and very much elongated ; teeth equal.

Lacerta gangetica.

Gen. 2. Crocodilus. — Snout oblong and de- pressed ; teeth unequal.

L. crocodilus.

Crocodilus biporatus of Cuvier.

Gen. 3. Alligator. — Snout broad, blunt; teeth unequal.

C. sclerops of Schn.

C. lucius of Cuvier.

Family 2. LACERT.*

Distinguished by their thin tongue, which is ex- tensible and terminates into two long filaments ; toes separate and unequal.

Group 1. Monitores.

This group includes species on a larger scale of magnitude.

Gen. 1 . Monitor. — Scales small and numerous.

Tupinambis elegnus of Daud.

Lacerta nilotica. Tail with a denticulated ridge.

L. Capensis tupinambis ornatus.

Cuaran el hard, M. terrestris. Tail without ridge.

Gen. 2. Lee dragonnes. — Scales large with ridges like those of the crocodili.

La dragonne of Lacep.

Gen. 3. Les sauvegardes. — All the sca.es of t.ie back small and without ridges; one rank of pores imperfectly marked under each thigh ; feet denticulated.

Lacerta teˆuixin of Linne" et Sh.

Gen. 4. Ameira. — Sauvegaurdes with a round tail.

Lacerta ameira of Gmehn.

Group 2. Lacertce proprus.

Gen. 1. Lacerta. — Palate armed with two ranks of teeth ; a collar under the neck formed by a transversal row of broad scales separated from those of the belly by a space.

Gen. 2. Tachj/dnmias. — Body and tail very long ; rows of square scales upon the back.

Family 3. IGAUNACE«.

Tongue fleshy, thick, incapable of extension, and notched only at the end.

Group 1. SteUiones.

Tail surrounded by rings composed of large scales, often spiny ; teeth in the palate wanting.

Gen. 1. Cordylus of Daud.— Tail, belly, and back runn'shed with large scales set in transversal ranks,

Lacerta cordylus.

Gen. 2. Stt-ltio. — Head enlarged behind by the muscles of the jaws.

Lacerta stellio.

Gen. 3. Stetlions batards of Daud. — Head without enlargement behind ; rows of pores under the thigh.

Stellio spinipes of Daud.

Group 2. Agamte.

Scales of the tail imbricated.

Gen. 1 . Agama. — Scales raised into a spiny point ; different parts of the body spiny.

JL'Agame des colons of Daud.

Lacerta muricata of Shaw.

Gen. 2. Belly inflated ; tail short and thin,

Lacerta orbicularis.

Gen. 3. Trnpc/us of Cuvier. — Scales small, smooth, and without spines.

Le changeant d'Egypte of Geoffrey.

Gen. 4. Catotes. — Scales imbricated ; free and cutting at their edges.

Lacerta calotes of Linnd.

Gen. 5. Lophurm of Dum. — Dorsal crest extend- ed over the length of the tail.

Lacerta scutata of Linne.

L. superciliosa.

Gen. 6. Basiliscus. — Dorsal crests share, support- ed by the apophyses of the spine.

L. basiliscus of Linne.

L. Amboinensis of Gmelin.

Group 3. Dracones.

First size of the false ribs extending and affording support to an alar prolongation of the integuments. Group 4. Iguana.

*Back ridged with elevated scales, which are less compressed and pointed; anterior edge of the dewlap supported by a cartilaginous process of the os hyoides. *

Gen. 1. Iguana.

Lacerta iguana of Linne". I. tuberculata of Lem.

L' iguanse ardois6 of Daud.

L' iguane a col nu of Cuvier.

L' iguane cornude, Saint Domingo of Lacep.

L' iguane a bandes of Brong.

Gen. 2. Polychrus of Cuvier. — Without dorsal crests ; throat forms a dewlap at the pleasure of the animal.

Lacerta mannorata of Linn6.

Gen. 3. Anolius of Cuvier. — Skin of then toes widened, at the antepenultimate phalangial bone, into an oval disk; dorsal crest present.

Family 4. GECKONES or ASCALABOTETES.

Skin of the toes widened the whole length, or at least at the extremities, and furnished underneath with scales or cuticular folds to assist them in climbing.

Gen. t. Platydactyli. — Toes widened in the whole length, and furnished underneath with transverse scales. With nails.

Gecko inunguis of Cuvier. G. ocellatus of Oppel. G. cepedien of Pe"ron. Without 'nails.

Lacerta Mauritania of Gmelin. (Stellio). Without nails and thumbs.

Stellio gecko of Schn. Lacerta vittata of Gmelin.

Gen. 2. Hemidactyti. — Base of their toes fur- nished with an oval disk.

Gecko of Siam or Tokaie.

G. of Java.

Gen. 3. Thecadactyli, — Scales forming a farrow underneath for the lodging of the nail.

Gecko laˆvis of D. Stellio perfoliatus of Schn.

Gen. 4. Ptyodactyli. — Ends of the toes only di- lated into plates.

Lacerta gecko ; gecko labiatus of Geoffrey.

Gen. 5. Uroplutia, stellio fimbricatus.

Phylluri.

Stellio phyllurus.

Family 5. — CAM./ELEONES. See GAMBLED. Family 6. SCINCIOIDES.

Feet short; tongue not extensible; scales imbri- cated.

Gen. 1. Scinci of Daud. — Body smooth and ta- pering.

Lacerta scincus of Linne.

Gen. 2. Sepses of Daud. — Body still more elon- gated ; fed smaller ; hairs wide apart.*

Anguis, quadrupes of Linne.

Gen. 3. Bipedes of Lacep. — Fore feet wanting.

Lacerta anus of Gmelin.

Gen. 4. Chalcides of Daud. — Body very much elongated ; feet short and distant, very like the ser- pentes, but the scales are ranged in transverse bands.

Lacerta chalcis, chamossura ; cophias of Sch.

L. anguina. _ Gen. 5. Chirotetesoi Cuvier. Hind feet wanting.

Lacerta lumbricoides of Shaw.

ORDER III. — SERPENTES.

Reptiles without feet ; locomotion performed by means of alternate doublings of the body.

Family 1. ANGUES.

Head bony ; teeth and their tongue similar to those of the seps. Eyes furnished with eye-lids; in short, they are seps without feet.

Gen. 1 . Ophisaurus of Daud. — Tympanum exter- nally visible.

Anguis ventralis.

Gen. 2. Anguis. — Tympanum externally invisible.

A. fragilis of Linnd.

Family 2. SERPENTES PROPRI/E.

Destitute of a sternum, and without any vestiges of a shoulder.

Group 1.

Lower jaw bone is as in the foregoing orders of reptiles, by an os tympanique, or drum-headed bone, immediately articulated to the cranium ; the two branches of this jaw are cemented together in front, and those of the upper jaw fixed to the cra- nium, and to the intermaxillary bone.

Gen. 1. Atnphisbffna of Linne.

Gen. 2. Typhlops of Schn. — Snout depressed, advanced and furnished with plates.

Anguis lumbricalis of Lacep. Group 2.

The os tympanique, or pedicle of the lower jaw moveable, and generally suspended by another bone analogous to the mastoid, which is attached to the skull by muscles and ligaments, that allow it a certain degree of mobility.

Gen. 1. Torlrixof Appel. — Scales larger than in the rest of this grotup.

Anguis scytale.

(n-n. 2. Boa of Linne.

Gen. 3. Erni — Differ from the Boa, in having a very short tail ; and the ventral plates small.

Gen. 4. Herpetus of Lacep. — A pair of scaly prominences upon the snout.

Group 3. — Colubrt.

Gen. 1. Pythonof Daud. — A pair of hooks near the anus.

Gen. 2! Hurria. — Scales under the tail simple, near the tip double.

Gen. 3. Dipsas. — Body compressed.

D. Indica.

Gen. 4. Coluber.

C. natrix.

Gen. 5. Acrochordius. — Head and body covered with uniform small scales.]

A. Javensis.

Family 3. SERPENTES VENENOSI.

The first tooth in the upper jaw larger than the rest, and tubular for conducting the poison.

Gen. 1. Bongaru of Daud. — Back carinat»d.

Gen. 2. Trimesurus of Lac. — Back without any peculiarity.

Gen. 3. Hydrus. — Body very much compressed.

Gen. 4. Hydrophis. — A row of scales somewhat larger than the rest under the belly.

Gen. 5. Pelamides. — Occiput inflated to make room for the lengthened pedicles of the lower jaw.

Anguis platurus.

Gen. 6. Chersydrus of Cuvier. — The head and the whole body equally covered with scales.

Acrochordius fasciatius of Shaw.

Family 4. SERPENTES VENENOSISSIMI. Their superior maxillary bones are very small; they are borne upon a pedicle, analogous to the ex- ternal pterygoid or apophysis of the spheroid, and are very moveable : there is fixed in them a sharp tooth hollowed by a canal that affords an exit to a humor secreted by a gland seated under the eye. This tooth is concealed in a fold of the gum when at rest ; behind it there are many germs destined in their turn to replace it, should it be lost in the exercise. This fang was once looked upon as moveable, but it is the jaw bone that is moved; there are no other teeth in the upper jaw bone besides this, but two ranks in the palate.

Group 1. Crotali.

Gen. 1. Crotalus.

Gen. 2. Scatale of Latham. — Entire plates under the body, and under the tail.

Gen. 3. Acanthophis of Daud. — Double plates at the end of the tail, which is terminated by a spine.

Gen. 4. Lanigaia of Brug. — Plates behind the anus, surrounding the tail.

Langaia, r.asuta of Shaw.

Group 2. Viper ee.

Integuments like those of the Coluber. – Gen. 1. Trigonocephalus. — Fossal behind the nos- trils ; tail generally ending in a small point ; occi- put enlarged.

Gen. 2. Platurus. — Tail compressed; head cover- ed with plates.

Gen. 3. Naia. — In progression the part of the body next the heart enlarged into a disk.

C. maia of Linne".

Gen. 4. Elaps of Schneid. — Head, owing to the shortness of the os tympanique and the mastoid bones, even with the rest of the body.

Coluber lemniscatus of Linne.

Gen. 5. I'ipeiu. — Head covered with granulate/I scales.

ZOOLOGY.

Coluber berus of Linne". C. vipera cerastes.

Gen. 6. Cobra. — Head imbricated, with carinated scales.

Family 5. SERPENTES Num.

Gen. CECILIA, wnich see. — The articulation of the vertebra is formed by two facettes of a hollow cone filled with gelatinous cartilage as among fishes, and their cranium is united to the first ver- tebra by a pair of tubercles, as in the batrachi; the maxillary bones cover the orbit, which is like a simple orifice; and the temporal bones cover the temporal foss in such a manner that the head pre- sents nothing but shell of bony continuity. The auricle is not sufficiently divided in this genus to be regarded as double ; their second lung is very small ; it appears that they place their eggs in a semi-membranous tube, and unite them into long chains.

ORDER IV. — BATRACHI.

*The heart has but one auricle and one ventricle. They all have a pair of lungs, to which are joined in the first stage of their existence certain bran- chiae or gills more or less analogous to those of fishes, which are attached to the sides of the neck by means of the cartilaginous rings that support the *s hyoidei.*

Famiiy 1. RAN..*

Gen. 1. Rana.

R. paradorea.

11. eseulenta.

11. temporaria.

R. taurina.

Gen. 2. Hyla. — Ends of the toes enlarged, and rounded into small viscous balls.

Rana arborea.

R. tinctoria.

Gen. 3. Bufo.

Rana bufo.

R. bufo calami ta.

R. bombina, &c.

Gen. 4. Pipa. — Body flattened horizontally ; no tongue ; head triangular.

Rana pipa.

Family 2. SALAMANDR of Brong.*

Gen. 1. Sulamandra, Laur. Lacerta salamandra. Gen. 2. Triton, Laur. S. marmorata of Latham. S. cristata. S. punata. S. palmata. S. giganta. Siren pisciformis.

CLASS IV.— PISCES.

Animals with a double circulation, but the res- piration is performed through the mediation of water, which is effected by means of an apparatus called the branchiae, consisting of leafy folds sus- pended by bony arches, which are connected with the os hyoides, and are severally composed of a great number of laminae, which may be separated Jike the threads of the warp when the woof is un- ravelled ; the tissue which invests these lamina: is replenished with countless branchings of blood- tessels. We shall presume that the reader is alreariy acquainted with the distinctions to which the fins are from their relative position subject, and

pass onwards to discuss the nature of this part ci our arrangement.

Pisces ossibus ex cartalagine concretis. Skele- ton cartilaginous, the calcareous matter being deposited in small grains and not in fibres nor filaments ; the cranium, owing to the plastic na- ture of the material, destitute of sutures, but described into portions by means of certain pro- minent lines.

ORDER I.

Branchiae fixed to the skin by their outward edge, to which the water has access through a cer- tain number of apertures in the sides of the neck.

Division I. — CYCLOSTOMA.

Skeleton the most imperfect of all the fishes ; no pectoral nor ventral fins ; body elongated, and ter- minating before in a circular or semicircular lip of a fleshy consistence, which is supported by a car- tilaginous rising, resulting from the commutual union of the mandibles and the palatine bones.

Petromyzon of Linne. Branchial apertures seven.

Gen. . Petromyzon of Dura. — Maxillary ring armed with strong teeth.

P. maximus.

P. fluvialis.

P. planeri of Bl.

Gen. 2. Ammoc&tes of Burner. — Skeleton soft and membranous ; no teeth.

P. branchialis of Linne".

Division II. — PLAGIOSTOMA.

Their palatine bones and their postmandibles only are armed with teeth and fulfil the office of the maxillary bones , of the ordinary bones there exists no vestige ; a single bone suspends the ap- parent jaw bones to the cranium, and at once represents the os tympanique, the zygomatic arch, and the temporal bone.

Family 1. SQUALL

Gen. 1. Scyltium of Cuvier. — Snout short and obtuse ; nostrils near the mouth.

Squalus canicula.

Gen. 2. Carcharias of Cuvier.— Snout depressed ; nostrils under its medial line.

Squalus carcharias.

S. vulpes.

S. glaucus.

Gen. 3. Lamna of Cuvitr. — Snout pyramidal.

Squalus cornubicus.

Gen. 4. Zygana of Cuvier. — Head of a singular conformation, to a fanciful view resembling a ham- mer.

Squalus Zygoena.

Gen. 5. Guleus of Cuvier. — Differs from the fore- going genera chiefly in

having the super umerary apertures behind the anus.

Squalus galeus.

Gen. 6. Mustelus of Cuvier. — Teeth in small pavements.

Squalus mustelus: two species are confounded under this name.

Gen. 7. Notidanus. — Differs from galeus solely in the want of the first dorsal fin.

Squalus griseus.

S. vacca.

Gen. 8. Selaclte. — Unite the forms of the carcharias will) the supernumerary apertures of the galeus.

Squalus maximus of Linne.

Gen. 9. Cestracium of Cuvier. — Add to the chief

c'inracters of the mustelus a spine before each dorsal fin.

Squalus philippi.

Gen. 10. Spinui of Cuvier. Unite most of the characters belonging to the preceding genera, but chierly distinguished by the absence of an anal fin.

(Jen. 11. Centriria of Cuvier.

Squalus ceotrina of Linne.

Gen. 12. Seymmu of Cuvier.

Squalus Americanus.

Family 2. SQUATIXJE of Dum.

Gen. 1. Squatina. — Opening of the mouth at the anterior edge, and not underneath as in the preced- ing family ; eyes seated upon the upper surface.

Squalus squatina of Linne.

Gen. Z.Pristis. Snout prolonged into a depressed beak, armed on each side with strong bony spines.

Squalus pristis of Linne.

Family 3. RAIJE.

Gen. 1. Rhinobatus.— Tail thick and fleshy.

Raia rhinobatus.

Gen. 2. Rhina. — Snout short, broad, and round.

R. ancylostomus.

Gen. 3. Torpedo.— the seventh pair of nerves curiously ramified and spread over a large portion of the body.

Gen. 4. Raia. — They present a disk of a rhom- boidal form.

It. clavata of Linne".

R. ruba of Linne.

R. batis of Linne.

Gen. 5. Trygon of Adams.— Tail armed with a serrated sting.

"laia pastinaca of Linne.

Gen. 6. Myliobates of Dum.— Head prominent.

Raia aquila of Linne.

Gen. 7. Ctpluiloptera.— Differs from the trygon chiefly in having the teeth thin and finely denti- culated.

Family 4. CHIM.ER.E of Linne.*

Gen. 1 . Chimxra of Cuv. — Snout simply conical.

C. monstrosa of Linne.

Gen. 2. Callorynchus of Grov. — Snout terminated by a fleshy lip.

C. callorynchus of Linne.

ORDER II.— CHOXDIIOPTERYGII.

Branchiis liberis. Gills furnished with an oper- culum, but the branchiostegous membrane is without rays.

Gen. 1. Acipenser of Linne.

Gen. 2. Spatularia of Shaw. — Recognised by an enormous extension of the mouth, which by its widened edges puts on the figure of a leaf.

Squalus spatula of Manduil. Found in the Mississippi.

ORDER III. — PLECTOGXATHA.

Skeleton of a fibrous texture ; maxillary bone firmly attached to the intermallary side, which alone forms the jaw ; the palatine arch is jointed by a suture to the cranium ; opercula and the gills concealed under the skin, and visible only through a small cleft.

Family 1. GYMXODONTES.

An ivory substance in the room of teeth, which consists internally of plates. The apparent bill thus formed must be considered as resulting from the confluence of the mere teeth ; for it is further observable that there is a certain disposition in the '•or.es of the head to blend with each other, owinu

no doubt to the soft and plastic nature of their materials.

Gen. 1. Diodon of Linne.

Gen. 2. Tetraodon of Linne.

Gen. 3. Cephalotus orthagorinus of Sch. — This genus differs from the diodon in having the body compressed and without spines.

Family 2. SCLERODERMATA.

Snout conical or pyramidal, prolonged from the eyes, terminating in a small mouth, which is armed with a few distinct teeth ; skin covered with hard scales.

Gen. 1. Batistes. — Scales large, very hard, and of a rhomboidal form. See BALISTES.

B. capriscus.

Gen. 2. Monocanthus of Cuvier.

Balistes Chinensis. Scales very small, roughened by stiff and compact

scabrosities.

Gen. 3. Aluterus of Cuvier.

Balistes monoceros of Linne. — Body elongated, covered with small compact grains.

Gen. 4. Triacanthus of Cuvier. — Each ventral supported by a large thorny ray.

Gen. 5. Ostracion. See OSTRACION.

ORDER IV. — LOPHOBRAXCHIA.

Branchiae divided into small round crests, dis- posed in hairs along the branchial arches, and en- closed under a large operculum, which is so at- tached by a membrane as to leave only a small chink for the exit of the water.

SYGNATHI.

Gen. 1 . Sygnathus. — Body very long and very fine, and of nearly equal diameter in its whole length.

S. pelagicus.

Gen. 2. Hippocampus. — Trunk literally com- pressed, elevated above the tail.

Sygnathus hippocampus.

Gen. 3. Solenostomus.— Ventral fins united into a sort of tablet.

Fistularia paradoxa.

Gen. — PEGASUS of Linne", which see.

ORDER V. — MALOCOPTERYGII ABDOM INALES.

Rays of the fins soft, excepting sometimes the first ray of the dorsal or the pectoral fins. Ven- tral fins behind the pectoral.

Family 1. SALMON EB. Gen. 1. Salmo of Cuvier.

S. salar of Linne". Gen. 2. Oswerus of Cuvier.

S. eperlanus. Gen. 3. Coregonus.

S. thymallus.

Gen. 4. Argentina of Linne". Gen. 5. Chttracinus of Cuvier. Gen. 6. Curimatus of Cuvier.

S. edentulus. Gen. 7. Anostomus of Cuvier.

S. anostomus of Cuvier. Gen. 8. Piabucu of Marg. Gen. 9. Atyletfs of Cuvier.

Cyprinus denter; Salmo denter; S. niloticus Gen. 10. Hydrocynus of Cuvier.

S. falcatus.

Gen. 11. Citharimis of Cuvier. S. ˆ.gypticus of Gmelin. Gen. 12. Saurt/s of Cuvier.

S. saurus of Linne.

Gen. 14. Scopelus of Cuvier. Argentina sphyrcena of Pennant in the opinion of Cuvier.

We trust that the attentive reader will be able, with a little diligence, to elicit the appropriate ge- neric characters from the descriptions already given in their places. Sternoptix of Heven.

Family 2. CLUPEJE.

Destitute of adipose substance; upper jaw formed, as in the trouts, in the middle by inter- maxillary bones without pedicles, and at the sides by the maxillary. Gen. 1. Clupea. C. harengus. Gen. 2. Meg lops.

Clupea cypoernoides of Bl. Gen. 3. Engraulis of Cuvier.

Clupea encrasicholus of Linne. Gen. 4. Thrissa of Cuvier. Clupea atherinoides of Bl. Pristigaster of Cuvier. Notopterus of Laap. Gymnotus notopterus of Pall. ELOPS of Linne.

CHIROCENTRUS of Cuvier. Tongue and bran- chial arches rough with carded teeth ; structure of the jaws resemble the clupeae.

ERYTHRINUS of Gronov. Esox MalabaricusofBl. AMI A of Linn6.

Sudis. — Dorsal and anal fins nearly opposite and nearly equal.

Lepisosteus. — Scales of a stony hardness. Esox osseus.

Falypterus of Geoffroy. — Scales of a stony hardness ; Numerous fins upon the back, each sup- ported by a strong spine.

Palypterus bichir of Geoffroy.

Family 3. ESOCES.

Upper jaw at the edge is formed by the inter- maxillary ; maxillary without teeth, and concealed within the lips; intestine short; without ccecal appendages.

Group Esoces propria.

Gen. 1. Esox.

Esox lucius of Linne".

Gen. 2. Galaxias of Cuvier. — Body without ap- parent scales.

Gen. 3. Microstoma of Cuv. — Snout very short.

Gen. 4. Stomias of Cuvier. — The opercula re- duced to small membraneous leaflets.

Gen. 5. Chauliodus, Schn. Esox stomias of Shaw.

Gen. 6. Salana of Cuvier. — The opercula folded underneath.

Gen. 7. Belone of Cuvier. — Jaws prolonged into a long snout.

Gen. 8. Scomberesox of Lacep. — Belly kclled.

Gen. 9. Hemi-ramphus. — Symphysis of the lower jaw prolonged into a long sprit.

Gen. 10. Mormynis of Linn6. — Intestines long; a pair of ccecal appendages; these are the chief differences between this and the preceding genera.

Family 4. CYPRINI.

Without adipose substance; recognised by a small mouth, weak jaws, and generally without teeth ; edge of the jaw formed by the intermaxil- lary

bones; pharyngial teeth strong; branchial ravs few in number; body scaly; intestine with-

out a cul-de-sac at the stomach, and without coec.il appendages.

Group \ . Cyprini proprii.

Gen. 1. Cyprinus.

Cyprinus carpio of Linne".

Gen. 2. Barbus of Cuvier. Cyprinus barbus of Linne.

Gen. 3. Gobio of Cuvier.

Gen. 4. Gobio of Linne".

Gen. 5. Tinea of Cuvier. Cyprinus tinea.

Gen. 6. Cirrhinus. — Beard or cirrhi upon the middle of the upper lip.

Gen. 7. Abramis of Cuvier. Cyprinus brama. C. bleica ; latus of Gmelin.

Gen. 8. Labeo of Cuvier. — Lips fleshy, and of a remarkable thickness.

Cyprinus niloticus of Geoffroy.

Gen. 9. Leuciscus of Klein. Cyprinus dobula of Linnd. C. rutilus. C. lenciscus. C. cultratus of Blumenbach.

Gen. 10. Gonrynchus of Gronov. — Head and body lengthened ; snout prominent.

Cyprinus gonorynchus, Gron. Group 2. Cobites.

No ccecal appendages ; natatory bladder very small.

Gen. 1. Anableps. — Eyes prominent, beneath a vault formed on each by a production of the frontal bone ; cornea and iris divided into two por- tions by transverse bands.

Cobitis anableps of Linne".

Cen. 2. Pscilia, Schn. — Jaws flattened horizon- tally ; furnished with very fine teeth.

Pcecilia vivipara, Schn. Small fish inhabiting the fresh waters of America.

Gen. 3. Lebias of Cuvier. — Differs from the last in having the teeth denticulated.

Gen. 4. Cyprinodous, Lacep. — Teeth carded ; in other respects very like the pcecilis.

SILUROIDES. Destitute of true scales ; intermax- illary bones suspended under the ethmoid, from the edge of the jaw ; maxillary bones reduced to simple vestiges. Intestine ample and folded ; without ccecal appendages ; natatory bladder large, attached to an appropriate apparatus of bone.

Siluri of Linne ; true siluri. This division em- braces several genera, which our limits will not permit us to notice particularly, and there is less need of description in this place, because their general notes of distinction are obvious and na- tural.

Gen. 1. Mulnpterurus, Lacep. — Destitute of true fins upon the back, and only a small adipose one upon the tail.

Silurus electricusof Linne".

Gen. 2. Asirredo of Linne". — Head flattened; body widened by the extension of the shoulder bones.

Silurus aspredo of Linne" ; platystacus lavis. Bl.

Group 3. Loruuiia.

No ccecal appendages, nor natatory bladder; true opercula immoveable.

Gen. 1. Hypustomai, Lacep. — Labial veil simply papillose.

Gen. 2. Loricaria. — iˆibial vul furn:shtd with cirrhi at the edges.

ORDER VI. — MALACOPTERYGII SUBBRACHII.

Family 1. GADI.

Recognised by the ventral fins attached to the throat, and acuminated to a point; body covered with soft scales ; head well proportioned, without scales ; all the fins soft ; stomach in form of a large sac, stout ; ccecal appendages very numerous ; intestinal canal very long ; natatory bladder large ; walls stout, and often toothed at the sides.

Gen. 1. Morrhua. — Three dorsal fins, two anal ; a cirrhus at the end of the lower jaw.

Gadus morrhue of Linne.

G. aglefinus.

Gen. 2. Merla. — The same number of fins, but •wants the cirrhus

Gadus merlangus-

Gen. 3. Merluccius. — Two dorsal fins ; one anal ; want the cirrhus.

Gen. 4. Lota. — Fins as in the last ; cirrhi more or less numerous.

Gadus molua.

G. lota.

Gen. 5. Mustela.— Anterior dorsal somewhat raised, but scarcely perceptible.

Gadus mustela.

Gen. 6. Brosme. — Dorsals united into a single long fin.

Gadus brosme of Gmelin.

Gen. 7. Phycis of Artedi. — Ventral fin of a single ray, often forked ; head thick.

Phycis Mediterraneus, Lar. Blenneus phycis of Linne

Phycis blennoides ; gadus albidus of Gmelin ; blennius gadoides, Risso. ; Gadus furcatus of Pen.

Gen. 8. Raniceps. — Head more depressed than the rest of the gadi ; anterior dorsal very small.

Gen. 9. Lepidelepus, Risso.; les Grenadiers. — The suborbital bones mutually united with the bones of the nose in order to form a depressed snout, which reaches beyond the mouth, under which the latter preserves its mobility.

Lepidelepus calorynchus, Risso.

Gen. 10. Macrourus. — First dorsal fin distinct, short ; others vertical,

united near a long pointed tail ; scales carinated and rough.

Coryphcena rupestris of Gmelin.

Family 2. PLEURONECTES.

A family of most easy recognition, embracing the following genera : — Platessa, hippoglossus, rhombus, salea, wherein their specific forms may be looked upon as generic characters.

Gen. 1. Monoc hirus of Cuvier. — Pectoral on the side whereon the eyes are placed, extremely small.

Gen. 2. Achirus. — No pectoral fins.

LEPADOGASTER, Gouan. The ample pectoral fins united by a transverse membrane ; body without scales ; snout prominent and extensible.

Lepadogaster gouan.

L. rostratus, Schn.

L. balbis, Risso.

Gen. Gobiesoi. The interval between the pectoral and the ventral fins is not divided into a double disk, as in the last.

Lepadogaster dex.

CYCLOPTERI of Linne".

Gen. Cydopterus. — First dorsal more or less vi- sible.

Cyclopterus lumpus.

Liparis. A single long dorsal fin.

Cyclopterus liparis of Linne"

ECHENEIS of Linne.

Gen. Ophicephalus. — Trunk and head covered with large scales ; those of the vertex irregular and somewhat like those upon the head of a serpent.

ORDER VII. — MALOCOPTERYGII APODES.

Comprised under the head of one natural fa- mily: AXGUILLIFORMES. Form lengthened; skin thick, which in a measure hides the scales ; scarcely

any ridges ; without ccecal appendages ; almost all with swimming bladders, which often have a very singular form.

Group 1. MurceiKf.

Gill openings on each side under the fins stomach a large cul-de-sac ; intestine nearly straight; bladder elongated near the middle; it bears a peculiar gland.

Gen. 1. Murana.

M. anguilla.

Gen. 2. Conger. — Dorsal commencing near the pectoral.

Murcena conger.

Gen. 3. Ophisurus. — Dorsal and anal fins termi- nating before they reach the tail.

Murcena serpens of Linne.

Gen. 4. Gymnothras, Bl. Pectoral fins wanted.

Murcena helena of Linn£.

Gen. 5. Sphagebranchus of Bl. Bronchial aper- tures approximating.

Gen. 6. Synbranchus of Bl. — Bronchial apertures unite without into a single orifice.

Gen. 7. Alabes. A small disk between the pec- toral fins.

Group 2. Gymnoti of Linne.

Branchial apertures like the last ; partly shut by means of a membrane, but this membrane opens be- fore the pectoral fins ; anus placed far before ; anal fins run under the greater portion of the length of the body, and frequently to the end of the tail.

Gen. 1. Gymnotu. — Intestines folded many times ; ccecal appendages numerous*

Gymnotus electricus of Linne.

Gen. 2. Carapus. — Body compressed; scaly.

Gen. 3. Stenarchus of Schn. — Anal fin terminat- ing the body, reaches the end of the tail.

LEPTOCEPHALUS. Branchial apertures larger than in the muroena ; body compressed like a riband.

Leptocephalus morrisii of Gmelin.

OPHIDIPM. Branchial apertures fairly opened and fortified with a large operculum; branchioste- gous membrane short.

(Gen.) Two cirrhi. Ophidaim barbatim.

(Gen.) Cirrhi wanted. O. imbarbe.

AMODYTES of Linne.

ORDER VIII. — ACASTHOPTERYGII.

Distinguished by the spines which occupy the site of the first rays, the dorsal, or sometimes range themselves in front of that fin. Then anal fin also has some spines instead of the anterior rays, and they generally have spines one at each ventral.

Family 1. T.ENIOIDES.

First division. — Characterised by a body ex- tremely elongated and flattened, and similar to a riband, furnished with a fin which runs the whole length of the body.

Gen. 1. Cepola ot Linne.

L'. rubescens.

ZOOLOGY.

Gen. 2. Lophotei of Giorna. — Head surmounted by a light bony crest, to the summit of which is arti- culated a long and sturdy ray, bordered behind with a membrane.

L. Lacepede of Giorna. Found rarely in the Mediterranean.

Gen. 3. Regalecus of Ascan. — Noanal nor caudal fins; and the ventral are reduced to long filaments.

Gymnetrus remisses of Schn.

G. russelii of Shaw.

Gen. 4. Gymnetrus of Blum. — A single fin upon the back, and co-extended with it

G. cepidianus of llisso.

Gen. 5. Tacky pterus of Gounn. — Dorsal very long and supported by round rays, of which theanteriors are toothed like a saw.

T. toenia of Schn. ; cepola tachyptera of Gmelin.

Gen. 6. Gymnogaster. — Destitute of ventral as well as of anal fins.

G. arcticus.

Second division. — Snout pointed and the gape deeply riven.

Gen. 1 . Trichiurus. — Teeth long and barbed ; tail terminating in a slender filament ; stomach long and thick; coecal appendages numerous ; intestine straight ; swimming bladder large and simple.

T. leptwus.

Gen. 2. Lepidotus. — Differ from the trichiurus in having a caudal fin of the ordinary shape.

Trichiurus caudatus of Vandellius ; lustianicus of Shaw ; ziphetheca tetradens of Montague.

Gen. 3. Stylephorus of Shaw. — Upon the end of the tail, which is extended into a filament longer than the body, there is a fin distinct from the first dorsal which is nearly co-extended with the body.

S. chordatus of Shaw.

Family 2. GOBIOIDES.

Dorsal spines slender and flexible; intestinal canal ample, equal, and without ccecal appendages; swimming bladder none.

BLENNII. Ventral fins placed before the pectoral and composed of two rays only ; stomach thin, and without cul-de-sac.

Gen. 1. Blennius. — Tentacula under each eye- brow.

B. ocellaris of Blumenbach

Gen. 2. Membranous prominence upon the vertus.

Gen. 3, Pholis. Without either crest ortentaculum.

Gen. 4. Clinus. — Snout more obtuse than any of the others.

Gen. 5. First rays of the dorsal distinct ; small bundles about the eye-brows.

Gen. 6. First rays of the dorsal extended upon and forming a rayed crest upon the ventral.

Gen. 7. Centronotus of Schn. — Ventral fins scarce- ly perceptible.

Gen. 8. Opithognathus of Cuvier. — Maxillary bones very large, and extended behind into a sort of long flat whiskers.

O. sonneratii of Cuvier.

Gen. 9. Anarrhichas of Linnd.

GOBI i. Branchiostegous membrane with only four rays. Stomach without cul-de-sac or coecal appendages. Males with an appendage behind the anus. Some of the species are viviparous.

Gen. 1. Gobiut.

G. niger of Linne.

Gen. 2. Gobioidc of Lacep. — Dorsal fins united.*

Gen. 3. Tcenimdes of Lacep. — Kyes obliterated.

Gen. 4. Periophlltulmus of Sch. — Eyes furnished with eyc-l.i

Gen. 5. Elestris. — Ventral fins distinct ; eyes crossing ; branchial membrane with six rays.

Gen. 6. Sillago of Cuvier. Mouth protractile, fur- nished with fleshy lips ; opercula armed with a small spine; preopercula slightly toothed.

S. acute of Cuvier. > T j- ci 01 f r> • / Indian bea.

i>. domma of Cuvier. S

CALLIONYMI. — Branchial aperture reduced to a small orifice. Ventral fins under the throat, larger than the pectoral.

Gen. 1. Trichonotus of Schn. — Body very much elongated ; first two rays

of the dorsal lengthened into bristles.

C. avacuncirlus.

Gen. 2. Comephorusof Lacepede. — Snout oblong, broad, and depressed.

C. Baicalensis.

Family 3. LABRO:DES.

Body oblong, scaly ; one dorsal, supported by strong spines, furnished oftentimes with a membra- nous lappet : lips fleshy ; intestinal canal without or with two very small ccecal appendages; tae swimming bladder strong.

LABRI.

Gen. 1. Labria. L. vetule.

Gen. 2. Sulis. L. sulis-

Gen. 3. Crencltibrut,— Distinguished from the labrus in having the preopercula denticulated.

Gen. 4. Coricus of Cuvier. Mouth very protractilp.

Gen. 5. Cheilinus of Lacepede. — Labrus witli a scaly head.

Gen. 6. Epibulus of Cuvier. — Mouth suddenly forming a tube.

Sparus insidiator.

Gen. 7. Elops. — Head quite smooth ; month as- suming the form of a tube by the prolongation of the surrounding parts.

Gen. 8. Novacula of Cuvier. — Similar to the labri in the form of the body, but the forehead descends suddenly in an almost vertical line.

Gen. 9. Chromis. — Lips and interraaxillaries pro- tractile ; vertical fins filamentous.

Sparus chromis of Linne.

Gen. 10. Scarus of Lin in'-.

Gen. 11. Labrax of Pall. — Very long ; furnished with ciliated scales.

Family 4. PERC. See PERCA. Series 1. SPAROIDES.*

A dorsal fin running the greater part of the length of the back.

Gen. 1. Smarts. — Jaws extensible into a sort of tube by means of the long pedicles of their intermaxil- lary bones; body nearly in the form of a herring; jaws furnished with a row of fine teeth, with some rows behinds it.

Sparus mcena of Linne.

S. smaris of Linnc.

Gen. 2. Boops of Cuvier.— Jaws scarcely extensi ble ; a simple row of teeth in each jaw.

Sparus sulpa of Linne.*

S. melamiurus.

S. boops.

Gen. 3. Sparus of Cuvier. — Jaws scarcely extensi- ble; molar teeth round.

Gen. 4. Sargus of Cuvier. — Incisors like those ci man.

Sparus sargus of Linn6.

Gen. 5. Four or six conical teeth in each row; tlit1 rest paved.

Gen. 6. Pagrus of Cuvier. — A great number of small teeth forming a brosse before.

Spams erythrinus.

S. argenteus of Schn.

Gen. 7. Dentex of Cuvier. — Jaws armed before with some long and stout hooks.

Sparus dental of Linne".

Gen. 8. Lutjanus. — Preoperculum with denticu- lations ; operculum without a spine.

Gen. 9. Diacope of Cuvier. — A deep notch for the articulation of the interoperculum.

Gen. 10. Cirrhitis. — Similar to the lutjanus, but the lower rays of the pectoral fins are thicker and longer than the rest and free at their extremities.

Gen. 11. Bodianus. — Preoperculum without den- ticulations ; operculum with spines.

Gen. 12. Serranus. — Preoperculum with denticu- lations ; operculum with spines.

Gen. 13. Plectromas of Cuvier. — Teeth or spines of the preoperculum thick and directed before.

Gen. 14. Cantharus. — Numerous ranks of teeth forming a carded surface.

Gen. 15. Cichla of Schn.— Teeth carded; mouth more protractile than the last; operculum without spines and teeth.

Gen. 16. Pristopomas of Cuvier. — Separated from the lutjanus by Cuvier ; body high compressed ; scales large ; mouth small ; edge of the preoperculum denticulated.

Gen. 17. Scolopsis. — The characters of the last, save in the suborbital which is spiny behind.

Gen. 18. Diagramma of Cuvier. — Six large pores under the lower jaw.

Gen. 19. Cheilodactylus of Lacepede. — Inferior rays of the pectoral fins in a measure springing from the membrane.,

Gen. 20. Microptcrus of Lacepede. — The last soft rays of their dorsal fin detached.

Gen. 21. Priacanthus. — Preoperculum denticu- lated and terminated below in a spine which is also denticulated.

Gen. 22. Polyprion. — A denticulated ridge, termi- nated by two or three points under the operculum.

Gen. 23. Holocentrus of Artedi. — Scales thick, hard, and denticulated ; a strong spine at the base of each preoperculum; operculum with one or two others at its upper edge.

Gen. 24. Acerina of Cuvier. — Head without scales, and pitted.

Perca cernua of Linne".

Gen. 25. Steliferus of Cuvier. — Head like the last; snout inflated.

Gen. 1. Scorptena.

S. scrofa of Linne".

S. porca of Linne".

S. dactylapteras.

S. gibbosa.

Gen. 2. Synanceia of Schn. — The gape and eyes directed upwards.

Gen. 3. Pterois. — Head with divers fleshy appen- dages.

Gen. 4. Txnianotis of Linne'. — Body compress- ed ; dorsal fin forming a large riband upon the back. Series 2. PERC.S.

Dorsal fin deeply divided generally into two sepa- rate ones.

Gen. 1. Atherina of Linne.

Gen. 2. Sphyrcena of Lacep.

Esox sphyrana.

Gen. 3. Paralepis of Cuvier. — Second dorsal so frail and small that it might almost be taken for an adipose fin.

Gen. 4. Mullus.

Gen. 5. Pomatomus. — Eyes of an unusual size scales large and caducous.

Gen. 6. Mugil.

Perca Propria of Linn6.

Gen. 1. Perca.

P. fluviatilis

P. labrax.

Gen. 2. Centropomus.

Perca nilotica.

Gen. 3. Enoplosis of Lac. — The external appear- ance of chsetodons.

Gen. 4. Prochilus of Cuvier.

Gen. 5. Sunder. — Lucio perca.

Gen. 6. Terapon of Cuvier. — An impressure be- tween the spiny and soft part of their dorsal fin.

Gen. 7. Apogon of Lacep. — Differ from the sur- mullets in the want of cirrhi.

Gen. 1. Ztngel.

Perca zingel.

Gen. 2. Umbrina of Cuvier ; sciaena cirrhosa of Linne".

Gen. 3. Lonchurus. — Differ from the last genus in a pointed tail.

Gen. 4. Scitzna.

Sciaena umbra.

L. aquila.

Gen. 5. Pogonias of Lacet. — Numerous small filaments under the lower jaw.

Gen. 6. Otolithus of Cuvier. — Snout not inflated ; teeth of the last row stronger.

Gen. 7. Ancylodons of Cuvier. — Head bare of scales, compressed, armed with teeth, and spines.

Gen. 8. Perns of Schn.— Head depressed; body elongated.

Gen. 9. Trachinus of Linne". Series 3.

Head plated ; suborbital region distinguished by its hardness and solidity.

Gen. Uranoscopus of Linne. Trigla.

Gen. 1. Trigla.

T. hirundo of Linne".

T. lyra.

Gen. 2. Peristedion of Lacet. — Body furnished with bony plates.

Gen. 3. Dactyloplerus.— Trigla voliterus of Linne.

Gen. 4. Cephalacanthus. — Gasterosteusspinarella of Linne.

Monocentris of Schn. — A genus intermediate be- tween the sciaenae and the Triglae. Cotti.

Gen. 1. Cottus.

C. gobio of Linn£.

C. scorpius of Lin.

Gen. 2. Aspidopherus of Lacepede.— Body cover- ed with scaly plates ; squared like paving stones.

Cottus cataphractus of Bl.

Gen. 3. Platycephalus of Bl.— Head flattened ; the large wide suborbitals resembling a buckler upon the disk.

Gen. 4. Batrachus of Schn.— Head flattened, wider thp.n the body ; gape and gill openings fairly- cloven ; lips generally furnished with filaments.
Series 4. LOPHII.

Skin without scales; pectoral fins supported

as it were by two arms ; skeleton cartilaginous ; stomach wide ; intestine short.

Gen. 1. Liiphius.

L. juxatorius of Linne.

Gen. 2. Antennaritts. — Free rays upon the head, often terminated by a crest.

Gen. 3. Malthe. — Head in a wonderful manner widened and flattened, principally by the putting out of the suboperculum.

Family 5. SCOMBEROIDES. Scales small ; ofttimes imperceptible except to-

wafds the termination of the lateral line, where they form a rising ridge ; sometimes this ridge is formed by the skin itself, and is then supported by the transverse apophyses of one or two vertebrae. Intestines ample ; stomach a cul-de-sac ; caeca! ap- pendages generally numerous.

First series of genera.

SCOMBRI.

Gen. 1. Scomber.

S. scombrus.

S. oolias

Gen. 2. Titynnus.— First dorsal prolonged nearly as far as the second –

Scomber thynnus.

S. sarda.

S. pelamys.

S. Mediterranea.

Gen. 3. Orcynus of Cuvier. — Pectoral fins nearly as far as the anus.

Gen. 4. Caranx of Lacepede. — Each of the im- bricated scales, forming a lateral line, is armed into a ridge.

C. trachurus.

Gen. 5. Citula. — Differ from the caranx in hav- ing their dorsal and anal fins elongated.

Gen. 6. Seriola of Cuvier. — Scales of the lateral line scarcely forming a ridge.

Gen. 7. Nomeus of Cuvier. — Ventral fins very large and wide, and attached to the belly by their internal edge.

VOMERES of Cuvier. Transverse diameter or width exceeding the length ; scales scarcely visible except upon the lateral line.

Gen. 1. Selena of Lee. — Anterior dorsal short.

Gen. 2. Callus. — Ventral fins long

Gen. 3. Argyreioais. — Dorsal and anal elongated.

Gen. 4. Vomer.— All the fins short.

TETRAGON t'Rrs. Body elonga ted ; two promi- nent crests upon each side at the base of the caudal tin.

Second series of genera.

Distinct spines in the room of the first dorsal.

RHYNCOBELELLJE of Schu. Body elongated and deprived of ventral fins.

Gen. 1. Macronathus of Lacepede.

Gen. 2. Mastacembelus of Gron. GASTEROSTEI.

Gen. 1 . Gasterosteut of Cuvier.

G. aculeatus.

Gen. 2. Spinathia of Cuvier.

Gasterosteus spinachia of Linne".

Gen. 3. Centronotus.

Gasterosteus ductoro of I.inno.

Gen. 4. Lichia of Cuvier. — Lateral line with keel or armature.

<HTI. 5. Trachinotes. — Points of their dorsal and anal fins prolonged.

Gen. 6. .B/ep/iarJi.— Body nearly in the form of a perfect rhombus; anal fin with long filaments.

Third serifs of genera.

One dorsal fin; belt carded.

ZEI. Body oval ; jaws protractile.

Gen. 1. Zeus.

Zeus faber of Linne".

Z. aper.

Gen. 2. Equula of Cuvier. — Row of species or. each side of the anal and caudal.

Gen. 3. Mene. — Shoulders and spines developed into a prominence.

Gen. 4. Atropus of Cuvier. — Lower jaw longer than the snout.

Brama atropus of Schn.

Gen. 5. Trachicthys. — Dorsal fin short, tall and pointed.

Lampris. Retsius.

Zeus linna.

XiPHia: of Linne".

Gen. 1. Xiphias.

X. gladius.

Gen. 2. Istiophorus. — Anterior dorsal forming a kind of sail.

Gen. 1. Cfntrolophus. — A spiry protuberance be- fore the dorsal, sensible to the touch.

Gen. 2. Oligopodes of Risso. — Dorsal and anal united to the caudal.

Gen. 3. Coryph&na.

Coryphaena hippurus.

Gen. 4. Pteruchus of Gronov. — Remarkable for the extraordinary height of the dorsal and anul. Fourth series of genera.

One dorsal ; teeth cutting placed in a single row.

Amphacantkus of Schn. — A short spine at each edge of the ventral fin.

*AcANim-Ri. A strong sheathing spine at eash side of the tail. Our old acquaintances at Oahu. * Gen. 1. Apisurus.*

Gen. 2. Proinurus.

Gen. 3. Naseus. — Commeos. Differ from the rest in having the teeth conical.

Family 6. SQUAMIPENX.S.

A considerable portion of the fins upon the back and anus covered with scales, which consequently are in a manner confounded with the rest of the body. Intestines long ; co?cal appendages numer- ous.

First series of genera, CHATODONTES.

Gen. 1. Chelmons of Cuvier.

Gen. 2. P tutus.

Gen. 3. Heniocfius.

Gen. 4. Ephipptts.

Gen. 5. Chtrdodoptena of Latham.

Gen. 6. Holacanthus.

Gen. 7. Pomacanthus.

Psettus of Commerson. Each ventral replaced by a small spine.

Osp/irontmi of Commerson. Branchiostegous, membrane scaly.

Gen. 1. Ospkronemta of Commerson. — Ventral and dorsal with many spines.

Osphronemus olfare.

Gen. 2. TrichogaSter of Schn.— No spines upon the ventral fins.

TOXITES. Labrus jaculator i.f Shaw.

KI-KTUS. B. Scales sometimes very fine.

Kurtus indicus.

*AN AB*S. No preoperculum, which distinguibhe* :t at first sight.*

Perca scandens of Daldoref. CCESIO. Dorsal and anal fins fairly covered with scales.

BRAMA. Forehead descending vertically. Sparus raii of Bl.

Second series of genera.

Teeth in a single row and very regular, and nothing akin to horse hair.

STROMATEI.

Gen. 1. Stromateus of Linne.

Gen. 2. Fratola of Cuvier. — Scales of the body and fins so thin that they cannot be seen but when the skin is dried.

Stromateus fratola of Linne.

Gen. 3. Seserinus. — First spine of the dorsal and anal bent forwards.

PiMELEPTERi. Both of the equal teeth promi- nent towards the mouth, that the membranous lips may cover them ; scales soft, which cover the fins.

Gen. 1. Kyphosis. — Differ from the last in having a prominence before the dorsal fin.

Gen. 2. P lector ynchus of Lacepede. — A row of teeth just appearing through the gum.

Gen. 3. Glyph isodon. — Lateral line terminates opposite to the end of the dorsal fin ; preoperculum not denticulated.

Gen. 4. Pomacentrus. — Lateral line the same; preoperculum denticulated.

Gen. 5. Amphiprion. — Sub-orbitals and the four pieces of their opercula denticulated.

Gen. 6. Premnas of Cuvier. — Strong spines upon the suborbital plate.

Third series of genera.

Two dorsal fins without a scaly thickness, so that we might, as Cuvier remarks, refer them to the second series of the family of perches.

Gen. 1. Temnodon. — A row of compressed teeth in each jaw ; first dorsal frail and low ; the second as well as the anal are scaly.

Gen. 2. Eques of Bl. — Body elongated and ta- pering to the end of the tail ; head flat ; rays of the first dorsal prolonged ; swimming bladder very large and stout; stomach moderate size; ccecal appen- dages five to six in number.

Gen. 3. Polynemus of Linne".

Family 7. ROSTRO FIGURA FISTULA. Characterised by the muzzle being lengthened into a tube by the prolongation of the ethmoid vomer, of the preopercula, interopercula, ptery- goid, and tympanique, at the end of which we find the mouth composed as usual of the intermaxillary, maxillary, and palatine bones, and of the mandi- bles.

FISTULARI.E.

Gen. 1. Fistularia. — One dorsal fin; from be- tween the two lobes of the dorsal springs a filament which is sometimes as long as the body.

Gen. 2. Aulostomus. — Dorsal fin preceded by several free spines.

Cenlrisci. With a tubulous muzzle, but without the tubulous muzzle of the fistulariae.

Gen. 1. Centriscus.

Centriscus scolopax of Linne.

Gen. 2. Amphisile. — Back plated, with wide scaly pieces.

Centriscus nutatus.

C. velitaris.

PART II.

ANIMALIA INVERTEBRATA.

MOLLUSCA.

The molluscous animals are destitute of a bony skeleton, and of a vertebral canal ; their nervous system is not united into a spinal marrow, and only exists in the form of medullary masses, which arc dispersed in different parts of the body: of these the principal is called the brain, and is seated across the oesophagus, which it surrounds like a nervous collar. The circulation of the molluscae is always double, that is to say, their pulmonary circulation always makes a semi and complete cir- culation. This function is always assisted at least by a fleshy ventricle, placed, not as in the fish be- tween the veins of the body and the arteries of the lungs, but, on the contrary, between the veins of the lungs and the arteries of the body. This assemblage is divided by Cuvier into six classes, with reference to the general form of the body, which bears a certain ratio to the complication of the internal organisation.

CLASS I.— CEPHALOPODA. The body is in the form of a sac opened before, containing the branchiae, whence springs a head, which is fairly developed and crowned with some processes that are long and fleshy, by means of which they move from place to place, and lay hold on objects.

Group . Oclopi of Lam.

This group has only two small grains of a homy substance on the sides of their dorsal thickness, and the sac, being without fins, represents an oval purse.

Gen. 1. Polypus of Aristotle. — The cotyledons alternate in two rows upon the length of each foot.

Sepia octopoda of Linne.

S. rugosa.

Gen. 2. Eledon. — Only one row of cotyledons upon the length of each foot.

Poulpe musque of .Lam. — Remarkable for its musky odor.

Group. 2. Loligones.

An ensiform plate of horn upon the back; their sac has two fins towards its point, &c.

Gen. 1. Loligo. — Sepia loligo of Linne.

Loligo sagitta of Lam.

Sepia, media of Linne.

S. sepiola of Linne.

Gen. 2. Sepia. — A fleshy fin, running the whole length on each side of the sac; shell oval, thick, round, composed of an infinitude of very thin calcareous plates.

Sepia officinalis.

Group 3. Nautili.

Gen. 1. Spirula. Nautilus spirula.

Gen. 2. Nautilus. N. pompiliusof Linne. — Em- bracing a great many*

genera depending upon the position of the syphon.

Group 4. Blemnites. Group 5. Hippurites. The cornucopise of Thorns.

Group 6. Ammonites. Group 7. Nummulites. Group 8. Argonauta. CLASS II.— PTEROPODA. Body without an opening ; the head is destitute of appendages, or at least has their very small ,

the principal organs of movement are two wings or membranous fins, seated upon the sides of the neck, over which the branchial tissue is often spread.

CLIO.

CLEODORUS.

Cymbulia.

Limacina.

Pneumodermon of Cuvier.

Hyclea of Lam.

CLASS III.— GASTEROPODA.

Creep upon the fleshy disk of their belly, which is sometimes though rarely compressed into a fin ; they have almost always a distinct head before.

ORDER I. — BRANCHIIS NUDIS.

Without shell and bear naked branchiae of dif- ferent forms upon some part of their back. They are all hermaphrodites, and reciprocally unite in the act of generation.

Doris of Cuvier.

Polycera of Cuvier.

Distinguished from the Doris, in having mem- branous plates, which cover them in the moments of danger.

Tritonia of Cuvier.

Tethys of Linne.

Scyllaa.

Glaucus of Forster.

Ealidia of Cuvier.

Tergipes of Cuvier.

ORDER II.— BRANCHIIS INFERIS.

Branchiae in two long series of leaves upon the sides of the body, beneath the edge of the advanced mantle.

Plyllidiu.

Diplyllidia.

ORDER III. — BRANCHIIS RECTIS.

Branchiae attached to the right side, or upon tlie back, in the shape of leaflets more or less divided ; the mantles generally cover them ; almost always contain in their substance a small shell.

Pleurobranchus of Cuvier.

Aplysia of Linne".

Dolabella.

Notarchus.

Acera.

Bullaea.

ORDER IV. — PULMONIBUS.

The animals of this order respire air through the medium of a lateral aperture, which can be opened and shut at the pleasure of the animal.
SECT. I. — TERRESTRIAL.

Family 1. LIMACES. Gen. 1. Limax. Gen. 2. Testacella. Gen. 3. Parmacella.

Family 2. HELICES. Gen. 1. Helix. Gen. 2. Vitrina.

Family 3. BULIMI. Gen. 1. Jiulimut. Gen. 2. Pupa. Gen. 3. Scar abut. Gen. 4. Chondrus. Gen. 5. Surf nu a.

Family 4. Ci.Af hii IA.

Family 5. AGATIIIN

SECT. II. — AQUATIC. Gen. 1. Onchidium. Gen. 2. Planar bis. Gen. 3. Lymrueus. Gen. 4. Pfiysa. Gen. 5. Auricula. Gen. 6. Conovula of Lam. Gen. 7. Tornatella of Lam. Gen. 8. Pyramidella of Lam.

ORDER V. — BRANCHIIS PECTEN REFERENTIDUS. Branchiae composed of numerous leaflets or laciniae ranged in a parallel direction like the teeth of a comb. This order embraces almost all the spiral univalve, and many simply conical. Family 1. TROCOIDES. Family 2. BOCCINOIDES. Family 3. DES SIGNETS.

ORDER VI. — BRANCHIIS SCUTUM REFERENTIBUS.

Form and position of the branchiae and the general shape of the body like the last, but the sexes are united, and they fecundate themselves.

Halyotis, &c.

ORDER VII. — ANDROGINA.

Branchiae in the shape of small leaves or pyra- mids attached to a cord more or less completely at the edges of the mouth ; they resemble the second order, but are distinguished from them by being hermaphrodite.

Patella.

Chiton.

CLASS IV.— ACEPIIALA. Sine capite. No apparent head; mouth concealed in the bottom or within the folds of the mantle.

ORDER I. — ACEPHALA TESTACEA. Branchiis cum foliis quatuor. Family 1. OSTRE. Family 2. MYTILACF.A. Family 3. BENETIERS. Family 4. CARDIACEA. Family 6. LES ENFERMES. ORDER II. — ACEPIIALA SINE TESTA.*

Branchiae, though they assume different shapes, are differently divided into four leaflets. Family 1. THALIA, SALPA, DAGYSA, ASCIDIA. Family 2. BOTRYLLUS, PYROSOMA, POLYCHIUM.

CLASS V.— BRANCHIOPODA.

Mantle with two lobes ; branchiae consisting onˆy of small leaflets ranged round about each lobe upon the inner surface; in the room of feet they have two fleshy arms, furnished with numerous fila- ments.

Lingula.

Terebratula.

Orbicula.

CLASS VI.— CIRR11OPODA.

Mouth with lateral jaws ; the longitude of the belly furnished with threads called cirrhi, disposed in hairs composed of a multitude of minute arti- culations, which represent a kind of feet or fins like those under the tails of many of the Crustacea; head seated in their dorsal region, and their branchiae are upon the sides.

Gen. 2. Amtifa.

Lepas anatifera.

Gen. 2. Bnlnnus.

Lcnas balanus

PART III. ANI.MALIA AR1ICULATA.

Body surrounded by jointed rings which answer tV.e purpose of a bony skeleton. Brain is placed upon the oesophagus, and furnishes those parts with nerves which adhere to the head. The two chords which embrace the oesophagus are continued along the belly, and unite from time to time into double knots or ganglia, whence the nerves are sent to different parts of the body. Each ganglion seems to perform the function of the brain for the surrounding parts.

CLASS I.-ANNELIDA.

Body soft, more or less elongated, divided into a very considerable number of segments.

ORDER I. — TUBICOLA. Gen. 1. Serpulu. Gen. 2. Sabclla. Gen. 3. Terebclla. Gen. 4. Amphitrite, &c.

ORDER II. — BRANCH n SUPER DORSO.

Their organs, and particularly their branchiae, are distributed nearly equally along the body, or at least in the medial line.

Group Nereides, including two or three genera.

Gen, 1. Spio.

Gen. 2. Aphrodita.

Gen. 3. Amphinoma.

Gen. 4. Arenicola.

ORDER III. — SINE BRANCHIIS.

Without any apparent organ of respiration, and they appear to respire by the surface of the skin.

Family 1. SETIS INSPEUCTA. Gen. 1. Lumbricus. Gen. 2. Thalassema.— Lirabrus echiurus Gmelin.

Group Naides.

Family 2. NUDA. Gen. 1. Hirundo. Gen. 2. Gordius.

CLASS II.— CRUSTACEA.

The situation and form of their branchiae, the manner in which the head is pointed to the trunk, and the organs of mastication, will furnish foundations upon which we may erect the following orders : —

ORDER I. — DECAPODA.

Bear a feeler upon each mandible ; have the eyes moveable and the head confounded with the trunk ; the branchiae pyramidal ; the leaflets or plumose laciniz seated at the outer base of the nippers, and the feet properly so called, and are concealed under the edges of the shell : of the first family of this order the genus cancer may stand as a sample.

ORDER II. — STOMAPODA.

Bear also a feeler upon each mandible : have the eyes also moveable ; but the head is distinct from the trunk, and is divided into two parts, of which the outer bears the antennae and the eyes; the branchiae, in form of pannicles or bundles, are suspended under the tail, which is rery large, be-

hind each pair of finned feet with which it is fur- nished underneath

Squills.

ORDER III. — AMPIUPOIM. Bear also a feeler up ca each mandible ; but their eyes are immoveable ; the head is distinct from the trunk and of one piece ; the branchiae are vesicu- lar, and are seated at the inner base of the feet, with the exception of the first pair. Gammari.

ORDER IV. — ISOPODA

Mandibles without feelers, and the mouth at ways composed of several maxillae, of which the lower imitate a lip with two feelers. The branchiae are commonly seated under the abdomen ; all the feet are proper for locomotion or pretension. Onisci.

ORDER V. — BRANCHIOPODA. Mandibles without feelers ; the mouth is some- times in the form of a beak, sometimes of se- veral maxillae ; but the two lower ones have the appearance of a lip with two palpi; feet in form of fins ; the branchiae are attached to a part be- tween them ; the body is generally covered with a shell with which the head is confounded. Monoculi.

CLASS III.— ARACHNIDA. Head destitute of antennae ; the external orifices placed under the belly, or the posterior extremity of the breast, lead in some genera to sacs which occupy the place of lungs; in other genera there exist true tracheae, which arc distributed to every part of the body.

ORDER I. — PULMONARIA.

Furnished with pulmonary sacs, and six or eight eyes ; they have a pair of mandibles, two maxillae, two feelers, and one lip.

Family 1. ARANEJE. Family 2. PEDIPALPA. Paipi like advanced arms. Tarentulae. Scorpiones.

ORDER II. — TRACHEATA. Organ of respiration ranged and ramified ; eyea from two to four.

Family 1. SCORPIONES FALSI. Solpuga. Chelifer.

Family 2. PYCNOGONIDA. Trunk composed of four segments; truncated at each extremity by a tubular joint.

Pycnogonum, &c.

Family 3. PHALANGITA, PHALANGIUM, TIRO, ACAREUS, 8cc. &c.

CLASS IV— INSECTA.

ORDER I. — MYRIAPODA. Julus.

ORDER II. — THYSANURA. Lepismae.

ORDER III. — PARASITA. Pediculus.

ORDER IV. — SUCTORIA. Pulex.

ORDER V. — COLEOPTERA.

ORDER VI. — ORTHOPTERA.

ORDER VII. — HEMIPTERA.

ORDER VIII. — NEUROPTERA.

ORDER IX. — HYMENOPTERA.

ORDER X. — LEPIDOPTERA.

ORDER XL — RHIPIPTERA.

ORDER XII. — DIPTERA.

As the subjects pertaining to this class have been treated at considerable length, in the article ENTO- MOLOGY, the ingenuity of the reader it is trusted by drawing supplies of matter thence will com-

•pensate our brevity, and will spare us a particular discussion of the elements which compose this subdivision of the animal kingdom.

PART IV.

ZOOPHYTA.

CLASS I.— ECHINODFEMATA.

ORDER I. — PEDICELLATA. Echini. Asteria.

ORDER II. — APODA. Sipunculus of Gmelin. CLASS II.— ENTOZOA OR

INTESTINALIA.

ORDER I. — CAVATARIA. Nemaloidea. Ascaris. Lernsea of Linne

ORDER II. — PARENCHYMATA. Fasciola. Tsenia.

CLASS III.— ACALEPH/E of Cuvier.

ORDER I. — FIXˆE. Actinia.

ORDER II. — LIBER. Medusa of Linnc. Beroe. Porpita. Eudora.*

In conformity to our promise of regarding the complexity of form as it graduated downwards, we might stop here, since the eudora present nothing to our sight but the similitude of a crown with a

cross upon it. without any aperture for the inter- mission of nutriment; but it will be expedient after the example of Cuvier to add the two follow- ing classes, which will render the enumeration com – plete: —

CLASS IV.— POLYPI. ORDER I. — POLYPI NUDI. Hydra.

ORDER II. — POLYPI PEDATJE.

Tubipora.

Sertularia.

Celluliana.

Flustrum.

Carallma.

Gorgonia.

Isis.

Corallum.

Madrepora.

Alcyonum.

Spongia.

CLASS V.— INFUSORIA.

We have thus given a cursory outline of the lead- ing divisions and sub-divisions of the animal king- dom, unfolded the general principles of classification, and would gladly have dealt out our illustration with a more liberal hand had not our limits withheld us; but it is hoped that the student of tins department of science will, from a perusal of thfc article, de- rive some important hints towards the method of integrating the gleanings of his daily experience, and of acquiring the habit of generalising from the principles or facts of natural history which jointly constitute the logic of zoology.

ZOONIC ACID. ' Berthollet,' says Dr. Thom- son, ' has obtained a peculiar acid by distilling animal and vegetable substances, to which he has given the name of zoonic acid. — Ann. de Chim. xxvi. 86. He procured it by distilling the gluten of wheat, the yeast of beer, bones, and woollen rags ; and concludes, therefore, that it may be produced by the distillation of all animal substances. To obtain this acid pure, he mixed lime with the dis- tilled liquid, after having separated the oil, which it always contains (for the product of the distilla- tion of animal substances is chiefly oil and carbo- nate of ammonia). He boiled this mixture till the carbonate of ammonia was exhaled : he then filtered it, added a little more lime, and boiled it again till the smell had gone off entirely. The liquor, which now contained only zoonite of lime, he filtered again, and then added a little water, impregnated with carbonic acid, in order to precipitate any lime which might happen to be dissolved in the liquid •without being combined with the zoouic acid. After concentrating the zoonate of lime, he mixed it with phosphoric acid, and distilled it in a retort. At a heat nearly equal to that of boiling water, the zoo- nic acid passes over in a state of purity. The zoonic acid has an odor like that of meat when frying, and it is actually fonned during that process. 'It has an austere taste. It gives a red color to paper t with turnsol. \Vith alkalies and earths it produces salts which do not appear capable of crystallising. It forms a white precipitate in the solutions of ace- tite of lead and nitiate of mercury. Part of the

zoonic acid seems to be destroyed by the action of heat during the distillation of the zoonate of lime with phosphoric acid ; for the liquor, which is in ebullition, becomes brown, and grows black at the end of the operation. Hence Berthollet concludes that the zoonic acid becomes carbon. The zoonate of silver, when kept, becomes gradually brown : hence he concludes that the acid contains hydro- gen. Nothing more is at present known concerning this acid. Trommsdorf supposes it the same with the sebacic acid ; but this has not been proved, nor even rendered probable.' — Syst. of Chem. vol. ii. p. 162, 163. Thenard indeed has demonstrated that this supposed new acid of Berthollet's is only a combination of acetic acid with animal matter.

ZOONOMIA (from foov, an animal, and vo/ioc, a law ; q. d. the laws of animated nature), the title of an ingenious and admired work of learning and fancy, by Dr. Darwin.

'/.(JOPIIYTE, in natural history. See ZOOLOGY.

ZOOTOMY, of faov, animal, and Tipvui, I cut, the art or act of dissecting animals, or living crea- tures. It is therefore the same with anatomy, or rather comparative anatomy. See ANATOMY.

ZOPARITUS, in ancient geography, a town ot Asia, in Melitene, on this side of the Kuphrates. — Ptolemy.

XOl'H, a town of Syria, twenty-five miles S. S. K. of Jerusalem : also a district on the north part of the government of Diarbekir.

/OI'HAR, the Naamathite, one of Job's three uncharitable frifiuls. See ELIHU, and JOB.

ZOPISSA (JoT«effo, Gr.), a line sort oi pitch, anciently prepared with wax and salt.

ZORILLE, in zoology, a species of viverra, or weasel, having the back and sides marked with short stripes of black and white, the last tinged with yellow ; the tail long and bushy, partly white and partly black ; the legs and belly black. This animal inhabits Peru, and other parts of South America : its pestilential vapor overcomes even the panther of America, and stupifies that formida- ble enemy.

ZOROASTER, ZOROASTRES, or ZERDUSHT, a celebrated ancient philosopher, said to have been the reformer or the founder of the religion of the magi. It is wholly uncertain to how many emi- nent men the name of Zoroaster belonged. Some have maintained that there was but one Zoroaster, and that he was a Persian ; others have said that there were six eminent founders of philosophy of this name. Ham the son of Noah, Moses, Osiris, Mithras, and others, both gods and men, have by different writers been asserted to have been the same with Zoroaster. Many different opinions have been advanced concerning the time in which he flourished. Aristotle and Pliny fix his date at so iemote a period as 6000 years before the death of Plato. According to Laertius he flourished 600 years before the

Trojan war : according to Suidas 500. If, in the midst of so much uncertainty, any thing can be advanced with the appearance of probability, it seems to be this : — that there was a Zo- roaster, a Perso-Mertian, who flourished about the time of Darius Hystaspes ; and that besides him there was another Zoroaster, who lived in a much more remote period among the Babylonians, and taught them astronomy. The Greek and Arabian writers are agreed concerning the existence of the Persian Zoroaster; and the ancients unanimously ascribe to a philosopher, whom they call Zoroaster, the origin of the Chaldean astronomy, which is certainly of much earlier date than the time of Hy- staspes ; it seems therefore necessary to suppose a Chaldean Zoroaster distinct from the Persian. Concerning this Zoroaster, however, nothing more is known than that he flourished towards the begin- ning of the Babylonish empire, and was the father of the Chaldean astrology and magic. All the writings that have been ascribed to Zoroaster are spurious. See MYSTERIES, MYTHOLOGY, and PO- LYTHEISM.

Dr. Hyde and Dr. Prideaux think that Zoroaster was the same with the Zerdusht of the Persians, who was a great patriarch of the Magians, and that he lived between the beginning of the reign of Cyrus and the latter end of that cf Darius Hys- taspes. Warburton (Divine Legation, vol. ii. part i. p. 8) censures these writers for making an early Bactrian law-giver a late Persian false prophet, and says the whole story of him is mere fable, contra- dicting all learned antiquity, and supported only by the romantic relations of later Persian writers under the caliphs. Baumgarten likewise (see the Ancient Universal History, Supplement, vol. ii. p. 365, &c.) represents it as doubtful whether the Persian Zoroaster ever existed, calls in question the credibility of the oriental writers who gave his his- tory, and makes the whole to be a forgery in later times by the fire-worshippers of Persia-

The title Zoroaster, according to Mr. Bryant, originally belonged to the sun, and was metapho- rically bestowed on sacred and enlightened per- VOL. XXII.

sonages. Some have thought that the first among men to whom this title was applied was Ham; others have taken him for Chus, for Mizraim, and for Nimrod, and Huetius for Moses : but Mr. Bryant, after examining the primitive characters given of him by different writers, supposes that thev concur only in Noah, who was the first deified mortal and the prototype in the Magian worship. This writer supposes that, as the object of the Per- sic and Chaldaic worship was the sun, and most of their titles were derived thence, Zoroaster denoted Sol Asterius; Zor being the sun, and Aster signify- ing star. The abbe Fouche, in a series of me- moirs, inserted in the 25th, 26th, 27th, 28th, 30th, and 31st vols. of the Histoire de 1'Academie

Royale des Inscriptions et Belles Lettres, &c., Paris, has given an ample account of the religion of the Per- sians. This author maintains, on the authority of Pliny, that the most celebrated Zoroaster was an ancient sage, who lived under Cyaxares, king of the Medes, restored the worship of fire, and was revered by the Persians as a celestial prophet.

ZOROBABEL. See ZERUBBABEL.

ZOSIMUS, a Roman historian, who lived in the fourth and fifth centuries. Six books of his History are extant; in the first he runs over the Roman affairs very succinctly from Augustus to Dioclesian , the other five are more diffuse. Zosimus was a zealous Pagan ; whence he often inveighs bitterly against the Christian princes, Constantine the Great, and Theodosius I. His History was pub- lished with the Latin version of Leunclavius at Frankfort, 1590, with the other minor historians of Rome, in folio ; and at Oxford in 8vo. 1679.

ZOSIMUS (Pope) was a native of Greece, and elevated to the poutificial throne in March 417, as successor to Innocent I. Caelestius, the chief dis- ciple of Pelagius, presented his confession of faith to this pope, who approved it, and admitted him to communion. That of Pelagius was likewise ap- proved. The African bishops, however, who were hostile to the Pelagian doctrine, interested the em- peror Honorius in their favor, and obtained from the pope an anathema of the doctrine of Pelagius and Caelestius, with a sentence of excommunica- tion if they refused to abjure their tenets. A coun- cil was assembled, in which other bishops, who concurred in the Pelagian creed, were degraded. The fluctuations and inconsistencies of Zosimus's conduct much depreciated his character and office, and furnished abundant reason for questioning his infallibility. This pope died in December 418, leaving the character of an able, but hasty, tena- cious, and imperious, man of business. His thir- teen epistles, that are extant, are written with ele- gance. He was canonised, as Bower says, by a mistake of cardinal Baronius ˆwho supposed him to be a saint Zosimus in the martyrology of Bede.

ZOSITERPUM, in ancient geography, a town of Thrace, in the province of Rhodope. — Procopius.

ZOSINE, the wife of Tigranes, king of Arme- nia, who was led in triumph by Pounpey. — Plut.

ZOSTER, a town, harbour, and promontory, of Attica. — Cic. ad Atticum.

ZOSTERA, grass wrack, in botany, a genus of plants in the class gynandria, order polyandna, and in the natural system arranged under the

second order, piperitae. The spadix is linear, and fertile only on one side ; there is no calyx nor corolla ; the stamina are alternate ; the seeds solitary and alternate. There arc two species, viz. 1 . Z. fnarina,

the sea grass wrack. 2. Z. oceanica, grass wrack of the ocean. They are both foreign plants – ZOSTERIA, a suiname of Minerva.

ZOTHRAUSTES, an ancient legislator of the Arimaspi.

ZOUCH (Richard), a civilian, born at Ansley in \Vilu, and educated at Winchester and Oxford. He became an advocate, chancellor of Oxford, and judge of the admiralty. His chief work is, A Vin- dication of the Jurisdiction of the Admiralty against Coke, 8vo. He wrote other tracts on law, and died in 1660.

ZOUCH (Thomas), D. D., a learned divine, born in 1737, at Sandal, near Wakefield, in Yorkshire, was removed in 1757 from the school of the latter place, to Trinity College, Cambridge. In 1763 he was chosen fellow of the college, which in 1770 presented him to the rectory of WyclifTe, in the North Riding. Here he continued diligently per- forming his duty of a parish priest, and augmenting his knowledge of natural history, until 1793, when he was appointed chaplain to the Master of the Rolls, and rector of Scrayingham. By the death of his elder brother, the rev. Henry Zcuch, in 1795, he succeeded to an estate at Sandal on which he resided to his death. In 1805 Mr. Pitt presented him with a prebend in the church of Durham, and in the same year he took the degree of D.D. He was offered the bishopric of Carlisle in 1808, but declined it on account of advanced age. He died in 1806. His works are The Cru- cifixion, a Seaton Prize Poem ; An Enquiry into the prophetic character of the Romans, as described in Daniel ; The good Schoolmaster, as exemplified in the Character of the Rev. John Clark; Me- moirs of Sir Philip Sidney, 4to. ; Memoirs of John Sudbury, Dean of Durham; an edition of Isaac Walton's Love and truth; another of the lives of Donne, Wotton, Hooker, and Herbert, by the same author, with notes, and his life ; and a Memoir of Sir George Wheeler; printed after the author's death.

ZOUNDS, a contraction of his wounds ! A profane oath now happily become obsolete, but frequent in the works of dramatic writers in the reign

of Charles II.

ZOUST (Gerard), a German painter, who painted men better than ladies. He came over to London, where he had Riley for his pupil. He died in 1681.

ZOUTMAN (John Arnold), a brave Dutch seaman, who was lieutenant-admiral of Holland and West Friesland, and commanded the Dutch fleet in the action with the British fleet under Sir Hyde Parker, on the Dogger Bank, August 5th, 1781. He died at the Hague on the 9th of May, 1793. •

ZUCCHERO (Thaddams), an eminent painter, born at Urbino in 1529. He studied anatomy along with Raphael's works, whereby he came to excel in painting human figures. He died in 15G9.

ZIICCIIERO (Frederick), brother to Thaddsus, also became an eminent painter, but was obliged to leave Rome, for having painted several officers of the papal court with ass s ears. lie then went to Spain, France, and England, and was employed by people of the first rank. The pone recalled Inm, erected an academy for him at Rome, and gave him the title of prince. He ditd in 1(306. '.'HE. SeeZoirii.

/A DAKARA, or ZUDAKII. See LESGUIS.

ZUECCA. See GruouccA.

ZUEELA. See ZAWILA.

ZUG, the smallest of the Swiss cantons, is situated in the interior and surrounded by the can- tons of Zurich, Schweitz, Lucerne, and Aargau. Its area is only 120 square miles; its population 15,000. Except a small plain, to the north of tbt tow n of Zug, this canton is covered with mountain and hills, of which the highest, however, is net more than 5000 feet above the level of the sea, ami the others much lower. iw manufactures arc trifling; but its corn, its vines, and other fruits, are by no means inconsiderable. Its lakes are those of Zug and Egeri.*

Zuo, the capital of the preceding canton, stands on the lake of Zug, twenty-nine miles south of Zurich. Population 1600.

ZUINGL1US (Ulricus), an able and zealous reformer, who laid the foundation of a separation from Rome in Switzerland, at the same time that Luther did the like in Saxony, was born at Wilde- hausen in 1487. While he officiated as preacher at Zurich, a Franciscan sent by Leo X. came to publish indulgencies there ; against which Zuin- glius, after the example of Luther, declaimed powerfully. In the course of this opposition

he started a new doctrine, which he called Evangeli- cal Truth ; and, from the beginning of 1519 to 1523 he preached not only against indulgencies, but against other articles of the Romish church. But, though Zuinglius made no less progress than Lu- ther, he yet conducted himself with more modera- tion and prudence; and, wishing to have the concurrence of the civil powers, procured two as- semblies to be called at Zurich ; by the first he was authorised to proceed as he had begun ; and by the second the outward worship and ceremonies of the church of Rome were abolished. During these transactions Zuinglius published several books in defence of his doctrines ; but, treating of the eucharist, and prescribing a form of celebrating the Lord's Supper different from Luther, he was involved in violent disputes with the rest of his reforming brethren. Interpreting the words hoc est corpus meum by hoc significat corpus meum, he maintained that the body and blood of Christ are not really present in the eucharist; and that the bread and wine are nothing more than external signs or symbols, designed to excite in the minds of Christians the remembrance of the sufferings of the divine Saviour, and of the benefits which arise from them. This opinion, which was after- wards so plausibly supported by the celebrated Hoadley (see SUIM>ER OF THE LOUD), gave offence to Calvin as well as to Luther; but the doctrines of Zuinglius, which were most obnoxious to iliat eminent reformer, were those which deny election and reprobation, and make the church a society wholly dependent on the state. Respecting the divine decrees, the opinion of Zuinglius and his followers differed very little from that of the I'ela- gians ; for he maintained that heaven is open to all who HTC according to the dictates of rinht reason ; and he seems to have denied the doctrine of ori- ginal sin. Instead of declaring with Calvin that the church is a separate independent body, vested with the right of legislation for itself, Zuinglius ascribed to the civil magistrate an absolute and unbounded power in religious matters, allowing at the same time a certain subordination amonˆ the ministers of the church. This was abundantly

agreeable t; ˆhe magistrates of Zurich ; but, the rest of the Svriss cantons disallowing of their pro- ceedings, other assemblies were called ; and, things tending to tumult, both sides had recourse to arms; when Zuinglius, who began as a preacher, died in arms as a soldier in 1531. His works amount to 4 vols. folio.

ZULPHA, a town of Persia, built by the Arme- nians, seated on the Sanderou, which separates it from Ispahan.

ZUMBO (Gaston John), an eminent sculptor, born at Syracuse in 1656. He lived at Florence, and was employed by the grand duke of Tuscany. He died at Paris in 1701. According to some, he •was a private gentleman ; others say he was a se- cular priest ; but both statements may be correct, referring to different periods of his life. He dis- played great skill in the art of modelling ; and a profound study of anatomy and the antique enabled him to execute works at Bologna, Florence, Gene- va, and Marseilles, which have excited much ad- miration. Millin observes, that his very accurate representation of the degrees of putrefaction in the human body particularly attracted the notice of connoisseurs. These preparations were for a long time in the gallery of Florence, till the grand duke Leopold gave them to his physician Lagusi.

ZUMSTEEG (John Rodolph), an eminent mu- sical composer, and violin performer, belonged to the chapel of the duke of Wurtemburg. He was born about 1760, at Gansingen, in the country of Lauffenbourg. His education commenced at the academy of VVurtemburg, under the chapel-master Poli, who, conceiving a friendship for him, took a particular interest in his improvement : he after- wards studied the works of Mattheson, Marpurg, and D'Alembert. He died at Stutgard, January 27th, 1 802, having composed both for the violoncello and for the voice. His works consist of operas, songs, and a mass ; besides pieces for instruments.

ZUNDERERZ. Tinder ore. An ore of silver.

ZUNGAR, an ancient town of Tunis, wherein are the ruins of a temple, and of an aqueduct for carrying water to Carthage, forty-eight miles south- west of Tunis.

ZUPALIUM, in medicine and pharmacy, a jalap.

ZURICH, a canton in the north of Switzerland, having that of Thurgau to the east, that of Aargau to the west. Its area, 950 square miles, is some- what smaller than the average size of an English county ; but its population, 1 83,000, is such as to rank it among the best peopled tracts of the conti- nent. The hills, which do not rise above 3200 feet, are separated by beautiful valleys and lakes. Rich pastures and extensive orchards meet the eye of the traveller in every direction. The cattle are in general of a good breed. Wine also is cul- tivated ; the quality, in certain tracts of favorable exposure, is good ; but in general it is thin and sharp. The manufactures are mostly carried on by weavers in their own houses, to which are attached patches of land. The fabrics are chiefly cotton and light silk stuffs, linen, woollen, and leather. Corn is imported, the produce being inadequate to the consumption. The revenue of the canton is about £50,000; its contingent to the military force of Switzerland 3858. The

inhabitants are almost all Calrinists.

ZI-RICII, the capital of the above canton, stands on the river himmat, at the northern extremity ef

the lake of Zurich, in a narrow valley. It is fortf- fied with a wall and ditch, and is tolerably nea and clean, though most of the houses are old fashioned. The population, 11,000, are almost all Calvinists.

ZURICH, a lake of Switzerland, extending in the form of a crescent, chiefly through the canton of Zurich, but partly also between those of Schweitz and St. Gall. It is divided into the Upper and Lower by the strait at Rapperschwyl, which, the breadth being little more than a quarter of a mile, is crossed by a long wooden bridge. In other places the breadth varies to the extent of nearly five miles. The length is about thirty. This lake, without rivalling those of Geneva or Lucerne in awful sublimity of scenery, is still one of the finest in Europe, being surrounded by a populous and well cultivated country, and the prospects on its banks being richly varied. It abounds in fish.

ZURLAUBEN (B. Fid. Antoine Jean Domi- nique, baron de la Tour Chatillon), an historian, who held the rank of lieutenant-general in the ser- vice of France. He was a native of Zug in Swit- zerland, and died in 1799. His works are Histoire Militaire des Suisses au service de la France, 8 vols. 12mo; Memoires et Lettres de Henri Due de Rohan ; Tableaux topographiques pittoresques, physiques, historiques, moraux, politiques et litte”- raires de la Suisse, 4 vols. folio; besides other publications.

ZURLITE, a mineral occurring in rectangular prisms, and in botroidal masses, of an asparagus green color. It yields to the knife, but emits sparks with steel. Specific gravity 3-274. Melts with borax into a black glass. It is found on mount Vesuvius with calcareous spar.

ZUTH. See DELUGE.

ZUYDER-ZEE, an inland sea or gulf of the German Ocean, surrounded chiefly by the Dutch provinces of Holland, Overyssel, and Friesland. Its length from north to south is about eighty miles ; its breadth varies from fifteen to thirty. It is said to have been in remote ages a lake, until the barrier on the north-west, separating it from the German Ocean, was swallowed up by some tremendous inundation. This opinion is confirmed by the position of the islands Texe!, Vlieland, &c., which, with intervening shoals and sand banks, still form a kind of defence against the ocean. The trade o Amsterdam is carried on along the Zuyder-Zee, the entrance to which is at the Texel. The com- munication with the lake of Haerlem is by*

the south, the inlet on the banks of which Amsterdam is built.

ZUZ, Heb. PT, an ancient Jewish coin, of which four made a shekel, worth 7\d sterling.

ZUZIMS. See ZAMZI MMIMS.

ZWARTLAND, a considerable division of the Cape Territory, about sixty miles north of Cape Town, considered the granary of the colony Besides common grains there are some swampy grounds that produce abundance of rice.

ZWELLENDAN, a district of the Cape of Good Hope, extending eastward from Cape Town, and bounded north by the Zwarte Berg, or Black Mountains. The length is about 380 miles, and its breadth sixty. The produce is corn, wine, Hiid tattle, but few sheep. The drosdy, or village, is 140 miles from Cape Town, at the foot of a chain of mountains.

7AV1NGER (Theodore), M.D., a learned Swiss

physician, born at Basil in 1534. He compiled The Theatre of Human Life, 8 vols. folio, Lyons, 1556. He died in 1588, aged fifty-four. His son,

ZWIKGER (N.) was also a man of abilities, and published several learned works.

ZWOLI, or ZWOLLE, a town of the Netherlands, the chief place of the province of Overyssel, is on the river Aa, here called the Zwarte-water. It is intersected by two canals, and fortified by a wall and ditch, eleven large bastions, &c. The interior is well built; it contains eight churches and a workhouse; but the only remarkable structure is the church of St. Michael. Outside of the walls are three suburbs ; and there are very fine walks on the neighbouring eminence. It has a pretty active trade, enjoying the advantage of a direct water carriage to Amsterdam, Enkuhysen, Haer- lem, and some other towns. The principal manu- facture is sugar refining. It was formerly one of the Hanse towns ; and the celebrated Thomas a Kempis was a monk in an Augustinian priory in this town. Population 12,800. Forty-eight miles east by north of Amsterdam.

ZYGIA, from gcvyvv/it, to join. A surname of Juno, because she presided over marriage. — Pindar Pollux, 3 c. 3.

ZYGII, a savage nation who dwelt on the north of Colchis, in Zygopolis. — Strabo 11.

ZYGOMA, in anatomy, a bone of the head, or rather a union or assemblage of two processes or eminences of bones; the one from the os temporis, the other from the os mala; these processes are Sence termed the zygomatic processes, and the

zz

suture that joins them together is denominated the zygotnatic suture.

ZYGOMALIS, or ZYGOMATICUS, in anatomy, a muscle of the head, arising from the os zysroma, whence its name, and terminating at the angle of the lips. See ANATOMY.

ZYGOPHYLLUM, bean caper, in botany, a genus of plants of the class decandria and order monogynia, and in the natural system ar- ranged under the fourteenth order, gruinales. There are eleven species, partly shrubby and partly herbaceous plants, all natives of warm climates, though some of them are hardy enough to endure the open air in this country.

ZYGOSTATES, Greek ˆvyvfarne- A clerk of a market who had the oversight of weights.

ZYMOSIMETER from Zvpuots, fermentation, and ptTpov, an instrument proposed by Swammerˆ dam, in his book de llespiratione, wherewith to measure the degree of fermentation occasioned by the mixture of different matters, and the degree of heat which those matters acquire in fermenting, as also the heat or temperament of the blood of animals.

ZYP/EUS, or ZYP VANDER (Francis), a learned writer, born at Malines, in 1580. The bishop of Antwerp appointed him canon and archdeacon of his church. He wrote, 1. Aualytica enarratio juris Pontificii novii. 2. Consultationes Canonicae. 3 Nottiae Juris Belgici. 4. De Jurisdictione Eccle- siastica et civili. He died in 1655, aged seventy- five.

ZZ were anciently used as a contraction or cha- racter for myrhh ; but now they are only iued to express zinziber, inger.

END OF VOL, XXII,

.UKI, HntbvT).

A ”””•nil Hill I

000 457 464